# DICTIONARY

OF

# NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

HOWARD——INGLETHORP

# DICTIONARY

OF

# NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

EDITED BY

SIDNEY LEE

VOL. XXVIII.

HOWARD——INGLETHORP

LONDON
SMITH, ELDER, & CO., 15 WATERLOO PLACE
1891

# LIST OF WRITERS

## IN THE TWENTY-EIGHTH VOLUME.

J. G. A. . . J. G. Alger.
R. E. A. . . R. E. Anderson.
W. A. J. A. W. A. J. Archbold.
G. F. R. B. G. F. Russell Barker.
R. B. . . . . The Rev. Ronald Bayne.
T. B. . . . . Thomas Bayne.
G. T. B. . . G. T. Bettany.
A. C. B. . . A. C. Bickley.
B. H. B. . . The late Rev. B. H. Blacker.
G. C. B. . . G. C. Boase.
G. S. B. . . G. S. Boulger.
E. T. B. . . Miss Bradley.
A. R. B. . . The Rev. A. R. Buckland.
A. H. B. . . A. H. Bullen.
H. M. C. . . H. Manners Chichester.
T. C. . . . . Thompson Cooper, F.S.A.
W. P. C. . . W. P. Courtney.
C. C. . . . . Charles Creighton, M.D.
M. C. . . . . The Bishop of Peterborough.
G. S. C. . . G. Stockley Cunyer.
L. C. . . . . Lionel Cust, F.S.A.
R. D. . . . . Robert Dunlop.
J. D. F. . . J. D. Fitzgerald.
C. H. F. . . C. H. Firth.
J. G. F. . . J. G. Fotheringham.
R. G. . . . . Richard Garnett, LL.D.
J. T. G. . . J. T. Gilbert, F.S.A.
E. C. K. G. E. C. K. Gonner.
G. G. . . . . Gordon Goodwin.
A. G. . . . . The Rev. Alexander Gordon.
R. E. G. . . R. E. Graves.
W. A. G. . . W. A. Greenhill, M.D.
F. H. G. . . F. H. Groome.
J. C. H. . . J. Cuthbert Hadden.
J. A. H. . . J. A. Hamilton.
W. J. H–y. W. J. Hardy.
T. F. H. . . T. F. Henderson.
T. H–n. . . Thomas Hodgkin, D.C.L.
A. M. H. . . Miss Humphry.
W. H. . . . The Rev. William Hunt.
A. H. H. . . A. H. Huth.
H. I. . . . . Holcombe Ingleby.
A. I. . . . . Alexander Ireland.
B. D. J. . . B. D. Jackson.
R. J. J. . . . The Rev. R. Jenkin Jones.
H. G. K. . . H. G. Keene, C.I.E.
C. K. . . . . Charles Kent.
C. L. K. . . C. L. Kingsford.
J. K. . . . . Joseph Knight.
J. K. L. . . Professor J. K. Laughton.
S. L. . . . . Sidney Lee.
W. B. L. . . The Rev. W. B. Lowther.
Æ. M. . . . Æneas Mackay, LL.D.
J. A. F. M. J. A. Fuller Maitland.
L. M. M. . . Miss Middleton.
C. M. . . . . Cosmo Monkhouse.

N. M. . . . . Norman Moore, M.D.

W. R. M. . W. R. Morfill.

J. B. M. . . J. Bass Mullinger.

A. N. . . . . Albert Nicholson.

K. N. . . . . Miss Kate Norgate.

F. M. O'D. F. M. O'Donoghue.

G. G. P. . . The Rev. Canon Perry.

E. J. R. . . E. J. Rapson.

W. R–L. . . The Rev. William Reynell, B.D.

J. M. R. . . J. M. Rigg.

C. J. R. . . The Rev. C. J. Robinson.

W. R. . . . Walter Rye.

L. C. S. . . Lloyd C. Sanders.

T. S. . . . . Thomas Seccombe.

R. F. S. . . R. Farquharson Sharp.

G. W. S. . . The Rev. G. W. Sprott, D.D.

W. B. S. . . W. Barclay Squire.

L. S. . . . . Leslie Stephen.

C. W. S. . . C. W. Sutton.

J. T–T. . . . James Tait, Fellow of Pembroke College, Oxford.

H. R. T. . . H. R. Tedder.

D. Ll. T. . D. Lleufer Thomas.

T. F. T. . . Professor T. F. Tout.

E. V. . . . . The Rev. Canon Venables.

A. W. W. . A. W. Ward, Litt.D.

F. W–T. . . Francis Watt.

R. W. . . . . The Rev. Prof. Robert C. Williams.

W. W. . . . Warwick Wroth, F.S.A.

# DICTIONARY

OF

# NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY



**HOW.** [See HOWE.]

**HOWARD, ANNE,** LADY (1475–1512), daughter of Edward IV. [See under HOWARD, THOMAS, third DUKE OF NORFOLK.]

**HOWARD, BERNARD EDWARD,** twelfth DUKE OF NORFOLK (1765–1842), born at Sheffield on 21 Nov. 1765, was eldest son of Henry Howard (1713–1787) of Glossop, by Juliana, second daughter of Sir William Molyneux, bart., of Wellow, Nottinghamshire. His father was great-grandson of Henry Frederick, earl of Arundel (1608–1652) [q. v.] On 17 Jan. 1799 he was elected F.R.S., and F.S.A. on 20 Feb. 1812. On 16 Dec. 1815 he succeeded as twelfth Duke of Norfolk his third cousin, Charles, eleventh duke [q. v.] Unlike his predecessors he was a Roman catholic, but by act of parliament passed 24 June 1824, he was allowed to act as earl-marshal. He was made a councillor of the university of London in 1825, was admitted to a seat in the House of Lords, after the Roman Catholic Relief Bill of 1829, was nominated a privy councillor 1830, and was elected K.G. 1834. In parliament he steadily supported the Reform Bill. He died at Norfolk House, St. James's Square, London, on 19 March 1842, and was buried at Arundel. A portrait by Pickersgill has been engraved by Sanders. Norfolk married, on 23 April 1789, Elizabeth Bellasis, daughter of Henry, second earl of Fauconberg, and by her, whom he divorced in 1794, had one son, Henry Charles, thirteenth duke of Norfolk [q. v.] His wife afterwards remarried Richard, earl of Lucan, and died in 1819.

[Doyle's Official Baronage; Burke's Peerage; Gent. Mag. 1842, i. 542.] W. A. J. A.

**HOWARD, CATHERINE,** fifth queen of Henry VIII. [See CATHERINE, *d.* 1542.]

**HOWARD, CHARLES,** LORD HOWARD OF EFFINGHAM, EARL OF NOTTINGHAM (1536–1624), lord high admiral, was the eldest son of William, first lord Howard of Effingham (*d.* 1573) [q. v.], by his second wife, Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas Gamage of Coity in Glamorganshire and of Margaret, daughter of Sir John St. John of Bletsoe (COLLINS, v. 120). He is said to have served at sea under his father during the reign of Queen Mary. On the accession of Elizabeth he stepped at once into a prominent position at court. His high birth and connections—the queen was his first cousin once removed—are sufficient to account for his early advancement, even without the aid of a handsome person and courtly accomplishments (FULLER, *Worthies of England*, 1662, Surrey, p. 83). In 1559 he was sent as ambassador to France to congratulate Francis II on his accession. In the parliament of 1562 he represented the county of Surrey, and in 1569 was general of the horse, under the Earl of Warwick, in the suppression of the rebellion of the north. In 1570, when the young queen of Spain went from Flanders, Howard was appointed to command a strong squadron of ships of war, nominally as a guard of honour for her through the English seas, but really to provide against the possibility of the queen's voyage being used as the cloak of some act of aggression (Camden in KENNETT, *History of England*, ii. 430; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom., 29 and 31 Aug. and 2 Oct. 1570). Hakluyt adds that he 'environed the Spanish fleet in most strange and warlike sort, and enforced them to stoop gallant and to vail their bonnets for the queen of England' (*Principal Navigations*, vol. i. Epistle Dedicatorie addressed to Howard). It is supposed that it was at this time that Howard was knighted. In the parliament of 1572 he was again

knight of the shire for Surrey; and on the death of his father, 29 Jan. 1572–3, he succeeded as second Lord Howard of Effingham. On 24 April 1574 he was installed a knight of the Garter, and about the same time was made lord chamberlain of the household, a dignity which he held till May 1585, when he vacated it on being appointed lord admiral of England in succession to Edward Fiennes de Clinton, earl of Lincoln [q. v.], who died on 16 Jan. 1584–5. In 1586 Howard was one of the commissioners appointed for the trial of Mary Queen of Scots, and, though not actually present at the trial, seems to have conducted some of the examinations in London. According to William Davison (1541?–1608) [q. v.], it was due to his urgent representations that Elizabeth finally signed Mary's death-warrant (Nicolas, *Life of Davison*, pp. 232, 258, 281). From Friday, 17 Nov. 1587, till the following Tuesday night, Howard entertained the queen at his house at Chelsea. Pageants were performed in her honour, and in the 'running at tilt' which she witnessed 'my Lord of Essex and my Lord of Cumberland were the chief that ran' (Philip Gawdy to his father, 24 Nov., *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 520).

In December 1587 Howard received a special commission as 'lieutenant-general and commander-in-chief of the navy and army prepared to the seas against Spain,' and forthwith hoisted his flag on board the Ark, a ship of eight hundred tons, which, having been built by Ralegh as a private venture and afterwards sold to the queen, seems to have been called indifferently Ark Ralegh, Ark Royal, and Ark (Edwards, *Life of Ralegh*, i. 83, 147). Howard's second in command was Sir Francis Drake [q. v.], whose greater experience of sea affairs secured for him a very large share of authority, but Howard's official correspondence through the spring, summer, and autumn of 1588—much of it in his own hand—shows that the responsibility as commander-in-chief was vested in himself alone. His council of war, which he consulted on every question of moment, consisted of Sir Francis Drake, Lord Thomas Howard, Lord Sheffield, Sir Roger Williams, Hawkyns, Frobiser, and Thomas Fenner (cf. his letter 19 June). When looking out for the approach of the Spanish fleet on 6 July, Howard divided the fleet into three parts, himself, as commander-in-chief, after prescriptive usage, in mid-channel, Drake off Ushant, and Hawkyns off Scilly, according to their ranks as second and third in command respectively. In the several encounters with the Spaniards off Plymouth, off St. Alban's Head, and off St Catherine's, Howard invariably acted as leader, though his colleagues, and Drake more particularly, were allowed considerable license. The determination to use the fireships off Calais was come to in a council of war, including—besides those already named, with the exception of Williams, who had joined the Earl of Leicester on shore—Lord Henry Seymour, Sir William Wynter [q. v.], and Sir Henry Palmer [q. v.]; but the attack on the San Lorenzo, when stranded off Calais, was ordered and directed by Howard in person, contrary, it would appear, to the opinion of his colleagues. This action was severely criticised (cf. Froude, xii. 416 and *note*); it was urged that the commander-in-chief should then have been, rather, off Gravelines, where the enemy was in force. But the incident serves to mark the independence of Howard, as well as the sense of responsibility which tempered his courage. That the prudent tactics adopted throughout the earlier battles were mainly Howard's, we know, on the direct testimony of Ralegh, who highly commends him as 'better advised than a great many malignant fools were that found fault with his demeanour. The Spaniards had an army aboard them, and he had none; they had more ships than he had, and of higher building and charging; so that had he entangled himself with those great and powerful vessels, he had greatly endangered this kingdom of England. . . . But our admiral knew his advantage and held it; which had he not done, he had not been worthy to have held his head' (*History of the World*, Book v. chap. i. sect. vi. ed. 1786, ii. 565). In the last great battle off Gravelines the credit of the decisive result appears to be due, in perhaps equal proportion, to Seymour and to Drake. It is quite possible that they were carrying out a plan previously agreed on, but Howard, having waited on the San Lorenzo, was later in coming into action. Neither he nor his colleagues understood till long afterwards the fearful loss sustained by the Spaniards. 'We have chased them in fight,' he wrote, 'until this evening late, and distressed them much; but their fleet consisteth of mighty ships and great strength. . . . Their force is wonderful great and strong, and yet we pluck their feathers by little and little' (Howard to Walsingham, 29 July, *State Papers*, Dom., ccxii. 64). On the return of the fleet to the southward, vast numbers of the seamen fell sick, chiefly of an infectious fever of the nature of typhus (Howard to lord treasurer, 10 Aug., *State Papers*, Dom. ccxiv. 66; Howard to queen, Howard to council, 22 Aug., *State Papers*, Dom. ccxv. 40, 41), aggravated by feeding on putrid beef and sour beer. Many of the

sick were sent ashore at Margate, where there were no houses provided for their reception; and it was only by Howard's personal exertions that lodging was found for them in 'barns and such outhouses.' 'It would grieve any man's heart,' he wrote, 'to see them that have served so valiantly to die so miserably.' The queen demurred to the expenses thus involved. Howard had already paid part of the cost of maintaining the fleet at Plymouth, sooner than break it up in accordance with the queen's command, and his available means, which were not large considering his high rank, were exhausted (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom., 19 June); but 'I will myself make satisfaction as well as I may,' he said in reference to this additional outlay, 'so that her Majesty shall not be charged withal' (FROUDE, xii. 433–4).

During the years immediately following the destruction of the 'Invincible Armada' Howard had no employment at sea. His high office prevented his taking part in the adventurous cruising then in vogue [cf. CLIFFORD, GEORGE, third EARL OF CUMBERLAND], and no expedition on a scale large enough to call for his services was set on foot, though one to the coast of Brittany was proposed in the spring of 1591 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom., 12 March 1591). He was meantime occupied with the defence of the country and the administration of the navy. He has the official, and probably also the real, credit of organising the charity long known as 'The Chest at Chatham' [cf. HAWKINS, SIR JOHN], which was founded by the queen in 1590 'by the incitement, persuasion, approbation, and good liking of the lord admiral and of the principal officers of the navy' (*Chatham Chest Entry Book*, 1617–1797, p. 1).

In 1596 news came of preparations in Spain for another attempt to invade this country, and a fleet and army were prepared and placed under the joint command of Howard and the Earl of Essex [see DEVEREUX, ROBERT, second EARL OF ESSEX], equal in authority, the lord admiral taking precedence at sea and Essex on shore, although in their joint letters or orders Essex's signature, by right of his earldom, stands first. The fleet, consisting of seventeen ships and numerous transports, arrived off Cadiz on 20 June and anchored in St. Sebastian's Bay. It was determined to force the passage into the harbour on the following morning. After a stubborn contest the Spanish ships gave way and fled towards Puerto Real. The larger vessels grounded in the mud, where their own men set them on fire. Two of the galeons only, the St. Andrew and St. Matthew, were saved and brought home to be added to the English navy. An 'argosy, 'whose ballast was great ordnance,' was also secured. The other vessels, including several on the point of sailing for the Indies with lading of immense value, which were destroyed, might have been taken had not Essex landed as soon as the Spanish ships gave way. Howard, who had been charged by the queen to provide for her favourite's safety, was obliged to land in support of him (MONSON, 'Naval Tracts,' in CHURCHILL'S *Voyages*, iii. 163). The town was taken by storm, and was sacked, but without the perpetration of any serious outrage. The principal officers of the expedition, to the large number of sixty-six, were knighted by the generals, the forts were dismantled, and the fleet again put to sea. The council of war, contrary to the views of Essex, agreed with the admiral that it was the sole business of the expedition to destroy Spanish shipping, and they returned quietly to England without meeting any enemy on the way. Howard's caution, which was with him a matter of temperament rather than (as is sometimes asserted) of age, was undoubtedly responsible for the comparatively small results of the enterprise. He declined all needless risk, and his judgment, in the queen's opinion, was correct. 'You have made me famous, dreadful, and renowned,' she wrote to the generals on their return, 'not more for your victory than for your courage, nor more for either than for such plentiful liquor of mercy, which may well match the better of the two; in which you have so well performed my trust, as thereby I see I was not forgotten amongst you.' Elizabeth, however, was, after her wont, very angry when Howard applied for money to pay the sailors their wages. She asserted that the men had paid themselves by plunder, and that she had received no benefit from the expedition.

An angry feeling which had arisen between Essex and Howard was increased the following year, when, on 22 Oct., Howard was created Earl of Nottingham, the patent expressly referring not only to his services against the Armada in 1588, but to his achievements in conjunction with Essex at Cadiz. Essex claimed that all that had been done at Cadiz was his work alone, and resented the precedence which the office of lord admiral gave Howard over all non-official earls. The queen appointed Essex earl marshal, thus restoring his precedence; but the relations between the two were still strained (CHAMBERLAIN, p. 38).

In February 1597–8 some small reinforcements sent to the Spanish army in the Low Countries were magnified by report into a large force intended for the invasion of Eng-

land, and Howard was suddenly called on to take measures for the defence of the kingdom. Nothing was ready. With the exception of the Vanguard, Nottingham wrote, all the ships in the Narrow Seas are small, 'fit to meet with Dunkirkers, but far unfit for this that now happens unlooked for. In my opinion, these ships will watch a time to do something on our coast; and if they hear our ships are gone to Dieppe, then I think them beasts if they do not burn and spoil Dover and Sandwich. What four thousand men may do on the sudden in some other places I leave to your lordships' judgments' (Nottingham to Burghley and Essex, 17 Feb. 1598, *Cal. State Papers*, Dom.) Eighteen months afterwards there was a similar alarm, with many false rumours, springing out of a gathering of Spanish ships at Corunna. They were reported off Ushant and in the Channel (*ib.* August 1599). A strong fleet was fitted out and sent to sea, 'in good plight for so short warning' (CHAMBERLAIN, p. 61); a camp was ordered to be formed, troops were raised (*ib.*), and Nottingham was appointed to the chief command by sea or land, his commission constituting him 'lord lieutenant-general of all England,' an exceptional office, which Elizabeth had destined for Leicester at the time of his death, but which had been actually conferred on no one before. Howard now 'held [it] with almost regal authority for the space of six weeks, being sometimes with the fleet in the Downs, and sometimes on shore with the forces' (CAMPBELL, i. 397).

Nottingham was one of the commissioners at Essex's trial (19 Feb. 1600–1), and after the execution of Essex served on the commission with the lord treasurer and the Earl of Worcester for performing the office of earl marshal (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 10 Dec. 1601). He was in high favour with the queen. On 13 or 14 Dec. 1602 he entertained her at Arundel House. The feasting, we are told, 'had nothing extraordinary, neither were his presents so precious as was expected, being only a whole suit of apparel, whereas it was thought he would have bestowed his rich hangings of all the fights with the Armada in 1588' (CHAMBERLAIN, p. 169). These hangings were afterwards in the House of Lords, and were burnt with it in 1834, though copies still exist in the engravings made by Pine in 1739. It was to Nottingham that the queen on her deathbed named the king of Scots as her successor (CAMPBELL, i. 398), and it was at his house that the privy council assembled to take measures for moving the queen's body to London (GARDINER, i. 85). He had probably been already in communication with James, and from the first he was marked out as a recipient of the royal favour. He was continued in his office of lord admiral. He was appointed (20 May 1603) a commissioner to consider the preparations for the coronation; in May 1604 he was a commissioner for negotiating the peace with Spain, and in March 1605 was sent to Spain as ambassador extraordinary, to interchange ratifications and oaths. His embassy was of almost regal splendour. He had the title of excellency, and a money allowance of 15,000*l.* All the gentlemen of his staff wore black velvet cloaks, and his retainers numbered five hundred (WINWOOD, *Memorials*, ii. 39, 52). His firmness, his calm temper, and his unswerving courtesy, backed up by the prestige of his military achievements, carried the treaty through most satisfactorily. 'My lord's person,' wrote Sir Charles Cornwallis [q. v.], 'his behaviour and his office of admiral hath much graced him with this people, who have heaped all manner of honours that possibly they can upon him. The king of Spain has borne all charges for diet, carriage, &c., and bestowed upon him in plate, jewels, and horses at his departure to the value of 20,000*l.*' (WINWOOD, ii. 74, 89). Liberal presents of chains and jewels were made to the officers of his staff, and Nottingham won golden opinions from the Spanish courtiers by his open-handed generosity.

No important commission seems to have been considered complete unless Nottingham was a member of it. He was appointed to the commission formed to prevent persons of low birth assuming the armorial bearings of the nobility, 4 Feb. 1603–4; to consider the union of England and Scotland, 2 June 1604; for the trial of the parties concerned in the Gunpowder plot, 27 Jan. 1604–5; to grant leases of his majesty's woods and coppices, 24 Sept. 1606; and to take an inventory of jewels in the Tower, 20 March 1606–7. On the marriage of the Princess Elizabeth to the Elector Palatine, 14 Feb. 1612–13, 'she was conducted from the chapel betwixt him and the Duke of Lennox' (COLLINS, v. 123), and was afterwards escorted to Flushing by a squadron under his command. This was his last naval service. The last commission of which he was a member was that appointed on 26 April 1618 to review the ancient statutes and articles of the order of the Garter (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 674). He was now an old man, and it may be conceived that the cares of office sat heavily on him. Many abuses crept into the administration of the navy, as indeed into other public departments, and a commission was appointed to inquire into them on 23 June 1618 (GARDINER, iii. 204; *Patent Roll*, 16 Jac. I, pt. i.

It may be noted that immediately following this appointment in the Roll is that of another commission, in almost identical terms, to inquire into abuses in the treasury). After the report of the naval commission in the September following (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. vol. ci.; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. App. pt. i. p. 99), though no blame was attributed to Nottingham, even by current gossip, he probably felt that he was not equal to the task of cleansing the sink of iniquity which stood revealed. Buckingham was anxious to relieve him of the burden, and a friendly arrangement was made, by the terms of which he was to receive 3,000*l.* for the surrender of his office, and a pension of 1,000*l.* per annum (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 6 Feb. 1619); he was also during life to take precedence as Earl of Nottingham of the original creation of John Mowbray (temp. Richard II), from whom, in the female line, he claimed descent (*ib.* 19 Feb.) This precedency seems to have been purely personal (Collins, v. 123), and not to have extended to his wife; for two months later, on the occasion of the queen's funeral, there was a warm controversy on the subject, Nottingham arguing that a woman necessarily took the same precedence as her husband, except when that was official (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 14, 24, 25 April). In his retirement he continued to act as lord-lieutenant of Surrey, and held numerous posts connected with the royal domains (*ib.* 14 April 1608), the gross emoluments of which were large. Despite his high and remunerative offices he was not accused of greed, but was said to have exercised a noble munificence and princely hospitality, and to have used the income of his office in maintaining its splendour. He died at the ripe age of eighty-eight, at Harling, near Croydon, on 13 Dec. 1624. It appears that he preserved his faculties to the last. A letter dated 20 May 1623, though written by his secretary, was signed by himself, 'Nottingham,' in a clear bold hand. He was buried in the family vault in the church at Reigate, but no monument to his memory is there. One in the church of St. Margaret, Westminster, has sometimes given rise to a false impression that he was buried there.

It has been frequently stated that Howard was a Roman catholic. The presumption is strongly against it, for the Act of Uniformity passed in 1559, declaring the queen the supreme head of the church, required a sworn admission to that effect from every officer of the crown. The statement itself seems to be of recent origin. Dodd, Tierney, Charles Butler, and Lingard, among catholics; Camden, Stow, Collins, Campbell, and Southey, among protestants give no hint of it. The story was not improbably coined during the discussions on catholic emancipation, and suggested by the known religious belief of recent dukes of Norfolk. A number of circumstances combine to give it positive contradiction. He helped to suppress the rebellion of the north, a catholic rising, in 1569; was a commissioner for the trial of those implicated in the Babington plot, and of Mary Queen of Scots; on 2 Oct. 1597, and again 9 May 1605, was appointed on a commission to hear and determine ecclesiastical causes in the diocese of Winchester; was on the commission for the trial of the men implicated in the Gunpowder plot in 1605, and for the trial of Henry Garnett [q. v.], the jesuit (Hargrave, i. 231, 247); was in the beginning of the reign of James I at the head of a commission to discover and expel all catholic priests (Howard, *Memorials*, p. 90). An Englishman in Spain, in the course of a letter of intelligence addressed to Howard, wrote: 'I hope to acquaint you with all the papists of account and traitors in England' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 13 Aug. 1598). According to information from Douay: 'The recusants say that they have but three enemies in England whom they fear, viz. the lord chief justice, Sir Robert Cecil, and the lord high admiral' (*ib.* 27 April 1602); and on 20 May 1623 he reported to the archbishop of Canterbury, as lieutenant of the county, that John Monson, son of Sir William Monson, was 'the most dangerous papist,' and was, therefore, committed to the Gatehouse (*ib.* 30 May). His father, as lord admiral under Mary, was no doubt a catholic then, but in all probability conformed to the new religion with his son on the accession of Elizabeth.

Howard was twice married: first, to Catherine, daughter of Henry Carey, lord Hunsdon [q. v.], first cousin of the queen on the mother's side. By her Howard had issue two sons and three daughters. Of the sons William married in 1597 Anne, daughter of John, lord St. John of Bletsoe, and died 28 Nov. 1615, leaving one daughter, Elizabeth, who married John Mordaunt, earl of Peterborough, and was grandmother of Charles Mordaunt, earl of Peterborough [q. v.] in the time of Queen Anne; the younger, Charles, on the death of his father, succeeded as second Earl of Nottingham, and died without male issue in 1642. Of the daughters Frances married Sir Robert Southwell, who commanded the Elizabeth Jonas against the Armada in 1588; Elizabeth married Henry Fitzgerald, earl of Kildare, and Margaret married Sir Richard Leveson [q. v.] of Trentham, vice-admiral

of England. Catherine, the first countess of Nottingham, died in February 1602–3, which, we are told, the admiral took 'exceeding grievously,' keeping his chamber, 'mourning in sad earnest' (CHAMBERLAIN, p. 179; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 9 March 1603). She was a favourite with the queen, and when she died in February 1602–3, Elizabeth fell into a deep melancholy, and herself died 20 March following. The story that the countess intercepted a ring sent by Essex to Elizabeth, and confessed the deceit to the queen on her deathbed, is doubtless apocryphal [see DEVEREUX, ROBERT, second EARL OF ESSEX]. Before June 1604 Howard married his second wife Margaret, daughter of James Stuart, earl of Murray, great-granddaughter through the female line of the Regent Murray. On 12 June 1604 she was granted the manor and mansion-house of Chelsea for life (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom.); she is again mentioned in December 1604 as having a 'polypus in her nostril, which some fear must be cut off' (WINWOOD, ii. 39). By her Howard had two sons: James, who died a child in 1610, and Charles, born 25 Dec. 1610, who, on the death of his half-brother and namesake, succeeded as third Earl of Nottingham; he died without issue in 1681, when the title became extinct, the barony of Effingham passing to the line of Howard's younger brother.

A portrait of Howard by Mytens is at Hampton Court; another, full length, life size, in Garter robes, collar of the Garter with George, with the Armada seen in the background through an open window, belongs to the Duke of Norfolk; a third, three-quarter length, life size, is the property of Mr. G. Milner-Gibson Cullum; a fourth is in the possession of the Earl of Effingham. They all represent Howard as an old man.

[By far the best Memoir of Howard is that in the Biographia Britannica, which exhausts the older sources of information; the memoir in Campbell's Lives of the Admirals (i. 392) is a condensed version of it. The notice in Collins's Peerage (edit. of 1768), v. 121, is also good; that in Southey's Lives of the British Admirals, ii. 278, is, as a biography, meagre. Much new matter is in the Calendars of State Papers, Dom. There is some interesting correspondence in Winwood's Memorials, vol. ii., and in Chamberlain's Letters (Camden Soc. 1861). Treswell's Relation of the Embassy to Spain (1605) is republished in Somers's Tracts, 1809, ii. 70. The story of the Armada and of the sacking of Cadiz is in Hakluyt's Principal Navigations, and the whole naval history of the period is brought together in Lediard's Naval History. Other authorities bearing on parts of Howard's extended career are Monson's Naval Tracts in Churchill's Voyages, vol. iii.; Devereux's Lives of the Devereux, Earls of Essex; Naunton's Fragmenta Regalia in Harleian Miscellany, ii. 98; Howard's Memorials of the Howard family, which makes some strange blunders in dates; G. Leveson-Gower's Howards of Effingham, in vol. ix. of Surrey Arch. Coll. p. 395; Froude's Hist. of England (cabinet edit.); Gardiner's Hist. of England (cabinet edit.)] J. K. L.

**HOWARD, CHARLES, first EARL OF CARLISLE** (1629–1685), born in 1629, was the second son, and eventually heir, of Sir William Howard, knt., of Naworth, Cumberland, by Mary, eldest daughter of William, lord Eure. His father was grandson of Lord William Howard (1563–1640) [q.v.] In 1646 he was charged with having borne arms for the king, but was cleared of his delinquency by ordinance of parliament, and on payment of a fine of 4,000*l.* (*Lords' Journals*, viii. 296, 469, 477, 499). Lady Halkett, who visited Naworth in 1649, gave particulars of Howard's household in her 'Autobiography;' he was married at that date. In 1650 he was appointed high sheriff of Cumberland. Though professing to be a supporter of the Commonwealth, his known loyalist predilections led to several charges of disaffection being brought against him before the commissioners for sequestrations in Cumberland in the beginning of 1650 (T. C., *Strange Newes from the North*, pp. 5–6). His explanation seems to have satisfied the council of state (25 March 1650), and in the following May directions were sent him respecting the trial and punishment of certain witches whom he professed to have discovered in Cumberland (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1650, pp. 58, 159). Sir Arthur Hesilrige was, however, instructed to sift the charges thoroughly and report the result (*ib.* p. 175). Howard bought for his residence Carlisle Castle, a crown revenue, and became governor of the town. At the battle of Worcester he distinguished himself on the parliamentarian side. 'Captain Howard of Naward, captain of the life guards to his excellency, has received divers sore wounds, and Major Pocher, but both with hope of life, and some few others. Captain Howard did interpose very happily at a place of much danger, where he gave the enemy (though with his personal smarts) a very seasonable check, when our foot, for want of horse, were hard put to it' (J. Scott and R. Salway to the president of the council of state, in CARY, *Mem. of the Civil War*, ii. 363). In 1653 he sat as M.P. for Westmoreland in Barebone's parliament, and on 14 July in the same year was appointed a member of the council of state, and placed on various committees (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1653–4, p. 25). In 1654 and 1656 he represented Cum-

berland in parliament. Cromwell despatched him to the north in April 1654 to check the inroads of the Scots. He was also to check horse-racing and prevent all meetings of papists or disaffected persons (*ib.* 1654, pp. 100, 245). At that time he was captain of the Lord Protector's bodyguard. When Colonel Rich was deprived of his regiment its command was given to Colonel Howard, January 1655 (*Mercurius Politicus*, p. 5607). In March 1655, being then colonel of a regiment of horse, he was nominated a councillor of state for Scotland (*ib.* 1655, pp. 108, 152), and in the ensuing April was appointed a commissioner of oyer and terminer to try the rebels in the insurrection in Yorkshire, Northumberland, and Durham (*ib.* 1655, p. 116). He became major-general of Cumberland, Northumberland, and Westmoreland in October 1655 (*ib.* 1655, p. 387). In December 1657 he was summoned to the House of Lords set up by Cromwell, and it is said that the Protector conferred upon him the title of Baron Gilsland and Viscount Morpeth, 21 July 1657 (Noble, i. 378, 439; *The Perfect Politician*, ed. 1680, p. 291).

In April 1659 he urged Richard Cromwell to act with vigour against the army leaders, and offered, if the Protector would consent, to take the responsibility of arresting Lambert, Desborough, Fleetwood, and Vane; but his advice was rejected, and he was deprived of his regiment on Richard's fall (Oldmixon, *Hist. of England during the . . . Stuarts*, pp. 433–4; Noble, *House of Cromwell*, i. 330; Baker, *Chron.* ed. 1670, pp. 659–60; Heath, *Chron.* p. 744). He was for a time imprisoned, was released on parole in August 1659 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1659–60, p. 150), but on 21 Sept. he was rearrested and sent to the Tower on a charge of high treason, being suspected of complicity with Sir George Booth's insurrection (*ib.* pp. 217–18, 253). He was set free without trial, and on 3 April 1660 was elected M.P. for Cumberland. After the Restoration Howard became a privy councillor (2 June 1660), custos rotulorum of Essex (9 July–24 Nov. 1660), and lord-lieutenant of Cumberland and Westmoreland (1 Oct. 1660). He was not reappointed to the governorship of Carlisle, that post being conferred on his old enemy, Sir Philip Musgrave, in December 1660 (*ib.* 1660–1, p. 431). On 20 April 1661 he was created Earl of Carlisle, was constituted vice-admiral of Northumberland, Cumberland, and Durham on 18 June following, and became joint-commissioner for office of earl-marshal on 27 May 1662. From 20 July 1663 to December 1664 he was ambassador extraordinary to Russia, Sweden, and Denmark. He was appointed captain of a troop of horse on 30 June 1666, captain in Prince Rupert's regiment of horse on 13 June 1667, and on the 20th of the same month lieutenant-general of the forces and joint commander-in-chief of the militia of the four northernmost counties. On 29 Nov. 1668 he was sent ambassador extraordinary with the Garter to Charles XI of Sweden. He succeeded to the lord-lieutenancy of Durham on 18 April 1672, colonel of a regiment of foot on 22 Jan. 1673, and deputy earl-marshal of England in June. From 25 Sept. 1677 to April 1681 he was governor of Jamaica (Luttrell, *Relation*, i. 77). On 1 March 1678 he was reappointed governor of Carlisle. Howard died on 24 Feb. 1685, and was buried in York Minster, where is his monument (Drake, *Eboracum*, p. 502). He married Anne, daughter of Edward, first lord Howard of Escrick [q. v.], by whom he had three sons (Edward, who succeeded him, Frederick Christian, *d.* 1684, and Charles, *d.* 1670) and three daughters. Lady Carlisle died in December 1696. A curious 'Relation' of Howard's embassies was published in English and French in 1669 by Guy Miège, who accompanied him. Of three portraits in oil of Howard, one, painted probably when he was colonel of Cromwell's lifeguards, is at Naworth; another, of the time of Charles II, is at Castle Howard; a third is in the town hall at Carlisle. There is also an enamel miniature. An engraving of him, by W. Faithorne, is prefixed to Miège's 'Relation.' Another engraved portrait is by S. Blooteling, and there is a third in Dallaway's 'Heraldry.'

[Information from the Earl of Carlisle and C. H Firth, esq.; Doyle's Official Baronage, i. 328–30; Noble's House of Cromwell, ed. 1787, i. 330, 378; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, iii. 503; Lady Halkett's Autobiography (Camden Soc.), pp. 31–8; Guizot's Richard Cromwell, ed. Scoble, i. 122; several of Howard's letters are printed in the Thurloe Papers.] G. G.

**HOWARD, CHARLES**, third Earl of Carlisle (1674–1738), born in 1674, was the eldest son of Edward, second earl of Carlisle (1646?–1692), by Elizabeth, dowager-lady Berkeley, daughter of Sir William Uvedale, knt., of Wickham, Southampton. As Viscount Morpeth he sat for Morpeth in parliament from 1690 until 23 April 1692, when he succeeded his father as third earl of Carlisle, and on 1 March 1693 was appointed governor of Carlisle Castle. He was also lord-lieutenant of Cumberland and Westmoreland (28 June 1694–29 April 1712), vice-admiral of Cumberland, gentleman of the king's bedchamber (23 June 1700–8 March 1702), deputy earl-marshal of England (8 May 1701–26 Aug. 1706), privy

councillor (19 June 1701), first lord of the treasury (30 Dec. 1701–6 May 1702), and a commissioner for the union with Scotland (10 April 1706). At the death of Anne, 1 Aug. 1714, Howard was appointed one of the lords justices of Great Britain until George I should arrive from Hanover. He was reappointed lord-lieutenant of Cumberland and Westmoreland on 9 Oct. 1714, and again acted as first lord of the treasury from 23 May until 11 Oct. 1715. He was also constable of the Tower of London (16 Oct. 1715–29 Dec. 1722), lord-lieutenant of the Tower Hamlets (12 July 1717–December 1722), constable of Windsor Castle and warden of the forest (1 June 1723–May 1730), and master of the foxhounds (May 1730). He died at Bath on 1 May 1738, and was buried at Castle Howard. On 5 July 1688 he married Lady Anne Capel, daughter of Arthur, first earl of Essex, by whom he had two sons and three daughters. The second son Charles is separately noticed. The countess died on 14 Oct. 1752, aged 78, distinguished for her extensive charities, and was buried at Watford. Howard occasionally amused himself by writing poetry. A short time before his death he addressed some moral precepts in verse to his elder son Henry (see below). These are printed in Walpole's 'Royal and Noble Authors,' ed. Park, iv. 170–173. There are two oil portraits of Howard at Naworth, and two at Castle Howard; there is also an engraved portrait.

Henry Howard, fourth Earl of Carlisle (1694–1758), eldest son of the above, was M.P. for Morpeth 1722, 1727, and from 1734 to 1738. He succeeded to the earldom in 1738, became K.G. 1756, died 4 Sept. 1758, and was succeeded by his only surviving son, Frederick Howard, fifth earl of Carlisle, who is separately noticed. Isabella, second wife of the fourth earl of Carlisle, daughter of William, fourth lord Byron, etched with ability, and made several copies of works by Rembrandt. She married, after the earl's death, Sir William Musgrave, and died 22 Jan. 1795.

[Doyle's Official Baronage, i. 330–1; Redgrave's Dict.; Political State of Great Britain, lv. 481–482.]

G. G.

**HOWARD, Sir CHARLES** (*d.* 1765), general, was second son of Charles Howard, third earl of Carlisle [q. v.] He entered the army in 1716, became captain and lieutenant-colonel Coldstream Guards in April 1719, and was appointed lieutenant-governor of Carlisle in 1725, and colonel and aide-de-camp to the king in 1734. In 1738 he became colonel of the 19th foot, now the Yorkshire regiment, which he held until transferred to the present 3rd dragoon guards in 1748. The 19th, then wearing grass-green facings, thus acquired its still familiar sobriquet of the 'Green Howards,' distinguishing it from the 24th foot, known as 'Howard's Greens,' and the 3rd Buffs, known as 'Howards,' those regiments being successively commanded about the same period by Thomas Howard, father of Field-marshal Sir George Howard [q. v.] Charles Howard was many years about the court, where he held the post of a groom of the bedchamber. As a major-general he commanded a brigade at Dettingen and at Fontenoy, where he received four wounds, and afterwards under Wade and Cumberland in the north. He commanded the British infantry at the battles of Val and Roucoux, was made K.B. in 1749, and was governor of Forts George and Augustus, N.B. In 1760 he was president of the court-martial on Lord George Sackville [see Germain, George Sackville]. He represented Carlisle in parliament from 1727 to 1761 (*Off. Return of Members of Parliament*, ii. 62–125). He attained the rank of general in March 1765, and died at Bath unmarried on 26 Aug. 1765.

[Collins's Peerage, ed. 1812, vol. iii. under 'Carlisle, Howard, Earl of;' Cannon's Hist. Rec. 3rd Prince of Wales's Dragoon Guards; Maclachlan's Order-book of William, Duke of Cumberland (London, 1876). Some letters from Howard are in Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 32690, 32692, 32725, 32897.]

H. M. C.

**HOWARD, CHARLES**, tenth Duke of Norfolk (1720–1786), born on 1 Dec. 1720, was the second son and eventually heir of Charles Howard of Greystoke, Cumberland, by Mary, daughter and coheiress of John Aylward (Doyle, *Official Baronage*, ii. 600). He was thus great-grandson of Henry Frederick, earl of Arundel (1608–1652) [q. v.] He was brought up in the Roman catholic faith. On 14 Jan. 1768 he was elected F.S.A., and on 24 March following F.R.S. On 20 Sept. 1777 he succeeded, as tenth duke of Norfolk, his second cousin, Edward Howard, ninth duke (1686–1777) [q. v.], and died on 31 Aug. 1786. He married Katherine, second daughter and coheiress of John Brockholes of Claughton, Lancashire, by whom he had a son and successor, Charles (1746–1815) [q. v.] The duchess died on 21 Nov. 1784. Howard lived chiefly in the country, and is said to have indulged in many eccentricities.

He published: 1. 'Considerations on the Penal Laws against Roman Catholics in England and the new-acquired Colonies in America,' 1764, 8vo. 2. 'Thoughts, Essays, and Maxims, chiefly Religious and Political,' 8vo, 1768. 3. 'Historical Anecdotes of some of the Howard Family' (with an account of

the office of earl-marshal of England, taken from a manuscript in the possession of J. Edmondson), 8vo, 1769; new edit., 1817.

[Collins's Peerage (Brydges), i. 141; H. K. S. Causton's Howard Papers; Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors (Park), iv. 328–31.] G. G.

**HOWARD, CHARLES**, eleventh DUKE OF NORFOLK (1746–1815), born on 5 March 1746, was the son of Charles, tenth duke of Norfolk (1720–1786) [q. v.], by Katherine, second daughter and coheiress of John Brockholes of Claughton, Lancashire (DOYLE, *Official Baronage*, ii. 601–2). He received little regular education either from Roman catholic tutors at Greystoke Castle, Cumberland, where he was brought up, or in France, where he spent much of his youth. But he had much natural ability and a kind of rude eloquence. His person, 'large, muscular, and clumsy, though active,' was rendered still less attractive by the habitual slovenliness of his dress, and figured frequently in Gillray's caricatures; but his features were intelligent and frank. At a time when hair-powder and a queue were the fashion, he had the courage to cut his hair short and renounce powder except when going to court. Throughout his life he was celebrated for his conviviality, as Wraxall, who often met him at the Beefsteak Club, relates (*Posthumous Memoirs*, i. 29). His servants used to wash him in his drunken stupors, as he detested soap and water when sober. Complaining one day to Dudley North that he was a martyr to rheumatism, and had vainly tried every remedy, 'Pray, my lord,' said he, 'did you ever try a clean shirt?' Among his associates he was known as 'Jockey of Norfolk.'

Howard became a protestant and a staunch whig. As Charles Howard, junior, he was chosen F.R.S. on 18 June 1767, and when Earl of Surrey was elected F.S.A. on 11 Nov. 1779. In Cumberland he was immensely popular, and is still remembered there. At the Carlisle election of 1774 he encouraged the efforts of some of the freemen to take the representation of the borough out of the hands of the Lowthers. At the elections of 1780 and 1784 he was himself returned for the borough. In parliament he joined Fox in actively opposing the prosecution of the American war. He became deputy lieutenant of Sussex on 1 June 1781, deputy earl-marshal of England on 30 Aug. 1782, and lord-lieutenant of the West Riding of Yorkshire on 28 Sept. 1782. He was a lord of the treasury in the Duke of Portland's administration (5 April to December 1783), and became colonel of the first West Yorkshire regiment of militia on 10 Jan. 1784. On the death of his father, 31 Aug. 1786, he succeeded as eleventh duke of Norfolk, and was appointed high steward of Hereford in 1790, recorder of Gloucester on 5 Sept. 1792, and colonel in the army during service on 14 March 1794. On 29 Dec. 1796 he was nominated deputy lieutenant for Derbyshire. At the great political dinner at the Crown and Anchor Tavern, Arundel Street, Strand, on 24 Jan. 1798, at which nearly two thousand persons attended, the duke gave a toast, 'Our sovereign's health —the majesty of the people.' The king, highly offended, caused him to be removed from his lord-lieutenancy and colonelcy of militia in the following February. The news reached the duke on the evening of 31 Jan., when he was entertaining the prince regent at Norfolk House (LONSDALE, *Worthies of Cumberland*, v. 57–64). The prince and the duke were for a time fast friends, and were the first to bring into fashion the late hours of dining. They subsequently quarrelled, but after some reconciliation, the prince invited Norfolk, then an old man, to dine and sleep at the Pavilion at Brighton, and with the aid of his brothers, the Dukes of Clarence and York, reduced him to a helpless condition of drunkenness (THACKERAY, *Four Georges*).

Howard was consoled for the loss of his former dignities by being made colonel of the Sussex regiment of militia (29 Dec. 1806) and lord-lieutenant of Sussex (14 Jan. 1807). Lord Liverpool, on the formation of his administration in 1812, tried in vain to secure the duke's support by an offer of the Garter. He died at Norfolk House, St. James's Square, on 16 Dec. 1815, and was buried on the 23rd at Dorking, Surrey. On 1 Aug. 1767 he married Marian, daughter and heiress of John Coppinger of Ballyvoolane, co. Cork, but she died on 28 May 1768. He married secondly, on 2 April 1771, Frances, daughter and heiress of Charles Fitz-Roy Scudamore of Holme Lacey, Herefordshire, who survived until 22 Oct. 1820. He left no issue, and was succeeded in the dukedom by his third cousin, Bernard Edward Howard (1765–1842) [q. v.]

Despite his personal eccentricities, Norfolk lived in great splendour. He expended vast sums, though not in the best taste, on Arundel Castle, and bought books and pictures. He was deeply interested in everything that illustrated the history of his own family, and was always ready to assist any one of the name of Howard who claimed the remotest relationship (*Gent. Mag.* vol. lxxxv. pt. ii. pp. 631–2, vol. lxxxvi. pt. i. pp. 65–7, 104). He encouraged the production of works on local antiquities, like Duncumb's 'Hereford-

shire' and Dallaway's 'Sussex.' He was elected president of the Society of Arts on 22 March 1794.

His portrait was painted by Gainsborough in 1783, and by Hoppner in 1800. The former was engraved by J. K. Sherwin. An etched portrait is of earlier date.

[Collins's Peerage (Brydges), i. 141–2; H. K. S. Causton's Howard Papers; Gunning's Reminiscences of Cambridge, ii. 52.] G. G.

**HOWARD, SIR EDWARD** (1477?–1513), lord high admiral, second son of Thomas Howard, earl of Surrey, and afterwards second duke of Norfolk [q. v.], served, when about fifteen, in the squadron which, under the command of Sir Edward Ponynges [q. v.], co-operated with the troops of the Archduke Maximilian in the reduction of Sluys in 1492. In 1497 he served under his father in the army in Scotland, and was then knighted. At the jousts held at the coronation of Henry VIII he was one of the 'enterprisers.' On 20 May 1509 he was appointed standard-bearer, with the yearly pay of 40*l.* (RYMER, xiii. 251). In July 1511 he is said to have commanded, in company with his elder brother Thomas, the ships which captured the two Scotch pirates, Robert and Andrew Barton [q. v.] Of the circumstances of the action, round which much legend has grown, we have no contemporary account. It is not mentioned in the State Papers. Later chroniclers speak of Howard as commanding by virtue of his rank as lord-admiral, and relate that the king received the news of the Bartons' piracies while at Leicester, a place which it is certainly known he did not visit in the early years of his reign (information from Mr. J. Gairdner). Moreover, Howard was not lord-admiral in 1511, and it is not recorded that he had before that date any command at sea; and it seems not improbable that the names of the Howards were introduced without justification, on account of their later celebrity (HALLE (1548), *Henry VIII*, fol. xv, where the christian name is given as Edmond; LESLEY, *Hist. of Scotland*, Bannatyne Club, p. 82). The details given in the ballad of 'Sir Andrew Barton,' which were adopted by Sir Walter Scott (*Tales of a Grandfather*, chap. xxiv.), are unquestionably apocryphal.

On 7 April 1512 Howard was appointed admiral of the fleet fitting out for the support of the pope and of Ferdinand, king of Aragon, and to carry on hostilities against the French (RYMER, xiii. 326, 329). By the middle of May the fleet was collected at Portsmouth, to the number of twenty large ships, and, going over to the coast of Brittany, ravaged the western extremity with fire and sword. On Trinity Sunday he landed in Bertheaume Bay, drove the French out of their bulwarks, defeated them in several skirmishes, and marched seven miles inland. On Monday, 23 May, he landed at Conquet, burnt the town and the house of the Sieur de Portzmoguer. On 1 June he landed again, apparently in Crozon Bay. The neighbouring gentry sent a challenge, daring him to stay till they could collect their men. He replied that 'all that day they should find him in that place, tarrying their coming.' He had with him about 2,500 men, but these he posted so strongly that when the French levies, to the number of 10,000, came against him, they did not venture to attack, and resolved to wait till Howard was compelled to move out of his entrenchments, and so take him at a disadvantage on the way to his boats. But while waiting, a panic seized the Breton militia; they fled; and Howard was left free to re-embark at his leisure. He declined 'to surcease his cruel kind of war in burning of towns and villages,' at the request of the lords of Brittany, or to grant them a truce of six days; and having done as much harm as he could, he went along the coast of Brittany and Normandy, and returned to the Isle of Wight.

In the beginning of August he sailed again for Brest with twenty-five great ships. The French had meantime prepared a fleet of thirty ships. It is impossible to form any correct estimate of the relative strength. Several of the French ships were large, especially the Marie la Cordelière, which is said to have had a crew of a thousand men. The largest of the English ships, the Regent and the Sovereign, seem to have had crews of seven hundred. Howard's own ship, the Mary Rose, was somewhat smaller. On 10 Aug. the French put to sea, under the command of Hervé, Sieur de Portzmoguer, known to French chroniclers as Primauguet, and to the English as Sir Piers Morgan. They had just got clear of the Goulet when the English fleet arrived, and at once attacked them. The fight was fiercely contested, especially among the larger ships; the Cordelière, commanded by Portzmoguer in person, in avoiding the onslaught of the Sovereign, fell on board the Regent, which was commanded by Howard's brother-in-law, Sir Thomas Knyvet [q.v.] The two grappled each other, and while the fight was still raging caught fire, and burnt together. Of the seventeen hundred men on board very few escaped. The disaster struck a panic into the French, who fled confusedly into the harbour. The English pursued; anchored in Bertheaume Bay; ravaged the coasts of Brittany, Normandy, and Picardy, and, taking and burning many French ships, returned to

Portsmouth. On 26 Aug. Wolsey, writing to Foxe, bishop of Winchester, gave the account of the action as the news of the day, adding: 'Sir Edward hath made his vow to God that he will never see the king in the face till he hath revenged the death of the noble and valiant knight, Sir Thomas Knyvet (FIDDES, *Life of Wolsey, Collections*, p. 10).

On 15 Aug. 1512 Howard, before the news of the victory reached home, received the reversion of the office of admiral of England, Ireland, and Aquitaine, held at the time by John, earl of Oxford. The patent confirming him in the office of admiral of England is dated 19 March 1513 (*Patent Roll*, 4 Hen. VIII, pt. ii.) By Easter of 1513 (27 March) the fleet was again collected at Portsmouth (ELLIS, *Original Letters*, 2nd ser. i. 213), and, crossing over to Brest, anchored in Bertheaume Bay, in sight of the French, who lay in the roadstead within. Howard resolved to attack them there, but one of his ships, commanded by Arthur Plantagenet, in endeavouring to pass the Goulet, struck on a sunken rock and was totally lost. On this the fleet returned to its former anchorage, and contented itself with closely blockading the port; while the French, on their side, anticipating a renewal of the attempt, moved their ships close in under the guns of the castle, mounted other batteries on the flanks, and placed a row of fireships in front. It is said that Howard took this occasion of writing to the king, suggesting that he might win great glory by coming over and taking the command himself, in the destruction of the French navy; that the king referred it to his council, who considered the undertaking too dangerous, and wrote to Howard sharply reprimanding him for his dilatory conduct, and ordering him to lose no more time (HOLINSHED, p. 575). No such correspondence is now extant, and the story appears improbable. It seems, too, incompatible with the fact that he was at this time nominated a knight of the Garter, though he did not live to receive the honour.

Meanwhile he learned that a squadron of galleys had come round from the Mediterranean, under the command of the Chevalier Prégent de Bidoux, a knight of St. John, and had anchored in Whitsand Bay (les Blancs Sablons), waiting, presumably, for an opportunity to pass into Brest. A council of war determined that they might be attacked, and as it was found that the galleys were drawn up close to the shore, in very shoal water, Howard resolved to cut them out with his boats and some small row-barges attached to the fleet (25 April 1513). He himself in person took the command of one of these, and, rowing in through a storm of shot, grappled Prégent's own galley, and, sword in hand, sprang on board, followed by about seventeen men. By some mishap the grappling was cut adrift, the boat was swept away by the tide, and Howard and his companions, left unsupported, were thrust overboard at the pike's point. The other boats, unable to get in through the enemy's fire, had retired, ignorant of the loss they had sustained. It was some little time before they understood that the admiral was missing. When they sent a flag of truce to inquire as to what had become of him, they were answered by Prégent that he had only one prisoner, who had told him that one of those driven overboard was the admiral of England. The English drew back in dismay to their own ports, and Prégent, called by English chroniclers 'Prior John,' crossed over from Brest, and ravaged the coast of Sussex.

Howard's death was felt as a national disaster. In a letter to the king of England, James IV of Scotland wrote: 'Surely, dearest brother, we think more loss is to you of your late admiral, who deceased to his great honour and laud, than the advantage might have been of the winning of all the French galleys and their equipage' (ELLIS, *Orig. Letters*, 1st ser. i. 77). It is stated by Paulus Jovius (*Historia sui Temporis*, 1553, i. 99) that Howard's body was thrown upon the beach, and was recognised by the small golden horn (*corniculum*) which he wore suspended from his neck as the mark of his rank and office. No English writer mentions the recovery of the body; the ensign of his office was a whistle or 'pipe,' not a horn; and it is recorded that before he was forced overboard he took off the whistle and hurled it into the sea, to prevent its falling into the enemy's hands (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, i. No. 4005).

Howard married Alice, daughter of William Lovel, lord Morley, widow of Sir William Parker, and mother, by her first marriage, of Henry, lord Morley, but had no issue. He was succeeded in his office by his elder brother, Sir Thomas, afterwards earl of Surrey, and third duke of Norfolk [q. v.]

[Collins's Peerage (1768), i. 77; Campbell's Lives of the Admirals, i. 279; Southey's Lives of the British Admirals, ii. 169–83; Howard's Memorials of the Howard Family; Lord Herbert's Life and Reign of Henry VIII in Kennett's Hist. of England, vol. ii.; Holinshed's Chronicles (edit. 1808), iii. 565–75; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII (Rolls Ser.), vol. i.; Jal, in Annales Maritimes et Coloniales (1844), lxxxvi. 993, and (1845), xc. 717; Troude's Batailles Navales de la France, i. 66.] J. K. L.

**HOWARD, EDWARD** (*fl.* 1669), dramatist, baptised at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, 2 Nov. 1624, was fifth son of Thomas Howard, first earl of Berkshire, and brother of Sir Robert Howard (1626?–1698) [q. v.] He published in 1668 'The Usurper; a Tragedy. As it was acted at the Theatre Royal by his Majesties Servants,' 4to. It was followed by 'The Brittish Princes: an Heroick Poem,' 8vo, dedicated to Henry, lord Howard, second brother to the Duke of Norfolk. Prefixed to this worthless poem, which was ridiculed by Rochester, are commendatory verses by Lord Orrery and Sir John Denham, with a prose epistle by Thomas Hobbes. 'Six Days' Adventure; or the New Utopia,' a poor comedy, acted without success at the Duke of York's Theatre, was published in 1671, 4to. Mrs. Behn, Edward Ravenscroft, and others prefixed commendatory verses. 'The Women's Conquest,' 1671, 4to, a tragi-comedy, acted by the Duke of York's servants, has some amusing scenes, and supplied hints (as Genest remarks) for Mrs. Inchbald's 'Every One has his Fault.' 'The Man of Newmarket,' 1678, 4to, was acted at the Theatre Royal. Howard also wrote three unpublished plays, 'The Change of Crowns,' 'The London Gentleman' (entered in the Stationers' Register, 7 Aug. 1667), and 'The United Kingdom.' Pepys saw the 'Change of Crowns' acted before a crowded house at the Theatre Royal on 12 April 1667. He describes it as 'the best that I ever saw at that house, being a great play and serious.' Some passages in the play gave offence, and the actor Lacy was 'committed to the porter's lodge.' Lacy indignantly told Howard that 'he was more a fool than a poet.' The 'United Kingdom' was satirised in the 'Rehearsal.'

Howard's other works are 'Poems and Essays, with a Paraphrase of Cicero's Lælius, or of Friendship,' 1673, 8vo, and 'Caroloiades, or the Rebellion of Forty One. In Ten Books. A Heroick Poem,' 1689, 8vo, reissued in 1695 with a fresh title-page ('Caroloiades Redivivus') and a dedicatory epistle to the Princess of Denmark. He prefixed commendatory verses to Mrs. Behn's 'Poems,' 1685, and Dryden's 'Virgil,' 1697. There is a derisive notice of 'Ned' Howard in 'Session of the Poets,' among 'Poems on Affairs of State' (ed. 1703, i. 206).

[Langbaine's Dram. Poets; Baker's Biog. Dram., ed. Jones; Pepys's Diary; Genest's English Stage; Gent. Mag. 1850, pt. ii. p. 369.]

A. H. B.

**HOWARD, EDWARD, first LORD HOWARD OF ESCRICK** (*d.* 1675), was the seventh son of Thomas, first earl of Suffolk (1561–1626) [q. v.], by his second wife, Catherine, widow of Richard, eldest son of Robert, lord Rich, and eldest daughter and coheiress of Sir Henry Knevet of Charlton, Wiltshire. At the creation of Charles, prince of Wales, 3 Nov. 1616, he was made K.B. (METCALFE, *Book of Knights*, p. 168), and was raised to the peerage as Baron Howard of Escrick in Yorkshire on 29 April 1628. With the Earl of Berkshire he enjoyed the sinecure office of farmer of his majesty's greenwax (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1638–9, p. 624). On 8 Feb. 1639 he expressed his readiness to attend Charles on his journey to York with such equipage as he could command (*ib.* Dom. 1638–9, p. 439); but when it was moved in the House of Lords on 24 April 1640 that supply should have precedence over other questions he voted against the king (*ib.* 1640, p. 66). He was one of the twelve peers who signed on 28 Aug. 1640 a petition to the king, which set forth the popular grievances and the dangers attendant on the expedition against the Scots. With Lord Mandeville he presented it to Charles at York, and besought him to summon a parliament and settle matters without bloodshed (*ib.* Dom. 1640–1, p. 15). In May 1642 he was again despatched to the king at York to deliver the declaration of both houses of parliament respecting the messages sent to them by Charles concerning Sir John Hotham's refusal to admit him into Hull. He refused to obey the king's order to carry back his answer to parliament, on the ground that his instructions were to remain at York, and use his best endeavours in averting war. Charles, after warning him not to 'make any party or hinder his service in the country,' bade him attend the meeting of county gentlemen on 12 May (*ib.* Dom. 1641–3, p. 317). The commons ordered reparation to be made to him for his losses in the war in 1644 (*Commons' Journals*, iii. 659), and on 2 June 1645 resolved that he should have the benefit of the two next assessments of the twentieth part discovered by his agents (*ib.* iv. 159). After the abolition of the House of Lords in 1649 Howard consented to become a member of the commons, where he represented Carlisle (*ib.* vi. 201). He was also appointed a member of the council of state 20 Feb. 1650, and served on various committees (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1650, pp. 5, 17). On Colonel Rich's death he was given the command of his regiment (*ib.* Dom. 1655, p. 377). In July 1650 Howard was accused by Major-general Harrison of taking bribes from wealthy delinquents. A year later he was convicted, discharged from being a member of the house, and from bearing any office of trust, and sentenced to be imprisoned in the Tower, and to pay a fine of 10,000*l.* He, however, es-

caped imprisonment on the plea of ill-health, and the fine was not exacted, but he passed the remainder of his life in obscurity (*Commons' Journals*, vols. vi. vii.) He died on 24 April 1675, and was buried in the Savoy (CLUTTERBUCK, *Hertfordshire*, ii. 46–7). By his marriage in December 1623 to Mary, fifth daughter of Sir John, afterwards Lord, Boteler, of Hatfield, Woodhall, and Braintfield, Hertfordshire (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1623–1625, pp. 132, 134), he had four sons and a daughter. Thomas (*d.* 1678) and William [q. v.], the first and second sons, became successively second and third barons, and on the death, without issue, in 1715, of William's eldest son Charles, who succeeded his father as fourth baron in 1694, the title became extinct.

[Authorities cited; Burke's Extinct Peerage.] G. G.

**HOWARD, EDWARD** (*d.* 1841), novelist, entered the navy, where Captain Marryat was his shipmate (*Athenæum*, 8 Jan. 1842, p. 41). On obtaining his discharge he became a contributor of sea stories to periodical literature. When Marryat took the editorship of the 'Metropolitan Magazine' in 1832, he chose Howard for his sub-editor (MRS. ROSS CHURCH, *Life of Marryat*, i. 227). He subsequently joined the staff of the 'New Monthly Magazine,' then edited by Thomas Hood. Howard died suddenly on 30 Dec. 1841. In reviewing Howard's posthumous and best work, 'Sir Henry Morgan,' Hood wrote sympathetically of the author as 'one of the most able and original-minded men' of the day, who had but 'just felt the true use of his powers when he was called upon to resign them' (*New Monthly Magazine*, lxiv. 439). In one of the volumes of the same periodical is a portrait of Howard engraved after Osgood by Freeman, with a facsimile of his autograph; it has also been published separately (EVANS, *Cat. of Engraved Portraits*, ii. 210).

Howard's greatest success was his 'Rattlin the Reefer,' 3 vols. 12mo, London, 1836, a maritime novel of considerable power. To insure for it a large sale it was published as 'edited by the author of "Peter Simple,"' and on this account has been erroneously assigned to Marryat. Howard's other works, which were mostly issued as 'by the author of "Rattlin the Reefer,"' are: 1. 'The Old Commodore,' 3 vols. 12mo, London, 1837. 2. 'Outward Bound; or, a Merchant's Adventures,' 12mo, London, 1838. 3. 'Memoirs of Admiral Sir Sidney Smith, K.C.B.,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1839. 4. 'Jack Ashore,' 3 vols. 12mo, London, 1840. 5. 'The Centiad: a Poem in four books,' 12mo, London, 1841. 6. 'Sir Henry Morgan, the Buccaneer,' 3 vols. 12mo, London, 1842 (another edit., 1857). 7. 'The Marine Ghost,' in part i. of 'Tales from Bentley,' 8vo, 1859.

[Gent. Mag. new ser. xviii. 436; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. vii. 486, viii. 58–9; Cat. of Advocates' Library.] G. G.

**HOWARD, EDWARD GEORGE FITZALAN,** first BARON HOWARD OF GLOSSOP (1818–1883), was second son of Henry Charles, thirteenth duke of Norfolk [q. v.], by his wife, Lady Charlotte Sophia Leveson-Gower, eldest daughter of George Granville, first duke of Sutherland. He was born on 20 Jan. 1818, and, though a catholic by birth, finished his education at Trinity College, Cambridge. On the death, on 16 March 1842, of his grandfather, Bernard Edward, twelfth duke of Norfolk [q. v.], his father succeeded to the titles and estates, and Howard became known as Lord Edward Howard. He was a liberal in politics. In July 1846, when the first Russell administration came into power, he was appointed vice-chamberlain to the queen and a privy councillor, and retained his office until March 1852. After unsuccessfully contesting Shoreham at the general election of 1847, Howard was returned in 1848 to the House of Commons as M.P. for Horsham. From 1853 to 1868 he was M.P. for Arundel, but was rejected by that constituency in the general election of 1868. On 9 Dec. 1869 he was created a peer of the United Kingdom as Baron Howard of Glossop. Howard rendered signal service to the cause of Roman catholic primary education. From 1869 to 1877 he was chairman of the Catholic Poor Schools Committee, in succession to the Hon. Charles Langdale. As chairman of the committee he set on foot the Catholic Education Crisis Fund, not only subscribing 5,000*l.* to it himself, but securing 10,000*l.* from his nephew the fifteenth and present Duke of Norfolk, and another 10,000*l.* from his son-in-law the Marquis of Bute. Seventy thousand scholars were thus added to the Roman catholic schools in England at a cost of at least 350,000*l.* During the eight years' minority of his nephew, the fifteenth duke of Norfolk (1860–8), he presided over the College of Arms as deputy earl marshal. In 1871 Howard bought from James Robert Hope-Scott [q. v.], for nearly 40,000*l.*, his highland estate at Dorlin, near Loch Shiel, Salen, N.B. Howard died, after a long illness, on 1 Dec. 1883, at his town house, 19 Rutland Gate, Knightsbridge.

Howard married, first, on 22 July 1851, Augusta Talbot, only daughter (and heiress to a fortune of 80,000*l.*) of George Henry Talbot, half-brother of John, sixteenth earl

of Shrewsbury; and secondly, on 16 July 1863, Winifred Mary, third daughter of Ambrose Lisle March Phillipps de Lisle, esq., of Garendon Park and Gracedieu Manor in Leicestershire. By his first wife, who died 3 July 1862, he had two sons, Charles Bernard Talbot, who died in 1861, aged 9, and Francis Edward, who succeeded as second baron; and five daughters.

[Memorial Notice in the Tablet, 8 Dec. 1883, p. 882; Times, December 1883, Men of the Time, 11th ed. p. 595.] C. K.

**HOWARD, ELIZABETH, Duchess of Norfolk** (1494–1558). [See under Howard, Thomas, third Duke.]

**HOWARD, FRANK** (1805?–1866), painter, son of Henry Howard, R.A. [q. v.], was born in Poland Street, London, about 1805. After being educated at Ely he became a pupil of his father and a student of the Royal Academy, and was subsequently an assistant of Sir Thomas Lawrence. He exhibited at the British Institution from 1824 to 1843, his earliest contribution being two subjects from Shakespeare. He first exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1825, when he sent 'Othello and Desdemona' and three portraits, and he continued to exhibit portraits and Shakespearean and poetical subjects until 1833. In 1827 he commenced the publication of a series of clever outline plates, entitled 'The Spirit of the Plays of Shakspeare,' which was completed in five quarto volumes in 1833. After the death of Lawrence he began to paint small-sized portraits, and to make designs for goldsmith's work for Messrs. Storr & Mortimer. In 1839 he exhibited again at the Academy, and in 1842 he sent 'The Adoration of the Magi,' 'Suffer little Children to come unto Me,' and 'The Rescue of Cymbeline.' He contributed in the same year to the British Institution 'Spenser's Faerie Queene, containing Portraits of Queen Elizabeth and her Court.' In 1843 he sent three cartoons to Westminster Hall in competition for the prizes offered in connection with the rebuilding of the Houses of Parliament, and for one, 'Una coming to seek the assistance of Gloriana,' an allegory of the reformed religion seeking the aid of England, suggested by Spenser's 'Faerie Queene,' he was awarded one of the extra prizes of 100*l*. The other cartoons were 'The Introduction of Christianity into England' and 'Bruce's Escape on the Retreat from Dalry.' He did not compete in 1844, but in 1845 he sent 'The Baptism of Ethelbert' and 'The Spirit of Chivalry,' and in 1847 'The Night Surprise of Cardiff Castle by Ivor Bach;' but this work did not add to his reputation. About the same time he removed to Liverpool, where he earned during the remainder of his life a precarious livelihood by painting and teaching drawing, as well as by lecturing on art and writing dramatic articles in a local newspaper. He wrote some books on art, the first of which, 'The Sketcher's Manual,' published in 1837, went through several editions. It was followed by 'Colour as a Means of Art,' 1838, 'The Science of Drawing,' 1839–40, and 'Imitative Art,' 1840. He likewise edited Byres's 'Hypogæi, or Sepulchral Caverns of Tarquinia,' 1842, folio, and, with a memoir, his father's 'Course of Lectures on Painting,' 1848. He also drew on stone the plates for Sir William C. Harris's 'Portraits of the Game and Wild Animals of Southern Africa,' 1840, and made some designs for church and memorial windows for 'The St. Helen's Crown Glass Company's Trade Book of Patterns for Ornamental Window Glass,' 1850.

He died of paralysis at Liverpool on 29 June 1866 in much distress.

[Art Journal, 1866, p. 286; Gent. Mag. 1866, ii. 280; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School, 1878; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1825–46; British Institution Exhibition Catalogues (Living Artists), 1824–43; Exhibition Catalogues of the Society of British Artists, 1829–31, Catalogues of the Cartoons and Works of Art exhibited in Westminster Hall, 1843–7.] R. E. G.

**HOWARD, FREDERICK, fifth Earl of Carlisle** (1748–1825), only son of Henry, fourth earl of Carlisle, by his second wife, Isabella, daughter of William Byron, fourth lord Byron, was born on 28 May 1748, and succeeded his father as fifth earl on 4 Sept. 1758 [see under Howard, Charles, third Earl]. At an early age he was sent to Eton, where he was the contemporary and friend of Lord Fitzwilliam, Charles James Fox, James Hare, and Anthony Morris Storer, and in 1764 proceeded to King's College, Cambridge. He left Cambridge without taking any degree, and after a flirtation with Lady Sarah Lennox, which was commemorated in verse by Lord Holland, started on a continental tour, being accompanied during part of the time by Fox. While on his travels he was elected a knight of the Thistle (23 Dec. 1767), and was invested with the insignia of the order at Turin by the king of Sardinia on 27 Feb. 1768. Returning to England in the following year he took his seat in the House of Lords for the first time on 9 Jan. 1770 (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xxxii. 394). For several years Carlisle continued to be known only as a man of pleasure and fashion. He and Fox were

accounted the two best dressed men in town. His passion for play led him into the greatest extravagance. He became surety for Fox's gambling debts (WALPOLE, *Letters*, v. 485), and ultimately was compelled to retire to Castle Howard for a year or two in order to repair the disasters in which his improvidence and his generosity had involved him.

Emancipating himself from the gaming-table he gave his attention to politics, and on 13 June 1777 was appointed treasurer of the household, and sworn a member of the privy council. On 13 April 1778 he was nominated the chief of the commission sent out to America by Lord North 'to treat, consult, and agree upon the means of quieting the disorders' in the American colonies (*London Gazette*, 1778, No. 11865). While there he became involved in a misunderstanding with Lafayette, who, enraged at some strong expressions reflecting on the conduct of the French, which had been published in one of the proclamations of the commissioners, challenged Carlisle, as the principal commissioner, to a duel. Carlisle very properly declined the meeting, and informed Lafayette in a letter that he considered himself solely responsible to his country and king, and not to any individual, for his public conduct and language. The American demands being in excess of the powers vested in the commissioners, Carlisle returned without having entered into negotiations with the congress, a result which Horace Walpole predicted when, in announcing Carlisle's appointment on the commission to Mason, he described him as being 'very fit to make a treaty that will not be made' (WALPOLE, *Letters*, vii. 37).

Soon after his return from America, having resigned the treasurership of the household, Carlisle became president of the board of trade in the place of Lord George Germaine (6 Nov. 1779). On 9 Feb. 1780 he was appointed lord-lieutenant of the East Riding of Yorkshire, and on 13 Oct. in the same year was nominated lord-lieutenant of Ireland in succession to John Hobart, second earl of Buckinghamshire. He was succeeded in December 1780 at the board of trade by Lord Grantham, and arrived in Dublin at the close of that month, taking with him as his chief secretary William Eden, afterwards Lord Auckland, who in the previous year had addressed 'Four Letters to the Earl of Carlisle' on English and Irish political questions. Though inexperienced in official life, Carlisle soon gained a clear insight into the true condition of Irish affairs, and won the respect of the Irish people. In his official despatches he did not conceal his opinion that it was impossible to maintain the old system of government, and vehemently urged that Ireland should not be included in British acts of parliament. 'Should any regulations,' wrote Carlisle to Hillsborough, on 23 Feb. 1782, 'be necessary to extend to this kingdom as well as Great Britain, I have not the least reason to doubt that the nation would immediately enact them by her own laws;' and in another letter, dated 19 March 1782, he asserts: 'It is beyond a doubt that the practicability of governing Ireland by English laws is become utterly visionary. It is with me equally beyond a doubt that Ireland may be well and happily governed by its own laws.'

On the accession of Rockingham to office in March 1782, Carlisle was abruptly dismissed from the lord-lieutenancy of the East Riding, and replaced by the Marquis of Carmarthen, who had been removed from that office by the late government. In consequence of this slight Carlisle resigned the post of lord-lieutenant of Ireland, and on 16 April 1782 the Irish House of Commons passed a hearty vote of thanks to him 'for the wisdom and prudence of his administration, and for his uniform and unremitted attention to promote the welfare of this kingdom' (*Journals of the Irish House of Commons*, x. 336). Carlisle was succeeded in the viceroyalty by the Duke of Portland, and on 11 May 1782 was appointed lord steward of the household. When Lord Shelburne brought forward his Irish resolutions on 17 May 1782 in the House of Lords, they were received with warm approval by Carlisle, who 'bore ample testimony to the zeal and loyalty of the Irish, and particularly stated the honourable conduct of the volunteers and the liberal offers made of their service, when Ireland was threatened with an attack' (*Parl. Hist.* xxiii. 38). On learning the terms of the peace with France and America, Carlisle resigned his office in Lord Shelburne's administration, and in the House of Lords, on 17 Feb. 1783, proposed an amendment to the address of thanks, condemning the preliminary articles 'as inadequate to our just expectations and derogatory to the honour and dignity of Great Britain.' After a lengthy debate in a fuller house than had been known for many years the address was carried at half-past four in the morning by a majority of thirteen (*ib.* xxiii. 375-80, 435). On the formation of the coalition ministry Carlisle was made lord privy seal (2 April 1783), a post which he retained until Pitt's accession to power in December 1783. During the discussions on the regency question in the winter of 1788-9 Carlisle took an active part against the re-

strictions of the Prince of Wales's authority, and continued to act in opposition to Pitt's ministry until the outbreak of the French revolution. On 26 Dec. 1792, 'though not accustomed to agree with the present administration,' he supported the third reading of the Alien Bill (*ib.* xxx. 164), and in February 1793 declared that he entertained no doubt 'of the necessity and justice of the war with France' (*ib.* xxx. 324). On 12 June 1793 he was invested with the order of the Garter, and in May 1794 defended the Habeas Corpus Suspension Bill 'as being essential to the safety of the constitution' (*ib.* xxxi. 597). On 26 Feb. 1799 he was reappointed lord-lieutenant of the East Riding (*London Gazettes*, p. 191), and in March of that year spoke in favour of the union with Ireland (*Parl. Hist.* xxxiv. 710–11). In January 1811 he supported Lord Lansdowne's amendment to the first regency resolution, contending that by imposing any limitation and restriction 'the country could only draw the conclusion that there was a suspicion that the Prince of Wales would make an improper use of the power' (*Parl. Debates*, xviii. 692–3, 747). In March 1815 he both spoke and voted against the third reading of the Corn Bill, and with Grenville and nine other peers entered a protest on the journals against it (*ib.* xxx. 261, 263–5). From this date Carlisle appears to have retired from public life and to have taken no further part in the debates of the House of Lords. He died at Castle Howard on 4 Sept. 1825 in his seventy-eighth year.

Carlisle married, on 22 March 1770, Lady Margaret Caroline Leveson-Gower, daughter of Granville, first marquis of Stafford, by whom he had four sons and three daughters. His wife died on 27 Jan. 1824, and he was succeeded in his honours by his eldest son, George Howard (1773–1848) [q. v.] At Castle Howard there are three portraits of Carlisle by Sir Joshua Reynolds, as well as others by Hoppner and Jackson. In the first volume of Cadell's 'British Gallery of Contemporary Portraits' there is an engraving by H. Meyer after the portrait by Hoppner. Two other engravings are referred to in Bromley's 'Catalogue.'

In 1798 Carlisle was appointed by the court of chancery guardian of Lord Byron, who was his first cousin once removed. He undertook the charge with much reluctance, and interfered little in the management of his ward. The second edition of Byron's 'Hours of Idleness' was dedicated to Carlisle 'by his obliged ward and affectionate kinsman, the author.' Enraged, however, by Carlisle's refusal to take any trouble in introducing him to the House of Lords, Byron erased from his 'English Bards and Scotch Reviewers,' which was then going through the press, the complimentary couplet

> On one alone Apollo deigns to smile,
> And crowns a new Roscommon in Carlisle,

and substituted the bitter attack commencing with the lines,

> No muse will cheer with renovating smile
> The paralytic puling of Carlisle.

Though no formal reconciliation ever took place between them, Byron afterwards made a handsome apology while referring to the death of Carlisle's third son, Frederick, at Waterloo, in the third canto of 'Childe Harold' (stanzas xxix. xxx.). Carlisle was a liberal patron of the fine arts, with a cultivated mind, polished manners, and a taste for writing poetry. He purchased a large part of the Orleans gallery, and was one of the pall-bearers at Sir Joshua Reynolds's funeral. His literary work was praised both by Johnson and Horace Walpole. The former, in a letter to Mrs. Chapone, dated 28 Nov. 1783, declares, in reference to 'The Father's Revenge,' that 'of the sentiments I remember not one that I wished omitted . . . with the characters, either as conceived or preserved, I have no fault to find' (Boswell, *Johnson*, iv. 247–8); while the latter, in a letter to the Countess of Ossory, dated 4 Aug. 1783, says of the same tragedy that 'it has great merit; the language and imagery are beautiful, and the two capital scenes are very fine' (Walpole, *Letters*, viii. 394). Several of Carlisle's letters are printed in Jesse's 'George Selwyn and his Contemporaries,' and in Lord Auckland's 'Journal and Correspondence.' Those to George Selwyn, with whom he was very intimate, are bright and lively, and 'rouse a regret that the writer did not devote himself to a province of literature in which he might have been mentioned with Walpole, instead of manufacturing poetry which it was flattery to compare with Roscommon's' (Sir G. O. Trevelyan, *Early History of Charles James Fox*, p. 59). Several of Carlisle's poetical pieces appeared in 'The New Foundling Hospital for Wit,' 1784 (i. 7–22), 'The Asylum for Fugitive Pieces,' 1785 (i. 28–9, iv. 17–21), and in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1804, pt. ii. p. 954, 1821, pt. ii. pp. 457–8), all of which, with the exception of the last piece, were included in one or other of his collections.

Carlisle was the author of the following: 1. 'Poems, consisting of the following pieces, viz.: i. Ode . . . upon the Death of Mr. Gray. ii. For the Monument of a favourite Spaniel,' &c., London, 1773, 4to; 2nd edition, London,

1773, 4to; 3rd edition, London, 1773, 4to; another edition, Dublin, 1781, 8vo; new edition, with additions, London, 1807, 8vo, privately printed. 2. 'The Father's Revenge, a tragedy' (in five acts and in verse), London, 1783, 4to, privately printed; another edition, with other poems, London, 1800, 4to, privately printed, and containing four engravings after Westall; new edition, London, 1812, 8vo, privately printed. 3. 'To Sir J. Reynolds, on his late resignation of the President's Chair of the Royal Academy' (verses) [London], 1790, 8vo. 4. 'A Letter . . . to Earl Fitz William, in reply to his Lordship's two letters' (concerning his administration of the government of Ireland), London, 1795, 8vo; 2nd edition, London, 1795, 8vo. 5. 'The Crisis and its alternatives offered to the free choice of Englishmen. Being an abridgment of "Earnest and Serious Reflections" &c.,' the 3rd edition, anon., London, 1798, 8vo. 6. 'Unite or Fall,' 5th edition, anon., London, 1798, 12mo. 7. 'The Stepmother, a tragedy' (in five acts and in verse), London, 1800, 8vo; a new edition, with alterations, London, 1812, 8vo, privately printed. 8. 'The Tragedies and Poems of Frederick, Earl of Carlisle,' &c., London, 1801, 8vo. 9. 'Verses on the Death of Lord Nelson,' 1806. 10. 'Thoughts upon the present Condition of the Stage, and upon the construction of a New Theatre,' anon., London, 1808, 8vo; a new edition, with additions (appendix), London, 1809, 8vo. 11. 'Miscellanies,' London, 1820, 8vo, privately printed.

[Annual Biography and Obituary for 1826, pp. 291–319; Annual Register, 1825, App. to Chron. pp. 277–9; Gent. Mag. 1825, vol. xcv pt. ii. pp. 369–71; Walpole's Letters, ed. Cunningham; Boswell's Johnson, ed. G. B. Hill, iv. 113–14, 246–8; Jesse's George Selwyn and his Contemporaries; Sir G. O. Trevelyan's Early History of Charles James Fox; Life of Henry Grattan by his son, 1839, ii. 153, 182–213; Lecky's Hist. of England, vol. iv. chap. xvii., Morris's Life of Byron; Doyle's Official Baronage, i. 332–3; Collins's Peerage, 1812, iii. 508–9; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. viii. 208, 331; London Gazettes; Martin's Catalogue of Privately Printed Books, 1854; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

**HOWARD, Sir GEORGE** (1720?–1796), field-marshal, was son of Lieutenant-general Thomas Howard. His father, nephew of Francis, lord Howard of Effingham (see Collins, *Peerage*, vol. iv.), entered the army in 1703; was taken prisoner at Almanza in 1707; was detained two years in France; became lieutenant-colonel of the 24th foot under Marlborough; was dismissed for his political opinions; was reinstated by George I; purchased the colonelcy of the 24th foot in 1717; became colonel 3rd buffs in 1737; was a lieutenant-general at Dettingen; and died in Sackville Street, London, 31 March 1753, leaving by his wife Mary, only daughter of Dr. Morton, bishop of Meath, a family including four sons.

George Howard obtained his first commission in his father's regiment in Ireland in 1725, and rose to the lieutenant-colonelcy 3rd buffs 2 April 1744. He commanded the buffs at the battles of Fontenoy, Falkirk, and Culloden. Chambers says that he merited 'everlasting execration' by his treatment of those to whom Lord Loudoun had promised indemnity after Culloden (*Hist. Rebellion in Scotland*, 1745–6, rev. ed. p. 328). On another page, speaking of a wager with General Henry Hanley, Chambers confuses him with Major-general (Sir) Charles Howard [q. v.] Howard commanded the buffs at the battle of Val, and in the Rochfort expedition ten years later. He succeeded his father as colonel of the regiment 21 Aug. 1749. He appears to have been on the home staff, under Sir John Ligonier, during the earlier part of the seven years' war. He commanded a brigade under Lord Granby in Germany in 1760–2, at Warburg, the relief of Wesel, and elsewhere. He was deputed by the Duke of Newcastle in May 1762 to confer with Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick concerning the expenses of the allied troops (*Addit. MS.* 32938, f. 255), and signed the convention of Bruncker Muhl with the French general Guerchy in the September following. In some accounts he is again confused with Sir Charles Howard, who was senior to Granby, and was not employed in Germany. He was made K.B. and transferred to the colonelcy 7th dragoons in 1763. He was governor of Minorca in 1766–8; and sat in parliament for Lostwithiel in 1762–6, and for Stamford from 1768 until his death. Wraxall states (*Memoirs*, iii. 202) that in 1784, when General Henry Seymour Conway [q. v.] resigned the office of commander-in-chief with a seat in the cabinet (to which he had been appointed under the Rockingham administration), George Howard was appointed to succeed him, but neither Howard nor the Duke of Richmond, who went to the ordnance at the same time, had seats in Pitt's new cabinet. Howard's appointment, if made, was never publicly recognised, the office of commander-in-chief remaining in abeyance until the reappointment, in 1794, of Jeffrey Amherst, lord Amherst [q. v.], the adjutant-general, William Fawcett [q. v.], being in the meantime the ostensible head of the army-staff under the king. Wraxall describes Howard as 'a man of stature and proportions largely exceeding the ordinary

size . . . an accomplished courtier and a gallant soldier,' and adds that in the house he was understood to be the mouthpiece of the king's personal opinions (*Memoirs*, ut supra). Howard had wealth and a more than ordinary share of public honours and preferment. Besides his general's pay, his red ribbon and the colonelcy of the 1st or king's dragoon guards, to which he was transferred in 1779, he was a privy councillor, an honorary D.C.L. Oxon. (7 July 1773), and was governor of both Chelsea Hospital and of Jersey at one time. He was advanced to the rank of field-marshal in 1793. He died at his residence in Grosvenor Square, London, 16 July 1796.

Howard married, first, Lady Lucy Wentworth, sister of the Earl of Sheffield, who died in 1771 leaving issue; secondly, Elizabeth, widow of the second Earl of Effingham.

[Collins's Peerage, 1812 ed., vol. iv., under 'Effingham;' Cannon's Hist. Rec. 3rd Buffs, Cal. State Papers, Home Office, 1766–9, under 'Howard, George;' Ann. Reg. 1760–2; Gent. Mag. 1796, pt. ii. p. 621; Howard's Corresp. with the Duke of Newcastle is in Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 32852 f. 373, 32935 f. 176, 32937 f. 457, 32938 ff. 255, 293, a letter to Lord Granby in 1760 is in 32911, f. 425, and one to Sir J. Yorke in 1762, 32940, f. 126. Memorials of a namesake, a certain Lieutenant-colonel George Howard, a veteran officer of the 3rd foot-guards, dated about 1740, are in the same collection.]

H. M. C.

**HOWARD**, GEORGE, sixth EARL OF CARLISLE (1773–1848), the eldest son of Frederick Howard, fifth earl of Carlisle [q.v.], was born in London on 17 Sept. 1773. He was styled Lord Morpeth from 1773 to 1825. He was educated at Eton and Christ Church, Oxford, where he matriculated on 19 Oct. 1790, and was created M.A. 30 June 1792, and D.C.L. 18 June 1799. At a by-election in January 1795 he was returned in the whig interest to the House of Commons for the family borough of Morpeth, for which he continued to sit until the dissolution in October 1806. At the opening of the new parliament in October 1796, Lord Morpeth moved the address in the House of Commons (*Parl. Hist.* xxxii. 1190–4), and in May 1797 he opposed Fox's motion for the repeal of the Treason and Sedition Acts (*ib.* xxxiii. 630–1). In February 1799 he spoke warmly in favour of the union with Ireland, a measure which he declared 'would, if effected, extinguish all religious feuds and party animosities and distinctions' (*ib.* xxxiv. 501–2). On the formation of the ministry of All the Talents Morpeth was sworn a member of the privy council (7 Feb. 1806), and appointed a commissioner for the affairs of India (11 Feb. 1806). In July 1806 he introduced the Indian budget into the house (*Parl. Debates*, vii. 1044–53), and at the general election in November was returned for the county of Cumberland, together with the tory candidate, John Lowther, while Sir Henry Fletcher, the old whig member, lost his seat.

On the formation of the Duke of Portland's ministry, in March 1807, Morpeth resigned his post at the India board, and on 3 Feb. 1812 brought forward his motion on the state of Ireland, in a speech in which he advocated 'a sincere and cordial conciliation with the catholics.' The motion, after two nights' debate, was defeated by a majority of ninety-four (*ib.* xxi. 494–500, 669). In consequence of the allusion to the Roman catholic claims in the speaker's speech at the close of the previous session, Morpeth, in April 1814, brought forward a motion regulating the conduct of the speaker at the bar of the House of Lords, but was defeated by 274 to 106 (*ib.* xxvii. 465–75, 521–2). On 3 March 1817, while moving for a new writ for the borough of St. Mawes, he paid a high and eloquent tribute to the memory of his friend Francis Horner [q. v.] (*ib.* xxxv. 841–4). In December 1819 he supported the government on the third reading of the Seditious Meetings Prevention Bill (*ib.* xli. 1078–81). At the general election in March 1820 the whigs of Cumberland, being dissatisfied with the political conduct of their member, put up another candidate, and Morpeth retired from the poll at an early stage. In November 1824 he was appointed, through Canning's influence, lord-lieutenant of the East Riding of Yorkshire (*London Gazettes*, 1824, pt. ii. 1929), and on 4 Sept. 1825 succeeded his father as the sixth earl of Carlisle. He took his seat in the House of Lords for the first time on 21 March 1826 (*Journals of the House of Lords*, lviii. 128), and on 18 May 1827 was appointed chief commissioner of woods and forests, with a seat in Canning's cabinet. On 16 July 1827 he succeeded the Duke of Portland as lord privy seal, and continued to hold this post until the formation of the Duke of Wellington's administration in January 1828. When the whigs came into power in November 1830, Carlisle accepted a place in Lord Grey's cabinet without office, and upon Lord Ripon's resignation, in June 1834, was appointed to his old post of lord privy seal. On the dissolution of the ministry in the following month, Carlisle retired altogether from political life, owing to ill-health, and spent the remainder of his days principally in the country. He was invested with the order of the Garter on 17 March 1837, and in the

following year was appointed a trustee of the British Museum. He resigned the lord-lieutenancy of the East Riding in July 1847, and dying at Castle Howard, near Malton, on 7 Oct. 1848, aged 75, was buried in the mausoleum in the park.

Carlisle married, on 21 March 1801, Lady Georgiana Dorothy Cavendish, eldest daughter and coheiress of William, fifth duke of Devonshire, by whom he had six sons and six daughters. His wife survived him several years, and died on 8 Aug. 1858, aged 75. He was succeeded in the peerage by his eldest son, George William Frederick Howard [q. v.] Carlisle was an accomplished scholar, and an amiable, high-minded man. Of an exceedingly retiring disposition, he took little part in the debates in either house. His last speech, which is recorded in 'Hansard,' was delivered on 5 Oct. 1831 (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. vii. 1329), seventeen years before his death.

He was the author of the following contributions to the 'Anti-Jacobin:' 1. 'Sonnet to Liberty' (No. v.) 2. The translation of the Marquis of Wellesley's Latin verses contained in the preceding number (No. vii.) 3. 'Ode to Anarchy' (No. ix.) 4. 'A Consolatory Address to his Gunboats by Citizen Muskein' (No. xxvii.) 5. 'Ode to Director Merlin' (No. xxix.) 6. 'An Affectionate Effusion of Citizen Muskein to Havre de Grace' (No. xxxii.) There is a portrait of Carlisle by Sir Thomas Lawrence at Castle Howard. His portrait, painted by Sir Joshua Reynolds in 1786, was engraved in the following year by Thomas Trotter (*Cat. of the Exhibition of Old Masters*, 1878, No. 372). An engraving after a painting by J. Jackson, R.A., which includes his son Lord Morpeth, and is at Castle Howard, will be found in the second volume of Jerdan's 'National Portrait Gallery,' 1831.

[Ferguson's Cumberland and Westmoreland M.P.'s, 1871, pp. 384–5; Wilson's Biographical Index to the present House of Commons, 1808, pp. 172–3; Diary and Correspondence of Lord Colchester; Gent. Mag. 1801 pt. i. p. 275, 1848 pt. ii. 537–8, 1858 pt. ii. 317; Annual Register, 1848, App. to Chron. pp. 256–7; Times, 9 Oct. 1848; Illustrated London News, 14 Oct. 1848 (with portrait); Doyle's Official Baronage, i. 333–334; Burke's Peerage, 1888, p. 248; Foster's Alumni Oxonienses, ii. 698; Parliamentary History and Debates, 1795–1848; Official Return of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. 192, 205, 220, 231, 244, 259, 273.] G. F. R. B.

**HOWARD, GEORGE WILLIAM FREDERICK**, seventh EARL OF CARLISLE (1802–1864), eldest son of George Howard, sixth earl of Carlisle [q. v.], by his wife, Lady Georgiana Dorothy Cavendish, eldest daughter of William, fifth duke of Devonshire, was born in Hill Street, Berkeley Square, London, on 18 April 1802, and was educated at Eton. He matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, on 15 Oct. 1819, and in 1821 obtained the university prizes for Latin and English verse respectively. He took a first class in classics in the following year, and graduated B.A. 1823, M.A. 1827. On the death of his grandfather in September 1825 his father succeeded as the sixth earl, while he himself became known by the courtesy title of Lord Morpeth. In 1826 he accompanied his uncle William, sixth duke of Devonshire, on his mission to St. Petersburg to attend the coronation of Emperor Nicholas. While abroad he was returned at the general election in June 1826 for the borough of Morpeth in the whig interest. In a maiden speech on 5 March 1827 he seconded Sir Francis Burdett's resolution for the relief of the Roman catholic disabilities (*Parl. Debates*, new ser. xvi. 849–54), and in April 1830 he supported Robert Grant's motion for leave to bring in a bill for the repeal of Jewish disabilities (*ib.* xxiii. 1328–30). At the general election in August 1830 Morpeth was returned at the head of the poll for Yorkshire, and in March 1831 spoke in favour of the ministerial Reform Bill, which he described as 'a safe, wise, honest, and glorious measure' (*ib.* 3rd ser. ii. 1217–20). At the general election in May 1831 he was again returned for Yorkshire, and in the succeeding general election in December of the following year was elected one of the members for the West Riding, which constituency he continued to represent until the dissolution in June 1841. In February 1835 Morpeth proposed an amendment to the address, which was carried against the government by a majority of seven (*ib.* xxvi. 165–73, 410), and upon the formation of Lord Melbourne's second administration in April 1835 he was appointed chief secretary for Ireland. His re-election for the West Riding was unsuccessfully opposed by the Hon. J. S. Wortley (afterwards second Baron Wharncliffe) in the tory interest. On 20 May 1835 Morpeth was admitted to the English privy council, and in the following month introduced the Irish Tithe Bill in a speech which raised his reputation in the house (*ib.* xxviii. 1319–44). He held the difficult post of chief secretary for Ireland for more than six years during the lord-lieutenancies of the Marquis of Normanby and Earl Fortescue. During this time he carried through the House of Commons the Irish Tithe Bill, the Irish Municipal Reform Bill, and the Irish Poor Law Bill, and showed, contrary to expectation, that he was perfectly

able to hold his own in the stormy debates of the day. He treated the Irish party with considerable tact, and did his best to carry out the policy initiated by Thomas Drummond (1797 1840) [q. v.] Morpeth was admitted to the cabinet in February 1839, upon the retirement of Charles Grant, afterwards created Baron Glenelg. At the general election in July 1841 he was defeated in the West Riding, and in September resigned office with the rest of his colleagues. Shortly afterwards Morpeth spent a year in North America and Canada. During his absence he was nominated a candidate for the city of Dublin at a by-election in January 1842, but was defeated by his tory opponent. At a by-election in February 1846 he was returned unopposed for the West Riding, and upon the downfall of Sir Robert Peel's second administration in June 1846 was appointed chief commissioner of woods and forests (7 July) with a seat in Lord John Russell's first cabinet. He was sworn in as lord-lieutenant of the East Riding on 22 July 1847, and at the general election in the following month was once more returned for the West Riding, this time with Richard Cobden as a colleague. In February 1848 Morpeth reintroduced his bill for promoting the public health (*ib.* 3rd ser. xcvi. 385–403), which became law at the close of the session (11 & 12 Vict. c. 63). On the death of his father in October 1848 Morpeth succeeded as the seventh earl of Carlisle, and took his seat in the House of Lords on 1 Feb. 1849 (*Journals of the House of Lords*, lxxxi. 4). On the appointment of Lord Campbell as lord chief justice of England, Carlisle became chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster (6 March 1850). On the accession of Lord Derby to power in February 1852 Carlisle resigned office. He was installed rector of the university of Aberdeen on 31 March 1853, and in the following summer began a twelvemonth's continental trip.

On 7 Feb. 1855 Carlisle was invested with the order of the Garter, and in the same month was appointed by Lord Palmerston lord-lieutenant of Ireland. He retained this office until February 1858, and resumed it on Palmerston's return to office in June 1859. Ill-health compelled his final retirement in October 1861. He died at Castle Howard on 5 Dec. 1864, aged 62, and was buried in the family mausoleum. He never married, and was succeeded by his brother, the Hon. and Rev. William George Howard, rector of Londesborough, Yorkshire. Carlisle was able and kind-hearted, with cultivated tastes and great fluency of speech. Without commanding abilities or great strength of will, his gentleness endeared him to all those with whom he came into contact. As lord-lieutenant he devoted his efforts to improve the agriculture and manufactures of Ireland, and was successful and popular there.

At Castle Howard there is a head of the earl in chalk, which has been engraved by F. Holl, also a large miniature by Carrick, and a small full-length water-colour portrait painted when Howard was in Greece. A portrait by John Partridge is in the possession of Lady Taunton. A bronze statue of Carlisle by J. H. Foley was erected by public subscription in Phœnix Park, Dublin, in 1870, and in the same year another statue by the same artist was erected on Brampton Moat, Carlisle. There is a bust of Carlisle by Foley in the town hall at Morpeth; another, when Lord Morpeth, at Castle Howard; and a third, also by Foley, at Castle Howard, executed when Howard was lord lieutenant. A memorial column was erected upon Bulmer Hill, at the edge of the Carlisle estate.

Carlisle presided at the Shakespeare tercentenary at Stratford-on-Avon in April 1864. He took a great interest in mechanics' institutes, and established a reformatory upon his own estate at Castle Howard. He was the author of the following works: 1. 'Eleusis; poema Cancellarii præmio donatum, et in Theatro Sheldoniano recitatum die Jul. iv° A.D. 1821' [Oxford, 1821], 8vo. 2. 'Pæstum: a Prize Poem recited in the Theatre, Oxford, in the year 1821' [Oxford, 1821], 8vo. 3. 'The Last of the Greeks; or the Fall of Constantinople, a Tragedy' [in five acts, and in verse], London, 1828, 8vo. 4. 'Sanitary Reform. Speech . . . in the House of Commons . . . 30 March 1847, on moving for leave to bring in a Bill for Improving the Health of Towns in England,' London, 1847, 8vo. 5. 'Public Health Bill. Speech . . . in the House of Commons . . . 10 Feb. 1848, on moving for leave to bring in a Bill for Promoting the Public Health,' London, 1848, 8vo. 6. 'Two Lectures on the Poetry of Pope, and on his own Travels in America . . . delivered to the Leeds Mechanics' Institution and Literary Society, December 5th and 6th. 1850,' London, 1851, 8vo; the lecture on Pope was reviewed by De Quincey. 7. 'Diary in Turkish and Greek Waters,' London, 1854, 8vo, edited by C. C. Felton, Boston [U.S.], 1855, 8vo. 8. 'The Second Vision of Daniel. A Paraphrase in Verse,' London, 1858, 4to.

Carlisle was a frequent contributor in prose and verse to the annuals of the day, and delivered a number of addresses and lectures. His 'Lectures and Addresses in Aid of Popular Education,' &c., form the twenty-fifth volume

of the 'Travellers Library' (London, 1856, 8vo), while his 'Vice-regal Speeches and Addresses, Lectures, and Poems' were collected and edited by J. J. Gaskin (Dublin, 1866, 8vo, with portrait). A collection of his poems, 'selected by his sisters,' was published in 1869 (London, 8vo). Carlisle wrote a preface to an English edition of Mrs. Stowe's 'Uncle Tom's Cabin' (London, 1853, 8vo).

[Lonsdale's Worthies of Cumberland—the Howards, 1872, with portrait, pp. 125–88; Martineau's Biographical Sketches, 1869, pp. 131–42; Walpole's History of England, vols. iii. iv.; Gent. Mag. 1865, new ser. xviii. 99–101; Ann. Reg. 1864, pt. ii. pp. 183–4; Times, 6 and 14 Dec. 1864; Illustrated London News, 17 Dec. 1864; Stapylton's Eton School Lists, 1864, pp. 81, 89; Alumni Oxon. 1888, ii. 699; Historical Register of the University of Oxford, 1888, pp. 138, 147, 326; Doyle's Official Baronage, 1886, i. 334–5; Foster's Peerage, 1883, p. 125; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. pp. 305, 322, 335, 346, 358, 372, 390, 406; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

**HOWARD**, GORGES EDMOND (1715–1786), miscellaneous writer, son of Francis Howard, captain of dragoons, by his wife, Elizabeth Jackson, was born at Coleraine on 28 Aug. 1715. He was educated at Thomas Sheridan's school at Dublin. After brief service as apprentice in the exchequer at Dublin, Howard enlisted in an infantry regiment, but at the end of a year returned to the exchequer, became a solicitor, and acquired a minute knowledge of legal procedure, as well as of the complicated systems of the exchequer, revenue, and forfeiture departments. He secured a lucrative business as a solicitor and land agent, and published professional works by which he lost money, although they were highly commended by competent critics. His laborious efforts at the same time to achieve reputation as a poet, dramatist, and literary moralist failed signally. The pertinacity with which he wrote and printed contemptible tragedies, none of which were acted, and occasional verse, led to the publication of facetious satires, written mainly by Robert Jephson [q. v.] in 1771. They appeared in the form of a mock correspondence in verse between Howard and his friend George Faulkner, the printer [q. v.] The text was copiously supplemented with foot-notes, in which the confused and jumbled styles of Howard and Faulkner were successfully imitated. The satires passed through many editions at Dublin, and were believed to have been partially inspired by the viceroy, Lord Townshend, who was personally acquainted with Howard and Faulkner. Howard's dramatic compositions formed the subject of an ironical letter addressed by Edmund Burke to Garrick in 1772. As a law official Howard rendered valuable services to government, which were scantily rewarded. He was active in promoting structural improvements in Dublin, having some skill as an architect, and the freedom of the city was conferred on him in 1766. He was among the earliest of the protestant advocates for the partial relaxation of the penal laws against Roman catholics in Ireland, and members of that church presented him with a handsome testimonial. He died in affluen circumstances at Dublin in June 1786.

His published literary works, apart from contributions to periodical literature, were: 1. 'A Collection of Apothegms and Maxims for the Good Conduct of Life, selected from the most Eminent Authors, with some newly formed and digested under proper heads,' Dublin, 1767, 8vo, dedicated to the king and queen. 2. 'Almeyda, or the Rival Kings,' Dublin, 1769, 8vo; a tragedy adapted from Hawkesworth's 'Almoran and Hamet.' 3. 'The Siege of Tamor,' Dublin, 1773, 8vo and 12mo, a tragedy. 4. 'The Female Gamester,' Dublin, 1778, 12mo. 5. 'Miscellaneous Works in Verse and Prose,' with a portrait, Dublin, 1782, 8vo, 3 vols.

Howard's professional works are: 1. 'Treatise of the Rules and Practice of the Pleas Side of the Exchequer in Ireland,' 2 vols. 8vo, Dublin, 1759. 2. 'A Treatise on the Rules and Practice of the Equity Side of the Exchequer in Ireland, with the several Statutes relative thereto, as also several Adjudged Cases on the Practice in Courts of Equity both in England and Ireland, with the Reasons and Origin thereof, in many instances as they arose from the Civil Law of the Romans, or the Canon and Feudal Laws.' Inscribed to the chancellor, treasurer, lord chief baron, and barons of the court of exchequer, 2 vols. 8vo, Dublin, 1760. 3. 'The Rules and Practice of the High Court of Chancery in Ireland,' 8vo, Dublin, 1772. 4. 'A Supplement to the Rules and Practice of the High Court of Chancery in Ireland lately published. Inscribed to James, Lord Baron Lifford, Lord Chancellor of Ireland,' 8vo, Dublin, 1774. 5. 'Special Cases on the Laws against the further growth of Popery in Ireland,' 8vo, Dublin, 1775. 6. 'An Abstract and Common Place of all the Irish, British, and English Statutes relative to the Revenue of Ireland, and the Trade connected therewith. Alphabetically digested under their respective proper titles. With several Special Precedents of information, &c., upon the said Statutes and other matters, never before published. Inscribed to the Earl of Buckingham

shire, Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland,' 2 vols. 4to, Dublin, 1779.

[Hibernian Mag., Dublin, 1786; Baker's Biographia Dramatica; Garrick's Private Correspondence, 1831; Hist. of the City of Dublin, vol. ii. 1859: The Batchelor, 1772.] J. T. G.

**HOWARD, HENRIETTA,** COUNTESS OF SUFFOLK (1681–1767), mistress to George II, born in 1681, was eldest daughter of Sir Henry Hobart, of Blickling, Norfolk, bart., by Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Joseph Maynard, son of Sir John Maynard, commissioner of the great seal in the reign of William III. She was married, Lord Hervey tells us, 'very young' to Charles Howard, third son of Henry, fifth earl of Suffolk, whom Hervey describes as 'wrong-headed, ill-tempered, obstinate, drunken, extravagant, brutal.' The date of the marriage remains undetermined. Being poor for their station the pair went to live in Hanover towards the close of Queen Anne's reign, with the view of ingratiating themselves with the future sovereigns of England. Even there, however, they were sometimes in great straits for money, Mrs. Howard on one occasion selling her hair to pay for a dinner for the ministry. On the accession of the elector to the English throne as George I, Howard was appointed his groom of the bedchamber, and his wife bedchamberwoman to the Princess of Wales (BOYER, *Polit. State of Great Britain*, viii. 347, 475). The rooms which in this capacity she occupied in St. James's Palace and, after the expulsion of the prince, at Leicester House were the favourite place of *réunion* for the prince and princess and their little court. Pope and Gay were frequently to be found there; and Swift when he was in England. The Prince of Wales soon made advances to Mrs. Howard, and was graciously received, and Howard's efforts to remove his wife from the prince's household proved ineffectual. In 1724 Mrs. Howard built herself a villa at Marble Hill, Twickenham, where she was a near neighbour of Pope. The house was designed by Lords Burlington and Pembroke, the gardens were laid out by Pope and Lord Bathurst. The Prince of Wales contributed 12,000*l.* towards the cost. Pope, Swift, and Arbuthnot took it in turns to act as her major-domo. On his accession to the throne George II quieted Howard with an annuity of 1,200*l.*, and installed his wife in St. James's Palace as his lady favourite. She was formally separated from her husband, who made a settlement upon her.

In Lord Peterborough Mrs. Howard had an admirer of a very different stamp from George II. It is not clear when their intimacy commenced, how long it lasted, or whether it was ever carried beyond the bounds of flirtation. It seems, however, from the correspondence which passed between them, and which includes forty letters from Peterborough, written in the most romantic strain, to have been of some duration. All the letters are undated, but they are probably to be referred to the reign of George I.

For some time after the accession of George II Mrs. Howard was much courted by those who thought the king would be governed by her. This, however, ceased when it became apparent that the queen's influence was to prevail. Her society continued nevertheless to be cultivated by the wits and the opposition. About 1729 she began to decline in favour with the king, but poverty compelled her to keep her post. On the death of Edward, eighth earl of Suffolk, without issue, 22 June 1731, Howard succeeded to the earldom, and Lady Suffolk was thereupon advanced to the post of groom of the stole to the queen, with a salary of 800*l.* a year (BOYER, *Polit. State of Great Britain*, xli. 652). Her circumstances were further improved by the death of her husband (28 Sept. 1733), and in the following year she retired from court. In 1735 she married the Hon. George Berkeley, youngest son of the second earl of Berkeley, with whom she lived happily until his death, 16 Jan. 1747. She began to grow deaf in middle life, and in her later years almost lost her hearing. Nevertheless Horace Walpole loved much to gossip with her in the autumn evenings. She died on 26 July 1767 in comparative poverty, leaving, besides Marble Hill, property to the value of not more than 20,000*l.* By her first husband she had issue an only son, who succeeded to the earldom, and died without issue in 1745. She had no children by her second husband. Horace Walpole describes her as 'of a just height, well made, extremely fair, with the finest light brown hair,' adding that 'her mental qualifications were by no means shining' (*Reminiscences*, cxxvii.) Elsewhere he says that she was 'sensible, artful, agreeable, but had neither sense nor art enough to make him [George II] think her so agreeable as his wife' (*Memoirs*, ed. Lord Holland, 1847, i. 177; cf. CHESTERFIELD, *Letters*, ed. Mahon, ii. 440). Pope wrote in her honour the well-known verses 'On a certain Lady at Court,' and Peterborough the song 'I said to my heart between sleeping and waking.' Both praise her reasonableness and her wit. Swift, in his somewhat ill-natured 'Character' of her, also recognises her wit and beauty, represents her as a latitudinarian in religion, a consummate courtier, and by so much the worse friend, and 'upon the whole an excellent

companion for men of the best accomplishments who have nothing to ask.' Except the contribution towards the cost of Marble Hill she took little from George II, either as king or prince, except snubs and slights; and the queen avenged herself for her husband's infidelity by humiliating her, employing her until she became Countess of Suffolk in servile offices about her person. 'It happened more than once,' writes Horace Walpole (*Reminiscences*, cxxix.), 'that the king, while the queen was dressing, has snatched off the handkerchief, and, turning rudely to Mrs. Howard, has cried, "Because you have an ugly neck yourself, you hide the queen's."' Nor was she able to do much to advance her friends. For Gay she could procure only the place of gentleman-usher to the Princess Louisa, which, though worth 200*l.* a year, he declined. She obtained, however, an earldom for her brother [see HOBART, JOHN, first EARL OF BUCKINGHAMSHIRE]. She was strictly truthful, and in conversation minutely accurate to the point of tediousness. She behaved with such extreme propriety that her friends affected to suppose that her relations with the king were merely platonic. A selection from her correspondence, entitled 'Letters to and from Henrietta, Countess of Suffolk, and her second husband, the Hon. George Berkeley, from 1712 to 1767,' was edited anonymously by John Wilson Croker in 1824, 2 vols. 8vo. The correspondence, which comprises letters from Pope, Swift, Gay, Peterborough, Bolingbroke, Chesterfield, Horace Walpole, the Duchess of Marlborough, and Lady Hervey, deals mainly with private affairs, and sheds little light on politics. The volume contains an engraving of her portrait preserved at Blickling.

[Blomefield's Norfolk, ed. 1805, vi. 402; Gent. Mag. 1767, p. 383; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, iii. 159, iv. 368; Horace Walpole's Reminiscences in Cunningham's edition of his Letters; Horace Walpole's Memoirs, ed. Lord Holland, 1847; Hervey's Memoirs; Pope's Correspondence, ed. Elwin and Courthope; Chesterfield's Letters; Coxe's Memoirs of Sir Robert Walpole, i. 279 et seq.; Suffolk Correspondence, ed. Croker; Swift's Memoirs, ed. Scott. Her relations with Lord Peterborough are discussed in Russell's Earl of Peterborough and Monmouth.] J. M. R.

**HOWARD, HENRY, EARL OF SURREY** (1517?–1547), poet, born about 1517, was eldest son of Lord Thomas Howard, afterwards third duke of Norfolk (1473?–1554) [q. v.], by his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Stafford, duke of Buckingham. Thomas Howard, second duke of Norfolk [q. v.], was his grandfather, and he was usually known in youth as 'Henry Howard of Kenninghall,' one of his grandfather's residences in Norfolk, which may have been his birthplace. He spent each winter and spring, until he was seven, at his father's house, Stoke Hall, Suffolk, and each summer with his grandfather at Hunsdon, Hertfordshire. On the death of the latter in 1524 his father became Duke of Norfolk, and he was thenceforth known by the courtesy title of Earl of Surrey. He was with his family at Kenninghall between 1524 and 1529. On 23 July 1529 he visited the priory of Butley, Suffolk, with his father, who was negotiating the sale of Staverton Park to the prior. Surrey was carefully educated, studying classical and modern literature, and making efforts in verse from an early age. Leland was tutor to his brother Thomas about 1525, and may have given him some instruction. John Clerk (*d.* 1552) [q. v.], who was domesticated about the same time with the family, seems to have been his chief instructor. In dedicating his 'Treatise of Nobility' (1543) to Norfolk, Clerk commends translations which Surrey made in his childhood from Latin, Italian, and Spanish. In December 1529 Henry VIII asked the Duke of Norfolk to allow Surrey to become the companion of his natural son, Henry Fitzroy, duke of Richmond [q. v.], who was Surrey's junior by sixteen months (BAPST, pp. 164–5). He thus spent, in the words of his own poems, his 'childish years' (1530 to 1532) at Windsor 'with a king's son.' As early as 1526 Norfolk purchased the wardship of Elizabeth, daughter of John, second lord Marney, with a view to marrying her to Surrey. But at the end of 1529 Anne Boleyn urged Henry VIII to affiance his daughter, the Princess Mary, to the youth. On 14 Sept. 1530 Chappuys, the imperial ambassador in London, wrote to his master for instructions as to the attitude he should assume towards the scheme. But in October Anne Boleyn's views changed, and she persuaded the duke, who reluctantly consented, to arrange for Surrey's marriage with Frances, daughter of John Vere, fifteenth earl of Oxford. The contract was signed on 13 Feb. 1531–2, and the marriage took place before April, but on account of their youth husband and wife did not live together till 1535. In October 1532 Surrey accompanied Henry VIII and the Duke of Richmond to Boulogne, when the English king had an interview with Francis I. In accordance with arrangements then made, Richmond and Surrey spent eleven months at the French court. Francis first entertained them at Chantilly, and in the spring of 1533 they travelled with him to the south. The king's sons were their constant companions, and Surrey im-

pressed the king and the princes very favourably. In July 1533 Pope Clement VII tried to revive the project of a marriage between Surrey and Princess Mary, in the belief that he might thus serve the interests of Queen Catherine. Surrey returned to London to carry the fourth sword before the king at the coronation of Anne Boleyn in June 1533, and finally quitted France in September 1533

rey's sister Mary. In March 1534 Surrey's mother separated from his father on the ground of the duke's adultery with Elizabeth Holland, an attendant in the duke's nursery. In the long domestic quarrel Surrey sided with his father, and was denounced by his mother as an 'ungracious son' (Wood, *Letters of Illustrious Ladies*, ii 225). In 1535 Surrey's wife joined him at Kenninghall. He was in pecuniary difficulties at the time, and borrowed money of John Reeve, abbot of Bury, in June.

At Anne Boleyn's trial (15 May 1536) Surrey acted as earl marshal in behalf of his father, who presided by virtue of his office of lord treasurer (cf. Wriothesley, *Chron.* i. 37). On 22 July 1536 his friend and brother-in-law, Richmond, died, and he wrote with much feeling of his loss. He accompanied his father to Yorkshire to repress the rebellion known as the Pilgrimage of Grace in October 1536. A report went abroad that Surrey secretly sympathised with the insurgents, and in June 1537 he struck a courtier who repeated the rumour in the park at Hampton Court. The privy council ordered him into confinement at Windsor, and there he devoted himself chiefly to writing poetry. He was released before 12 Nov. 1537, when he was a principal mourner in the funeral procession of Jane Seymour from Hampton to Windsor. On New-year's day 1538 he presented Henry VIII with three gilt bowls and a cover. Early in 1539 there was some talk at court of sending Surrey into Cleves to assist in arranging the treaty for the marriage of Henry VIII with Anne of Cleves, and later in the year he was employed to organise the defence of Norfolk, in view of a threatened invasion. On 3 May 1540 Surrey distinguished himself at the jousts held at Westminster to celebrate the marriage of Henry with Anne of Cleves (cf. *ib.* i. 118). Later in the year he rejoiced openly over the fall of Cromwell, which restored his father's influence with the king. On 21 May 1541 Surrey was installed knight of the Garter, and in September was appointed steward of the university of Cambridge, in succession to Cromwell. On 8 Dec. 1541 he was granted many manors in Suffolk and Norfolk, most of which he subsequently sold, and in February 1541–2, in order apparently to clear himself from the suspicions which attached to many of his kinsmen at the time, he attended the execution of his cousin, Queen Catherine Howard.

In a recorded conversation which took place between two of Cromwell's agents in 1539, Surrey was described by one of the interlocutors as 'the most foolish proud boy that

earl was wise, and that, although his pride was great, experience would correct it (*Archæologia*, xxiii. 62). That he could ill control his temper, and that his pride in his ancestry passed reasonable bounds, there is much to prove elsewhere. In 1542 he quarrelled with one John à Leigh, and was committed to the Fleet by the privy council. In a petition for release he attributed his conduct to 'the fury of reckless youth,' and promised henceforward to bridle his 'heady will.' On 7 Aug. he was released on entering into recognisances in ten thousand marks to be of good behaviour, and he accompanied his father on the expedition into Scotland in October. In the same month the death of Sir Thomas Wyatt the elder [q. v.] inspired a pathetic elegy by Surrey. But Surrey, although a student of Wyatt's literary work, was not personally very intimate with him. In political and religious questions they took opposite sides. Wyatt's son and Surrey were, however, well known to each other.

On 1 April 1543 Surrey was charged before the privy council with having eaten flesh in Lent, and with having broken at night the windows of citizens' houses and of churches in the city of London by shooting small pebbles at them with a stone-bow. A servant, Pickering, and the younger Wyatt were arrested as his accomplices. On the first charge he pleaded a license; he admitted his guilt on the second accusation, but subsequently, in a verse 'satire against the citizens of London,' made the eccentric defence that he had been scandalised by the irreligious life led by the Londoners, and had endeavoured by his attack on their windows to prepare them for divine retribution. According to the evidence of a Mistress Arundel, whose house Surrey and his friends were accustomed to frequent for purposes of amusement, the affair was a foolish practical joke. The servants of the house hinted in their deposition that Surrey demanded of his friends the signs of respect usual only in the case of princes. Surrey was sent to the Fleet prison for a few months.

In October 1543 Surrey, fully restored to the king's favour, joined the army under Sir

John Wallop, which was engaged with the emperor's forces in besieging Landrecy, then in the hands of the French. Charles V, in a letter to Henry VIII, praised Surrey's 'gentil cueur' (21 Oct.). The campaign closed in November, and Surrey returned to England, after taking leave of the emperor in a special audience at Valenciennes (18 Nov.) Henry received him kindly, and made him his cupbearer. In February 1544 he was directed to entertain one of the emperor's generals, the Duke de Najera, on a visit to England. He was then occupying himself in building a sumptuous house, Mount Surrey, near Norwich, on the site of the Benedictine priory of St. Leonards, and there, or at his father's house at Lambeth, Hadrianus Junius resided with him as tutor to his sons, and Thomas Churchyard the poet as a page. Mount Surrey was destroyed in the Norfolk insurrection of 1549 (cf. BLOMEFIELD, *Norfolk*, iv. 427). In June 1544 he was appointed marshal of the army which was despatched to besiege Montreuil. The vanguard was commanded by Norfolk, Surrey's father, who wrote home enthusiastically of his son's bravery. On 19 Sept. Surrey was wounded in a futile attempt to storm Montreuil, and his life was only saved by the exertions of his friend Thomas Clere. When the siege was raised a few days later, Surrey removed to Boulogne, which Henry VIII had just captured in person, and seems to have returned to England with his father in December. On St. George's day 1545 he attended a chapter of the Garter at St. James's Palace, and in July 1545 he was at Kenninghall.

In August Surrey was sent in command of five thousand men to Calais. On 26 Aug. he was appointed commander of Guisnes, and in the following month the difficult post of commander of Boulogne was bestowed on him, in succession to William, lord Grey de Wilton [q. v.], together with the office of lieutenant-general of the king by land and sea in all the English possessions on the continent (RYMER, *Fœdera*, xv. 3 Sept.) Surrey actively superintended many skirmishes near Boulogne, but he was reprimanded by Henry (6 Nov.) for exposing himself to needless danger. In his despatches home he strongly urged Henry VIII to use every effort to retain Boulogne, but his father, writing to him from Windsor on 27 Sept., warned him that his emphatic letters on the subject were resented by many members of the council, and were not altogether to the liking of the king. In December he paid a short visit to London to consult with the king in council. In January 1545-6 the French marched from Montreuil with the intention of revictualling a fortress in the neighbourhood of Boulogne. Surrey intercepted them at St. Etienne; a battle followed, and the English forces were defeated. In his despatch to the king, Surrey fully acknowledged his defeat, and Henry sent a considerate reply (18 Jan. 1546). Early in March his request that his wife might join him at Boulogne was refused, on the ground that 'trouble and disquietness unmeet for woman's imbecillities' were approaching. A week later Secretary Paget announced that Edward Seymour, lord Hertford, and Lord Lisle were to supersede him in his command. Surrey and Hertford had long been pronounced enemies, and Hertford's appointment to Boulogne destroyed all hope of reconciliation. Negotiations which proved fruitless were pending at the time for the marriage of Surrey's sister, the widowed duchess of Richmond, to Hertford's brother, Sir Thomas Seymour. Surrey sarcastically denounced the scheme as a farce, and he indignantly scouted his father's suggestion that his own infant children might be united in marriage with members of Hertford's family. On 14 July Surrey complained to Paget that two of his servants, whom he had appointed to minor posts at Boulogne, had been discharged, and that false reports were abroad that he had personally profited by their emoluments. In August 1546 he took part in the reception at Hampton Court of ambassadors from France.

In December Henry was known to be dying, and speculation was rife at court as to who should be selected by the king to fill the post of protector or regent during the minority of Prince Edward. The choice was admitted to lie between Surrey's father and Hertford. Surrey loudly asserted that his father alone was entitled to the office. Not only the Seymours and their dependents, but William, lord Grey of Wilton, whom he had superseded at Boulogne, his sister, and many early friends whom his vanity had offended, all regarded him at the moment with bitter hostility. In December 1546 facts were brought by Sir Richard Southwell, an officer of the court at one time on good terms with Surrey, to the notice of the privy council, which gave his foes an opportunity of attack. Before going to Boulogne Surrey had discussed with Sir Christopher Barker, then Richmond Herald, his right to include among his numerous quarterings the arms of Edward the Confessor, which Richard II had permitted his ancestor, Thomas Mowbray, duke of Norfolk, to bear. The College of Arms, it was stated, forbade the proposed alteration, but Surrey, in his anxiety to prove the superiority of his own ancestry to that of the Seymours or any of the new

nobility, caused the inhibited change in his arms to be made on 7 Oct. 1546, when at his father's house at Kenninghall. His sister *subsequently stated that he surmounted* his shield with what seemed to her 'much like a close crown and a cipher, which she took to be the king's cipher H.R.,' but this statement received no corroboration. Moreover, by virtue of his descent from Thomas of Brotherton, son of Edward I, Surrey, like all the Howards, and like many other noblemen who claimed royal descent, was entitled to quarter the royal arms. Hertford and his adherents affected to construe Surrey's adoption of new arms into evidence of the existence of a treasonable design. They declared, although there is no extant proof of the allegation, that Edward the Confessor's arms had always been borne exclusively by the heir-apparent to the crown, and that Surrey's action amounted to a design to endanger Prince Edward's succession and to divert the crown into his own hands. Norfolk, it must be remembered, had, before Prince Edward's birth, been mentioned as a possible heir to the throne. The council at first merely summoned Surrey from Kenninghall to confront Southwell, his accuser. The earl passionately offered to fight Southwell (2 Dec.), and both were detained in custody. Other charges were soon brought before the council by Surrey's personal enemies. According to a courtier, Sir Gawin Carew, he had tried to persuade his sister to offer herself as the king's mistress, so that she might exercise the same power over him as 'Madame d'Estampes did about the French king.' Surrey had ironically given his sister some such advice when he was angrily rebuking her for contemplating marriage with Sir Thomas Seymour. Another accuser declared that Surrey affected foreign dress and manners, and employed an Italian jester. The council took these trivial matters seriously, and on 12 Dec. Surrey and his father were arrested and sent to the Tower. Commissioners were sent on the same day to Kenninghall to examine the Duchess of Richmond and Elizabeth Holland, the duke's mistress. Much that they said was in Norfolk's favour, but the duchess recklessly corroborated the charges against her brother, asserting in the course of her examination that Surrey rigidly adhered to the old religion. Soon after Surrey's arrest Henry VIII himself drew up, with the aid of Chancellor Wriothesley, a paper setting forth the allegations made against him, and he there assumed, despite the absence of any evidence, that Surrey had definitely resolved to set Prince Edward aside, when the throne was vacant, in his own favour. On 13 Jan. 1546-7 Surrey was indicted at the Guildhall before Lord Chancellor Wriothesley and other privy councillors, and a jury of Norfolk men, of high treason, under the act for *determining the succession (28 Hen. VIII. c. vii. sect. 12)*. No testimony of any legal value was produced beyond the evidence respecting the change in his arms. In a manly speech Surrey denied that he had any treasonable intention; but he was proved guilty, was sentenced to death, and was beheaded on Tower Hill on 21 Jan. following. His personal property was distributed among the Seymours and their friends. Surrey's body was buried in the church of All Hallows Barking, in Tower Street, but was removed to the church of Framlingham, Suffolk, by his son Henry, who erected an elaborate monument there in 1614, and left money for its preservation. In 1835 his body was discovered lying directly beneath his effigy.

Surrey left two sons, Thomas, fourth duke of Norfolk [q. v.], and Henry, earl of Northampton [q. v.], and three daughters, Jane, wife of Charles Neville, earl of Westmorland, Catherine, wife of Henry, lord Berkeley, and Margaret, wife of Henry, lord Scrope of Bolton. His widow married a second husband, Thomas Steyning of Woodford, Suffolk, by whom she had a daughter Mary, wife of Charles Seckford, and died at Soham Earl, Suffolk, 30 June 1577.

According to a poem by Surrey, which he entitled 'A Description and Praise of his love Geraldine,' he had before his confinement at Windsor in 1537 been attracted by the beauty of Lady Elizabeth [q. v.], youngest daughter of Gerald Fitzgerald, ninth earl of Kildare [q. v.]

In 1537 Lady Elizabeth was only nine years old. It has been assumed that most of Surrey's 'songes and sonettes,' written between this date and his death, were inspired by his affection for her; but only in the poem just quoted does Surrey mention Geraldine as the name of his lady-love, and the insertion of the name in the titles of other poems is an unjustifiable license first taken by Dr. G. F. Nott in his edition of Surrey's poems in 1815. There is nothing to show positively that the verses inscribed by Surrey to 'his lady' or 'his mistress' were all addressed to the same person. At least two poems celebrate a passing attachment to Anne, lady Hertford, who discouraged his attentions (Bapst, p. 371 sq.); but in any case his love-sonnets celebrate a platonic attachment, and imitate Petrarch's addresses to Laura. Surrey's married life was regular. The poetic 'complaint' by Surrey in which a lady laments the absence of her lover, '[he] being upon the sea,' de-

scribes his own affectionate relations with his wife. Thomas Nashe, in his 'Unfortunate Traveller, or the Adventures of Jack Wilton' (1594), supplied an imaginary account of Surrey's association with Geraldine, and told how he went to Italy while under her spell; consulted at Venice Cornelius Agrippa, who showed him her image in a magic mirror; and at Florence challenged all who disputed her supreme beauty. Drayton utilised Nashe's incidents in his epistles of 'The Lady Geraldine' and the Earl of Surrey, which appear in the 'Heroical Epistles' (1598). But Surrey, although he read and imitated the Italian poets, never was in Italy, and Nashe's whole tale is pure fiction.

Surrey circulated much verse in manuscript in his lifetime. But it was not published till 1557, ten years after his death. On 5 June in that year (according to the colophon) Richard Tottel published, 'cum privilegio,' in black letter (107 leaves), 'Songes and Sonettes written by the ryght honorable Lorde Henry Haward, late Earle of Surrey and other.' On 21 June following (according to the colophon) Tottel issued in another volume 'Certain Bokes [i.e. the second and fourth] of Virgiles Aenæis turned into English Meter' (26 leaves in black letter); 'The fourth boke of Virgill . . . drawn into a straunge meter by Henry Earle of Surrey' was again printed by John Day without date, and a reprint of the two books of Virgil was issued by the Roxburghe Club in 1814.

The 'Songes and Sonettes,' known later as 'Tottel's Miscellany,' contained 271 poems, of which only forty were by Surrey —thirty-six at the beginning and four towards the end of the volume. Ninety-six were by his friend Wyatt, forty were by Nicholas Grimald [q. v.], and ninety-five were by 'uncertain authors,' who are known to have included Thomas Churchyard, Thomas, lord Vaux, Edward Somerset, John Heywood, and Sir Francis Bryan [q. v.] According to Puttenham, one of the poems ascribed to Surrey —'When Cupid scaled first the fort'—was by Lord Vaux, and Surrey's responsibility for some others assigned to him by Tottel may be doubted. Of the first edition, Malone's copy in the Bodleian Library is the only one known; it was reprinted by J. P. Collier in his 'Seven English Poetical Miscellanies,' 1867, and by Professor Arber in 1870. A second edition (120 leaves in black letter), in which, among many other changes, Surrey's forty poems, with some slight verbal alterations, are printed consecutively at the beginning of the volume, appeared (according to the colophon) on 31 July 1557. Of this two copies are extant—one in the British Museum and the other in the Capel Collection at Trinity College, Cambridge. A third edition was issued in 1559; a fourth in 1565; a fifth in 1567; a sixth in 1574 (the last printed by Tottel); a seventh in 1585 (printed by John Windet), and an eighth in 1587 (printed by Robert Robinson, and disfigured by gross misprints). Surrey's 'Paraphrase on the Book of Ecclesiastes,' and his verse rendering of a few psalms, although well known in manuscript to sixteenth-century readers, were first printed by Thomas Park in his edition of 'Nugæ Antiquæ' (1804) from manuscripts formerly belonging to Sir John Harington. Two lines of the 'Ecclesiastes' were prefixed to Archbishop Parker's translation of the Psalms (1569), and one line appears in Puttenham's 'Arte of Poesie' (1589).

The number of sixteenth-century editions of the 'Songs and Sonettes' attests the popularity of the poems, and they were well appreciated by the critics of the time. George Turberville includes in his 'Epitaphs' (1565), p. 9, high-sounding verses in Surrey's praise. Ascham, a rigorous censor, associates Surrey with Chaucer as a passable translator, and commends his judgment in that he, 'the first of all Englishmen in translating the fourth booke of Virgill,' should have avoided rhyme, although in Ascham's opinion he failed to 'fully hit perfect and true versifying' (*Schole-master*, ed. Mayor, pp. 177, 181). Churchyard, when dedicating 'Churchyard's Charge,' 1580, to Surrey's grandson, describes him as a 'noble warrior, an eloquent oratour, and a second Petrarch.' Sir Philip Sidney, with whom Surrey's career has something in common, wrote that many of Surrey's lyrics 'taste of a noble birth and are worthy of a noble mind' (*Apologie for Poetrie*, ed. 1867, p. 62). Puttenham devoted much space in his 'Arte of Poesie,' 1589, to the artistic advance in English literature initiated by Wyatt and Surrey. In 1627 Drayton, in his verses of 'Poets and Poesie,' mentions 'princely Surrey' with Wyatt and Sir Francis Bryan as the 'best makers' of their day; and Pope, in his 'Windsor Forest' (1713), ll. 290–8, devoted eight lines to 'noble Surrey . . . the Granville of a former age,' which revived public interest in his career and his works, and led Curll to reprint the 'Songes and Sonettes' in 1717 (reissued in 1728), and Dr. T. Sewell to edit a very poor edition of Howard's and Wyatt's poems (1717). Bishop Percy and Steevens included Surrey's verse in an elaborate miscellany of English blank-verse poetry, prior to Milton, which was printed in two volumes, dated respectively 1795 and 1807, but the whole impression except four copies, one of which is now in the British Museum, was

burnt in Nichols's printing office (February 1808). A like fate destroyed another edition of Surrey's and Wyatt's poems prepared by Dr. G. F. Nott and printed by Bensley at *Bristol in 1812, but in 1815–16 Nott issued* his elaborate edition of Surrey's and Wyatt's works, which contained some hitherto unprinted additions, chiefly from the Harington MSS., and much new information in the preface and notes. Nicholas edited the poems in 1831, and Robert Bell in 1854. Of the later editions the best is that edited by J. Yeowell in the Aldine edition (1866).

Surrey, who although the disciple of Wyatt was at all points his master's superior, was the earliest Englishman to imitate with any success Italian poetry in English verse. 'Wyatt and Surrey,' writes Puttenham, 'were novices newly crept out of the schooles of Dante, Arioste, and Petrarch, and greatly polished our rude and homely manner of vulgar poesie' (p. 74). Their favourite model was undoubtedly Petrarch, and two of Surrey's sonnets, 'Complaint of a lover rebuked' (ARBER, p. 8), and 'Vow to love faithfully' (*ib.* p. 11), are direct translations from Petrarch. Two lost works, attributed to Surrey by Bale, a translation of Boccaccio's consolatory epistle to Pinus on his exile, and a book of elegant epistles, prove him to have been also acquainted with Boccaccio, and he imitates in one poem the banded three-lined staves of Dante. His verses entitled 'The Means to attain happy life' (*ib.* p. 27) are a successful translation from Martial, and the poem that follows, 'Praise of meane and constant estates,' is apparently a rendering of Horace's odes, bk. ii. No. xi. His rendering of Virgil, especially of the second book, owes much to Gawin Douglas's earlier efforts. Despite the traces to be found in his verse of a genuinely poetic temperament, Surrey's taste in the choice of his masters and his endeavours to adapt new metres to English poetry are his most interesting characteristics. The sonnet and the 'ottava rima' were first employed by him and Wyatt. The high distinction of introducing into England blank verse in five iambics belongs to Surrey alone. His translations from Virgil are (as the title-page of the second edition of the fourth book puts it) drawn into this 'straunge meter.' Surrey's experiment may have been suggested by Cardinal Hippolyto de Medici's rendering into Italian blank verse ('sciolti versi') of the second book of Virgil's 'Æneid,' which was published at Castello in 1539, and was reissued with the first six books by various authors, translated into the Italian in the same metre (Venice, 1540). Webbe, in his 'Treatise of English Poetrie' (1579), asserts that Surrey attempted to translate Virgil into English hexameters, but the statement is probably erroneous. 'The structure of [Surrey's] blank verse is not very harmonious, and the sense is rarely carried beyond the line' (HALLAM). His sonnets are alternately rhymed, with a concluding couplet. In his religious verse he employed the older metre of alexandrines, alternating with lines of fourteen syllables.

Dr. Nott describes eleven portraits of Surrey. The best, by Holbein, with scarlet cap and feather, is at Windsor (engraved in Nott's edition); another painting by the same artist, dated 1534, belongs to Charles Butler, esq.; and drawings both of Surrey and his wife, by Holbein, are at Buckingham Palace (cf. CHAMBERLAINE, *Heads*). Two original portraits belong to the Duke of Norfolk; one by Guillim Stretes, which is assigned to the date of his arrest, is inscribed 'Sat Superest Æt. 29,' and has been often copied. A second portrait by Stretes, which is often attributed to Holbein, seems to have been purchased by Edward VI of the artist. It is now at Hampton Court. There are engravings by Hollar, Vertue, Houbraken, and Bartolozzi.

[The exhaustive life of Surrey, based on researches in the State Papers, in Deux Gentilshommes-Poètes de la cour de Henry VIII [i.e. George Boleyn, viscount Rochford, and of Surrey], par Edmond Bapst, Paris, 1891, supersedes the chief earlier authority, viz. Nott's memoir in his edition of the poems of Surrey and Wyatt, 1815. See also Wood's Athenæ Oxon, ed. Bliss, i. 154–161; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr.; Lingard's Hist.; Hallam's Const. Hist.; Warton's Hist. of English Poetry; Hallam's Hist. of Literature; Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors, ed. Park, i. 255 sq.; Howard's Anecdotes of the Howard Family, 1769; Collier's Bibl. Cat.; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn). For Howard's metrical experiments, see Dr. J. Schipper's Englische Metrik, Bonn, 1888, vol. ii. pt. i. pp. 256–70 (on Surrey's blank verse); J. B. Mayor's Chapters on English Metres, pp. 135–45; Guest's Hist. of English Rhythms, ed. Skeat, pp. 521 sq. 652 sq.] S. L.

**HOWARD, HENRY, EARL OF NORTHAMPTON** (1540–1614), born at Shottesham, Norfolk, on 25 Feb. 1539–40, was second son of Henry Howard, earl of Surrey [q. v.]; was younger brother of Thomas Howard, fourth duke of Norfolk [q. v.], and was uncle of Thomas Howard, earl of Arundel [q. v.] On the death of his father in 1547 he and his brother and sisters were entrusted to the care of his aunt, the Duchess of Richmond, who employed Foxe the martyrologist as their tutor. With Foxe Howard remained at Reigate, a manor belonging to the Duke of Norfolk, throughout Edward VI's reign.

On Mary's accession, the children's grandfather, the Duke of Norfolk, was released from prison, and he straightway dismissed Foxe. Henry was admitted to the household of John White, bishop of Lincoln, an ardent catholic, and when White was translated to Winchester in 1556, Henry went with him. While with White, Howard read largely in philosophy, civil law, divinity, and history, and seems to have acquired a strong sympathy with Roman catholicism. On Mary's death and Elizabeth's accession, White was deprived of his bishopric, and Elizabeth undertook the charge of Howard's education. He was restored in blood 8 May 1559. At the queen's expense he proceeded to King's College, Cambridge, where he graduated M.A. in 1564. He afterwards joined Trinity Hall, obtained a good reputation as a scholar, read Latin lectures on rhetoric and civil law in public, and applied to a friend in London for a master to teach him the lute (*Lansd. MS.* 109, f. 51). He protested in 1568 to Burghley that his religious views were needlessly suspected of heterodoxy, and wrote for his youngest sister, Catharine, wife of Lord Berkeley, a treatise on natural and moral philosophy, which has not been published; the manuscript (in *Bodl. Libr.* Arch. D. 113) is dated from Trinity Hall 6 Aug. 1569. On 19 April 1568 he was incorporated M.A. at Oxford, and it was rumoured that he contemplated taking holy orders in the vague hope of succeeding Young in the archbishopric of York (Camden, *Annals*, an. 1571). Want of money, and a consciousness that he was living 'beneath the compass of his birth,' brought him to court about 1570, but the intrigues of which his brother, Thomas Howard, fourth duke of Norfolk, was suspected at the time, depressed his prospects (cf. his Latin letter to Burghley, 22 Sept. 1571, in *Cott. MS.* Cal. C. iii. f. 94). When in 1572 Norfolk was charged with conspiring to marry Mary Queen of Scots, Banister, Norfolk's confidential agent, declared in his confession that Howard was himself first proposed 'for that object' (Murdin, p. 134). He was thereupon arrested, but, after repeated examinations, established his innocence to Elizabeth's satisfaction, was readmitted to court, and was granted a yearly pension. It was generally reported, however, that he had by his evil counsel brought about his brother's ruin (Birch, *Memoirs*, i. 227).

After the duke's execution Howard retired to Audley End, and directed the education of his brother's children. He visited Cambridge in July 1573, suffered from ill-health in the latter part of the year, tried by frequent letters to Burghley and to Hatton to keep himself in favour with the queen's ministers, and managed to offer satisfactory explanations when it was reported in 1574 that he was exchanging tokens with Mary Queen of Scots. But Elizabeth's suspicions were not permanently removed. His relations with Mary were undoubtedly close and mysterious. He supplied her for many years with political information, but, according to his own account, gave her the prudent advice to 'abate the sails of her royal pride' (cf. *Cotton MS.* Titus, c. vi. f. 138). Howard sought to regain Elizabeth's favour by grossly flattering her in long petitions. About 1580 he circulated a manuscript tract in support of the scheme for the marriage of Elizabeth with the Duke of Anjou, in answer to Stubbes's 'Discoverie of a Gaping Gulf,' 1579 (*Harl. MS.* 180), and at Burghley's request began a reply to a pamphlet denouncing female government, which he completed in 1589 (*ib.* 7021, and in *Bodl. Libr. MS.*) In 1582 his cousin Edward De Vere, seventeenth earl of Oxford, quarrelled with him, and revived the charges of heresy and of treasonable correspondence with the Scottish queen. He was again arrested, and defended himself at length in a letter to Elizabeth, in which he admitted that he had taken part in Roman catholic worship owing to conscientious difficulties 'in sacramentary points,' but declared that it was idle to believe that 'so mean a man' as he could win Mary Stuart's 'liking.' He was soon set free, and, retiring to St. Albans, spent a year (1582–3) in writing his 'Preservative against the Poison of supposed Prophecies,' a learned attack on judicial astrology, dedicated to Walsingham, and said to have been suggested by the astrological exploits of Richard Harvey [q. v.] The book, which was revised and reissued in 1621, was suspected of 'seeming heresies,' and of treason, 'though somewhat closely covered' (Strype, *Grindal*, p. 157), and in 1583 Howard was sent to the Fleet. For many months, as he piteously wrote to Hatton, he 'endured much harsh usage' (Nicolas, *Hatton*, pp. 368–9, 376–7). Mary, it was now asserted, had sent him a ring with a message that she 'did repute him as his brother' (cf. his examination, &c., on 11 Dec. 1583 and January 1583–4 in *Cott. MS.* Cal. C. vii. ff. 260, 269). Burghley declined to intervene in his behalf, but by the favour of Burghley's son Robert he was sent on parole to the house of Sir Nicholas Bacon at Redgrave. On 19 July 1585 he wrote thence to Burghley, begging permission to visit the wells at Warwick for the benefit of his health. He was soon set at liberty, and is said to have travelled in Italy, visiting Florence and Rome (Lloyd, *Worthies*, i. 67). In 1587 his repeated requests to take

an active part in resisting the threatened Spanish attack were refused. He was at the time without any means of livelihood, except his irregularly paid pension. The lord admiral gave him as an asylum a 'little cell at Greenwich,' and in 1591 put under his charge 'a Spanish prisoner called Don Louis, *who it was expected would divulge* important secrets respecting the movements of the Spanish treasure fleet.' But Howard's relations with the Spaniard soon excited suspicion, and his prospects seemed utterly ruined. He thought of retiring to 'a grove and a prayer-book.'

On the rise of Essex to power Howard was not slow to attach himself to the new favourite. He thus came into relations with both Francis and Anthony Bacon, much to the disgust of their mother, who warned her sons to avoid him as 'a papist and a Spaniard.' At the same time, with characteristic adroitness, he managed to continue in good relations with Sir Robert Cecil, and through his influence was readmitted to court in 1600, when Elizabeth treated him considerately. He took no part in Essex's schemes of rebellion, although Cecil believed him to be meditating communication with the earl on his release on parole from York House in August 1600 (*Corresp. of Sir R. Cecil*, Camd. Soc. p. 23). After the earl's execution he took part with Cecil in a long secret correspondence with James of Scotland. Howard's letters of advice to the king are long and obscure. James called them 'Asiatic and endless volumes.' Following Essex's example he tried to poison James's mind against his personal enemies, chief among whom were Henry Brooke, eighth lord Cobham [q. v.], and Sir Walter Raleigh. In letters written to Cecil he made no secret of his intention, when opportunity offered, of snaring his rivals into some questionable negotiation with Spain which might be made the foundation of a charge of treason (cf. *MS. Cott.* Titus, c. vi. ff. 386–92; Edwards, *Ralegh*, ii. 436 seq.) Howard also pressed on James the desirability of adopting, when he came to the English throne, a thorough-going policy of toleration towards Roman catholics. These communications convinced James of his fidelity; he wrote to Howard repeatedly in familiar terms, and, as soon as Elizabeth's death was announced sent him a ruby 'out of Scotland as a token' (cf. *Corresp. of James VI with Cecil and others* from Hatfield MSS. ed. Bruce, Camden Soc.)

The suppleness and flattery which had done him small service in his relations with Elizabeth gave Howard a commanding position from the first in James I's court. He attended James at Theobalds, and was made a privy councillor. On 1 Jan. 1604 he became lord warden of the Cinque ports in succession to his enemy Lord Cobham [see Brooke, Henry], and on 13 March Baron Howard of Marnhull, Dorsetshire, and Earl of Northampton. On 24 Feb. 1605 he was installed knight of the Garter, and on 29 April 1608, when Salisbury became treasurer, he was promoted to the dignified office of lord privy seal. Grants of the tower in Greenwich Park and of the bailiwick of the town were made in 1605. In 1609 the university of Oxford appointed him high steward, and in 1612 he and Prince Charles were rival candidates for the chancellorship of Cambridge University in succession to Salisbury. His wealth and learning seem to have easily secured his election; but he at once resigned on learning that the king resented the university's action. He managed, however, to convince James I that he intended no disrespect to the royal family, and at a new election he was reappointed (Hacket, *Life of Bishop Williams*, pt. i. p. 21; Cooper, *Annals of Cambridge*, iii. 47–52). When, on Salisbury's death in 1612, the treasurership was put into commission, Northampton was made one of the commissioners.

Northampton took an active part in political business, and exhibited in all his actions a stupendous want of principle. He was a commissioner for the trial of his personal enemies Sir Walter Raleigh and Lord Cobham in 1603, for that of Guy Fawkes in 1605, and of Garnett, with whose opinions he was in agreement, in 1606. His elaborate and effective speeches at the latter two trials appear in the 'State Trials' (i. 245, 266). He supported the convictions of all. It was rumoured afterwards that he had privately apologised to Cardinal Bellarmine for his speech at Garnett's trial, in which he powerfully attacked the papal power, and had told the cardinal that he was at heart a catholic. The report gained very general currency, and the failure of contemporary catholic writers to denounce Northampton in their comments on the proceedings against Garnett appeared to confirm its truth. In 1612 Archbishop Abbot is said to have produced in the council-chamber a copy of Northampton's communication with Bellarmine. In the same year Northampton summoned six persons who had circulated the story before the Star-chamber on the charge of libel, and they were heavily fined. Meanwhile, in May 1604, he acted as a commissioner to treat for peace with Spain, and in the autumn of the same year accepted a Spanish pension of 1,000*l.* a year. In September 1604, with even greater boldness, he sat on the commission appointed

to arrange for the expulsion of jesuits and seminary priests. In 1606 he supported the union of England and Scotland (cf. *Somers' Tracts*, ii. 132). When, in 1607, the commons sent up to the House of Lords a petition from English merchants, complaining of Spanish cruelties, Northampton, in a speech in the upper chamber, superciliously rebuked the lower house for interfering in great affairs of state. In 1611 he strongly supported the Duke of Savoy's proposal to arrange a marriage between his daughter and Henry, prince of Wales, in the very sanguine belief that a union of the heir-apparent with a Roman catholic might effectually check the aggressiveness of the democratic puritans. At the same time he did good service by urging reform in the spending department of the navy.

In 1613 Northampton, in accordance with his character, gave his support to his grandniece, Lady Frances, daughter of Thomas Howard, earl of Suffolk, in her endeavours to obtain a divorce from her husband, the Earl of Essex. The lady was desirous of marrying the king's favourite, Robert Car, earl of Somerset, and Northampton doubtless thought, by promoting that union, to obtain increased influence at court. Northampton and Lady Frances's father represented the wife in an interview with Essex held at Whitehall in May 1613, in the hope of obtaining his assent to a divorce. Essex proved uncompliant, and Northampton contrived that the case should be brought before a special commission. When, however, the divorce was obtained, Somerset's intimate acquaintance, Sir Thomas Overbury, dissuaded him from pursuing the project of marriage with Lady Frances. Northampton thereupon recommended, on a very slight pretext, Overbury's imprisonment in the Tower, and contrived that a friend of the Howard family, Sir Gervase Helwys [q. v.], should be appointed lieutenant of the Tower. Helwys frequently wrote to Northampton about Overbury's conduct and health, but neither of them seems to have been made explicitly aware of Lady Frances's plot to murder the prisoner. Doubtless Northampton had his suspicions. In his extant letters to Helwys he writes with contempt of Overbury and expresses a desire that his own name should not be mentioned in connection with his imprisonment, but he introduced to Helwys Dr. Craig, one of the royal physicians, to report on the prisoner's health (*Cott. MS.* Titus B. vii. f. 479). When, in 1615, after Northampton's death, the matter was judicially investigated, much proof was adduced of the closeness of the relations that had subsisted between Northampton and his grandniece, and his political enemies credited him with a direct hand in the murder. But the evidence on that point was not conclusive (Amos, *Great Oyer of Poisoning*, pp. 167, 173–5, 353).

In the king's council Northampton professed to the last his exalted views of the royal prerogative, and tried to thwart the ascendency of protestantism and democracy. In February 1614 he deprecated with great spirit the summoning of a parliament, and when his advice was neglected and a parliament was called together, he, acting in conjunction with Sir Charles Cornwallis [q. v.], is believed, in June 1614, to have induced John Hoskins [q. v.], a member of the new House of Commons, to use insulting language about the king's Scottish favourites, in the hope that James would mark his displeasure by straightway dissolving the parliament. Northampton remained close friends with James to the last. He interested himself in the erection of a monument to Mary Queen of Scots in Westminster Abbey, and wrote the Latin inscription. In 1613 he drew up James's well-known edict against duelling, and wrote about the same time 'Duello foild. The whole proceedings in the orderly dissolveing of a design for single fight betweene two valient gentlemen' (cf. *Ashmole MS.* 856, ff. 126–45), which is printed in Hearne's 'Collection of Curious Discourses,' 1775, ii. 225–242, and is there assigned to Sir Edward Coke.

Northampton long suffered from 'a wennish tumour' in the thigh, and an unskilful operation led to fatal results. One of his latest acts was to send Somerset expressions of his affection. He died on 15 June 1614 at his house in the Strand, and, as warden of the Cinque ports, was buried in the chapel of Dover Castle. A monument erected above his grave was removed in 1696 to the chapel of the college of Greenwich by the Mercers' Company (cf. Stow, *London*, ed. Strype, App. i. pp. 93–4).

According to Northampton's will, he died 'a member of the catholic and apostolic church, saying with St. Jerome, In qua fide puer natus fui in eadem senex morior.' Although the expression is equivocal, there can be little doubt that he lived and died a Roman catholic. To the king he left, with extravagant expressions of esteem, a golden ewer of 100*l.* value, with a hundred Jacobin pieces, each of twenty-two shillings value. The Earls of Suffolk and Worcester and Lord William Howard were overseers (cf. *Harl. MS.* 6093, ff. 198–202; and *Cott. MS.* Jul. F. vi. f. 440). He left land worth 3,000*l.* a year to Arundel. His London house, afterwards Northumberland House, by Charing Cross, he gave to Henry Howard, Suffolk's

son, but he revoked at the last moment a bequest to Suffolk of his furniture and movables because he and Suffolk were rival candidates for the treasurership, and it was reported when he was dying that Suffolk was to be appointed.

Despite his lack of principle, Northampton displayed a many-sided culture, and was reputed the most learned nobleman of his time. His taste in architecture is proved by his enlargement of Greenwich Castle, by the magnificence of his London residence, afterwards Northumberland House, which was built at his cost from the designs of Moses Glover [q. v.], and by his supervision of Thorpe's designs for Audley End, the residence of his nephew Suffolk. He planned and endowed three hospitals, one at Clun, Shropshire; a second at Castle Rising, Norfolk, for twelve poor women (cf. BLOMEFIELD, *Norfolk*, ix. 55 6), and a third at Greenwich, called Norfolk College, for twelve poor natives of Greenwich, and for eight natives of Shottesham, Northampton's birthplace. He laid the foundation-stone of the college at Greenwich, 25 Feb. 1613 14, and placed its management under the Mercers' Company. He was a witty talker, and his friend Bacon has recorded some of his remarks in his 'Apophthegms' (BACON, [illegible] 154, 161, 171).

Bacon chose him as 'the learnedest councillor' in the kingdom to present his 'Advancement of Learning' to James I (SPEDDING, *Bacon*, iii. 252). George Chapman inscribed a sonnet to him which was printed before his translation of Homer (1614). Ben Jonson and he were, on the other hand, bitter foes (JONSON, *Conversations*, p. 22).

Besides the work on astrology and the manuscript treatises by Northampton already noticed, there are extant a translation by him of Charles V's last advice to Philip II, dedicated to Elizabeth (*Harl. MSS.* 836 and 1056
I
catory
DCCXI. 20); and devotional treatises (*Harl. MS.* 255, and *Lambeth MS.* 660). Cottonian MS. Titus, c. 6, a volume of 1200 pages, contains much of Northampton's correspondence, a treatise on government, a devotional work, notes of Northampton's early correspondence with James and Cecil, and a commonplace book entitled 'Concilia Privata.'

A portrait dated 1606 belongs to the Earl of Carlisle.

[The fullest account appears in Nott's edition of Surrey's and Wyatt's Poems, 1815, i. 427–74; it is absurdly laudatory. See also Gardiner's Hist. of England; Birch's Memoirs; Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors, ed. Park ii. 148 sq., Sanderson's Life of James I; Winwood's Memorials; Court of James I, 1812; D'Ewes's Autobiography; Wotton's Remains, 1685, p. 385; Doyle's Baronage; Brydges's Memoirs of Peers of James I; Nichols's Progresses of James I; Edwards's Life of Sir W. Ralegh; Spedding's Bacon; Amos's Trial of the Earl of Somerset, pp. 42–5; Causton's Howard Papers; Goodman's Court of James I.; Cat. Cottonian MSS.]

S. L.

**HOWARD, HENRY**, sixth DUKE OF NORFOLK (1628–1684), born on 12 July 1628, was the second son of Henry Frederick Howard, second earl of Arundel [q. v.], by Lady Elizabeth Stuart, daughter of Esme, third duke of Lennox (DOYLE, *Official Baronage*, ii. 597–8). Before the Restoration he passed much time abroad. In October 1645 he journeyed from Venice to visit John Evelyn (1620–1706) [q. v.] at Padua. He again went abroad in company with his elder brother, Thomas, in January 1652 and August 1653 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1651–2 p. 518, 1653–4 p. 434). By 10 Aug. 1655 he was settled at his villa at Albury, Surrey, where Evelyn visited him and admired his pictures and curiosities. According to Evelyn, Howard was mainly instrumental in persuading the king to restore the dukedom of Norfolk, 29 Dec. 1660, which fell to his brother Thomas (1627–1677), and, jealous of the family honour, he compounded a debt of 200,000*l.* contracted by his grandfather, Thomas, earl of Arundel (1586–1646) [q. v.] (EVELYN, *Diary*, 19 June 1662). As Lord Henry Howard he became a member of Lincoln's Inn on 4 Nov. 1661, and was high steward of Guildford, Surrey, from 1663 to 1673. On 21 Feb. 1663–4 he left London with his brother Edward to visit his friend Walter, count Leslie, whom the emperor Leopold I had lately nominated his ambassador extraordinary to Constantinople. At Vienna he was introduced by Leslie to the [illegible] liberally entertained (cf. *Journey of . . . Lord Henry* [illegible]ondon, 1671; COLLINS, *Peerage*, ed. Brydges, i. 133–5).

He returned to England in 1665, and on 28 Nov. 1666 became F.R.S. After the fire of London Howard granted the Royal Society the use of rooms at Arundel House in the Strand, and, on 2 Jan. 1667, at Evelyn's suggestion presented it with the greater part of his splendid library, which he had much neglected. A portion of the manuscripts was given to the College of Arms, of which a catalogue was compiled by Sir C. G. Young in 1829. The Royal Society sold their share of the Arundel manuscripts (excepting the Hebrew and Oriental) to the trustees of the British Museum in 1830 for the sum of 3,559*l.*,

which was devoted to the purchase of scientific books. In 1668, when it was proposed to build a college for the society's meetings, Howard, who was on the committee, gave a piece of ground in the garden of Arundel House for a site, and drew designs for the building (WELD, *Hist. of Roy. Soc.*) During September 1667 Evelyn persuaded Howard to give the Arundelian marbles, which were lying neglected in the same garden, to the university of Oxford. The university made him a D.C.L. on 5 June 1668, at the same time conferring on his two sons, Henry and Thomas, of Magdalen College, the degree of M.A. Howard was raised to the peerage, with the title of Baron Howard of Castle Rising in Norfolk, on 27 March 1669, and in the following April went as ambassador extraordinary to Morocco. On the death of his first wife, Lady Anne Somerset, elder daughter of Edward, second marquis of Worcester, in 1662, he is said to have fallen into a deep melancholy, which was increased by the loss of his friend Sir Samuel Tuke on 25 Jan. 1671. He sought relief in a course of dissipation, which impaired both his fortune and reputation. On 19 Oct. 1677 he was advanced to be earl of Norwich, earl-marshal, and hereditary earl-marshal, and on 1 Dec. following he succeeded his brother Thomas as sixth duke of Norfolk. In 1678 he married his mistress, Jane, daughter of Robert Bickerton, gentleman of the wine cellar to Charles II. He died at Arundel House on 11 Jan. 1684, and was buried at Arundel, Sussex. By his first wife he had two sons, Henry, seventh duke [q. v.], and Thomas, and three daughters. By his second wife, who died on 28 Aug. 1693, he had four sons and three daughters. Though good-natured he was a man of small capacity and rough manners. 'A Relation of a Journey of ... Lord Henry Howard from London to Vienna, and thence to Constantinople,' was published under Howard's name, 12mo, London, 1671. There is a picture of him by Mary Beale in the National Portrait Gallery, and it has been engraved.

[Evelyn's Diary; Hamilton's Memoirs of Count de Grammont; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England (6th edit.), iii. 186.] G. G.

**HOWARD, HENRY**, seventh DUKE OF NORFOLK (1655–1701), born on 11 Jan. 1655, was the son of Henry, sixth duke of Norfolk (1628–1684) [q. v.], by his first wife, Lady Anne Somerset, elder daughter of Edward, second marquis of Worcester (DOYLE, *Official Baronage*, ii. 598–9). He was educated at Magdalen College, Oxford, and was created M.A. on 5 June 1668. From 1678 until 1684 he was styled Earl of Arundel, but he was summoned to parliament as Baron Mowbray on 27 Jan. 1679. On the death of Prince Rupert he was constituted constable of Windsor Castle and warden of the forest and parks, 16 Dec. 1682, and became on the same day lord-lieutenant of Berkshire and Surrey. He was chosen high steward of Windsor on 17 Jan. 1683, lord-lieutenant of Norfolk on 5 April in the same year, and succeeded his father as seventh duke of Norfolk on 11 Jan. 1684. The university of Oxford created him a D.C.L. on 1 Sept. 1684. On the accession of James II he signed the order, dated at Whitehall on 6 Feb. 1685, for proclaiming him king, and was made K.G. on 6 May following. He was appointed colonel of a regiment of foot on 20 June 1685, but resigned his command in June 1686. One day James gave the duke (a staunch protestant) the sword of state to carry before him to the popish chapel, but he stopped at the door, upon which the king said to him, 'My lord, your father would have gone further;' to which the duke answered, 'Your majesty's father was the better man, and he would not have gone so far' (BURNET, *Own Time*, Oxf. ed., i. 684). In 1687 the duke undertook to act as James's agent in Surrey and Norfolk, for the purpose of obtaining information as to the popular view of the Declaration of Indulgence. On 24 March 1688 he went to France, but returning home by way of Flanders on 30 July joined in the invitation to the Prince of Orange. In November following he was among the protestant lords in London who petitioned James II to call a parliament 'regular and free in all respects.' The petition was presented on 17 Nov., and the same day the king, after promising to summon such a parliament, left for Salisbury to put himself at the head of his army. Thereupon the duke, attended by three hundred gentlemen armed and mounted, went to the market-place of Norwich, and was there met by the mayor and aldermen, who engaged to stand by him against popery and arbitrary power. He soon brought over the eastern counties to the interest of the Prince of Orange, and raised a regiment, which was afterwards employed in the reduction of Ireland. Howard accompanied William to St. James's Palace on 18 Dec., and on the 21st was among the lords who appealed to him to call a free parliament. He voted for the settlement of the crown on the Prince and Princess of Orange, who were proclaimed on 13 Feb. 1689, and the next day was sworn of their privy council. He was also continued constable of Windsor Castle, and became colonel of a regiment of foot (16 March 1689), lord-lieutenant of Norfolk, Surrey, and Berkshire (6 May 1689), acting captain-general of

the Honourable Artillery Company of London (3 June to September 1690), a commissioner of Greenwich Hospital (20 Feb. 1695), colonel in the Berkshire, Norwich, Norfolk, Surrey, and Southwark regiments of militia (1697), and during that year captain of the first troop of Surrey horse militia. On 18 Jan. 1691 he attended William III to Holland.

Norfolk died without issue at Norfolk House, St. James's Square, on 2 April 1701, and was buried on the 8th at Arundel, Sussex. His immediate successors in the title were his nephews, Thomas, eighth duke (1683–1732), and Edward, ninth duke (1680–1777). On 8 Aug. 1677 he married Lady Mary Mordaunt, daughter and heiress of Henry, second earl of Peterborough, but, owing to her gallantries with Sir John Germain [q. v.] and others, he separated from her in 1685. He did not succeed in divorcing her until 11 April 1700, in consequence of the opposition of her first cousin, Lord Monmouth (afterwards Earl of Peterborough). The duchess assisted Lord Monmouth in his intrigue with Sir John Fenwick [q. v.], and afterwards confessed to it (1697). Monmouth, in the House of Lords, violently denied the truth of her story. Her husband thereupon rose, and said, with sour pleasantry, that he gave entire faith to what she had deposed. 'My lord thought her good enough to be wife to me; and, if she is good enough to be wife to me, I am sure that she is good enough to be a witness against him.'

[Collins's Peerage (Brydges), i. 136–8; Burnet's Own Time (Oxf. ed.); Evelyn's Diary; Luttrell's Historical Relation of State Affairs, 1857; Macaulay's Hist. of England; see art. Germain, Sir John.] G. G.

**HOWARD**, HENRY (1684–1720), Roman catholic bishop-elect, born 10 Dec. 1684, was second son of Lord Thomas Howard of Worksop, by Elizabeth Marie, daughter of Sir John Saville of Copley, Yorkshire, and therefore grandson of Henry, sixth duke of Norfolk [q.v.] He entered the English College at Douay, where he studied with his brothers Thomas, Edward, and Philip. Thomas and Edward Howard afterwards became successively eighth and ninth dukes of Norfolk. On 7 Sept. 1706 he took the mission oath, and at Advent 1709 was ordained priest. He had passed with praise, it was afterwards asserted, through the courses of philosophy and theology. In 1710 he joined the Pères de la Doctrine Chrétienne at Paris, at the time that the Jansenist controversy was raging there. The English jesuits were strongly orthodox; and they persuaded Howard to remove in the same year (May 1710) to the jesuit seminary of St. Gregory. Here he resided till July 1713, when he came to England on a mission, and is said, while living at Buckingham House, to have effected many conversions.

On 2 Oct. 1720 he was appointed coadjutor to Bishop Bonaventure Giffard [q. v.] of the London district, with the title of Bishop of Utica *in partibus* (Brady, *Episcopal Succession*, iii. 156). He died, however, of a fever caught while visiting the poor, before his consecration, on 22 Nov. 1720, and was buried at Arundel. 'Such charity,' said Bishop Giffard, 'such piety, has not been seen in our land of a long time.' There is a portrait at Greystoke believed to represent either Henry Howard or his brother Richard.

In the 'Howard Papers' it is asserted (p. 313) that Henry Howard died at Rome. The statement obviously refers to his brother Richard Howard (1687–1722), also a priest in the Roman communion, who died at Rome, where he was a canon of St. Peter's, on 22 Aug. 1722.

[Gillow's Bibl. Dict. iii. 426; Knox's Douay Diaries, pp. 54, 88, 90; Causton's Howard Papers; Howard's Memorials of the Howard Family.] W. A. J. A.

**HOWARD**, HENRY (1757–1842), author of the 'Memorials of the Howard Family,' born at Corby Castle, Cumberland, 2 July 1757, was eldest son of Philip Howard (1730–1810) of Corby Castle, who wrote the 'Scriptural History of the Earth and of Mankind,' London, 1797. His mother was Anne, daughter of Henry Witham of Cliff, Yorkshire. Howard was educated at the college of the English Benedictines at Douay, and for a short time in 1774 studied at the university of Paris. On 17 Dec. 1774 he entered the Theresian Academy at Vienna, and there became a friend of Monticucolli and Marsigli. He left Vienna in September 1777, but failing to obtain permission to serve in the English army, he travelled for a time with his father and mother. At Strasburg the governor, M. de la Salle, and General Wurmser showed him kindness, and during the two or three years that he passed in study there, living with his father and mother, he often visited Cardinal Rohan. General Wurmser tried to induce him to accept a commission in the Austrian service, but he refused, in the hope that he might yet obtain an English commission. In 1782, however, he went with Prince Christian of Hesse-Darmstadt to the camp before Prague. In 1784 a final attempt on the part of the Earl of Surrey to get him admitted into the German detachment of the Duke of York's forces failed, and in the year following he retired to Corby.

Howard spent the rest of his life as a

country gentleman and antiquary. In politics he was a whig; he signed the petition in favour of parliamentary reform, and continually advocated the repeal of the penal laws against Roman catholics. When in 1795 it became possible, Howard was made captain in the 1st York militia, with which he served for a time in Ireland. In 1802 he raised the Edenside rangers, and in 1803 the Cumberland rangers, for which regiment he wrote a little work on the drill of light infantry (1805). In later life he was a friend and correspondent of Louis-Philippe. He was a F.S.A., and in 1832 high sheriff of Cumberland. He died at Corby Castle on 1 March 1842. His portrait, by James Oliver, R.A., was engraved by C. Turner, A.R.A., in 1839.

Howard married first, 4 Nov. 1788, Maria, third daughter of Andrew, last lord Archer of Umberslade. She died in 1789, leaving one daughter; the monument by Nollekens erected to her memory in Wetheral Church, Cumberland, is the subject of two of Wordsworth's sonnets. Howard's second wife, whom he married 18 March 1793, was Catherine Mary (*d.* 1849), second daughter of Sir Richard Neave, bart., of Dagnam Park, Essex. She kept extensive journals, and printed privately at Carlisle from 1836 to 1838 'Reminiscences' for her children, 4 vols. 8vo. By her he left two sons and three daughters.

Howard's chief works were: 1. 'Remarks on the Erroneous Opinions entertained respecting the Catholic Religion,' Carlisle, 1825, 8vo; other later editions. 2. 'Indications of Memorials . . . of Persons of the Howard Family,' 1834, fol., privately printed. He also contributed to 'Archæologia' in 1800 and 1803, and assisted Dr. Lingard, Miss Strickland, and others in historical work.

[Gillow's Bibl. Dict. iii. 427; Gent. Mag. 1842, i. 437; Martin's Cat. of Privately Printed Books, 1854, p. 449.] W. A. J. A.

**HOWARD, HENRY** (1769–1847), portrait and historical painter, was born in London on 31 Jan. 1769. He received his elementary education at a school at Hounslow, and at the age of seventeen became a pupil of Philip Reinagle, R.A., whose daughter he afterwards married. In 1788 he was admitted a student of the Royal Academy, where in 1790 he gained the first silver medal for the best drawing from the life, and at the same time the gold medal for historical painting, the subject, taken from Mason's dramatic poem 'Caractacus,' being 'Caractacus recognising the Dead Body of his Son.' He went to Italy in 1791, taking with him a letter of introduction from Sir Joshua Reynolds to Lord Hervey, then British minister at Florence, in which Sir Joshua said of his 'Caractacus' that 'it was the opinion of the Academicians that his picture was the best that had been presented to the Academy ever since its foundation.' At Rome he met Flaxman and John Deare, and joined them in a diligent study of sculpture. In 1792 he painted the 'Dream of Cain' from Gesner's 'Death of Abel,' and sent it to England in competition for the travelling studentship of the Royal Academy; but, although his picture was admitted to be the best, the studentship was awarded to the second, but less affluent, candidate. He returned home in 1794 by way of Vienna and Dresden, and exhibited at the Royal Academy his 'Dream of Cain.' In 1795 he sent three small pictures and a portrait, and in 1796 a finished sketch, from Milton's 'Paradise Lost,' of 'The Planets drawing Light from the Sun,' and other works. He made some designs for Sharpe's 'British Essayists,' Du Roveray's edition of Pope's translation of Homer, and other books, and he painted some of his own designs on the vases made at Wedgwood's pottery. In 1799 he exhibited a sketch from Shakespeare's 'Midsummer Night's Dream;' 'A Mermaid sitting on a Dolphin's back,' one of his most beautiful compositions; and in the same year he was first employed by the Dilettanti Society to make drawings from ancient sculpture for their publications. He was afterwards engaged on similar work for the Society of Engravers. In 1800 he exhibited at the Royal Academy 'Eve' and 'The Dream of the Red Cross Knight,' and was elected an associate. His contributions to the exhibition of 1801 included 'Achilles wounded by Paris from behind the Statue of Apollo,' 'The Angel awaking Peter in the Prison,' and 'Adam and Eve;' to that of 1802, 'Love animating the Statue of Pygmalion,' now in the South Kensington Museum; and to that of 1803, 'Love listening to the Flatteries of Hope' and a portrait of Sir Humphry Davy. In 1805 he exhibited 'Sabrina,' the first of a series of pictures from Milton's 'Comus,' which furnished him with subjects almost to the end of his career; he also commenced the artistic supervision of Forster's 'British Gallery of Engravings,' and the 'British Gallery of Contemporary Portraits.' In 1805, too, he painted for Mr. Hibbert an extensive frieze representing the story of Cupid and Psyche, and exhibited a picture of 'Hero and Leander,' engraved by F. Engleheart for the 'Gem' of 1829, which was followed in 1807 by 'The Infant Bacchus brought by Mercury to the Nymphs of Nysa.' In 1806 he removed to 5 Newman Street, which had been the residence of Thomas

Banks, R.A., the sculptor, and resided there until the end of his life. He was elected a Royal Academician in 1808, and presented as his diploma work 'The Four Angels loosed from the Great River Euphrates,' which had been exhibited at the British Institution in 1806, and engraved by William Bond. In the same year he sent to the Royal Academy 'Peasants of Subiaco returning from the Vineyard on a Holiday,' now in the South Kensington Museum. In 1809 he exhibited 'Titania' and 'Christ blessing Young Children,' which forms the altar-piece at St. Luke's, Berwick Street, London. He became secretary of the Royal Academy in 1811, and exhibited in that year 'Iris and her train;' in 1813 a large picture of 'Hebe,' and in 1814 that of 'Sunrise,' since better known as 'The Pleiades,' and engraved by W. D. Taylor. This picture he afterwards sent to the British Institution in competition for the premiums offered, receiving only the second premium of one hundred guineas, the first having been awarded to Sir George Hayter [q. v.] for a head; but he sold the picture to the Marquis of Stafford, and painted a replica of it for Sir John Leicester. In 1814 also, on the occasion of the visit of the allied sovereigns, he was commissioned to paint the large transparencies for the Temple of Concord erected in Hyde Park; he was assisted by Stothard, Hilton, and others. Among his contributions to the exhibition of 1815 was 'Morning,' and to that of 1816 'The Punishment of Dirce.' In 1818 he painted for Lord Egremont 'The Apotheosis of the Princess Charlotte,' and sent to the Royal Academy 'Fairies,' the best of his smaller works, now in the collection of Sir Matthew White Ridley, to whom belongs also 'The Birth of Venus,' exhibited in 1819, the finest of all Howard's pictures. 'Lear and Cordelia,' now in the Soane Museum, and a 'Study of Beech Trees in Knole Park,' bought by Lord Egremont, appeared at the Academy in 1820; 'The House of Morpheus,' also bought by Lord Egremont, in 1821; 'Ariel released by Prospero' and 'Caliban teased by the Spirits of Prospero' in 1822; and 'The Solar System' in 1823. These were followed in 1824 by 'A Young Lady in the Florentine Costume of 1500,' a portrait of the painter's daughter, engraved by Charles Heath for the 'Literary Souvenir' of 1827, and purchased by Lord Colborne; it was so much admired that Howard painted some replicas of it, and other portraits in a similar style. In 1825 he exhibited at the Royal Academy 'Guardian Angels;' in 1826, 'Hylas carried off by the Nymphs,' bought by Lord Egremont; in 1829, 'Night,' a companion to the 'Solar System;' in 1830, 'Shakespeare nursed in the Lap of Fancy;' in 1831, 'Circe;' and in 1832, 'The Contention of Oberon and Titania;' the last three are in the Soane Museum.

In 1833 Howard was appointed to the professorship of painting in the Royal Academy, and the lectures which he delivered were published by his son, Frank Howard [q. v.], in 1848. In 1833, also, he exhibited his 'Chaldean Shepherd contemplating the Heavenly Bodies,' and in 1834 'The Gardens of Hesperus.' His next important work was an adaptation of the 'Solar System' for the ceiling of the Duchess of Sutherland's boudoir at Stafford House, executed in 1834, and followed in 1835 by subjects from the story of 'Pandora,' and in 1837 by a modification of Guido's 'Aurora' for ceilings in the Soane Museum. He also drew from life the illustrations for Walker's work on 'Beauty,' published in 1836. Among his later works may be noted 'The Infant Bacchus brought by Mercury to the Nymphs of Nysa,' exhibited in 1836; 'The Rising of the Pleiades,' 1839; 'The Rape of Proserpine,' 1840; and 'A Mermaid sitting on a Dolphin's back,' 1841; the first and last being replicas on a larger scale of earlier works. Howard took part unsuccessfully in the Westminster Hall competition of 1842. He continued to exhibit, but with rapidly failing powers, until 1847, when, much to the regret of his friends, he sent to Westminster Hall a second cartoon, 'Satyrs finding a Sleeping Cyclops.' Howard died at Oxford on 5 Oct. 1847.

As an artist Howard was never popular. His early works were his best, and many of them were engraved for the 'Literary Souvenir,' 'Keepsake,' 'Gem,' and other annuals. His art is seen to highest advantage in the Soane Museum, Lincoln's Inn Fields, and in Lord Leconfield's collection at Petworth House, Sussex. The Vernon Collection at the National Gallery includes 'The Flower Girl,' a replica of the portrait of the painter's daughter exhibited in 1824; it has been engraved by F. R. Wagner, and is now on loan to the Corporation of Stockport. The South Kensington Museum contains his 'Sabrina,' exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1821; and 'Pygmalion.' The National Portrait Gallery possesses portraits by him of James Watt, William Hayley, John Flaxman, R.A., Mrs. Flaxman, and Mrs. Trimmer.

[Memoir by his son, Frank Howard, prefixed to his 'Course of Lectures on Painting,' 1848; Times, 9 Oct. 1847; Athenæum, 1847, pp. 1059, 1176, partly reprinted in Gent. Mag. 1847, ii. 646–8; Art Journal, 1847, p. 378; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves, 1886–9, i. 684; Sandby's Hist. of the Royal Academy of Arts, 1862, i. 329–31; Redgrave's

Century of Painters, 1866, ii. 164–7; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School, 1878; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1794–1847; British Institution Exhibition Catalogues (Living Artists), 1806–43.] R. E. G.

**HOWARD, HENRY CHARLES,** thirteenth DUKE OF NORFOLK (1791–1856), only son of Bernard Edward, twelfth duke [q.v.], by his wife Elizabeth Bellasyse, third daughter of Henry, the second and last earl of Fauconberg, was born on 12 Aug. 1791 in George Street, Hanover Square. Three years after his birth his parents were divorced, in May 1794, by act of parliament, his mother then marrying Richard, second earl of Lucan. On 27 Dec. 1814 he married Lady Charlotte Leveson-Gower, the eldest daughter of George Granville, first duke of Sutherland, K.G. His father having succeeded to the title and estates of the dukedom of Norfolk on the death, on 16 Dec. 1815, of his cousin Charles, the eleventh duke, he, as heir, became known as the Earl of Arundel and Surrey. The Act of Catholic Emancipation having been passed in April 1829, the earl was the first Roman catholic since the Reformation to take the oaths and his seat in the House of Commons. He sat as M.P. for Horsham from 1829 to 1832, Hurst, the sitting member, having resigned in 1829 to afford him the opportunity. He was elected in 1832, in 1835, and in 1837 as member for the western division of Sussex. In politics he was a staunch whig. From July 1837 to June 1841 he was treasurer of the queen's household in Lord Melbourne's ministry, being admitted to the privy council on his appointment, and from July to September 1841 was captain of the yeomen of the guard, resigning that office with Lord Melbourne's ministry. In August 1841 he was summoned to the House of Peers as Baron Maltravers. Upon his father's death, on 16 March 1842, he succeeded to the dukedom, and was master of the horse from July 1846 until February 1852, during the administration of Lord John Russell. On 4 May 1848 he was created a knight of the Garter; and, under the Earl of Aberdeen's ministry, was lord steward of the household (4 Jan. 1853 to 10 Jan. 1854). He supported Lord John Russell's Ecclesiastical Titles Bill, and was little more than a catholic in name, but when on his deathbed was reconciled to the Roman catholic religion. He died at Arundel Castle on 18 Feb. 1856, and was buried in the family vault in the parish church on 26 Feb. Canon Tierney attended him on his deathbed. The duke was at one time president of the Royal Botanic Society. Sir George Hayter painted his portrait.

Norfolk had three sons, Henry Granville Fitzalan Howard [q.v.], his heir and successor, Edward George Fitzalan Howard [q.v.], afterwards Baron Howard of Glossop, and Lord Bernard Thomas Howard, born 30 Dec. 1825, who died during his travels in the East at Cairo 21 Dec. 1846; and two daughters, Lady Mary Charlotte, married in 1849 to Thomas Henry, fourth lord Foley, and Lady Adeliza Matilda, married in October 1855 to Lord George John Manners, third son of the fifth Duke of Rutland.

[Doyle's Official Baronage, ii. 603; Times, 19 Feb. 1856; Gent. Mag. April 1856, p. 419; Annual Register for 1856, p. 242.] C. K.

**HOWARD, HENRY EDWARD JOHN,** D.D. (1795–1868), divine, youngest child of Frederick Howard, fifth earl of Carlisle [q. v.], and brother of George Howard, sixth earl of Carlisle [q. v.], was born at Castle Howard, Yorkshire, on 14 Dec. 1795, and entered at Eton College in 1805. He matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 23 May 1814, graduated B.A. 1818, M.A. 1822, B.D. 1834, and D.D. 1838. In 1820 he was ordained deacon and priest, and in 1822 appointed succentor of York Cathedral, with the prebendal stall of Holme attached. He became dean of Lichfield and rector of Tatenhill, Staffordshire (a preferment worth 1,524*l.* a year with a residence), on 27 Nov. 1833, and in the following year he also obtained the rectory of Donington, Shropshire, worth 1,000*l.* per annum. From 1822 to 1833 he held the livings of Slingsby and Sutton-on-the-Forest, Yorkshire. He was a finished scholar and an eloquent preacher. He took a prominent part in, and contributed largely to, the restoration of Lichfield Cathedral. The establishment of the Lichfield Diocesan Training School, afterwards united to that at Saltley, as well as of the Theological College, owed much to his efforts. He died, after many years of physical infirmity, at Donington rectory on 8 Oct. 1868. He married, 13 July 1824, Henrietta Elizabeth, sixth daughter of Ichabod Wright of Mapperley Hall, Nottinghamshire, by whom he had five sons and five daughters.

Howard was the author of: 1. Translations from Claudian, 1823. 2. 'Scripture History in Familiar Lectures. The Old Testament,' 1840, being vol. ii. of the 'Englishman's Library.' 3. 'Scripture History. The New Testament,' 1840, being vol. xiv. of the 'Englishman's Library.' 4. 'The Rape of Proserpine. The Phœnix and the Nile,' by C. Claudianus, translated 1854. 5. 'The Books of Genesis according to the Version of the LXX,' translated, with notes, 1855. 6. 'The Books of Exodus and Leviticus according to the Versions of the LXX,' trans-

lated with notes, 1857. 7. 'The Books of Numbers and Deuteronomy according to the LXX,' translated, with notes, 1857.

[Guardian, 14 Oct. 1868, p. 1148; Burke's Portrait Gallery of Females, 1838, ii. 99–100, with portrait of Mrs. Howard; Illustrated London News, 17 Oct. 1868, p. 386.] G. C. B.

**HOWARD, HENRY FREDERICK,** third EARL OF ARUNDEL (1608–1652), born on 15 Aug. 1608, was second, but eldest surviving, son of Thomas Howard, earl of Arundel (1586–1646) [q. v.], by Lady Alathea Talbot, third daughter and coheiress of Gilbert, seventh earl of Shrewsbury. At the creation of Charles, prince of Wales, on 3 Nov. 1616, he was made K.B. (MERCALFE, *Book of Knights*, p. 168). On 7 March 1626 he married Lady Elizabeth Stuart, eldest daughter of Esme, third duke of Lennox. The match was arranged without the knowledge of the king, who had designed the bride, his own ward and kinswoman, for Archibald, lord Lorne. The newly wedded couple were in consequence confined at Lambeth under the supervision of Archbishop Abbot. As Lord Maltravers, Howard was elected M.P. for Arundel, Sussex, in 1628. From 20 May 1633 until 31 Aug. 1639 he was joint lord-lieutenant of Northumberland and Westmoreland. On 17 Dec. 1633 he was appointed a commissioner to exercise ecclesiastical jurisdiction in England and Wales. On 10 Aug. 1634, having been previously elected M.P. for Callan in the Irish parliament, he became a privy councillor of Ireland. He was appointed a commissioner to try offenders on the borders on 30 Nov. 1635, joint lord-lieutenant of Surrey and Sussex on 2 June 1636, vice-admiral of Norfolk, Cambridgeshire, and Isle of Ely on 3 Dec. in the same year, lieutenant to the earl-marshal of England on 10 Oct. 1638, joint lord-lieutenant of Cumberland on 31 Aug. 1639, and was again returned M.P. for Arundel in 1640. On 21 March 1640 he was called up to the House of Lords as Baron Mowbray and Maltravers. He voted against the bill for the attainder of Strafford, and maintained generally a strict adherence to the king (WALKER, *Historical Discourses*, p. 219). In July 1641, at a parliamentary committee, a violent altercation arose between Howard and Philip Herbert, fourth earl of Pembroke [q. v.], ending in blows, when both were committed to the Tower (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1641–3, pp. 59, 62, 63). In 1642 Howard joined the king at York, and on 10 April of that year was made constable of Bristol Castle and keeper of Kingswood and Fillwood Forests. He was one of the peers who on the ensuing 13 June signed a declaration of loyalty which was printed and circulated throughout the kingdom (CLARENDON, *History*, 1849, ii. 564–6). Howard was created M.A. of Oxford on 1 Nov. 1642, and was chosen joint commissioner for the defence of the county, city, and university on 24 April 1643, being appointed governor of Arundel Castle on 21 Dec. following. The illness of his father summoned him to Padua in 1645. He stayed with him until his death on 4 Oct. 1646, when he succeeded as third Earl of Arundel and earl-marshal of England. Returning home he found his estate in possession of the parliament, so that he subsisted with difficulty, until the commons, by a vote passed on 24 Nov. 1648, permitted him to compound for it for 6,000*l.* Arundel House in the Strand was used by the council of state as a garrison, though compensation was made to Howard (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1650, p. 405).

Howard died on 17 April 1652. By his wife he had nine sons and three daughters. His eldest son Thomas (1627–1677) was restored to the dukedom of Norfolk, 29 Dec. 1660. The second and third sons, Henry Howard (1628–1684), sixth duke of Norfolk, and Philip Thomas, cardinal, are separately noticed. Howard's portrait has been engraved by Lombart after the picture by Vandyck; there is also an engraving of him when Lord Mowbray, by Hollar, which was copied by Richardson; and another, with his autograph, by Thane.

[Doyle's Official Baronage, i. 87–8; Collins's Peerage, 1812, i. 128–9; Clarendon's History, 1849, i. 263; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, ii. 15] G. G.

**HOWARD, HENRY GRANVILLE FITZALAN-,** fourteenth DUKE OF NORFOLK (1815–1860), the eldest of the three sons of Henry Charles, thirteenth duke [q. v.], by his wife Charlotte, eldest daughter of George Granville, first duke of Sutherland, was born on 7 Nov. 1815 in Great Stanhope Street, Mayfair. Like his two younger brothers, Edward George Fitzalan, afterwards Lord Howard of Glossop [q. v.], and Bernard Thomas, who died during his travels in the East at Cairo in 1846, he was educated at first privately, and was afterwards sent to Trinity College, Cambridge. On leaving the university, he entered the army as a cornet in the royal horse guards, but retired on attaining the rank of captain. At the general election of 1837 he was elected under his courtesy title of Lord Fitzalan M.P. for the borough of Arundel, a constituency which he represented for fourteen years altogether. While travelling in Greece during the autumn of the next year, he was prostrated by a serious illness at Athens, and was entertained at the

British embassy there. On 19 June 1839 he married Augusta Marie Minna Catherine, younger daughter of Admiral Sir Edmund (afterwards Lord) Lyons, the ambassador at Athens. Soon after his marriage Fitzalan made at Paris the acquaintance of the Count de Montalembert, who became his intimate friend and biographer. At Paris Fitzalan regularly attended the services at Notre Dame, and formally joined the Roman catholic communion, becoming, according to Montalembert, 'the most pious layman of our times.' Thenceforward Fitzalan only took part in public life when some opportunity presented itself for furthering the interests of his co-

title of Earl of Arundel and Surrey.

sociated with the whigs from his entrance into the House of Commons, he found himself at last constrained to break away from them when they introduced the Ecclesiastical Titles Bill in 1850. His father, to whom he owed his seat, resolutely supported the bill, but he as resolutely opposed it at every stage. When it became law he resigned his seat as representative of the family borough, and was at once returned as member for the city of Limerick, its representative, John O'Connell, one of the sons of the Liberator, retiring in his favour. On the dissolution of parliament in July 1852 he finally retired from the House of Commons. He took his seat in the House of Lords as Duke of Norfolk on the death of his father in February 1856. Disapproval of Lord Palmerston's policy led him to decline the order of the Garter when offered to him by that minister. He died at Arundel Castle on 25 Nov. 1860, aged 45. A pastoral letter, containing a panegyric by Cardinal Wiseman, was read in all the catholic churches in the diocese of Westminster on Sunday, 2 Dec. He administered his vast patrimony with rare liberality. The cardinal said of his charity: 'There is not a form of want or a peculiar application of alms which has not received his relief or co-operation.' By his wife, who survived him till 22 March 1886, he had three sons and eight daughters. His eldest son, Henry, succeeded as fifteenth duke, and his eldest daughter married J. R. Hope-Scott [q. v.]

The duke published: 1. 'A Few Remarks on the Social and Political Condition of British Catholics,' London, 1847, 8vo. 2. 'Letter to J. P. Plumptre, M.P., on the Bull "In Cœnâ Domini,"' London, 1848, 8vo. 3. 'Observations on Diplomatic Relations with Rome,' London, 1848, 8vo, pp. 10. He also edited from the original manuscripts the 'Lives of Philip Howard, Earl of Arundel, and of Anne Dacres, his wife,' London, 1857, 8vo; 2nd edit., 1861.

[Personal recollections; Montalembert's monograph on Le Duc de Norfolk in Le Correspondant, pp. 766–76, 25 Dec. 1860; Cardinal Wiseman's Pastoral, reprinted in the Times, 4 Dec. 1860; memoir in the Morning Star, 27 Nov. 1860; account of funeral in Times of same date; Tablet, 1 Dec. 1860, p. 760; Ann. Reg. 1860, p. 476; Gent. Mag. January 1861, p. 98.]

C. K.

**HOWARD, HUGH** (1675–1737), portrait-painter and collector of works of art, born in Dublin 7 Feb. 1675, was eldest son

eighth earl of Pembroke [q. v.], one of the plenipotentiaries for the treaty of Ryswyck, on a journey through Holland to Italy. He remained in Italy about three years, returning to England in October 1700. After spending some years in Dublin, Howard settled in London, where he practised for some time as a portrait-painter. He obtained, however, the sinecure post of keeper of the state papers, and was subsequently appointed paymaster of the works belonging to the crown. He was thus enabled to relinquish painting as a profession. Howard was a profound student, with a good knowledge and powers of discernment in the critical study of art. The emoluments of his various posts, added to a good private income and economical habits, enabled him to collect prints, drawings, medals, &c., on a large scale. Howard executed a few etchings, including one of Padre Resta, the collector; twenty-one drawings by him, including a portrait of Cardinal Albani, and some caricatures, are in the print room in the British Museum. Matthew Prior wrote a poem in his honour. Howard died in Pall Mall 17 March 1737, and was buried in the church at Richmond, Surrey. He made a fortunate marriage in 1714 with Thomasine, daughter and heiress of General Thomas Langston.

Howard inherited in 1728 part of Lord-chancellor West's library from his younger brother, William Howard, M.P. for Dublin. He left his collections to his only surviving brother, Robert Howard, bishop of Elphin [see under HOWARD, RALPH], who removed them to Ireland. They remained in the possession of the latter's descendants, the Earls of Wicklow, until December 1873, when the fine collection of prints and drawings, many of which were from the collections of Sir Peter Lely and the Earl of Arundel, were

dispersed by auction. Many fine specimens found their way into the print room at the British Museum.

*A portrait of Howard was painted by* Michael Dahl in 1723, and engraved in mezzotint by John Faber, jun., in 1737.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, ed. Archdall; Vertue's MSS. (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 23076); Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum; Sale Cat. of the Hugh Howard Collection, 1873; Bromley's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, p. 292.] L. C.

**HOWARD, JAMES** (*fl.* 1674), dramatist, was ninth son of Thomas Howard, first earl of Berkshire, and was brother of Sir Robert (1618?–1698) [q. v.], of Edward Howard [q. v.], and of Lady Elizabeth, who married Dryden (COLLINS, *Peerage of England*, ed. Brydges, 1812). He was the author of two comedies. 'All Mistaken, or the Mad Couple, a Comedy,' published in 4to in 1672, was first acted at the Theatre Royal on 20 Sept. and again on 28 Dec. 1667. According to Pepys the part of the heroine Mirida was taken by Nell Gwyn, and that of Philidor by Hart (GENEST, i. 72, iv. 116). Langbaine says 'this play is commended by some for an excellent comedy.' Genest says the humour is 'of the lowest species.' Howard's second comedy, 'The English Mounsieur,' published in 4to in 1674, was first acted at the Theatre Royal 8 Dec. 1666. Nell Gwyn seems to have taken the part of Lady Wealthy, Lacy that of Frenchlove, and Hart of Wellbred. Pepys was present, and described the piece as 'a mighty pretty play, very witty and pleasant: and the women do all very well; but above all, little Nelly.' Pepys saw the comedy again performed on 7 April 1668 (PEPYS, *Diary*, iii. 25, 420). Frenchlove, the main character, having recently returned from France, he affects all the habits of that country, and is amusingly drawn (cf. GENEST, i. 66, x. 253–4). Langbaine adds: 'Whether the late Duke of Buckingham, in his character of Prince Volscius falling in love with Parthenope as he is pulling on his boots to go out of town, designed to reflect on the [i.e. Howard's] characters of Comely and Elsbeth, I pretend not to determine; but I know there is a near resemblance in the characters.' Howard is also said to have converted Shakespeare's 'Romeo and Juliet' into a tragi-comedy, 'preserving both Romeo and Juliet alive.' According to Downes's 'Roscius Anglicanus,' p. 22, Howard's adaptation was acted at the theatre in Lincoln's Inn Fields by Sir William D'Avenant's company on alternate nights with the authentic version (GENEST, *History of Stage*, i. 42). Howard's adaptation was not printed.

[Collins's Peerage; Paget's Ashtead and its Howard Possessors, p. 39; Biographia Dramatica.] W. R. M.

**HOWARD, JAMES, third EARL OF SUFFOLK** (1619–1688), born on 23 Dec. 1619, was the eldest son of Theophilus, second earl of Suffolk (1584–1640) [q. v.], by Lady Elizabeth, daughter and coheiress of George Home, earl of Dunbar [q. v.] His godfathers were James I and the Duke of Buckingham (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1619–23, p. 170). At the coronation of Charles I on 2 Feb. 1626 he was created K.B. (METCALFE, *Book of Knights*, p. 186), and in February 1639, as Lord Walden, became leader of a troop of volunteer horse for the king's army. On 3 June 1640 he succeeded his father as third earl of Suffolk, and on the 16th of the same month was sworn joint lord-lieutenant of Suffolk. The parliament nominated him lord-lieutenant of that county on 28 Feb. 1642 (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 459). On 28 Dec. 1643 he received a summons to attend the king's parliament at Oxford (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1641–3, p. 508), and on 7 July 1646 was appointed joint commissioner from the parliament to the king at Newcastle (*Commons' Journals*, iv. 606). Acting on a report from the committee of safety, in September 1647, the commons decided—but went no further—to impeach Howard, together with six other peers, of high treason (*ib.* v. 296, 584). On 8 Sept. 1653 Howard was sworn as high steward of Ipswich. After the Restoration he became lord-lieutenant of Suffolk, and of Cambridgeshire on 25 July 1660. From 18 to 24 April 1661 he acted as earl-marshal of England for the coronation of Charles II (WALKER, *Coronation*, p. 46). In the same year he became colonel of the Suffolk regiment of horse militia. On 28 Sept. 1663 he was created M.A. of Oxford (WOOD, *Fasti Oxon.*, ed. Bliss, iv. 272), and M.A. of Cambridge on 6 Sept. 1664. He was also appointed governor of Landguard Fort, Essex, gentleman of the bedchamber to the king on 4 March 1665, keeper of the king's house at Audley End, Essex, in March 1667, joint commissioner for the office of earl-marshal of England on 15 June 1673, colonel commandant of three regiments of Cambridgeshire militia in 1678, and was hereditary visitor of Magdalene College, Cambridge. In March 1681 he was discharged from the lord-lieutenancy of Suffolk and Cambridgeshire, and from attendance in the king's bedchamber (LUTTRELL, i. 69). He died in December 1688, and was buried on 16 Jan. 1689 at Saffron Walden, Essex (*ib.* i. 496). On 1 Dec. 1640 he married Lady Susan Rich, daughter of Henry, first earl of Holland, and by her,

who died on 15 May 1649, had a daughter Essex. Howard married secondly, about February 1650, Barbara, daughter of Sir Edward Villiers, knt., and widow of the Hon. Charles Wenman, who died on 13 Dec. 1681 (*ib.* i. 150, 153), leaving a daughter, Elizabeth. She was groom of the stole to the queen (*ib.* i. 159). Before 8 May 1682 Howard married as his third wife Lady Anne Montagu, eldest daughter of Robert, third earl of Manchester, but by this lady, who was buried at Saffron Walden on 27 Oct. 1720, had no issue. Howard was succeeded in the title by his brother George (*d.* 1691).

[Doyle's Official Baronage, iii. 450–2, Cal. Clarendon State Papers, i. 388, 390.] G. G.

**HOWARD**, JAMES (1821–1889), agriculturist, born on 16 Oct. 1821, was second son of John Howard, agricultural implement maker, of Bedford, and was educated at the commercial school there. As a boy he gained much practical knowledge of agriculture from visiting his grandfather at Priory Farm, near Bedford. A taste for mechanics led him to consider the improvement of the ploughs made by his father. In 1841, with a plough of his own design—the first iron-wheel plough of the present type ever exhibited—he won the first prize at the Royal Agricultural Society's meeting at Liverpool. In 1842 he was equally successful at the Bristol meeting. His business rapidly expanded, and at every meeting for many years afterwards he brought out ploughs with successive improvements. In 1856 Howard joined Mr. Smith of Woolston in bringing Smith's steam-cultivator before the public. Thenceforward Howard threw his whole energies into steam cultivation, and took a hilly, strong-land farm in the neighbourhood for the purpose of experimenting.

In 1856 Howard and his brother Frederick began to build on the Kempston Road, Bedford, the present Britannia Ironworks, the shops and principal details being all carefully planned by Howard himself. In his time he brought out some sixty or seventy patents for various improvements in agricultural machinery. In 1862 the brothers purchased of the Earl of Ashburnham the Clapham Park estate, near Bedford, and farmed it in a scientific manner. Howard was specially successful in the breeding of large white Yorkshire pigs, shire horses, and shorthorns.

Howard was the first man in Bedfordshire to enrol himself as a volunteer. He formed a company of his own workmen, of which he was long captain. He was elected mayor of Bedford in 1863 and in 1864. He carried out many local improvements, and to him is due the institution of the Bedfordshire middle-class schools. He was also chairman of the Bedford and Northampton Railway. His communications with practical farmers led to the Farmers' Alliance, of which he was long the active president. In 1866 he visited America, and afterwards read a paper upon the agriculture of that country to the Royal Agricultural Society.

From 1868 to 1874 Howard represented Bedford in parliament as a liberal, and Bedfordshire from 1880 to 1885. In the House of Commons he quickly became known as the leading champion of tenant right and an authority on all agricultural questions. He was on the select committee for the Endowed Schools Bill. In 1873, in association with Mr. Clare Sewell Read, he brought forward his Landlord and Tenant Bill, but the measure was dropped in consequence of his illness, at the time for the second reading. He endeavoured, without much success, to amend the Agricultural Holdings Bills of 1875 and of 1883. A tour in 1869 suggested a paper read before the London Farmers' Club on 'Continental Farms and Peasantry,' in which he was one of the first to direct public attention to the beetroot sugar manufacture.

Towards the close of the Franco-German war Howard originated a fund for the relief of French peasant-farmers whose fields had been devastated; 50,000*l.* was raised and expended principally in seed. The French government passed a vote of thanks to him. In 1878 Howard acted as high sheriff of Bedfordshire, and was made a chevalier of the Legion of Honour in recognition of his services as one of the English commissioners of the Paris Exhibition.

Howard died suddenly in the Midland Hotel, St. Pancras, London, on 25 Jan. 1889, and was buried on the 30th in Clapham churchyard, Bedford. By his marriage on 9 Sept. 1846 with Mahala Wenden (*d.* 1888), daughter of P. Thompson of St. Osyth and Brook House, Great Bentley, Essex, he had ten children.

Howard was mainly instrumental in the erection in 1861–2 of the Agricultural Hall, London, and was long a director. He was at one time president of the Agricultural Engineers' Association, an active member of the councils of the Royal Agricultural Society and the London Farmers' Club, besides being a corresponding member of several foreign agricultural societies.

To the monthly reviews, the agricultural journals, and the daily newspapers Howard contributed many articles upon agricultural questions. The more important of his writings are: 1. 'Agricultural Machinery and the Royal Agricultural Society,' 1857. 2. 'La-

bour and Wages and the Effect of Machinery upon them,' 1859. 3. 'Steam Culture, its History and proper application,' 1862. 4. 'A Trip to America, two Lectures,' revised edi-

1868. 7. 'Continental Farming and Peasantry,' 8vo, London, 1870. 8. 'Science and Revelation not antagonistic,' 1872. 9. 'Our Villages, their Sanitary Condition,' 1874. 10. 'Our Meat Supply,' 1876. 11. 'Depression in Agriculture,' 1879. 12. 'Agricultural Implement Manufacture, its Rise and Progress,' 1879. 13. 'Laying down Land to Grass,' 1880. 14. 'The English Land Question, Past and Present,' 1881. 15. 'The Physiology of Breeding, and the Management of Pigs,' 1881. 16. 'Landowning as a Business,' 1882. 17. 'Foot and Mouth Disease,' 1883. 18. 'The Farmers and the Tory Party,' 1883. 19. 'Haymaking,' 1886. 20. 'The Science of Trade,' 1887. 21. 'Butterine Legislation,' 1887. 22. 'Gold and Silver Supply, or the Influence of Currency upon the Prices of Farm Produce,' 1888. 23. 'An Estimate of the Annual Amount realized by the Sale of the Farm Products of the United Kingdom . . . calculated upon the average of the Seasons of 1885, 1886, and 1887,' 1888.

[Private information; Gardener's Chronicle, 23 Dec. 1871 (with portrait); Agricultural Gazette, 28 Jan. and 4 Feb. 1889; Bedfordshire Times, 2 Feb. 1889; Bedford Mercury, 2 Feb. 1889; Bedfordshire Standard, 2 Feb. 1889; Times, 26 Jan. 1889; Daily News, 26 Jan. 1889.] G. G.

**HOWARD**, JOHN, first DUKE OF NORFOLK of the Howard family (1430?–1485), son and heir of Sir Robert Howard by Margaret, daughter of Thomas Mowbray, duke of Norfolk (*d.* 1399), and cousin and ultimately coheiress of John Mowbray, duke of Norfolk (*d.* 1475), is supposed to have been born about 1430. His first recorded service is dated 1452, when he followed Lord L'Isle to Guienne, and was present at the battle of Chastillon on 17 July 1453. He entered the service of his kinsman John Mowbray, duke of Norfolk (*d.* 1461), and on 8 July 1455 the duchess wrote to John Paston [q. v.] desiring him that, as it was 'right necessarie that my lord have at this tyme in the parliament suche persons as longe unto him and be of his menyall servaunts,' he would forward the election of Howard as knight of the shire for Norfolk. The Duke of York also wrote on his behalf. Some at least of the Norfolk gentry were indignant at having 'a straunge man' forced on them, and the duke was reported to have promised that there should be a free election, which made Howard 'as wode as a bullock,' but in the end he was elected (*Paston Letters*, i. 337, 340, 341; *Return of Members*, i. 351). It is evident that he was of service to the Yorkist cause, for on the accession of Edward IV in 1461 he was knighted (DOYLE), was appointed constable of Colchester Castle, sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk, and one of the king's carvers, and was known to have 'great fellowship' with the king. He took an active part in the Duke of Norfolk's quarrel with John Paston; he had a violent brawl with Paston in the shire-house at Norwich in August, and used his influence with the king against him, while Howard's wife declared that if any of her husband's men met with Paston he should 'go no penny for his life' (*Paston Letters*, ii. 42, 53, 54). As sheriff Howard had given offence at the election of Paston and Berney, and in consequence of the many complaints preferred against him was, in November, it is said, committed to prison (*ib.* p. 62). His favour with the king was not diminished, for in 1462 he was appointed constable of Norwich Castle, and received grants of several manors forfeited by the Earl of Wiltshire and others. He was joined in a commission with Lords Fauconberg and Clinton to keep the seas; and they made a descent on Brittany, and took Croquet and the Isle of Rhé. Towards the end of the year he served under Norfolk against the Lancastrians in the north, and was sent by the duke from Newcastle to help the Earl of Warwick at Warkworth, and in the spring of 1464 was with Norfolk in Wales when the duke was securing the country for the king.

Howard returned home on 8 June (1464), and bought the reversion of the constableship of Bamborough Castle, worth ten marks a year, for 20*l.* and a bay courser (*Accounts*). During the last weeks of the year he was with the king at Reading, and presented him with a courser worth 40*l.* and the queen with another worth 8*l.* as New-year's gifts. On 3 Nov. 1465 he lost his wife Catharine, daughter of William, lord Moleyns, who died at his house at Stoke Nayland, Suffolk (*Paston Letters*, iii. 486; in 1452 according to DUGDALE, NICOLAS, and DOYLE). In 1466 he was appointed vice-admiral for Norfolk and Suffolk, was building a ship called the Mary Grace, and being charged with the conveyance of envoys to France and the Duke of Burgundy remained at Calais from 15 May to 17 Sept. In the following January he married his second wife, Margaret, daughter of Sir John Chedworth, and in April was

elected knight of the shire for Suffolk, spending 40*l.* 17*s.* 8*d.* in feasting the electors at Ipswich (*Accounts*; *Return of Members*, i. 358). Although a member of the commons he is styled Lord Howard (dominus de Haward) in a commission issued in November appointing him an envoy to France (*Fœdera*, xi. 591). He was in this year made treasurer of the household, and held that office until 1474. He was employed in June 1468 (in 1467 NICOLAS) in attending the king's sister Elizabeth to Flanders on her marriage with Charles, duke of Burgundy (BRAMANTE, xi. 125).

When Henry VI was restored he created Howard a baron by a writ of summons dated 15 Oct. 1470, and styling him Baron de Howard. Nevertheless, he appears to have remained faithful to the Yorkist cause, for not only was he commanding a fleet sent to oppose the Lancastrians, but on Edward's landing in March 1471 proclaimed him king in Suffolk. A list of his retainers is extant for that year (*Accounts*), and it may therefore be concluded that he was present at the battles of Barnet and Tewkesbury. In June he was appointed deputy-governor of Calais, and after having sworn to maintain the succession of the Prince of Wales, crossed over thither on 3 June, and was engaged in negotiations with France, and in the May following with the Duke of Burgundy. When Edward invaded France in July 1475 he was accompanied by Howard, who appears to have been one of the king's most trusted councillors during the expedition; he was one of the commissioners who made the truce at Amiens, received a pension from Louis XI, and met Philip de Commines to arrange the conference between the two kings at Picquigny (COMMINES, pp. 97, 99, 103, 109). He remained in France as a hostage for a short time after Edward's departure, and on his return to England received from the king as a reward for his fidelity and prudence grants of several manors in Suffolk and Cambridgeshire forfeited by the Earl of Oxford. On being sent to treat with France in July 1477 for a prolongation of the truce, he and his fellow envoys negotiated with the envoys of Louis at Cambray, and in the following March and in January 1479 he was again employed in the same way. In that year also he was sent to Scotland in command of a fleet [see under EDWARD IV]. In May 1480 he and other envoys were sent to remind Louis of his engagement that his son Charles should marry Edward's daughter Elizabeth, but their mission was fruitless. At the funeral of Edward in April 1483, Howard, who is styled the king's bannerer, bore the late king's banner (*Archæologia*, i. 351). He attached himself to Richard of Gloucester, and became privy to all his plans and doings. He was appointed high steward of the duchy of Lancaster on 13 May, and a privy councillor, and on 28 June was created Duke of Norfolk and earl marshal with remainder to the heirs male of his body, the patent thus reviving the dignities held by the Mowbrays and Thomas of Brotherton, son of Edward I, from whom he was descended on the mother's side through females. He was concerned in persuading the widowed queen to deliver up her younger son the Duke of York, that he might be lodged with his brother in the Tower. At the coronation of Richard III on 6 July he acted as high steward, bore the crown, and as marshal rode into Westminster Hall after the ceremony, and 'voyded the hall' (HALL, p. 376); a few days later he was appointed admiral of England, Ireland, and Aquitaine. On 10 Oct. he heard that the Kentish men had risen and were threatening to sack London, and ordered Paston to come to the defence of the city. He probably accompanied Richard on his visit to the north, for he was with him at Nottingham on 12 Sept. 1484 when he was nominated chief of the commissioners to treat with the ambassadors of James III of Scotland (*Letters and Papers*, pp. 64–7). A story that he was solicited in February 1485 by the Lady Elizabeth to promote her marriage with the king is doubtful (BUCK ap. KENNETT, *Complete History*, p. 568, comp. GAIRDNER, *Richard III*, pp. 257, 258). When in August it was known that the Earl of Richmond had landed, Norfolk summoned his retainers to meet him at Bury St. Edmunds to fight for the king. The night before he marched to join Richard, several of his friends tried to persuade him to remain inactive, and one wrote on his gate

Jack of Norffolke be not to bolde,
For Dykon thy maister is bought and solde;

but for the sake of his oath and his honour he would not desert the king (HALL, p. 419). At Bosworth he commanded the vanguard, which was largely composed of archers, and he was slain in the battle on 22 Aug. He was buried in the conventual church of Thetford. He was attainted by act of the first parliament of Henry VII.

Norfolk was a wise and experienced politician, and an expert and valiant soldier, careful in the management of his own affairs, and a faithful adherent of the house of York; but his memory is stained by his desertion of the interests of the son of his old master and by his intimate relations with the usurper. By his first wife, Catharine, he had Thomas, earl of Surrey and second duke of Norfolk [q. v.],

and four daughters: Anne, married to Sir Edward Gorges of Wraxall, Somerset; Isabel, married to Sir Robert Mortimer of Essex; Jane, married to John Timperley; and Margaret, married to Sir John Wyndham of Crownthorpe and Felbrigg, Norfolk, ancestor of the Wyndhams, earls of Egremont. His second wife, who bore him one daughter, Catharine, married to John Bourchier, second lord Berners [q. v.], survived him, married John Norreys, and died in 1494. Norfolk's autograph as 'J. Howard' is subscribed to a letter of his in Cotton MS. Vesp. F. xiii. 79, and as duke is given in Doyle's 'Official Baronage.' A painting of Norfolk at Arundel has been engraved by Audinet, and the engraving is given in Cartwright's 'Rape of Bramber,' and a portrait in coloured glass in the possession of the Duke of Norfolk is also given in colours by Cartwright. Nicolas speaks of two portraits of Norfolk and his first wife Catharine, in the possession of the Earl of Carlisle, which have been engraved.

[An excellent biography by Sir H. N. Nicolas in Cartwright's Rape of Bramber, which forms vol. ii. pt. ii. of Dallaway's Western Division of Sussex, must in places be corrected by the Paston Letters, ed. Gairdner, and by the Accounts and Memoranda of Norfolk in Manners and Household Expenses (Roxburghe Club). See also Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 265 sq.; Doyle's Official Baronage, ii. 586; Rymer's Fœdera, xi. ed. 1710; Rolls of Parliament, vol. vi.; Return of Members, i. 351, 358; Stow's Annals (Howes); Hall's Chron. ed. 1809; Polydore Vergil and Three Fifteenth-century Chronicles (Camd. Soc.); Mémoires de P. de Commines, ed. Buchon; Letters and Papers, Richard III and Henry VIII (Rolls Ser.); Archæologia, i. 351; Kennett's Complete History, p. 568; Gairdner's Life and Reign of Richard the Third.] W. H.

**HOWARD, JOHN** (1726?–1790), philanthropist, was born most probably in Hackney on 2 Sept. 1726. There is some uncertainty both as to the date and the place of his birth, but in default of absolute proof to the contrary the inscription on his monument in St. Paul's is likely to be correct. His father, John Howard, was a partner in an upholstery and carpet business near Long Lane. His mother, whose maiden name was Cholmley, died soon after his birth. Young Howard, who was a sickly child, spent his early days at Cardington, some three miles from Bedford, where his father had a small property. He was sent to a school at Hertford, kept by one John Worsley, the author of several school books and a translation of the New Testament. There he remained seven years, and 'left it not fairly taught one thing.' After being for a short time at Newington Green, under the tuition of John Eames [q.v.], Howard was apprenticed to the firm of Newnham & Shepley, wholesale grocers, in Watling Street. His father died in September 1742, leaving his two children fairly well off, and Howard, obtaining a release from his indentures, went for a tour on the continent. After his return to England he resided at Stoke Newington, where he suffered much from nervous fever, and was obliged to adopt a rigorous regimen. When about twenty-five years of age he married his landlady, Sarah Loidore (or Lardeau), an elderly widow of fifty-two. He is said to have taken this step under a conscientious sense of obligation to the lady, and as some sort of return for the great care with which she had nursed him through his long illness. Their married life was short, for she died on 10 Nov. 1755, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Mary's, Whitechapel. After his wife's death Howard left Stoke Newington and took lodgings in St. Paul's Churchyard. In 1756 he started for Portugal, but the Hanover, the Lisbon packet on which he sailed, was captured by a French privateer. The crew and the passengers were carried prisoners to France, where they suffered great privations. Returning to England on parole he successfully negotiated an exchange for himself, and having detailed to the commissioners of sick and wounded seamen the sufferings of his fellow-prisoners, their release was obtained from the French government. In May 1756 Howard was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and about this time took up his residence at Cardington, Bedfordshire, which remained his principal home during the rest of his life.

On 25 April 1758 he married Henrietta, daughter of Edward Leeds of Croxton, Cambridgeshire, serjeant-at-law. Previously to his second marriage Howard, with commendable caution, appears to have made an agreement with the lady 'that to prevent altercations about those little matters which he had observed to be the chief grounds of uneasiness in families, he should always decide' (Dr. Brown, *Memoirs*, p. 55). Howard now busied himself in erecting model cottages on his Cardington property, providing elementary education for the children of all sects, and encouraging the individual industry of the villagers. For the benefit of his wife's health he subsequently purchased a house at Watcombe, near Lymington, where they lived for two or three years; but, finding the place unsuitable, they returned to Cardington, where his second wife died on 31 March 1765, having given birth to a son four days previously. In the following year, his health having again broken down, he visited Bath.

In 1767 he made a short excursion through Holland with his brother-in-law, and in the autumn of 1769 again went on the continent, visiting France, Switzerland, Holland, Italy, and Germany. After his return in the autumn of the following year he occupied some time in travelling through Wales and the south of Ireland, and was afterwards laid up at Cardington with an attack of ague, which lasted nine months, and rekindled his zeal in promoting sanitary improvements in the village.

On 8 Feb. 1773 Howard was appointed high sheriff of Bedfordshire (*London Gazettes*, 1773, No. 11325). Though a dissenter he accepted the office in spite of the Test Act, and though he does not appear to have conformed for the occasion, no legal proceedings were taken against him. Howard now commenced his career as a prison reformer. In his official capacity the defective arrangements of the prisons and the intolerable distress of the prisoners were brought immediately under his notice. Shocked at discovering that persons who had been declared not guilty, or against whom the grand jury had failed to find a true bill, or even those whose prosecutors had failed to appear, were confined in gaol until certain fees were paid to the gaoler, Howard suggested to the Bedfordshire justices that the gaoler should be paid by a salary in lieu of fees. The justices replied by asking for a precedent for charging the county with the expense. Howard accordingly rode into the neighbouring counties in order to find one, but failed to discover a single case in which a gaoler was paid by a fixed salary. The many abuses which he unearthed determined him to continue his investigations, and he left few of the county gaols unvisited. He then resolved to inspect the bridewells, and for that purpose travelled again over the country, examining the houses of correction, the city and town gaols, and paying particular attention to the ravages made among the prisoners by gaol fever and small-pox (Introduction to *The State of the Prisons in England and Wales*). On 4 March 1774 he gave evidence before the House of Commons in committee, and was afterwards called to the bar to receive the thanks of the house for 'the humanity and zeal which have led him to visit the several gaols of this kingdom, and to communicate to the house the interesting observations he has made on that subject' (*Journals of the House of Commons*, xxxiv. 535). Subsequently, in the same session, two bills were passed, one for the abolition of gaolers' fees (14 Geo. III, c. 20), and the other for improving the sanitary state of prisons and the better preservation of the health of the prisoners (14 Geo. III, c. 59). Though copies of these acts were printed at Howard's expense, and sent by him to the keeper of every county gaol in England, their provisions were for the most part evaded. At the general election in the following October Howard unsuccessfully contested the borough of Bedford in the opposition interest, and though his colleague, Samuel Whitbread, obtained one of the seats on petition, Howard failed to establish his claim to the other, and his opponent, Sir William Wake, was declared duly elected (*Journals of the House of Commons*, xxxv. 22, 194, 220, 221, 222).

Meanwhile Howard continued his self-imposed task of inspecting prisons, and, after his return from a visit to Scotland and Ireland in the spring of 1775, started for France, and visited the principal prisons of Paris. He failed, however, to get into the Bastille, 'though he knocked hard at the outer gate, and immediately went forward through the guard to the drawbridge before the entrance of the castle' (*State of the Prisons*, &c., 4th edit., p. 176). From France he went on a tour of inspection through Holland, Flanders, and Germany, and returned to England in July. In November of this year he set out on his second general inspection of the English gaols, and in May 1776 revisited the continent, spending some time in Switzerland. Upon his return he completed his second inspection of the English gaols. Having got all his materials together for the book which he had originally intended to publish in the spring of 1775, Howard retired to Warrington in 1777, where his 'State of the Prisons in England and Wales, with Preliminary Observations, and an Account of some Foreign Prisons' was at length published, Warrington, 4to. In August of this year his only sister died, leaving him her fortune and her house in Great Ormond Street. In 1778 he was examined before a select committee of the House of Commons appointed to inquire into the working of the hulk system established by 16 Geo. III, c. 43 (*Journals of the House of Commons*, xxxvi. 926, 928–30). Convinced that vessels were less suitable for the confinement of prisoners than buildings, it was urged by Sir William Blackstone and others that places of confinement similar to the Rasp and Spin-Houses of Holland should be erected. Howard therefore set off again (18 April) for the continent to collect further information on the subject. At Amsterdam he met with a serious accident, but upon his recovery visited Prussia, Saxony, Bohemia, Austria, Italy, Switzerland, and France, returning to England at the close of the year. In 1779 an

act was passed empowering the erection of two penitentiary houses under the superintendence of three supervisors (19 Geo. III. c. 74, sec. 5). Howard, Fothergill, and *Whatley, the treasurer of the Foundling* Hospital, were appointed to carry out the experiment. They were, however, unable to agree about the site, and Fothergill dying December 1780, Howard shortly after-

In 1785 Howard determined to investigate the condition of the lazarettos, and the best means for the prevention of the plague. He set out on his expedition in *November, and though permission to visit the lazaretto at Marseilles was refused him* by the French government, he managed to inspect it in spite of the spies and the police. In order to obtain access to the

beginning of 1780 Howard published an 'Appendix to the State of Prisons in England and Wales . . . containing a farther Account of Foreign Prisons and Hospitals, with additional Remarks on the Prisons of this Country,' Warrington, 4to. In the same year he brought out a cheaper edition of his 'State of the Prisons,' Warrington, 8vo, with which the new matter in the 'Appendix' was incorporated, and also published 'Historical Remarks and Anecdotes on the Castle of the Bastille. Translated from the French, published in 1774,' London, 8vo, a second edition of which appeared in 1784, London, 8vo. In the 'advertisement' to the translation Howard states that the sale of the original pamphlet had been strictly prohibited in France, and that he had, 'not without some hazard, brought it to England,' but that his object would be fully satisfied if the translation should 'in any degree tend to increase the attachment and reverence of Englishmen to the genuine principles of their excellent constitution.' During his continental tour, which began in May and ended in December 1781, Howard visited Denmark, Sweden, and Russia. In January 1782 he commenced his third general inspection of English prisons, and visited both Scotland and Ireland. In May of this year he gave evidence before a committee of the Irish House of Commons appointed to inquire into the state of the Irish gaols, and in the same year was created by diploma an honorary LL.D. of the university of Dublin (*Register*, 31 May 1782). In 1783 he inspected the penal and charitable institutions of Spain and Portugal, and made a fifth journey to Ireland. In 1784 he produced a second edition of his 'Appendix to the State of Prisons,' &c., Warrington, 4to, embodying the results of his further investigations both at home and abroad, the whole of which were also added to the third edition of his complete work, which was issued this year, Warrington, 4to. He republished at the same time a large sheet containing the criminal statistics of the Old Bailey sessions from 1749 to 1771, compiled by Sir S. T. Janssen, and originally published in 1772.

[illegible], Rome, and Naples. From Naples he proceeded to Malta, Zante, Smyrna, and Constantinople. Resolving to subject himself to the discipline of quarantine for the sake of verifying the information which he had obtained, Howard returned to Smyrna, where he purposely chose a vessel bound for Venice with a foul bill of health. After leaving Modon they had a smart skirmish with a Tunisian privateer, during which 'one of our cannon charged with spike-nails having accidentally done great execution, the privateer immediately, to our great joy, hoisted its sails and made off' (*An Account of the principal Lazarettos*, &c., p. 22 *n.*) On reaching Venice Howard had to submit to quarantine, and was confined in two lazarettos for forty-two days. While there he heard with much distress of the subscription list which had been opened for the erection of a statue in commemoration of his services (*Gent. Mag.* 1786, pt. i. pp. 359–61, 447, pt. ii. passim), and of the mental derangement of his only child. Howard returned to England by way of Trieste and Vienna, having had at the latter place 'the honour of near two hours' conversation in private with the emperor.' In consequence of Howard's strong expressions of disapproval the committee of the 'Howardian Fund' (which had already amounted to over 1,500*l.*) were compelled to abandon their scheme during his lifetime. In March 1787 he commenced his fourth and final inspection of the English gaols, and in 1789 published 'An Account of the principal Lazarettos in Europe; with various Papers relative to the Plague: together with further Observations on some Foreign Prisons and Hospitals: and additional Remarks on the present State of those in Great Britain and Ireland,' Warrington, 1789, 4to; 2nd ed. 1791, 4to. In the same year he privately printed the 'Edict of the Grand Duke of Tuscany for the Reform of Criminal Law in his Dominions; translated from the Italian; together with the original,' Warrington, 1789, 8vo.

In July 1789 Howard set out on his last journey, and visited Holland, Germany, Prus-

sia, Livonia, and Russia. The defective state of the Russian military hospitals attracted a great deal of his attention, and hearing at Moscow of the sickly state of the Russian army on the confines of Turkey, he proceeded to Kherson in Southern Russia, where he died, on 20 Jan. 1790, of camp fever caught while in attendance on a young lady who had been stricken down with the complaint. Howard was buried in a walled field at Dophinovka (now known as Stepanovka), six versts north of Kherson. His funeral was attended by a large concourse of people. A brick pyramid was built over his grave (CLARKE, *Travels*, 1816, ii. 301, 338–49), and a handsome cenotaph of white freestone, with a Russian inscription, was erected to his memory at Kherson (HENDERSON, *Biblical Researches*, 1826, p. 284). His death was announced in the 'London Gazette' (1790, p. 174), a unique honour for a civilian, and his statue, executed by Bacon, was erected by public subscription in St. Paul's. It stands on the left side of the choir, and was the first statue admitted to the cathedral (MILMAN, *Annals of St. Paul's Cathedral*, 1869, pp. 480–1). The inscription on the pedestal was written by Samuel Whitbread. Another inscription for some other monument to Howard was written by Cowper (FIELD, *Correspondence of John Howard*, pp. 202–4). In 1890 a public subscription was opened for the erection of a Howard centenary memorial at Bedford.

Howard was a man of deeply religious feelings, with an observant mind and methodical habits. Though he was not gifted with any brilliant talents, he possessed a powerful will, great pertinacity of purpose, and remarkable powers of endurance. In personal appearance he was short and thin, with a sallow complexion, prominent features, and a resolute expression. He was both a teetotaller and a vegetarian, simple in his tastes, plain and neat in his dress, and retiring in his habits. From the day he entered upon the duties of high sheriff of Bedfordshire he devoted himself entirely to his philanthropic labours. He worked unaided either by the state or by charitable institutions. Constituting himself inspector of prisons at home and abroad, he travelled upwards of fifty thousand miles, notebook in hand, visiting prisons, hospitals, lazarettos, schools, and workhouses, interrogating the authorities, counting the steps, measuring the rooms, taking copies of the regulations, and testing the supplies. He is said to have spent as much as 30,000*l.* of his own fortune in the work, and to have refused an offer of assistance from the government. Though Carlyle, in his essay on 'Model Prisons,' calls Howard 'the innocent cause . . . of the Benevolent-Platform Fever' (*Collected Works*, lib. edit. xix. 79), Howard himself was no sentimentalist, and while he insisted that justice should be blended with humanity, he never forgot to aim at the reformation of the prisoner. The courses of his journeys were frequently erratic, and are difficult to follow. As a writer Howard had little literary ability, and was assisted in the preparation of his two principal works by Richard Densham, Dr. Richard Price, and Dr. Aikin. The almost incredible abuses which were exposed in the 'State of the Prisons' gave the first impulse to a general desire for an improvement in the construction and discipline of our prisons. Though his evangelical opinions were intense, Howard was singularly free from religious bigotry, and though an independent himself, both his wives were churchwomen. His behaviour was at times eccentric, and his stern views of duty frequently prevented him from being a very sociable companion. His theory of family discipline was severe in the extreme, but except during the first eight years of his son's life, Howard had little opportunity of inculcating his notions of filial obedience either harshly or otherwise. The story that Howard, through his cruelty, drove his child into insanity is absolutely untrue, but the charge that he neglected the personal superintendence of his child's education cannot, of course, be denied. The scornful reference to Howard and his 'fancy of dungeons for children' in Lamb's 'Essay on Christ's Hospital Five-and-Thirty Years ago' was probably suggested by an exaggerated report of the Root-House incident, when Howard locked his child up in an outhouse in his garden while he went to see a visitor (an account will be found in the *Universal Magazine*, lxxxvii. 142–4). Burke's well-known eulogium of Howard will be found in his speech at Bristol, delivered in 1780 (BURKE, *Works*, 1815, iii. 380–1). Howard's son John died, hopelessly insane, on 24 April 1799, aged 34, and was buried at Cardington. On his death the Cardington property passed by his father's will to Samuel Charles Whitbread, the second son of Samuel Whitbread. Various relics and a portrait of Howard are preserved at his old house at Cardington, which remains almost intact, and is in the possession of General Mills. There is a portrait of Howard, by Mather Brown, in the National Portrait Gallery, which has been engraved by E. Scott. It appears, however, that Howard never sat for his portrait during his lifetime, and though two plaster casts were taken of his

*face after his death, by the order of Prince* Potemkin, they seem to have been unfortunately lost Three short contributions by Howard to the Royal Society will be found in 'Philosophical Transactions' (liv 118, lvii 201–2, lxi 53 4) A fourth edition of his 'State of Prisons,' &c, was published after his death (London, 1792, 4to) Among the family documents of the Whitbread family are several papers of interest relating to Howard A few of Howard's letters and the correspondence and papers relating to his monument are preserved in the British Museum (Addit MSS 5409, 5418, 26055, 28104 f 53)

[Anecdotes of the Life and Character of John Howard written by a Gentleman, &c 1790 (with portrait) Aikin's View of the Character and Public Services of the late John Howard 1792 (with portrait) James Baldwin Brown's Memoirs of the Public and Private Life of John Howard 2nd edit 1823 (with portraits of Howard and his second wife) Thomas Taylor's Memoirs of Howard 2nd edit 1836 Hepworth Dixon's John Howard 2nd edit 1850 Field's Life of John Howard (with portrait) Field's Correspondence of John Howard Guy's John Howard's Winter's Journey Stoughton's Howard the Philanthropist and his Friends Journal of the Statistical Society xxxvi 1–18 xxxviii 430–7, Lecky's History of England vi 255 61 Gent Mag 1742 p 499 1758 p 243 1790 pt i pp 82 276 9, 287 90 369 416–18 491–2, pt ii pp 685 (with portrait) 713–14, 717 795 1050 1090 1791 pt ii pp 595 893 906, 1793 pt i p 513 Universal Mag lxxxvi 50, 152 164 169 71 (with portrait) 255 64 318–19 Notes and Queries 1st ser iii 142 xi 408 472 4th ser viii 527 ix 94 7th ser viii 203, 240 Brit Mus Cat] G I R B

**HOWARD**, JOHN (1753–1799), mathematician, born in Fort George garrison, near Inverness, in 1753, was son of Ralph Howard, a private soldier, and was brought up by relations in Carlisle Apprenticed in his fourteenth year to his uncle, a cork-cutter, who treated him harshly, he ran away to sea, he afterwards worked as a carpenter, and then as a flax-dresser Having acquired a taste for reading and the elements of mathematics, he opened a school near Carlisle, and, improving himself by study, attracted the attention of Bishop Law, who appointed him master of the Carlisle grammar school, and encouraged him to read for holy orders Abandoning that scheme, Howard became steward to the bishop's son John [q v], when appointed bishop of Clonfert in 1782 In 1786 Howard returned to Carlisle, and resumed school-teaching there till 1794, when he removed to Newcastle-on-Tyne There he rented the school-house built by Dr Charles *Hutton [q v]* in Westgate Street, and gained a fair position as instructor and many friends. He had some local reputation as a versifier. Soon after the appearance of his long-projected work on spherical geometry, his health rapidly declined He died on 26 March 1799, aged 46, at the Leazes, near Newcastle, and was buried in St John's churchyard

When in Carlisle, Howard wrote much for the 'Ladies and Gentlemen's Diaries' His reputation as a mathematician rests mainly on the 'Treatise on Spherical Geometry,' which he published in Newcastle-on-Tyne in 1798 It deals with the maxima and minima of certain lines and areas, and sets a variety of problems When discussing some loci of spherical angles and triangles, and certain lines drawn on spherical and cylindrical surfaces, the author notes many analogies between the properties of lines meeting on the surface of the sphere and those drawn to meet a plane circle The epitaph on Howard's tombstone records 'many other ingenious mathematical and poetical pieces'

[Richardson's Table Book ii 410 Mackenzie's Account of Newcastle on Tyne, ii 350, 465] R E A

**HOWARD**, JOHN ELIOT (1807–1883), quinologist, son of Luke Howard [q v], the meteorologist, was born at Plaistow, Essex, 11 Dec 1807 Throughout his life he was connected with his father's chemical manufactory at Stratford His first paper, a report on the collection of cinchona in the British Museum made by the Spanish botanist Pavon, was published in 1852 In the following year he joined the Pharmaceutical Society, and in 1857 the Linnean Society Being specially interested in quinine he purchased at Madrid, in 1858, the manuscript 'Nueva Quinologia' and the specimens of cinchona belonging to Pavon, employed a botanical artist to illustrate them, and published in 1862 the sumptuous 'Illustrations of the "Nueva Quinologia" of Pavon, and Observations on the Barks described' Howard's second great work, 'The Quinology of the East Indian Plantations,' published in 1869, was the result of his examination of the bark of all the forms of cinchona introduced into India from the Andes by Markham, Spruce, and Cross For this he received the thanks of her majesty's government, and in 1874 was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. Howard took considerable interest in gardening, and especially in hybridisation as bearing upon cultivated cinchonas, and was the author of numerous scientific papers, chiefly on quinology He also gave addresses on both science and revelation at the Victoria Institute, of which he was a vice-president.

He died at his house, Lord's Mead, Tottenham, Middlesex, 22 Nov. 1883, and was buried in Tottenham cemetery. Weddell dedicated to him the genus *Howardia* of the *Cinchonaceæ*. He married Maria, daughter of W. D. Crewdson of Kendal, and left a large family.

Like his father he was a member of the Society of Friends. He published in early life several religious tracts, such as 'The Doctrine of the Inward Life,' 1836; 'Justification by Faith,' 1838; and 'An Address to the Christians of Tottenham,' 1839.

[Trans. Essex Field Club, iv. 8–11, with portrait; Proc. Linn. Soc. 1883–4, p. 35; Gardener's Chronicle, 1883, ii. 701; Royal Society's Cat. iii. 450, vii. 1023.] G. S. B.

**HOWARD, KENNETH ALEXANDER,** first EARL OF EFFINGHAM, of the second creation (1767–1845), born 29 Nov. 1767, was only child of Captain Henry Howard of Arundel, Sussex, by his second wife, Maria, second daughter and co-heiress of Kenneth Mackenzie, viscount Fortrose, eldest son of William, fifth earl of Seaforth. He was descended from Sir William Howard of Lingfield (*d.* 1600), who was second son of William Howard [q. v.], first Baron Howard of Effingham. After acting as page of honour to George III, he was gazetted to an ensigncy in the Coldstream guards, 21 April 1786, and served with his regiment in Flanders from February 1793 to May 1795, being wounded at St. Amand 8 May 1793. He was promoted lieutenant and captain 25 April 1793 (acting as adjutant of his regiment from December 1793 to December 1797), captain-lieutenant and lieutenant-colonel 30 Dec. 1797, and brigade-major to the foot-guards 17 April 1798, in which capacity he served throughout the Irish rebellion of that year and the Duke of York's expedition to Holland in 1799. He was present in every action of the last-named campaign. He was gazetted captain and lieutenant-colonel 25 July 1799, and was connected with the foreign troops in the English service as deputy inspector-general, inspector-general, and commandant of the foreign depôt. This latter office he resigned on being appointed colonel and aide-de-camp to the king, 1 Jan. 1805. He became second major of his regiment 4 Aug. 1808, and major-general 25 July 1810. In January 1811 he joined the army in the Peninsula, being placed in command of a brigade of the first division in succession to Sir William Erskine (*Wellington Supplementary Despatches*, xiii. 544). In the following July he was transferred to the second division, which he commanded as senior officer under Lord Hill till August 1812. In November of that year he was selected to command the 1st brigade of guards in the first division, and was in entire command of that division under Sir J. Hope from June 1813 to the end of the war. He was present at the battles of Fuentes d'Onoro (5 May 1811), Arroyo de Molinos (28 Oct. 1811), and Almaraz (19 May 1812), and was on the two latter occasions specially commended for gallantry in Lord Hill's despatches (*Wellington Despatches*, viii. 381–3, 388, ix. 184–5), and was thanked by the home government (SIDNEY, *Life of Lord Hill*, pp. 199–200). He took continuous part in the operations on the frontier, 1813-14, and received the medal and one clasp for Vittoria and the passage of the Nive. On the conclusion of the war he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Portsmouth, with command of the south-western district. The duties of this post prevented his joining the army in Belgium, but after Waterloo he was placed in command of the first division of the British army during the occupation of Paris, with the local rank of lieutenant-general. On the death of his kinsman Richard, fourth earl of Effingham, 11 Dec. 1816, Howard succeeded as eleventh baron Howard of Effingham, and took his seat in the House of Lords 30 May 1817 (*House of Lords' Journals*, li. p. 243). He resigned his command at Portsmouth on his promotion to the rank of lieutenant-general 12 Aug. 1819. On 24 Oct. 1816 he had been appointed colonel of the 70th regiment, from which, on 30 Jan. 1832, he was transferred to the colonelcy of the 3rd (buffs), and on 10 Jan. 1837 he became full general. He was created K.C.B. 5 Jan. 1815, and G.C.B. 17 March 1820. He was also a commander of the Portuguese order of the Tower and Sword. Howard took no prominent part in politics, but acted generally with the whig party, and in 1820 and 1834 seconded the address at the opening of the session (HANSARD, *Parliamentary Debates*, new ser. i. 17, 3rd ser. xxi. 8). In July 1821 he acted as deputy earl marshal of England for the coronation of George IV. It is said that during the ceremony in Westminster Hall his horse, which had been hired from Astley's circus, displayed a tendency to rear instead of to back, and had to be ignominiously pulled out by its tail (LORD COLCHESTER, *Diary*, iii. 233, but see *Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. vii. 482, viii. 113, 175, 254–5, and Sir W. FRASER'S *Wellington* (1889), pp. 41–4). On 27 Jan. 1837 the earldom of Effingham was revived in his favour. He took his seat as earl in the House of Lords 21 April 1837 (*House of Lords' Journals*, lxix. p. 215). Howard died at Brighton 13 Feb. 1845, and was buried in the family vault at All Saints' Church, Rotherham, Yorkshire, where a

monument was erected to his memory. There is also a memorial tablet to him in the Guards' Chapel, Wellington Barracks, London.

The following portraits of him are preserved at the family seat, Tusmore, Bicester, Oxfordshire: 1. An oil painting by Oliver in aide-de-camp's uniform. 2. A water-colour by Tidy in general's uniform. 3. A water-colour in his robes as deputy earl marshal. There is also a portrait of him in the same dress in Sir George Nayler's 'Ceremonial of the Coronation of George IV,' 1839.

He married, 27 Nov. 1800, Lady Charlotte Primrose, eldest daughter of Neil, third earl of Rosebery, by whom he had five sons and four daughters, and was succeeded by his eldest son, Henry. His widow remarried, 30 April 1858, Thomas Holmes, a scripture reader, of Brighton, and died 17 Sept. 1864.

[Henry Howard's Memorials of the Howard Family, 1834–6, pp. 95–7; Philippart's Royal Military Calendar, 1815, i. 330–1; Wellington Despatches, 1838, vii. 167, xi. 662–3; Wellington Supplementary Despatches, 1860–72, vii. 112, 534, 574, viii. 9, 28–9, 228, 419, 424, 513, 614–15, x. 573, 752, xiii. 567, xiv. 203, 209, 264, 376; Napier's Peninsular War, 1834, vols. iv. v. vi.; Mackinnon's Origin and Services of the Coldstream Guards (1833), ii. 497; Doyle's Official Baronage, 1886, i. 664–5; Gent. Mag. 1845, new ser. xxiii. 429–30; Annual Register, 1845, pp. 243–4; Foster's Peerage, 1883, p. 253; Times, 17 Feb. 1845; Army Lists.] G. F. R. B.

**HOWARD**, LEONARD (1699?–1767), divine, born about 1699, was originally a clerk in the post office. In 1728 he published some absurd 'Verses on the Recovery of the Lord Townshend, humbly inscribed to . . . Sir Robert Walpole,' annexed to a poem on William III (*Craftsman*, 15 June 1728). He took orders, was M.A. probably of some Scottish university, and D.D. by 1745. In 1742 he was curate of the parishes of St. John, Southwark, and St. Botolph, Aldersgate, and chaplain to the Prince of Wales. Three years later he had become vicar of either Bishops or South Tawton, Devonshire, and lecturer of St. Magnus, London Bridge, and of St. James, Garlick Hythe. On 18 July 1749 he was presented by the crown to the rectory of St. George the Martyr, Southwark, which he held with the lectureships of St. Magnus and of St. Margaret, Fish Street. He subsequently was appointed chaplain to the Princess Dowager of Wales. He died on 21 Dec. 1767, aged 68 (*Gent. Mag.* 1767, p. 611), and was buried underneath the communion-table in St. George's Church (Manning and Bray, *Surrey*, iii. 641). Howard was a popular preacher, a pleasant companion, and, though hardly a model pastor, a favourite with his parishioners (*ib.* iii. 646). His improvidence frequently led to his imprisonment in the King's Bench, where he was dubbed poet laureate, and sometimes obtained money as subscriptions to books which he pretended to have in hand.

Howard's best known work is 'A Collection of Letters from the original Manuscripts of many Princes, great Personages and Statesmen. Together with some curious and scarce Tracts and Pieces of Antiquity,' 4to, London, 1753. At the back of the last page is a list of the contents of a second volume, which was announced to be in preparation, but did not appear. This incongruous and ill-arranged compilation was formed with the object of supplying the place of a promised work of a similar kind, the materials for which had been destroyed by fire. Another edition, in two volumes, 'to which are added Memoirs of the unfortunate Prince Anthony the First of Portugal, and the Oeconomy of High-Life,' 4to, London, 1756, is fairly well arranged. Many of the articles are of the highest interest (cf. notice in *Retrospective Review*, new ser. i. 1–16). Besides several sermons, including two preached at assizes, and one delivered before the House of Commons on 'Restoration Day,' 29 May 1753, Howard also published: 1. 'The Newest Manual of Private Devotions. In three parts,' 12mo, London, 1745 (1753, 1760). 2. 'The Royal Bible; or a complete Body of Christian Divinity: containing the Holy Scriptures at large, and a full . . . explanation of all the difficult texts . . . together with critical notes and observations on the whole,' fol., London, 1761. 3. 'The Book of Common Prayer . . . illustrated and explained by a full . . . paraphrase,' 4to, London, 1761. Both 'Bible' and 'Prayer Book' are disfigured by bad plates. 4. 'Miscellaneous Pieces in prose and verse . . . to which are added The Letters, &c. of . . . Henry Hatsell, Esq., deceased; and several Tracts, Poems, &c. of some eminent personages of wit and humour,' 4to, London, 1765. Prefixed is a miserable portrait of Howard. He also 'revised and corrected' a Layman's 'New Companion for the Festivals and Fasts of the Church of England,' 8vo, London, 1761. Howard's literary thefts exposed him to much obloquy, to which he refers in the prefaces to his 'Newest Manual' and 'Collection of Letters.'

[Authorities as above.] G. G.

**HOWARD**, LUKE (1621–1699), quaker, born at Dover on 18 Oct. 1621, was son of a shoemaker. He was apprenticed to his father's trade, and for a time was a strict churchman. On going to London to follow

his trade he joined John Goodwin's congregation in Coleman Street. At the outbreak of the civil war he bought a horse, intending to join the parliamentary army, but failed to get enrolled. He then took service with the garrison in Dover Castle, and there refused to sing psalms 'in rhyme and meter.' The chaplain preached against him, and Samuel Fisher (1605–1665) [q.v.] reasoned with him, but was himself converted. After becoming successively a Brownist, presbyterian, and independent, he joined the baptists, and journeyed to London to be 'dipped' by William Kiffin on a December day when 'ice was in the water.' In March 1655 he again went to London, and was there converted to quakerism by William Caton and John Stubbs. They accompanied him back to Dover to establish a meeting. Howard says in his 'Journal' that he was the 'first receiver of Friends, and his first wife the first baptised person, in Kent.' Under Howard the quakers increased at Dover and attracted many baptists, much controversy following between the sects (Taylor, *Hist. of the English General Baptists*, i. 277). Howard got into trouble by interrupting the preachers at the churches. He often fasted for seven or eight days at a time. At the Restoration he was imprisoned in Dover Castle for three months. On 8 June 1661 he was committed to Westgate prison, Canterbury, for five days; in July following he was sent to Dover Castle for about sixteen months, and on 30 Jan. 1684 he was taken, with seven others, from the meeting, and imprisoned in the same dungeon for fifty-one weeks. Howard died on 7 Oct. 1699. He was twice married, and left a son, Luke, and two daughters, Mary, the wife of John Knott, shoemaker, and Lobdel.

Howard wrote: 1. 'A few plain Words of Instruction given forth as moved of the Lord . . .,' &c., 4to, London, 1658. 2. 'The Devils Bow Unstringed, or some of Thomas Danson's Lyes made manifest,' an answer to two pamphlets by Thomas Danson [q. v.], 4to, London, 1659. 3. 'A Warning from the Lord unto the Rulers of Dover,' 4to, London, 1661. 4. 'A Looking-Glass for Baptists, being a short Narrative of their Root and Rice in Kent,' against Richard Hobbs, pastor of the baptists in Dover, 4to, 1672; reprinted with 5. 'The Seat of the Scorner thrown down: or Richard Hobbs his folly, envy, and lyes in his late Reply to my Book, called "A Looking-Glass, &c.," manifested and rebuked. . . . With a few Queries to the said R. Hobbs. To which is added a further answer by T. R.' (i.e. the 'Water Baptist,' by Thomas Rudyard), 4to, 1673. 6. 'A Testimony concerning Samuel Fisher' (in Fisher's collected 'Works,' 1679). 7. 'A Testimony concerning George Fox' (in Fox's 'Gospel Truth demonstrated,' 1706). Most of his tracts are to be found in 'Love and Truth in Plainness manifested: being a Collection of the several writings, faithful testimonies, and Christian epistles of . . . Luke Howard,' &c., 8vo, London, 1704, to which is prefixed his 'Journal,' penned shortly before his death.

[Journal as above; Smith's Cat. of Friends' Books, pp. 978–80, Smith's Bibliotheca Anti-Quakeriana, pp. 141, 231–2.] G. G.

**HOWARD**, LUKE (1772–1864), one of the founders of the science of meteorology, was born in London on 28 Nov. 1772. His father, Robert Howard, a manufacturer of iron and tin goods, accumulated considerable wealth. He was especially known as the chief introducer of the Argand lamp. A member of the Society of Friends, he wrote 'A few words on Corn and Quakers,' 1800 (4 editions), in that year. From his eighth to his fifteenth year Luke, who was a Friend, like his parents, was at a private school at Burford in Oxfordshire, where (he thought in later life) he learned too much Latin grammar and too little of anything else. At fourteen he was bound apprentice to Olive Sims, a retail chemist, of Stockport. During his apprenticeship he taught himself after business hours, French, botany, and scientific chemistry. In chemistry he was deeply impressed by the works of Lavoisier and his fellow-labourers.

In 1793 Howard commenced business as a chemist in London, near Temple Bar. From 1796 until 1803 he was in partnership, as a wholesale and retail chemist, with William Allen (1770–1843) [q. v.] Howard removed to Plaistow in Essex in order to take charge of the manufacturing department of the concern. After the withdrawal of Allen, the chemical works were removed to Stratford (*c.* 1805), and in 1812 Howard changed his private residence to Tottenham, at which place or on his estate at Ackworth in Yorkshire he spent the remainder of his life.

Botany was for some time one of Howard's favourite pursuits. On 4 March 1800 he read a paper before the Linnean Society entitled 'Account of a Microscopical Investigation of several Species of Pollen, with Remarks and Questions on the Structure and use of that part of Vegetables' (printed in Linnean Society's *Transactions*, vol. vi.) The paper shows close observation, and the questions at the end suggest lines of inquiry subsequently pursued with success by others. But 'from the first,' he wrote to Goethe, 'my real *penchant* was towards meteorology. I had fixed in my memory at school one of

the modifications which I had settled for the clouds; had proved the expansion of water in freezing, and was much interested by the remarkable summer haze and aurora borealis *of 1783' (Goethe, Sämmtliche Werke,* v. *409–12, ed. Paris, 1836; the above quotation* is from the slightly different draft found among Howard's manuscripts). The appearances here alluded to are mentioned in Cowper's 'Task' and in White's 'Natural History of Selborne.' Howard further records how he 'witnessed the passage from north to south of the stupendous meteor of that year (1783), which travelled, as I conceive, from some part of Iceland to the north of Italy.'

Soon after Howard's settlement at Plaistow he seems to have first methodically studied the shapes of the clouds and the laws of their change. His essay 'On the Modifications of Clouds' he communicated about 1802 to the Askesian Society, a little philosophical club to which both he and Allen belonged. This essay, which was reprinted in his larger work, 'The Climate of London,' gave him his scientific fame. It applies the method of Linnæus to the varying forms of the clouds. The author defines their three chief modifications, which he names Cirrus, Cumulus, and Stratus, and four intermediate or compound modifications, the best known of which is the Nimbus or rain-cloud. These names have been generally adopted by meteorologists.

In 1806 Howard began to keep a meteorological register, and published the result of his observations in his 'Climate of London' (1818–20). In 1833 a second edition of this work brought down the observations to 1830. Howard's instruments were, from a modern point of view, rude and insufficient; but for the early years of the century his are almost the only observations that have been preserved.

In 1821 Howard was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. Three later books on meteorology did not attract much notice. It remained for younger men (especially under the powerful influence of Humboldt's writings) to perfect the system of observations, and by the aid of the electric telegraph to turn the science to practical account by issuing warnings of approaching storms.

Howard devoted much of his leisure to philanthropic or religious work. He wrote tracts against profane swearing (1811) and on temperance, and the proper treatment of animals, and he edited 'The Yorkshireman, a religious and literary Journal, by a Friend,' from 1833 to 1837 (5 vols. 8vo). As a member of the committee of the Bible Society, he plunged deeply into the controversy regarding the circulation of the Apocrypha, advocating its inclusion in copies of the scriptures printed for distribution in Roman catholic countries, and publishing English translations of the Apocrypha from the Vulgate (*4 vols. 1827–9*). He was a zealous worker in the anti-slavery cause, and he actively aided the movement for the relief of the German peasants in the districts ravaged by the Napoleonic wars after the retreat from Moscow. He visited Germany to superintend the distribution of the funds raised by himself and his friends, and he received from the kings of Prussia and Saxony and the free city of Magdeburg generous acknowledgments of his exertions.

In 1822 he was engaged in an interesting correspondence with Goethe. The German poet had studied some of Howard's meteorological works, and desired to know something of his personal history. Howard replied with an autobiographical sketch. Goethe in return sent a short poem entitled 'Howard's Ehrengedachtniss,' and a description in verse of the chief cloud-forms according to his correspondent's classification. Howard also maintained a lifelong friendship and correspondence with John Dalton [q. v.]

In 1796 Howard married Mariabella, daughter of John Eliot of London, who published, among other works, 'The Young Servant's own Book,' 1827 (4th edition, 1857). After the death of his wife in 1852, Howard lived with his eldest son, Robert, at Bruce Grove, Tottenham. Here he died, in the ninety-second year of his age, on 21 March 1864. Another son, John Eliot Howard, is separately noticed.

Howard's chief works are: 1. 'The Climate of London, deduced from Meteorological Observations,' &c., 2 vols. London, 1818–20, 8vo; 2nd edit., enlarged and continued to 1830, 3 vols., London, 1833, 8vo. 2. 'Essay on the Modifications of Clouds,' London, 1832, 8vo; 3rd edit., London, 1865, 4to. 3. 'Seven Lectures on Meteorology,' Pontefract, 1837, 8vo. 4. 'A Cycle of Eighteen Years in the Seasons of Britain . . . from Meteorological Observations,' London, 1842, 8vo. 5. 'Barometrographia: Twenty Years' Variation of the Barometer in . . . Britain, exhibited in autographic curves,' advocating the theory of a nineteen years' cycle, London, 1847, fol. 6. 'Papers on Meteorology,' &c., London, 1854, 4to.

[Authorities cited; Private information; Smith's Cat. of Friends' Books.] T. H–N.

**HOWARD, PHILIP, first Earl of Arundel** of the Howard family (1557–1595), was eldest son of Thomas Howard III, fourth duke of Norfolk [q.v.], by his wife Lady

Mary, daughter and heiress of Henry Fitzalan, twelfth earl of Arundel [q. v.] He was born at Arundel House, London, on 28 June 1557, and his mother died two months after his birth. King Philip was one of his godfathers, and the child was regarded as heir to two of the greatest families in England. In youth he was known by the courtesy title of Earl of Surrey. His education was committed to Gregory Martin, fellow of St. John's College, Oxford, who was inclined to the old religion, and ultimately left England for Douay. In 1569, at the age of twelve, he was formally betrothed to his father's ward, Anne Dacre, one of the three coheiresses of Thomas, lord Dacre of Gilsland, a child of the same age with himself, and the marriage was solemnised in 1571. Next year his father was executed for high treason, and before his death committed to his eldest son the care of his younger brothers and their betrothed wives (see HOWARD, LORD WILLIAM, 1563-1640; WRIGHT, *Queen Elizabeth and her Times*, i. 402, &c.) In accordance with his father's wishes he went to Cambridge, where he passed his time in dissipation, which, however, did not prevent the university from honouring a young man of such high position with the degree of M.A. without requiring the usual exercises in November 1576 (COOPER, *Athenæ Cantabr.* ii. 188). On his return to London, Surrey plunged into all the gaieties of life at court. He left his young wife unheeded in the country, because the queen did not like her favourites to be married. His reckless manner of life gave great concern to his maternal grandfather, the Earl of Arundel, and he ran into debt by his extravagance and by the entertainment which he gave to the queen at Kenninghall in 1578 (NICHOLS, *Progresses of Elizabeth*, ii. 130, 198). He was, however, disappointed in his attempts to become a royal favourite, and was probably weary of his profligate life, when the death of the Earl of Arundel, in February 1580, brought him face to face with his responsibilities. He succeeded to the earldom of Arundel by right of his mother, and Lord Lumley made over to him his life interest in the castle and honour of Arundel. His claim, however, was questioned, and the matter was before the council, who decided in his favour. But he was not restored in blood till 18 March 1581 (*Lords' Journals*, ii. 54).

Arundel felt that his prospects of success at court were small, and turned to domestic life. His wife was a woman of strong character, and of a religious disposition, and her influence soon made itself felt upon her husband. It is said that Arundel was much moved by the arguments used by Campion in dispute with the Anglican divines in September 1581. At all events, the increasing seriousness of his thoughts led him in the direction of Romanism, which his wife openly professed in 1582. She was consequently committed by Elizabeth's orders to the care of Sir Thomas Shirley of Wiston, Sussex, by whom she was guarded for a year, during which time her first child Elizabeth was born. Arundel was now regarded with suspicion. Parsons speaks of an attempt in 1582 'to draw the Earls of Arundel and Northumberland to join with the Duke of Guise for the delivery of the Queen of Scots' (KNOX, *Letters of Cardinal Allen*, 392 *n.*) In consequence of these suspicions, the queen paid Arundel a visit at his London house in 1583, and soon afterwards sent him a message that he was to consider himself a prisoner there. An attempt was made to implicate him in Throgmorton's plot, and he was subject to many interrogatories. This harsh treatment only had the result of driving Arundel to seek the consolations of religion, and in September 1584 he was received into the Roman church by Father William Weston, and henceforth dedicated all his energies to the service of his new religious belief. At first he tried to dissemble, and accompanied the queen to church, but invented excuses for absenting himself from the service. But he soon found the strain upon his conscience to be too great, and in April 1585 attempted to flee from England. He embarked on a ship at Littlehampton in Sussex, leaving behind him a letter to the queen explaining the motives of his departure. His movements, however, were carefully watched, and no sooner was his ship in the Channel than it was boarded and he was brought back. He was committed to the Tower on 25 April 1585, and was arraigned before the Star-chamber on the charges of being a Romanist, fleeing from England without the queen's leave, intriguing with Allen and Parsons, and claiming the title of Duke of Norfolk. On these grounds he was condemned, in May 1586, to pay a fine of 10,000*l.* and be imprisoned during the queen's pleasure. He remained in the Tower for the rest of his life, while his wife lived in comparative poverty. His only son Thomas was born, but he was not allowed to see his wife or child. Arundel and his wife were reckoned on by the foreign plotters as helpers (*Burghley Papers*, ii. 489, 493), and Arundel, had he left England, would have been a dangerous centre for the queen's enemies. But the exceptional severity with which he was treated can only be accounted for by strong personal dislike on the queen's part, carefully

fostered by powerful enemies. Elizabeth's pride was hurt by Arundel's constancy, and she had no sympathy with conscientious convictions. She felt personally aggrieved that one of her nobles should venture openly to take up opinions of which she disapproved.

In the Tower Arundel was subjected to much persecution, until at last a definite charge was produced against him. In 1588 some other Romanists confined in the Tower, among whom was a priest, William Bennet, contrived to meet together secretly for mass. When the Spanish Armada was expected, Arundel suggested that they should spend twenty-four hours continuously in prayer, and this was done. Arundel was accused of praying for the success of the Spaniards, and Bennet was induced by threats of torture to confess that Arundel moved him to say a mass for that purpose. Bennet, in a letter to Arundel, afterwards said that he 'confessed everything that seemed to content their humour,' and asked pardon for his cowardice. Arundel was brought to trial for high treason on 14 April 1589, and irritated the authorities by his magnificent attire and lofty bearing. He denied the mass for the success of Spain, and explained the prayer as being for personal safety, as the rumour was that the London mob projected the murder of all Romanists. He was found guilty, and was condemned to death. The sentence, however, was not carried out, but he was allowed to linger in the Tower, not knowing that he might not be executed at any moment. He spent his time in pious exercises, and practised rigorous asceticism. He was taken ill after dinner in August 1595, and it is not surprising that his illness was attributed to poison, though there is no ground for the supposition. He begged to be allowed to see his wife and children before he died, and received an answer that if he would once go to church he should be liberated and his estates restored. But he refused the condition, and died, without the consolation of seeing his family, on 19 Oct. 1595. He was buried in the chapel of the Tower, whence his bones were conveyed to Arundel in 1624. His only son, Thomas Howard, second earl of Arundel (1586–1646), is separately noticed. His daughter Elizabeth died unmarried in 1600.

Arundel is described as 'a very tall man, somewhat swarth-coloured.' He was gifted with extraordinary power of memory, and was quick-witted. When his misfortunes began he developed all the qualities of a religious devotee. In the Tower he translated 'An Epistle of Jesus Christ to the Faithful Soule,' by Johann Justus (Antwerp, 1595; republished, London, 1871), and also left in manuscript three treatises 'On the Excellence and Utility of Virtue.' There are portraits of him by Zucchero at Castle Howard, Naworth, and Greystock. An engraving is in Lodge's 'Portraits.'

[His life, and also that of his wife, written to show their religious fortitude by a contemporary, probably Lady Arundel's confessor, were edited by the Duke of Norfolk, The Lives of Philip Howard, Earl of Arundel, and of Anne Dacres his Wife, 1857; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 276; Collins's Peerage, i. 108–12; Doyle's Official Baronage, i. 84; Camden's Annals of Elizabeth; Howell's State Trials, i. 1250, &c.; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabrigienses, ii. 187–91; Morris's Troubles of our Catholic Forefathers, ii. 83, &c.; Howard's Memorials of the Howards; Tierney's Hist. of Arundel, p. 357, &c.; Gillow's Dict. of the English Catholics, i. 65–7; Cornelius à Lapide's Preface to Commentary on St. Paul's Epistles.] M. C.

**HOWARD, PHILIP THOMAS** (1629–1694), the cardinal of Norfolk, born 21 Sept. 1629 at Arundel House in the parish of St. Clement Danes, London, was third son of Henry Frederick Howard, third earl of Arundel [q. v.], by Elizabeth Stuart, eldest daughter of Esme, lord d'Aubigny, afterwards Duke of Richmond and Lennox. He had several private tutors, some of whom were protestants, but he was brought up in the Roman catholic religion. On 4 July 1640 he, together with his brothers Thomas and Henry, was admitted a fellow-commoner of St. John's College, Cambridge, but their residence in the university was brief. They were sent to be educated at Utrecht, where, in 1641, their grandfather, Thomas Howard, earl of Arundel and Surrey [q. v.], visited them. They afterwards removed to Antwerp, where Philip resolved to devote his life to the service of religion. To this his grandfather, who had conformed to the English church, strongly objected, and he was sent with his brothers on a long tour through Germany, France, and Italy (cf. Evelyn, *Diary*, ii. 263). At Milan Philip became acquainted with John Baptist Hacket [q. v.], an Irish Dominican friar, and going with Hacket to the house of the Dominicans at Cremona received the habit 28 June 1645, assuming in religion the name of Thomas. The Earl of Arundel believed that his grandson had been unduly influenced; and begged Sir Kenelm Digby, who had just arrived in Rome, to appeal to Pope Innocent X. By the pope's order Philip was removed on 26 July to the palace of Cesare Monti, cardinal archbishop of Milan, who allowed him to be transferred to the convent of S. Maria delle Grazie in that city. The Howard family persevered in their

efforts to force him to leave the order, and the pope referred the matter to the congregation *de propagandâ fide*. Philip was summoned to Rome in September 1645, and placed first in the Dominican convent of St. Sixtus, and afterwards at La Chiesa Nuova, under the care of the Oratorian fathers, who, at the end of five months, declared that he had a true vocation for the religious state. The pope took the same view after examining Philip at a private audience. Accordingly, on 19 Oct. 1646, Philip signed his solemn profession as a Dominican in the convent of S. Clemente, Rome (PALMER, *Obituary Notices of the Friar-Preachers*, p. 5).

From Rome he was sent to the Dominican convent of La Sanità at Naples, where he studied diligently for four years. He attended the general chapter held at Rome in June 1650, and was selected from among the students to deliver a Latin oration, in which he contended that the Dominican order might be rendered more efficient in restoring England to catholic unity. He finished his studies at the convent of Rennes in Brittany, and in 1652 was ordained priest by papal dispensation, as he was only in his twenty-third year. In 1654 he went to Paris, and in 1655 to Belgium, whence he came to England. He stayed here many months, and from his own resources and the contributions of friends raised about 1,600*l.* towards founding an exclusively English convent or college on the continent. On his return he purchased the church and house of Holy Cross at Bornhem, in East Flanders. He was appointed the first prior of the new community on 15 Dec. 1657.

Howard was highly esteemed by Charles II, who, after Oliver Cromwell's death, despatched him about May 1659 on a secret mission to England in aid of the royal cause. On his arrival Howard discovered that Father Richard Rookwood, a Carthusian monk, who was originally joined with him in the commission, had treacherously given to the Protector Richard Cromwell information which led to the suppression of Sir George Booth's rising in Cheshire. An order was issued for Howard's arrest, but he sought refuge in the household of the ambassador from Poland, who was leaving the country, and who smuggled him away to the continent with his suite, in the disguise of a Polish servant. He made his way to Bornhem, and established in the convent there a college for the education of young Englishmen. Soon after the Restoration he followed Charles II to London, and for nearly two years he was actively engaged in promoting the marriage treaties with Spain and Portugal. On 21 May 1662 Charles was privately married to Catherine of Braganza [q. v.], in the presence of Howard and five other witnesses, according to the catholic rite. Howard was nominated first chaplain to the queen, and took up his residence at the English court, though he paid periodical visits to his convent at Bornhem. On 1 Aug. 1662 he and his brothers dined with Evelyn (*Diary*, ii. 148). In 1665 Howard succeeded his uncle, Lord Ludovick d'Aubigny, in the office of grand-almoner to the queen. He now had charge of her majesty's oratory at Whitehall, with a yearly salary of 500*l.*, a like sum for his table, and 100*l.* for the requirements of the oratory, and was provided with a state apartment. He was popular at the English court, and on account of his liberal charities was known as 'the common father of the poor.' He alone was allowed to appear in public habited as an ecclesiastic, and by dispensation he wore the dress of a French abbé. Pepys visited him at St. James's Palace 23 Jan. 1666–7 with Lord Brouncker; found him to be 'a good-natured gentleman;' discussed church music with him, and was shown by him over 'the new monastery,' both 'talking merrily' about the difference in our religion' (PEPYS, *Diary*, iii. 47–9).

Previously to his settlement in England he obtained from the master-general (3 April 1660) leave to restore to the English province the second order of the rule of St. Dominic by erecting in Belgium a convent for religious women. Accordingly, his cousin, Antonia Howard, was clothed by him in the habit of the order in the nunnery at Tempsche, near Bornhem, and he shortly afterwards purchased for her the convent of Vilvorde in South Brabant. This establishment he removed to Brussels in 1690. In 1660 he was appointed prior of Bornhem for another triennial period, and in the same year he was made vicar-general of the English province. After his second priorship terminated he continued his jurisdiction over the convent, as his brethren would not elect any one else in his place. He was created a master of theology 7 March 1661–2. He assisted at the congress held at Breda in June 1667.

In 1669 the holy see determined to appoint Howard vicar-apostolic of England, with a see *in partibus*. Dr. Richard Smith, the second vicar-apostolic of all England, had died in 1655, but no successor had been appointed since. The English chapter now approved the selection of Howard, but resolved, on grounds of political expediency, 'that under no pretence or palliation whatever the words *vicarius apostolicus* be admitted;' that the bishop should have ordinary

jurisdiction, and that the right of the old English chapters to choose their bishop and chapter-men should be respected by the court of Rome (SERGEANT, *Account of the Chapter*, ed. Turnbull, p. 94). In consequence of the report of the Abbate Claudius Agretti, who had been sent to England to examine the question, the propaganda resolved on 9 Sept. 1670 to give the English vicariate to Howard, but it was not until 26 April 1672 that another decree, passed in a 'particular congregation,' received the sanction of the pope. The briefs were then issued, and sent to the internuncio at Brussels, who was instructed to deliver them at his discretion. That for Howard's see *in partibus* was dated 16 May, and in it he was styled bishop-elect of Helenopolis. In April 1672 the chapter of England had again resolved 'that the name of vicar-apostolic be not admitted.' The second brief granting Howard the vicariate consequently contained a clause that the bishop-elect was to promise that he would not recognise the 'chapter of England' by word or deed. In an audience held on the 24th of the following August the pope was informed that the king, in the catholic interest, demanded the suspension of Howard's briefs. Consequently they were not published, and the bishop-elect was not consecrated (BRADY, *Episcopal Succession*, iii. 129).

His proselytising zeal and the part he took in promoting the declaration of indulgence rendered Howard particularly odious to the protestant party. Eventually he was charged by the dean and chapter of Windsor with authorising the insertion in some books of devotion of the pontifical bulls of indulgence granted to the recitation of the rosary. Under the penal laws the offence amounted to high treason. Howard pleaded in vain that he had only followed the example of the Capuchin chaplains of Queen Henrietta Maria. Popular feeling ran high against him, and he sought an asylum at Bornhem, where he arrived in September 1674, and resumed his duties as prior. On 27 May 1675 he was created a cardinal-priest by Clement X, mainly owing to the influence of his old friend John Baptist Hacket, now the pope's confessor. Soon afterwards Howard left for Rome. Among the distinguished company who attended him were his uncle William Howard, viscount Stafford [q. v.], Lord Thomas Howard, his nephew, and John Leyburn, president of the English College of Douay, his secretary and auditor. For defraying the expenses of this journey he had 'the assistance of the pope, and not of King Charles II and Queen Catherine, as the common report then went' (WOOD, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss; TIERNEY, *Hist. of Arundel*, p. 532). The hat was placed on his head by the pope, and he took the title of S. Cecilia trans Tyberim, which after the death of the cardinal de Retz, in 1679, he changed for that of S. Maria super Minervam. Clement X declared him, 23 March 1675–6, assistant of the four congregations, of bishops and regulars, of the council of Trent, of the propaganda, and of sacred rites. Innocent XI afterwards placed him on the congregation of relics. He was commonly called the cardinal of Norfolk, or the cardinal of England (DODD, *Church Hist.* iii. 446).

Howard was charged with complicity in the 'Popish plot.' Oates swore that in a congregation of the propaganda held about December 1677, Innocent XI had declared all the dominions of the king of England to be part of St. Peter's patrimony, and to be forfeited through the heresy of the prince and people, and that Howard was to take possession of England in the name of his holiness. Oates also swore he had seen a papal bull, by which the archbishopric of Canterbury was given to Howard, with an augmentation of forty thousand crowns a year to maintain his legatine dignity. The cardinal was consequently impeached for high treason, but he was at Rome and beyond the reach of danger.

At the request of Charles II, Pope Innocent XI nominated him cardinal protector of England and Scotland, in succession to Cardinal Francesco Barberini, who died in 1679. In this capacity he was the chief counsellor of the holy see in matters relating to Great Britain. He addressed an admirable epistle on 7 April 1684 to the clergy of the two countries, particularly recommending to them the 'Institutum clericorum in communi viventium' which had been established in Germany. It flourished in England for a few years, but was dissolved in consequence of misunderstandings between the members and the rest of the secular clergy, and its funds were devoted to the establishment of the 'common purse,' or secular clergy fund, which still exists. Under Howard's direction the fine new buildings of the English College at Rome and his own adjoining palace were completed in 1685 from the designs of Legenda and Carlo Fontana. He used his palace only on state occasions, for though he had a pension of ten thousand scudi (about 2,250*l.*) from the pope, and apartments in the Vatican, he chose to lead the simple life of a friar in the convent of S. Sabina. He seconded the efforts of the English clergy to secure episcopal government, and at length in 1685 a vicar-apostolic

was appointed, and in 1687 England was divided by Innocent XI into four ecclesiastical districts, over which vicars-apostolic were appointed to preside [see GIFFARD, BONAVENTURE]. Howard was made archpriest of S. Maria Maggiore in 1689, and retained that dignity until his death. Among his friends were the three sons of John Dryden, the youngest of whom, Thomas, joined the Dominican order by his advice.

He viewed with dismay the reckless policy pursued by James II, and his alarm was shared by Innocent XI. Every letter which Howard sent from the Vatican to Whitehall 'recommended patience, moderation, and respect for the prejudices of the English people' (MACAULAY, *Hist. of England*, ch. iv.) Burnet visited Rome in August 1685, before James had entered on his violent policy, and he was treated by the cardinal 'with great freedom.' The cardinal told him (*Own Time*, ed. 1724, i. 66) 'that all the advices writ over from thence to England were for slow, calm, and moderate courses. He said he wished he was at liberty to show me the copies of them. But he saw violent courses were more acceptable, and would probably be followed. And he added that these were the production of England, far different from the counsels of Rome.' But in December 1687 Luttrell mentions a rumour that Howard was to be appointed the king's almoner. When the birth of James Francis Edward, prince of Wales (10 June 1688), was announced at Rome, Howard gave a feast, in which an ox was roasted whole, being stuffed with lambs, fowls, and provisions of all kinds. The incident is commemorated in a scarce print by Vesterhout, entitled 'Il Bue Arrostito.'

After the revolution Howard's direct intercourse with England was cut off. In June 1693 he is said to have obtained a papal brief to send to England exhorting the catholics there to remain firm to James II (LUTTRELL, iii. 108). He died at Rome on 17 June 1694, aged 63, having lived just long enough to see his province restored lastingly, and as fully as the circumstances of the age permitted. He was interred in his titular church, S. Maria sopra Minerva, under a plain slab of white marble, which bears the Howard arms and an epitaph (see the inscription in *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. i. 26).

His portrait by Rubens was formerly at Lord Spencer's seat at Wimbledon (WALPOLE, *Anecd. of Painting*, ed. 1767, ii. 94). There is a portrait of him in the monastery of the Minerva at Rome; another in the picture gallery at Oxford; a full-length, by Carlo Maratti, at Castle Howard; a half-length, in a square scarlet cap, at Worksop Manor; a similar portrait at Greystoke Castle; and a miniature, painted in oil on copper by an unknown artist, in the National Portrait Gallery. Portraits of him have been engraved by N. Noblin; by J. Van der Bruggen, from a painting by Duchatel (one of the finest engravings); by Nicolo Byle; by A. Clouet, in 'Vitæ Pontif. et Cardinalium,' 2 vols. fol. Rome, 1751; by Zucchi; by Poilly; and in the 'Laity's Directory,' 1809, from a large portrait painted at Rome by H. Tilson in 1687. A medal, with his portrait on the obverse, is engraved in Mudie's 'English Medals.'

[The principal authority is the valuable Life of Philip Thomas Howard, O.P., Cardinal of Norfolk, by Father Charles Ferrers Raymund Palmer, O.P., London, 1867, 8vo, based mainly on original records in the archives of the English Dominican friars; consult also Brady's Episcopal Succession, iii. 531; Gillow's Dict. of English Catholics; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 445; Stothart's Catholic Mission in Scotland, p. 197; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 622; Godwin, De Præsulibus (Richardson), ii. 798; Collins's Peerage, 1779, i. 126; Gent. Mag. vol. xciii. pt. i. p. 412; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, 5th edit. v. 89; Scharf's Cat. of Nat. Portrait Gallery, 1888, p. 232; Sir T. Browne's Works (Wilkin), i. 47; Husenbeth's English Colleges on the Continent, pp. 41, 94; Pepys's Diary, 23 Jan. 1666–1667; Evelyn's Diary (Bray), i. 365, ii. 45; Evelyn's Sylva, 1776, p. 394; Howard's Indication of Memorials of the Howard Family, pp. 37–39; Archæological Journal, xii. 65; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. viii. 53, 75; Cat. of Dawson Turner's MSS. p. 27; Dublin Review, new ser. xi. 275; Secretan's Life of Robert Nelson, pp. 23, 36; Pennant's Journey from Dover to the Isle of Wight, p. 99; Strickland's Queens of England, 1851, v. 651, 654; Tierney's Hist. of Arundel, pp. 480, 511, 522, 530; Birch MSS. 4274, f. 158; Addit. MSS. 5848 p. 46, 5850 p. 186, 5872 f. 3 *b*, 15908 ff. 18–26, 20846 f. 346, 23720 ff. 25, 29, 42, 28225 ff. 146, 368, 28226 f. 11.] T. C.

**HOWARD, RALPH, M.D.** (1638–1710), professor of physic at Dublin, born in 1638, was only son of John Howard (*d.* 1643) of Shelton, co. Wicklow, Ireland, by his wife Dorothea Hasels (*d.* 1684). He was educated in the university of Dublin, and proceeded M.D. in 1667. He succeeded Dr. John Margetson in 1670 as regius professor of physic in that university, and held the chair until his death. He left Ireland in 1688, and was attainted by James II's parliament in 1689, while his estate in co. Wicklow was handed over to one Hacket, who entertained James at Shelton after the battle of the Boyne. Howard subsequently returned to Dublin and recovered his property. He died on 8 Aug. 1710. He married on 16 July 1668 Catherine,

eldest daughter of Roger Sotheby, M P for *Wicklow city, and by her had three sons* Hugh [q v ], Robert (see below), and William (M P for Dublin city from 1727 till his death in the next year), and three daughters

HOWARD, ROBERT (1683–1740), bishop of Elphin, was Ralph Howard's second son He obtained a fellowship in Trinity College, Dublin, in 1703, became dean of Aidagh in 1722, was consecrated to the see of Killala in 1726, and in 1729 was translated to that of Elphin In 1728 he succeeded his elder brother William in the estate of Shelton Abbey, co Wicklow In 1737 he brought thither the works of art which he inherited from his brother Hugh He died in April 1740 He published six single sermons, preached on public occasions

HOWARD, RALPH, VISCOUNT WICKLOW (*d* 1786), eldest son of the bishop, was sheriff of co Wicklow 1749, and of co Carlow 1754, in 1761 and 1768 was elected M P for both co Wicklow and the borough of St Johnstown, in May 1770 was sworn of the privy council, on 12 July 1776 was raised to the Irish peerage as Baron Clonmore of Clonmore Castle, co Carlow, and on 23 June 1785 was promoted to be Viscount Wicklow He died on 26 June 1786 His widow, Alice, daughter and sole heiress of William Forward of Castle Forward, co Donegal, was created Countess of Wicklow in her own right 20 Dec 1793 She died on 7 March 1807 Her son Robert succeeded her as Earl of Wicklow, and sat as a representative peer in the united parliament of 1801 The present and seventh earl (*b* 1877) is his great-grandnephew

[Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, ed Archdall, vi 85, under Wicklow, Foster's Peerage, under 'Wicklow, Todd's Cat of Dublin Graduates, Dublin University Calendar, Cotton's Fasti Eccles Hib iii 188, iv 75, Cat Library, Trinity College, Dublin] W R–L

**HOWARD**, RICHARD BARON (1807–1848), physician, son of Charles Howard of Hull and his wife Mary Baron of Manchester, was born at Melbourne, East Riding of Yorkshire, on 18 Oct 1807 He was educated at Northallerton, and in 1823 removed to Edinburgh, where he obtained a surgeon's diploma In 1829 he became a licentiate of the Apothecaries' Society in London, and took the degree of M D at Edinburgh His thesis was entitled 'De Hydrocephalo Acuto' From 1829 to 1833 he was physician's clerk in the Manchester Infirmary, and from 1833 until February 1838 acted as medical officer at the Manchester workhouse, subsequently holding the office of physician to the Ardwick and Ancoats Dispensary in the same town During this time his work had been mainly among the poor, and his deep interest in their condition led him in 1839 to publish 'An Inquiry into the Morbid Effects of Deficiency of Food, chiefly with reference to their occurrence amongst the Destitute Poor.' In the following year, at the invitation of the poor-law commissioners, he wrote a 'Report upon the prevalence of Disease arising from Contagion, Malaria, and certain other Physical Causes amongst the Labouring Classes in Manchester' At a later period he wrote on the same subject in J. Adshead's pamphlet on the state of the working classes in Manchester. In 1842, on being appointed physician to the infirmary, he printed 'An Address delivered to the Pupils,' &c. His other appointments were those of physician at Haydock Lodge Lunatic Asylum and lecturer at the Manchester College of Medicine. He had an extensive connection with the scientific societies of the town, where he was warmly esteemed as a lecturer, practitioner, and philanthropist. He died at his father's house at York on 9 April 1848, after a painful illness, and was buried in the neighbouring cemetery.

[Brit and For Medico-Chirurgical Review, quoted in Gent Mag, September 1848, p 323, S Hibbert-Ware's Life and Corresp p 451] C W S.

**HOWARD**, SIR ROBERT (1585–1653), politician, born in 1585, was fifth son of Thomas Howard, first earl of Suffolk [q v ], by his second wife, Catherine He was uncle of his namesake, the historian and poet [see HOWARD, SIR ROBERT, 1626–1698], and brother of Theophilus, second earl of Suffolk [q v ], and of Edward, first lord Howard of Escrick [q v ] Robert and his younger brother William (1600–1672) were made knights of the Bath 4 Nov. 1616, when Prince Charles, afterwards Charles I, was created Prince of Wales (HOWARD, *Family Memorials*, fol.) After death of an elder brother, Sir Charles Howard of Clun, in connection with whose estate he was granted letters of administration 21 June 1626, Howard succeeded to the property of Clun Castle, Shropshire, as heir of entail under the settlement of his great-uncle, the Earl of Nottingham. In 1624 he became notorious by his intrigue with Frances, viscountess Purbeck, the proceedings connected with which increased the unpopularity of the Star-chamber The lady, daughter of Sir Edward Coke [q v.], had been forced into a marriage with Sir John Villiers, first viscount Purbeck, brother of George Villiers, first duke of Buckingham. After living some time apart from her husband she was privately delivered, on 19 Oct. 1624, of a son, baptised at Cripplegate under the name of

'Robert Wright,' of which Howard was the reputed father. Buckingham had the pair cited before the high commission court (Star-chamber), 19 Feb. 1625 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1623–5, pp. 471–2, 474, 478–9). Howard was committed a close prisoner to the Fleet (*ib.* p. 497). He was publicly excommunicated at Paul's Cross for refusing to answer questions on oath, 23 March 1625 (*ib.* p. 507); but he appears to have been pardoned at the coronation of Charles I. Lady Purbeck was sentenced to a fine of five hundred marks, to be imprisoned during the pleasure of the high commission court, and to do penance at the Savoy. She evaded the penalties by escaping to France. When the storm was over she returned to England. On the allegation that she then lived with Howard at his house in Shropshire, and had other children by him, the Star-chamber proceedings were afterwards renewed. In April 1635 Howard, for not producing Lady Purbeck as ordered, was committed a close prisoner to the Fleet, without use of pen, ink, or paper for three months. He was then enjoined to keep from her company, and enlarged on giving a bond for 2,000*l.*, and finding a surety in 1,500*l.* for his personal appearance within twenty-four hours if called upon (*ib.* p. 1635). Howard was returned to parliament as member for the borough of Bishops Castle, Shropshire, on 21 Jan. 1623–4, and was re-elected in 1625, 1626, 1628, and to both the Short and Long parliaments in 1640. At the opening of the last parliament in 1640, the Star-chamber proceedings were brought before the House of Commons on a question of privilege. The proceedings against him were declared illegal. A sum of 1,000*l.* was voted to Howard in compensation for false imprisonment, and a fine of 500*l.* was imposed on Archbishop Laud, the president of the high commission court, and one of 250*l.* on each of his legal assistants, Sir Henry Martin and Sir Edward Lambe (*Commons' Journals*, i. 820–70; *Lords' Journals*, iv. ff. 106, 113, 114, 117). Laud complains in his memoirs that he had to sell some of his plate to pay the fine. Lady Purbeck died in 1645 [see art. on her son, DANVERS, ROBERT].

In 1642 Howard was expelled from the House of Commons for executing the king's commission of array (*Parl. Hist.* xii. 4). He attended the royal summons to the parliament at Oxford in the following year. His name does not appear in the list of officers of the royal army in 1642 in the Bodleian Library (PEACOCK, *Army Lists of the Cavaliers and Roundheads*, London, 1863); but he is said to have commanded a regiment of dragoons, and was governor of Bridgnorth Castle when it surrendered to the parliamentary forces 26 April 1646. His estates were sequestered, for which he had to pay 952*l.* in compensation on recovery. He died 22 April 1653, and was buried at Clun.

In 1648 Howard married Catherine, daughter of Sir Henry Nevill, seventh baron Abergavenny, by whom he had two sons and a daughter (*Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* 5834, p. 17). His widow, as guardian of his eldest son Henry, filed a petition, 7 July 1663, against the second reading of a bill to confirm the sale of certain lands in Shropshire by Sir Robert Howard to pay his debts (*Lords' Journals*, xi. ff. 549, 554). She remarried John Berry of Ludlow, Shropshire.

[The only full and authentic account of Howard is in H. K. S. Causton's Howard Papers (1862), pp. 524–612. His pedigree is traced in Ashtead and its Howard Possessors. Some incidental details will be found in Collins's Peerage, 1812 ed. vol. iii. under 'Suffolk' and 'Jersey.' Additional particulars will be found in the volumes of Acts of the High Commission Court and other records indexed in the printed Calendars of State Papers, Dom. Ser., for the reigns of James I and Charles I; see also Gardiner's Hist. viii. 144–5.] H. M. C.

**HOWARD**, SIR ROBERT (1626–1698), dramatist, born in 1626, was the sixth son of Thomas Howard, first earl of Berkshire, by Elizabeth, daughter of William Cecil, lord Burghley, afterwards second earl of Exeter. His brothers Edward and James Howard are separately noticed. Wood states that he was educated at Magdalen College, Oxford; but Cole (*Athenæ Cantabr.*), who has partly confused him with his uncle, also Sir Robert Howard [q. v.], suspects that he belonged to Magdalene College, Cambridge. At the outbreak of the civil wars he joined the royalists, and on 29 June 1644 he was knighted on the field near Newbury for his bravery in rescuing Lord Wilmot from the parliamentarians at the battle of Cropredy Bridge. Under the Commonwealth he suffered imprisonment at Windsor Castle. At the Restoration he was returned to parliament for Stockbridge, Hampshire; was made a knight of the Bath; became secretary to the commissioners of the treasury; and in 1677 he was filling the lucrative post, which he held till his death, of auditor of the exchequer. 'Many other places and boons he has had,' writes a hostile pamphleteer, 'but his w—— Uphill spends all, and now refuses to marry him' (*A Seasonable Argument to persuade all the Grand Juries in England to petition for a new Parliament*, 1677); his profits were sufficient, at all events, to enable him in 1680 to purchase the Ashtead estate in Surrey. On 9 April 1678 he impeached

'Sir William Penn in the House of Lords for breaking bulk and taking away rich goods out of the East India prizes formerly taken by the Earl of Sandwich' (Evelyn, *Diary*, ii. 229). On 4 Feb. 1678–9 he was returned M.P. for Castle Rising in Norfolk, which he continued to represent in every parliament except that of 1685, until June 1698. Though a strong whig (cf. Pepys, 8 Dec. 1666), he was active in his efforts to induce parliament to vote money for Charles II, and incurred odium thereby. At the revolution he was admitted (February 1688–9) to the privy council. In June 1689 he introduced the debate on the case of Oates in the Commons. On 2 Jan. 1689–90 he added a clause to the whig bill for restoring the charters which had been surrendered in the late reign; it was directed against those who had been parties to such surrenders. Early in July 1690 he was one of the commissioners to inquire into the state of the fleet (Luttrell, ii. 74), and on 29 July he was appointed 'to command all and singular the regiments and troops of militia horse which are or shall be drawn together under the command of John, Earl of Marlborough' throughout England and Wales (*Public Records, Home Office, Military Entry Book*, vol. ii. ff. 142–3; Luttrell, ii. 88–9). On 26 Feb. 1692–3 he married Annabella Dives (aged 18), a maid of honour. She was his fourth wife; after Sir Robert's death she married the Rev. Edmund Martin, and died in 1728. Howard's first wife is supposed to have been an actress (cf. Evelyn, ii. 211), apparently Mrs. Uphill; his second wife was probably Lady Honora O'Brien, daughter of the Earl of Thomond, and widow of Sir Francis Inglefield. Howard died on 3 Sept. 1698 ('aged near 80,' says Luttrell), and was buried in Westminster Abbey. About 1684 he built for himself an elaborate house at Ashtead, and had the staircase painted by Verrio (*ib.* ii. 431). Evelyn sums up the estimation in which he was held, by Dryden as well as others (cf. 'Defence of the Essay of Dramatic Poesy,' in 2nd edit. of the *Indian Emperor*), when he describes him as 'pretending to all manner of arts and sciences . . . not ill-natured, but insufferably boasting' (*ib.* ii. 450). Shadwell ridiculed him under the character of Sir Positive At-All in 'The Sullen Lovers,' 1668 (*ib.*) Lady Vane, in the same play, was supposed to represent the mistress of Howard, who became his first wife. The author of the 'Key to the Rehearsal' states that Howard was the chief figure, Bilboa, in the first sketch of 'The Rehearsal,' 1664, but others identify Bilboa with D'Avenant. Contemptuous reference is made to his literary pretensions in the 'Session of the Poets,' which appears in 'State Poems,' 1699, pt. i. p. 206. His portrait was painted by Sir Godfrey Kneller. Thomas Howard (1651–1701), his son and heir, probably by his second wife, succeeded to the Ashtead property, and was teller of the exchequer. One of his daughters, Mary, born 28 Dec. 1653, was sent in her nineteenth year to Paris because she had attracted the notice of Charles II at a play. She became a Roman catholic, and entered the English convent of Poor Clares at Rouen, of which she became abbess in 1702; she died at Rouen 21 March 1735. Known as Mary of the Holy Cross, she wrote several works of devotion, one of which, 'The Chief Points of Our Holy Ceremonies . . .,' was published in 1726. Her life was written by Alban Butler (Gillow, *Bibl. Dict. of the Eng. Cath.*, iii. 435).

Howard is chiefly remembered as the author of 'The Committee' and as the brother-in-law of Dryden. His first work was a collection of 'Poems,' 1660, 8vo (2nd ed. 1696), which Scott justly pronounced to be 'productions of a most freezing mediocrity' (Scott, *Dryden*, 1821, xi. 6). Dryden prefixed a copy of commendatory verses; he was then living with Henry Herringham, Howard's publisher. In 1665 Howard published 'Foure New Plays,' 1 vol., fol. — 'Surprisal' and 'Committee' (comedies), 'Vestal Virgin' and 'Indian Queen' (tragedies). Evelyn was present at a performance of the 'Committee' on 27 Nov. 1662, and calls it a ridiculous play, but adds that 'this mimic Lacy acted the Irish footman to admiration,' a reference to the character of Teague, which was suggested by one of Howard's own servants (C. Howard, *Anecd. of some of the Howard Family*, p. 111). Pepys saw the piece at the Theatre Royal on 12 June 1663, and describes it as 'a merry but indifferent play,' but, like Evelyn, commends Lacy's acting. It is the best of Howard's plays, and long held the stage. An adaptation (by T. Knight), under the title of 'The Honest Thieves,' was acted at Covent Garden on 9 May 1797, and became a stock play. The 'Vestal Virgin' was fitted with two fifth acts; it was intended for a tragedy, but might be turned into a comedy (after the manner of Suckling's 'Aglaura'). In the 'Indian Queen,' a tragedy in heroic verse, Howard was assisted by Dryden. The applause it received was largely due to the scenery and dresses. Evelyn records that the scenery was 'the richest ever seen in England, or perhaps elsewhere upon a public stage' (*Memoirs*, 5 Feb. 1664). Howard does not mention that Dryden was concerned in the authorship; but Dryden, in the preface to the 'Indian Emperor'—which was designed as a sequel to the 'Indian Queen'—

states that he wrote part of the earlier play. In the dedicatory epistle before the 'Rival Ladies,' 1664, Dryden had contended that rhyme is more suitable than blank verse for dramatic purposes. Howard (whose blank verse is execrable) opposed this view in the preface to 'Foure New Plays;' Dryden replied in the 'Essay of Dramatic Poesy,' 1668; Howard retorted somewhat superciliously in the preface to his 'Great Favourite; or the Duke of Lerma; a Tragedy,' 1668, 4to; and Dryden had the last word in a politely ironical 'Defence of an Essay,' &c. (which he subsequently cancelled), prefixed to the second edition of the 'Indian Emperor,' 1668 [see DRYDEN, JOHN]. In 1668 Howard dedicated to Buckingham 'The Duel of the Staggs; a Poem,' 4to, which was satirised by Lord Buckhurst in a poem entitled 'The Duel of the Crabs' (cf. *State Poems*, 1699, pt. i. p. 201).

The five plays mentioned above were collected in 1692, fol., and again in 1722, 12mo; a sixth, 'The Blind Lady,' was printed with the 'Poems;' the 'Conquest of China by the Tartars,' a tragedy, which Dryden expressed the intention of altering at a cost of 'six weeks' study,' was never published (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. v. 225, 281). Howard's prose writings are 'Reign of King Richard II,' 1681, 8vo; 'Account of the State of his Majesties Revenue,' 1681, fol.; 'Historical Observations on the Reigns of Edward I, II, III, and Richard II,' 1689, 4to; 'Reigns of Edward and Richard II,' 1690, 12mo; and 'History of Religion, by a Person of Quality,' 1694, 8vo.

[Ashtead and its Howard Possessors (privately printed), 1873; Langbaine's Dram. Poets, with Oldys's MS. Annotations; Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss; Macaulay's Hist.; Pepys's Diary; Evelyn's Diary; Luttrell's Brief Relation; Memoirs of Sir John Reresby, p. 226; Cibber's Lives; Jacob's Poet. Reg.; Baker's Biog. Dram., ed. Jones; Scott's Dryden, 1821; Genest's Account of the English Stage.] A. H. B.

**HOWARD**, SAMUEL (1710–1782), organist and composer, born in 1710, was a chorister of the Chapel Royal under Dr. William Croft [q. v.] After continuing his musical studies under Pepusch, he became organist of St. Clement Danes, Strand, and St. Bride's, Fleet Street. In 1769 he graduated Mus.Doc. at Cambridge. He died on 13 July 1782, at his house in Norfolk Street, Strand.

Howard composed much popular music. His incidental music to the 'Amorous Goddess' was performed at Drury Lane, and published in 1744. His two songs in 'Love in a Village' (1764?), 'O had I been by Fate decreed,' and 'How much superior beauty awes,' were sung by Incledon and Mattocks, and he was part composer of 'Netley Abbey' and 'The Mago and the Dago.' His church music includes the anthem for voices and orchestra, 'This is the Day,' performed at St. Margaret's, 1792, and several psalm and hymn tunes, two, named respectively 'Howard' and 'St. Brides,' being widely known. His songs are numerous. A collection called 'The Musical Companion,' 1775?, contains about fifty of his cantatas, solos, and duets. The accompaniments are for harpsichord and violin. The words of 'To Sylvia' are by Garrick; of 'Would you long preserve a Lover?' by Congreve; and 'Florellio and Daphne' by Shenstone. The collection includes Howard's 'Lass of St. Osyth,' 'Advice to Chloe,' and his 'Six Songs sung by Miss Davies at Vauxhall.' Other songs by Howard not included in this volume are 'Lucinda's Name,' addressed to the Princess Amelia, 1740? 'Nutbrown Maid,' and 'I like the Man' (1750?). Some of his songs also appeared in the 'British Orpheus,' bk. iv., and in the 'Vocal Musical Mask.' His style was dull, even in his most admired 'musettes.' Howard assisted Boyce in the compilation of 'Cathedral Music,' and his most valuable work is probably to be found there.

[Gent. Mag. lii. 359; A.B.C. Dario Musico; Dict. of Music, 1827, i. 378; Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 759; Brown's Biog. Dict. p. 334; Howard's music in the British Museum Library.] L. M. M.

**HOWARD**, THEOPHILUS, second EARL OF SUFFOLK (1584–1640), baptised on 13 Aug. 1584, was the eldest son of Thomas, first earl of Suffolk (1561–1626) [q. v.], by his second wife, Catherine, widow of Richard, eldest son of Robert, lord Rich, and daughter and coheiress of Sir Henry Knevet, knt., of Charlton, Wiltshire (DOYLE, *Official Baronage*, iii. 449–50). As Lord Howard of Walden he was created M.A. of Oxford on 30 Aug. 1605 (WOOD, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 314), and from 4 Nov. 1605 to 8 Feb. 1610 he sat as M.P. for Maldon, Essex (*Lists of Members of Parliament, Official Return*, pt. i. p. 443). On the latter date he was summoned to the upper house as Baron Howard de Walden. He became joint steward of several royal manors in South Wales on 30 June 1606, lieutenant of the band of gentlemen pensioners in July of the same year, councillor for the colony of Virginia on 23 May 1609, and governor of Jersey and Castle Cornet on 26 March 1610. In the latter year he served as a volunteer with the English forces at the siege of Juliers, and there engaged in a notable quarrel with Edward, lord Herbert of Cherbury (HERBERT, *Autobiography*, ed. 1886, pp. 73–7, and App.) He became keeper in reversion of the Tower of Greenwich on 2 July 1611, keeper of Green-

wich Park six days later, and joint lord-lieutenant of Cumberland, Westmoreland, and Northumberland on 11 Feb. 1614. On 14 July of the last-named year he was promoted to the captaincy of the band of gentlemen pensioners, but had to resign it on the disgrace of his father in December 1619. After January 1619 he was made vice-admiral of Northumberland, Durham, Cumberland, Westmoreland, and Dorsetshire, and was reappointed captain of the band of gentlemen pensioners in January 1620, a post which he held until May 1635. On 28 May 1626 he succeeded his father as second Earl of Suffolk and hereditary visitor of Magdalene College, Cambridge, and was appointed during the same year lord-lieutenant of Cambridgeshire, Suffolk, Dorsetshire, and the town of Poole (15 June) and a privy councillor (12 Nov.) He was installed high steward of Ipswich on 19 March 1627, K.G. on 24 April following, lord warden of the Cinque ports and constable of Dover Castle on 22 July 1628, lieutenant of the Cinque ports on 2 Sept. of the same year, governor of Berwick in June 1635, and a commissioner of regency on 26 March 1639. Howard died on 3 June 1640 at Suffolk House in the Strand, and was buried at Saffron Walden, Essex (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1640, p. 266). In March 1612 he married Lady Elizabeth Home, daughter and coheiress of George Home, earl of Dunbar [q. v.], and by this lady, who died on 19 Aug. 1633, had four sons and five daughters. His eldest son, James Howard, third earl of Suffolk, is separately noticed.

[Authorities in the text.] G. G.

**HOWARD**, THOMAS I, EARL OF SURREY and second DUKE OF NORFOLK of the Howard house (1443–1524), warrior and statesman, was only son of Sir John Howard, afterwards first duke of Norfolk [q. v.], by his wife Catharine, daughter of William, lord Moleyns. He was born in 1443, was educated at the school at Thetford, and began a long career of service at court as henchman to Edward IV. He took part in the war which broke out in 1469 between the king and the Earl of Warwick, and when, in 1470, Edward was driven to flee to Holland, Howard took sanctuary at Colchester. On Edward's return in 1471, Howard joined him and fought by his side in the battle of Barnet. On 30 April 1472 he married Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Sir Frederick Tilney, and widow of Humphrey, lord Berners. Soon afterwards he went as a volunteer to the camp of Charles, duke of Burgundy, who was threatening war against Louis XI of France. He did not see much service, and after the truce of Senlis came back to England, where he was made esquire of the body to Edward IV in 1473. In June 1475 he led six men-at-arms and two hundred archers to join the king's army in France; but Edward soon made peace with Louis XI, and led his forces home without a battle. Howard then took up his abode at his wife's house of Ashwellthorpe Hall, Norfolk, where he lived the life of a country gentleman, and in 1476 was made sheriff of the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk. On 18 Jan. 1478 he was knighted by Edward IV at the marriage between the king's second son, the young Duke of York (then created also Duke of Norfolk), and Lady Anne Mowbray, only child of John, duke of Norfolk. Anne Mowbray died in 1483, before the consummation of her marriage, and the direct line of the Mowbrays became extinct, whereupon Howard's father, as next of kin, was created Duke of Norfolk, and his son Earl of Surrey. In the same year Surrey was made knight of the Garter, was sworn of the privy council, and was appointed lord steward of the household.

Surrey had now taken his place as a courtier and an official, and henceforth was distinguished by loyalty to the actual wearer of the crown, whoever he might be. He acquiesced in Richard III's usurpation, and carried the sword of state at his coronation (*Excerpta Historica*, p. 380). He and his father fought for Richard at Bosworth Field, where his father was killed and he was taken prisoner. He was attainted by the first parliament of Henry VII, and his estates were forfeited. He was also committed to the Tower, where he remained for three years and a half, receiving the liberal allowance of 2*l.* a week for his board (CAMPBELL, *Materials for a History of Henry VII*, i. 208). Misfortune did not shake his principle of loyalty to the powers that be, and he refused to seek release by favouring rebellion. When, in June 1487, the Earl of Lincoln invaded England, and the lieutenant of the Tower offered to open the doors to Surrey, he refused the chance of escape. Henry VII soon saw that Surrey could be converted into an official, and would serve as a conspicuous example to other nobles. In January 1489 he was released, and was restored to his earldom, though the calculating king kept the greater part of his forfeited lands, and gave back only those which he held in right of his wife, and those which had been granted to the Earl of Oxford (*ib.* ii. 420). In May he was sent to put down a rising in Yorkshire, caused by the pressure of taxation. The Earl of Northumberland had been slain by

the insurgents, whom Surrey quickly subdued and hanged their leader in York. The care of the borders was now entrusted to Surrey, who was made lieutenant-general of the north, was placed on the commission of peace for Northumberland, and was appointed sub-warden of the east and middle marches, which were under the nominal charge of Arthur, prince of Wales (*ib.* ii. 480). In the spring of 1492 he showed his vigilance by putting down a rising at Acworth, near Pomfret, so promptly that nothing is known of it save an obscure mention (*Plumpton Correspondence*, pp. 95–7).

Surrey was now reckoned the chief general in England, and though summoned southwards when Henry VII threatened an expedition against France, was chiefly employed in watching the Scottish border against the Scottish king and Perkin Warbeck. In 1497 James IV laid siege to Norham Castle, but retreated before the rapid advance of Surrey, who retaliated by a raid into Scotland, where he challenged the Scottish king to battle; but James did not venture an engagement, and bad weather forced Surrey to retire (HALL, *Chronicle*, p. 480). Surrey's services received tardy recognition from Henry VII; in June 1501 he was sworn of the privy council, and was made lord treasurer. His knowledge of Scotland was used for diplomatic purposes, and in the same year he was sent to arrange the terms of peace with that country on the basis of the marriage of Henry VII's daughter Margaret to James IV. In 1503 he was at the head of the escort which conducted the princess from her grandmother's house of Colliweston, Northampton, to Edinburgh, where he was received with honour (LELAND, *Collectanea*, iv. 266, &c.) After this he stood high in the king's confidence, was named one of the executors of his will, and was present on all great occasions at the court. In October 1508 he was sent to Antwerp to negotiate for the marriage of Henry's daughter Mary with Charles, prince of Castile (GAIRDNER, *Letters and Papers*, i. 444). It was not, however, till after twenty years of hard service that Henry VII, shortly before his death, made a restoration of his forfeited manors.

On the accession of Henry VIII, Surrey's age, position, and experience marked him out as the chief adviser of the new king and the most influential member of the privy council. In March 1509 he was one of the commissioners to conclude a treaty with France (BERGENROTH, *Spanish Calendar*, i. No. 36). In July 1510 he was made earl marshal, and in November 1511 was a commissioner to conclude a treaty with Ferdinand the Catholic (*ib.* No. 59). But Surrey felt that, though he was valued by the young king, he did not become his trusted adviser, and he looked with jealous eyes on the rapid rise of Wolsey. He suspected Wolsey of encouraging the king in extravagance, and fostering his ambition for distinction in foreign affairs contrary to the cautious policy of his father. He consequently gave way to outbursts of ill-temper, and in September 1512, 'being discountenanced by the king, he left the court. Wolsey thinks it would be a good thing if he were ousted from his lodging there altogether' (BREWER, *Calendar*, i. No. 3443). But Henry VIII was wise enough to see the advantage of maintaining a balance in his council, and he knew the worth of a man like Surrey. When, in 1513, he led his army into France, Surrey was left as lieutenant-general of the north. He had to meet the attack of James IV of Scotland, which was so decisively repelled on Flodden Field (9 Sept. 1513), a victory due to the energy of Surrey in raising troops and in organising his army, as well as to the strategical skill which he showed in his dispositions for the battle (HALL, *Chronicle*, p. 556, &c.) This is the more remarkable when we remember that he was then in his seventieth year. As a recognition of this signal service Surrey, on 1 Feb. 1514, was created Duke of Norfolk, with an annuity of 40*l.* out of the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk, and further had a grant of an addition to his coat of arms—on a bend in his shield a demi-lion, gules, pierced in the mouth with an arrow.

Though Norfolk had gained distinction he did not gain influence over the king, whose policy was completely directed by Wolsey on lines contrary to the wishes of the old nobility. Norfolk was opposed to the marriage of the king's sister Mary with Louis XII of France, and vainly tried to prevent it. To console him for his failure he was chosen to conduct Mary to her husband, and waited till he was in France to wreak his ill-humour by dismissing Mary's English attendants (BREWER, *Reign of Henry VIII*, i. 40). This act only threw Mary more completely on Wolsey's side, and so increased his influence. Norfolk must have felt the hopelessness of further opposition when, on 15 Nov. 1515, he and the Duke of Suffolk conducted Wolsey, after his reception of the cardinal's hat, from the high altar to the door of Westminster Abbey. He gradually resigned himself to Wolsey's policy, and the Venetian envoy Giustinian reports that he was 'very intimate with the cardinal' (RAWDON BROWN, *Four Years at the Court of Henry VIII*, App. ii.) In February 1516 the Duchess of

Norfolk was godmother to the Princess Mary, and in the same year Norfolk was a commissioner for forming a league with the emperor and Spain in defence of the church. In May 1517 he showed his old vigour in putting down a riot of the London apprentices against foreigners, which, from the summary punishment it received, was known as 'Evil May day.' When the king went to the Field of the Cloth of Gold in 1520, Norfolk was left guardian of the kingdom. But a painful task was in store for him: in May 1521 he was appointed lord high steward for the trial of Edward, duke of Buckingham, on the charge of treason. Buckingham was his friend, and father of the wife of his eldest son; and few incidents are more characteristic of the temper of the time than that Norfolk should have consented to preside at such a trial, of which the issue was a foregone conclusion. With tears streaming down his face Norfolk passed sentence of death on a man with whose sentiments he entirely agreed, but had his reward in a grant of manors from Buckingham's forfeitures (BREWER, *Calendar*, iii. No. 2382). In spite of his great age Norfolk still continued at court, and was present at the reception of Charles V in May 1522. In December, however, he resigned the office of treasurer, but was present at parliament in April 1523. After that he retired to his castle of Framlingham, where he died on 21 May 1524, and was buried at Thetford Priory, of which he was patron (MARTIN, *History of Thetford*, p. 122). A tomb was raised over him, which at the dissolution of the monasteries was removed to the church of Framlingham. It is said that his body finally remained in the Howard Chapel at Lambeth, where his second wife was also buried (see 'The Howards of Effingham,' by G. LEVESON GOWER, in *Surrey Arch. Coll.* ix. 397).

The career of Howard is an excellent example of the process by which the Tudor kings converted the old nobility into dignified officials, and reduced them into entire dependence on the crown. Howard accepted the position, worked hard, abandoned all scruples, and gathered every possible reward. Polydore Vergil praises him as 'vir prudentia, gravitate et constantia præditus.' By his first wife, Elizabeth Tilney, he had eight sons [see HOWARD, THOMAS II, and HOWARD, SIR EDWARD (1477 ?–1513)], of whom five died young, and three daughters; by his second wife, Agnes, daughter of Sir Philip Tilney, he had three sons, including William Howard, first lord Howard of Effingham [q. v.], and four daughters. By the marriages of this numerous offspring the Howard family was connected with most of the chief families of England, and secured a lasting position.

[An interesting biography of Howard was written on a tablet placed above his tomb at Thetford; it has been preserved in Weever's Funerall Monuments, pp. 834–40. This has been amplified by Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 67–71. Blomefield's History of Norfolk, i. 451–5; Hawes and Loder's History of Framlingham, pp. 66–75; Cartwright and Dallaway's History of the Western Division of Sussex, ii. 194–8; Collins's Peerage, pp 40, &c; Doyle's Official Baronage, ii. 289–91; Howard's Memorials of the Howards. These are supplemented by Hall's Chronicle; Polydore Vergil's Historia Anglicana; Herbert's Reign of Henry VIII; Brewer's Letters and Papers, and Reign of Henry VIII; Bergenroth's Spanish Calendar; Brown's Venetian Calendar, and Despatches of Giustinian; Sanford and Townsend's Great Governing Families of England, ii. 315–23.] M. C.

**HOWARD, THOMAS II, EARL OF SURREY and third DUKE OF NORFOLK** of the Howard house (1473–1554), warrior and statesman, was eldest son of Thomas Howard I [q. v.] by his wife Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Sir Frederick Tilney of Ashwellthorpe Hall, Norfolk. He was born in 1473, and, as a sign of the close alliance between Richard III and the Howard family, was betrothed in 1484 to the Lady Anne (born at Westminster 2 Nov. 1475), third daughter of Edward IV (BUCK, *History of Richard III*, p. 574). The lady had been betrothed by her father by treaty dated 5 Aug 1480 to Philip, son of Maximilian, archduke of Austria, but Edward IV's death had brought the scheme to nothing. After the overthrow of Richard, despite the change in the fortunes of the Howards, Lord Thomas renewed his claim to the hand of the Lady Anne, who was in constant attendance on her sister, Queen Elizabeth, and Henry VII permitted the marriage to take place in 1495 (the marriage settlement is given by MADOX, *Formulare Anglicanum*, pp. 109–10). The queen settled upon the bride an annuity of 120*l.* (confirmed by acts of parliament 11 and 12 Hen. VII), and the marriage took place in Westminster Abbey on 4 Feb. 1495. Howard subsequently served in the north under his father, by whom he was knighted in 1498. In 1511 he joined his younger brother, Edward [q. v.], the lord admiral, as captain of a ship in his encounter with the Scottish pirate, Andrew Barton [q. v.] In May 1512 he was made lieutenant-general of the army which was sent to Spain under the command of the Marquis of Dorset, with the intention of joining the forces of Ferdinand for the in-

vasion of Guienne The troops, ill supplied with food, grew weary of waiting for Ferdinand and insisted upon returning home, in spite of Howard's efforts to persuade them to remain (BREWER, *Calendar*, i No 3451) Henry VIII invaded France next year Sir Edward Howard fell in a naval engagement in March, and on 2 May 1513 Lord Thomas was appointed lord admiral in his stead He was not, however, called upon to serve at sea, but fought under his father as captain of the vanguard at the battle of Flodden Field (September 1513), where he sent a message to the Scottish king that he had come to give him satisfaction for the death of Andrew Barton.

When his father was created Duke of Norfolk on 1 Feb 1514, Lord Thomas Howard was created Earl of Surrey In politics he joined with his father in opposing Wolsey, and was consoled, like his father, for the failure of his opposition to the French alliance by being sent in September 1514 to escort the Princess Mary to France But Surrey did not see the wisdom of abandoning his opposition to Wolsey so soon as his father There were stormy scenes sometimes in the council chamber, and on 31 May 1516 we are told that Surrey 'was put out, whatever that may mean' (LODGE, *Illustrations*, i 21) His wife Anne died of consumption probably in the winter of 1512–13, and about Easter 1513 he married Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Edward Stafford, duke of Buckingham, by Lady Elinor Percy, daughter of the Earl of Northumberland The girl, who was little more than fifteen, had already been betrothed to her father's ward, Richard Neville, afterwards fourth earl of Westmorland The alliance with such families as those of Buckingham and Northumberland strengthened in Surrey the natural objection which he felt to Wolsey's power, and to the policy of depressing the old nobility, but the execution of Buckingham in 1521 taught him a lesson of prudence When the trial of Buckingham took place, Surrey was in Ireland as lord-lieutenant, and it was said that he had been sent thither of set purpose that he might be out of the way when the nobles received that severe caution In July 1520 Surrey entered upon the thankless task of endeavouring to keep Ireland in order His letters contain accounts of attempts to pacify the rival factions of Kildare and Ormonde, and are full of demands for more money and troops

At the end of 1521 Surrey was recalled from Ireland to take command of the English fleet in naval operations against France His ships were ill-provisioned, and his warfare consisted in a series of raids upon the French coast for the purpose of inflicting all the damage possible In July 1522 he burned Morlaix, in September laid waste the country round Boulogne, and spread devastation on every side, till the winter brought back the fleet to England When, in December 1522, his father resigned the office of high treasurer, it was bestowed on Surrey, whose services next year were required on the Scottish border The Duke of Albany, acting in the interests of France, was raising a party in Scotland, and threatened to cripple England in its military undertakings abroad Surrey was made warden general of the marches, and was sent to teach Scotland a lesson He carried out the same brutal policy of devastation as he had used in France, and reduced the Scottish border to a desert But he did not venture to march on Edinburgh, and Albany found means to reach Scotland from France and gather an army, with which he laid siege to Wark Castle on 1 Nov, but, when he heard that Surrey was advancing to its relief, he ignominiously retreated This was felt to be a great victory for Surrey, and Skelton represented the popular opinion in his poem, 'How the Duke of Albany, like a cowardly knight, ran away'

On 21 May 1524 Surrey, by his father's death, succeeded as Duke of Norfolk, but was still employed in watching Scotland and in negotiating with the queen regent, Margaret In 1525 he was allowed to return to his house at Kenninghall, Norfolk, where, however, his services were soon needed to quell an insurrection which broke out at Lavenham and Sudbury against the loan which was necessitated by the expenses of the French war (HALL, *Chronicle*, p 700) Norfolk's tact in dealing with the insurgents was successful, but the demand for money was withdrawn Want of supplies meant that peace was necessary, and in August Norfolk was appointed commissioner to treat for peace with France When the war was over, the great question which occupied English politics was that of the king's divorce Norfolk was entirely on the king's side, and waited with growing satisfaction for the course of events to bring about Wolsey's fall He and the Duke of Suffolk did all they could to increase the king's anger against Wolsey, and enjoyed their triumph when they were commissioned to demand from him the great seal Norfolk was Wolsey's implacable enemy, and would be content with nothing short of his entire ruin He presided over the privy council, and hoped to rise to the eminence from which Wolsey had fallen He devised the plan of sending Wolsey to his diocese of York, and did not rest

till he had gathered evidence which raised the king's suspicions and led to Wolsey's summons to London and his death on the journey.

Norfolk hoped to fill Wolsey's place, but he was entirely destitute of Wolsey's genius. He could only become the king's tool in his dishonourable purposes. In 1529 he signed the letter to the pope which threatened him with the loss of his supremacy in England if he refused the king's divorce. He acquiesced in all the subsequent proceedings, and waxed fat on the spoils of the monasteries. He was chief adviser of his niece, Anne Boleyn, but followed the fashion of the time in presiding at her trial and arranging for her execution. But, after all his subservience, Thomas Cromwell proved a more useful man than himself. A fruitless embassy to France in 1533, for the purpose of winning Francis I to side with Henry, showed that Norfolk was entirely destitute of Wolsey's diplomatic skill. But there were some points of domestic policy for which he was necessary. He was created earl marshal in 1533, and presided over the trial of Lord Dacre, who, strange to say, was acquitted. In the suppression of the Pilgrimage of Grace, Norfolk alternately cajoled and threatened the insurgents till their forces melted away, and he could with safety undertake the work of official butchery. He held the office of lord president of the council of the north from April 1537 till October 1538, when he could boast that the rebellion had been avenged by a course of merciless punishment.

On his return to court Norfolk headed the opposition against Cromwell. He allied himself with Gardiner and the prelates of the old learning in endeavouring to prevent an alliance with German protestantism. In the parliament of 1539 he laid before the lords the bill of the six articles, which became law. 'It was merry in England,' he said, 'before the new learning came up' (Froude, *Hist.* ch. xix.), and henceforth he declared himself the head of the reactionary party. In February 1540 he again went to Paris as ambassador, to try if he could succeed on this new basis in detaching Francis I from Charles V and gaining him as an ally to Henry VIII (*State Papers, Hen. VIII*, viii. 245–340). Again he failed in his diplomacy, but after his return he had the satisfaction on 10 June of arresting Cromwell in the council chamber. The execution of his rival threw once again the chief power into Norfolk's hands, and a second time he made good his position by arranging for the marriage of a niece with the king. But the disgrace of Catherine Howard was more rapid than that of Anne Boleyn, and Norfolk again fell back into the position of a military commander. In 1542 he was sent to wage war against Scotland, and again wreaked Henry VIII's vengeance by a barbarous raid upon the borders. It was the terror of his name, and not his actual presence, which ended the war by the disastrous rout of Solway Moss. When Henry went to war with France in 1544, Norfolk in spite of his age was appointed lieutenant-general of the army. The army besieged Montreuil, and, after a long siege, captured Boulogne, but Norfolk could claim no glory from the war. Again he found himself superseded in the royal favour by a powerful rival, the Earl of Hertford, whom he failed to conciliate by a family alliance which was proposed for his acceptance. Under the influence of his last queen (Catherine Parr) and the Earl of Hertford Henry VIII favoured the reforming party, and Norfolk's counsels were little heeded. As the king's health was rapidly failing, it became Hertford's object to remove his rivals out of the way, and in 1546 Norfolk's son, Henry, earl of Surrey [q. v.], was accused of high treason.

The charge against the son was made to include the father, and Norfolk's enemies were those of his own household. His private life was discreditable, and shows the debasing effect of the king's example on those around him. Norfolk quarrelled with his wife, who, although of a jealous and vindictive temper, was one of the most accomplished women of the time. She patronised the poet Skelton, who wrote, while her guest at Sheriff Hutton, Yorkshire, 'A Goodly Garlande or Chapelet of Laurell.' But with her husband she was always on bad terms, and accused him of cruelty at the time of her daughter Mary's birth in 1519. The duke soon afterwards took a mistress, Elizabeth Holland, 'a churl's daughter, who was but a washer in my nursery eight years,' as his wife complained to Cromwell (Nott, *Works of Henry Howard, Earl of Surrey*, App. xxvii–xxxii.) In 1533 he separated from his wife, who withdrew to Redborne, Hertfordshire, with a very scanty allowance. Appeals of husband and wife to Cromwell and the king failed to secure a reconciliation, and the duchess refused to sue for a divorce. The discord spread among the other members of the family, and they were all at variance. Evidence against Norfolk was given, not only by his wife, but by his daughter, the Duchess of Richmond, and even by Elizabeth Holland, who only wished to save herself and her ill-gotten gains. But the evidence was not sufficient for his condemnation, and Norfolk, a prisoner in the Tower, was persuaded to plead guilty and throw himself on the king's mercy. He

signed his confession on 12 Jan. 1547 (HERBERT, *Reign of Henry VIII*, s. a.), and his enemies, who were eager to share the proceeds of his forfeiture, introduced a bill for his attainder into parliament. The bill, of course, passed at once, and the dying king appointed a commission to give it the royal assent. This was done on 27 Jan., and orders were given for Norfolk's execution on the following morning. But in the night the king died, and the lords of the council did not think it wise to begin their rule by an act of useless bloodshed. Norfolk, indeed, had cut the ground from under their feet by sending a petition to the king begging that his estates should be settled on the young Prince Edward, and the king had graciously accepted the suggestion (NOTT, App. xxxix.)

Norfolk remained a prisoner in the Tower during Edward VI's reign, but was released on Mary's accession. He petitioned parliament for the reversal of his attainder on the ground that Henry VIII had not signed the commission to give the bill his assent (*ib.* App. l.) His petition was granted, and he was restored Duke of Norfolk on 3 Aug. 1553. He was further sworn of the privy council and made a knight of the Garter. His services were required for business in which he had ample experience, and on 17 Aug. he presided as lord high steward at the trial of the Duke of Northumberland, and had the satisfaction of sentencing a former opponent to death. In January 1554 the old man was lieutenant-general of the queen's army to put down Wyat's rebellion. In this he displayed an excess of rashness. He marched with far inferior forces against Wyat, whose headquarters were at Rochester, and in a parley was deserted by a band of five hundred Londoners, who were in his ranks. His forces were thrown into confusion and fled, leaving their guns behind. Wyat was thus encouraged to continue his march upon London. Norfolk retired to his house at Kenninghall, Norfolk, where he died on 25 Aug. 1554. He was buried in the church of Framlingham, where a monument, which still exists, was erected over his grave —an altar tomb with effigies of Norfolk and his second wife. (For a discussion of the question whether this is the tomb of the second or third duke, see *Trans. of the Suffolk Archæol. Soc.* iii. 340–57; there is an engraving in *Gent. Mag.* 1845, pt. i. p. 266.) Norfolk is described by the Venetian ambassador, Falieri, in 1531 as 'small and spare of stature and his hair black. He is prudent, liberal, affable, and astute; associates with everybody, has great experience in the administration of the kingdom, discusses affairs admirably, aspires to greater elevation' (*Venetian Calendar*, iv. 294–5). This was written when Norfolk, after Wolsey's death, seemed, as the chief of the English nobles, to be the destined successor of Wolsey; but it soon appeared that the Tudor policy was not of a kind which could be best carried out by nobles. Norfolk was influential more through his position than through his abilities, and did not scruple at personal intrigue to secure his power. Still, subservient as he might show himself, he was not so useful as men like Cromwell, and his hopes of holding the chief place were constantly disappointed. He was hot-tempered, self-seeking, and brutal, and his career shows the deterioration of English life under Henry VIII.

Norfolk's four children by his first wife died young; by his second wife, who died 30 Nov. 1558 and was buried in the Howard Chapel, Lambeth, he had two sons (Henry, earl of Surrey [q. v.], and Thomas, 1528?–1583, who was educated by Leland, and was created Viscount Howard of Bindon 13 Jan. 1558–9) and one daughter, Mary [q. v.], who married Henry Fitzroy, duke of Richmond [q.v.], natural son of Henry VIII. There is a portrait of Norfolk, by Holbein, at Norfolk House, another at Windsor, and another at Castle Howard. The first of these has been engraved in Lodge's 'Portraits' and in Cartwright and Dallaway's 'History of Sussex.' There are other engravings by Vorsterman and Scriven.

[Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 272–5; Lodge's Portraits, vol. ii.; Doyle's Official Baronage, ii. 591–594; Collins's Peerage, p. 44, &c.; Howard's Memorials of the Howards; Hawes and Loder's Hist. of Framlingham; Brewer and Gairdner's Letters and Papers; State Papers of Hen. VIII; Bergenroth's Spanish Calendar; Brown's Venetian Calendar; Hamilton's Irish Calendar, i. 2–8; Brewer's Calendar of Carew MSS. vol. i.; Turnbull's Calendar of the Reign of Mary; Haynes's Burghley Papers; Nott's Works of Henry Howard, Earl of Surrey, Appendix; Burnet's Hist. of the Reformation; Foxe's Acts and Monuments; Herbert's Reign of Henry VIII; Godwin's Reign of Mary; Lodge's Illustr. of British History, vol. i.; Hall's Chronicle; Cavendish's Life of Wolsey; State Trials, i. 451, &c.; Blomefield's Hist. of Norfolk, iii. 165–6; Dallaway and Cartwright's Hist. of Sussex, vol. ii. pt. ii. pp. 198–205; Sadleir's State Papers, vol. i.; Froude's Hist. of England; Sanford and Townsend's Great Governing Families of England, ii. 323–35; Gent. Mag. 1845, pt. i. pp. 147–52 (a careful account of Anne, the duke's first wife), 259–67 (an account of Elizabeth, the second wife).] M. C.

**HOWARD, THOMAS III**, fourth DUKE OF NORFOLK of the Howard house (1536–1572), statesman, born on 10 March 1536,

was the son of Henry Howard, earl of Surrey [q. v.], by Frances Vere, daughter of John, earl of Oxford. After the execution of his father in 1547, he was removed by order of the privy council from his mother, and was committed to the charge of his aunt, Mary Fitzroy, duchess of Richmond [q.v.], probably with a view to his education in protestant principles. His tutor was John Foxe [q. v.], afterwards known as the martyrologist, who lived with him and his brother and sisters at the castle of Reigate. It may be doubted if Foxe impressed much of his theology on his pupil's mind, but he certainly inspired him with a feeling of respect which he never lost, and he long regretted his separation from his tutor, when in 1553 the accession of Queen Mary released from prison his grandfather, the Duke of Norfolk, who dismissed Foxe from his office, and placed his grandson under the care of Bishop White of Lincoln. By his grandfather's restoration as Duke of Norfolk on 3 Aug. 1553, Howard received his father's title of Earl of Surrey, and in September was made knight of the Bath. He assisted at Mary's coronation, and on the arrival in England of Philip, was made his first gentleman of the chamber. On his grandfather's death on 25 Aug. 1554, he succeeded as Duke of Norfolk, and became earl marshal.

In 1556 Norfolk married Lady Mary Fitzalan, daughter and heiress of Henry Fitzalan, twelfth earl of Arundel [q. v.] She died in childbed on 25 Aug. 1557, at the age of sixteen, leaving a son Philip, who succeeded in right of his mother as Earl of Arundel [q. v.] Norfolk did not long remain a widower, and in 1558 married another heiress, Margaret, daughter of Thomas, lord Audley of Walden.

Norfolk was too young to take any part in affairs during Mary's reign, but he was in favour at court, and King Philip was godfather to his son. On Elizabeth's accession it was a matter of importance to attach definitely to her side a man of Norfolk's position. In April 1559 he was made knight of the Garter. Elizabeth styled him 'her cousin,' on the ground of the relationship between the Howards and the Boleyns, and chose him to take a leading part in the first great undertaking of her reign, the expulsion of the French troops from Scotland. At first Norfolk refused the offer of the post of lieutenant-general in the north, and probably expressed the views of the nobility in holding that the queen would better secure herself against France by marrying the Archduke Charles of Austria than by interfering in Scottish affairs. But his scruples were overcome, and in November 1559 he set out to Newcastle. His duty was to provide for the defence of Berwick, to open up communications with the lords of the congregation, and cautiously aid them in their measures against the queen regent. By his side were placed men of experience, Sir Ralph Sadler and Sir James Croft, while the frequent communications which passed between him and the privy council show that not much was left to his discretion. On 27 Feb. 1560 he signed an agreement at Berwick with the representatives of James Hamilton, earl of Arran and duke of Châtelherault (1517?–1575) [q. v.], as 'second person of the realm of Scotland,' and soon after the siege of Leith was begun. Norfolk did not take any part in the military operations, but remained behind at the head of the reserve, and organised supplies. When the time came for diplomacy Cecil was despatched for the purpose, and the treaty of Edinburgh released Norfolk in August from duties which he half-heartedly performed.

His public employment, however, served its purpose of turning him into a courtier. He lived principally in London, and in December 1561 was made a member of Gray's Inn. Soon after he was sworn of the privy council. In August 1564 he attended the queen on her visit to Cambridge, and received the degree of M.A. He was moved by the sight of the unfinished buildings of Magdalene College, which his father-in-law, Lord Audley, had founded, to give a considerable sum of money towards their completion (Cooper, *Annals of Cambridge*, ii. 204). But Norfolk was not satisfied with dancing attendance on the queen, and his pride was hurt at the favours bestowed upon the Earl of Leicester, whom he regarded as a presumptuous upstart. He resented Leicester's pretensions to Elizabeth's hand, and in March 1565 they had an unseemly quarrel in the queen's presence [see under Dudley, Robert, Earl of Leicester]. The queen ordered them to make peace. A reconciliation was patched up, and in January 1566 the two rivals were chosen by the French king, as the foremost of the English nobles, to receive the order of knights of St. Michael.

Norfolk's domestic life meanwhile was a rapid series of changes. In December 1563 he again became a widower. Early in 1567 he married for his third wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Francis Leybourne, of Cunswick Hall, Cumberland, and widow of Thomas, lord Dacre of Gilsland. She died in September 1567, leaving a son and three daughters by her first husband. Norfolk obtained a grant of wardship of these minors, and determined to absorb the great estates of the Dacres into his own family by intermarriages between his children and his step-children. The young

Lord Dacre died in May 1569 from the fall of a wooden horse on which he was practising vaulting, and his death confirmed Norfolk in the project of dividing the Dacre lands amongst his sons by marrying them to the three coheiresses. Their title, however, was called in question by their father's brother, Leonard Dacre [q. v.], who claimed as heir male. The cause would naturally have come for trial in the marshal's court, but as Norfolk held that office, commissioners were appointed for the trial. Great promptitude was shown, for on 19 July, scarcely a month after the young lord's death, it was decided that 'the barony cannot nor ought not to descend into the said Leonard Dacre so long as the said coheirs or any issue from their bodies shall continue.' (For an account of this interesting trial, see Sir Charles Young, *Collectanea Topographica et Genealogica*, vi. 322.)

The good fortune which had hitherto attended Norfolk's matrimonial enterprises may to some extent explain the blind belief in himself which he showed in his scheme of marrying Mary Queen of Scots. In 1568, when Mary fled to England, Norfolk was again a widower, the richest man in England, popular and courted, but chafing under the sense that he had little influence over affairs. He had vainly striven against Cecil, who watched him cautiously, and he was just the man to be ensnared by his own vanity. Elizabeth was embarrassed how to deal with Mary. Her first step was to appoint a commission representing all parties to sit at York in October, and inquire into the cause of the variance between Mary and her subjects. Elizabeth's commissioners were the Duke of Norfolk, the Earl of Sussex, and Sir Ralph Sadler. Norfolk was doubtless appointed through his high position, as the only duke in England, and as the representative of the nobility, who urged that, if Elizabeth would not marry, the recognition of Mary's claim to the succession was inevitable; he was further likely to be acceptable to Mary herself. On 11 Oct. Murray communicated privately to the English commissioners the Casket letters, and Norfolk at first wrote as one convinced of Mary's guilt (Anderson, *Collections relating to Mary*, iv. 76, &c.) But Maitland of Lethington in a private talk suggested to him, as a solution of all the difficulties which beset the two kingdoms, that he should marry Mary, who might then with safety to Elizabeth be restored to the Scottish throne, and recognised as Elizabeth's successor.

We cannot say with certainty whether or no this scheme had been already present to Norfolk's mind, but he left York with a settled determination to carry it out. For a time he acted cautiously, and when the investigation was transferred to Westminster before the great council of peers, he still seemed to believe in Mary's guilt. But he had a secret interview with Murray, who professed his agreement with the plan, and encouraged a hope that after his return to Scotland Maitland should be sent to Elizabeth as envoy of the estates of Scotland, with a proposal for Mary's marriage with Norfolk. On this understanding Norfolk sent a message to the northern lords, begging them to lay aside a project which they had formed for taking Murray prisoner on his return from London. The opening months of 1569 seemed to be disastrous for Elizabeth in foreign affairs, and Cecil's forward policy awakened increasing alarm among the English nobles. Leicester tried to oust Cecil from the queen's confidence; when he failed he joined with Arundel and Pembroke in striving to promote Mary's marriage with Norfolk. They communicated with Mary at Tutbury in June, and received her consent. Norfolk was reconciled to Cecil, and hoped to gain his help in urging on Elizabeth the advantages to be derived from such a settlement. He still waited for Murray's promised message from Scotland, and wrote to him on 1 July that 'he had proceeded so far in the marriage that with conscience he could neither revoke what he had done, or with honour proceed further till such time as he should remove all stumbling-blocks to more apparent proceedings' (*Burghley Papers*, i. 520). Norfolk's plan was still founded on loyalty to Elizabeth and maintenance of protestantism; but the protestant nobles looked on with suspicion, and doubted that Norfolk would become a tool in the hands of Spain, and the catholic lords of the north grew impatient of waiting; many of them were connected with Leonard Dacre, and were indignant at the issue of Norfolk's lawsuit; they formed a plan of their own for carrying off Mary from her prison.

Norfolk still trusted to the effects of pressure upon Elizabeth, but he had not the courage to apply it. He left others to plead his cause with the queen, and on 27 Aug. the council voted for the settlement of the succession by the marriage of Mary to some English nobleman. Still Norfolk was afraid to speak out, though one day the queen 'gave him a nip bidding him take heed to his pillow.' At last he grew alarmed, and on 15 Sept. hastily left the court. Still he trusted to persuasion rather than force, and wrote to Northumberland telling him that Mary was too securely guarded to be rescued, and bidding him defer a rising. Then on 24 Sept. he wrote to Elizabeth from Kenninghall that he 'never in-

tended to deal otherwise than he might obtain her favour so to do' (*ib.* p. 528). He was ordered to return to court, but pleaded the excuse of illness, and, after thus giving Elizabeth every ground for suspicion, at last returned humbly on 2 Oct., to be met with the intimation that he must consider himself a prisoner at Paul Wentworth's house at Burnham.

Elizabeth at first thought of bringing him to trial for treason, but this was too hardy a measure in the uncertain state of public opinion. Norfolk was still confident in the power of his personal popularity, and was astonished when on 8 Oct. he was taken to the Tower. His friends in the council were straitly examined, and his party dwindled away. No decisive evidence was found against him, but the rising of the north in November showed Elizabeth how great had been her danger. Norfolk wrote from the Tower, assuring Elizabeth that he never dealt with any of the rebels, but he continued in communication with Mary, who after the collapse of the rising caught more eagerly at the prospect of escaping from her captivity by Norfolk's aid. She wrote to him that she would live and die with him, and signed herself 'yours faithful to death.' But Norfolk remained a prisoner till times were somewhat quieter, and was not released till 3 Aug. 1570, when he was ordered to reside in his own house at the Charterhouse, for fear of the plague. He had previously made submission to the queen, renouncing all purpose of marrying Mary, and promising entire fidelity.

It would have been well for Norfolk if he had kept his promise, and had recognised that he had failed. He resumed his old position, and was still looked up to with respect as the head of the English nobility. Many still thought that his marriage with Mary was possible, but Norfolk had learned that it would never be with Elizabeth's consent. The failure of previous endeavours had drawn Mary's partisans more closely together, and now they looked for help solely to the Spanish king. This was not what Norfolk had intended when first he conceived his marriage project; but he could not let it drop, and slowly drifted into a conspirator. He conferred with Ridolfi, and heard his plan for a Spanish invasion of England; he gave his sanction to Ridolfi's negotiations, and commissioned him to act as his representative with Philip II. He afterwards denied that he had done this in any formal way, but the evidence is strong against him. (His instructions to Ridolfi are in Labanoff, *Lettres de Marie Stuart*, iii. 236, &c., from the Vatican archives, and Froude, *History of England*, ch. xx., gives them from the Simancas archives, as well as a letter sent in cipher by the Spanish ambassador.) The discovery of Ridolfi's plot was due to a series of accidents; but Norfolk's complicity was discovered by the indiscretion of his secretary, Higford, who entrusted to a Shrewsbury merchant a bag of gold containing a ciphered letter. Cecil was informed of this fact on 1 Sept., and extracted from Higford enough information to show that Norfolk was corresponding with Mary and her friends in Scotland. Norfolk's servants were imprisoned, threatened with torture, and told much that increased Cecil's suspicions. Norfolk was next examined, prevaricated, and cut a poor figure. He was committed to the Tower on 5 Sept., and the investigation was steadily pursued till the evidence of Norfolk's complicity with Ridolfi had become strong, and the whole history of Norfolk's proceedings was made clear. Elizabeth saw how little she could count on the English nobility, who were all anxious for the settlement of the succession, and were in some degree or other on Mary's side. It was resolved to read them a lesson by proceeding against Norfolk, who was brought to trial for high treason on 16 Jan. 1572. The procedure, according to the custom of the time, was not adapted to give the accused much chance of pleading. He was not allowed to have counsel, or even a copy of the indictment, nor were the witnesses against him produced in court. Their evidence was read and commented upon by skilled lawyers; the accused was left to deal with it as best he could. His conviction was inevitable, and sentence of death was pronounced against him. From the Tower he wrote submissive letters to the queen, owning that he had grievously offended, but protesting his substantial loyalty. Elizabeth, always averse to bloodshed, for a long time refused to carry out the sentence; but her negotiations for a French treaty and a marriage with Alençon required that she should act with vigour. Parliament petitioned for the death of Mary and of Norfolk, and at last, on 2 June 1572, Norfolk was executed on Tower Hill. He spoke to the people, and maintained his innocence; he said 'that he was never a papist since he knew what religion meant.' It is quite probable that he was sincere in his utterances; he called John Foxe, who had dedicated to him in 1559 the first version (in Latin) of his martyrology, to console him in his last days, and bequeathed him a legacy of 20*l.* a year. But Norfolk was not a clear-headed man, and was not conscious of the bearing of his acts. He floated with the stream, trusting to his own good fortune and to his

good intentions. He took up the project of marrying Mary, because he believed that his

against all risks. He trusted to his personal popularity, and to the exertions of others. His first failure did not teach him wisdom. He probably supposed that he had not committed himself to Ridolfi or the Spanish ambassador; he had only allowed them to count on him for the time being. The highest testimony to his personal character is to be found in his letter to his children, written just after his trial (Wright, *Queen Elizabeth and her Times*, i. 402, &c.) Thomas Howard (1561–1626), first earl of Suffolk, and Lord William Howard (1563–1640), Norfolk's two sons by his second wife, are separately noticed. By his second wife he also had three daughters, the second of whom, Margaret (1562–1591), married Robert Sackville, earl of Dorset (pedigree in *Ashstead and its Howard Possessors*).

There are traces of Norfolk's taste to be found in the Charterhouse, which he bought in 1565, and adorned for his London residence, when it was known as Howard House (*Chronicles of the Charterhouse*, p. 161, &c.) There are portraits of him as a young man in the royal collection and at Arundel; by Sir Antonio More at Worksop, engraved in Lodge's 'Portraits;' another engraving is by Houbraken. He was buried in the chapel of the Tower.

[Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 276; Doyle's Official Baronage, ii. 594–5; Collins's Peerage, i. 102–8; Blomefield's Hist. of Norfolk, iii. 165–6; Dallaway and Cartwright's Sussex, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 198; Haynes and Murdin's Burghley Papers; Lodge's Illustrations of Brit. Hist.; Wright's Queen Elizabeth and her Times; Sadleir's State Papers; Labanoff's Lettres de Marie Stuart, vols. ii. and iii.; Howell's State Trials, i. 953, &c.; Goodall's Examination of the Letters of Mary Queen of Scots, App.; Anderson's Collections relating to Mary, vol. iii.; Stephenson and Crosby's Calendars of State Papers; Thorpe's Scottish Cal. vol. ii.; Cal of Hatfield MSS., Hist. MSS. Comm.; Howard's Memorials of the Howards, Froude's Hist. of England; Camden's Annals of Elizabeth; Sanford and Townsend's Great Governing Families of England, ii. 336–43.]

M. C.

**HOWARD, THOMAS**, first Earl of Suffolk (1561–1626), born on 24 Aug. 1561, was the second son of Thomas, fourth duke of Norfolk [q. v.], who was attainted, by his second wife, Margaret, daughter and heiress of Thomas, lord Audley of Walden. He was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, and was restored in blood as Lord Thomas Howard on 19 Dec. 1584 (*Lords' Journ.* ii. 76). Howard accompanied as a volunteer the fleet sent to oppose the Spanish Armada, and in the attack off Calais displayed such valour that he was knighted at sea by the lord high admiral on 25 June 1588, and was afterwards made captain of a man-of-war. On 5 March 1591 he was appointed commander of the squadron which attacked, in the face of overwhelming difficulties, the Spanish treasure ships off the Azores, when Sir Richard Grenville [q. v.] was killed (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1591–4, pp. 37, 61). In May 1596 he was admiral of the third squadron in the fleet sent against Cadiz. On his return he was created K.G., 23 April 1597, and in the following June sailed as vice-admiral of the fleet despatched to the Azores. His ability and courage commended him to the favour of the queen, who in her letters to Essex was wont to refer to him as her 'good Thomas' (*ib.* Dom. 1595–7, p. 453). It is said that he endeavoured to compose the differences between Essex and Raleigh. On 5 Dec. 1597 he was summoned to parliament as Baron Howard de Walden, and became lord-lieutenant of Cambridgeshire and the Isle of Ely on 8 April 1598, and admiral of a fleet on 10 Aug. 1599. In February 1601 he was marshal of the forces which besieged the Earl of Essex in his house in London, and on the 19th he sat as one of the peers on the trials of the Earls of Essex and Southampton, being at the time constable of the Tower of London. He was sworn high steward of the university of Cambridge in February 1601 (Cooper, *Annals of Cambr.* ii. 302), lord-lieutenant of Cambridgeshire on 26 June 1602, and acting lord chamberlain of the household on 28 Dec. (*Sidney Papers*, ii. 262). Before going to Richmond, in January 1603, the queen visited Howard at the Charterhouse, and was sumptuously entertained (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1601–3, p. 285). On the accession of James I Howard met him at Theobalds, was made a privy councillor on 4 May 1603 (Stow, *Annales*, ed. Howes, p. 822), and acted from that day until 10 July 1614 as lord chamberlain of the household. Howard was created Earl of Suffolk on 21 July 1603, and was appointed one of the commissioners for making knights of the Bath at the coronation of the king. He became joint-commissioner for the office of earl-marshal of England on 4 Feb. 1604, and joint-commissioner to expel jesuits and seminary and other priests on 5 Sept. following; he honourably, in 1604, refused a Spanish pension, though his wife accepted one of 1,000*l.* a year, and she supplied information from time to time in return (Gardiner, *Hist. of Engl.* i. 215). Howard himself complained bitterly to Winwood that he and his family were suspected of endeavouring to persuade the king to ally himself with Spain (Winwood, *Memorials*, ii.

174). In the ensuing year he helped to discover the Gunpowder plot (*ib.* ii. 171). Howard became M.A. of Cambridge on 31 June 1605, lord-lieutenant of Suffolk and Cambridgeshire on 18 July 1605, M.A. of Oxford on 30 Aug. 1605 (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 309), captain of the band of gentlemen pensioners in November 1605, which post he was allowed to hand over to his son Theophilus [q. v.] on 11 July 1614, councillor of Wales in 1608, high steward of Ipswich on 6 June 1609, keeper in reversion of Somersham Chace, Huntingdonshire, on 26 April 1611, joint lord-lieutenant of Dorsetshire and town of Poole on 5 July 1611, keeper of the forest of Braydon, Wiltshire, on 21 March 1612, a commissioner of the treasury on 16 June 1612, and lord-lieutenant of Dorsetshire on 19 Feb. 1613. In this year, with the rest of the Howards, he supported the scheme for the divorce of his daughter Frances from Robert Devereux, third earl of Essex [q. v.] On the death of his uncle, Henry, earl of Northampton, Howard was elected chancellor of the university of Cambridge on 8 July 1614 (Cooper, iii. 63). He prevailed on the king to visit the university in March 1615. On that occasion he resided at St. John's College, and is said to have spent in hospitality 1,000*l.* a day. His wife held receptions at Magdalene College (Mullinger, *Univ. of Cambr.* ii. 514, 518; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1611 18, p. 278).

On 11 July 1614 Howard was constituted lord high treasurer of England, and formally held office until 19 July 1619. In November 1615 a determined attempt was made to implicate him in the murder of Sir Thomas Overbury. He was the father-in-law of Somerset, and to some extent responsible for his fate; the king at all events thought that Suffolk wished to escape a full investigation (cf. Amos, *Great Oyer of Poisoning*). On 1 Feb. 1618 he was made custos rotulorum of Suffolk, on the following 14 April was commissioned with others to discover concealed lands, encroachments, &c., and to arrange with pensioners of the crown for an exchange of their pensions for a certain portion of these lands (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1611–18, p. 534). On 23 June of the same year he became for a second time joint-commissioner to banish jesuits and seminary priests.

In the autumn of 1618 grave irregularities were discovered at the treasury. Howard was suspended from his office. He was accused of having embezzled a great part of the money received from the Dutch for the cautionary towns, with defrauding the king of 240,000*l.* in jewels, with committing frauds in the alum business, and with extorting money from the king's subjects. The countess was indicted for extorting money from persons having business at the treasury, chiefly through the agency of Sir John Bingley, remembrancer of the exchequer. At first Howard talked boldly about publishing the real reasons of his suspension (*ib.* Dom. 1611–1618, p. 594), but as the time for his trial drew near he offered his private submission (*ib.* Dom. 1619–23, p. 60). After eleven days' hearing in the Star-chamber (October–November 1619), the earl and countess were fined 30,000*l.*, commanded to restore all money wrongfully extorted, and were sentenced to be imprisoned apart in the Tower during pleasure (*ib.* Dom. 1619–23, pp. 88, 94, 96). Howard was popularly credited with having acted under the influence of his wife (*ib.* Dom. 1619–23, p. 93). They were released after ten days' imprisonment, but as a condition of their enlargement their sons, Lord de Walden and Sir Thomas Howard, were dismissed for a short time from their places at court (*ib.* Dom. 1619–23, pp. 101, 111). Howard pleaded inability to pay his fine, and a commission was issued for the Archbishop of Canterbury and others to inquire into his estate. Probably to defeat this inquiry, he made a great part of it over to his son-in-law, the Earl of Salisbury, and his brother, Sir W. Howard (Carte, *Hist. of England*, iv. 47–8). The king threatened the earl with another Star-chamber bill, but Howard appeased him by making humble submission, and promising to pay all, though he was fully 50,000*l.* in debt (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1619–23, pp. 115, 116). The king and Buckingham stood sponsors for his grandson, James Howard, afterwards third earl of Suffolk (1619–1688) [q. v.], and in July 1620 he was received into favour again, and his fine, reduced to 7,000*l.*, was made over to John, viscount Haddington (*ib.* Dom. 1619–23, pp. 170, 179). In 1621 Suffolk with Lord Saye and Sele strongly pressed that Bacon should be brought to the bar of the house in the beginning of the investigation into the chancellor's offences. Suffolk was probably inspired by revenge for his own treatment by Bacon in similar circumstances. A little later in the session he attempted to mediate between Arundel and Spencer in the discussion as to Yelverton's case.

In 1621 Howard became high steward of Exeter, and endeavoured to ingratiate himself with Buckingham by marrying, in December 1623, his seventh son, Edward, afterwards Lord Howard of Escrick (*d.* 1675) [q. v.], to Mary, fifth daughter of Sir John Boteler (*ib.* Dom. 1623–5, pp. 132, 134). On 9 May 1625 he was appointed lord-lieutenant of Cambridge-

shire and Suffolk. He died on 28 May 1626 at his house at Charing Cross, and was buried at Saffron Walden. He married, first, Mary, daughter and coheiress of Thomas, fourth lord Dacre of Gillesland, who died on 7 April 1578 without issue. In 1583 he married, secondly, Catherine, daughter and coheiress of Sir Henry Knevet, knt., of Charlton, Wiltshire, and widow of Richard, eldest son of Robert, lord Rich. She had a great ascendency over her husband, and undoubtedly used his high office to enrich herself. Bacon, in his speech in the Star-chamber against the earl, compared the countess to an exchange woman, who kept her shop, while her creature, Sir J. Bingley, cried 'What d'ye lack?' Her beauty was remarkable, but in 1619 an attack of small-pox did it much injury (*ib.* Dom. 1619–23, p. 16). Pennant, in his 'Journey from Chester to London' (ed. 1782, pp. 227–8), has given an engraved portrait of the countess from a painting at Gorhambury. By her Suffolk had seven sons and three daughters. The eldest son, Theophilus, second earl of Suffolk, the fifth, Sir Robert Howard (1598–1653), and the seventh, Edward (*d.* 1675), are separately noticed.

The fourth son, Sir Charles Howard, was knighted 13 Feb. 1610–11, and died 22 Sept. 1622, leaving two daughters, Elizabeth and Mary, by his wife, whom he married in 1612, Mary (1596–1671), daughter of Sir John Fitz of Fitzford, Devonshire. This high-spirited lady had previously been married to Sir Allan Percy (*d.* 1611), and after Howard's death married as third husband Thomas Darcy, son of Lord Darcy of Chiche (afterwards Earl Rivers). In 1628 she married a fourth husband, Sir Richard Grenville (1600–1658) [q. v.] Her portrait by Vandyck was engraved by Hollar (see *Lady Howard of Fitzford*, by Mrs. G. H. Radford, repr. from *Trans. of Devonshire Assoc.* 1890, xxii. 66–110).

[Doyle's Official Baronage, iii. 447–9; Collins's Peerage (Brydges), iii. 147–55; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1595–7, passim; Gardiner's Hist. passim.] G. G.

**HOWARD, THOMAS**, second EARL OF ARUNDEL (1586–1646), art collector, called by Walpole the 'Father of Vertu in England,' only son of Philip Howard, earl of Arundel [q. v.], by Anne, coheiress of Dacre and Gillesland, was born at Finchingfield in Essex, 7 July 1586 (see will, *Harl. MS.* 6272, ff. 29–30). When he was nearly ten his father died in the Tower (19 Oct. 1595), and by his attainder the son was deprived of his lands and titles, though called Lord Maltravers by courtesy. He was carefully brought up by his mother, 'a lady of great and eminent virtues,' with his only sister, who died aged 16 (manuscript life in *Harl. MS.* 6272, f. 152). After attending Westminster School, he went to Trinity College, Cambridge (*Memoirs*, ed. 1668, p. 284). On the accession of James I, Howard was granted his father's titles of Arundel and Surrey, but the king retained the family property, so that he remained in embarrassed circumstances. On 18 April 1604 he was restored in blood, and in 1605 first introduced at court. At the age of twenty he married (30 Sept. 1606) Alathea, third daughter and ultimately heiress of Gilbert Talbot, earl of Shrewsbury, and, with the help of her fortune, gradually bought back some of the family property, including Arundel House, London, for 4,000*l.* in 1608. For the next few years the earl led a gay life at court, and his name constantly appears among the performers in masques and jousts. On 17 July 1607 the king stood godfather to his eldest son James, who died at Ghent in 1624. He went abroad for his health in 1609, travelling in the Low Countries, France, and Italy, and seems to have there first acquired a love of art. On his return he was installed K.G. at Windsor (13 May 1611). At the marriage of Princess Elizabeth (February 1613) Arundel carried the sword of state, and was afterwards appointed one of the four noblemen to escort her abroad. He proceeded to Heidelberg at the elector's request, and returned to England in June. Soon after he and the countess paid a visit to Italy, where they were received with all honour and respect. They returned in November 1615.

Arundel was, like his wife, brought up as a Roman catholic, but on 25 Dec. 1615 he entered the English church, and took the sacrament in the king's chapel, Whitehall, to the great grief of his mother, who vainly tried to persuade him to return to the Romish faith. Arundel has been accused of becoming a protestant only from policy, but there is no doubt that he had a natural leaning to a simple and unadorned ritual. On 16 July 1616 he was admitted to the privy council, and in the next year was made a privy councillor of Scotland and Ireland. He supported Raleigh's expedition of 1617, but had some doubts of Raleigh's sincerity, and visited Raleigh's ship the Destiny as it was leaving the Thames to obtain the explorer's promise that he would return to England however the enterprise might turn out. On 3 Nov. 1620 he became a member of a committee for the plantations of New England. His love of etiquette is illustrated by a quarrel with De Cadenet, the French ambassador, in

1620, over a small point of precedence, when he was not satisfied till the king obliged De Cadenet to apologise. In April 1621 Arundel presided over the committee of the House of Lords appointed to consider the evidence against the lord chancellor, and recommended that Bacon should not be summoned to the bar of the house nor deprived of his peerage. On Bacon's fall he was, from 3 May to 10 July 1621, joint-commissioner of the great seal. On 8 May 1621, when the House of Lords were discussing the case of Sir Henry Yelverton, who was in the Tower on the charge of attacking Buckingham in the House of Commons, Arundel dissuaded the lords from hearing Yelverton's own explanation of his words. Lord Spencer, as the representative of the popular party, hotly resented the suggestion that a man should be condemned unheard. A fierce altercation took place between Arundel and Spencer; finally, Arundel's advice was rejected, and his passionate language to Spencer was punished on 16 May by his committal to the Tower by order of the House of Lords. He was only released on the king's personal intercession with the lords, and on the engagement of the Prince of Wales that he would effect a reconciliation between the two peers. On 29 Aug. 1621 Arundel was appointed earl-marshal of England. At James's funeral he was one of Charles's supporters, and was afterwards made a commissioner to appoint the knights of the Bath and determine claims to perform the services required at the forthcoming coronation of the new king.

The earl soon declared himself an enemy of Buckingham, while his plain dress and haughty manner made him no favourite with the king. In the first year of Charles's reign, Arundel's eldest surviving son Henry Frederick, lord Maltravers, married Elizabeth, daughter of Esmé Stuart, for whom Charles had arranged another match. On this ground the king sent the young couple into confinement at Lambeth, and, to gratify his own and Buckingham's personal hostility to Arundel, ordered him and his wife to be confined first in the Tower and afterwards in their country house at Horseley, Sussex. But the lords demanded Arundel's release so peremptorily that Charles was obliged to yield, and the earl was set at liberty in June 1626. While he was suffering restraint Bacon was seized with what proved a fatal illness while journeying between London and Highgate, and took refuge at Arundel's house at Highgate (March 1626). Bacon died there 9 April 1626, and the last letter he wrote was to Arundel, thanking him for the hospitality afforded him during his enforced stay. Within a month of his release Arundel was again ordered into confinement in his own house, and remained under restraint till March 1628, when he was once more liberated at the instance of the lords. Throughout the debates on the Petition of Right of 1628 he tried to play the part of mediator, and probably drew up an amendment to the petition with the object of saving the royal prerogative, which was proposed by Lord Weston, and was finally carried in the House of Lords (Gardiner, vi. 279). Seeing, however, that, if the petition were to pass at all, further concession to the commons was necessary, Arundel assented to the withdrawal of the clause, and the prerogative was left undetermined. Weston in the same year effected a reconciliation between Arundel and the king, and he was restored to his place in the council.

In 1630 he revived the court of earl-marshal and constable. After the death of the king of Bohemia, Arundel was sent in December 1632 to the Hague to condole with the queen and bring her back to England; but she refused to come, alleging her duties to her family. In 1634 he was made chief justice in eyre of the forests north of the Trent; and in June accompanied Charles to his coronation in Scotland. In April 1636 Arundel was sent on an important political mission to the emperor at Vienna, to urge the restitution of the Palatinate to the king's nephew. For once he laid aside his plain dress, and was magnificently attired. On his journey he was received in state in Holland by the widowed queen of Bohemia, the Prince of Orange, and the States General. He travelled slowly on to Nuremberg. Thence he passed through the Upper Palatinate to Ratisbon, but, finding the diet not yet assembled, visited Ferdinand II at Linz and the queen of Hungary at Vienna. His demands as to the Palatinate were refused by the emperor, and he asked to be recalled. This Charles, who hoped to gain more favourable terms by temporising, refused. Passing through Moravia and Bohemia, Arundel returned to Ratisbon in the autumn (see Crowne, *True Relation of . . . the Travels of Thomas Howard, Earl of Arundel . . . Embassador Extraordinary to . . . Ferdinand II*, 1636, London, 1637, 12mo). Charles recalled him on 27 Sept. 1636, and on his return granted him 7,262*l.*, the balance of 19,262*l.* allowed him for his expenses abroad. His mission completely altered his views of English foreign policy. He now regarded France instead of the house of Austria as the ally most valuable for England to secure in the matter of the Palatinate (cf. Gardiner, viii. 202). In 1638 Arundel was commissioned to repair

the border fortresses, and late in the same year was made general of the army against the Scots. It assembled on 29 April 1639 at Selby-on-the-Ouse, whence it moved to Berwick under the king's command, but was disbanded in three months. Clarendon calls Arundel 'a man who had nothing martial about him but his presence and his looks,' and was, he says, chosen general for 'his negative qualities; he did not love the Scots; he did not love the puritans' (*History*, Clarendon Press edit., 1828, i. 201). New preparations were made for war in the end of 1639, and Arundel, who became lord-steward of the royal household on 12 April 1640, administered the oath to the commons on 25 April 1640. On 29 Aug. 1640 he was appointed 'captain-general south of Trent,' but after the Scots took Newcastle (30 Aug.), Arundel was examined in parliament as to his responsibility. No fault was found with his conduct. Early in the next year the earl presided at Strafford's trial (March and April 1641), acting as lord high steward; he had privately quarrelled with Strafford in 1635 over some land which both claimed, but by all impartial accounts did not allow his private enmity to bias his feelings. He notified the royal assent to the bill of Strafford's attainder, and also to a bill against dissolving parliament without the consent of both houses. On 29 June Arundel, supported by seventeen other noblemen, petitioned for the restoration of his grandfather's title of Duke of Norfolk. Charles avoided a direct reply, but in the year of the earl's death, and when unable to make his concession of any value, granted him the title by a patent, dated 6 June 1646, from Oxford.

In August 1641 Arundel, who was growing out of sympathy with the court, resigned his post of lord-steward of the household. The queen-mother of France concluded a visit to England in July 1641, and the earl and his wife escorted her to Cologne, where the countess remained. Arundel went on to Utrecht, where his eldest surviving son's children were being educated, and after a short visit to England, in company with Evelyn, in October, left the country for good in the middle of February 1642, ostensibly acting as escort to Queen Henrietta Maria and Princess Mary. Soon parting with them, he went on through France to Italy. His grandsons, Thomas and Philip, the eldest and youngest sons of Lord Maltravers, accompanied him, but Thomas became insane, and Philip turned Dominican at Milan [see HOWARD, PHILIP THOMAS], to the earl's grief. He was joined at Padua, where he now permanently settled, by his second grandson, Henry. In 1644 Arundel and other absent peers were recalled by an order of the House of Lords, but he remained abroad, contributing 54,000*l.* to the royalist cause. The same year Arundel Castle was captured by the Roundheads, but was retaken by Waller. Arundel's means were now much circumscribed; his personal estate had been seized in 1643 by parliament, and was in the hands of the sequestrators. Out of an annual revenue of 15,000*l.*, he only received 500*l.* a year while abroad (*House of Commons' Journals*, iii. 231, 432, &c.) His son, Lord Mowbray and Maltravers, joined him with difficulty in 1645, and while preparing to return to England in 1646, Arundel was taken ill. Evelyn records a visit to him on his sick bed at Padua (Easter 1646), when he found him, more sick in mind than body, lamenting the undutifulness of his grandson Philip (*Diary*, i. 218). On 4 Oct. he died suddenly, and by his own desire his body was conveyed by his son and his grandson Henry to be buried at Arundel. The earl desired to have a tomb made by Fanelli, and composed his own epitaph, but, like other directions given in Arundel's will, these arrangements for a tomb were not carried out. By his wife Alathea he had six sons. The eldest, James, lord Mowbray, created K.B. in 1616, died unmarried at Ghent in 1624. Arundel's second son and successor, Henry Frederick, and his fifth son, William Howard, viscount Stafford, are separately noticed.

The earl's character has been unfairly drawn by Clarendon, who personally disliked him, but Clarendon brings no graver charges than those of pride and reserve, illiteracy and religious indifferentism. Austere in disposition, plain in speech and dress, very particular as to the respect due to his rank, the earl was unpopular at court, as well as with those below him. But he was an affectionate husband and parent, taking immense pains with the education of his sons and grandson. He was liberal and hospitable, especially to foreigners, and a patron of arts and learning. He brought Hollar from Prague, and employed him to make drawings. Oughtred, the famous mathematician, was tutor to his third son, William. Francis Junius [q. v.] was his librarian, and lived in his family thirty years. He was the friend of the antiquaries, Sir Robert Cotton, Sir Henry Spelman, Camden, and Selden, and is said to have first discovered the talent of Inigo Jones.

Arundel formed the first large collection of works of art in England. From 1615 he collected diligently in various countries of Europe, making purchases himself when travelling, or employing agents when he was in England. Much of his extant correspondence

deals with his various artistic transactions. In Additional MS. 15970 are many letters to 'good Mr. Petty,' who was his chaplain and his agent at Rome. Writing on one occasion from Frankfort, 5 Dec. 1636, he says: 'I wish you sawe the Picture of a Madonna of [Dürer], which the Bishoppe of Wirtzberge gave me last weeke as I passed by that way, and though it were painted at first upon an uneven board and is vernished, yet it is more worth then all the toyes I have gotten in Germanye, and for such I esteeme it, having ever carried it in my owne coach since I had it: and howe then doe you think I should valewe thinges of Leonardo, Raphaell, Corregio, and such like?' Again, in the same year, when at Nuremberg, he bought the Pirkheymer Library, which had belonged to the kings of Hungary, and was presented, through Evelyn's efforts, by Arundel's son to the Royal Society. In the same way he acquired the intaglios and medals from Daniel Rice. He always gave instructions that his purchases should be conveyed to England by the shortest sea route. Sir William Russell, writing from the Hague in the beginning of 1637, says: 'The ship wherein his goods were fraughted (amongst which are many thousands most excellent pieces of painting and Bookes which his Lordship gathered in his journey) is still at the Rotterdam, kept in with the ice ever since his Lordship parted' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. App. p. 554). He bought many pictures, &c., from Henry Vanderborcht of Brussels, and employed Vanderborcht's son, a painter and engraver, to collect for him, and also to draw his curiosities. He arranged his collections in the galleries of Arundel House, London. Ultimately he deposited there 37 statues, 128 busts, 250 inscribed marbles, exclusive of sarcophagi, altars, and fragments, besides pictures, chiefly those of Hans Holbein, gems, &c. Selden described the marbles in his 'Marmora Arundeliana,' London, 1628, afterwards incorporated in Prideaux's 'Marmora Oxoniensia,' 1676. The countess received part of these treasures, most of which she bequeathed to her son, William, viscount Stafford, and this portion of the property was sold by auction by Stafford's successors in 1720. Arundel's grandson, Henry, sixth duke of Norfolk [q. v.], inherited the chief portion of the collection. He gave many of the statues and inscribed marbles (the famous Arundel marbles) to the university of Oxford in 1667. Other of the statues were sold later to William Fermor, lord Leominster [q. v.], whose daughter-in-law, Henrietta Louisa Fermor, countess of Pomfret [q. v.], presented these also to Oxford in 1755. In 1685, and again in 1691, the sixth Duke of Norfolk's son, Henry, seventh duke [q. v.], directed sales of the paintings and drawings, retaining only a few family pictures. When his wife left him in 1685, she carried with her the cabinets and gems, leaving them in 1705 to her second husband, Sir John Germain [q. v.], whose widow, Lady Betty, bestowed some of them on Sir Charles Spencer and the Duke of Marlborough. The coins and medals were bought by Heneage Finch, second earl of Winchilsea [q. v.], and were sold by his executors in 1696. The famous bust of Homer passed through the hands of Dr. Meade and the Earl of Exeter before it reached the British Museum.

There are several portraits of Arundel. In 1618 Van Somer painted him with his wife, and there is a portrait by Vandyck in the Sutherland Gallery, which has been engraved by Tardieu, W. Sharp, and Tomkins. A half-length painting by Rubens is at Castle Howard, and was engraved by Houbraken. Vandyck designed a family group, which was afterwards finished by Frutiers.

[The most detailed memoir is in Lloyd's Memoirs, ed. 1677, p. 284; cf. also Ashtead and its Howard Possessors; Doyle's Baronage; Sir Edward Walker's Historical Observations, ed. 1705, p. 209; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum, i. 292; Collins's Peerage, ed. 1779, i. 110; Gardiner's Hist. passim; Camden's Annals of King James I, p. 642; Stow's Annals, p. 918; Historical Anecdotes of some of the Howard Family, by C. Howard, 1817, p. 75; The Howard Papers, by H. K. Staple Causton; Lives of Philip Howard, Earl of Arundel, and Anne Dacres, his Wife, 1837, p. 167; Tierney's Hist. of Arundel; Blomefield's Norfolk, i. 239; Lodge's Illustrations, iii. 331, &c.; Nichols's Progresses of James I, ii. 5, 141; Allen's Lambeth, p. 309; Lords' Journals; State Papers, &c. There are letters from and to the earl in Clarendon's Correspondence, in Sir Thomas Roe's Negotiations, pp. 334, 444, 495, at the College of Arms, and in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 15970. Many references to him are also in Evelyn's Diary; authorities quoted.] E. T. B.

**HOWARD, WALTER** (1759–1830?), called the 'Heir of Poverty,' born on 19 May 1759, was son of William Howard, by Catherine Titcombe of St. Helier, Jersey, and grandson of Charles Francis Howard of Overacres, and lord of Redesdale, Northumberland. His father claimed kinship with the ducal family of Norfolk; in 1750 he sold Overacres, the seigniories of Redesdale and Harbottle, and the advowson of Elsdon, Northumberland, to the Earl of Northumberland, and thenceforward appears to have been supported by Edward Howard, duke of Norfolk (1686–1777) [q. v.] Walter was sent by the duke to the college at St. Omer, but, being a pro-

testant, he was soon withdrawn. In 1773 he was placed with a wine merchant at Oporto. In 1777 his father and the duke died. He returned to England, and found that Duke Edward had bequeathed him an annuity of 45*l*. The new duke, Charles (1720–1786) [q. v.], became his friend, and continued the allowance previously made to his father. In 1793 he was much embarrassed by debts. The eleventh duke, Charles (1746–1815) [q. v.], seems to have satisfied himself from a pedigree in the College of Arms that Howard's claims to kinship with him were fictitious. On 21 Dec. 1795 Howard was released from a debtor's prison, and by the duke's steward established at Ewood, Surrey, on a small property. The duke ordered him to be called 'Mr. Smith.' When he went to London to complain of this grievance, the duke refused to see him, and would not allow him to resume occupation of Ewood. Howard now devoted himself to correct the College of Arms pedigree of the ducal family, and to regain the Ewood property. He wrote to the lord chancellor, and tried to address the court of chancery in July 1809, and even attempted to address the House of Lords. Thomas Christopher Banks [q. v.] wrote a foolish pamphlet in his support, and drew up for him a petition to the king. Howard presented a petition to the prince regent on 25 April 1812, and waylaid the prince in Pall Mall on 12 May, for which he apologised in another letter. He was taken into custody on presenting himself at Norfolk House, and, after examination before a magistrate, was committed to prison. He obtained some allowance from the twelfth duke, Bernard Edward (1765–1842) [q. v.], and is believed to have died in 1830 or 1831. By his wife, Miss Jane Martin of Gateside, Westmoreland, he left no issue.

[Howard Papers, edited by H. K. S. Causton (1867), chiefly compiled from papers presented to the author by Howard's widow out of gratitude for the interest manifested by Mr. Causton and his father in her husband's case.] G. G.

**HOWARD, Sir WILLIAM** (*d.* 1308), judge, was perhaps the son of John Howard of Wiggenhall, Norfolk (living 1260), by Lucy, daughter of John Germund. The family, which was probably of Saxon origin, belonged to the class of smaller gentry, and was settled in the neighbourhood of Lynn, Norfolk. The name Howard, Haward, or Hayward, is said to have been compounded of haye (hedge) and ward (warden), and to have denoted originally an officer whose principal duty it was to prevent trespass on pasture-land. Howard was counsel to the corporation of Lynn, and appears as justice of assize for the northern counties in 1293, and was in the following year commissioner of sewers for the north-west of Norfolk. He was summoned to parliament as a justice in 1295, and on 11 Oct. 1297 was appointed a justice of the common pleas. In the following year he purchased Grancourt's manor, East Winch, near Lynn, where he had his principal seat. In 1305, and again in 1307, he was one of the commissioners of trailbaston. He must have died or retired in the summer or autumn of 1308, the patent of his successor, Henry le Scrope, being dated 27 Nov. in that year. In or about the reign of Henry VII a figure of him kneeling in his robes with the legend 'Pray for the soul of William Howard, chief justice of England,' was inserted in one of the stained-glass windows in the church of Long Melford, Suffolk. He does not seem, however, to have held the office of chief justice (Dugdale, *Orig.* 44, *Chron. Ser.* 34). Howard married, first, Alice, daughter of Sir Robert Ufford, ancestor of the first earls of Suffolk; secondly, Alice, daughter of Sir Edmund de Fitton of Fitton in Wiggenhall St. Germains, Norfolk. By his first wife he had no issue; by the second two sons, Sir John and Sir William. By the marriage of Sir Robert Howard, a lineal descendant of Sir John, with Margaret, daughter and coheir to Thomas de Mowbray, duke of Norfolk, part of the estates of the duchy passed to their son, Sir John, first duke of Norfolk of the Howard family [q. v.]

[Henry Howard's Memorials of the Howard Family, 1834, App. i.; Ellis's Letters of Eminent Literary Men (Camden Soc.), 115; Cal. Inq. post mortem, i. 171; Promptorium Parvulorum (Camden Soc.); Blomefield's Norfolk, ed. Parkin, ix. 190 et seq.; Genealogist, ed. Marshall, ii. 337 et seq.; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 265; Dugdale's Chron. Ser. pp. 31, 33; Parl. Writs, i. 29 (3); Madox's Exch. ii. 91; Rot. Parl. i. 178, 218; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, i. 51 et seq.; Foss's Lives of the Judges.]

J. M. R.

**HOWARD, WILLIAM**, first Baron Howard of Effingham (1510?–1573), born about 1510, was the eldest son of Thomas Howard, second duke of Norfolk [q. v.], by his second wife. He was educated at Trinity Hall, Cambridge, under Gardiner, and at a very early age came to court. In 1531 Howard went on his first embassy to Scotland, and was entertained by James V at St. Andrews. His mission seems to have been to propose a marriage between James and the Princess Mary. He was with Henry VIII at Boulogne, and at the coronation of Anne Boleyn he was deputy earl-marshal. Henry liked and trusted him. In January 1532 he 'won of the king

at shovillabourde 9*l.*' In February 1534–5 he went to Scotland to invest James V with the Garter (*State Papers Henry VIII*, v. 2; *Diurnal of Occurrents*, Bannatyne Club, 19). Chapuys, who suspected much more than was really designed by the mission, added, in his letter to Charles V, 'People are astonished at the despatch of so stupid and indiscreet a man.' But Queen Margaret on 4 March wrote to Henry, commending Howard's 'honorable, pleasaunt, and wys' behaviour. King James V, who a few days previously bore similar testimony, offered him the confiscated lands and goods of James Hamilton, the sheriff of Linlithgow, brother of Patrick Hamilton [q. v.] These Howard refused, and Hamilton was restored to favour. In 1535 he was in France on diplomatic business (*Chronicle of Calais*, Camd. Soc. p. 45). In February 1535–6 Howard was again sent to Scotland, in company with William Barlow [q. v.], the bishop-elect of St. Asaph, to recommend to James and his court the adoption in Scotland of Henry's ecclesiastical policy. Howard was instructed to set forth 'his grace's proceedinges,' and to 'inculce and harpe uppon the spring of honour and proffit.' He had also to propose to James an interview with Henry. He returned to Scotland once more in April 1536 (*Hamilton Papers*, i. 29, &c.; *Diurnal of Occurrents*, p. 20).

In 1537 and 1541 Howard was engaged on an embassy to France (cf. *State Papers Henry VIII*, vol. viii. pt. v. contd.) While there Cromwell informed him and his colleague, the bishop of Worcester, of the death of Jane Seymour, and, at the king's request, asked them to report which of the French princesses would be suitable for her successor. In December 1541 Howard, who had been recalled from France on 24 Sept. (*ib.* p. 610), together with his wife, was charged with shielding the immoralities of his kinswoman, Queen Catherine Howard, and both were convicted of misprision of treason (see App. ii. 3rd Rep. Dep. Keeper of Public Records, p. 264), but were pardoned [see under CATHERINE, *d.* 1542]. They lost, however, the manor and rectory of Tottenham, which had been granted to them in 1537 (NEWCOURT, *Repertorium*, i. 753). Howard accompanied Hertford in the invasion of Scotland of 1544. In the same year he took part in the siege of Boulogne, and in 1546 one of the many orders in council directed to him instructed him to prepare ships for the 'sure wafting' of the money which Wotton and Harrington were to convey to the army in France.

From 29 Oct. 1552 to December 1553 Howard was lord deputy and governor of Calais, with a fee of 100*l.* a year; in October 1553 he was admitted to the privy council. On 14 Nov. 1553 he was appointed lord admiral of England. Clinton, however, the former admiral, did not resign at once, so that the patent was not made out until 10 March 1553–4. On 2 Jan. 1553–4 he received the Spanish ambassadors at the Tower wharf, and rode with them up through the city to Durham Place. He was made K.G. in 1554. When Sir Thomas Wyat approached London, Howard was very active in the defence of the queen. He shut Ludgate in Wyat's face. 'And that night' (3 Feb. 1553–4), says Wriothesley, 'the said Lord Admirall watched the [London] Bridge with iii c men, and brake the drawbridge, and set rampeers with great ordinance there.' As a reward for his exertions he was created Baron Howard of Effingham on 11 March 1553–4; the manor of Effingham, Surrey, had been granted him by Edward VI in 1551. But Howard's active devotion to Elizabeth's interests roused the suspicions of Mary and her advisers. In 1554 he remonstrated with Gage for his ill-usage of the princess, had a conversation with her in the Tower in 1555, and when in 1558 Elizabeth came as a prisoner to Hampton Court, he visited her, and 'marvellous honorably used her grace' (HOLINSHED, p. 1158). Howard was, however, popular with the seamen, and was too powerful to be interfered with. He met Philip when he came to England at the Needles, and though there were fears that he would carry him away to France, he brought him safely to Southampton. In 1555 he conveyed Philip to Flanders. But he was still exposed to suspicion, and in 1556 thought of resigning his office. Next year, however, he was cruising in the Channel, and in 1558 Mary appointed him lord chamberlain of the household. In 1558 Mary designed to send him on an embassy to France, but he was too ill to go.

Under Elizabeth Howard was reappointed lord chamberlain, and was again employed in diplomacy. He negotiated with Wotton and the Bishop of Ely the treaty of Château Cambresis in the early part of 1559 (cf. instructions in *Cal. State Papers*, Foreign Ser. 1559, No. 293), and afterwards went to Paris with Wotton and Throckmorton (May 1559) to induce the king of France to swear to observe it. 'I assure you,' he wrote to Cecil, 24 May 1559, of the charges imposed on him, 'there is no day that I escape under 10*l.* a day, and sometimes more, besides rewards to minstrels and others.' However, on leaving France he had 'a very large and honorable present of very fair and stately plate gilt, amounting to 4,140 ozs., and worth 2,066*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*'

In March 1559 Howard sent home to Elizabeth reports of French gossip about schemes

for her marriage; personally he favoured an Austrian alliance. In August 1564 he accompanied the queen on a visit to Cambridge; he lodged in Trinity Hall, and was created M.A. He took the queen's part against the northern earls in the rebellion of 1569, and in 1572 ceased to be lord chamberlain on becoming lord privy seal. Holinshed says that he died at Hampton Court on 12 Jan. 1573, others that his death took place at his house at Reigate. He was buried in Reigate Church. In the latter part of his life he bought considerable estates in Surrey, besides those which he had by royal grant; but in 1567 he complained of poverty, and it seems that he would have been made an earl had he had the necessary property. In his will he began a clause making a bequest to the queen, but left it blank. A portrait which has been engraved is in the possession of the Earl of Effingham.

Howard married first, before 1531, Katherine (*d.* 1535), daughter of John Boughton of Tuddington, Bedfordshire, by whom he had a daughter Agnes, who married William Paulet, third marquis of Winchester (cf. *Letters and Papers Henry VIII*, v. 149; some curious particulars as to the daughter's marriage will be found in *Wills from Doctors' Commons*, Camd. Soc., ed. Bruce, p. 31); secondly, before 1536, Margaret (*d.* 1581), daughter of Sir Thomas Gamage of Coity, Glamorganshire. The letter of London to Lord Lisle (*ib.* vi. 322), giving an account of the festivities at the second marriage as occurring in 1533, must be misdated, if the first wife's epitaph in the Howard Chapel at Lambeth is correct. By his second wife he had, besides other issue, two sons, Charles, who is separately noticed, and William, afterwards Sir William of Lingfield.

[Authorities quoted; Howard's Indications of Memorials of the Howard Family; Cal. of State Papers, passim; Froude's Hist. of England; Burton's Hist. of Scotland, 2nd ed. iii 161; Lindsay of Pitscottie's Chron.; Tytler's Hist. of Scotland; Stow's Annals; Acts of the Privy Council; Manning's Surrey, i. 277, &c., iii. 505; G. E. C.'s Peerage; Burke's Peerage; Camden's Ann. ed. Hearne, ii. 284; Burnet's Hist. of the Ref. ed. Pocock, vols. i. ii. iii.; Machyn's Diary; Chronicle of Queen Jane and of two years of Queen Mary, ed. J. G. Nichols (Camd. Soc.), pp. 41, 43, &c.; Wriothesley's Chronicle, ed. Hamilton (Camd. Soc.), i. 21, 132, 133, ii. 109, 110, 117, 118; Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 32646, ff. 59–71; MS. Cotton, Calig. B. ii. 233; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 308, 559; Literary Remains of Edward VI, ed. Nichols (Roxburghe Club), xxiv, xxv, cclviii, cclix, ccci, cccliii, 260, 271, 358, 363, 384, 461; Strype's Annals and Eccl. Mem.; paper by G. Leveson-Gower, F.S.A., in vol. ix. of Surrey Archæological Collections.] W. A. J. A.

**HOWARD**, LORD WILLIAM (1563–1640), 'Belted Will,' was the third son of Thomas Howard III, fourth duke of Norfolk [q. v.], by his second wife Margaret, daughter of Lord Audley. He was born at Audley End, Essex, on 19 Dec. 1563, and his mother died three weeks after his birth. His father soon afterwards married the Dowager Lady Dacre of Gilsland, and betrothed his children to the Dacre heiresses, so that at the age of eight William Howard was contracted to Lady Elizabeth Dacre. He was educated by Gregory Martin, fellow of St. John's College, Oxford, a good scholar, and an adherent of the old religion; but he fled from England before he had time to produce much impression on the boy's mind. The execution of his father in 1572 left the boy under the nominal care of his half-brother, Philip Howard (1557–1595) [q. v.]; but probably he was brought up by the Earl of Arundel, his brother's grandfather on the mother's side. His marriage with Elizabeth Dacre was solemnised at Audley End on 28 Oct. 1577, and after that he proceeded to Cambridge, where he probably entered at St. John's College, as in later life he presented that college with some books 'devotissimæ mentis gratissimum testimonium' (ORNSBY, *Household Books*, p. x, *n.*) In 1581 he took up his abode with his wife, probably at a house called Mount Pleasant, in Enfield Chase, Middlesex, where his eldest son was born on 6 Dec. 1581. He soon became involved in the fortunes of his brother Philip, earl of Arundel [q. v.]; was imprisoned with him in 1583, and joined the church of Rome in 1584. He was again imprisoned in 1585, when his brother tried to leave the kingdom, but was not arraigned with him, and was released in 1586.

Elizabeth disliked the Howards, and William knew that he was a suspected man. For many years he was involved in lawsuits about his wife's possessions. The claims of the Dacre heiresses had been disputed in 1569 by their uncle, Leonard Dacre, and the dispute was revived by another uncle, Francis Dacre, in 1584. There is a full account of the various suits written by William in Appendix i. to Ornsby's 'Household Books.' It is sufficient to say that the claims of Francis Dacre were disallowed; but the knowledge of the unpopularity of the Howards induced a northern neighbour, Gerard Lowther, to set up a title for the queen to the baronies of Gilsland and Brough. The case was tried at Carlisle in 1589, and was unopposed, as Howard was again in prison. Lowther pursued his course of dispossessing the Howards of their lands on the queen's behalf. Elizabeth took possession of most of them, and made Howard

an allowance of 400*l.* a year. Ultimately in 1601 the queen permitted the sisters, Lady Arundel and Lady Elizabeth Howard, to buy back their lands by a payment of some 10,000*l.* each, and the long lawsuit was ended to the profit of the royal coffers. A partition was made of the estates between the two sisters, and in 1603 Howard took up his abode at Naworth Castle, Cumberland, a house which is indissolubly connected with his name as its restorer (an account of Howard's works at Naworth is given by C. J. Ferguson, 'Naworth Castle,' in the *Transactions of the Cumberland and Westmoreland Archæological Society*, iv. 486, &c.)

After settling at Naworth, Howard brought an upright character, a sound judgment, and a cultivated mind to the work of restoring order and furthering civilisation in the wild districts of the borders. He lived in a patriarchal fashion with his sons and their wives and families. He improved his estates, encouraged agriculture, and strove to promote the well-being of the people. His praiseworthy efforts were not always approved by his neighbours, and many attempts were made to bring him into trouble as a recusant. On account of his religion he held no public post till 1618, when he was made one of the commissioners for the borders (Rymer, *Fœdera*, xvii. 53). He insisted on the due execution of the laws, and by his perseverance annoyed the neighbouring justices and the captain of Carlisle Castle, whose shortcomings he laid before the privy council; but his proceedings were always in accordance with the law. Scott, in the 'Lay of the Last Minstrel,' has turned him into a mythical hero by the name of 'Belted Will.' But Scott has also made him lord warden, an office which he never held, and has transferred to him legends which properly belong to his Dacre ancestors. He was not known in his own days as 'Belted Will,' but 'Bauld [bold] Willie,' and his wife 'Bessie with the braid [broad] apron,' in allusion to her ample dower. Their 'Household Books,' which extend with some gaps from 1612 to 1640, give copious information of their domestic economy, which became a pattern to the neighbourhood. A diary of some southern visitors in 1634 gives a pleasant description of the generous hospitality of Naworth Castle, and says of its hosts: 'These noble twain could not make above twenty-five years both together when first they married, that now can make above 140 years, and are very hearty, well, and merry' (*Household Books*, Appendix, p. 489).

Howard was also a scholar and an antiquary. Early in life he began to collect books and manuscripts, and in 1592 published at London an edition of Florence of Worcester's 'Chronicon ex Chronicis, auctore Florentio Wigorniensi Monacho,' which he dedicated to Lord Burghley. He formed at Naworth a large library, of which some of the printed books remain (there is a catalogue in the 'Household Books,' Appendix, p. 473). The collection of manuscripts has unfortunately been dispersed. A small portion is in the Arundel MSS. in the Royal College of Arms; but many valuable manuscripts in other collections may be identified as belonging to Howard by his marginal notes. It is clear that he was a man of considerable learning, and that his library was valuable. He was a friend of Cotton, Camden, and Spelman, and a correspondent of Ussher, who collated one of his manuscripts of the letters of Abbot Aldhelm (*Veterum Epistolarum Sylloge*, p. 129). His intimacy with Cotton led to the marriage of one of his daughters to Cotton's eldest son, afterwards Sir Thomas Cotton. Camden calls Howard 'a singular lover of valuable antiquity and learned withal.' When a proposal was made in 1617 to revive the Society of Antiquaries, which James I had for some reason suppressed, a memorial in favour of the project sets the name of Howard first in the list of its probable members (*Archæologia*, vol. i. xvii). Living close to the Roman Wall, Howard collected Roman altars and inscriptions, and sent drawings of them, made with his own hand, to Camden, who was working at his 'Britannia' (*Brit.* p. 642). These he kept in the garden at Naworth, where they were seen by Stukeley in 1725 (*Iter Boreale*, p. 58). Even in Stukeley's day they were suffering from neglect, and were subsequently scattered or destroyed. Some information about them is to be found in Horsley's 'Britannia Romana,' pp. 254–8, and Bruce's 'Lapidarium Septentrionale,' pp. 176–8, 197–9. Howard's declining years were disturbed by the outbreak of civil troubles, and after the battle of Newburn in August 1640 there were fears that the Scots army would advance on Carlisle and attack Naworth on the way. It was therefore thought prudent to carry the old man to Greystock as a place of greater safety. He was so feeble that he had to be borne in a litter, and soon after his arrival there he died early in October, having survived his wife about a year. Among his ten children were Philip, whose grandson, Charles Howard (1629–1685) [q. v.], was created Earl of Carlisle in 1661, and Sir Francis of Corby Castle, Cumberland, a royalist colonel. There is a portrait of him by Cornelius Janssen at Castle Howard, and one of his wife at Gilling Castle, Yorkshire.

[The life of Howard has been carefully told by Ornsby in the Introduction to the Household Books of Lord William Howard (Surtees Society), and the Appendix contains a number of illustrative documents; Howard's Memorials of the Howards; Duke of Norfolk's edition of the Lives of Philip Howard, earl of Arundel, and Anne Dacres, his wife; Hutchinson's History of Cumberland, p. 133, &c.; Scott's Lay of the Last Minstrel, notes; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 281; Lonsdale's Worthies of Cumberland; Lysons's Magna Britannia, 'Cumberland,' pp. 32 and clxxix–xxxi; Gillow's Dictionary of the English Catholics, iii. 455–8.] M. C.

**HOWARD, WILLIAM, VISCOUNT STAFFORD** (1614–1680), was fifth son of Thomas, earl of Arundel and Surrey [q. v.], by his wife Lady Alathea Talbot, third daughter, and eventually sole heiress, of Gilbert, seventh earl of Shrewsbury. He was born on 30 Nov. 1614, and was brought up as a Roman catholic. He was made a knight of the Bath at the coronation of Charles I in February 1626, and married (mar. lic. Bishop of London, 11 Oct. 1637) Mary, the daughter of the Hon. Edward Stafford, and sister of Henry, fifth and last baron Stafford, who died in 1637. Roger Stafford, the last male heir of the Staffords, having been compelled to surrender to the king the barony of Stafford by an enrolled deed dated 7 Dec. 1639, Howard and his wife were created by letters patent of 12 Sept. 1640 Baron and Baroness Stafford, with remainder, in default of male issue, to their heirs female. A grant was also made to them of the same precedence as had been enjoyed by the fifth Baron Stafford; but as this was subsequently considered illegal, Stafford was further created Viscount Stafford on 11 Nov. 1640, and took his seat for the first time in the House of Lords on the following day (*Journals of the House of Lords*, iv. 90). Upon the outbreak of the civil war Stafford retired with his wife to Antwerp, but subsequently returned to this country (*State Trials*, vii. 1359). The statement in Doyle's 'Official Baronage' that Stafford served as a volunteer in the royal army (1642–6) is inaccurate, as it is clear that he was beyond the seas in 1643 (CLARENDON, *Hist. of Rebellion*, 1826, iv. 630). In June 1646 a pass was granted him to return to England, and in July 1647 he obtained leave to go to Flanders to fetch his wife and family (*Journals of the House of Lords*, viii. 384, ix. 327). In a letter to the Protector, dated Amsterdam, 1 Jan. 1656, Stafford, after mentioning his former petition on behalf of his nephew Thomas, earl of Arundel, 'kept in cruell slavery in Padua,' asks for permission to repair to England to communicate personally to Cromwell 'a business of far greater importance wholy concerning your owne person and affayres . . . not fitt to communicate to paper' (*Thurloe State Papers*, 1742, iv. 335). Though Stafford was allowed to return, no interview between him and Cromwell appears to have taken place (*ib.* vi. 436). On 30 June 1660 an order was made by the House of Lords for the restitution of Stafford's goods (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xi. 79). According to Burnet, Stafford considered that he had not been rewarded by Charles II as he deserved, and so 'often voted against the court and made great applications always to the Earl of Shaftsbury' (*Hist. of his own Time*, ii. 262). In 1664 Stafford petitioned the king, without success, to restore his wife to the earldom of Stafford and barony of Newnham and Tunbridge as fully as though her ancestor, Edward, duke of Buckingham, had never been attainted (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1663–4, p. 446). On 18 Jan. 1665 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and in 1672 served as member of the council of that society. On 3 July 1678 he had an altercation with the Earl of Peterborough in the House of Lords, and was enjoined by the lord chancellor 'not to resent anything as passed between them this day' (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xiii. 270).

In consequence of the false information of Titus Oates a warrant was issued by the lord chief justice, at the instance of the speaker, for the apprehension of Stafford and four other catholic lords, namely, the Earl of Powis and Lords Arundell of Wardour, Belasyse, and Petre. On the following day Stafford, having first informed the House of Lords of the issue of the warrant, surrendered himself, and was committed to the King's Bench prison, whence he was subsequently removed to the Tower. [For the preliminary proceedings against 'the five popish lords' see art. ARUNDELL, HENRY.] On 21 May 1680 Stafford, who was still confined to the Tower, was refused bail by the court of king's bench (LUTTRELL, i. 45), and on 10 Nov. following the House of Commons resolved unanimously to proceed with the prosecution and to place Stafford on his trial first (*Journals of the House of Commons*, ix. 650). According to Reresby, the reason of the selection was that Stafford was 'deemed weaker than the other lords in the Tower for the same crime, and less able to labour his defence' (p. 236). On 30 Nov. 1680 the trial of Stafford for high treason was commenced in Westminster Hall. It lasted seven days (see EVELYN, *Diary*, ii. 150–4). Heneage, lord Finch, the lord chancellor, presided as lord high steward. The managers for the commons included Sergeant

Maynard, Sir William Jones, Sir Francis Winnington, and George Treby. Stafford, who was only allowed to consult his counsel when points of law arose, defended himself with greater ability than was anticipated. Dugdale, Oates, and Turberville all bore false witness against him. Oates declared that he had delivered a commission to him from the pope as paymaster-general of the army which 'was to be raised for the promoting of the catholic interest' (*State Trials*, vii. 1348). Dugdale and Turberville both swore that Stafford had endeavoured to persuade them to murder the king (*ib.* pp. 1343, 1353). Stafford vainly protested his innocence. The legal objection raised by him 'touching the necessity of two witnesses to every overt act as evidence of high treason' after the opinion of the judges had been taken upon the point was overruled (*ib.* pp. 1525–33). On 7 Dec. Stafford was found guilty by 55 to 31, and sentence of death by hanging, drawing, and quartering was pronounced by Finch, who had shown considerable courtesy and fairness to the prisoner during the trial. According to Evelyn, Stafford 'was not a man beloved especially of his own family' (*Diary*, ii. 154), and all his kinsmen who took part in the trial found him guilty with the exception of Lord Mowbray, afterwards seventh duke of Norfolk. At Stafford's request Burnet and Henry Compton, the bishop of London, visited him in the Tower, and to them he solemnly protested his innocence. On 18 Dec., having promised to discover all that he knew, Stafford was taken before the House of Lords, where 'he began with a long relation of their first consultations after the Restoration about the methods of bringing in their religion, which they all agreed could only be brought about by toleration. He told them of the Earl of Bristol's project, and went on to tell who had undertaken to procure the toleration for them, and then he named the Earl of Shaftsbury. When he named him he was ordered to withdraw, and the lords would hear no more from him' (Burnet, *Hist.* ii. 272; see also *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. pt. ii. pp. 43–4).

Stafford was beheaded on Tower Hill on 29 Dec. 1680, the king remitting the other barbarous penalties. The question whether this remission lay in the power of the king gave rise to a short debate in the House of Commons (*Parl. Hist.* iv. 1260–1). While on the scaffold Stafford read a speech, in which he again protested his innocence (*State Trials*, vii. 1564–7). He was buried in the chapel of St. Peter ad Vincula in the Tower on the same day, but the exact spot is unknown.

Stafford left three sons and six daughters. His widow was created on 5 Oct. 1688 Countess of Stafford for her life, and died on 13 Jan. 1694. Their eldest son, Henry Stafford Howard, was also on 5 Oct. 1688 created Earl of Stafford, with remainder in default of male issue to his brothers. Upon the abdication of James II he retired to France, where on 3 April 1694 he married Claude Charlotte, the eldest daughter of Philibert, comte de Grammont, and died 27 April 1619 without issue. On the death of John Paul Stafford-Howard, the fourth earl, on 1 April 1762, this earldom became extinct.

On 27 May 1685 a bill for reversing Stafford's attainder was read for the first time in the House of Lords. Though it passed through the lords and was read a second time in the House of Commons (6 June), it was dropped upon the outbreak of the Duke of Monmouth's rebellion. In the beginning of the present century some abortive proceedings were taken before the committee of privileges by Sir William Jerningham, and subsequently by his son Sir George William Jerningham, descendants of Mary Plowden, Stafford's grand-daughter (*House of Lords' Papers*, 1808 No. 80, 1809 No. 107, 1812 No. 18). At length in 1824 'an act for reversing the attainder of William, late viscount Stafford,' was passed (5 Geo. IV, c. 46; private act not printed). On 6 July 1825 the House of Lords resolved that Sir George William Jerningham had established his claim to the barony of Stafford, created 12 Sept. 1640 (*House of Lords' Papers*, 1825, No. 129; and *Journals*, lvii. 1293), and on 1 May 1829 he took his seat for the first time.

A portrait of Stafford by Vandyck belongs to the Marquis of Bute, engraved in Lodge's 'Portraits,' vol. vi. A similar portrait is in the possession of the Duke of Norfolk (cf. Howard, *Howard Family*, p. 36). Stafford's town residence was Tart Hall, 'without the gate of St. James's Park' (Cunningham, *Handbook for London*, 1849, ii. 797–8).

[Stafford's Memoires, 1682; Luttrell's Brief Historical Relation of State Affairs, 1857, i. 11, 13, 14, 45, 59–60; Burnet's Hist. of his own Time, 1833, i. 19, ii. 184, 193, 262–73, 298–9, vi. 277; Memoirs and Travels of Sir John Reresby, 1813, pp. 216, 236–7, 238, 239; Diary and Correspondence of John Evelyn, 1857, ii. 46–7, 129, 150–4, 155; North's Examen, 1740, pp. 215–21; Causton's Howard Papers; Howell's State Trials, 1810, vii. 1217–1576; Macpherson's Hist. of Great Britain, 1776, i. 330–3; Lingard's Hist. (2nd edit.), xiii. 85–6, 226–49, xiv. 33–4; Macaulay's Hist. 1849, i. 259–60, 522–3, ii. 178; Lodge's Portraits, vi. 41–7; Bell's Notices of the Historic Persons buried in the Chapel of St. Peter ad Vincula, 1877; Papers relative to the two Baronies of Stafford, 1807; Gent. Mag. 1797, pt. ii. pp. 667–70; Doyle's

Official Baronage, iii. 393; Collins's Peerage, 1812, i. 125–8; Burke's Extinct Peerage, 1886, pp. 285–6, 501; Foster's Peerage, 1883, pp. 658–9; Foster's London Marriage Licenses, p. 717; Chester's Westminster Abbey Registers, pp. 233, 295–6, 400; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. v. 447, vi. 57.] G. F. R. B.

**HOWARD, WILLIAM,** third Lord Howard of Escrick (1626?–1694), second son of Edward, first lord [q. v.], matriculated at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, in 1646, and afterwards went to an inn of court (Clarendon, iii. 634). In 1653 he was a soldier in Cromwell's life-guards, and a 'great preacher' of the anabaptists (Thurloe, v. 393), but his views were republican, and he took part in the plots of 1655–6 (Clarendon, iii. 634). Committed to the Fleet in 1657, he successfully petitioned Richard Cromwell for release in 1658 (*Addit. MS.* 5716, f. 15). In 1660 Hyde described him as anxious to serve the king, likely to be useful among the sectaries, and surprisingly well acquainted with recent royalist negotiations (*Clar. State Papers*, iii. 658). He sat for Winchelsea in the convention parliament, but in 1674 was discovered in secret correspondence with Holland, spent several months in the Tower, and was only set free on making a full confession (*Letters to Sir J. Williamson*, Camd. Soc. ii. 31). Succeeding his brother as Lord Howard in 1678, he sat on the lords' committees which credited Oates's information, and furthered the trial of his kinsman, Lord Stafford. In 1681 he was again sent to the Tower on the false charge preferred by Edward Fitzharris [q. v.] of writing the 'True Englishman.' Algernon Sidney's influence procured his release (February 1682) and his admission to the counsels of the opposition. He was arrested on the first rumours of the Rye House plot, and, turning informer at Russell's trial (July 1683), gave accounts of meetings at Hampden's and Russell's houses, which mainly led to Russell's conviction. His evidence similarly ruined Sidney (Evelyn, ii. 190). He was pardoned, and died in obscurity at York in April 1694. Howard was very keen-witted (Clarendon), and 'a man of pleasant conversation,' but 'railed indecently,' says Burnet, 'both at the king and clergy.' By his wife Frances, daughter of Sir James, and niece of Sir Orlando, Bridgman, he had six children, including Charles, fourth baron, on whose death in 1715 the title became extinct.

[Masters's Corpus Christi Coll. Cambridge; Causton's Howard Papers, pp. 656–8; Dalrymple's Memoirs, i. 19, 25; Wiffen's Russell Memoirs; Grey's Rye House Plot, 1685; Lingard's Hist. x. 33; Luttrell's Relation; Burnet's History; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. xii. 109.]

**HOWARD** de Walden, Lord (1799–1868), diplomatist. [See Ellis, Charles Augustus.]

**HOWARD** de Walden, Lord (1719–1797), field marshal. [See Griffin (formerly Whitwell), John Griffin.]

**HOWDEN,** Lords. [See Caradoc, Sir John Francis, first Lord, 1762–1839, general; Caradoc, Sir John Hobart, second Lord, 1799–1873, diplomatist.]

**HOWE,** CHARLES (1661–1742), author of 'Devout Meditations,' born in Gloucestershire in 1661, was third son of John Grubham Howe of Langar, Nottinghamshire. John Grubham Howe [q. v.] was his brother. In youth Howe spent much time at Charles II's court. About 1686 he is said to have gone abroad with a near relative who had been appointed ambassador by James II. It is stated that the ambassador (whose name is not given) died, and that Howe successfully managed the business of the embassy, but declined to accept the office permanently. On returning to England he married Elianor, only daughter and heiress of Sir William Pargiter, knt., of Greatworth, Northamptonshire, and widow of Sir Henry Dering, knt. By her he had three sons and three daughters, all of whom, with the exception of Leonora Maria, who became the wife of Peter Bathurst of Clarendon Park, Wiltshire, predeceased their mother. She died on 25 July 1696, and was buried in Greatworth Church, where an inscription, composed by her husband, remains. After his wife's death in 1696, Howe lived in seclusion in the country, chiefly devoting himself to religious meditation. He died on 17 Feb. 1742, and was buried in the same vault with his wife and children in Greatworth Church. A monument there was erected to his memory by his granddaughter, Leonora Bathurst.

Howe's well-known work, 'Devout Meditations; or a Collection of Thoughts upon Religious and Philosophical Subjects,' was written for his own use. Dr. Edward Young, author of 'Night Thoughts,' highly commended it as a remarkable proof 'of a sound head and sincere heart.' It was first published, posthumously, as 'by a Person of Honour,' in 1751, together with Young's commendations. The author's name was prefixed to the second edition, 1752. Other editions are dated Dublin, 1754, revised by George MacAulay; 3rd edit., London, 1761; 4th edit., edited by MacAulay, 1772; and London, 1824. The work is included in John Wesley's 'Christian Library,' 1819–27, vol. xxvi., and in

Bishop Jebb's 'Piety without Asceticism,' *1837, pp. 255–404.*

[Baker's Northamptonshire, *i. 508–11; Bridges's* Northamptonshire, ed. Whalley, i. 124–7, 184; 202; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, viii. 139; Gloucestershire Notes and Queries, ii. 469–71, 555–7; Gent. Mag. 1776, p. 249.] B. H. B.

**HOWE**, EMANUEL SCROPE (*d.* 1709), diplomatist, the fourth son of John Grubham Howe of Langar, Nottinghamshire, and brother of Scrope, first viscount Howe [q. v.], entered the army at an early age. From November 1695 till his death he was colonel of a regiment of foot. He was gazetted brigadier-general in April 1704, major-general March 1707, and lieutenant-general May 1709. Being a staunch whig, he held the office of groom of the bedchamber thoughout William III's reign. He also became lieutenant and ranger of the forests of Alice Holt and Wolmer in Hampshire, a post enjoyed by his widow after his death. Gilbert White recounts that Howe turned out into these forests some German wild boars and sows, and 'a bull or buffalo; but the country rose upon them and destroyed them' (*Nat. Hist. and Antiq. of Selborne*, 1880, p. 25). He was M.P. for Morpeth from December 1701 to April 1705, and for Wigan from May 1705 to April 1708. There is no record of his having taken any part in the debates, but he appears to have been a useful, if somewhat self-seeking, supporter of the Godolphin administration (*Marlborough Despatches*, ii. 159–60). He was first commissioner of prizes from September 1703 until July 1705, when he was appointed envoy extraordinary to the elector of Hanover. In this capacity he succeeded in keeping the elector steadfast to the grand alliance, in spite of the strained relations between the reigning families of England and Hanover, and the intrigues of the English tories. His task was rendered more difficult by the injudicious correspondence of his wife with the Duchess of Marlborough. He was a severe sufferer from gout, but, when his health allowed him, accompanied the elector on his campaigns. He returned to England on leave in June 1709, and died there 26 Sept. following.

He married Ruperta, natural daughter of Rupert, prince palatine of the Rhine, by Mrs. Margaret Hughes [q. v.], by whom he had four sons and two daughters. His daughter Sophia was maid of honour to Queen Caroline while princess of Wales, and her intrigue with Anthony Lowther and subsequent death are frequently referred to in the society scandal of the period (see *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. pt. i. p. 571). She was the heroine of Lord Hervey's 'Epistle of Monimia and Philocles' (*Letters to and from Henrietta Countess of Suffolk*, 1824, i. 35–6 *n.*) *Howe's widow survived him many years*, leaving behind her 'many curious pieces of mechanism of her father's constructing' (WHITE, *Nat. Hist. and Antiq. of Selborne*, 1880, p. 23). There is a portrait of Howe by Sir Peter Lely, an engraving of which by C. Sherwin is prefixed to Sir George Bromley's 'Collection of Original Royal Letters,' 1787, opp. p. xxix. A collection of his letters from Hanover (1705–6) to George Stepney, the diplomatist, is preserved in the Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. (7075 ff. 3, 71–111, 21551 f. 52). Four letters (1707–8) from him to the Earl of Manchester are among the Duke of Manchester's MSS. (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. pt. ii. pp. 93, 97, 98, 101); one of these is printed in Cole's 'Memoirs of Affairs of State,' 1733, p. 526.

[Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs, 1857, v. 336, 564, 569–70, 586, vi. 170, 445, 493; Marlborough Despatches, 1845, i. 472, ii. 328–9, iii. 309–10, 370, iv. 26, 523; Coxe's Memoirs of the Duke of Marlborough, 1818, ii. 293–8, 595–6; Private Correspondence of the Duchess of Marlborough, 1838, i. 189, 257, ii. 381, 386; Autobiography and Correspondence of Mrs. Delany, 2nd ser. 1862, iii. 163; Sandford's Genealogical Hist. of the Kings and Queens of England, 1707, p. 571; Chamberlayne's Angliæ Notitia, 1692, 1694, 1702, 1704, 1707, 1708; Annals of Queen Anne, 1710, viii. 385; Cal. Treasury Papers, 1708–1714 cxvii. 20, 1720–8 ccxxix. 18; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, 1789, v. 82–3; Collins's Peerage of England, 1812, viii. 139–40; Noble's Biog. Hist. 1806, ii. 217–19; Official Lists of Members of Parliament, i. 596, 603, ii. 3; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iii. 6, x. 473–4.] G. F. R. B.

**HOWE**, GEORGE, M.D. (1655?–1710), son of John Howe (1630–1705) [q. v.], is said to have graduated M.A. in a Scottish university. He is entered on the Leyden register as 'Georgius Howe, Scotus,' student of physic, 8 Sept. 1677, aged 22. He graduated M.D. at Leyden, and became a licentiate of the College of Physicians of London on 30 Sept. 1679, fellow 1687, and censor 1707. He is described in the annals of the college as 'an industrious and eminent practiser of physic.' He died suddenly of apoplexy on 22 March 1709–10, while walking in the Poultry (cf. LUTTRELL, *Brief Rel.*, vi. 560), and was buried in the same vault as his father in All Hallows Church, Bread Street. He is identified with the Querpo of Sir Samuel Garth's 'Dispensary:'

His sire's pretended pious steps he treads,
And where the doctor fails the saint succeeds.

He married Lætitia Foley, apparently daughter of Thomas Foley of Witley, Wor-

cester, by whom he left two sons, John and Philip (both dead without issue in 1729).

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 453; Peacock's Leyden Students (Index Soc.), p. 51; Rogers's Life of John Howe, p. 330.] C. C.

**HOWE**, JAMES (1780–1836), animal painter, was born 30 Aug. 1780 at Skirling in Peeblesshire, where his father, William Howe, was minister from 1765 till his death 10 Dec. 1796. After attending the parish school Howe was apprenticed to a house-painter at Edinburgh, but employed his time in painting panoramic exhibitions, devoting himself especially to animals. Howe obtained a great reputation for his skill in drawing horses and cattle, and was employed in drawing portraits of well-known animals for a series of illustrations of British domestic animals, published by the Highland Society of Scotland to stimulate breeding. He was also commissioned by Sir John Sinclair to draw examples of various breeds of cattle. A set of fourteen engravings of horses from drawings by Howe were published and, for the most part, engraved by W. H. Lizars [q. v.], at Edinburgh in 1824, and a series of forty-five similar engravings of horses and cattle was published in 1832. Howe came once to London to paint the horses of the royal stud, but resided principally at Edinburgh, where he was a frequent exhibitor at the Edinburgh exhibitions, Royal Institution, and Royal Scottish Academy from 1808 to the time of his death. In 1815 he visited the field of Waterloo, and painted a picture of the battle, which he exhibited at the Royal Academy in London in 1816. Howe died at Edinburgh, 11 July 1836.

[Anderson's Scottish Nation; Jos. Irving's Book of Scotsmen; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. R. E. Graves; information from Mr. J. M. Gray.] L. C.

**HOWE**, JOHN (1630–1705), ejected divine, son of John and Anne How, was born at Loughborough, Leicestershire, on 17 May 1630, and baptised at the parish church on 23 May. John How, the father (brother of Obadiah Howe, D.D. [q. v.]), formerly a pupil of Francis Higginson [q. v.], was usher (1627–32) of the school supported by Burton's charity, and curate (1628–34) to John Browne, rector of Loughborough. He was suspended from the ministry, as an 'irregular curate,' on 6 Nov. 1634, by the high commission court, was imprisoned, and fined 500*l.* (reduced to 20*l.* on 19 Feb. 1635) for praying before sermon 'that the young prince might not be brought up in popery.' In 1635 he made his way to Ireland with his family; during the rebellion of 1641 his place of refuge (probably Coleraine) was for several weeks besieged. Returning to England, he settled in Lancashire, probably serving one of the chapelries dependent on Winwick, where his son was prepared for the university at the grammar school under Ralph Gorse, B.A.

Howe was admitted a sizar at Christ's College, Cambridge, on 17 May 1647; he graduated B.A. in 1648, according to Calamy, who ascribes his 'platonick tincture' to his knowledge of Cudworth and his lasting friendship with Henry More. In Michaelmas term 1648 he removed to Oxford, as bible-clerk of Brasenose; here he graduated B.A. on 18 Jan. 1650. In 1650 he was elected chaplain of Magdalen; he graduated M.A. on 9 July 1652, and was fellow of Magdalen probably from 1652 to 1655. He was admitted on 'catholic terms' to the president's 'church meeting' [see GOODWIN, THOMAS]. Shortly after graduating M.A. he was ordained at Winwick. This large parish was included in the fourth Lancashire classis; but Howe was ordained by Charles Herle [q. v.], the rector (whom he revered as a 'primitive bishop'), with his curates in the four chapelries.

About 1654 (perhaps earlier) he was appointed to the perpetual curacy of Great Torrington, Devonshire, a donative belonging to Christ Church, Oxford. He found the parishioners divided; his predecessor, Lewis Stukely, was an independent; he himself ranked with the presbyterians; but he drew parties together, and succeeded in establishing at Torrington a meeting of 'neighbouring ministers of different persuasions.' His labours were unremitting; on fast days he was engaged in the pulpit from nine till four with only a quarter of an hour's recess, during which the people sang. But his stay at Torrington was not long. In 1656 the perpetual curacy of St. Saviour's, Dartmouth, Devonshire, was vacant. The parishioners were equally divided between Howe and another candidate, Robert Jagoe. Thomas Boon, Howe's great friend at Dartmouth, made interest with Cromwell for his appointment. Cromwell insisted on hearing Howe preach at Whitehall, and gave him his text 'while the psalm was singing' before sermon. Howe preached for two hours, and was turning the hour-glass for the third time when Cromwell signed to him to stop. In the event Cromwell made him his domestic chaplain. Howe took the office with reluctance, and was not easy in it. To his puritan strictness the life at Whitehall seemed 'in so loose a way' as to give him small chance of usefulness. His parishioners at Torrington could not agree on his successor, and besought him to return. Baxter's influence prevailed with

him to stay in London. He stipulated for leave to spend three months in the year at Torrington, and to appoint a substitute on full salary. One of these substitutes was Increase Mather [q. v.] Howe preached against fanatical notions current in the Protector's court; Cromwell heard with knitted brows, but did not remonstrate. Though occasionally employed in secret despatches, he did not take part in affairs of state, nor seek to advance his own interest. Religious men of all schools found in him a friend at court. Seth Ward, afterwards bishop of Salisbury, was indebted to his good offices, as was Fuller, the church historian.

After Cromwell's death, Howe remained at Whitehall as chaplain to Richard Cromwell. He was present (not as a member) at the Savoy conference in October 1658, when the Westminster confession was re-edited on congregational principles. Soon afterwards he visited Torrington, staying there till the spring of 1659. In the advertisement of his first publication (a sermon before parliament, 1659, no copy known) he is described as 'preacher at Westminster;' he held a lectureship at St. Margaret's. Of Richard Cromwell's ability, as well as of his patriotism, Howe spoke always in high terms, defending him warmly from the charge of weakness. Immediately upon Richard's deposition (May 1659) Howe resumed the charge of Torrington. For alleged sedition in sermons preached there on 30 Sept. and 14 Oct. 1660, he was tried, first before the mayor (14 Nov.), and again at the following spring assize; on neither occasion was there any evidence to sustain the charge. In 1662 he was ejected from Torrington by the operation of the Uniformity Act. Wilkins, afterwards bishop of Chester, wondered at his nonconformity, as he thought him a man of latitude; he answered that his latitude made him a nonconformist. To his own bishop, his old friend Seth Ward (then of Exeter), before whom he was soon cited for private preaching, he specified the requirement of re-ordination as an insuperable bar to his conforming. Of the process against him Ward took no notice. Calamy had heard that in 1665 Howe was imprisoned for two months in the Isle of St. Nicholas, off Plymouth; the story may be doubted. In 1666 he took the oath prescribed by the Five Miles Act, which came into effect 25 March 1666. He was thus free to choose his residence, and being let alone by his bishop (neither Ward nor Sparrow interfered with him) he preached about at the houses of the western gentry, and in 1668 published a volume of his Torrington sermons.

In April 1670 Howe left London for Dublin to become domestic chaplain to John, second viscount Massereene, of Antrim Castle. While in attendance on Lord Massereene at his Dublin residence, he preached at the presbyterian meeting-house in Cooke Street. The date of his arrival in Antrim was at least some weeks prior to his dedicatory letter to John Upton, dated 'Antrim, April 12, 1671.' At Antrim he officiated on Sunday afternoons in the parish church, of which the presbyterians had part use, by Lord Massereene's permission. His best known work, 'The Living Temple,' was written at Antrim. He was a member of the Friday conferences known as the 'Antrim meeting,' a precursor of the presbyterian organisation of the north of Ireland. In conjunction with Thomas Gowan [q. v.] he took some part (in 1675) in a training school for presbyterian divines, probably teaching theology. At the end of this year he was called to London to succeed Lazarus Seaman, D.D., in the co-pastorship of the presbyterian congregation in Haberdashers' Hall, Staining Lane, Wood Street, Cheapside. A visit to London ended in his removing thither, by way of Liverpool, in 1676.

Next year a controversy on predestination arose out of the publication (1677) of a tract written by Howe at the instance of Robert Boyle. Theophilus Gale [q. v.] attacked it in the concluding part of his 'Court of the Gentiles.' The criticism was pursued, after Gale's death, by Thomas Danson [q. v.] Howe was defended by Andrew Marvell. His position has been incorrectly described as Arminian. The protestant feeling excited by the so-called 'Popish plot' led in 1680 to a renewed effort for the comprehension of nonconformists. Lloyd, then bishop of St. Asaph, consulted Howe about terms. A strong sermon (11 May 1680) against schism, by Stillingfleet, then dean of St. Paul's, met with a reply from Howe, written, as Stillingfleet owned, 'like a gentleman.' In the same year occurred his expostulation with Tillotson, when, according to Calamy's account, based on Howe's own statement, Tillotson was moved to tears 'as they were travelling along together in his chariot.' The period 1681–5 was one of much anxiety to nonconformists; Howe's hearers were arrested, and his health suffered from an indoor life, it not being safe for him to appear in the streets. In 1681 his colleague Daniel Bull [q. v.] disgraced himself. In 1685 Howe addressed an able letter (anonymous) on the prosecution of nonconformists to Thomas Barlow [q. v.], bishop of Lincoln.

In August 1685 Howe went abroad with Philip, fourth baron Wharton. His journey

was kept so quiet that his congregation did not hear of it till he was gone; he wrote them a farewell letter from the continent. After travelling about he settled at Utrecht in 1686. He took a house and had boarders, among whom were George, fifteenth earl of Sutherland, and his countess. With Matthew Mead [q. v.] and two others he took turns in preaching at the English church. Gilbert Burnet [q. v.], when in Utrecht (1687), preached in the same church. In May 1687, shortly after James's declaration for liberty of conscience, Howe returned to his London flock, having consulted William of Orange in regard to this step. Though pressed by James himself, Howe resisted every attempt to give nonconformist sanction to the royal exercise of a dispensing power. Calamy says that William Sherlock, then master of the Temple, asked Howe what he would do if offered the mastership. He replied that he would take the place, but hand the emolument to the legal proprietor; whereupon Sherlock 'rose up from his seat and embrac'd him.' At the revolution Howe headed the London nonconformist ministers in an address of welcome to William. He had not lost hope of a policy of comprehension, and was in communication with the ecclesiastical commissioners appointed with that view. When toleration was granted (1689) he addressed a remarkable paper 'to conformists and dissenters,' recommending mutual forbearance.

Howe was a leading spirit in the efforts now made for the amalgamation of the presbyterians and congregationalists into one body. As early as 1672 they had combined in establishing the merchants' lecture on Tuesdays at Pinners' Hall; Howe became one of the lecturers in 1677, succeeding Thomas Manton, D.D. [q. v.] In 1689 the two bodies originated a common fund for educating students and aiding congregations; Howe was one of the projectors. A union of the two bodies in London was effected in 1690; the 'heads of agreement' (published 1691), which were largely Howe's work, were accepted by all but a few congregationalists, and formed the basis of similar unions throughout the country. This 'happy union' was broken in London by a controversy arising out of the publication (1690) of the work of Tobias Crisp, D.D. [q. v.] Howe and others had attested the genuineness of this publication in a declaration prefixed to the volume. Baxter at once assailed Crisp's antinomian tendency in a pamphlet which Howe prevailed upon him to suppress, promising that the certificate of genuineness should be explained as implying no approval of Crisp's writings. This was done in a declaration prefixed to 'A Blow at the Root,' by John Flavel (1630?–1691) [q. v.] Crisp's views were now attacked by Daniel Williams, D.D., in 'Gospel Truth' (1691), and the controversy became general, Crisp's opponents being accused of Arminian and even Socinian leanings. Among other healing measures Howe published (1693) his merchants' lectures on 'Christian Contention.' But in 1693 the common fund was divided; in 1694 Williams was excluded from the merchants' lectureship, and Howe with three others withdrew; a new lecture was established at Salters' Hall. In June 1694 Calamy, who wished to be publicly ordained, asked Howe to take part; after consulting Lord-keeper Somers he declined. His congregation, in December 1694, removed to a new meeting-house in Silver Street, Wood Street, Cheapside.

In 1694 and 1695 Howe published one or two tracts, orthodox but cautious, in the Socinian controversy, then dying out. His controversy with Defoe on 'occasional conformity' began in November 1700. Howe had always been in favour of the practice of friendly resort by nonconformists to the parish churches, both for worship and sacraments, and was opposed to the abortive bill introduced in the first year of Anne (4 Nov. 1702) for preventing such interchanges. Sir Thomas Abney (1640–1722) [q. v.], a prominent 'occasional conformist' during his mayoralty in 1701, was a member of Howe's congregation. It was probably in reference to this question that William III, shortly before his death, sent for Howe for 'some very private conversation,' in the course of which William 'ask'd him a great many questions about his old master Oliver.'

Howe was now past seventy and 'began to be weary of living.' In Watts's elegy on Gouge, who died in January 1700, he speaks of Howe as having survived his equals, 'a great but single name,' and 'ready to be gone.' He laboured under several diseases, but was always cheerful, though extremely sensitive to pain; he remained in harness to the end. In his last illness Richard Cromwell paid him a farewell visit. 'A very few days before he died' he expressed entire concurrence in the scheme of non-synodical presbyterianism contained in Calamy's 'Defence of Moderate Nonconformity' (1704). He died, 'quite worn out,' on 2 April 1705, at St. John Street, Smithfield, and was buried on 6 April in the church of Allhallows, Bread Street. On 8 April his colleague John Spademan preached his funeral sermon. He married, first, on 1 March 1655, Katherine, daughter of George Hughes, B.D. [q. v.], and

had issue (1) George, M.D. [q. v.], (2) John, living in 1705 and married; (3) Obadiah, baptised at Torrington, 21 April 1661, died before 1705; (4) Philippa, baptised at Torrington, 4 Jan. 1666, married Matthew Collett; (5) James, a barrister of the Middle Temple, who married Mary Saunders, and died 12 April 1714. He married, secondly, Margaret (the date and surname are unknown), who died at Bath between 20 and 26 Feb. 1743, aged nearly 90.

Howe was of fine presence, tall and graceful, with an air of dignity and a piercing eye. His portrait, in long fair wig, engraved by James Caldwall [q. v.], from a painting by Sir Godfrey Kneller, is in Palmer's 'Nonconformist's Memorial,' first edition, 1775, i. 409; the original painting is in Dr. Williams's Library, Gordon Square, W.C. Another painting, by John Riley, showing Howe in his own dark hair, was exhibited in the third exhibition of National Portraits, 1868; it has been engraved by Trotter. The earliest engraved portrait is by White, reproduced by J. Pine. Howe delivered his sermons without his notes; Thoresby, who heard him on 19 May 1695, says he 'preached incomparably.' His writings show an original mind, contemplative rather than profound, with considerable power of discrimination, and some warmth of fancy. His spirit is superior to his style; his diction rarely rises to the elevation of his thought; his sentences are negligent, and his punctuation seems devised for the ruin of perspicuity. He shines at his best in his consolatory letters (the anonymous one to Lady Russell in 1683 is well known), which are full of pathos and calm wisdom. He was not without humour; there is the story of his asking a courtier to permit him to swear the next oath. On his deathbed he made his son George burn all his papers, except sermon-notes, 'stitch'd up in a multitude of small volumes.' Few of his letters are preserved; most of these will be found in Rogers. An undated letter (p. 572, 1st edit., p. 536, 2nd edit.), which puzzles Rogers, refers to the schismatic action of Thomas Bradbury [q. v.] at Newcastle in 1700.

Howe's 'Works' were collected in 1724, fol. 2 vols.; an enlarged edition was issued in 1810–22, 8vo, 8 vols., also 1848, 8vo, 3 vols., and 1862–3, 12mo, 6 vols. Middleton (followed by Wilson) enumerates thirty-three of his publications, besides prefaces, and five volumes of posthumous sermons, printed between 1726 and 1744 from shorthand reports. Among them are: 1. 'On Man's Creation,' &c., 1660, 4to (sermon on 1 Thess. iv. 18). 2. 'A Treatise on the Blessedness of the Righteous,' &c., 1668, 8vo. 3. 'A Treatise of Delighting in God,' &c., 1674, 12mo. 4. 'The Living Temple of God,' &c., 1675, 8vo. 5. 'The Reconcileableness of God's Prescience,' &c., 1677, 8vo. 6. 'Annotations,' &c., 1685, fol., on the three Epistles of St. John, in the continuation of Poole's 'Annotations.' 7. 'The Carnality of Christian Contention,' &c., 1693, 4to. 8. 'A Calm and Sober Inquiry concerning the possibility of a Trinity,' &c., 1694, 4to. 9. 'Some Consideration of a Preface to an Inquiry concerning . . . Occasional Conformity,' &c., 1701, 4to. 10. 'A Second Part of the Living Temple,' &c., 1702, 8vo (criticises Spinoza). 11. 'A Discourse on Patience,' &c., 1705, 8vo.

[Calamy's Memoirs of Howe, prefixed to Works, 1724, also issued separately, are the main authority for his life; the Life by Henry Rogers, 1836 (portrait), reprinted 1879, is an expansion of Calamy, with additions from Howe's manuscript letters; there are lives by Hunt, prefixed to Works, 1810, by Dunn, 1836, by Urwick, 1846, and by Hewlett, prefixed to Works, 1848; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1634–5, pp. 314, 318, 559, &c.; Spademan's Funeral Sermon, 1705; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 780, 834, &c., iv. 589, &c., Fasti, ii. 120, 171; Calamy's Abridgement, 1713, pp. 576 sq.; Calamy's Account, 1713, pp. 235 sq., p. 634, Calamy's Continuation, 1727, pp. 250, 257; Calamy's Own Life, 1830, i. 322 sq., 344 sq., ii. 31 sq.; Nelson's Life of Bull, 1714, pp. 257 sq.; Birch's Life of Tillotson, 1753, pp. 63 sq.; Middleton's Biographia Evangelica, 1786, iv. 126 sq.; Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, 1802, ii. 81 sq. (portrait engraved by Ridley); Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1810, iii. 19 sq.; Granger's Biographical History of England, 1824, iv. 65; Armstrong's Appendix to Martineau's Ordination Service, 1829, p. 86; Humphreys's Correspondence of Doddridge, 1830, iv. 212; Urwick's Nonconformity in Cheshire, 1864, p. 232 (letter by Howe); Beamont's Winwick, 1876, p. 78; Witherow's Hist. and Lit. Memorials of Presb. in Ireland, 1879, i. 54; Bloxam's Register of Magdalen, 1853–85; Jeremy's Presbyterian Fund, 1885, p. ix; Killen's Hist. Congr. Presb. Church in Ireland, 1886, p. 16; extracts from parish register at Loughborough, per the Rev. W. G. D. Fletcher, F.S.A.]

A. G.

**HOWE, JOHN**, fourth Lord Chedworth (1754–1804), born 22 Aug. 1754, was son of Thomas Howe (*d.* 1776), rector of Great Wishford and Kingston Deverill, Wiltshire. His mother was Frances, daughter of Thomas White of Tattingstone, near Ipswich, Suffolk. His paternal grandfather, John Howe, had been raised to the peerage in 1741 as Baron Chedworth of Chedworth, Gloucestershire.

Howe was educated first at Harrow, where he gave early proof of his lifelong predilections for the stage and the turf. He matricu-

lated at Queen's College, Oxford, on 29 Oct. 1772, but left without a degree after three years' residence, and took up his abode at his mother's house at Ipswich. His mother died in 1778. In 1781 he succeeded his uncle, Henry Frederick Howe, third baron Chedworth, in his title and estates, but he continued to live in comparative seclusion, and seldom visited his large landed properties in Gloucestershire and Wiltshire. Late in life he lived in the house of a surgeon named Penrice at Yarmouth, and devoted himself to a study of Shakespeare. He died unmarried on 29 Oct. 1804, and the barony became extinct. He was buried, as he had directed, beside his mother in St. Matthew's churchyard, Ipswich, on the fifth day after his death. The inscription on his monument in St. Matthew's Church describes him as a man of unusually cultivated tastes and of whig sympathies.

He neglected his relatives in his will, and left much to his friend Penrice, the Yarmouth surgeon with whom he resided. Charles James Fox, 'the illustrious statesman and true patriot,' received a legacy of 3,000*l.*; many theatrical and other friends were liberally remembered; and large legacies were left to his executors and trustees, by whom the Howe estates in Gloucestershire were divided and sold in 1811 for 268,635*l.* Chedworth's relatives unsuccessfully disputed his will on the ground of insanity. To prove his sanity, Penrice edited for publication Chedworth's 'Notes upon some of the Obscure Passages in Shakespeare's Plays; with Remarks upon the Explanations and Amendments of the Commentators in the Editions of 1785, 1790, 1793,' London, 1805 (Martin, *Bibliographical Catalogue of Books Privately Printed*, London, 1834, p. 100).

Chedworth published in his lifetime two pamphlets, respectively entitled 'Two Actions between John Howe, Esq., and G. L. Dive, Esq., tried by a Special Jury before Lord Mansfield at the Assizes holden at Croydon, August 1781,' 2nd edit., London, 1781; and 'A Charge delivered to the Grand Jury at the General Quarter Sessions of the Peace for the County of Suffolk,' Ipswich [1793]. Many years after Chedworth's death a friend, Thomas Crompton, published 'Letters from the late Lord Chedworth to the Rev. Thomas Crompton, written from January 1780 to May 1795,' London, 1828.

[Gent. Mag. 1804, lxxiv. 1242–4, 1806, lxxvi. 672, 1030–2, 1201–7, 1811, vol. lxxxi. pt. ii. p. 80; Gloucestershire Notes and Queries, i. 393; Burke's Dormant and Extinct Peerages, 1883, p. 288; Haslewood's Monumental Inscriptions in the Parish of St. Matthew, Ipswich, pp. 16, 273; Burial Register of St. Matthew's, Ipswich; Brit. Mus. Cat. of Printed Books, Gael's paper on Stowell House and Park in the Transactions of the Bristol and Gloucestershire Archæological Society, 1877–8, ii. 47–52.] B. H. B.

**HOWE** or **HOW, JOHN GRUBHAM** (1657–1722), commonly known as 'Jack How,' politician, born in 1657, was second son of John Grubham How of Langar, Nottinghamshire, and member of parliament for Gloucestershire from 1661 to 1679. His mother was Annabella, third and youngest illegitimate daughter and coheiress of Emanuel Scrope, lord Scrope of Bolton and earl of Sunderland. She was legitimised by act of parliament in 1663, died on 20 March 1703 4, and was buried on 30 March in Stowell Church, Gloucestershire, where a monument was placed on the north wall of the chancel to her memory by Howe. Early in life he figured as 'a young amorous spark of the court.' In 1679 he brought an accusation against the Duchess of Richmond, which on investigation proved to be false, and he was forbidden to attend the court. At this period he wrote verses, and, according to Macaulay, was notorious for his savage lampoons. With the Revolution he entered upon a political career. He sat for Cirencester in the Convention parliament, January 1689 to February 1690, and in its two successors 1690–5 and 1695–8. The county of Gloucester returned him in 1698, and again in January 1701. At the subsequent election (December 1701) the whigs concentrated all their efforts against him and ejected him from the seat. In Anne's first parliament (1702) Howe was returned for four constituencies, Bodmin, Gloucester city, Gloucester county, and Newton in Lancashire (Courtney, *Parl. Repr. of Cornwall*, p. 237), and chose his old seat for Gloucestershire. A petition by Sir John Guise, his opponent for the county, against his return was defeated by 219 votes to 98, 'a great and shameful majority' in the opinion of Speaker Onslow, After 1705 he ceased to sit in parliament.

At the beginning of William III's reign Howe urged severe measures against such politicians as Carmarthen and Halifax, who had been identified with the measures of James II. He was then a strong whig, and in 1689 was appointed vice-chamberlain to Queen Mary. Early in March 1691–2 the queen dismissed him from that post, and he at the same time lost the minor position of keeper of the mall. In the following November he was summoned before the court of verge for 'cutting and wounding a servant of his in Whitehall,' and on pleading guilty was pardoned (December 1692). Thence-

forward he ranked among the fiercest of the tories. He took an active part against Burnet for his 'Pastoral Letter,' and declaimed vehemently against the prosecution of the war and on behalf of Sir John Fenwick. He took a special pleasure in serving among those ap-

ment over the grants to William's Dutch friends of some of the property. Howe's attack on the partition treaty, which he denounced by the title of the 'Felonious Treaty,' was so savage that William exclaimed that but for their disparity of station he would have demanded satisfaction. He invariably denounced foreign settlers in England and standing armies. When the army was reduced (1699) he succeeded in obtaining half-pay for the disbanded officers.

With Queen Anne's accession Howe was once more a courtier, and in 1702 moved that a provision of 100,000*l.* a year should be secured to her consort, Prince George of Denmark. He was created a privy councillor on 21 April 1702, and vice-admiral of Gloucester county on 7 June. On the retirement of Lord Ranelagh, the post of paymaster-general was divided, and Howe was appointed paymaster of the guards and garrisons at home (4 Jan. 1702–3). On 15 May 1708 he became joint clerk to the privy council of Great Britain. After Anne's death his places were taken from him, and his name was left out of the list of privy councillors. He then retired to Stowell House in Gloucestershire, an estate which he had purchased, and died there in June 1722, being buried in the chancel of the church on 14 June. His wife was Mary, daughter and coheiress of Humphry Baskerville of Poentryllos in Herefordshire, and widow of Sir Edward Morgan of Llanternam, Monmouthshire. His son and heir, John Howe, was the first Lord Chedworth. An account of Stowell House and Park is printed in the 'Transactions of the Bristol and Gloucester Archæological Society,' ii. 47–52. Howe was possessed of some wit and of vigorous speech, but he lacked judgment. There are verses by him in Nichols's 'Collection of Poetry,' i. 194, 210–12, and he is said to have written a 'Panegyric on King William.' An anecdote by Sir Thomas Lyttelton in illustration of his speaking talents is in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' xix. 364–5, and he is introduced into Swift's ballad 'On the Game of Traffic.' A satirical speech of Monsieur Jaccou (i.e. Jack How), purporting to be 'made at the general quarter sessions for the county of G—r,' and ridiculing his vanity and French leanings, was printed (Brit. Mus.) Macaulay speaks of him as tall, thin, and haggard in look.

[Henry Sidney's Diary of Charles II, i. 100–122; De la Prynne's Diary (Surtees Soc.), pp. 242, 243; Rudder's Gloucestershire, p. 708; Thoroton's Nottinghamshire, i. 205; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, viii. 140–1; Lodge's Irish Peerage, ed. Lut-611, 614, 641, iv. 394, v. 226, 266; Burnet's Own Time, Oxford ed. v. 47–8, 49, 55, 62; Nichols's Poets, viii. 284–5; Gloucestershire Notes and Queries, i. 241–2.] W. P. C.

**HOWE, JOSEPH** (1804–1873), colonial statesman, born on 13 Dec. 1804 in a cottage on the bank of the North-west Arm at Halifax in Nova Scotia, was the son of John Howe (1752–1853), who was for many years king's printer there and postmaster-general of the lower provinces. His mother, the daughter of Captain Edes, was his father's second wife. Joseph received no regular education. When fourteen he was apprenticed as a compositor in the 'Gazette' office at Halifax. He devoted many odd hours to reading, and during his apprenticeship published a poem called 'Melville Island,' descriptive of a small island at the head of the North-west Arm. In 1827, in partnership with James Spike, he purchased the 'Halifax Weekly Chronicle,' and changed its name to the 'Acadian.' He became himself its non-political editor. Before the year was out, however, he sold his half-share to his partner, and himself bought for 1,050*l.* in 1828, from a journalist named Young, a paper, founded three years previously, called the 'Nova Scotian.' From the outset the 'Nova Scotian,' under his direction as its sole editor and proprietor, succeeded beyond all expectation. In it he published two series of papers by himself, the first called 'Western and Eastern Rambles' through all parts of the British North American possessions, and the second entitled 'The Club,' a sort of transatlantic 'Noctes Ambrosianæ.' Howe also reported with his own hand the debates in the Assembly and the trials in the courts of law. Among his collaborateurs was Thomas Chandler Haliburton [q. v.], better known as 'Sam Slick,' for whom, at a heavy loss to himself, he published the now standard 'History of Nova Scotia.' In 1829 Howe became an ardent free-trader, and in 1830 commenced in his journal a series of remarkable papers entitled 'Legislative Reviews.' On 11 Jan. 1832 he opened, with an inaugural address, a mechanics' institute in Halifax. In 1835 his strenuous opposition to the local government led to an action for libel (The King *v.* Joseph Howe). He conducted his own

defence, and spoke for six hours and a half with an eloquence which at once established his reputation as an orator. He obtained a verdict of not guilty, and was conducted home in triumph. This case established upon sure foundations freedom of the press in the colony. In November 1836 Howe was elected, by a majority of more than one thousand, member for the county of Halifax in the local parliament. On 4 Feb. 1837 he made his maiden speech. On the 11th of that month he inaugurated his agitation for securing to Nova Scotia responsible government by laying twelve resolutions before the lower house, and about the same time began his advocacy of the right of the cities of the British colonies generally to municipal privileges. From April to November 1838, in company with 'Sam Slick,' he was in Europe on a first visit, and travelled through various parts of England, Ireland, Scotland, and the continent of Europe. The Tyrian brig in which he sailed out was overtaken by the Sirius, which was concluding its trial trip as the first steamship to carry mails across the Atlantic. Howe interested himself in the matter, and drew up the letter addressed (24 Aug. 1838) to Lord Glenelg, then colonial secretary, which led to the contract for the carriage of mails between Samuel Cunard [q. v.] and the English government. On his return home he published an account of his journey under the title of 'The Nova Scotian in England.'

During Howe's absence in Europe the Earl of Durham had come and gone as governor-general of British North America. Lord Durham's 'Report in favour of Responsible Government in the Five Provinces' (dated February 1839) led to the realisation of Howe's desire for independent government. In 1840 Howe was appointed a member of the executive council and showed great skill as an administrator. In the late autumn of that year he was elected speaker of the House of Assembly. During four years he served as provincial secretary under Sir John Harvey. He was in England from November 1850 to April 1851 as a delegate from Nova Scotia, and on three occasions afterwards acted in the mother-country as agent for the lower provinces; his essay on the organisation of the empire appeared in 1866. In 1870 he was appointed secretary of state for those provinces in the Dominion of Canada; and, on the resignation in May 1873 of General Sir Hastings Doyle, he was nominated governor of Nova Scotia. He had hardly been installed in office when he died suddenly at Halifax on 1 June 1873.

In 1828 Howe married Catharine Susan Ann, the only daughter of Captain John MacNab, by whom he had ten children.

[Personal recollections; The Speeches and Public Letters of the Hon. Joseph Howe, compiled by William Annand in 2 vols. imp. 8vo, 1858; Men of the Time, 8th ed. p. 510; Athenæum, 7 June 1873.] C. K.

**HOWE**, JOSIAS (1611?–1701), divine, born about 1611, was the son of Thomas Howe, rector of Grendon-Underwood, Buckinghamshire. Howe told Aubrey that Shakespeare took his idea of Dogberry from a constable of Grendon (Brit. Mus. MS. Add. 24489, 250). He was elected scholar of Trinity College, Oxford, on 12 June 1632, and graduated B.A. on 18 June 1634, M.A. in 1638 (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 96–97). On 26 May 1637 he was chosen fellow of his college. A sermon which he delivered before the king at Christ Church on Psalm iv. 7 was, it is said, ordered by Charles to be printed about 1644 in red at Lichfield's press at Oxford. Only thirty copies are supposed to have been printed, probably without a title-page. Hearne, who purchased a copy at the sale of Dr. Charlett's library on 14 Jan. 1723, has given an interesting account of it in his edition of Robert of Gloucester's 'Chronicle' (ii. 669). Howe's preaching before the court at Oxford was much admired, and on 10 July 1646 he was created B.D. Howe was removed from his fellowship by the parliamentary visitors in 1648 for 'non-appearance' (*Register*, Camd. Soc., p. 552), but was restored in 1660, and died in college on 28 Aug. 1701. He has commendatory verses before the 'Works' of Thomas Randolph, 1638, and before the 'Comedies, Tragicomedies, and other Poems' of Wm. Cartwright (London, 1651).

[Authorities in the text.] G. G.

**HOWE**, MICHAEL (1787–1818), bush-ranger in Tasmania, was born at Pontefract in 1787. After serving for some time on board a merchantman, and incurring an evil reputation at home as a poacher, he entered on board a king's ship. Deserting from her he was tried at York in 1811 for highway robbery, and was sentenced to seven years' transportation. On his arrival in Van Diemen's Land he was assigned to a settler, from whom he ran away into the bush, and became the leader of a large band of ruffians. For six years he led this wild life, the terror of all decent people. Twice he surrendered on proclamations of pardon, but on each occasion was suffered to escape and return to the bush. Once he was apprehended, and under the guard of two men was marched towards the town, but killing both his guards escaped again. At last a reward of one hundred

guineas was placed on his head, with a free pardon and passage to England if required. Howe's position became desperate; he had quarrelled with his associates; he attempted to free himself, by another murder, from the native girl who had lived with him. She fled and gave information of his hiding-places. With her assistance a party of three men, bent on obtaining the hundred guineas, tracked him, overtook him, and endeavoured to make him prisoner. After a desperate resistance he was killed by a blow from the butt-end of a musket. His head was cut off and carried into Hobart Town. In his knapsack was found a pocket-book, in which he had written with kangaroo's blood notices of miserable dreams, and a list of seeds, vegetables, &c., showing—it was thought—an intention to settle somewhere if he made good his escape.

[Quarterly Review, xxiii. 73, an article based on Michael Howe, the last and worst of the Bush-rangers of Van Diemen's Land. Narrative of the Chief Atrocities committed by this great Murderer and his Associates during a period of six years. From Authentic sources of Information, Hobart Town, 12mo, 1818. It is said by the Quarterly Review to be 'the first child of the press of a state only fifteen years old;' Bonwick's The Bushrangers, illustrating the Early Days of Van Diemen's Land (1856), p. 47. The same author's Mike Howe, the Bushranger of Van Diemen's Land (1873), though a work of fiction, professes to be 'a narrative of facts as to the leading incidents of the bushranger's career.']

J. K. L.

**HOWE, OBADIAH** (1616?–1683), divine, born in Leicestershire about 1616, was the son of William Howe, incumbent of Tattershall, Lincolnshire (Cox, *Magna Britannia*, 'Lincolnshire,' p. 1444). In 1632 he became a member of Magdalen Hall, Oxford, and graduated B.A. on 23 Oct. 1635 (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 478), M.A. on 26 May 1638 (*ib.* i. 501). At the time of the battle of Winceby (1643) he was rector of Stickney, Lincolnshire, and is said to have entertained the leaders of the parliamentary forces the day before the fight (Thompson, *Hist. of Boston*, ed. 1856, pp. 171–2). He was afterwards vicar of Horncastle and rector of Gedney, Lincolnshire. At the Restoration he again changed sides, and managed to obtain the vicarage of Boston (1660). On 9 July 1674 he accumulated his degrees in divinity at Oxford (Wood, *Fasti*, ii. 344, 345). He died on 27 Feb. 1682–3, and was buried in Boston Church (Thompson, p. 777). The well-known John Howe (1630–1705) [q. v.] was his nephew. Besides two sermons, he published: 1. 'The Universalist examined and convicted, destitute of plaine Sayings of Scripture, or Evidence of Reason. In Answer to a Treatise entituled "The Universality of Gods free Grace in Christ to Mankind,"' 4to [London], 1648. 2. 'The Pagan Preacher silenced; or, an Answer to a Treatise of Mr. John Goodwin entituled "The Pagans Debt & Dowry" . . . With a Verdict on the Case depending between Mr. Goodwin and Mr. Howe by the learned George Kendal, D.D.,' 2 pts. 4to, London, 1655. Goodwin, in the preface to his 'Triumviri' (4to, London, 1658), says of Howe 'that he was a person of considerable parts and learning, but thought so most by himself.'

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 65–6.]

G. G.

**HOWE, RICHARD, Earl Howe** (1726–1799), admiral of the fleet, born in London on 8 March 1725–6, was second son of Emmanuel Scrope Howe, second viscount Howe in the peerage of Ireland, and of Mary Sophia Charlotte, daughter of the Baroness Kielmansegge, afterwards Countess of Darlington. Scrope Howe, first viscount Howe [q. v.], was his grandfather. In 1732 his father was appointed governor of Barbadoes, where he died in March 1735. It is stated by Mason that Richard Howe was sent, for the time, to school at Westminster. According to the Westminster school-lists, a boy of the name of How or Howe was there from 1731 to 1735, but no christian name is given, and the identification is doubtful (information from Mr. G. F. Russell Barker). It is believed that he went to Eton in or about 1735. On 16 July 1739 he was entered on board the Pearl, then commanded by the Hon. Edward Legge [q. v.], but probably remained at Eton for another year. On 3 July 1740 he joined the Severn, to which Legge was moved, and accompanied Anson as he sailed from St. Helens on his voyage round the world [see Anson, George, Lord]. The Severn, however, got a very short way beyond Cape Horn, being driven back in a violent storm; and, after refitting at Rio de Janeiro, she returned to England, where she paid off, 24 June 1742. Sir John Barrow (*Life of Earl Howe*, p. 7) lays some stress on the severity of this initiation of young Howe to the naval service; but it appears that for him the hardships were reduced to the minimum, if we may accept the statement of a hostile witness many years afterwards, to the effect that during the voyage he messed with the captain, and lived in the captain's cabin (*An Address to the Right Honourable the First Lord Commissioner of the Admiralty*, by an Officer, 1786, p. 29). On 17 Aug. 1742 he joined the Burford, with Captain Franklin Lushington, and went in her to the West Indies, where he was present at the attack on La Guayra on 18 Feb. 1742–3 [see Knowles, Sir Charles], when Lush-

ington was mortally wounded. On 10 March Howe was moved by Knowles into his own ship, the Suffolk. On 10 July he was sent to the Eltham as an acting lieutenant; but on 8 Oct. again joined the Suffolk as midshipman. He passed his examination at Antigua on 24 May 1744, and on his certificate it is stated that 'he hath gone to sea upwards of eight years,' four of them in the Thames merchant ship, William Marchant, master. He may possibly have accompanied his father to the West Indies in 1732, and have had his name entered on the books of the ship in which they took their passage, but it is quite certain that he had no such service as was implied. The day after passing he was promoted by Knowles to be lieutenant of the Comet fireship, which came home, and was paid off in August 1745. Howe's commission as lieutenant was confirmed on the 8th; on the 12th he was appointed to the Royal George; and on 5 Nov. was promoted to command the Baltimore sloop employed in the North Sea and on the coast of Scotland. On 1 May 1746, the Baltimore, in company with the 20-gun frigate Greyhound and the Terror sloop, fell in, on the west coast of Scotland, with two large French privateers, frigates of 32 and 34 guns. A brisk action ensued, but the English ships were overmatched and were beaten off, the Baltimore being very roughly handled, and Howe himself severely wounded.

He had before this, 10 April 1746, been posted to the Triton, which he joined on his return to Portsmouth. In the following year he convoyed the trade to Lisbon, where he exchanged into the Ripon, bound for the Guinea coast, whence he crossed to Barbadoes and joined Knowles at Jamaica a few days after the action off Havana. On 29 Oct. 1748 he was appointed by Knowles as his flag-captain in the Cornwall, which, on the conclusion of the peace, he brought to England. In March 1750–1 he was appointed to the Glory of 44 guns, and again sent to the Guinea coast, where he found a very angry feeling existing between the English and Dutch settlements: the Dutch negroes, it was said, had attacked the English, and on both sides several prisoners had been made. Howe—not, it would appear, without a display of force—induced the Dutch governor-general to conclude an agreement for the mutual restoration of the slaves, and the reference to Europe of the matters in dispute. He then, as before, crossed to Barbadoes and Jamaica, and arrived at Spithead on 22 April 1752. On 3 June he commissioned the Dolphin frigate, and for the next two years was employed in the Mediterranean, and more especially on the Barbary coast. On her return to England in August 1754 he resigned the command, and in the following January was appointed to the Dunkirk of 60 guns, one of the ships which sailed for North America with Boscawen in April [see BOSCAWEN, EDWARD]. On 7 June they fell in with the French fleet off the mouth of the St. Lawrence, but the fog obscured it. The next morning three ships were still in sight, six or seven miles to leeward; the Dunkirk happened to be the nearest to them, and about noon came up with the sternmost of them, the Alcide of 64 guns. Her captain, the Chevalier Hocquart, refused Howe's request to shorten sail and wait for the admiral, and on a signal from the flagship, the Dunkirk opened fire. The Alcide was caught almost quite unprepared, and was speedily overpowered. The Torbay fortunately joined the Dunkirk in time to save Hocquart's credit and put an end to useless slaughter. One of the other French ships was also taken. The story goes that there were several ladies on the Alcide's deck when the Dunkirk hailed her; that on Hocquart's refusal to close the admiral, Howe warned him that he was going to fire, but granted a short delay in order that their safety might be provided for, and that Hocquart utilised this delay to make what preparation was then possible. Some preliminary conversation certainly took place, but the details of it, beyond the formal demand to wait on the admiral, have been very differently and loosely reported. The incident derives some importance from the fact of its being 'the first gun' which, according to the Duke de Mirepoix, would be considered equivalent to a declaration of war, and which, in point of fact, did proclaim the actual beginning. The date is here given from the Dunkirk's log.

During the summer of 1756 Howe, still in the Dunkirk, commanded a squadron of small vessels appointed for the defence of the Channel Islands, which the French were preparing to attack. They had already occupied the island of Chaussey, but on Howe's arrival agreed to withdraw to the mainland, and their forces were sent back to Brest. Howe was thus able to distribute his squadron, and, while keeping an effective watch on the islands, to cruise against the enemy's privateers and commerce in the entrance to the Channel till the end of the year, when he returned to Plymouth to refit. During the spring of 1757 he was again cruising in the Channel; in May he was elected member of parliament for Dartmouth, which he represented in successive parliaments till 1782, when he was called to the upper house; and on 2 July he turned over, with his whole ship's company, to the

Magnanime of 74 guns, which had been captured from the French in 1748, and was, at this time, by far the finest vessel of her class in the English navy. In her he took part in the abortive expedition against Rochefort [see HAWKE, EDWARD, LORD], and being appointed to lead in against the battery on the island of Aix, reduced it almost unaided. The soldier officers decided to attempt nothing further, and the fleet returned to England.

In 1758 minor expeditions against the French coast were resolved on, and the command of the covering squadron was given to Howe, much to the annoyance of Hawke. His complaint, however, was against the admiralty, not against Howe, with whom he seems to have continued on friendly terms. The Magnanime being considered too large for the particular service, Howe moved into the 64-gun ship Essex, on board which he hoisted a distinguishing pennant, having under his orders, what with 50-gun ships, frigates and sloops, store-ships and transports, a fleet of upwards of 150 sail. It was resolved in the first instance to attack St. Malo, and the expedition, consisting of some 15,000 men of all arms, under the command of the Duke of Marlborough and Lord George Sackville [see GERMAIN, GEORGE, VISCOUNT SACKVILLE], was put on shore in Cancale Bay on 5-6 June, but after burning the ships in the harbour and on the stocks, re-embarked on the 11th. From St. Malo the expedition moved backwards along the coast into Caen Bay. The weather prevented an immediate landing, and the general proposed to attempt Cherbourg. There also the weather was bad, and Marlborough impatiently requested Howe to return to St. Helens, where, accordingly, the squadron and its convoy anchored on 1 July. Howe is said to have been disgusted with the costly farce, and to have conceived a most unfavourable opinion of the generals, especially of Sackville, which he took no pains to conceal. According to Walpole, 'they agreed so ill, that one day Lord George, putting several questions to Howe and receiving no answer, said, "Mr. Howe, don't you hear me? I have asked you several questions." Howe replied, "I don't love questions"' (*Memoirs of the Reign of George II*, iii. 125 *n.*) After the two generals were put on shore, the command of the troops was entrusted to Lieutenant-general Bligh [see BLIGH, EDWARD]. Prince Edward, second son of Frederick, prince of Wales, who now entered the navy, was sent on board the Essex under Howe's care, and, indeed, at Howe's charge. 'He came,' Howe wrote many years afterwards in a private letter, 'not only without bed and linen almost of every kind, but I paid also for his uniform clothes, which I provided for him, with all other necessaries, at Portsmouth' (BARROW, p. 58). The expedition sailed on 1 Aug.; on the 6th it was before Cherbourg, and the bombs began to play on the town; the next day the troops were landed some little distance to the west, and the place was occupied without opposition. Howe then brought the fleet into the roadstead, and co-operated with Bligh in burning the ships, overturning the piers, demolishing the forts and magazines, and destroying the ordnance and ammunition. For near fifty years no further attempt was made to convert Cherbourg into a naval port. It was then resolved to attack St. Malo, and after some delay caused by boisterous weather, the fleet anchored in St. Lunaire Bay on 3 Sept; the next day the troops were landed. The weather then set in stormy, and Howe moved the fleet into the bay of St. Cas, where it was sheltered from the westerly gale. But on shore the council of war resolved that nothing could be done, except get back to the ships as quickly as possible. The country was meantime roused, the local militia and armed peasants assembled, together with six thousand regular soldiers. These harassed the English on the march, and fell on the rearguard as they attempted to embark. The loss was great, and as, under the heavy fire from the French field-pieces, the boats hesitated to approach the shore, it would have been greater, but for the personal efforts of Howe, who was everywhere present encouraging his men. There was no doubt gross mismanagement, but amid much recrimination, Howe, whose conduct was highly commended, even by the land officers, was held guiltless (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. pt. iii. p. 73); but it is untrue that 'the slaughter among the seamen was very great.' The Essex had one man killed and one wounded; in the whole squadron the loss was nine killed and twenty wounded (Howe to Clevland, 12 Sept.)

By the death of his elder brother, killed at Ticonderoga on 5 July 1758, Howe succeeded to the title as fourth viscount, and to the family estates; he had till then been mainly dependent on his pay. In 1759 he took part, in the Magnanime, in the blockade of Brest under Hawke. In the brilliant swoop on the French fleet as it attempted to shelter itself in Quiberon Bay on 20 Nov., the Magnanime was the leading ship, and after a sharp engagement with the Formidable, whose fire she silenced, attacked the Thésée, which was sunk, though whether from the Magnanime's fire, or swamped through her lower deck ports, is doubtful. During 1760 and

1761 Howe continued in the Magnanime attached to the grand fleet in the Bay of Biscay, and for some time as commodore in Basque roads. In 1762, on Prince Edward, then Duke of York and rear-admiral, hoisting his flag on board the Princess Amelia, Howe, at his special request, was appointed his flag-captain (22 June). The Princess Amelia was paid off at the peace, and Howe accepted a seat at the admiralty under Lord Sandwich, and afterwards under Lord Egmont, until August 1765, when he was appointed treasurer of the navy, an office then held to be extremely lucrative, from the large sums of money passing through his hands, and of which he had the use, sometimes for several years (*Parliamentary Papers*, 1731–1800, vol. x. Fourth Report of the Commissioners appointed to inquire into fees . . . at Public Offices). The practice was sanctioned by custom, but it is implied that Howe considered it irregular, and refused to profit by it, and that 'the balance was regularly brought up' (Barrow, p. 77). He resigned the office on his promotion to the rank of rear-admiral, on 18 Oct. 1770, and in the following month, consequent on the dispute with Spain concerning the Falkland Islands [see Farmer, George], was appointed commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean. The appointment was, however, annulled on the Spanish quarrel being peacefully settled.

On 7 Dec. 1775 Howe was promoted to be vice-admiral; in the following February he was appointed commander-in-chief in North America, and received a commission, jointly with his younger brother, General Sir William Howe, who was already there in command of the army, 'to treat with the revolted Americans, and to take measures for the restoration of peace with the colonies.' Already, in 1774, Howe had made the acquaintance of Franklin, then residing in London, and had often conversed with him on the colonists' grievances. It was therefore supposed that he was peculiarly fit to bear a conciliatory message. But he did not arrive in America till after the declaration of independence on 4 July 1776, from which congress would not go back and which he could not accept. Official negotiation was consequently impossible, while both Franklin and Washington refused private discussion. It only remained to prosecute the war; but as the colonists had no fleet, the work of the navy was limited to supporting and co-operating with the army in the reduction of Long Island and of New York in August and September 1776; and again, in the summer of 1777, in the expedition up Chesapeake Bay to the Head of Elk, where the army was landed for the capture of Philadelphia. It was afterwards occupied, during October and November, in clearing the passage up the Delaware, which the Americans had obstructed by so-called 'chevaux de frise,' frames of solid timber bristling with iron spikes, devised, it was said, by Franklin. These, flanked by heavy batteries on shore, proved formidable obstacles, and the work of removing them was one of both difficulty and danger (Beatson, v. 125, 261–73). The water-way once opened, the store-ships and transports moved up to Philadelphia, and lay alongside the quays till the evacuation of the city in the following June. Howe, with several of the men-of-war, also remained at Philadelphia till, on news of the probability of war with France, he ordered the ships to collect off the mouth of the Delaware; and, after transporting the troops across the river, he, with the shipping, returned to Sandy Hook, where he learned that the Toulon fleet had sailed under the command of M. d'Estaing, and that Vice-admiral John Byron [q. v.] was on his way to join him with a strong reinforcement. On 5 July he had intelligence of the French fleet on the coast of Virginia; on the 11th it came in sight and took up a position about four miles off.

Howe had meantime been busy stationing his small force to the best advantage. He in person examined the soundings and studied the set of the currents at different times of the tide. A line of seven ships was anchored, with springs on their cables, across the channel, and was supported at the southern end by a battery on the island, and at the northern by three smaller ships commanding the bar. The rest of his force formed a reserve. D'Estaing's force was vastly superior, not so much in the number as in the size of his ships; but the English position was strong, and d'Estaing was easily persuaded that there was not sufficient depth of water for his large ships. After lying off Shrewsbury inlet for eleven days he weighed anchor on 22 July and came off the entrance of the channel, but after some hours of apparent indecision, stood away to the southward. His departure was just in time to allow a safe entrance to the scattered reinforcement which came to Howe within the next few days. So strengthened, Howe put to sea, hoping to defend Rhode Island. He was off the entrance to the harbour on 9 Aug., but D'Estaing had occupied it two days before, and on the 10th came out with his whole fleet as though to give battle, which Howe, with a very inferior force, was unwilling to accept. The fleets remained in presence of each other till the evening of the 11th, when they were

blown asunder in a violent gale. The French were completely dispersed and many of their ships wholly or partially dismasted, in which state some of them, and especially d'Estaing's flagship, the Languedoc of 80 guns, were very roughly handled by English 50-gun ships. By the 20th d'Estaing had gathered together his shattered fleet, but, after appearing again off Rhode Island, went to Boston to refit. Thither Howe followed him, after hastily refitting at Sandy Hook; but, finding the French ships dismantled, and evidently without any immediate thought of going to sea, he went back to Sandy Hook. Availing himself of the admiralty's permission to resign the command, he turned the squadron over to Rear-admiral Gambier, to await Byron's arrival, and sailed for England on 25 Sept. He had asked to be relieved as early as 23 Nov. 1777, and the admiralty had sent him the required permission on 24 Feb., at the same time expressing a hope in complimentary terms 'that he would find no occasion to avail himself of it.' He arrived at Portsmouth on 25 Oct. 1778, and struck his flag on the 30th.

His discontent seems to have been largely due to the appointment of a new commission to negotiate with the colonists; the two Howes were, indeed, named as members of it, but junior to the Earl of Carlisle [see Howard, Frederick, fifth Earl of Carlisle], with whom they declined to act (cf. Barrow, p. 103). He knew, too, that the war had been mismanaged by the interference of an incompetent minister; that the navy had been starved; and he believed that he was to be made the ministerial scapegoat. His promotion to be vice-admiral of the red had, he moreover considered, been unduly delayed. His suspicions of the bad faith of the ministry were soon confirmed at home. His conduct, he said in the House of Commons on 8 March 1779, had been arraigned in pamphlets and newspapers, written, in many instances, by persons in the confidence of ministers. He challenged the most searching inquiry into his conduct; he said that he had been deceived into his command; that, tired and disgusted, he would have returned as soon as he obtained leave, but he could not think of doing so while a superior enemy remained in the American seas; and that he seized the first opportunity after Byron's arrival had given a decided superiority to British arms. He finally declined 'any future service so long as the present ministers remained in office.' For the next three years, though attending occasionally in the House of Commons, he resided principally at Porter's Lodge, a country seat near St. Albans, which he had purchased after the conclusion of the seven years' war.

The change of ministry in the spring of 1782 called him again into active service. On 2 April he was appointed commander-in-chief in the Channel; on the 8th was promoted to be admiral of the blue; and on the 20th was created a peer of Great Britain by his former title in the peerage of Ireland, Viscount Howe of Langar in Nottinghamshire. It was also on the 20th that he hoisted his flag on board the Victory at Spithead, and, being presently joined by Barrington [see Barrington, Samuel], he proceeded to the North Sea, where for some weeks he was employed in keeping watch over the Dutch in the Texel. In June he was recalled to the Channel by the news of the allied French and Spanish fleet, numbering forty sail of the line, having come north from Cadiz, and having on the way captured a great part of the trade for Newfoundland. A rich convoy was expected from Jamaica, and it became Howe's duty, with only twenty-two ships, to clear the way for this and to keep the Channel open. The real object of the allies was, no doubt, to prevent the relief of Gibraltar. But the jealousies between the admirals led, towards the end of July, to the retirement of their powerful fleet to Cadiz.

On 15 Aug. Howe anchored at Spithead, when the fleet was ordered to refit with all possible haste. While refitting, the loss of the Royal George occurred [see Durham, Sir Philip C.H.C.; Kempenfelt, Richard] on 29 Aug. On 11 Sept. the fleet sailed for Gibraltar; it consisted of thirty-four ships of the line, besides frigates and smaller vessels; and, what with transports, store-ships, and private traders, numbered altogether 183 sail. The passage was tedious; it was not till 8 Oct. that the fleet was off Cape St. Vincent, and the next day Howe learned that the allied fleet of some fifty ships of the line was at anchor off Algeciras. By noon of the 11th the relieving fleet was in the Straits, the transports and store-ships leading, the ships of war following in three divisions, ready to draw into line of battle. Cordova, in command of the allied fleet, made no attempt to interrupt them; but only four of the store-ships got to anchor off Gibraltar; the others, careless of orders and the force of the current, were carried to the eastward into the Mediterranean. Howe followed them; but to bring them back was a work of difficulty, which the enemy might have rendered impossible. Howe had only thirty-three ships of the line; Cordova had forty-six, and, had he brought the English to action, must have prevented the relief of the fortress. On the

13th he got under way: but, refusing to engage and neglecting to maintain his position between the English fleet and the Rock, he allowed Howe to get to the westward of him, so that when, on the 16th, the wind came round to the east, the convoy was able to slip in at pleasure, while the ships of war, lying to the east of the bay, guarded against any interruption. By the 19th the stores and troops had been landed; when Cordova appeared at the eastern entrance of the Straits, Howe was at liberty to take sea-room to the westward, and, by hugging the African shore, let the empty transports get clear away. On the next morning, 20 Oct., the wind was northerly, both fleets in line of battle, the allies some five leagues to windward: they had the advantage of both numbers and position; and with the African shore at no great distance to leeward, the English could not have avoided action if it had been resolutely offered. But though by sunset Cordova's fleet approached the English, he would not attempt a sustained attack. A distant fire was continued in a desultory manner for about four hours, when the combatants separated, and the next day the allies passed out of sight on their way to Cadiz, leaving Howe free to pursue his homeward voyage. He anchored at St Helens on 14 Nov. This relief of Gibraltar, in presence of a fleet enormously superior in numbers, called forth general commendation. The king of Prussia wrote in his own hand expressing his admiration, and Frenchmen and Spaniards acknowledged that they had been outwitted. Few were aware of the real weakness of the Spanish fleet, which had forced on Cordova a timid policy; and, though the French officers complained bitterly of the inefficiency of their allies, their reports were not made public (cf. Chevalier, i. 184); but Chevalier, though well acquainted with them, still considers the operation as one of the finest in the whole war, and as worthy of praise as a victory (*ib.* p. 358). It was, beyond question, a very brilliant achievement; but we now understand the Spanish share in it. Against a French fleet of equal numbers, commanded by a Suffren or a Guichen, Howe's task would have been incomparably more difficult. As it was, Lord Hervey, the captain of the Raisonnable, being, it is said, in a bad humour at having been sent out of England just at that time, published a letter reflecting on Howe's conduct on 20 Oct. 'If we had been led,' he wrote, 'with the same spirit with which we should have followed, it would have been a glorious day for England.' On this, Howe sent him a challenge; but the duel did not take place, for, though the parties met, Hervey made a full retractation on the ground (Barrow, p. 421).

In January 1783 Howe was appointed first lord of the admiralty, and, though in April he gave place to Keppel, he was reinstated in the office in December, and held it till July 1788, when he was succeeded by the Earl of Chatham. The period of his administration was not a time of organising fleets, but of reducing establishments. The navy was on a war footing, and the reduction could not be accomplished without injury to private interests or disappointment to personal expectations. Howe was bitterly attacked in parliament and in print. In one pamphlet, more than usually spiteful, he was described as 'a man universally acknowledged to be unfeeling in his nature, ungracious in his manner, and who, upon all occasions, discovers a wonderful attachment to the dictates of his own perverse, impenetrable disposition' (*An Address to the Right Honourable the First Lord Commissioner of the Admiralty upon the visible decreasing Spirit, Splendour, and Discipline of the Navy*, by an Officer, 1787). The reforms in dockyard administration and the technical improvements which Howe introduced (cf. Derrick, *Memoirs of the Royal Navy*, pp. 178-87) brought new enemies into the field (cf. *An Address to the Right Honourable the First Lord Commissioner of the Admiralty upon the pernicious Mode of Coppering the Bottoms of King's Ships in time of Peace*, 1786). Howe felt that he was not fairly supported by Pitt, and obtained permission to resign (Barrow, pp. 191-2). As an acknowledgment of his services, he was created Earl Howe and Baron Howe of Langar, with a remainder of the barony to his eldest daughter (19 Aug. 1788).

In May 1790, on the occasion of the dispute with Spain relative to Nootka Sound, Howe was appointed to the command of the fleet in the Channel. He was at this time the senior admiral of the white, and on joining the Queen Charlotte was ordered to hoist the union-flag at the main, with the temporary rank of admiral of the fleet, in compliment, it would seem, not only to himself but also to the six exceptionally distinguished flag-officers placed under his orders. In August it was reported that the Spanish fleet was at sea, and for a month Howe cruised between Ushant and Scilly, with thirty-five sail of the line, which he exercised continually, both in naval evolutions and in the new code of signals, which he had been elaborating for several years. On 14 Sept. the fleet returned to Spithead, and on the accommodation of the differences with Spain, most of the ships

were paid off. Howe himself struck his flag in December. On the death of Lord Rodney, May 1792, he was appointed vice-admiral of England, and on 1 Feb. 1793 was again ordered to take command of the Channel fleet, with, as before, the temporary rank of admiral of the fleet. It was not, however, till the end of May that the fleet was actually formed, and that Howe hoisted the union-flag on board the Queen Charlotte. During the rest of the year the fleet was pretty constantly at sea, though frequently obliged by stress of weather to take shelter in Torbay. Once or twice Howe sighted small squadrons of the French, but at a distance which permitted their easy escape. Scurrilous writers represented him as spending his time in dodging in and out of Torbay. One epigram, after reciting how Cæsar had taken three words to relate his brave deeds, concluded—

> Howe sua nunc brevius verbo complectitur uno,
> Et 'vidi' nobis omnia gesta refert.

With his ships strained by continual bad weather, Howe returned to port in the middle of December, confirmed in the opinion which he had long held—probably from the time of the arduous service off Brest in 1759—that the keeping the fleet at sea for the purpose of watching an enemy lying snugly in port was a mistake (Barrow, p. 216; cf. *Parl. Hist.* 3 March 1779, xx. 202). Hawke before him, as St. Vincent and Nelson afterwards, held a different opinion, and naval strategists are still divided on the question.

It was not till the middle of April 1794 that the ships were refitted and again assembled at St. Helens; on 2 May they, numbering thirty-two sail of the line, put to sea. Howe, for the first time since the beginning of the century, reverted to the seventeenth-century practice of organising the fleet in three squadrons and their divisions under the distinguishing colours, appointing the several admirals to wear the corresponding flag, irrespective of the mast or colour to which they were entitled by their commission (*Naval Chronicle*, i. 28). This may have been suggested by the unusual number of seven admirals in one fleet, and also by the coincidence of the commanders in the second and third posts being respectively admirals of the white and of the blue. Off the Lizard six of the ships were detached to the southward in charge of convoy, and Howe, with the remaining twenty-six, cruised on the parallel of Ushant, looking out for a fleet of provision ships coming to Brest from America. To protect these the French fleet put to sea on the 16th, under the command of Rear-admiral Villaret-Joyeuse and the delegate of the Convention, Jean Bon Saint-André, who appears to have been—except in the details of manœuvring the fleet—the true commander-in-chief (cf. Chevalier, ii. 127, 131). On the 19th their sailing was reported to Howe, but it was not till the morning of the 28th that the two fleets came in sight of each other. The English were dead to leeward, but by the evening their van was up with the enemy's rear, and a partial action ensued, in which the three-decked ship Révolutionnaire, which closed the French line, was cut off and very severely handled. Completely dismasted, with four hundred men killed or wounded, she struck her colours. Night, however, was closing in; Howe signalled the ships to take their place in the line; and the Révolutionnaire made good her escape, and eventually got into Rochefort. The Audacious, with which she had been most closely engaged, was also dismasted, and being unable to rejoin the fleet bore up for Plymouth.

On the morning of 29 May the English were still to leeward, and Howe, unable to bring on a general action, resolved to force his way through the enemy's line. A partial engagement again followed, and three of the French ships, having sustained some damage, fell to leeward, were surrounded by the English, and were in imminent danger of being captured. To protect them, Villaret-Joyeuse bore up with his whole fleet, and in so doing yielded the weather-gage to the English.

During the next two days fogs, the necessity of repairing damages, and the distance to which the French had withdrawn, prevented Howe from pushing his advantage; but by the morning of 1 June he had ranged his fleet in line of battle on the enemy's weather beam, and about four miles distant. He made the signal for each ship to steer for the ship opposite to her, to pass under her stern, and, hauling to the wind, to engage her on the lee side. The signal was only partially understood or acted on. Many, however, obeyed the signal and the admiral's example. A few minutes before ten the Queen Charlotte passed under the stern of the French flagship the Montagne [see Bowen, James, 1751–1835], and at a distance of only a few feet poured in her broadside with terrible effect. As she hauled to the wind to engage to leeward, the 80-gun ship Jacobin blocked the way. She thrust herself in between the two, and for some minutes the struggle was very severe. Within a quarter of an hour the Queen Charlotte lost her fore top-mast, and the Montagne escaped with her stern and quarter stove in, many of her guns dismounted, and three hundred of her men killed or wounded, but with her masts and

rigging comparatively intact. The picture of the battle by Loutherbourg, now in the Painted Hall at Greenwich, wrongly shows the Queen Charlotte on the Montagne's lee bow. 'If we could have got the old ship into that position,' Bowen is reported to have said on seeing the picture, 'we must have taken the French admiral.'

At the same time as the Montagne, the Jacobin also made sail, and Howe, seeing other French ships doing the same, made the signal for a general chase. The battle was virtually won within twenty minutes from the time of the Queen Charlotte's passing through the French line, and by noon all concerted resistance was at an end. The afternoon was passed in overwhelming and taking possession of the beaten ships. Seven were made prizes, of which one, the Vengeur, afterwards sank with a great part of her men still on board [see HARVEY, JOHN, 1740-1794]. That five or six more were not captured was ascribed to the undue caution of the captain of the fleet, Sir Roger Curtis [q. v.], upon whom devolved the command at the critical moment, Howe being worn out by years and the exertions of the previous days (BARROW, pp. 251, 253-8, and Codrington's manuscript notes, BOURCHIER, i. 27). But though this lapse detracted on cooler consideration from the brilliance of the victory, popular enthusiasm ran very high, especially when Howe, with the greater part of the fleet, towed the six prizes into Spithead on 13 June. In numerical force the two fleets had been fairly equal, and what little disparity there was was in favour of the enemy; and of other differences no account was taken.

On 20 June the king, with the queen and three of the princesses, went to Portsmouth, and in royal procession rowed out to Spithead. There he visited Howe on board the Queen Charlotte, presented him with a diamond-hilted sword, and signified his intention of conferring on him the order of the Garter. The incident was painted by H. P. Briggs in an almost burlesque picture now in the Painted Hall. Gold chains were given to all the admirals. Graves and Hood were created peers on the Irish establishment. One circumstance alone marred the general happiness. Howe, in his original despatch, published in the 'Gazette' of 10 June, had not mentioned any officers by name except the captain of the fleet and the captain of the Queen Charlotte. On arriving at Spithead he was desired by the admiralty to send in 'a detail of the meritorious services of individuals.' A few days later the order was repeated. On the 19th he wrote privately to Lord Chatham, deprecating the proposed selection, which he feared 'might be followed by disagreeable consequences.' But on the order being again repeated, he sent off a list on the 20th made up hastily, adding a note to the effect that it was incomplete. Howe had directed the several flag-officers to send in the names of those who had distinguished themselves, and they, supposing the required list to be a mere useless form, filled it up in a modest, perfunctory, or careless manner, and many notable names were omitted [see CALDWELL, SIR BENJAMIN; COLLINGWOOD, CUTHBERT, LORD]. The list was, however, not only gazetted, but the honours which the king freely bestowed were regulated by it; and Howe was accused of having cast an unmerited slur on the reputation of his comrades in arms.

It is said by Sir Edward Codrington (BARROW, manuscript note, pp. 250, 264) that Howe and the Earl of Chatham were on bad terms, and that Howe's recommendations for promotion were not attended to. A more direct slight was offered by Chatham's brother, the prime minister, who represented to Howe that it would be for the advantage of the public service that he should forego the king's promise of the Garter. As a compensation he offered him a marquisate, on his own responsibility, but this Howe coldly declined (*ib.* p. 262). The king, however, conferred the Garter upon him 2 June 1797.

On 22 Aug. Howe sailed from St. Helens with a fleet of thirty-seven ships of the line, and cruised between Ushant and Scilly till the end of October, when he was driven by stress of weather into Torbay. On 9 Nov. he again put to sea, and on the 29th returned to Spithead. The state of his health made him wish to be relieved from the command, but yielding to the king's wishes he retained it, on being allowed to be absent on leave during the winter. In the spring of 1795, on the news of the French fleet being out, he again hoisted his flag on board the Queen Charlotte, and put to sea in quest of it; but returned, on the news of its having gone back to Brest, much damaged in a gale. He continued nominally in command for two years longer, but was during most of the time at Bath, the fleet being actually commanded by Lord Bridport [see HOOD, ALEXANDER, VISCOUNT BRIDPORT]. Howe, as Bridport's senior and nominal commander-in-chief, expected a degree of deference which Bridport did not pay, and the neglect offended Howe, who attributed the ill-feeling which sprang up to incidents which had occurred more than seven years before, while he was at the admiralty. He wrote to Curtis on 24 Oct. 1795, that if he resumed 'the command *at*

*sea'* he would refuse to serve with Bridport (Barrow, pp. 416–7).

In March 1796, on the death of Admiral Forbes [see Forbes, John, 1714–1796], Howe was promoted to be admiral of the fleet, and at the same time appointed general of marines. He unwillingly resigned the office of vice-admiral of England, which (he held) was superior to all other naval rank except that of lord high admiral (Barrow, p. 311). In April 1796 Howe was ordered to Portsmouth to preside at the court-martial on Vice-admiral Cornwallis [see Cornwallis, Sir William]. It was his last actual service, though he was still compelled by the king's solicitations to retain the nominal command. The position was anomalous, and seems not only to have given rise to the bad feeling between himself and Bridport, but to be largely responsible for the serious occurrences of the spring of 1797. In the first days of March, Howe, while at Bath, received petitions from the crews of several of the ships at Spithead, praying for 'his interposition with the admiralty' in favour of the seamen being granted an increase of pay and rations, and a provision for their wives and families. As the handwriting of three of these petitions was clearly the same, Howe conceived them to be fictitious, and as Sir Peter Parker, the port admiral, and Lord Bridport concurred in this opinion, no notice was taken of them, further than a representation to that effect to Lord Spencer, then first lord of the admiralty. But on 15 April the seamen broke out into open mutiny, and though then persuaded to return to their duty, the mutiny again broke out on 7 May. Apparently at the particular desire of the king, the admiralty then begged Howe to go to Portsmouth and see what was to be done, although a few days before he had sent in his final resignation, and it had been accepted. Accordingly, on 11 May, he visited the ships and heard the demands of the men; on the following days the differences were arranged, the mutineers accepted Howe's assurances, and on the 16th the fleet put to sea (Howe to Duke of Portland, 16 May 1797, in Barrow, p. 341).

This negotiation was Howe's last official act, though in his retirement he continued to take the keenest interest in naval affairs. His mind remained perfectly clear, though his body was disabled by attacks of gout. In the summer of 1799, in the absence of his regular medical adviser, he was persuaded to try 'electricity,' then spoken of as a universal remedy. This, it was believed, drove the gout to the head, and with fatal effect; he died on 5 Aug. 1799. He was buried in the family vault at Langar, where there is a monument to his memory; another and more splendid monument by Flaxman was erected at the public expense in St. Paul's Cathedral.

Notwithstanding Howe's very high reputation, both among his contemporaries and his successors, he can scarcely be considered a tactician of the first order, though in perfecting and refining the code of signals he left a powerful instrument to the younger officers (cf. Nelson to Howe, 8 Jan. 1799, in Nicolas, *Nelson Despatches*, iii. 230). He was abreast of his age, but scarcely in advance of it, and even on 1 June 1794 he got no further than forcing an unwilling enemy to close action with equal numbers; the victory was mainly won by the individual superiority of the English ships (cf. Chevalier, ii. 146–9). As to his personal character, his courage and his taciturnity were almost proverbial; he was happily described by Walpole as 'undaunted as a rock and as silent.' His features were strongly marked, and their expression harsh and forbidding; his manner was shy, awkward, and ungracious, but his friends found him liberal, kind, and gentle. On the other hand, those whose claims, not always well founded, he was unable or unwilling to satisfy, maintained that he was 'haughty, morose, hard-hearted, and inflexible.' But by general consent he is allowed to have been temperate, gentle, and indulgent to the men under his command, who, on their part, adored him, whether as captain or admiral, and appreciated his grim peculiarities. 'I think we shall have the fight to-day,' one is reported to have said on the morning of 1 June; 'Black Dick has been smiling.' The confidence which he had acquired was fully shown in the negotiations with the mutineers at Spithead. It has been said that he was lax in his discipline; it may be that he trusted more to personal influence than to system; but no mutiny or even discontent ever occurred in any ship or squadron under his command. The mutinous and disorderly conduct of the crew of the Queen Charlotte (Brenton, *Naval History*, i. 414) after his virtual retirement is distinctly attributed by Sir Edward Codrington to the mistaken interference of Sir Roger Curtis (Barrow, manuscript note, p. 301).

Howe married, on 10 March 1758, Mary, daughter of Colonel Chiverton Hartop of Welby in Leicestershire, and by her had issue three daughters. To the eldest of these, Sophia Charlotte, married in 1787 to Penn Assheton Curzon, the barony descended, the English viscounty and earldom becoming extinct on Howe's death. The Irish titles passed to his brother, Sir William Howe, who died without issue in 1814. Lady Howe's son, Richard Wil-

liam Penn Curzon, born in 1796, succeeded his paternal grandfather as second Viscount Curzon in March 1820, assumed the name of Howe on 7 July 1821, and on 15 July 1821 was created Earl Howe. On the death of his mother, 3 Dec. 1835, he also succeeded to the barony. A portrait of Howe by Gainsborough is in the possession of the Trinity House; another, by Gainsborough, and a third, anonymous, belong to the family. A fourth, by Singleton, is in the National Portrait Gallery.

[The standard Life of Howe by Sir John Barrow is meagre and inaccurate; the most valuable part of it consists of extracts from Howe's correspondence, but these are given unsatisfactorily, generally without either date or name. A copy of Barrow's Life of Howe, enriched with manuscript notes by Sir Edward Codrington, is in the British Museum (C. 45, d. 27), bequeathed by Codrington's daughter, Lady Bourchier. As Codrington was acting as signal lieutenant on board the Queen Charlotte during May and June 1794, his personal evidence is of high authority; but some of the notes, written on second-hand information, are not to be depended on. An article in the Quarterly Review (lxii. 1), based on Barrow's Life, is, on the whole, very fair; better indeed than the book itself. The other memoirs of Howe are untrustworthy in details. They are: British Magazine and Review, June 1783; Naval Chronicle, i. 1; Charnock's Biog. Nav. v. 457; Ralfe's Nav. Biog. i. 83. Mason's Life of Howe, far from good, but written from personal, though not intimate, knowledge of Howe, does not altogether deserve Barrow's sneer (p. 76); Bourchier's Life of Codrington (vol. i. chap. i.) reproduces the substance of many of the manuscript notes referred to above, with fuller details. Other sources of information are: official correspondence and other documents in the Public Record Office; Beatson's Nav. and Mil. Memoirs; James's Naval History; Chevalier's Hist. de la Marine française (i.) pendant la guerre de l'Indépendance américaine, and (ii.) sous la première République. The pamphlets relating to the several periods of Howe's career are numerous; some of these have been mentioned in the text; another, hostile, though not so abusive, is A Letter to the Right Honourable Lord Viscount H—e on his naval conduct in the American War (1779), with which may be compared the more favourable Candid and Impartial Narrative of the Transactions of the Fleet under the Command of Lord Howe . . . by an Officer then serving in the Fleet (1779).] J. K. L.

**HOWE, SCROPE**, first Viscount Howe (1648–1712), born in November 1648, was eldest son of John Grubham Howe of Langar, Nottinghamshire, by his wife Annabella, the natural daughter of Emanuel Scrope, earl of Sunderland (created 1627), to whom was granted the precedency of an earl's legitimate daughter 1 June 1663. John Grubham Howe [q. v.], Charles Howe [q. v.], and Emanuel Scrope Howe [q. v.] were his brothers. He was knighted on 11 March 1663, and was created M.A. of Christ Church, Oxford, on 8 Sept. 1665. From March 1673 to July 1698 he sat in parliament as M.P. for Nottinghamshire. Howe was a staunch and uncompromising whig. On 5 Dec. 1678 he carried up the impeachment of William Howard, lord Stafford [q. v.], to the House of Lords (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xiii. 403–4). In June 1680 Howe, Lord Russell, and others met together with a view to deliver a presentment to the grand jury of Middlesex against the Duke of York for being a papist, but the judges having had notice of their design dismissed the jury before the presentment could be made (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. pt. i. p. 479). On 23 Jan. 1685 he appeared before the king's bench and pleaded not guilty to an information 'for speaking most reflecting words on the Duke of York.' Howe made a humble submission, and on the following day the indictment was withdrawn (Luttrell, i. 326). He took a part in bringing about the revolution, and with the Earl of Devonshire at Nottingham declared for William in November 1688 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. pt. ii. p. 460). On 7 March 1689 he was made a groom of the bedchamber to William III, and held the post until the king's death. In 1693 he was made surveyor-general of the roads (Luttrell, iii. 60), and in the same year was appointed, in succession to Elias Ashmole [q. v.], comptroller of the accounts of the excise, an office which he appears to have afterwards sold, not to Lord Leicester's brother, as Luttrell states (vi. 606), but to Edward Pauncfort (*Calendar of Treasury Papers*, 1714–19, p. 29). Howe was created Baron Clenawley and Viscount Howe in the peerage of Ireland, by letters patent dated 16 May 1701, but does not appear to have taken his seat in the Irish House of Lords. At the general election in October 1710 he was once again returned for Nottinghamshire. He died on 16 Jan. 1712 at Langar, where he was buried.

Howe married: first, in 1674, Lady Anne Manners, sixth daughter of John, eighth earl of Rutland, by whom he had one son, John Scrope, who died young, and two daughters, Annabella and Margaret; secondly, in 1698, the Hon. Juliana Alington, daughter of William, first baron Alington of Wymondley, by whom he had four children: viz. (1) Emanuel Scrope, who succeeded him as the second viscount, and was appointed governor of Barbadoes, where he died on 29 March 1735; (2) Mary, who was appointed

in 1720 a maid of honour to Caroline, princess of Wales, and married first, on 14 June 1725, Thomas, eighth earl of Pembroke and fifth of Montgomery, and secondly, in October 1735, the Hon. John Mordaunt, brother of Charles, fourth earl of Peterborough, and died 12 Sept. 1749; (3) Judith, who became the wife of Thomas Page of Battlesden, Bedfordshire, and died 2 July 1780; and (4) Anne, who married on 8 May 1728 Colonel Charles Mordaunt. Howe's widow survived him many years, and died on 10 Sept. 1747. The Irish titles became extinct upon the death of his grandson William, fifth viscount Howe [q. v.], in 1814.

[Luttrell's Brief Relation, 1857, i. 49, 326, iii. 60, 546, iv. 423, 649, v. 38, vi. 606; Rudder's Hist. of Gloucestershire, 1779, p. 708; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, 1789, v. 80, 83–5; Collins's Peerage of England, 1812, i. 345; Edmondson's Baron. Geneal. i. 44, v. 434, vi. 27; Le Neve's Monumenta Anglicana, 1700–15 (1717), p. 251; Townsend's Catalogue of Knights, 1833, p. 37; Catalogue of Oxford Graduates, 1851, p. 339; Chester's London Marriage Licences, 1887, 718; Calendar of Treasury Papers, 1557–1696 pp. 474–475, 1697–1702 p. 419, 1720–8 p. 377; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. i. pp. 526, 537, 543, 548, 560, 567, 575, pt. ii. p. 22.] G. F. R. B.

**HOWE** or **HOW, WILLIAM** (1620–1656), botanist, born in London in 1620, was sent to Merchant Taylors' School on 11 Dec. 1632 (Robinson, *Merchant Taylors' School*, i. 134). He became a commoner of St. John's College at Oxford in 1637, when eighteen, graduated B.A. in 1641, and M.A. 21 March 1643–4, and entered upon the study of medicine (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 2, 58). He took up arms in the king's cause, and for his loyalty was promoted to the command of a troop of horse. On the decline of the royal fortunes he resumed his medical profession, and practised in London, at first living in St. Lawrence Lane, and afterwards in Milk Street, Cheapside, where he died, after a few weeks' illness, on 31 Aug. 1656. By his own directions, he was buried at the left side of his mother, in the churchyard of St. Margaret's, Westminster, at ten o'clock at night. His will was proved by his widow Elizabeth, as sole executrix, on 22 Sept. of that year.

Howe published: 1. 'Phytologia Britannica, natales exhibens Indigenarum Stirpium sponte emergentium,' London, 1650, an anonymous octavo of 134 pages, first attributed to Howe by C. Merrett in his 'Pinax,' 1666. It is the earliest work on botany restricted to the plants of this island, and is a very full catalogue for the time. In its compilation he was helped by several friends. 2. 'Matthiæ de Lobel Stirpium illustrationes, plurimas elaborantes inauditas plantas, subreptitiis Joh. Parkinsoni rapsodiis (ex codice insalutato) sparsim gravatæ. . . . Accurante Guil. How, Anglo,' London, 1655, 4to. The latter was a fragment of a large work planned by Lobel, and seems to have been published to discredit Parkinson, who is vindictively attacked by the editor in his notes, although he had bought the right to use Lobel's manuscript.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 418–19; R. Pulteney's Sketches, i. 169–72; Registers, Probate Court, London, and St. Margaret's, Westminster.] B. D. J.

**HOWE, WILLIAM,** fifth **Viscount Howe** (1729–1814), general, was younger son of Emanuel Scrope Howe, second viscount Howe, by his wife Mary Sophia, eldest daughter of Baron Kielmansegge. His elder brothers were George Augustus, third viscount Howe—killed at Ticonderoga—and Richard, earl Howe, K.G. [q. v.], the admiral. William Howe was born on 10 Aug. 1729. He was educated at Eton, and on 18 Sept. 1746 was appointed cornet in the Duke of Cumberland's light dragoons (*Home Office Mil. Entry Book*, xix. ff. 386–7), in which he was made lieutenant on 21 Sept. 1747. The 'duke's dragoons,' as the regiment was called, was formed out of the Duke of Kingston's regiment of horse after the battle of Culloden, served in Flanders in 1747–8, and was disbanded at its birthplace, Nottingham, early in 1749. Howe became captain-lieutenant in Lord Bury's regiment (20th foot) 2 Jan. 1750, and captain on 1 June the same year. He served in the regiment until his promotion, Wolfe being major at the time, and afterwards lieutenant-colonel commanding the regiment. On 4 Jan. 1756 Howe was appointed major in the newly raised 60th (Anstruther's) foot, which was renumbered as the 58th foot (now 1st Northampton) in February 1757. He became lieutenant-colonel on 17 Dec. 1759, and the year after took the regiment out from Ireland to America, and commanded it at the siege and capture of Louisburg, Cape Breton. Wolfe, a personal friend, wrote soon after: 'Our old comrade, Howe, is at the head of the best trained battalion in all America, and his conduct in the last campaign corresponded entirely with the opinion we had formed of him' (Wright, *Life of Wolfe*, p. 468). Howe commanded a light infantry battalion, formed of picked soldiers from the various regiments employed, in the expedition to Quebec under Wolfe. He led the forlorn hope of twenty-four men that forced the entrenched path by which Wolfe's force scaled the heights of Abraham

before dawn on 13 Sept. 1759. After the capture of Quebec the light battalion was broken up, and Howe rejoined the 58th, and commanded it during the defence of the city in the winter of 1759-60. He commanded a brigade of detachments under Murray in the expedition in 1760 to Montreal, which completed the conquest of Canada. He likewise commanded a brigade at the famous siege of Belle Isle, on the coast of Brittany, in March–June 1761, and was adjutant-general of the army at the conquest of Havana in 1762. When the war was over no officer had a more brilliant record of service than Howe. He was appointed colonel of the 46th foot in Ireland in 1764, and was made lieutenant-governor of the Isle of Wight in 1768 (*Home Office Mil. Entry Book*, xxvii. 266). When Howe's elder brother, the third viscount, fell at Ticonderoga in 1758, his mother issued an address to the electors of Nottingham, for which the viscount had been member, begging their suffrages on behalf of her youngest son, then also fighting for his country in America. The appeal was successful (cf. HORACE WALPOLE, *Letters*, ii. 173). Howe represented Nottingham in the whig interest until 1780.

He became a major-general in 1772, and in 1774 was entrusted with the training of companies selected from line regiments at home in a new system of light drill. This resulted in the general introduction of light companies into line regiments. After training on Salisbury Plain, the companies were reviewed by George III in Richmond Park and sent back to their respective regiments. The drill consisted of company movements in file and formations from files.

When the rupture with the colonies occurred, Howe, who condemned the conduct of the government, and told the electors of Nottingham (as they afterwards remembered) that he would not accept a command in America, was the senior of the general officers sent out with the reinforcements for General Gage [see GAGE, THOMAS, 1721–1787]. They arrived at Boston, Massachusetts, at the end of March 1775. Howe wished to avoid Boston, on account of the kindly feeling of the province towards his late brother (a monument to the third viscount was put up in Westminster Abbey by the state of Massachusetts), and on account also of his disbelief in Gage's fitness for the command (DE FONBLANQUE, *Life of Burgoyne*). Howe commanded the force sent out by Gage to attack the American position on Charleston heights, near Boston, which resulted in the battle of Bunker's Hill, on 17 June 1775. Howe, with the light infantry, led the right attack on the side next the Mystic, and, it is said, was for some seconds left alone on the fiery slope, every officer and man near him having been shot down. After two repulses the position was carried, the Americans merely withdrawing to a neighbouring height. Howe became a lieutenant-general, was transferred to the colonelcy of the 23rd royal Welsh fusiliers, and was made K.B. in the same year. On 10 Oct. 1775 he succeeded Gage in the command of the old colonies, with the local rank of general in America, the command in Canada being given to Guy Carleton [q. v.] Howe remained shut up in Boston during the winter of 1775-6. Washington having taken up a commanding position on Dorchester Heights, Howe withdrew to Halifax, Nova Scotia, evacuating Boston without molestation on 6 March 1776. Learning at Halifax that a concentration of troops on Staten Island (for an attack on New York) was in contemplation, Howe removed his troops thither, and awaited reinforcements. Part of these arrived in the fleet under his brother, Viscount (afterwards Earl) Howe, the newly appointed naval commander-in-chief on the American station. The reinforcements reached Boston in June and Staten Island in July 1776. Letters patent under the great seal had in the meantime been issued, on 6 May 1776, appointing Howe and his brother special commissioners for granting pardons and taking other measures for the conciliation of the colonies. Their efforts were of no avail (BANCROFT, v. 244 551). With additional reinforcements, including a large number of German mercenaries, Howe's force now numbered thirty thousand men, and he landed near Utrecht, on Long Island, 22 Aug. 1776. He defeated the American forces, but refused to allow the entrenchments at Brooklyn to be attacked, as involving needless risk. The entrenchments were abandoned by the Americans two days later, and on 15 Sept. Howe captured and occupied New York. He defeated the enemy at White Plains on 28 Oct. 1776, and immediately afterwards captured Fort Washington, with its garrison of two thousand men, and Fort Lee. Cornwallis [see CORNWALLIS, CHARLES, first marquis], with the advance of the army, pushed on as far as the Delaware, and wintered between Bedford and Amboy, and Howe, with the main body of the army, went into winter quarters in and around New York, where Howe is accused of having set an evil example to his officers of dissipation and high play (BANCROFT, v. 177). He did not take the field again until June 1777, when the army assembled at Bedford. But Washington was not to be drawn from his

position, so Howe, leaving Clinton at New York, embarked the rest of his army, with a view to entering Delaware Bay, and thereby turning the American position. Contrary winds delayed the enterprise, and the troops did not reach the Chesapeake until late in August. A landing was effected; on 11 Sept. 1776 Howe defeated the enemy at Brandywine, and after a succession of skirmishes took up a position at Germantown on 26 Sept. Lord Cornwallis, with the grenadiers of the army, occupied Philadelphia next day. On 4 Oct. the Americans attacked Germantown, but were repulsed. On 17 Oct. Burgoyne's force, approaching from Canada, surrendered at Saratoga. Howe, who complained that he was not properly supported at home, sent in his resignation the same month. A number of movements followed, but Howe failed to bring Washington to a general action, and on 8 Dec. 1777 he went into winter quarters at Philadelphia, 'being unwilling to expose the troops longer to the weather in this inclement season, without tents or baggage for officers or men.' Bancroft accuses Howe of spending the winter (1777–8) in Philadelphia in the eager pursuit of pleasure, so that, to the surprise of all, no attack was made on Washington's starving troops in their winter quarters at Valley Forge, although their numbers were at one time reduced to less than five thousand men (*ib.* vi. 46–7). It should be said that in the opinion of Sir Charles (afterwards first Earl) Grey [q. v.], one of the ablest and most energetic of the English generals present, the means available were never sufficient to justify an attempt on Valley Forge (Howe, *Narrative*, p. 42). H received notice that his resignation was accepted in May 1778. Before leaving America his officers, with whom he was a favourite, gave him a grand entertainment, which they called a 'mischianza.' It opened with a mock tournament, in which seven knights of the 'Blended Rose' contended with a like number of the 'Burning Mountain' for fourteen damsels in Turkish garb, and it ended at dawn with a display of fireworks, in which a figure of Fame proclaimed in letters of fire, 'Thy laurels shall never fade.' The whole affair excited much animadversion and endless ridicule. Before leaving Philadelphia, Howe sent General Grant [see Grant, James, Philadelphia. He embarked for England on 24 May 1778, being succeeded in the command by Clinton [see Clinton, Sir Henry, 1738–1795]. Horace Walpole speaks of Howe's visits, after his return home, to the great camps which had been formed in expectation of invasion (*Letters*, iii. 134). He appears to have been a frequent speaker in the House of Commons on American affairs (*Parl. Hist.* vols. xix–xxi.) Early in 1779 Howe and his brother the admiral, thinking their conduct had been unjustly impugned by the ministry, obtained a committee of the whole house to inquire into the conduct of the war in America. Various witnesses were examined, but the inquiry was without result. The ministers could not substantiate any charge against Howe, and he on his part failed to prove that he had not received due support. The committee adjourned *sine die* on 29 June 1779, and did not meet again. Howe published a 'Narrative of Sir William Howe before a Committee of the House of Commons' (London, 1780, 4to), in which he solemnly declared that, although preferring conciliation, his brother and himself stretched their limited powers to the utmost verge of their instructions, and never suffered their efforts in the direction of conciliation to interfere with the military operations. There appears to have been some idea of reappointing Howe to the American command. In 1782 he was appointed lieutenant-general of the ordnance, and *ex officio* colonel en second of the royal artillery and engineers, and in 1785 was transferred from the colonelcy of the 23rd fusiliers to that of the 19th (originally 23rd) light dragoons. At the time of the Nootka Sound dispute Howe was nominated for the command of the so-called 'Spanish armament'—the force under orders for embarkation in the event of war being declared (Cornwallis, *Correspondence*, ii. 110). He became a full general on 23 Oct. 1793. After the commencement of the French war he had command of the northern district, with headquarters at Newcastle, and in 1795 commanded a force of nine thousand men encamped at Whitley, near Newcastle, the largest camp formed in the north of England during the war. Later, when the French armies had overrun Holland, he held the important command of the eastern district of England, with headquarters at Colchester.

On the death of Earl Howe, in 1799, Howe succeeded to the Irish title only as fifth viscount. He resigned his post under the ord- [illegible] in 1795, and was transferred to that of Plymouth in 1805. He died at Plymouth, after a long and painful illness, on 12 July 1814, when the Irish, as distinct from the English, title became extinct.

On 4 June 1765 he married Frances, fourth

daughter of the Right Hon. William Conolly, of Castletown, co. Kildare, and his wife, Lady Anne Wentworth. There was no issue.

Personally, Howe was six feet in height, of coarse mould, and exceedingly dark. He was an able officer, with an extensive knowledge of his profession; but as a strategist he was unsuccessful. American writers credit him with an indolent disposition, which sometimes caused him to be blamed for the severities of subordinates into whose conduct he did not trouble to inquire.

[Foster's Peerage, under 'Howe;' Collins's Peerage, 1812 edit. vol. viii. under 'Baroness Howe;' Home Office Military Entry Books, ut supra; Wright's Life of Wolfe; Knox's Narrative of the War (London, 1762); Parkman's Montcalm and Wolfe (London, 1884), vol. ii. chap. xxvii.; Murray's Journal of the Defence of Quebec, in Proc. Hist. Soc. (Quebec, 1870); Colburn's United Serv. Mag. December 1877 and January 1878, account of 58th foot; Beatson's Nav. and Mil. Memoirs, vols. iii–vi. passim; Bancroft's Hist. of the United States, vols. iv–vi.; Ross's Cornwallis Correspondence, i. 20, 23, 28–9, 31, 39, ii. 110, 282; De Fonblanque's Life and Opinions of Right Hon. John Burgoyne; Howe's Narrative before a Select Committee of the House of Commons (London, 1780); Parl. Hist. vols. xviii–xxi.; London Gazette, under years; Hist. MSS. Comm. 5th, 6th, 9th, 10th (iv.), and particularly 11th (iv.)—Marquis Townshend's MSS. —and 11th (v.)—Earl of Dartmouth's MSS.—Reports; Journal of Howe's Army in 1776; Brit. Mus. Egerton MS. ff. 7–9; Howe's Letters to General Haldimand, Addit. MSS. 21734 f. 149, 21807–8; Broad Arrow, 14 Sept. 1889, p. 312; Gent. Mag. 1814, pt. ii. p. 93.] H. M. C.

**HOWEL** VYCHAN, that is, HOWEL THE LITTLE (*d.* 825), Welsh prince, is said to have been son of Rhodri, a reputed descendant of Cunedda and king of Gwynedd or North Wales. But Rhodri died in 754, and nothing is heard of Howel or of his brother Cynan whom the tenth-century genealogy of Owain ab Howel Dda makes son of Rhodri, until over fifty years later. Possibly they were Rhodri's grandsons, who emerge from obscurity when the downfall of the Mercian overlordship gave Welsh kings a better chance to attain to power. In 813 there was war between Howel and his brother Cynan, in which Howel conquered. It apparently arose from Cynan driving Howel out of Anglesey, and resulted in Howel's restoration in 814. In 816 Howel was again expelled, but the Saxons invaded Snowdon and slew Cynan. This probably brought Howel back again. He died in 825. The name Vychan comes from a late authority.

[Annales Cambriæ; Brut y Tywysogion.] T. F. T.

**HOWEL** DDA, that is, HOWEL THE GOOD (*d.* 950), the most famous of the early Welsh kings, was the son of Cadell, the son of Rhodri Mawr, through whom his pedigree was traced by a tenth-century writer up to Cunedda and thence to 'Anne, cousin of the Blessed Virgin' (pedigree of Owain ab Howel in *Y Cymmrodor*, ix. 169, from *Harl. MS.* 3859). His father, Cadell, died in 909 (*Annales Cambriæ* in *Y Cymmrodor*, ix. 167), whereupon he must have succeeded to his dominions. The late account is that Howel succeeded to Ceredigion, which was his father's portion, while his uncle Anarawd continued to rule over Wales as overking. This is likely enough, as Howel's immediate descendants are certainly found reigning in Ceredigion and Dyved. On Anarawd's death in 915 (*ib.* ix. 168) Howel, it is said, became king of Gwynedd, and therefore of all Wales (*Gwentian Brut y Tywysogion*, pp. 17–21, Cambrian Archæological Association, 1863). But this cannot be proved, and Idwal, son of Anarawd, continued to reign as a king until his death in 943. The notion that Wales was regularly divided into three kingdoms, corresponding to the districts of Gwynedd, Powys, and Dyved, is only to be found in quite late writers. Howel is only one of many Welsh kings in contemporary or nearly contemporary sources.

Subject to Æthelflæd and her husband Æthelred, in the early part of his reign, Howel became the direct subordinate of Edward the Elder on the death of the Lady of the Mercians, probably in 918 [see ETHELFLEDA]. Immediately afterwards Edward took possession of Mercia, whereupon the kings of the North Welsh, Howel, Clitauc or Clydog his brother, and Idwal his cousin, and all the North Welsh race, sought him to be their lord (*Anglo-Saxon Chron.* s. a. 922). Clitauc's death may have further strengthened Howel's position. Anyhow four years later Howel, king of the West Welsh, is the only Welsh prince mentioned among the princes ruled over by Æthelstan (*ib.* s. a. 926); and William of Malmesbury, in adopting this passage in his 'Chronicle,' describes this Howel as 'king of all the Welsh.' But West Wales more generally means Cornwall.

The reality of Howel's dependence is best attested by the large number of meetings of the witenagemot he attended, attesting charters along with the other magnates of the West-Saxon lords of Britain. He subscribed charters drawn up by the witan at the following dates—all in the reign of Athelstan—21 July 931 (KEMBLE, *Codex Diplomaticus*, v. 199), 12 Nov. 931 (*ib.* ii. 173), 30 Aug. 932 (*ib.* v. 208), 15 Dec. 933 (*ib.* ii.

194), 28 May 934 (*ib.* ii. 196), 16 Dec. 934 (*ib.* v. 217), and 937 (*ib.* ii. 203); see also the charters, asterisked by Kemble, dated 17 June 930, 1 Jan. and 21 Dec. 935, *ib.* ii. 170, v. 222, ii. 203). Howel also attested charters drawn up by Eadred's wise men, dated 946 and 949 (*ib.* ii. 269, 292, 296). He usually styles himself 'Howel subregulus,' or 'Huwal undercyning,' but in the later charters issued after the death of his cousin Idwal in 943, it is perhaps significant that he becomes 'Howel regulus,' and in the charter of 949 he is 'Howel rex.' Other Welsh reguli, such as Idwal and Morcant, also attested some of these charters. The tenth-century Welsh annalist and Simeon of Durham call him 'rex Brittonum.'

The only other clearly attested fact in Howel's life is his pilgrimage to Rome in 928 (*Annales Cambriæ* in *Y Cymmrodor*, ix. 168). The later chroniclers put the death of his wife Elen in the same year. His death is assigned by the tenth-century chronicle to 950 (*ib.* ix. 169), with which Simeon of Durham (*Mon. Hist. Brit.* p. 687), who fixes it in 951, is in practical agreement. The date given in the 'Bruts,' 948, is plainly too early.

Howel was married to Elen, the daughter of Loumarc (*d.* 903), the son of Hymeid, who may perhaps be identified with the Hymeid, king of Dyved, who, in fear of Howel's uncles and father, became the vassal of King Alfred (Asser, *Vita Ælfredi* in *Mon. Hist. Brit.* p. 488). Elen's pedigree is traced by the tenth-century annalist with the same particularity as that of her husband through Arthur up to Constantine the Great and his mother Helena, who is of course claimed as a Briton (*Y Cymmrodor*, ix. 171). Howel had several sons, who after his death fought fiercely with the sons of Idwal his cousin. Owain, the eldest son, was his successor, and it was during his reign that the genealogies and annals which are so valuable a source for Howel's history were drawn up. Howel's other sons were Dyvnwal, Rhodri, and Gwyn (*Annales Cambriæ*, called Etwin in *Brut y Tywysogion*).

Howel's chief fame is as a lawgiver, but the vast code of Welsh laws which goes by the name of the 'Laws of Howel the Good' only survives in manuscripts of comparatively late date. There are two Latin manuscripts, one at the British Museum of the thirteenth century (*Cott. MS.* Vesp. E. 11), and the other at Peniarth, of the twelfth century, while the earliest Welsh manuscript of the 'Black Book of Chirk,' also at Peniarth, is not earlier than 1200 (information kindly supplied by Mr. J. Gwenogvryn Evans, who is preparing an edition of the 'Chirk Codex' and the oldest Latin manuscript). The prefaces contain an account of the circumstances under which the laws were drawn up. According to the oldest manuscript of the 'North Welsh Code,' Howel, 'seeing that the Welsh were perverting the laws,' summoned to him six men from each cymmwd of the Principality to the White House on the Tav (y Ty Gwyn ar Tav, probably Whitland in the modern Carmarthenshire), four laymen and two clerks, the latter to prevent the laymen from 'ordaining anything contrary to holy scripture.' They met in Lent 'because every one should be pure at that holy time.' These wise men carefully examined the old laws, rejected some, amended others, and enacted some new ones. Howel then promulgated the code they drew up, and he and the wise men pronounced the curse of all the Welsh on those who should not obey the laws, and on all judges who undertook judicial duties without knowing the three columns of law and the worth of tame and live animals, or on any lord who conferred office on such a judge. After this Howel went with the bishops of St. David's, St. Asaph, and Bangor, and some others to Rome, where the laws were read before the pope, who gave them his sanction. 'And from that time to the present the laws of Howel the Good are in force.' The 'Dimetian' and 'Gwentian' codes, the manuscripts of which are later, add a few additional particulars which are of less authority. Gwent was certainly no part of Howel's dominions.

The form in which the laws of Howel Dda now exist does not profess to preserve the shape which he gave them. In a few exceptional cases only is a law described as being the law as Howel established it (e.g. i. 122, 234, 240, 252, &c.) The 'Gwynedd Code' frequently refers to the amendments made by Bleddyn ab Cynvyn (i. 166, 252, 8vo ed.), who died in 1073, while the 'Dyved Code' mentions changes brought about by the Lord Rhys ab Gruffydd ab Tewdwr (i. 574), who died in 1197. The laws manifestly contain much primitive custom which may be referred back to Howel's time or to an earlier date, but it is almost impossible to accurately determine the dates of the various enactments. Some of the details of court law show curious traces of early English influence, for example in such titles as 'edling' and 'edysteyn' (discthegn). Like all early codes it leaves the impression of greater system and method than could really have prevailed. The existing documents, and especially those of later date, were plainly drawn up by persons anxious to magnify the departed glory of their country, and to uphold the impossible theory of a definite organisa-

tion of Wales into Gwynedd, Deheubarth, and Powys (e.g. i. 341), with the overlord at Aberffraw exacting tribute from the dependent kings, though himself dependent on the 'king of London' (i. 235). The terminology of the laws is plainly late, for example terms like 'tewysauc' (prince) and 'teluysokaet' (principality) are certainly post-Norman, as earlier Welsh rulers are described as kings. Neither would the Anglo-Saxon monarch be described as 'king of London' before the Conquest. And the systematic representation of the cymmwds points to the Norman inquests or even to the later aggregations of the shire representatives in parliament. Otherwise Howel the Good has the credit of anticipating the English House of Commons by more than three hundred years. But the 'laws of Howel' both deserve and require more minute critical analysis than they have hitherto received. As indicating the national legal system, they were clung to with great enthusiasm by the Welsh up to the time of the conquest of Gwynedd by Edward I. They were looked upon with no unnatural dislike by champions of more advanced legal ideas like Edward I and Archbishop Peckham, who regarded them as contrary to the Ten Commandments (*Registrum Epist. J. Peckham*, i. 77, ii. 474–5, Rolls Ser.) The Welsh traditional judgment on Howel was that he was 'the wisest and justest of all the Welsh princes. He loved peace and justice, and feared God, and governed conscientiously. He was greatly loved by all the Welsh and by many of the wise among the Saxons, and on that account was called Howel the Good' (*Gwentian Brut*, p. 25).

[The contemporary or nearly contemporary sources are the tenth-century Harleian Annales Cambriæ and genealogies, the Anglo-Saxon Chron., and the early English charters. The Harleian Chronicle is confused in the Rolls Series edition of Annales Cambriæ with other manuscripts of much later date. The genealogy of Howel is given in pref. p. x. But both chronicle and genealogies have been carefully edited by Mr. Egerton Phillimore in Y Cymmrodor, ix. 141–83, 1888. The extracts relative to Howel are also to be found in Owen's Ancient Laws and Institutes of Wales, i. xiv–xvi. The dates assigned in the text are the inferences of modern editors. Annales Cambriæ (Rolls edit.) gives the later Latin chronicles. See also Brut y Tywysogion (Rolls edit.), or better in J. Gwenogvryn Evans's carefully edited Red Book of Hergest, vol. ii. 1890; the 'laws of Howel' were first printed from imperfect and late manuscripts by Dr. William Wotton in 1730 in folio, with the title 'Cyfreithjeu, seu Leges Wallicæ Ecclesiasticæ et Civiles Hoeli Boni et aliorum Principum, cum Interp. Lat. et notis et gloss.,' and in the third volume of the Myvyrian Archaiology of Wales, 1807. These editions have been superseded by Aneurin Owen's Ancient Laws and Institutes of Wales, with an English translation of the Welsh text, London, 1841, Record Commission, 1 vol. fol. or 2 vols. 8vo (the 8vo edition is here cited); the ecclesiastical part of the law has been printed from Owen's edition in Haddan and Stubbs's Councils and Eccles. Docs. i. 209–83; see also F. Walter's Das alte Wales. Hubert Lewis's Ancient Laws of Wales (1889) is a disappointing book.] T. F. T.

**HOWEL** AB IEUAV, or **HOWEL** DDRWG, that is, HOWEL THE BAD (*d.* 984), North Welsh prince, was the son of Ieuav, son of Idwal, who was imprisoned and deprived of his territory by his brother Iago about 969 (*Annales Cambriæ*, but not in the tenth-century MS. A). In 973 Howel was one of the Welsh kings who attended Edgar at Chester, promising to be his fellow-worker by sea and land (FLOR. WIG. in *Mon. Hist. Brit.* p. 578). This submission procured him English aid against his uncle Iago, whom he drove out of his kingdom of Gwynedd. Henceforward he reigned in Iago's stead. Howel always showed that preference for the foreigner which caused patriotic historians of a much later generation to call him Howel the Bad, though there is nothing to show that he otherwise justified the title. Iago was taken prisoner about 978. In 979 Howel defeated and slew Cystennin, son of Iago, at the battle of Hirbarth. Having secured his kingdom, Howel joined his Saxon allies in 982, and invaded Brecheiniog (*Annales Cambriæ*, but cf. *Brut y Tywysogion*). In 984 he was himself slain by the treachery of the Saxons.

[Annales Cambriæ (Rolls Ser.); Brut y Tywysogion (Rolls Ser. and ed. J. Gwenogvryn Evans); the Gwentian Brut (Cambrian Arch. Assoc.) adds many, probably doubtful, details.] T. F. T.

**HOWEL** AB EDWIN (*d.* 1044), a South Welsh prince, was son of Edwin, son of Eineon, who was the son of Owain, the eldest son and successor of Howel Dda [q. v.] In 1033, after the death of Rhydderch, son of Iestin, ruler of Deheubarth since 1023, Howel and his brother Maredudd succeeded to the government of South Wales as being of the right line of Howel Dda. The sons of Rhydderch seem to have contested Howel and his brother's claim, and next year a battle was fought at Hiraethwy between the rival houses, in which, if the 'Gwentian Brut' can be trusted, the sons of Edwin conquered. In 1035 Maredudd was slain, but before the year was out the death of Caradog [q. v.], son of Rhydderch, equalised the position of the combatants. After a few years of comparative peace Howel's son Meurug was captured by the Irish

Danes in 1039. In the same year Gruffydd ab Llewelyn [q. v.] became king of North Wales, and after devastating Llanbadarn, drove Howel out of his territory. In 1041 Howel made an effort to win back his dominions, but was defeated by Gruffydd at Pencader. Howel's wife became Gruffydd's captive, and subsequently his concubine.

In 1042 Howel, who had called the Danes from Ireland to his help, renewed the conflict, and won a victory over Gruffydd at Pwll Dyvach. Gruffydd was taken prisoner by the pagan Danes, but he soon escaped and reoccupied Howel's territory. In 1044 Howel collected a great fleet of his viking allies, and entered the mouth of the Towy on another effort to win back his own. The final battle was fought at the mouth of the river (Abertowy, possibly Carmarthen or somewhere lower down the stream). Gruffydd won a complete victory, and Howel was slain.

[Annales Cambriæ (Rolls Ser.) (the dates have been taken from this exclusively); Brut y Tywysogion (Rolls Ser. or ed. J. Gwenogvryn Evans); a few additional details from Brut y Tywysogion (Cambrian Archæol. Assoc.)] T. F. T.

**HOWEL** AB OWAIN GWYNEDD (*d.* 1171?), warrior and poet, was the son of Owain ab Gruffydd ab Cynan, prince of North Wales. Pyvog, the daughter of an Irish noble, was his mother. 'Brut Ieuan Brechfa' (*Myv. Arch.* ii. 720) wrongly states that Owain married her in 1130. In 1143, taking advantage of a quarrel between his father and his uncle Cadwaladr (*d.* 1172) [q. v.], Howel seized some part of Ceredigion, and burnt his uncle's castle of Aberystwith. In the following year, in the course of a quarrel with Sir Hugh de Mortimer, Howel and his brother Cynan ravaged Aberteifi or Cardigan. In 1145, in conjunction with Cadell, son of Gruffydd ab Rhys [q. v.], prince of South Wales, he took Carmarthen Castle. In the next year, however, Howel apparently changed sides, and joined his forces to those of the Normans against the sons of Gruffydd, who had marched against the castle of Gwys. Both sides invited his aid; but the promise of 'much property' seems to have turned the scale in favour of the Norman alliance, and Howel's intervention insured the success of his allies (*Brut y Tywysogion*, Rolls Ser. p. 172, MS. D.; cf. also another account on the same page). In the same year he and his brother Cynan were engaged in a quarrel with Cadwaladr. The brothers called out the men of Meirionydd, 'who had taken refuge in churches,' marched thence and took the castle of Cynvael (*ib.* p. 174). In 1150 Howel suffered a series of reverses. The sons of Gruffydd ab Rhys took his portion of Ceredigion except the castle of Pengwern, and in 1152 that also fell into their hands. In 1157 Henry II made an effort to subjugate Gwynedd, and at the battle of Basingwerk was defeated by Owain and his sons, among whom was Howel (*Ann. Cambr.* p. 46, Rolls Ser., which gives the date as 1148; cf. GIR. CAMBR. *It. Cambr.* vi. 137, Rolls Ser.) In 1158 Howel was engaged with a mixed force of French, Normans, Flemings, English, and Welsh against Lord Rhys ab Gruffydd, who had burnt the castles of Dyved. The expedition, however, did not succeed, and a truce followed.

Howel's father died in 1169. According to the version of 'Brut y Tywysogion,' printed in the 'Myvyrian Archæology,' Howel, as Owain's eldest son, thereupon seized the government and kept possession of it for two years. During his absence in Ireland, looking after certain property which came to him in right of his mother and wife, his brother David rose up against him. Howel returned, but he was defeated, wounded in battle, and taken to Ireland, where he is said to have died in 1170, leaving his Irish possessions to his brother Rhirid. According to the 'Annales Cambriæ' (p. 53), Howel was killed by his brother David and his men in 1171. An anonymous poem places his death at Pentraeth (in Anglesey?) (*Myv. Arch.* i. 281), while another, quoted by Price, names Bangor as his burial-place (*Hanes Cymru*, p. 584).

Of Howel's poetical works the only known remains are eight odes printed in 'Myvyrian Archæology,' i. 197–9.

[Brut y Tywysogion, Rolls Ser. ed.; Ann. Cambr. Rolls Ser. ed.; Gir. Cambr., It. Cambr. vol. vi.; Myv. Arch., Denbigh, 1870 ed.; Price's Hanes Cymru.] R. W.

**HOWEL** Y FWYALL (*fl.* 1356), or 'Howel of the Battle-axe,' was a Welsh knight and hero. According to Yorke his father was Gruffydd ab Howel ab Meredydd ab Einion ab Gwganen (*Royal Tribes of Wales*, p. 184). Sir John Wynne, however, says that he was the son of Einion ab Gruffydd (*Hist. Gwydir Family*, pp. 29, 30, 79; cf. Table II., *ib.*) Both the accounts agree that he was descended from Collwyn ab Tangno, 'lord of Eifionydd, Ardudwy, and part of Llyen.' Howel was one of the Welshmen who fought at Poictiers in 1356, and Welsh tradition very improbably made him out to be the actual captor of the French king, 'cutting off his horse's head at one blow' (*ib.* p. 80 *n.*) Howel undoubtedly seems to have fought well, for he was knighted by the Black Prince, and received afterwards the constableship of Criccieth Castle, and also the rent of Dee Mills at Chester, 'besides other great things in North Wales;' and as a memorial of his services a mess of meat

was ordered to be served before his axe in perpetuity, the food being afterwards given to the poor 'for his soul's health.' This ceremony is said to have been observed till the beginning of Queen Elizabeth's time, eight yeoman attendants at 8*d.* a day having charge of the meat (*ib.* p. 30, and *n.*) 'Howel was also "raglot" of Aberglaslyn, and died between Michaelmas 2 and the same time 6 Rich. II,' leaving two sons, Meredydd, who lived in Eifionydd; and Davydd, who lived at Henblas, near Llanrwst (*ib.* p. 30 and *n.*; WILLIAMS, *Eminent Welshmen*).

[Yorke's Royal Tribes of Wales, ed. Williams; Sir John Wynne's Hist. Gwydir Family; Williams's Eminent Welshmen.] R. W.

**HOWELL, FRANCIS** (1625–1679), puritan divine, son of Thomas Howell of Gwinear, Cornwall, matriculated at Exeter College, Oxford, on 14 or 24 July 1642, at the age of seventeen. In 1648 he graduated M.A., and was elected fellow of his college and Greek reader on 10 Aug. in that year. About 1650 he was one of the independent ministers appointed to preach at St. Mary's, Oxford. On 28 April 1652 he became the senior proctor, and in the following June was among those who petitioned parliament for a new visitation of the university. Howell was nominated one of the visitors, and in 1654, under a fresh ordinance, was again placed on the list. In the same year (25 March 1654) the professorship of moral philosophy was bestowed upon him. Under a promise of Cromwell, and to the detriment of John Howe, he was created principal of Jesus College, Oxford, on 24 Oct. 1657, and consequently vacated in 1658 his fellowship at his old college. At the Restoration Howell was ejected from this preferment, and retired to London, where he preached 'with great acceptance' as assistant to the Rev. John Collins [q. v.] at Lime Street Chapel, Paved Alley. He died at Bethnal Green on 10 March 1679, and was buried at Bunhill Fields.

[Wood's Univ. of Oxford (Gutch), vol. ii. pt. ii. pp. 644, 651–2, 662, 874; Wood's Colleges (Gutch), p. 578, App. p. 138; Boase's Reg. of Exeter College, pp. 69–70; Neal's Puritans, 1822 ed. iv. 111; Calamy's Nonconf. Mem. 1802 ed. i. 234; Calamy's Howe, 1724, p. 19; Wilson's Dissenting Churches, i. 229, iii. 23; Burrows's Visit. of Oxford Univ. (Camden Soc.), pp. 500, 504.] W. P. C.

**HOWELL, JAMES** (1594?–1666), author, was fourth child and second son of Thomas Howell by a daughter of James David Powell of Bualt. Howell states that his brothers and sisters numbered fourteen, but three sons, including Thomas, bishop of Bristol [q. v.], and three daughters composed the family according to the pedigree in Brit. Mus. MS. Harl. 4181, p. 258. The pedigree is traced back by modern representatives to Tudwal Glôff (*fl.* 878), son of Rhodri the Great. Howell's father, curate of Llangammarch, Brecknockshire, and afterwards rector of Cynwil and Abernant, Carmarthenshire, died in 1632, when James recounted his virtues in a pathetic letter to Theophilus Field, bishop of St. David's (*Fam. Epist.* i. § 6, vii.) Wood states that James was born at Abernant, where his father was residing in 1610, but, according to Fuller, Howell's elder brother, Thomas, afterwards bishop of Bristol [q. v.], was born at the Brynn, Llangammarch, and Howell, in his 'Letters,' mentions that place as the residence of his family. The Oxford matriculation register states that he was sixteen in 1610; he was, therefore, born about 1594. In a letter dated 1645 (i. § 6, 60) he vaguely speaks of himself as forty-nine years old, but Howell's dates are usually inexact. He was educated at Hereford Free School under 'a learned though lashing master' (*Epist.* i. § 1, 2). On 16 June 1610 he matriculated as 'James Howells' of Carmarthenshire from Jesus College, Oxford, and graduated B.A. on 17 Dec. 1613. Dr. Francis Mansell, Sir Eubule Thelwall, and Dr. Thomas Prichard, with whom he corresponded later on friendly terms, took much interest in him as an undergraduate. In 1623 he was elected, according to his own statement, fellow of Jesus on Sir Eubule Thelwall's foundation. He usually wrote of Oxford as 'his dearly honoured mother.'

Soon after taking his degree Howell, a 'pure cadet,' who was 'not born to land, lease, home, or office' (i. § 6, lx.), was appointed by Sir Robert Mansell, the uncle of his tutor, Francis Mansell, steward of a glassware manufactory in Broad Street, London. In 1616 he was sent by his employers to the continent to obtain materials and workmen. A warrant from the council enabled him to travel for three years, provided that he did not visit Rome or St. Omer. He passed through Holland, France, Spain, and Italy, became an accomplished linguist, and engaged competent workmen at Venice and Middleburg. On returning to London about 1622 he gave up his connection with the glasshouse, and, seeking to turn his linguistic capacity to account, made a vain application to join the embassy of Sir John Ayres to Constantinople. Sir James Croft, a friend of his father, recommended him as tutor to the sons of Lord Savage; but owing to his youth, and to the fact that his pupils were Roman catholics, he filled the post for a very short

time. During 1622 he made a tour in France with a young friend, Richard Altham, son of Baron Altham, 'one of the hopefullest young men of this kingdom for parts and person.' At Poissy Howell endangered his health by close study, and on returning to London was attended by Dr. Harvey, the great physician.

Towards the end of 1622 Howell was sent to Spain on a special mission to obtain satisfaction for the seizure by the viceroy of Sardinia of a richly laden ship called the Vineyard, belonging to the Turkey company. Sir Charles Cornwallis and Lord Digby had already tried in vain to obtain redress, but Howell's importunate appeals to the Spanish ministers led to the appointment of a committee of investigation and to a declaration in favour of the English owners of the captured ship and merchandise. Howell visited Sardinia and induced the viceroy to offer compensation, but the viceroy proved insolvent, and Howell on his return to Madrid found the situation altered by the presence there of Prince Charles and Buckingham. Cottington, the prince's secretary, directed him to abstain from further action, and after the departure of the prince and his suite Olivarez made it plain that the Spanish government had no intention of aiding him. While the royal party was at Madrid Howell made the acquaintance of many of Prince Charles's retainers, including Sir Kenelm Digby and Endymion Porter, and wrote home spirited accounts of the prince's courtship of the infanta. Digby relates that Howell was accidentally wounded in the hand while in his society at Madrid, and that his 'sympathetic powder' worked its first cure in Howell's case (*A Late Discourse*, 1658). Howell returned to England at the close of 1624 in company with Peter Wych, who was in charge of the prince's jewels. He made suit for employment to the all-powerful Duke of Buckingham, but his intimate relations (according to his own story) with Digby, earl of Bristol, Buckingham's enemy, ruined his prospects. A suggestion, which Howell ascribes to Lord Conway in 1626, that he should act as 'moving agent to the king' in Italy, came to nothing, because his demand for 100*l.* a quarter was deemed exorbitant. But he was in the same year appointed secretary to Emanuel, lord Scrope (afterwards Earl of Sunderland), who was then lord-president of the north. The office required his residence at York, and in March 1627 the influence of his chief led to his election as M.P. for Richmond, Yorkshire. Late in 1628 Wentworth succeeded Scrope as lord-president. Howell seems to have remained private secretary to the latter until Scrope's death in 1630, and lived for the time in comfort. In December 1628 Wentworth bestowed on him the reversion of the next attorney's place which should fall vacant at York; but when a vacancy occurred in 1629 Howell sold his interest and sent Wentworth (5 May 1629) an effusive letter of thanks (*Strafford Letters*, i. 50). In 1632 he accompanied, as secretary, the embassy of Robert Sidney, earl of Leicester, which was sent to the court of Denmark to condole with the king on the death of his mother, the queen-dowager. His official Latin speeches made, he tells us, an excellent impression, and he obtained some new privileges for the Eastland company. A short 'diarium' of the mission by Howell is in Bodl. Libr. MS. Rawl. c. 354. In 1635 he forwarded many news-letters to Strafford from Westminster, and spent a few weeks in the same year at Orleans on the business of Secretary Windebank. Still destitute of regular employment, he crossed to Dublin in 1639, was well received by Strafford, the lord-deputy, was granted a reversion of a clerkship of the council, and was sent by Strafford on a political mission to Edinburgh and London.

In London the chief literary men were among his acquaintances. Ben Jonson was especially friendly with him, and in a letter dated from Westminster, 5 April 1636, Howell describes 'a solemn supper' given by Jonson, at which he and Carew were present. On Jonson's death in 1637 he sent an elegy to Duppa, who included it in his 'Jonsonus Virbius.' Lord Herbert of Cherbury and Sir Kenelm Digby were among his regular correspondents. In 1640 he began his own literary career with the publication of his 'maiden fancy,' a political allegory in prose dealing with events between 1603 and 1640, entitled 'Δενδρολογια: Dodona's Grove, or the Vocall Forest.' A 'key' was added, and with the second and third editions of 1644 and 1645 were issued two political tracts, 'Parables reflecting upon the Times,' and 'England's Teares.' A Latin version was published in 1646; a second part appeared in 1650. When, in the year of its first publication, Howell went on some diplomatic business to France, he carried with him a French translation which he had made of the book, and this, after revision by friends in Paris, was published there before he left in the same year. On 1 Jan. 1641–2 he presented to the king a printed poem entitled 'The Vote, or a Poem presented to His Majesty for a New Year's Gift,' London, 4to, 1642, and shortly afterwards issued his entertaining 'Instructions for Forreine Travel,' with a dedication in verse to Prince Charles. Accounts of France, Spain, and Italy are supplied, to which in a new

edition of 1650 was added an appendix on 'travelling into Turkey and the Levant parts.' The work was reprinted by Prof. Arber in 1868.

On 30 Aug. 1642 Howell was sworn in at Nottingham as clerk of the council, but the existing vacancy caused by the promotion of Sir Edward Nicholas to a secretaryship of state was filled by Sir John Jacob, and Howell was promised the next clerkship that fell vacant (*Letters*, ed. Jacobs, Suppl. p. 667). The civil wars rendered the arrangement nugatory, and while Howell was paying what he intended to be a short visit to London early in 1643 he was arrested in his chambers by order of the Long parliament, his papers were seized, and he was committed to the Fleet. According to his own account, his only offence was his loyalty. Wood states that he was imprisoned as an insolvent debtor, and in his letters from the Fleet he twice refers to the pressure of his debts (*ib.* i. § 6, lv., lx.) It is possible that his imprisonment was prolonged at the instigation of his creditors. In spite of his frequent petitions for release, he remained in the Fleet for eight years, i.e. till 1651. Deprived of all other means of livelihood, he applied himself with remarkable industry to literature. At first he confined himself mainly to political pamphleteering. He claimed that his 'Casual Discourses and Interlocutions between Patricius and Peregrine touching the Distractions of the Times' was the first pamphlet issued in defence of the royalists; a second part, entitled 'A Discourse or Parly continued betwixt Patricius and Peregrine upon their landing in France, touching the civill wars of England and Ireland,' appeared on 21 July 1643 (both are reprinted in the 'Twelve Treatises,' 1661). In 1643 he wrote his 'Mercurius Hibernicus' (Bristol, 1644, 4to), an account of the recent 'horrid insurrection and massacre in Ireland,' dated from the Fleet, 3 April 1643. Prynne, in his 'Popish Royal Favourite' (1644), referring to Howell's account of Prince Charles's visit to Spain in 'Dodona's Grove,' described him as 'no friend to parliament and a malignant.' Howell repudiated the charge in his 'Vindication of some passages reflecting upon him' (1644), to which he added 'A Clearing of some Occurrences in Spain at His Majesty's being there.' Howell returned to the topic in 'Preheminence and Pedigree of Parliaments' (1644; reissued 1677), in which he described the Long parliament as 'that high Synedrion wherein the Wisdom of the whole Senate is epitomized.' Prynne adhered to his original statement in 'A moderate Apology against a pretended Calumny,' London, 1644, 4to. 'England's Tears for the present Wars,' an appeal for peace, followed immediately, and was translated into Latin as 'Angliæ Suspiria et Lacrymæ,' London, 1646, and into Dutch in 1649 (cf. reprinted in *Harl. Misc.* and *Somers Tracts*). It was reported to Howell in 1644 that the king was dissatisfied with some of his recent utterances on account of their 'indifferency and lukewarmness,' and he thereupon sent by letter to the king mild assurances of his loyalty, 3 Sept. 1644 (*Epist.* ii. lxiii.) On the same day he completed 'A sober and seasonable memorandum sent to Philip, Earl of Pembroke,' with whom he claimed a distant relationship [see HERBERT, PHILIP]; on 3 May 1645 'The Sway of the Sword,' a justification of Charles's claim to control the militia; and on 25 Feb. 1647-8 a defence of the Treaty of the Isle of Wight. In 1649 he issued, in English, French, and Latin, Charles I's latest declaration 'touching his constancy in the Protestant religion,' and also published an amusing, if ill-natured, 'Perfect Description of the People and Country of Scotland,' which was reprinted in No. 13 of Wilkes's 'North Briton' (August 1762), at the time of the agitation against Lord Bute. In 1651 he dedicated to the Long parliament his 'S.P.Q.V. A Survey of the Seignorie of Venice' (London, 1651, fol.) He was admitted to bail, and released from the Fleet in the same year.

As soon as Cromwell was installed in supreme power, Howell sought his favour by dedicating to him a pamphlet entitled 'Some sober Inspections made into the carriage and consults of the late Long Parliament,' London, 1653, 12mo, in the form of a dialogue between Phil-Anglus and Polyander (reissued in 1660). Howell commends Cromwell for having destroyed the parliament; compares the Protector to Charles Martel; argues in favour of rule by 'a single person,' and condemns 'the common people' as 'a wavering windy thing' and 'an humersome and cross-grained animal.' Dugdale, writing on 9 Oct. 1655, declared that Howell had spoken in the tract more boldly of the parliament 'than any man that hath wrote since they sate' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 17). On 2 Oct. 1654 Howell addressed 'an admonition to my lord Protector and his council of their present danger,' in which, while urging the need of an hereditary monarchy, he advised Cromwell to conciliate the army by admitting the officers to political influence, and to negotiate with Charles Stuart a treaty by which Charles should succeed him under well-defined limitations. In 1657 he offered to write for the council of state 'a new treatise on the sovereignty of the seas' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 314). Throughout the Commonwealth Howell's pen

was busy. His most popular publication of the period was 'Londinopolis. An Historical Discourse; or, Perlustration of the City of London and Westminster,' London, 1657, fol., a gossipy book largely borrowed from Stow, with plates by Hollar. On 23 March 1659-60 Howell wrote to Sir Edward Walker at Brussels of the necessity of 'calling in King Charles.' A broadside by him, entitled 'England's Joy Expressed . . to Monck,' appeared in 1660.

On Charles II's restoration, Howell begged for an appointment as clerk of the council or as assistant and secretary to a royal commission for the regulation and advancement of trade. He pointed out to Lord Clarendon that his linguistic acquirements qualified him to become 'tutor for languages' to Queen Catherine of Braganza. In February 1661 he received a free gift from the king of 200*l*. He was appointed at a salary of 100*l* a year historiographer royal of England, a place which is said to have been especially created for him, and republished twelve of his political tracts in a volume entitled in one form 'Twelve Treatises of the Later Revolutions' (1661), and in another 'Divers Historicall Discourses,' dedicated to Charles II. A second volume was promised, but did not appear. In 1661 also he issued a 'Cordial for the Cavaliers,' professing somewhat cynically to console those supporters of the king who found themselves ill-requited for their services in his cause. His equivocal attitude led him into a bitter controversy with Sir Roger L'Estrange, who attacked his 'Cordial' in a 'Caveat for the Cavaliers.' Howell replied in 'Some sober Inspections made into those Ingredients that went to the composition of a late Cordial call'd A Cordial for the Cavaliers.' L'Estrange retorted at the close of his 'Modest Plea both for the Caveat and Author of it' with a list of passages from Howell's earlier works to prove that he had flattered Cromwell and the Long parliament. Other political tracts of more decided royalist tone followed. His 'Poems on severall Choice and Various Subjects occasionally composed by an eminent author,' were edited by Payne Fisher [q. v.], with a dedication to Henry King, bishop of Chichester, in 1663. As 'Poems upon divers Emergent occasions' they reappeared in 1664. The enthusiastic editor declares that not to know Howell 'were an ignorance beyond barbarism' (cf. *Censura Lit.* iii. 277). He died unmarried in the parish of St. Andrew's, Holborn, and was buried on 3 Nov. 1666 'in the long walke neare the doore which goes up the steeple' of the Temple Church (*Reg.*). He had left directions, which were duly carried out, for a tomb with a Latin inscription to be set up in the Temple Church at a cost of 30*l*. The monument is now well preserved in the Triforium gallery of the round church at the Temple. By his will, dated 8 Oct. 1666 and proved 18 Feb. 1666-7, he left small bequests of money to his brother Howell, his sisters Gwin and Roberta-ap-Rice, and his landlady Mrs. Leigh. Three children of his brother Thomas, viz. Elizabeth, wife of Jeffrey Banister, Arthur and George Howell, besides one Strafford, a heelmaker, were also legatees. Another nephew, Henry Howell, was made sole executor. Many descendants of James's brother Howell Howell still survive in Wales.

Howell is one of the earliest Englishmen who made a livelihood out of literature. He wrote with a light pen, and although he shows little power of imagination in his excursions into pure literature, his pamphlets and his occasional verse exhibit exceptional faculty of observation, a lively interest in current affairs, and a rare mastery of modern languages, including his native Welsh. His attempts at spelling reform on roughly phonetic lines are also interesting. He urged the suppression of redundant letters like the *e* in done or the *u* in honour (cf. *Epist. Ho-el.* ed. Jacobs, p. 510. *Parley of Beasts*, advt. at end). But it is in his 'Epistolæ Ho-elianæ: Familiar Letters, Domestic and Foreign, divided into Sundry Sections, partly Historical, Political, and Philosophical,' that his literary power is displayed at its best. Philosophic reflection, political, social, and domestic anecdote, scientific speculation, are all intermingled with attractive ease in the correspondence which he professes to have addressed to men of all ranks and degrees of intimacy. The first volume was issued in 1645, dedicated to Charles I, and with 'the Vote' prefixed, a 'new,' that is the second volume, was issued in 1647; and both together appeared with a third volume in 1650. The first three volumes were thus published while Howell was in the Fleet. A fourth volume was printed in a collected edition of 1655. Later issues by London publishers are dated 1678, 1688, 1705, 1726, 1737, and 1754. The last three, called respectively the ninth, tenth, and eleventh editions, were described as 'very much corrected.' In 1753 another 'tenth' edition was issued at Aberdeen. An eighth edition without date appeared after 1708 and before 1726. The first volume alone was reissued in the Stott Library in 1890. A complete reprint, with unpublished letters from the 'State Papers' and elsewhere, was edited by Mr. Joseph Jacobs in 1890; a complete commentary is to follow in a second volume (1891).

Most of Howell's letters were in all probability written expressly for publication 'to relieve his necessities' while he was in the Fleet. In the opening letter of the second and later editions—it is not in the first—Howell, while professing to return to Sir J. S. of Leeds Castle a copy of Balzac's letters, discusses the capacity of epistolary correspondence, and almost avows that he was prefacing a professedly literary collection. The series of letters on languages (bk. ii. lv–lx.), like that on religions (*ib.* viii–xi.), is a literary treatise with small pretence to epistolary form; while letters on wines (ii. liv), on tobacco (bk. iii. vii.), on the Copernican theory (*ib.* ix.), or presbyterianism (*ib.* iii.), are purely literary essays. In the first edition of the first volume no dates were appended to the letters, but these were inserted in the second and later series and in the second and all later issues of the first. They run from 1 April 1617 to Innocents day, i.e. 28 Dec. 1654. All dated between 26 March 1613 and 9 Aug. 1648 profess to have been written from the Fleet. Throughout the dates are frequently impossible. Thus a letter (bk. i. § 2, xii.), dated 19 March 1622, relates successively, as of equally recent occurrence, five events known to have happened respectively in April 1621, in February 1623, in the spring of 1622, at the close of that year, and in 1619 (GARDINER, *Hist.* iv. pp. vi, vii). In letters dated 1635 and 1637 (i. § 6, xxxii. and ii. 1) Howell clearly borrows from Browne's 'Religio Medici,' which was not issued till 1645. Inaccuracy in the relation of events is also common. The letters are all from Howell to other persons, and it is obvious that, if genuine, they were printed from copies of the originals preserved by Howell. But Howell himself states that all his papers were seized by officers of the Long parliament before he entered the Fleet prison. If the letters were genuine, one would moreover expect to find some of the original manuscripts in the archives of the families to members of which they were addressed, but practically none are known. A few letters assigned to Howell, and dated from Madrid in 1623, belonged to the Earl of Westmorland in 1885 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. iv. 23), but these have since been sold, and have not been traced. Some undoubtedly genuine news-letters which Howell sent to Strafford and Windebank are printed in the 'Strafford Letters' and the 'Calendar of State Papers' (1633–5), and are far simpler productions than the 'familiar epistles,' in which Howell failed to include them. In the second and later books a few letters may be judged on internal evidence to be what they purport to be, or to have been at any rate based on the rough notes of a genuine correspondence. Such are the letters which profess to have accompanied presentation-copies of Howell's books. But the 'familiar epistles' as a whole, although of much autobiographic interest, cannot rank high as an historical authority. They may, however, be credited with an immediate literary influence in making the penning of fictitious correspondence a fashionable art. The collections of letters by Thomas Forde [q. v.] in 1661, by Robert Loveday [q. v.] in 1662, and by the Duchess of Newcastle in 1676, were doubtless inspired by Howell (cf. EVELYN, *Diary*, ed. Wheatley, iv. 55); while Defoe seems subsequently to have drawn from the 'Epistolæ Ho-elianæ' some hints for his realistic fictions.

Besides the works already mentioned, Howell's more or less imaginative work includes: 'A Nocturnal Progress, or a Perambulation of most Countries in Christendom, performed in one night by strength of Imagination,' dated by Howell in 1645 (in 'Twelve Treatises,' 1661); 'Apologs or Fables Mythologized,' a political allegory, 1645 (in 'Twelve Treatises,' 1661); 'Winter Dream,' 1649 (prose); 'A Trance, or News from Hell,' 1649; 'A Vision, or Dialogue between the Soul and Body,' 1651; 'Ah! Ha! Tumulus, Thalamus. Two counter poems,' one on the death of Edward Sackville, earl of Dorset, the other on the marriage of the Marquis of Dorchester, with 'a bridal sonnet,' set to music by William Webb, London, 1653, 4to; and 'Ὀηρολογια. The Parly of Beasts, or Morphandra, Queen of the Inchanted Iland,' 1660, an allegory in the style of 'Dodona's Grove.'

His political and historical pamphlets other than those already mentioned are 'Lustra Ludovici, or the History of Lewis XIII,' 1643; 'An Account of the Deplorable State of England in 1647,' 2 Aug. 1647; 'Bella Scot-Anglica. A Brief Account of all the Battles betwixt England and Scotland,' 1648; 'The Instruments of a King . . . the Sword, Crown, and Sceptre,' 1648; 'Inquisition after Blood to the Parliament,' 1649; 'The German Diet on the Ballance of Europe,' 1653; 'A Discourse of the Empire and of the Election of the King of the Romans,' 1658, dated from Holborn, 1 Jan. 1658; 'A Brief Character of the Low Countries,' 1660; 'A Briefe Account of the Royal Matches . . . since the year 800,' London, 1662; 'Προεδρία βασιλική. Discourse concerning the Presidency of Kings,' 1664, fol., dedicated to Charles II—published with 'A Treatise concerning Ambassodors,' 1664 (both reissued in Latin translations in the same year, the former translated by B. Harris, the latter by John Harman);

'Concerning the Surrender of Dunkirk, that it was done upon good grounds,' London, 1664.

To philology and lexicography Howell contributed 'Lexicon Tetraglotton, or an English-French-Italian-Spanish Dictionary,' London, 1659-60, fol., with 'A Particular Vocabulary' in the four languages of technical terms, and an appendix (published separately in 1659) of 'Proverbs or old Sayed Saws and Adages in English or the Saxon tongue, Italian, French, and Spanish: whereunto the British [i.e. Welsh] for their great antiquity and weight are added.' Worthington, writing in his 'Diary' (Chetham Soc. i. 350) in August 1661, recommended the separate republication of the appendix, and especially of the collection of Welsh proverbs. Howell revised and expanded Cotgrave's 'French and English Dictionary,' 1650, fol. (other editions 1660 and 1673), and wrote 'New English Grammar . . . for Foreigners to learn English . . ., with 'Another Grammar of the Spanish or Castilian toung, with some special remarks in the Portugues dialect,' and notes on travel in Spain and Portugal 'for the service of Her Majesty' (in both English and Spanish printed on opposite pages), 1662. After Howell's death appeared 'A French Grammar, a Dialogue consisting of all Gallicisms, with Additions of . . . Proverbs,' 1673.

His translations include 'St. Paul's late Progress upon Earth,' 1644, from the Italian; 'A Venetian Looking-glass . . . touching the present Distempers in England,' 1648, from the Italian; 'An exact History of the late Revolutions in Naples,' 1650, from the Italian of Alexandro Giralli; 'The Process and Pleadings in the Court of Spain upon the death of Antony Ascham,' from the Spanish, 1651; Josephus's 'History of the Jews,' 1652; 'The Nuptials of Peleus and Thetis,' 1654, from the French; 'Paracelsus, his Aurora. . . . As also the Water-Stone of the Wise Men,' 1659; Basil Valentine's 'Triumphant Chariot of Antimony,' 1661; Paracelsus's 'Archidoxis,' 1661.

He edited Cotton's 'Posthuma,' 1657, with a dedication to Sir Robert Pye [see COTTON, SIR ROBERT BRUCE]; 'Finetti Philoxenis,' 1656 [see FINET, SIR JOHN]; 'Parthenopœia, or the History of . . . Naples,' 1654, pt. i. translated from the Italian of Mazella by Sampson Lennard, and pt. ii. compiled by Howell from various Italian writers.

Commendatory verses or letters by Howell are prefixed to Hayward's 'Eromena,' 1632; Cartwright's 'Poems,' 1651; and other books of the time. Many such poetic pieces are collected in Howell's 'Poems.' Howell, rather than John Hewit, is the I. H. who prefixed verses to the Εἰκὼν Βασιλική.

A fine portrait of Howell leaning against a tree, engraved by Claude Melan or Mellan and Abraham Bosse, was first prefixed to the French translation of his 'Dodona's Grove,' 1641. It reappeared in his 'England's Teares,' 1644, his 'German Diet,' 1653, his 'Londinopolis,' 1657, and his 'Proverbs,' 1659, and it is inserted in many other of his books in the British Museum Library. An oil painting, probably made from the engraving, belongs to the Rev. H. Howell of Blaina. A small vignette by Marshall forms one of the nine compartments of the plate prefixed to the 'Letters,' 1645.

[Notes kindly sent by C. E. Doble, esq., and C. H. Firth, esq.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 744-52; Biog. Brit; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. ed. Bohn; Epistolæ Ho-el. ed. Jacobs, 1890-1; Strafford Letters; Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 24492, p. 372 (Hunter's Chorus Vatum); pedigree lent by J. Bagnall Evans, esq.; curious expressions and allusions in the Letters are discussed in Notes and Queries, 3rd and 5th ser.] S. L.

**HOWELL, JOHN** (1774-1830), called IOAN AB HYWEL, soldier and Welsh poet, was born in 1774 at Abergwilly, Carmarthenshire, where he received very little schooling. He was apprenticed to a weaver, but soon joined the Carmarthenshire militia, where he was employed in the band as fife-major. He served with his regiment in Ireland in 1799, and rejoined it on re-embodiment in 1803. He employed his leisure in improving his education, and was discharged as regimental schoolmaster on 24 July 1815, while the regiment was at Bristol. He then became master of the national school at Llandovery, Carmarthenshire, where he resided, with few intermissions, until his death. There he produced numerous compositions, which he sent to various bardic contests. In 1824 he brought out at Caerfyrddin by subscription a small volume entitled 'Blodau Dyfed' (pp. xvi, 420), containing selections from the compositions of bards of the district in the past and present century, including some productions of his own, among which is a 'Carmarthen March.' He possessed some talent as a musician and teacher of psalmody. His Welsh poems had not much fire or subtle imagery, but were considered models of metric correctness and appropriate diction. He died on 18 Nov. 1830 at Llandovery, and was buried beside the porch of Llandingat Church.

[Williams's Eminent Welshmen; Blodau Dyfed (Carmarthen, 1824, 12mo); Rolls of the Royal Carmarthen Fusiliers Militia in Public Record Office, London.] H. M. C.

**HOWELL, JOHN** (1788-1863), polyartist, born at Old Lauriston, Edinburgh, in 1788, was apprenticed to a bookbinder, but

afterwards was an assistant to Robert Kinnear, bookseller, in Frederick Street, Edinburgh, and subsequently spent five years with the firm of Stevenson, printers to the university, where he effected improvements in the art of stereotyping. He next returned to his trade of bookbinding at a workshop in Thistle Street, was patronised by Scott among others, and invented the well-known 'plough' for cutting edges. Acquainted with many odd handicrafts, he opened a shop as curiosity dealer and china and picture repairer at 22 Frederick Street, where the sign over the door described him as a 'polyartist.' The shop was not very successful, and Howell removed his business to 110 Rose Street, where he died 1 April 1863. He was married and left a family.

Howell on one occasion attempted to use a flying machine in what are now the West Princes Street Gardens, but broke one of his legs in the experiment. At another time, having made, at considerable expense, a model in the shape of a fish, he entered the machine, tried to swim under water at Leith, and was nearly drowned. He was more successful as an amateur doctor and dentist, and introduced the manufacture of Pompeian plates. His writings show considerable diligence. He published: 1. 'An Essay on the War-galleys of the Ancients,' Edinburgh, 1826, 8vo. 2. 'The Life and Adventures of Alexander Selkirk,' Edinburgh, 1829, 12mo. 3. 'The Life of Alexander Alexander,' Edinburgh, 1830. He also edited the 'Journal of a Soldier of the 71st Regiment, 1806–1815,' and the 'Life of John Nichol, the Mariner,' and wrote several of Wilson's 'Tales of the Borders.'

[Scotsman, 6 April 1863; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. ii. 491, iii. 19, 78, 379, 4th ser. ii. 393, 500.] W. A. J. A.

**HOWELL, LAURENCE** (1664?–1720), nonjuring divine, born about 1664, received his education at Jesus College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1681 and M.A. in 1688. He was a zealous member of the nonjuring party, and probably left the university in 1688. In 1708 the lord mayor ordered that the Oath of Abjuration should be tendered to him. On 2 Oct. 1712 he was ordained priest by George Hickes [q. v.], bishop-suffragan of Thetford, in his oratory at St. Andrew's, Holborn. In the list of nonjurors at the end of Kettlewell's 'Life' it is stated that Howell was at the Revolution master of the school at Epping, and curate of Estwich, Suffolk, but there is no such parish in that county, and Eastwick, Hertfordshire, may be meant (Martin, *Hist. of Thetford*, ed. Gough, p. 39). He composed the speech which William Paul, a nonjuring clergyman, who was convicted of taking part in the rebellion, delivered at his execution on 13 July 1716 (Disney, *Memoirs of Dr. Sykes*, pp. 33, 34). He also wrote a pamphlet for private circulation entitled 'The Case of Schism in the Church of England truly stated.' In this seditious work George I was denounced as a usurper, and all that had been done in the church, subsequently to Archbishop Sancroft's deprivation, was condemned as illegal and uncanonical. Howell was arrested at his house in Bull Head Court, Jewin Street, and about a thousand copies of the pamphlet were seized there. A prosecution was first instituted against Redmayne, the printer, who was sentenced to pay a fine of 500*l.*, to be imprisoned for five years, and to find security for his good behaviour for life. Howell was tried at the Old Bailey on 28 Feb. 1716–17 before the lord mayor and Justices Powys and Dormer. The jury found him guilty, and two days afterwards he was sentenced to pay a fine of 500*l.*, to be imprisoned for three years without bail, to find four sureties of 500*l.* each, and himself to be bound in 1,000*l.* for his good behaviour during life, and to be twice whipped. On his hotly protesting against the last indignity on the ground that he was a clergyman, the court answered that he was a disgrace to his cloth, and that his ordination by the so-called bishop of Thetford was illegal. By the court's direction the common executioner there and then roughly pulled his gown off his back. A few days later, on his humble petition to the king, the corporal punishment was remitted. He died in Newgate on 19 July 1720.

There is an engraving which professes to be a portrait of him, but Noble says the plate was altered from a portrait of Robert Newton, D.D. (*Continuation of Granger*, iii. 152).

Howell was a man of learning and published: 1. 'Synopsis Canonum SS. Apostolorum, et Conciliorum Œcumenicorum et Provincialium, ab Ecclesiâ Græcâ receptorum; necnon Conciliorum Œcumenicorum et Provincialium ab Ecclesiâ Græcâ receptorum; necnon Conciliorum, Decretorum, et Legum Ecclesiæ Britannicæ et Anglo-Saxonicæ; unà cum Constitutionibus tam Provincialibus (sc. à Stephano Langton ad Henricum Chichleum) quam Legatinis &c. in Compendium redactis,' Lond. 1708, fol. Hearne disliked Howell's Latin, and said that a dedication to the Earl of Salisbury was prepared, but not accepted on the ground that the 'patronising a nonjuror would be taken ill by the government.' 2. 'Synopsis Canonum Ecclesiæ Latinæ, et Decreta: quâ Canones spurii, Epistolæ

adulterinæ, et Decreta supposititia istius Ecclesiæ Conciliorum in lucem proferuntur, et a veris ac genuinis dignoscuntur,' Lond. 1710, fol. In 1715 the third and last volume of the 'Synopsis Canonum' was announced 'as once more finished' by Howell, the first manuscript having been burnt in the fire which destroyed Bowyer's *printing-house, 30 Jan.* 1712 (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* i. 57). 3. 'The Orthodox Communicant, by way of Meditation on the Order for the Administration of the Lord's Supper,' with vignettes from Scripture subjects by J. Sturt, Lond. 1712, 1714, 1721, 1781, 8vo. 4. 'A View of the Pontificate: From its supposed Beginning to the End of the Council of Trent, A.D. 1563. In which the Corruptions of the Scriptures and Sacred Antiquity, Forgeries in the Councils, and Incroachments of the Court of Rome on the Church and State, to support their Infallibility, Supremacy, and other Modern Doctrines, are set in a true Light,' Lond. 1712, 8vo. The second edition, 1716, is entitled 'The History of the Pontificate.' 5. 'Desiderius, or the Original Pilgrim: A Divine Dialogue. Shewing the most compendious Way to arrive at the Love of God. Render'd into English and explain'd with Notes,' Lond. 1717. 6. 'A Compleat History of the Holy Bible, in which are inserted occurrences that happen'd during the space of about four hundred years from the days of the Prophet Malachi to the birth of our Blessed Saviour,' 3 vols. Lond. 1718, 8vo, with 150 cuts by J. Sturt: again 1725; fifth edit. 1729; and with additions and improvements by G. Burder, 3 vols. Lond. 1806–7. 7. A Memoir of Dr. Walter Raleigh, dean of Wells, prefixed to Raleigh's treatise entitled 'Certain Queries proposed by Roman Catholicks,' Lond. 1719. His miscellaneous collections for a history of the university of Cambridge are in the Bodleian Library (Rawl. B. 281). The 'Medulla Historiæ Anglicanæ,' sometimes attributed to Howell, is by Dr. William Howell (1638?–1683) [q. v.]

[Addit. MS. 5871, f. 66 *b*; Memoirs of the Life of Kettlewell, p 391, App. pp. xxiii, xxvi; Historical Register for 1717, p. 119, and Chron. Reg. pp. 12, 13 for 1720 (Chron. Diary), p. 29; Lathbury's Nonjurors, p. 367; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 1128; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 31, 32, 57, 87, 105, 106, 107, 124, 702; Hearne's Collections, ed. Doble (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), ii. 35, 38, 103, 125; Political State of Europe, xii. 259, 263, 281, xiii. 354, 356; information from C. E. Doble, esq.] T. C.

**HOWELL, THOMAS** (*fl.* 1568), verse-writer, probably a native of Dunster in Somerset, published in 1568 'The Arbor of Amitie, wherein is comprised pleasant Poems and pretie Poesies, set foorth by Thomas Howell, Gentleman,' 8vo, 51 leaves (Bodleian Library), with a dedicatory epistle to Lady Ann Talbot. Howell appears to have been employed at this time in the household of the Earl of Shrewsbury. 'Newe Sonets and pretie Pamphlets . . . Newly augmented, corrected, *and amended,' 4to, was licensed for publication* in 1567–8. An imperfect, undated copy, supposed to be unique, is preserved in the Capell collection (Trinity College, Cambridge); it is dedicated 'To his approved Freinde, Maister Henry Lassels, Gentilman.' Several poems are addressed to John Keeper (a Somerset man), and some of Keeper's poems are included among 'Newe Sonets.' Howell's latest work was 'H. His Deuises, for his owne exercise, and his Friends pleasure. Vincit qui patitur,' 1581, 4to, 51 leaves, preserved among Malone's books in the Bodleian Library. It appears from the dedicatory epistle that he was now in the service of the Countess of Pembroke, and that the poems were written at Wilton House 'at ydle times . . . to auoyde greater ydlenesse or worse businesse.' Howell's works have been reprinted in Dr. Grosart's 'Occasional Issues.' He was an uncouth writer, and his poems have little merit or interest. The best is a rustic wooing-song in 'The Arbor of Amitie.'

[Grosart's Occasional Issues, vol. viii.; Hazlitt's Handbook.] A. H. B.

**HOWELL, THOMAS, D.D.** (1588–1646), bishop of Bristol, son of Thomas Howell by a daughter of James David Powell, was born at Bryn, in the parish of Llangammarch in Brecknockshire, in 1588. His father was vicar of Llangammarch, and also of Abernant in Carmarthenshire. James Howell [q. v.] was a younger brother, and some of the 'Epistolæ Ho-elianæ' profess to be addressed to the bishop.' At the age of sixteen he was admitted a scholar of Jesus College, Oxford, of which he subsequently became fellow. He graduated B.A. 20 Feb. 1608–9, M.A. 9 July 1612, B.D. and D.D. 8 July 1630. On taking holy orders he gained speedy celebrity as a preacher, and was appointed by Charles I one of his chaplains. He also received the rectory of West Horsley in Surrey, and that of St. Stephen's, Walbrook, London, on 13 April 1635. The latter he resigned in 1641. He was appointed by the king to a canonry of Windsor on 16 Nov. 1636, and on the promotion of Dr. Henry King [q. v.] to the see of Chichester, received from the crown the sinecure rectory of Fulham on 25 March 1642. Though regarded 'by many as a puritan preacher' (Wood, *Athenæ*, iv. 804), he was early marked out for attack by the parlia-

mentary party, was driven from his London rectory, was subsequently sequestered for non-residence, and was expelled from West Horsley. He took refuge at Oxford, and on the death of Thomas Westfield [q. v.], bishop of Bristol, was selected by Charles I to succeed him in that important stronghold, just recovered to the royal cause, the king, we are told, 'promising himself good effects from his great candour, solid judgment, sweet temper, and the good repute in which he was held' (*ib.*) He was consecrated by Ussher in August 1644, and was the last bishop consecrated in England for sixteen years. Howell's episcopate was short and disastrous. Bristol was surrendered to Fairfax by Prince Rupert on 10 Sept. 1645, and all the royalist clergy were violently ejected. The bishop was among the chief sufferers. His palace was pillaged. The lead was stripped off the roof under which his wife lay in childbed, and the exposure caused her death. The bishop himself was so roughly handled that he died in the following year, being buried in his cathedral, one word alone marking the spot, 'Expergiscar.' The citizens of Bristol undertook the education of his children, 'in grateful memory of their most worthy father' (Barrett, *History of Bristol*, p. 330; Wood, *Athenæ*, p. 805). Wood records, with evident exaggeration, that while on entering on his episcopate he found but few well affected to the church, he left on his death few ill affected to it (*ib.*) He is described by Lloyd (*Memoirs*, p. 522) as 'a person of great clearness, candour, solidness, sweetness, and eloquence, with an insight into state affairs, as well as those of his own office.' Of his preaching Fuller writes: 'His sermons, like the waters of Siloah, softly gliding on with a smooth stream, his matter, with a lawful and laudable felony, did steal secretly the hearts of the hearers.'

By his wife, Honor Bromfield of Chalcroft, Hampshire, he had two daughters and six sons, including John, a London merchant; Thomas, fellow of New College, Oxford; George, B.D., rector of Buckland, Surrey; and Arthur, a London merchant, at one time imprisoned as a slave in Turkey.

[Wood's Athenæ, iii. 842, iv. 804; Epistolæ Ho-elianæ; Fuller's Worthies, ii. 575; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, p. 3; Le Neve, i. 216, iii. 401; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 540, 608; Harl. MS. 4181, p. 258 (pedigree of the Howell family).] E. V.

**HOWELL, THOMAS BAYLY** (1768–1815), editor of the 'State Trials,' born in 1768, was son of John Howell of Jamaica. On 23 Jan. 1782 he was admitted of Lincoln's Inn, and was called to the bar in 1790 (*Register*). He matriculated at Oxford from Christ Church on 27 March 1784, but did not graduate (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715–86, ii. 701). When William Cobbett projected a new edition of the 'State Trials,' he secured Howell as the editor. Howell carried the work from the first volume (1809) to the twenty-first (1815), the remaining twelve volumes being edited by his son, Thomas Jones Howell. The notes and illustrations accompanying each trial are excellent. He was F.R.S. (8 March 1804) and F.S.A. He died at Prinknash Park, near Gloucester, on 13 April 1815 (*Gent. Mag.* vol. lxxxv. pt. i. p. 472).

Howell was author of 'Observations on Dr. Sturges's Pamphlet respecting Non-residence of the Clergy . . . in a Letter . . . to Mr. Baron Maseres. The second edition,' 8vo, London, 1803.

His son, Thomas Jones Howell (*d.* 1858), who edited the 'State Trials' (vols. xxii. 1815–xxxiii. 1826), was admitted of Lincoln's Inn on 9 Nov. 1814 (*Register*). He sold Prinknash after 1842. He died at Eaton Place West, London, on 4 June 1858 (*Gent. Mag.* 1858, ii. 93). He was twice married (in 1817 and 1851).

[Wallace's Reporters, p. 58.] G. G.

**HOWELL, WILLIAM** (1638?–1683), historian, born about 1638, was educated at Magdalene College, Cambridge (B.A. 1651, M.A. 1655), of which he became a fellow. On 25 Nov. 1664 he was created doctor of civil law, and was incorporated at Oxford on 6 July 1676. He was tutor to John, earl of Mulgrave. On 4 Feb. 1678 he was admitted a civilian (Coote, *English Civilians*, pp. 99–100), and became chancellor of the diocese of Lincoln. He died in the beginning of 1683. By license dated 3 Aug. 1678 he married Miss Mary Ashfield of St. Giles-in-the-Fields, London (Chester, *London Marriage Licences*, ed. Foster, col. 718). He wrote 'An Institution of General History . . . from the beginning of the World till the Monarchy of Constantine the Great,' fol., London, 1661 (another edition 1662), which he translated into Latin in 1671 as 'Elementa Historiæ,' 12mo, London, for the use of Lord Mulgrave. The history was afterwards brought down 'to the fall of Augustulus,' and published in 1685, with a dedicatory letter to James II by the author's widow, Mary Howell, and a preface by Compton, bishop of London, and others. What is styled the 'second edition' was issued in three parts, fol., London, 1680–5. The compilation was praised by Gibbon (*Autobio-*

*graphy*, ed. 1827, i. 33). Howell was also author of 'Medulla Historiæ Anglicanæ. Being a comprehensive History of the Lives and Reigns of the Monarchs of England,' which passed through several editions, though without his name. The earliest edition mentioned by Wood is dated 1679; a twelfth edition, brought down to 1760, appeared in 1766.

[Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 355.] G. G.

**HOWELL, WILLIAM** (1656–1714), divine, was the son of G. Howell of Oxford, who is termed 'pauper' in the Wadham 'Register.' Wood says that the father was a tailor. William Howell matriculated as a servitor from Wadham College, Oxford, in 1670, but shortly afterwards removed to New Inn Hall. Here he graduated B.A. in 1673, and proceeded M.A. in 1676. He took orders, and became schoolmaster and curate of Ewelme in Oxfordshire; he was certainly the latter in 1688, and here his wife died in 1700. Howell died in 1714, and was buried at Ewelme on 23 Jan. 1713–14; there is a tablet to his memory in the church.

Howell wrote: 1. 'The Common-prayer-book the best Companion, &c.,' Oxford, 1686, 8vo; republished with additions at Oxford in 1687. 2. 'The Word of God the best Guide to all Persons at all Times and in all Places, &c.,' Oxford, 1689, 8vo. 3. 'Prayers in the Closet: for the Use of all devout Christians, to be said both Morning and Night,' Oxford, 1689, 8vo, one sheet; also two sermons published at Oxford in 1711 and 1712 respectively.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 787; Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 334, 354; R. B. Gardiner's Reg. of Wadham College, Oxford, p. 286; Brit. Mus. Cat.; information from the rector of Ewelme.] W. A. J. A.

**HOWELLS, WILLIAM** (1778–1832), minister at Long Acre Chapel, London, eldest of the twelve children of Samuel Howells, was born in September 1778 at Llwynhelyg, a farmhouse near Cowbridge in Glamorgan. After some years' study under the Rev. John Walton of Cowbridge, and Dr. Williams, the master of Cowbridge school, he went in April 1800 to Wadham College, Oxford, and left in 1803 without a degree. An elegy by him on his tutor Walton in 1797, published in the 'Gloucester Journal,' introduced him to the notice of Robert Raikes [q. v.], who offered him journalistic work. At Oxford he was under baptist influences, but he was ordained by Dr. Watson, bishop of Llandaff, in June 1804, to the curacy of Llangan, Glamorgan. Both he and his vicar occasioned some complaint by preaching at methodist chapels. In 1812 Howells became curate to the united parishes of St. Andrew-by-the-Wardrobe and St. Anne, Blackfriars, in London, and in 1817 lessee of the episcopal chapel in Long Acre, where he gradually gathered together an appreciative audience. His strongly evangelical sermons were widely popular, and his self-denying life, despite his eccentricities, gave no handle to his enemies. He died on 18 Nov. 1832 (*Gent. Mag.* 1832, ii. 653), and was buried in a vault under Holy Trinity Church, Cloudesley Square, Islington. In the church itself a tablet was placed to his memory.

The following collections of Howell's sermons and prayers appeared after his death: 1. 'Remains,' edited by Moore, Dublin, 1833, 12mo; new ed., London, 1852, 8vo. 2. 'Twelve Sermons,' London, 1835, 8vo. 3. 'Sermons, with a Memoir by Charles Bowdler,' London, 1835, 2 vols. 8vo. 4. 'Twenty Sermons,' London, 1835, 12mo. 5. 'Fifty-two Sermons from Notes,' by H. H. White, London, 1836, 8vo. 6. 'Prayers before and after the Sermon,' London, 32mo. 7. 'Choice Sentences,' edited by the Rev. W. Bruce, London, 1850, 18mo.

[Memoirs by the Rev. E. Morgan and Charles Bowdler; funeral sermon by the Rev. Henry Melvill; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit. i. 905.] W. A. J. A.

**HOWES, EDMUND** (*fl.* 1607–1631), chronicler, lived in London, and designated himself 'gentleman.' Undeterred by Stow's neglect, and despite the ridicule of his acquaintances, he applied himself on Stow's death in 1605 to continuations of Stow's 'Abridgement' and of his 'Annales.' The former he undertook, after discovering (he tells us) that no one else was likely to perform it. Howes's first edition of Stow's 'Abridgement, or Summarie of the English Chronicle,' appeared in 1607. A dedication to Sir Henry Rowe, the lord mayor, a few notices of 'sundry memorable antiquities,' and a continuation of 'maters forrein and domesticall' between 1603 and 1607, constitute Howes's contributions. In 1611 Howes issued another edition of the same work, with a further continuation to the end of 1610, and a new dedication addressed to Sir William Craven, lord mayor.

Howes issued in 1615 an expanded version of Stow's well-known 'Annales or Chronicle,' with 'an historicall preface,' and a continuation from 1600, the date of the last edition, to 1615. According to Howes's own account Archbishop Whitgift had suggested this task to him, and he received little encouragement while engaged on it (Stow, *Annales*, 1631,

ded.) In 1631 he published his final edition of the 'Annales,' with a dedication to Charles I, and a concluding address to the lord mayor and aldermen of London. Howes lays much stress on his love of truth, and the difficulties caused him in his labours by 'venomous tongues.' In a letter to Nicholas, dated 23 Dec. 1630, he refers to the passage of his work through the press, and mentions Sir Robert Pye as a friend (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1629–31, p. 416). The 1631 edition of the 'Annales' is the most valuable of all, and Howes's additions are not the least interesting part of it.

[Notes and Queries, 1st ser. vi. 199; Howes's prefaces and dedications.] S. L.

**HOWES**, EDWARD (*fl.* 1650), mathematician, was studying law in 1632 at the Inner Temple, and appears afterwards to have entered holy orders. In 1644 he was a master in the 'Ratcliffe Ffree School,' London, and in 1659 is 'called rector of Goldancher [i.e. Goldanger] in Essex.' Howes was the intimate friend and frequent correspondent of John Winthrop [q. v.], governor of Massachusetts. In 1632, writing from the Inner Temple, he sent Winthrop a tract which he had printed to show that the north-west passage to the Pacific was probably 'not in the 60° or 70° of N. latitude, but rather about 40th.' 'I am verilie perswaded of that, there is either a strait as our narrow seas, or a Mediterranean sea west from you.' The tract is called 'Of the Circumference of the Earth, or a Treatise of the North Weast Passage,' London, 1623.

On 25 Aug. 1635 Howes wrote to Winthrop, 'I think I shall help you to one of the magneticall engines which you and I have discoursed of that will sympathize at a distance,' a possible foreshadowing of the modern telegraph; and in 1640, 'as for the magneticall instrument it is alsoe sympatheticall.' In 1644 Howes speaks of possibly establishing a school in Boston, and in various letters refers to the wish of many religious people to go to the plantations.

In 1659 Howes published 'A Short Arithmetick, or the Old and Tedious way of Numbers reduced to a New and Briefe Method, whereby a mean Capacity may easily attain competent Skill and Facility.' It is well arranged for practical instruction. At the end of his address to the reader Howes speaks of 'having also the theoreticall part finished and ready to be published, if desired.' No other part seems to have been issued.

[Massachusetts Hist. Soc. Collections, 3rd ser. vol. ix. 4th ser. vi. 467, &c.; Life and Letters of John Winthrop, p. 20.] R. E. A.

**HOWES**, FRANCIS (1776–1844), translator, fourth son of the Rev. Thomas Howes of Morningthorpe, Norfolk, by Susan, daughter of Francis Linge of Spinworth in the same county, was born in 1776, and was educated at the Norwich grammar school. He entered Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1794, graduated B.A. in 1798 as eleventh wrangler, and proceeded M.A. in 1804. In 1799 he obtained the members' prize. His chief college friend was John (afterwards Sir John) Williams [q. v.], the judge, who subsequently allowed him 100*l.* a year. He held various curacies, and in 1815 became a minor canon of Norwich Cathedral, afterwards holding the rectories successively of Alderford (from 1826) and of Framingham Pigot (from 1829). He died at Norwich in 1844, and was buried in the west cloister of the cathedral. He married early Susan Smithson, and left issue; one of his sisters, Margaret, married Edward Hawkins, and was the mother of Edward Hawkins [q. v.], provost of Oriel.

Howes published the following translations into English verse: 1. 'Miscellaneous Poetical Translations,' London, 1806, 8vo. 2. 'The Satires of Persius, with Notes,' London, 1809, 8vo. 3. 'The Epodes and Secular Ode of Horace,' Norwich, 1841, 8vo, privately printed. 4. 'The First Book of Horace's Satires,' privately printed, Norwich, 1842, 8vo. After his death his son, C. Howes, published a collection of his translations, London, 1845, 8vo. The merit of his translations was recognised by Conington in the preface to his version of the satires and epistles of Horace. Howes composed epitaphs for various monuments in Norwich Cathedral.

THOMAS HOWES (1729–1814) was the only son of Thomas Howes of Morningthorpe (a first cousin of Francis Howes's father), by Elizabeth, daughter of John Colman of Hindringham, Norfolk. He entered at Clare Hall, Cambridge, in 1743, and graduated B.A. in 1746. For a time he was in the army, but quitted it to take holy orders. After serving curacies in London he held the crown rectory of Morningthorpe, Norfolk, from 1756 until the death of his father in 1771, when he was instituted to the family living of Thorndon, Suffolk. He died at Norwich, unmarried, on 29 Sept. 1814. He was a friend of Dr. Parr. Howes began to publish in 1776 his 'Critical Observations on Books, Ancient and Modern,' four volumes of which appeared before his death. This is now a very rare work. In vol. iii. he printed a sermon preached by him in 1784 against Priestley and Gibbon, to which Priestley replied in an appendix to his 'Letters to Dr. Horsley,' pt. iii. Howes answered the reply in his fourth volume.

[Information kindly supplied by Miss Louisa Howes; Burke's Hist. of the Commoners, i. 412; Gent. Mag. 1844, pt. i. 660; Gent. Mag. 1814, ii. 404; Hawkins's ed. of Milton's Works; Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 19167, f. 77; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. A. J. A.

**HOWES**, JOHN (*fl.* 1772–1793), miniature and enamel painter, is principally known as an exhibitor of portraits and other subjects in enamel at the Royal Academy from 1772 to 1793. He occasionally exhibited miniatures, and latterly a few historical pictures. In 1777 he painted and exhibited a medallion portrait of David Garrick, from a drawing by Cipriani, which was presented to the actor by the Incorporated Society of Actors of Drury Lane Theatre; this miniature was lent by the Rev. J. T. C. Fawcett to the Exhibition of Miniatures at South Kensington in 1862 (see Catalogue).

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Royal Academy Catalogues.] L. C.

**HOWES**, THOMAS (1729–1814), divine. [See under Howes, Francis.]

**HOWGILL**, FRANCIS (1618–1669), quaker, was born at Todthorne, near Grayrigg, Westmoreland, in 1618. His father appears to have been a yeoman. Backhouse (*Life of Francis Howgill*) states he received a university education, and was for a short time a minister of the established church. After 'having seen the superstitions' thereof he joined first the independents and subsequently the anabaptists. He at one time preached at Colton, Lancashire, and about 1652 was minister of a congregation at or near Sedbergh in Yorkshire, where he tried to protect George Fox, who was preaching in the churchyard. On the next 'first-day,' Fox (*Journal*, 1765, p. 68) says, Howgill preached with John Audland in Firbank Chapel, Westmoreland. He appears to have formally joined the quakers early in the same year (1652), and was soon afterwards detained in Appleby prison on account of his religious opinions. Howgill became an active minister among the Friends, especially in the north of England. In 1653 he laboured in Cumberland, but visited London to intercede with the Protector, whom he tried unsuccessfully to persuade to become a quaker. With Anthony Pearson he commenced the first quaker meetings held in London, at a house in Watling Street. During 1654 Howgill was largely occupied in answering pamphlets against quakerism, but found time to visit Bristol, where the Friends were suffering persecution. The magistrates ordered him to leave; on his declining to comply, the quakers were attacked by the populace, and a warrant was issued for his arrest, but he managed to avoid it. He also attended the general meeting at Swannington in Leicestershire the same year. In 1655 he went with Borough to Ireland, where they preached in Dublin for three months unmolested; they then removed to Cork, when Henry Cromwell, lord deputy of Ireland, banished them from Ireland. Howgill's amiability enabled him, as a rule, to avoid persecution, and till 1663 he pursued arduous ministerial work, for the most part unhindered. But his strength failed, and in 1663 at Kendal he was summoned by the high constable for preaching, and on refusing to take the oath of allegiance was committed to Appleby gaol. At the ensuing assizes he was indicted for not taking the oath, and was allowed till the next assizes to answer the charge. As he declined to give a bond for good behaviour, he lay in prison till the assizes. In August 1664 he was convicted, was outlawed, and sentenced to the loss of his goods and perpetual imprisonment. He died on 20 Jan. 1668–9, after an imprisonment of about five years.

Howgill was married and had several children. The Mary Howgill who was imprisoned at various times in Lancashire in 1654–6 and in Devonshire in 1655 appears to have been his wife.

Howgill was a voluminous writer, and during the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries his works were much valued by the quakers. The chief are: 1. 'The Standard of the Lord lifted up against the Kingdom of Satan,' 1653 (with Christopher Atkinson and others). 2. 'The Fiery darts of the Divel quenched; or something in answer to a Book called "A Second Beacon Fired,"' &c., 1654. 3. 'The Inheritance of Jacob discovered after his Return out of Ægypt,' 1655 (published in Dutch in 1660). 4. 'A Lamentation for the Scattered Tribes,' &c., 1656. 5. 'Some of the Misteries of God's Kingdome declared,' &c., 1658. 6. 'The Papists' strength, Principles, and Doctrines, answered and confuted,' &c., 1658 (with George Fox); published in Latin 1659. 7. 'The Invisible Things of God brought to Light by the Revelation of the Eternal Spirit,' &c., 1659. 8. 'The Popish Inquisition newly erected in New-England,' &c., 1659. 9. 'The Heart of New-England Hardned through Wickedness,' &c., 1659. 10. 'The Deceiver of the Nations discovered and his Cruelty made manifest,' 1660. 11. 'Some Openings of the Womb of the Morning,' &c., 1661; republished in Dutch at Amsterdam in the same year. 12. 'The Glory of the True Church discovered, as it was in its Purity in the Primitive Time,' &c.,

1661; reprinted in 1661, 1662, and 1663, and published in Dutch in 1670. 13. 'The Rock of Ages exalted above Rome's imagined Rock,' &c., 1662. 14. 'The Great Case of Tythes and forced Maintenance once more Revived,' &c., 1665. 15. 'The True Rule, Judge, and Guide of the True Church of God discovered,' &c., 1665. 16. 'Oaths no Gospel Ordinance but prohibited by Christ,' &c., 1666.

[John Bolton's Short Account of Francis Howgill; James Backhouse's Memoirs of Francis Howgill; Giles's Some Account . . . of Francis Howgill; Sewel's Hist. of the Rise, &c. Quakers, ed. 1834, i. 69, 106, ii. 13, 41, 73, 89; Besse's Sufferings of the Quakers, i. 39, ii. 11, 21, 457; George Fox's Journal, ed. 1765, pp. 67, 68, 76, 110, 120, 301; Bickley's George Fox; Gough's Hist. of the Quakers; Joseph Smith's Catalogue of Friends' Books; Swarthmore MSS.] A. C. B.

**HOWGILL, WILLIAM** (*fl.* 1794), organist and composer, was organist at Whitehaven in 1794, and some years later, probably in 1810, removed to London.

He published: 1. 'Four Voluntaries, part of the 3rd Chapter of the Wisdom of Solomon for three Voices, and six favourite Psalm Tunes, with an Accompaniment for th Organ,' London [1825?]. 2. 'Two Voluntaries for the Organ, with a Miserere and Gloria Tibi, Domine.' 3. 'An Anthem and two Preludes for the Organ.'

[Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 754; Fétis's Biog. Univ. des Musiciens, iii. 375.] R. F. S.

**HOWICK,** Viscount, afterwards second Earl Grey. [See Grey, Charles, 1764–1845.]

**HOWIE, JOHN** (1735–1793), author of 'Scots Worthies,' was born on 14 Nov. 1735 at Lochgoin, about two miles from Kilmarnock, Ayrshire. Tradition derives him from one of three brothers Huet, who came from France as persecuted Albigenses in the twelfth century, and settled respectively in the parishes of Mearns and Craigie, and at Lochgoin. Several generations of Howies farmed Lochgoin, and staunch devotion to religious freedom was a family characteristic. Owing to his father's death Howie lived from childhood to early manhood with his maternal grandparents on the farm of Blackshill, Kilmarnock, and attended two country schools.

About 1760 Howie married and became farmer of Lochgoin. The soil of Lochgoin did not demand incessant work, and Howie devoted his leisure to literary pursuits, gradually forming a small library, and collecting antiquarian relics chiefly connected with the covenanters. His miscellaneous collection included specimens of typographical work by Barker, the early newspaper printer, and Captain Paton's sword and bible, besides a flag and a drum, and various manuscripts connected with the covenanting cause. His health had never been robust, and he died on 5 Jan. 1793, and was buried in Fenwick churchyard. His first wife, Jean Lindsay, having borne him a son, died of consumption, and he married again in 1766 his cousin, Janet Howie, by whom he had five sons and three daughters.

Howie's 'Scots Worthies,' first published in 1774, contains short, pithy biographies of Scottish reformers and martyrs from the Reformation to the English Revolution. Though somewhat intolerant, he is throughout severely earnest and candid. He revised and enlarged the work, 1781–5, and this edition was reissued, with notes by W. McGavin, in 1827. In 1870 the Rev. W. H. Carslaw revised Howie's text and published it, with illustrations and notes, and a short biographical introduction; and in 1876 a further illustrated edition appeared, with biographical notice compiled from statements made by Howie's relatives, and an introductory essay by Dr. R. Buchanan. 'A Collection of Lectures and Sermons by Covenanting Clergymen' was issued by Howie in 1779, with a quaint introduction by himself. He edited in 1780 Michael Shields's 'Faithful Contendings Display'd,' an account of the church of Scotland between 1681 and 1691; wrote on the Lord's Supper, patronage, &c., and prefaced and annotated various religious works of ephemeral interest.

[Biographies prefixed to editions of Scots Worthies mentioned in the text; Irving's Eminent Scotsmen.] T. B.

**HOWISON** or **HOWIESON, WILLIAM** (1798–1850), line engraver, was born at Edinburgh in 1798. He was educated at George Heriot's Hospital, and on leaving that institution was apprenticed to an engraver named Wilson. He never received any instruction in drawing beyond what he acquired during his apprenticeship, and for some time he worked in comparative obscurity, being chiefly employed upon small plates. Some of these were after David O. Hill, R.S.A., and by Hill's introduction Howison's work attracted the attention of Sir George Harvey, who was the first to appreciate his talents, and to afford scope for their display by giving him a commission to engrave his picture of 'The Curlers.' The merits of this engraving led to his election in 1838 as an associate of the Royal Scottish Academy, the only instance of such an honour having been conferred on an en-

graver. He afterwards engraved 'The Polish Exiles,' after Sir William Allan, P.R.S.A., and 'The Covenanters' Communion,' and 'A Schule Skailin,' after Sir George Harvey, P.R.S.A., and at the time of his death was engaged upon 'The First Letter from the Emigrants,' after Thomas Faed, R.A., for the Association for the Promotion of the Fine Arts in Scotland. He died at 8 Frederick Street, Edinburgh, on 20 Dec. 1850, and was buried in the Greyfriars churchyard.

William Howison the engraver must be distinguished from WILLIAM HOWISON (*fl.* 1823) poet and philosopher, who also lived in Edinburgh, was a friend of Sir Walter Scott (LOCKHART, *Life of Sir W. Scott*, pp. 230, 505–6), and was author of: 1. 'Polydore' (a ballad by which he introduced himself to Scott, who inserted it in the 'Edinburgh Annual Review' for 1810). 2. 'Fragments and Fictions' (published under the assumed name of M. de Pendemots). 3. 'An Essay on the Sentiments of Attraction, Adaptation, and Vanity.' 4. 'A Key to the Mythology of the Ancients.' 5. 'Europe's Likeness to the Human Spirit,' Edinburgh, 1821, 12mo. 6. 'A Grammar of Infinite Forms, or the Mathematical Elements of Ancient Philosophy and Mythology,' Edinburgh, 1823, 12mo. 7. 'The Conquest of the Twelve Tribes.'

[Scotsman, 28 Dec. 1850; Edinburgh Evening Courant, 28 Dec. 1850; Art Journal, 1851, p. 44, reprinted in Gent. Mag. 1851, i. 321; Anderson's Scottish Nation, ii. 500; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves, 1886–9, i. 684; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. v. 253.] R. E. G.

**HOWITT, MARY** (1799–1888), miscellaneous writer, was born on 12 March 1799 at Coleford, Gloucestershire, the temporary residence of her parents, while her father, Samuel Botham (*d.* 1823), a prosperous quaker of Uttoxeter, Staffordshire, was looking after some mining property. Her mother was Anne Wood, a descendant of Andrew Wood the patentee, attacked by Swift in the 'Drapier Letters.' Mary Botham was educated at home, soon read widely for herself in many branches, and commenced writing verses at a very early age. On 16 April 1821 she married at Uttoxeter William Howitt [q. v.], and began a career of joint authorship with her husband. Their literary productions at first consisted chiefly of poetical and other contributions to annuals and periodicals, of which a selection was published in 1827 under the title of 'The Desolation of Eyam and other Poems.' The life of Mary Howitt was completely bound up with that of her husband; she was separated only from him during the period of his Australian journey (1851–4). On removing to Esher in 1837 she commenced writing her well-known tales for children, a long series of books which met with signal success. While residing at Heidelberg in 1840 her attention was directed to Scandinavian literature, and in company with her friend Madame Schoultz she set herself to learn Swedish and Danish. She afterwards translated Fredrika Bremer's novels (1842–1863, 18 vols.), works which she was the first to make known to English readers. She also translated many of Hans Andersen's tales, such as 'Only a Fiddler,' 1845, 'The Improvisatore,' 1845, 1847, 'Wonderful Stories for Children,' 1846, 'The True Story of every Life,' 1847. Among her original works were 'The Heir of West Waylan,' 1847. She edited for three years the 'Drawing-room Scrap Book,' writing for it among other articles 'Biographical Sketches of the Queens of England.' She edited the 'Pictorial Calendar of the Seasons,' translated Ennemoser's 'History of Magic,' and took the chief share in 'The Literature and Romance of Northern Europe,' 1852. She also produced a 'Popular History of the United States' (2 vols. 1859), and a three-volume novel called 'The Cost of Caergwyn' (1864). Her name was attached as author, translator, or editor to upwards of 110 works. From the Literary Academy of Stockholm she received a silver medal. On 21 April 1879 she was awarded a civil list pension of 100*l.* a year. In the decline of her life she joined the church of Rome, and was one of the English deputation who were received by the pope on 10 Jan. 1888. Her interesting 'Reminiscences of my Later Life' were printed in 'Good Words' in 1886. The death of her husband in 1879, and of her eldest child, Mrs. A. A. Watts, in 1884, caused her intense grief. The 'Times' says, speaking of the Howitts: 'Their friends used jokingly to call them William and Mary, and to maintain that they had been crowned together like their royal prototypes. Nothing that either of them wrote will live, but they were so industrious, so disinterested, so amiable, so devoted to the work of spreading good and innocent literature, that their names ought not to disappear unmourned.' Mary Howitt, having removed from her usual residence at Meran in the Tyrol to spend the winter in Rome, died there of bronchitis on 30 Jan. 1888. A portrait is prefixed to Margaret Howitt's 'Life of Mary Howitt,' 1889.

Among the works written, like those already mentioned, independently of her husband, were: 1. 'Sketches of Natural History,' 1834. 2. 'Wood Leighton, or a Year in the Country,' 1836. 3. 'Birds and Flowers

and other Country Things,' 1838. 4. 'Hymns and Fireside Verses,' 1839. 5. 'Hope on, Hope ever, a Tale,' 1840. 6. 'Strive and Thrive,' 1840. 7. 'Sowing and Reaping, or What will come of it,' 1841. 8. 'Work and Wages, or Life in Service,' 1842. 9. 'Which is the Wiser? or People Abroad,' 1842. 10. 'Little Coin, Much Care,' 1842. 11. 'No Sense like Common Sense,' 1843. 12. 'Love and Money,' 1843. 13. 'My Uncle the Clockmaker,' 1844. 14. 'The Two Apprentices,' 1844. 15. 'My own Story, or the Autobiography of a Child,' 1845. 16. 'Fireside Verses,' 1845. 17. 'Ballads and other Poems,' 1847. 18. 'The Children's Year,' 1847. 19. 'The Childhood of Mary Leeson,' 1848. 20. 'Our Cousins in Ohio,' 1849. 21. 'The Heir of Wast-Waylan,' 1851. 22. 'The Dial of Love,' 1853. 23. 'Birds and Flowers and other Country Things,' 1855. 24. 'The Picture Book for the Young,' 1855. 25. 'M. Howitt's Illustrated Library for the Young,' 1856; two series. 26. 'Lillieslea, or Lost and Found,' 1861. 27. 'Little Arthur's Letters to his Sister Mary,' 1861. 28. 'The Poet's Children,' 1863. 29. 'The Story of Little Cristal,' 1863. 30. 'Mr. Rudd's Grandchildren,' 1864. 31. 'Tales in Prose for Young People,' 1864. 32. 'M. Howitt's Sketches of Natural History, 1864. 33. 'Tales in Verse for Young People,' 1865. 34. 'Our Four-footed Friends,' 1867. 35. 'John Oriel's Start in Life,' 1868. 36. 'Pictures from Nature,' 1869. 37. 'Vignettes of American History,' 1869. 38. 'A Pleasant Life,' 1871. 39. 'Birds and their Nests,' 1872. 40. 'Natural History Stories,' 1875. 41. 'Tales for all Seasons,' 1881. 42. 'Tales of English Life, including Middleton and the Middletons,' 1881.

[Margaret Howitt's Life of Mary Howitt, 1889, with two portraits; Good Words, 1886, pp. 52, 172, 330, 394, 592; Hale's Woman's Record, 1855, pp. 699–702, with portrait; Athenæum, 4 Feb. 1888, p. 148, and 11 Feb. p. 181; Times, 3 Feb. 1888, p. 7, and 7 Feb. p. 8; Graphic, 18 Feb. 1888, p. 168, with portrait; Alaric Watts's Life, 1884, ii. 1–15; Godey's Lady's Book, 1852, xlv. 320–2; information from Mrs. John Macdonell; and the authorities mentioned under William Howitt.] G. C. B.

**HOWITT, RICHARD** (1799–1869), poet, born at Heanor in Derbyshire in 1799, was the son of Thomas Howitt and Phœbe Tantum. William Howitt [q. v.] was his brother. He spent his earlier years as a druggist in Nottingham, at first in partnership with his brother William, but finally on his own account. He was an ardent lover of literature, and published in 1830 a volume of poems entitled 'Antediluvian Sketches.' This was highly praised by competent judges, and was followed in 1840 by the 'Gipsy King' and other poems. Many of Howitt's poems appeared first in 'Tait's Magazine' and W. Dearden's 'Miscellany.' Towards the end of 1839 Richard, in company with his brother, Dr. Godfrey Howitt, emigrated to Australia, but returned in 1844, and published his experiences in 'Impressions of Australia Felix during Four Years' Residence in that Colony, Notes of a Voyage round the World, Australian Poems,' &c., 1845. This miscellany of prose and verse was described by Leigh Hunt as 'full of genuine pictures of nature, animate and inanimate.' After a stay in Nottingham Howitt retired to Edingley, Nottinghamshire, and published in 1868 a last volume of verse, 'Wasp's Honey, or Poetic Gold and Gems of Poetic Thought.' He died at Edingley on 5 Feb. 1869, and was buried in the Friends' cemetery at Mansfield. Christopher North says of him, in the 'Noctes Ambrosianæ,' 'Richard has true poetic feeling, and no small poetic power.'

[The Reliquary, x. and xi.; Mary Howitt: an Autobiography, edited by her daughter, Margaret Howitt, 1889, i. 117, 181, 222, ii. 169; Nottingham Daily Express, February 1869; Nottingham Daily Guardian, February 1869; Smith's Friends' Books.] R. B.

**HOWITT, SAMUEL** (1765?–1822), painter and etcher, a member of an old Nottinghamshire quaker family, was born about 1765. In early life he was in an independent position, and, residing at Chigwell, Epping Forest, devoted himself to field sports. Financial difficulties compelled him to turn to art as a profession. Coming to London, he was for a time a drawing master, and attended Dr. Goodenough's academy at Ealing. In 1783 he exhibited with the Society of British Artists three 'stained drawings' of hunting subjects, and in 1785 first appeared at the Royal Academy, contributing two landscapes; in 1793 he sent 'Jaques and the Deer' and 'A Fox Hunt.' He worked both in oils and water-colours, confining himself to sporting subjects and illustrations of natural history, which are carefully drawn, very spirited and truthful. Howitt was closely associated in his art with Rowlandson, whose sister he married, and his works frequently pass for those of his brother-in-law; but, unlike Rowlandson, he was a practical sportsman, and his incidents are more accurately delineated. He was a clever and industrious etcher, and published a great number of plates similar in character to his drawings, and delicately executed with a fine needle. He also produced a number of caricatures in the manner

of Rowlandson. It has been stated that Howitt visited India, but this is an error; his only eastern subjects were the drawings for Captain T. Williamson's 'Oriental Field Sports,' 1807, and these were worked up in England from sketches by Williamson. Other of his works are: 'Miscellaneous Etchings of Animals,' 50 plates, 1803; 'British Field Sports,' 20 coloured plates, 1807; 'The Angler's Manual,' with 12 plates, 1808; 'A New Work of Animals, principally designed from the Fables of Æsop, Gay, and Phædrus,' 56 plates, 1811; 'Groups of Animals,' 24 plates, 1811; 'The British Sportsman,' 70 plates, 1812; and many of the drawings for 'Foreign Field Sports,' 1814. After 1794 Howitt reappeared at the Royal Academy only in 1814 and 1815. He died in Somers Town in 1822. His great-granddaughter, Mrs. Samuel Hastings, possesses a large number of his works, and examples are in the print room of the British Museum and the South Kensington Museum.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Universal Cat. of Books on Art; Reminiscences of Henry Angelo, 1830; Grego's Rowlandson; information from Rev. S. Hastings.] F. M. O'D.

**HOWITT, WILLIAM** (1792–1879), miscellaneous writer, was born at Heanor, Derbyshire, 18 Dec. 1792. His father, Thomas Howitt, who farmed a few acres of land at Heanor, joined the Society of Friends on his marriage with Phœbe Tantum, a member of the same society, with whom he acquired a considerable fortune. William was a precocious child, who at the age of thirteen wrote 'An Address to Spring,' which was inserted in the 'Monthly Magazine.' From 1802 to 1806 he was at the Friends' public school at Ackworth, Yorkshire (Nodal, *Bibliography of Ackworth School*, 1889, pp. 17–20, with portrait; H. Thompson, *History of Ackworth School*, 1879, pp. 328–34), and afterwards went to school at Tamworth, where he studied chemistry and natural philosophy. He owed his real education, however, to private reading and his natural aptitude for acquiring foreign languages. From his youth he was fond of open-air sports. In 1821 he married Mary Botham [see Howitt, Mary]. The first year of their married life was passed in Staffordshire, where they conjointly wrote, the first of many like productions, a poetical volume entitled 'The Forest Minstrel.' In 1823 they made a pedestrian tour through Scotland, at that date an unheard-of achievement. On their return Howitt took up his residence in the Market Place, Nottingham, as a chemist and druggist. Business did not interrupt his literary work, and in 1831 he produced the 'Book of the Seasons, or Calendar of Nature,' in 1833 his 'Popular History of Priestcraft in all Ages and Nations,' and in 1835 his 'Pantika, or Traditions of the most Ancient Times,' 2 vols. The 'Book of the Seasons' was refused by four of the principal publishing houses, yet when taken up by Colburn & Bentley rapidly ran to seven large editions. His 'History of Priestcraft' led to his election as alderman of Nottingham, and to association with the active liberals of the day. Finding that public life deprived him of leisure for writing, he in 1836 removed to West End Cottage, Esher, where he resided during the next three years. Here he wrote 'Rural Life of England,' 2 vols., 1838, 'The Boys' Country Book,' 1839, and the first series of 'Visits to Remarkable Places,' 1840. In 1840 he took up his residence at Heidelberg for the benefit of his children's education, and in 1842, besides publishing the second series of 'Visits to Remarkable Places,' brought out 'Rural and Domestic Life of Germany,' a work which, according to the 'Allgemeine Zeitung,' contained the most accurate account of that country written by a foreigner. While in Germany Howitt not only improved his knowledge of German literature, but also made a complete study of Swedish and Danish. Returning to England in 1843 he settled at The Elms, Clapton, London, where he studied mesmerism. In April 1846 he became connected with the 'People's Journal,' first as a contributor, and afterwards as part proprietor. A quarrel ensuing Howitt withdrew, and in January 1847 set up a rival periodical called 'Howitt's Journal,' of which three volumes appeared, but it was not a pecuniary success. Among other works from his pen were 'Homes and Haunts of the most eminent British Poets,' 1847, 'The Year-Book of the Country,' 1850, and 'Madame Dorrington of the Dene,' a novel, 1851. From 1848 to 1852 he lived at Upper Avenue Road, St. John's Wood. In June 1852, accompanied by his sons Alfred William and Charlton, he set sail for Australia on a visit to his brother Dr. Godfrey Howitt. During the two following years he travelled through Victoria, New South Wales, and Tasmania, and had practical experience of working in a gold-field. Coming back to England in 1854, his family in the meantime having removed to the Hermitage, Highgate, he wrote several works on Australia ('A Boy's Adventures in the Wilds of Australia,' 1854, 'Land, Labour, and Gold, or Two Years in Victoria,' 1855, 2 vols., 'Tallangetta, the Squatter's Home,' 1857, 3 vols., 'The History of Discovery in Australia, Tasmania, and New Zealand,' 1865,

2 vols.), but his opinions on colonial matters were severely criticised. About this period Howitt and his wife became believers in spiritualism, but, as in the case of their friends Mr. and Mrs. S. C. Hall, their regard for the Christian religion did not diminish (see *The Pyschological Review*, 1882 v. 36, 293, 410, 510, 1883 vi. 13, 88; A. M. H. Watts, *Pioneers of the Spiritual Reformation*, 1883, pp. 157–325). Settling at West Hill Lodge, Highgate, in 1857, Howitt continued his indefatigable literary labours, and occupied much of his leisure in arranging séances with D. D. Home [q. v.] (*Spiritual Mag.* February 1860 and October 1861; Home, *Incidents in my Life*, 1863, p. 189). He contributed to the 'Spiritual Magazine' upwards of a hundred articles describing his personal experiences. On 19 June 1865 he received a pension from the civil list of 140*l.* a year. Between 1856 and 1862 he wrote five large volumes of a 'Popular History of England' (from the reign of Edward II) for Messrs. Cassell, Petter, & Galpin, which passed through seven editions. It was sold originally in weekly numbers, and reached a circulation of a hundred thousand. Lord Brougham and Dr. Robert Chambers highly commended it. From 1866 to 1870 he lived at The Orchard, near Esher. In 1870 he settled at Rome, where on 16 April 1871 he celebrated his golden wedding. During the summer he lived at Dietenheim in the Tyrol, returning to Rome for the winter and spring. At Rome he interested himself in the formation of a Society for the Protection of Animals, and in a project for planting the Campagna with the Eucalyptus globulus, well known for its power of destroying malaria. He died of bronchitis and hemorrhage at 55 Via Sistina, Rome, 3 March 1879, and was buried in the protestant cemetery on 5 March.

Among his children were Alfred William Howitt, Australian traveller, and the discoverer of the remains of the explorers Burke and Wills, which he brought to Melbourne for burial; Herbert Charlton Howitt, who was drowned while engineering a road in New Zealand; Anna Mary Howitt, wife of Alfred Alaric Watts, the biographer of her father, and author of 'Art Work in Munich,' who died at Dietenheim 23 July 1884; and Margaret Howitt, the writer of the 'Life of Fredrika Bremer,' and of the memoir of her own mother.

In conjunction with his wife he wrote or edited besides the works mentioned above: 1. 'The Desolation of Eyam, and other Poems,' 1827. 2. 'The Literature and Romances of Northern Europe,' 1852. 3. 'Stories of English and Foreign Life,' 1853. 4. 'Howitt's Journal of Literature and Popular Progress,' 1847–9. 5. 'The People's and Howitt's Journal,' 1849. 6. 'Ruined Abbeys and Castles of Great Britain,' 1862, 1864, two series.

His principal works, in addition to those already mentioned, were: 1. 'Colonisation and Christianity: a History of the treatment of Natives by Europeans,' 1838. 2. 'The Student Life of Germany,' by Dr. Cornelius, i.e. W. Howitt, 1841. 3. Peter Schlemihl's 'Wundersame Geschichte,' a translation, 1843. 4. 'Wanderings of a Journeyman Tailor,' by P. D. Holthaus, a translation, 1844. 5. 'The Life and Adventures of Jack of the Mill,' 1844. 6. 'German Experiences,' 1844. 7. 'Life in Dalecarlia,' by F. Bremer, a translation, 1845. 8. 'The Hall and the Hamlet, or Scenes of Country Life,' 1848, 2 vols. 9. 'The History of Magic,' by J. Ennemoser, a translation, 1854, 2 vols. 10. 'The Man of the People,' 1860, 3 vols. 11. 'The History of the Supernatural in all Ages and Nations,' 1863, 2 vols. 12. 'Woodburn Grange; a Story of English Country Life,' 1867, 3 vols. 13. 'The Northern Heights of London, or Historical Associations of Hampstead, Highgate, Muswell Hill, Hornsey, and Islington,' 1869, 8vo. 14. 'The Mad War-Planet, and other Poems,' 1871. 15. 'The Religion of Rome,' 1873.

[A. M. H. Watts's Pioneers of the Spiritual Reformation, 1883, pp. 157–325; The Naturalist, April 1839, pp. 366–73, with portrait; Cornelius Brown's Nottinghamshire Worthies, 1883, pp. 355–60; Horne's New Spirit of the Age, 1844, i. 177–98; Wilson's Noctes Ambrosianæ, No. xxxix. November 1828, No. lvi. April 1831; S. C. Hall's Retrospect of a Long Life, 1883, ii. 126–31; Times, 4 March 1879, p. 10, 6 March, p. 5; Allibone's Dict. of English Literature, i. 905–8; Spencer T. Hall's Remarkable People whom I have known, 1873, pp. 311–15; Illustrated London News, 29 March 1879, pp. 297, 298, with portrait.] G. C. B.

**HOWLAND, RICHARD, D.D.** (1540–1600), bishop of Peterborough, the son and heir of John Howland, gentleman, of the city of London, and Anne Greenway of Cley, Norfolk, was born at Newport Pond, near Saffron Walden, Essex, and baptised 26 Sept. 1540. He was admitted pensioner at Christ's College, Cambridge, 18 March 1557–8, whence he migrated to St. John's College, where he graduated B.A. 1560–1. He was elected a fellow of Peterhouse 11 Nov. 1562, and proceeded M.A. in 1564. His subsequent degrees were B.D. 1570, D.D. 1578. He was incorporated M.A. of Oxford 9 July 1567. In 1569 he became rector of Stathern, Leicestershire, on the presentation of the master and fellows

of Peterhouse. In his earlier years Howland was an adherent of Thomas Cartwright (1535–1603) [q. v.], and signed the unsuccessful petition to Burghley in 1571 imploring that Cartwright might be allowed to return to Cambridge (Strype, *Annals*, I. ii. 376, II. i. 2, 415). He subsequently changed his opinions, and on a violent sermon being preached in St. Mary's by one Milayn, a fellow of Christ's, in favour of 'the antidisciplinary faction,' on a Sunday morning in October 1573, he ably and successfully controverted its teaching on the same day in the same place in the afternoon (Strype, *Whitgift*, i. 98). Howland gained the confidence of Burghley, then chancellor of the university, who made him his chaplain. By Burghley's influence he was appointed to the mastership of Magdalene College, then almost in a state of bankruptcy, in 1575–6. When Whitgift resigned the mastership of Trinity in June 1577, on his election to the see of Worcester, he strongly recommended Howland, who was his personal friend, to Burghley, as his successor. The queen, however, had already selected Dr. Still, the master of St. John's, and it was arranged that Howland should be transferred from Magdalene to St. John's as Still's successor, being 'a man of gravity and moderation, and of neither party or faction.' He was admitted master 20 July 1577, the whole society of St. John's sending a letter of thanks to Burghley for 'the great moderation of the most worthy master set over them' (*ib.* i. 153, 156). The college had been for some years distracted by dissensions between the puritan and anglican factions, to heal which a new body of statutes had been given enlarging the power of the master and defining his authority. Howland successfully gave effect to the new statutes (*ib.* l.c.; Baker, *Hist. of St. John's Coll.* ed. Mayor, pp. 173 sq.) In 1578 he served the office of vice-chancellor, in which capacity he, at the head of the university, waited on the queen on her visit to Audley End, 27 July 1578, and presented her with a Greek Testament and a pair of gloves, making a suitable oration (Strype, *Annals*, II. ii. 203). In 1583 he was again vice-chancellor. The following year Whitgift, by this time archbishop, recommended his old friend for either of the vacant sees of Bath and Wells or of Chichester, or, failing these, for the deanery of Peterborough (Strype, *Whitgift*, i. 337). When Burghley advised Elizabeth to confer the deanery on him, she replied that he was 'worthy of a better place,' and in 1584 nominated him to the see of Peterborough on the translation of Bishop Scambler to Norwich. He was consecrated by Whitgift at Lambeth, 7 Feb. 1584–5 (Strype, *Annals*, III. i. 336). The fellows lamented Howland's departure from St. John's, although his frequent absence from Cambridge had caused some dissatisfaction (cf. *ib.* bk. ii. pp. 166–71). The choice of a successor threatened to involve the college in a fierce internal struggle; to avert strife it was arranged that Howland should continue to hold the mastership with his poorly endowed bishopric. But in February 1585–6 the strain of the double responsibility determined him to resign the mastership' (*ib.* pp. 642–4). On finally quitting Cambridge Howland obtained Burghley's permission to take some young members of his college of good birth with him to Peterborough for health and recreation in the summer. Among these were the Earl of Southampton, Burghley's grandson, and the grandson of Sir Anthony Denny (*ib.* p. 645).

Howland pleaded the cause of his diocese against the excessive tax for furnishing light horse. As bishop he took the first place at the funeral of Mary Queen of Scots in Peterborough Cathedral, February 1587. The funeral cortège met at his palace, and after a great supper in his hall proceeded to the cathedral. On the death of Archbishop Piers in 1594, Howland was earnestly recommended for the see of York by the lord president (Earl of Huntingdon), though personally a stranger to him, and the council of the north, on the ground of Archbishop Whitgift's high opinion of him. He wrote to Burghley begging 'a removal to a better support,' but Burghley declined his assistance and Matthew Hutton was appointed (*ib. Whitgift*, ii. 213; *Lansdowne MSS.* lxxxvi. 87, 89). The deprivation of Cawdry, vicar of South Luffenham, Rutland, for 'depraving the Book of Common Prayer,' by Howland led to a long dispute with that 'impracticable person' (*ib. Aylmer*, p. 92). Howland while bishop held the living of Sibson, Leicestershire, *in commendam*, and laboured under imputations of having impoverished his bishopric to gratify his patron Burghley (Laud, *Works*, A.-C. T., VI. ii. 357, 374). He was also the object of the scurrilous attacks of Martin Mar-Prelate (*Epistle*, v. 21). He died unmarried at Castor, near Peterborough, 23 June 1600, and was obscurely buried in his cathedral, without any memorial or epitaph. He is said to have been 'a very learned and worthy man' (Strype, *Life of Whitgift*, ii. 213).

[Strype's Annals, Whitgift, Aylmer, ll. cc.; Wood's Athenæ, ii. 802; Brydges's Restituta, ii. 243; Lansd. MSS. xlii. 56, 58, l. 38, lii. 68, lxxii. 77, lxxvi. 87, 88, cxv. 36; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr.] E. V.

**HOWLET, JOHN** (1548–1589), jesuit, was born in the county of Rutland in 1548. He entered at Exeter College, Oxford, in 1564, and graduated B.A. in 1566, becoming a fellow. He went abroad in 1570 with the permission of his college, intending to travel to Rome, but, entering the college of Douay in the same year, he was in 1571 received into the order of Jesus at Louvain. At Douay he was a contemporary of Campion, and studied theology. He afterwards taught many different subjects, chiefly at Douay. In 1587 he proceeded to Poland to assist in the Transylvanian mission, and died at Wilna on 17 Dec. 1589.

Howlet's name was well known in England because it was appended to the dedication to the queen prefaced to the tract by Parsons entitled, 'A Brief Discours contayning certayne reasons why Catholiques refuse to go to Church. Written by a learned and vertuous man to a frend of his in England, and Dedicated by J. H. to the Queenes most excellent Maiestie,' Douay (really printed at London), 1580.

[Boase's Reg. of Exeter, pp. 45, 181, 207; Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 184; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 67; Hearne's Coll., Oxf. Hist. Soc., 4 Sept. 1705; Reg. Univ. Oxon., (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 20; Henr. Morus, Hist. Provinciæ Anglicanæ Societatis Jesu, i. xv; Oliver's Biog. of the Members of the Soc. of Jesus, p. 119; Southwell's Bibl. Script. Soc. Jesu, ed. Rome, 1676, p. 461; Foley's Records of the Engl. Province, i. 376; Knox's Douay Diaries, pp. 4, 24; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. A. J. A.

**HOWLETT, BARTHOLOMEW** (1767–1827), draughtsman and engraver, born in Louth in Lincolnshire in 1767, was son, by his first marriage, of Bartholomew Howlett, a native of Norfolk, who was settled at Louth. Howlett came to London and served as apprentice to James Heath [q. v.] the engraver. He was mainly employed on topographical and antiquarian works. In 1801 he engraved and published 'A Selection of Views in the County of Lincoln,' with seventy-five plates from drawings by Girtin, Nash, and others, of which a later edition appeared in 1805. He also executed plates for Wilkinson's 'Londina Illustrata,' Bentham's 'History of Ely,' Frost's 'Notices of Hull,' Anderson's 'Plan and Views of the Abbey Royal of St. Denys,' the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' and similar works. In 1817 he made a number of drawings for a projected 'History of Clapham,' of which one number only was published. When the Royal Hospital of St. Katherine, near the Tower, was pulled down in 1826, Howlett made a number of drawings, with a view to a publication, which never appeared. For John Caley [q. v.] Howlett made drawings of about a thousand seals of English monastic and religious houses. Subsequently he fell into pecuniary difficulties, and died at Newington, 18 Dec. 1827, aged 60.

[New Monthly Magazine, June 1828; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. i. 321, vii. 69, 5th ser. ix. 488; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] L. C.

**HOWLETT, JOHN** (1731–1804), political economist, was doubtless son of John Howlett of Bedworth, Warwickshire. He matriculated from St. Edmund's Hall, Oxford, on 10 Nov. 1749, aged 18, and graduated B.A. from St. John's College in 1755, M.A. in 1795, and B.D. in 1796. He was presented to the living of Great Dunmow, Essex, in 1771, and was also vicar of Great Badow. He died at Bath on 29 Feb. 1804.

Howlett wrote much on the statistics and condition of the people, and severely criticised the theories and writings of Dr. Price. In contradiction to Price he maintained that enclosures resulted from the increase in population. As an economist he is wanting in originality. His merits as a statistician consist chiefly in the miscellaneous information which he brought together.

His works, apart from separately published sermons, are: 1. 'An Examination of Dr. Price's Essay on the Population of England and Wales,' 1781. 2. 'An Enquiry into the Influence which Enclosures have had upon the Population of England,' 1786. 3. 'An Essay on the Population of Ireland,' 1786. 4. 'Enclosures a cause of Improved Agriculture,' 1787. This is a rejoinder to the reviews of his previous work on enclosures. 5. 'The Insufficiency of the causes to which the Increase of our Poor and the Poor's Rates have been generally ascribed,' 1788. 6. 'At end of Wood's Account of Shrewsbury House of Industry a Correspondence with Howlett,' 1795. 7. 'An Examination of Mr. Pitt's Speech in the House of Commons on 12 Feb. 1796, relative to the condition of the Poor,' 1796. 8. 'Dispersion of the present gloomy apprehensions of late repeatedly suggested by the Decline of our Corn Trade, and conclusions of a directly opposite tendency established upon well-authenticated facts. To which are added Observations upon the first Report of the Committee on Waste Lands,' 1798. 9. 'The Monthly Reviewers reviewed in a Letter to those Gentlemen, pointing out their Misrepresentations and fallacious Reasonings in the Account of the Pamphlet,' &c., 1798. 10. 'An Inquiry concerning the Influence of Tithes upon Agriculture,' &c. (with remarks on Arthur Young), 1801.

[Gent. Mag. 1804, pt. i. p. 282; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; McCulloch's Lit. of Political Economy; Works.] E. C. K. G.

**HOWLETT**, SAMUEL BURT (1794–1874), surveyor and inventor, only son of Samuel Howlett of Gracechurch Street, London, and grandson of John Howlett of the Hall, Pulham St. Mary the Virgin, Norfolk, was born on 10 July 1794. He entered the corps of Royal Military Surveyors and Draughtsmen as cadet on 20 Aug. 1808, and became a favourite pupil of John Bonnycastle, the mathematician [q. v.] Howlett at the age of fourteen drew the diagrams for the fourth edition of Bonnycastle's Euclid. On becoming a commissioned officer he surveyed single-handed parts of Berkshire and Wiltshire for the ordnance survey. The corps being reduced in 1817, after the peace, he was on half-pay until 1824, when he was appointed assistant, and in 1830 chief military surveyor and draughtsman to the board of ordnance. In 1826 he was an exhibitor at the Royal Academy, and in 1828 he published an ingenious treatise on perspective. As inspector of scientific instruments for the war department he was led to make improvements in the mountain barometer and in the stadiometer then used at the School of Musketry. He also invented an anemometer, and a method of construction, now widely adopted, for large drawing-boards, with compensations for moisture and temperature. Several papers written by him on these inventions and on cognate subjects were published in the 'Professional Papers of the Royal Engineers.'

From early manhood he spent much time in promoting church schools and in charitable work among the poor. He retired at the age of seventy-one, and died at Bromley in Kent on 24 Jan. 1874.

His elder son, the Rev. Samuel Howlett, B.A. Cambr. (*d.* 1861), was mathematical lecturer at the Royal Military College, Sandhurst. His younger son, Richard Howlett, F.S.A., is one of the editors of the Rolls series of Chronicles.

[Private information.] W. R.

**HOWLEY**, HENRY (1775?–1803), Irish insurgent, was a protestant, and worked as a carpenter in his native place, Roscrea, co. Tipperary. He took part in the rebellion of 1798 and in Robert Emmet's insurrection. While engaged in the latter plot he was the ostensible proprietor of the store in Thomas Street, and to him was assigned the task of bringing up the coaches by means of which Emmet designed to effect his entrance into Dublin Castle. While engaged, however, in carrying out this part of the programme, and as he was passing along Bridgefoot Street, Howley stopped to interfere in a common street brawl, which unfortunately ended by his shooting Colonel Lyde Brown. Compelled thereupon to consult his own safety, Howley left the coaches to their fate and fled. To this untoward accident Emmet chiefly ascribed the failure of his plot. Howley's hiding-place was subsequently betrayed by a fellow-workman, Anthony Finnerty, to Major Sirr. In the scuffle to arrest him Howley shot one of the major's men, and escaped into a hayloft in Pool Street, but was soon captured. He was condemned to death by special commission on 27 Sept. 1803, confessed to having killed Colonel Brown, and met his fate with fortitude.

[Madden's United Irishmen, 3rd ser. iii. 141; Saunders's News-Letter, 28 Sept. 1803.] R. D.

**HOWLEY**, WILLIAM (1766–1848), archbishop of Canterbury, the only son of William Howley, vicar of Bishops Sutton and Ropley, Hampshire, was born at Ropley on 12 Feb. 1766. He was educated at Winchester, where he gained the prize for English verse in 1782 and 1783. On 11 Sept. 1783 he matriculated at Oxford as a scholar of New College (of which he afterwards became a fellow and tutor), and graduated B.A. 1787, M.A. 1791, B.D. and D.D. 1805. Howley was appointed tutor to the Prince of Orange, afterwards William II of Holland, during his residence at Oxford. In 1794 he was elected a fellow of Winchester College, and on 2 May 1804 was installed a canon of Christ Church, Oxford. In 1809 Howley was made regius professor of divinity at Oxford, an appointment which he resigned upon his elevation to the episcopal bench. He was instituted to the vicarage of Bishops Sutton on 8 Dec. 1796, to the vicarage of Andover on 22 Jan. 1802, and to the rectory of Bradford Peverell on 23 May 1811. He was admitted to the privy council on 5 Oct. 1813, and on the 10th of the same month was consecrated bishop of London at Lambeth Palace, in the presence of Queen Charlotte and two of the princesses. He took his seat in the House of Lords at the opening of parliament on 4 Nov. 1813 (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xlix. 666). In 1820 he supported the bill of pains and penalties against Queen Caroline from 'a moral, constitutional, and religious point of view' (*Parliamentary Debates*, new ser. iii. 1711), and is asserted to have laid it down with much emphasis 'that the king could do no wrong either morally or physically' (*Times* for 12 Feb. 1848). On the death of Charles Manners Sutton in July 1828 Howley was translated to the see of Canterbury, and on

2 April 1829 led the opposition to the second reading of the Roman Catholic Relief Bill (*Parliamentary Debates*, new ser. xxi. 58–67), but his amendment that the bill should be read a second time that day six months was defeated, after a debate of three nights, by a majority of 105. In October 1831 Howley opposed the second reading of the Reform Bill, 'because he thought that it was mischievous in its tendency, and would be extremely dangerous to the fabric of the constitution' (*ib.* 3rd ser. viii. 302–4); in the following spring, however, after much hesitation, he offered no further opposition to the measure. In 1833 he strongly opposed the Irish Church Temporalities Bill (*ib.* 3rd ser. xix. 940–8), and in the same year successfully moved the rejection of the Jewish Civil Disabilities Repeal Bill (*ib.* 3rd ser. xx. 222–6). In July 1839 Howley moved a series of six resolutions denouncing Lord John Russell's education scheme (*ib.* xlviii. 1234–55), the first of which was carried by a majority of 111, and the others were agreed to. Howley died at Lambeth Palace on 11 Feb. 1848, in the eighty-first year of his age, and was buried on the 19th of the same month at Addington, near Croydon.

Howley was 'a very ordinary man' in Greville's opinion (*Memoirs*, 1st ser. 1874, ii. 263). He is said to have been remarkable for the equanimity of his temper, and for his cold and unimpressive character. He was neither an eloquent preacher nor an effective speaker. He took part in a great number of royal ceremonials, and lived in considerable state at Lambeth Palace. Accompanied by the lord chamberlain, he carried the news of William IV's death to Kensington Palace, where they had an interview with the young queen at five in the morning.

A portrait of him by C. R. Leslie, which was engraved by H. Cousins, and his bust by Chantrey are in the possession of Mr. William Howley Kingsmill of Sydmonton Court. Reference is made to a number of engraved portraits of Howley in Evans's 'Catalogues,' and an engraving by W. Holl, after the portrait by W. Owen, appears in the second volume of Jerdan's 'National Portrait Gallery.'

Howley married, on 29 Aug. 1805, Mary Frances, eldest daughter of John Belli, E.I.C.S., of Southampton, by whom he had two sons and three daughters. His elder son, William, was born on 11 Oct. 1810. He matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, on 17 Dec. 1828, graduated B.A. 1832, and died at Lambeth Palace on 16 Jan. 1833. George Gordon, his younger son, died on 3 Sept. 1820, aged 6. Mary Anne, his eldest daughter, married, on 16 June 1825, George Howland Willoughby Beaumont of Buckland, Surrey, afterwards a baronet. Anne Jane, the second daughter, became the wife of William Kingsmill of Sydmonton Court, near Newbury, on 16 March 1837. Harriet Elizabeth, the youngest daughter, married, on 12 Oct. 1832, John Adolphus Wright, rector of Merstham, Surrey. Mrs. Howley survived her husband several years, and died on 13 Aug. 1860, aged 77.

Howley published several charges and occasional sermons. He also published 'A Letter addressed to the Clergy and Laity of his Province,' London, 1845, 8vo, and is said to have edited 'Sonnets and Miscellaneous Poems by the late Thomas Russell, Fellow of New College,' Oxford, 1789, 4to. His correspondence with Dr. Renn Dickson Hampden [q. v.], relative to the appointment of the latter to the regius professorship of divinity in the university of Oxford, passed through several editions. Howley bequeathed his library to his domestic chaplain, Benjamin Harrison [q. v.], and it now forms part of the Howley-Harrison library at Canterbury.

[The Remembrance of a departed Guide and Ruler in the Church of God, a Charge by Benjamin Harrison, archdeacon of Maidstone, 1848; Gent. Mag. 1848 new ser. xxix. 426–8, 1860 new ser. ix. 330; The Georgian Era, 1832, i. 523; Annual Register, 1848, App. to Chron. pp. 214–15; Times, 12 and 21 Feb. 1848; Illustrated London News, 19 Feb. 1848, with portrait; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Anglic. 1854, i. 31, ii. 306, 526, 530, iii. 511; Kirby's Winchester Scholars, 1888, pp. 16, 272; Alumni Oxon. pt. ii. p. 702; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. ix. 207, 317, xi. 147, 236–7; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

**HOWMAN, JOHN** (1518?–1585), abbot of Westminster. [See FECKENHAM, JOHN DE.]

**HOWSON, JOHN** (1557?–1632), bishop of Durham, born in the parish of St. Bride, London, about 1557, was educated at St. Paul's School, whence he proceeded to Christ Church, Oxford, and was elected a student in 1577. He was admitted B.A. on 12 Nov. 1578, and M.A. on 3 March 1581–2, accumulating his degrees in divinity on 17 Dec. 1601 (*Reg. of Univ. of Oxf.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., vol. ii. pt. iii. p. 76). On 15 July 1587 he was installed prebendary of Hereford Cathedral, a preferment which he ceded in 1603 (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, i. 534); became prebendary of Exeter on 29 May 1592 (*ib.* i. 421); was instituted one of the vicars of Bampton, Oxfordshire, on 7 July 1598; and was made chaplain to the queen. On 1 April 1601 he

obtained the vicarage of Great Milton, Oxfordshire, was admitted on the following 15 May to the second prebendal stall at Christ Church (*ib.* ii. 520), and received during the same year the rectory of Britwell Salome, Oxfordshire. In 1602 he was elected vice-chancellor of the university (*ib.* iii. 476). During his term of office he strove to put down puritanism with a high hand (Wood, *Antiquities of Oxford*, ed. Gutch, vol. ii. pt. i. pp. 271 5). On Accession day, 17 Nov. 1602, he preached a sermon at St. Mary's, Oxford, in defence of the festivities of the church of England, which he printed at the end of the month (reprinted in 1603, and imperfectly in vol. i. of both editions of Lord Somers's 'Tracts'). From the dedication to Thomas, lord Buckhurst, it appears that the sermon gave dire offence to the puritans, who accused Howson of preaching false doctrine (cf. also *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1601–3, p. 290). Howson was nominated an original fellow of Chelsea College on 8 May 1610. In 1612 he was again censured for having expressed disapproval of the Genevan annotations in another university sermon (Wood, *Antiquities of Oxford*, vol. ii. pt. i. p. 312). The king, whose chaplain he was, sympathised with him, and marked him out for high preferment. He was especially pleased by the robust way in which Howson attacked popery, and by his declaration that he would loosen the pope from his chair 'though he were fastened thereto with a tenpenny nail.' On 9 May 1619 Howson was consecrated bishop of Oxford (Le Neve, ii. 505), from which see he was translated to that of Durham in September 1628 (*ib.* iii. 295–6). His attempts to enforce Laud's decrees involved him in much unseemly wrangling with his clergy. He died on 6 Feb. 1631 2, aged 75, and was buried in St. Paul's Cathedral. On 10 Aug. 1601 he married, at Blackbourton, Oxfordshire, Elizabeth Floyd of Bampton (Giles, *Bampton*, 2nd ed., p. 36); his daughter Anne was married to Thomas Farnaby [q. v.], by whom she had several children, and afterwards to a Mr. Cole of Suffolk. His portrait is at Christ Church; it was engraved by Droeshout.

Howson was also author of: 1. 'A Sermon [on Matth. xxi. 12, 13] preached at Paules Crosse the 1 of December 1597. Wherein is discoursed that all buying and selling of spirituall promotion is unlawfull,' 4to, London, 1597; another edition the same year. 2. 'A Second Sermon preached at Paules Crosse the 21 of May 1598, upon the 21 of Math. the 12 and 13 verses: concluding a former sermon,' 4to, London, 1598. 3. 'Uxore dimissa propter fornicationem aliam non licet superinducere, Tertia Thesis J. Howsoni,' 8vo, Oxford, 1602: another edition, 'accessit ejusdem theseos defensio contra reprehensiones T. Pyi,' 2 pts., 4to, Oxford, 1606, with a letter in English on the subject of the controversy by J. Rainolds, and another in Latin by A. Gentilis. 4. 'Articles to be enquired of within the dioces of Oxford in the first visitation of . . . John, Bishop of Oxford' 4to, Oxford, 1619. 5. 'A Circular' to the clergy of his diocese appended to Archbishop Abbot's 'Coppie of a letter shewing the . . . reasons which induced the King's Majestie to prescribe those former directions for preachers,' 4to, Oxford, 1622. 6. 'Certaine Sermons [on Luke xii. 41, 42, &c.] made in Oxford A.D. 1616, wherein is proved that St. Peter had no Monarchicall Power over the rest of the Apostles, against Bellarmine, Sanders, Stapleton, and the rest of that companie,' 4to, London, 1622, published by command of James I. The sermon on Luke xii. 11, 12, was reprinted in 1661, 4to.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 517–19; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1598–1632; Fuller's Worthies, i. 270] G. G.

**HOWSON, JOHN SAUL, D.D.** (1816–1885), dean of Chester, born 5 May 1816 at Giggleswick-in-Craven, Yorkshire, was son of the Rev. John Howson, who for more than forty years had been connected with Giggleswick grammar school, and was long its headmaster. John Saul became a pupil in his father's school, reading during later vacations with Mr. Slee, a mathematician of some eminence, living near Ullswater. At the early age of seventeen he entered Trinity College, Cambridge. There he made lifelong friendships with contemporaries of the highest stamp, such as George Edward Lynch Cotton [q. v.], the future bishop of Calcutta, William John Conybeare [q. v.], and Thomas Whytehead of St. John's [q. v.], his most intimate friend, who accompanied Bishop Selwyn to New Zealand, and died there in 1843. Howson graduated B.A. in 1837, obtaining a wranglership and a place in the first class of the classical tripos, and proceeded M.A. in 1841 and D.D. in 1861. He gained the members' Latin essay prize two years in succession (1837 and 1838), and was Norrisian prizeman in 1841. On leaving the university he became private tutor to the Marquis of Sligo, and subsequently to the Marquis of Lorne, the present duke of Argyll. In 1845 he joined his friend Conybeare, who had just been appointed principal of the Liverpool Collegiate Institution, as senior classical master. He was ordained deacon in 1845, and priest in 1846. He left Liverpool for a short time to

become tutor to the present Duke of Sutherland, but returned again in 1849 to undertake the principalship of the Institution, which he retained till 1865. His management was remarkably successful, and he was also the means of establishing a college for girls at Liverpool on the same principles. In 1862 he delivered the Hulsean lectures at Cambridge. In 1866 Bishop Harold Browne of Ely, who had recently appointed him his examining chaplain, presented him to the vicarage of Wisbech. Howson thereupon resigned the principalship of the Liverpool college. He left Wisbech in 1867 on being nominated dean of Chester.

During the eighteen years he held the deanery Howson devoted his whole powers to the benefit of the cathedral and city of Chester. He found his cathedral externally crumbling to decay and in some parts in danger of absolute downfall, and its interior generally squalid and dreary. Howson at once commenced the Sunday-evening services in the long-disused nave. The work of restoration of the fabric, which had been already begun, he took up and carried through with never-relaxing vigour. The cathedral was reopened on 25 Jan. 1872, after the expenditure of nearly 100,000*l.*, chiefly raised by his personal exertions. Other works succeeded for the adornment and completion of the fabric. In behalf of the city of Chester Howson was the chief instrument in the building and endowing of the King's School, and in its reorganisation on a broader basis, open to all creeds and ranks, and of the Queen's School, for the higher education of girls. He contributed largely to the building and organising of the new museum, and took a keen interest in the school of art, of which for many years he was president. He tried to repress the evils accompanying the 'race week' at Chester (cf. KINGSLEY'S *Life and Letters*, ii. 360), and started a series of short papers on the subject, to which, at his request, Charles Kingsley [q. v.], who in 1870 had become a canon of Chester, contributed his well-known letter on 'Betting.' Despite Howson's prejudice against broad churchmen, he and Kingsley were on very cordial terms during Kingsley's three years' stay at Chester. In the convocation of York Howson took an active part, especially opposing the retention of the Athanasian Creed in the public services of the church. He was a frequent preacher in the university pulpits of Cambridge and Oxford, and at St. Paul's and Westminster Abbey; and actively assisted at the meetings of the church congress. He contributed an article in the 'Quarterly Review,' 1861, on 'Deaconesses in the Church of England,' published separately as 'The Official Help of Women in Parochial Work and in Charitable Institutions' (1862), and this publication, with his speech at the church congress at York in 1866, gave an impulse to the revival of a systematised ministry of women in the church. Howson died at Bournemouth, in the seventieth year of his age, 15 Dec. 1885. He was buried 19 Dec. in the cloister garth of the cathedral. While in Liverpool he married Mary, daughter of John Cropper of Dingle Bank; she only survived him a few days, and was buried in the same grave. He left three sons and two daughters.

Howson's character was one of unaffected simplicity and transparent truthfulness. His sympathies were more with evangelicals than with high churchmen; but he was widely tolerant in his church views. He travelled much abroad, and twice visited America (1871 and 1880).

Howson's scholarship was sound, and his reading extensive. As a preacher, if not eloquent, he was always interesting. His most important work, prepared while he was at Liverpool, is 'The Life and Epistles of St. Paul,' of which he was the joint author with his friend, the Rev. W. J. Conybeare. The major portion, including the descriptive, geographical, and historical portions, to which its popularity is chiefly due, was written by Howson. The work was published in parts, the complete edition being issued in 1852. It has gone through many editions, and is still a standard work of reference. Howson pursued the subject of the life of the great apostle in the Hulsean lectures delivered in 1862 on 'The Character of St. Paul,' which reached a fourth edition in 1884; in 'Scenes from the Life of St. Paul,' 1866; in the 'Metaphors of St. Paul,' 1868; and in 'The Companions of St. Paul,' 1874. His 'Horæ Petrinæ, or Studies in the Life of St. Peter,' 1883, is a slighter work. The Bohlen lectures on 'The Evidential Value of the Acts of the Apostles,' delivered at Philadelphia (1880), traverse similar ground. Of his numerous contributions to periodical literature, which somewhat suffered from hasty composition, the most important were his 'Quarterly Review' articles on 'Greece,' 'French Algeria,' 'The Geography and Biography of the Old Testament,' &c., and his contributions to Smith's 'Dictionary of the Bible.' For the exegesis of the New Testament he wrote commentaries on the 'Epistle to the Galatians' in the 'Speaker's Commentary,' 1881; on that to Titus in the 'Pulpit Commentary,' 1884; and on the Acts of the Apostles in Dr. Schaff's 'Popular Commentary,' 1880. In controversial literature, he was the author of 'Before

the Table,' and the 'Position of the Celebrant during Consecration,' opposing the 'eastward position,' the introduction of which into his cathedral he strongly deprecated. He was the author of several topographical and archæological works, such as the 'Ecclesiastical Antiquities of Argyllshire' in the 'Transactions' of the Cambridge Camden Society; 'Chester as it was,' 1872; 'The River Dee: its Aspect and History,' 1875; and an historical and architectural guide to his own cathedral church. Howson also published some devotional books and many separate sermons.

[Personal knowledge, private information; obituary notices.] E. V.

**HOWTH,** LORDS. [See ST. LAWRENCE, CHRISTOPHER, NICHOLAS, and ROBERT.]

**HOY,** THOMAS (1659–1718), physician and poet, born on 12 Dec. 1659 (*School Reg.*), was son of Clement Hoy of London. He was admitted into Merchant Taylors' School in 1672, and was elected a probationary fellow of St. John's College, Oxford, in 1675. He graduated B.A. 1680, M.A. 1684, M.B. 1686, and M.D. 1689. He was appointed regius professor of physic at Oxford in 1698. Hearne, whose opinion of 'a ranck low church whigg' is not likely to be impartial, says that he owed his appointment to the influence of Dr. Gibbons with Lord Somers, and that he scandalously neglected the duties of his office. According to Wood he practised as a physician 'in and near the antient Borough of Warwick,' but in 1698 Evelyn, writing from Wotton, speaks of Dr. Hoy as 'a very learned, curious, and ingenious person, and our neighbour in Surrey.' He died, it is said, in Jamaica in or about 1718. Besides contributing to the translations of Plutarch's 'Morals,' 1684, of Cornelius Nepos, 1684, and of Suetonius's 'Life of Tiberius,' 1689, he published: 1. Two essays, the former 'Ovid de arte Amandi, or the Art of Love,' book i.; the latter 'Hero and Leander of Musæus from the Greek,' London, 1682. 2. 'Agathocles, the Sicilian Usurper;' a poem, London, 1683, fol.

[Rawlinson MS. 533; Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 459; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 712; Hearne's Collections, i. 230, 322, &c.; Evelyn's Diary; Robinson's Reg. of Merchant Taylors' School, i. 277.] C. J. R.

**HOYLAND,** FRANCIS (*fl.* 1763), poet, the son of James Hoyland of Castle Howard in the county of York, was born in 1727. He was educated in a school at Halifax, and on 18 June 1744 matriculated at Magdalene College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1748. Soon afterwards he seems to have made a voyage to the West Indies to recruit his health (cf. his *Ode to Sleep*). He took holy orders, was the friend of William Mason [q.v.], and was introduced, probably by Mason, to Horace Walpole, who exerted himself on his behalf, and printed his poems at the Strawberry Hill press in 1769. From Hoyland's works it may be gathered that he was married and poor. The date of his death is uncertain. In 1769 he was very ill, and his illness prevented him from accepting an offer of a living in South Carolina. He wrote: 1. 'Poems and Translations,' London, 1763, 4to, containing three metrical versions of psalms by J. Caley. 2. 'Poems,' another edition, slightly altered, Strawberry Hill, 1769, 8vo. Two impressions with different title-pages appeared the same year. 3. 'Odes,' Edinburgh, 1783. His poems were reprinted in vol. xli. of the 'British Poets' (ed. Thomas Park), 1808, 8vo, and in the 'British Poets,' 1822, vol. lxxiii. 8vo.

[Hoyland's Works; Walpole's Letters, ed. Cunningham, v. 154, 165; information from F. Patrick, esq.] W. A. J. A.

**HOYLAND,** JOHN (1783–1827), organist and composer, the son of a Sheffield cutler, was born in 1783. From his childhood he evinced an aptitude for music, which he studied, for purposes of recreation, under William Mather, organist to St. James's, Sheffield. Owing to pecuniary losses, Hoyland turned to his art for a livelihood, and devoted himself to teaching music, with great success. In 1808 he succeeded Mather as organist of St. James's, and eleven years later removed to Louth, Lincolnshire, where he was before long appointed organist of the parish church. He died on 18 Jan. 1827. His son William was organist of St. James's from 1829 to 1857.

Hoyland composed several anthems and sacred pieces, also pianoforte studies and songs. He is chiefly remembered by his setting of the 150th Psalm and a version of 'The Land o' the Leal.'

[Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 755; Brown's Biog. Dict. of Music, p. 334; information from Mrs. Oakes, Hoyland's daughter.] R. F. S.

**HOYLAND,** JOHN (1750–1831), writer on the Gipsies, is variously designated as 'of Sheffield, Yorkshire,' and as 'formerly of York.' It was, however, in the counties of Northampton, Bedford, and Hertford that he 'frequently had opportunity of observing the very destitute and abject condition of the Gipsy race,' whom he began to study in the summer of 1814. He belonged to the quaker

body, and although 'at some time disunited from the society was afterwards reinstated into membership.' His separation may have been due to his falling in 'love with a black-eyed gipsy girl' (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. v. 386); but there is nothing to warrant Mr. Simson's conclusion 'that the quaker married the gipsy girl' (SIMSON, *Hist. of the Gipsies*, 1865, p. 380 *n.*) He died at Northampton 30 Aug. 1831. His 'Epitome of the History of the World from the Creation to the Advent of the Messiah,' first published anonymously (London, 12mo, 1812), reached a third edition under the title of 'The Fulfilment of Scripture Prophecy' (8vo, 1823). It is a euhemeristic work, where Elijah is the prototype of Phaeton, Jephtha's daughter of Iphigenia. 'A Historical Survey of the Customs, Habits, and Present State of the Gypsies' (York, 8vo, 1816), has still some value, though it is mainly based on Raper's translation of Grellmann's 'Zigeuner.'

[Joseph Smith's Descriptive Catalogue of Friends' Books, 1867; Annual Register, 1831, p. 257.] F. H. G.

**HOYLE**, EDMOND (1672–1769), writer on whist, was born in 1672. The statements that Yorkshire was the county of his birth (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. vii. 270), that he was registrar of the prerogative court of Dublin in 1742, and that he held property in Dublin (*Gent. Mag.* December 1742, p. 659; *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. v. 259), apply to another person. Hoyle is said to have been called to the bar. In 1741 he was living in Queen Square, London, and gave lessons on whist-playing. He also circulated a manuscript handbook, which developed into his famous 'Short Treatise on the Game of Whist,' first printed in 1742. In the early editions the author offers for a guinea to disclose the secret of his 'artificial memory which does not take off your Attention from your Game.' The success of his first book encouraged Hoyle to bring out similar manuals on 'Backgammon,' 'Piquet,' 'Quadrille,' and 'Brag.' An amusing skit, 'The Humours of Whist' (1743), satirised the teacher and his pupils, and alluded to the dismay of sharpers who found their secrets made known (CAVENDISH [i.e. H. JONES], *Laws and Principles of Whist*, 18th edit. 1889, p. 45–8). A lady, unfortunate at brag, wrote to the 'Rambler' on 8 May 1750, that 'Mr. Hoyle, when he had not given me above forty lessons, said I was one of his best scholars.' Hoyle and his teaching are spoken of in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' February 1755, p. 75, in Fielding's 'Tom Jones' (bk. xiii. c. 5), in Alexander Thomson's poem on 'Whist' (1792), and in Byron's 'Don Juan' (canto iii. v. xc.), which first appeared in 1821.

Hoyle died 29 Aug. 1769 at Welbeck Street, Cavendish Square, aged 97 (*Gent. Mag.* 1769, p. 463; CHAMBERS, *Book of Days*, ii. 282), and was buried in Marylebone churchyard. His will, dated 26 Sept. 1761, was proved in London on 6 Sept. 1769; the executors were his sister Eleanor, a spinster, and Robert Crispin (*Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. vii. 481–2). No authentic portrait is known; the picture by Hogarth, exhibited at the Crystal Palace in 1870, represents a Yorkshire Hoyle.

Hoyle was the first to write scientifically on whist, or indeed any card game. His 'Short Treatise' soon became popular. He was a careless editor, but possessed a vigorous style of writing and much originality. He seems to have profited by the experience of the best players of the day, and introduced many improvements in his successive editions. The 'Short Treatise' was entered at Stationers' Hall on 17 Nov. 1742 by the author, as sole proprietor of the copyright. Its full title is 'A Short Treatise on the Game of Whist, containing the Laws of the Game: And also some Rules whereby a Beginner may, with due attention to them, attain to the Playing it well. Calculations for those who will Bet the Odds on any Point of the Score of the Game then playing and depending. Cases stated, to shew what may be effected by a very good Player in Critical Parts of the Game. References to Cases, viz. at the End of the Rule you are directed how to find them. Calculations, directing with moral Certainty, how to play well any Hand or Game, by shewing the Chances of your Partner's having 1, 2, or 3 certain Cards. With Variety of Cases added in the Appendix,' London, printed by John Watts for the Author, 1742, 12mo. The copy in the Bodleian Library is the only one known of this first edition; several of the other early editions are only preserved in single copies. The price, one guinea, gave rise to piracies, of which the first appeared in 1743. Hoyle's own second edition (1743), with additions, was sold at 2*s.* 'in a neat pocket size.' The third and fourth editions were published in 1743; in the fourth edition the laws were reduced to twenty-four, and so remained until the twelfth edition, when the laws of 1760 were given. Fifth edition (1744), sixth (1746), seventh (no copy known). In the eighth edition (1748) thirteen new cases are added, together with the treatises on quadrille, piquet, and backgammon. The ninth edition (1748) appeared as 'The Accurate Gamester's Companion.'

The tenth edition (1750 and 1755) bears the same title as the eighth, with which it is identical The eleventh edition is undated 'Mr Hoyle's Games of Whist, Quadrille, Piquet, Chess, and Backgammon, Complete' The twelfth edition is also undated (1761), with the same title also reissued 'with two new cases' at Edinburgh, 1761 The thirteenth edition is undated (1763), as well as the fourteenth and the fifteenth (1770) For many years every genuine copy bore the signature of Hoyle In the fifteenth edition it is reproduced from a wood block Hoyle's laws of 1760, revised by members of Whites and Saunderss, ruled whist until 1864, when they were superseded by the code drawn up by the Arlington (now Turf) and Portland clubs (CAVENDISH, p 51) After Hoyle's death C Jones revised many editions The book has been frequently reprinted down to recent times The word 'Hoyle' came to be used as representative of any book on games An 'American Hoyle' was published about 1860 'A Handbook of Whist on the text of Hoyle was published by G F Pardon in 1861, and 'Hoyle's Games Modernized, by the same editor, in 1863, 1870, and 1872 'The Standard Hoyle, a complete Guide upon all Games of Chance,' appeared at New York, 1887 A French translation, 'Traité abrégé de Jeu de Whist,' was issued in 1761, 1765 and 1776, 12mo, as well as in the 'Académie Universelle des Jeux,' 1786, 12mo A German translation, 'Anweisung zum Whistspiel,' was printed at Gotha, 1768, 12mo 'Calculations, Cautions, and Observations relating to the various Games played with Cards (1761), by Edmond Hoyle, jun, is a pamphlet against card-playing the name was apparently adopted as a pseudonym

Hoyle's other works are 1 'Short Treatise on the Game of Backgammon, London, 1743, 12mo (1st edit no title, 2nd edit 1745, 3rd edit 1748, in 8th edit of 'Whist') 2 'Short Treatise on the Game of Piquet, to which are added some Rules and Observations for playing well at Chess,' London, 1744, 12mo (2nd edit 1746, 3rd edit 1748, in 8th edit of 'Whist') 3 'Short Treatise on the Game of Quadrille to which is added the Laws of the Game, London, 1745, 12mo (2nd edit 1748, in 8th edit of 'Whist,' 'A brief and necessary Supplement to all former Treatises on Quadrille, 1764, is from another hand) 4 'Short Treatise of the Game of Brag, containing the Laws of the Game, also Calculations, shewing the Odds of winning or losing certain Hands dealt,' London, 1751, 12mo 5 'An Essay Towards making the Doctrine of Chances Easy to those who understand Vulgar Arithmetick only, To which is added, Some Useful Tables on Annuities for Lives,' London, 1754, 12mo, new edit 1764 The book was announced in the 'Public Advertiser,' 23 and 31 Jan 1754, to be published at half a guinea It appeared about the middle of the year 'When the immortal Edmond Hoyle consolidated the game,' says Dr Pole (*Philosophy of Whist*, 1886, p 95), 'he paid particular attention' to the calculus of probabilities The book explains the modes of calculation of various problems referring to piquet, allfours, whist, dice, lotteries, and annuities 6 'An Essay Towards making the Game of Chess Easily learned By those who know the Moves only, without the Assistance of a Master,' London, 1761, 12mo (see also No 2 Italian translations appeared in 1760 and 1803 in 1808 was published 'Mr Hoyle's Game of Chess, including his Chess Lectures')

[All the known facts relating to Hoyle have been collected by Mr Henry Jones Cavendish, see Encyclopædia Britannica, 9th edit xxiv 117 Whist and Cavendish's Laws and Principles of Whist, 18th edit 1889 and in greater detail by Mr Julian Marshall with an interesting bibliographical account of the early editions in Notes and Queries 7th ser viii 181 2 viii 3 12, 83 111 201 262 345, 404 182 ix 24 142 A van der Linde's Geschichte des Schachspiels ii 61 ] H E T

**HOYLE, JOHN** (*d* 1797?), was author of a dictionary of musical terms entitled 'Dictionarium Musicæ [*sic*], being a complete Dictionary or Treasury of Music,' London, 1770 republished, with a new title, in 1790 and 1791 The work was pronounced 'short and incomplete' by the 'Critical Review' for February 1791 Hoyle is said to have died in 1797

[Grove's Dict of Music, i 755] R F S

**HOYLE, JOSHUA, D D** (*d* 1654), puritan divine, was born at Sowerby, near Halifax, Yorkshire, and educated at Magdalen Hall, Oxford Being invited to Dublin, probably by relatives (*Catalogue of Graduates in University of Dublin*, p 284), he became fellow of Trinity College, apparently in 1609, received his doctor's degree, and was made professor of divinity in the university Wood describes the learning of his lectures and his sermons In 1641, on the breaking out of the rebellion, he took refuge in London, where he was made vicar of Stepney His preaching was found 'too scholastical' for his London congregation In 1643 he became a member of the Westminster Assembly of Divines, and regularly attended its meetings He was presented to the living of Sturminster Marshall, Dorsetshire, by the

House of Commons in February 1642–3 (*Journals of the House of Commons*, ii. 973). He gave evidence against Laud as to his policy when chancellor of Dublin University (cf. LAUD, *Works*, iv. 297; PRYNNE, *Canterburies Doome*, &c., pp. 178, 359). In 1648, having been for some time employed by the committee of parliament for the reformation of the university of Oxford, he was appointed master of University College and regius professor of divinity. A canonry of Christ Church, which had been appropriated for the support of the professorship, was assigned to another before Hoyle's appointment, and, since the income of the master of University College was very small, Hoyle complained with reason of straitened means. He died on 6 Dec. 1654, and was buried in the old chapel of University College.

Hoyle's learning was esteemed by Archbishop Ussher, in whose vindication he wrote 'A Rejoynder to Master Malone's Reply concerning Reall Presence,' Dublin, 1641, 4to. A sermon preached by J. H., printed in 1615 with the title 'Jehojades Justice against Mattan, Baal's Priest,' &c., is attributed to Hoyle.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 382, 507, 1146, iv. 398; Brook's Puritans, iii. 226; Neal's Hist. of the Puritans, iii. 393; Register of the Visitors of the Univ. of Oxford, 1647–58, ed. Professor Burrows (Camden Soc.)] R. B.

HOYLE, WILLIAM (1831–1886), temperance reformer, fourth child of poor parents, was born in the valley of Rossendale, Lancashire, in 1831. By constant and severe labour he succeeded in 1851 in starting a business as a cotton-spinner in partnership with his father at Brooksbottom, near Bury, Lancashire. In 1859 he married, and removed to Tottington, where a large mill was built. He died on 26 Feb. 1886.

On reaching an independent position Hoyle threw himself with great energy into the temperance movement. In 1869 he published a pamphlet by 'A Cotton Manufacturer,' entitled 'An Inquiry into the long-continued Depression in the Cotton Trade,' which, revised and enlarged into a book, was published in 1871 as 'Our National Resources, and how they are wasted,' 8vo. This volume made Hoyle at once a recognised authority on the statistics of the drink question. He followed it up by many short publications, and by an annual letter to the 'Times' on the 'drink bill' of successive years. In 1876 appeared 'Crime in England and Wales in the Nineteenth Century.' Hoyle was an ardent supporter of the policy and proceedings of the United Kingdom Alliance, and interested himself also in the introduction into England of Good Templarism. In connection with these organisations he wrote many pamphlets and letters. His 'Hymns and Songs for Temperance Societies and Bands of Hope' have had a large circulation.

[Manchester Guardian, 1 March 1886, p. 8; Ch. of Engl. Temperance Chron. 6 March 1886; Temperance Record, 4 March 1886.] R. B.

HUBBARD, JOHN GELLIBRAND, first LORD ADDINGTON (1805–1889), born 21 March 1805, was eldest son of John Hubbard (*d.* 1847), Russia merchant, of Stratford Grove, Essex, by Marian (*d.* 1851), daughter of John Morgan of Bramfield Place, Hertfordshire. He was educated privately, and, his health being delicate, he was sent in 1816 to a school at Bordeaux, where he remained for four years. In 1821 he entered his father's counting-house, and was soon connected with many important commercial undertakings. He was in 1838 elected a director of the Bank of England. From 1853 until his death he was chairman of the public works loan commission. Hubbard entered the House of Commons in 1859 in the conservative interest, as member for Buckingham. He was not re-elected in 1868, but sat for the city of London from 1874 until 22 July 1887, when he was raised to the peerage as Baron Addington of Addington in the county of Surrey. On 6 Aug. 1874 he was sworn of the privy council. In the House of Commons Hubbard was a recognised authority on financial questions. The income tax was his special study. He wrote on it several pamphlets, including 'How should an Income Tax be levied?' (1852). In 1861, in spite of the opposition of Mr. Gladstone, then chancellor of the exchequer, he carried a motion for a select committee to inquire into the assessment of the tax. Hubbard's schemes involved the application to imperial taxation of the principle now governing local rating, and they were afterwards largely adopted. Hubbard also spoke and wrote on the coinage, ecclesiastical difficulties, and education. He built and endowed St. Alban's Church, Holborn, which was consecrated 26 Feb. 1863, but afterwards (1868), in a letter to the Bishop of London, protested as churchwarden against certain ritualistic practices of which, though a high churchman, he did not approve [see under MACKONOCHIE, ALEXANDER HERIOT].

Addington spoke for the last time in the House of Lords on the third reading of the Customs and Inland Revenue Bill, 28 May 1889, and died at Addington Manor 28 Aug. 1889. He was buried in the parish churchyard. He married, 19 May 1837, Maria Margaret, eldest daughter of William John,

eighth lord Napier, and by her had five sons and four daughters. He was succeeded by his eldest son, Egerton, the present Lord Addington.

[Information from the Hon. A. E. Hubbard; Men of the Time, ed. 1887; Times, 20 July 1868 and 29 and 31 Aug. 1889; Church Times, 6 Sept. 1889; Hansard's Parl. Debates; A. H. Mackonochie, edit. 1890; Return of Memb. of Parl.]

W. A. J. A.

HUBBARD, WILLIAM (1621?–1704), historian of New England, born in 1621 or 1622, was the eldest son of William Hubbard, husbandman, of Tendring, Essex, by his wife, Judith, daughter of John and Martha (Blosse) Knapp of Ipswich, Suffolk (*Visitation of Suffolk*, ed. Metcalf, 1882, p. 149). He accompanied his father to New England in July 1635, and graduated at Harvard in 1642 (Savage, *Genealogical Dict.* ii. 486–7). On 17 Nov. 1658 he was ordained, and became first assistant, and subsequently pastor, of the congregational church in Ipswich, Massachusetts, which post he held until 6 May 1703. During the absence of Increase Mather in England in 1688 he was appointed by Sir Edmund Andros to act as president of Harvard. He died at Ipswich, Massachusetts, on 14 Sept. 1704, aged 83. He married first Mary (not Margaret), only daughter of the Rev. Nathaniel Rogers of Ipswich, Massachusetts, by whom he had two sons and a daughter. His second marriage, in 1694, to Mary, widow of Samuel Pearce, who survived him without issue, gave offence to his congregation on account of her supposed social inferiority. During John Dunton's stay in Ipswich he was entertained by Hubbard, of whose learning and virtues he has left an eccentric account (*Life and Errors*, ii. 134). A manuscript copy of his 'History of New England,' for which the state of Massachusetts promised, but probably did not pay him, 50*l.*, is believed to have been rescued from the flames by Dr. Andrew Eliot in the attack on Governor Thomas Hutchinson's house by the mob in August 1765, and presented by Eliot's son John to the Massachusetts Historical Society, by whom it was wretchedly printed in 1815. Another edition appeared in 1848, forming vols. v–vi. of the second series of the society's 'Historical Collections;' a few copies were also struck off separately.

Hubbard was also author of: 1. 'The Happiness of a People in the wisdome of their rulers directing, and in the obedience of their brethren attending, unto what Israel ought to do: recommended in a Sermon [on 1 Cor. xii. 32] . . . preached at Boston,' 4to, Boston, 1676. 2. 'A Narrative of the Troubles with the Indians in New England, from . . . 1607 to . . . 1677. . . . To which is added a Discourse about the Warre with the Pequods in . . . 1637. (A Postscript, &c.) [With a Map of New-England, being the first that ever was here cut],' 2 pts., 4to, Boston, 1677; another edition, under the title of 'The Present State of New England,' &c., 2 pts., 4to, London, 1677. The American editions in 8vo and 12mo are worthless. A beautifully printed edition, with a life of the author and notes by Samuel G. Drake, was issued as Nos. iii. and iv. of W. E. Woodward's 'Historical Series,' 4to, Roxbury, Mass., 1865. During 1682 Hubbard delivered a 'Fast Sermon' and a 'Funeral Discourse' on the death of General Daniel Denison. These, it is said, were also printed.

[H. F. Waters's Genealogical Gleanings in England, vol. i. pt. ii. p. 228; Sibley's Harvard Graduates, i. 54–62; Drake's life referred to.]

G. G.

HUBBERTHORN, RICHARD (1628–1662), quaker writer, only son of John Hubberthorn, a yeoman, was born at Yealand-Redmayne, in the parish of Warton, near Carnforth, Lancashire, and baptised at Warton on 8 June 1628. He was brought up in puritan principles, became an officer in the parliamentary army, and preached to his troop. He left the army on becoming a quaker towards the end of 1648. In 1652 he devoted himself to the work of the quaker ministry, being one of the earliest of George Fox's travelling preachers. He accompanied Fox in his Lancashire journeys, and had a hand (1653) in one of his publications. In 1654 he went with George Whitehead on a mission to Norwich; next year he travelled with Fox in the eastern counties. It appears from his report to Margaret Fell [q. v.] that he was sometimes permitted to speak 'in the steeple-house.' Norwich was still his headquarters in 1659. He came with Fox to London in 1660, and had an audience of Charles II soon after his restoration. A minute account of the interview was published, and is given in Sewel. Charles promised that quakers 'should not suffer for their opinion or religion.' In 1662, during renewed persecution, Fox and Hubberthorn drew up a spirited letter to Charles. Hubberthorn was arrested at Bull and Mouth meeting in June 1662, and committed to Newgate by Alderman Richard Brown. He died in Newgate of gaol fever on 17 Aug. 1662.

Adam Martindale describes him as 'the most rational, calm-spirited man of his judgment that I was ever publicly engaged against.' He is an excellent sample of the

early quaker, of the type anterior to Barclay and Penn, without the emotional genius, at the same time without the overbalanced mysticism of James Nayler [q. v.], in conjunction with whom he wrote two tracts. His writings are almost all controversial, and their tone is more moderate than that of some of his contemporaries. His works are contained in 'A Collection of the several Books and Writings of . . . Richard Hubberthorn,' 1663, 4to. Smith enumerates thirty-seven separately published pamphlets; the most important are: 1. 'Truth's Defence,' &c., 1653, 4to (partly by Fox). 2. 'The Immediate Call,' &c., 1654, 4to (part by James Parnel). 3. 'The Real Cause of the Nation's Bondage,' &c., 1659, 4to. 4. 'The Light of Christ Within,' &c., 1660, 4to. 5. 'An Account from the Children of Light,' &c., 1660, 4to (part by Nayler). 6. 'Liberty of Conscience asserted,' &c., 1661, 4to (parts by Crook, Fisher, and Howgil).

[Fox's Journal, 1694, pp. 84–250; Sewel's Hist. of Quakers, 1725, pp. 87 sq., 246 sq., 363; Life of Adam Martindale (Chetham Soc.), 1845, p. 115; Webb's Fells of Swarthmoor, 1867, pp. 133 sq.; Smith's Cat. of Friends' Books, 1867, i. 1010 sq.; Barclay's Inner Life, 1876, p. 286; extract from baptismal register of Warton, per Rev. T. H. Pain.] A. G.

**HUBBOCK, WILLIAM** (*fl.* 1605), divine, born in 1560 in the county of Durham; matriculated at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, on 15 April 1580, aged 19; proceeded B.A. from Magdalen College early in 1581; and was in 1585 admitted M.A. from Corpus Christi College, where he was elected a probationer-fellow (cf. *Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., II. ii. 91, iii. 95). He was incorporated in the degree of M.A. at Cambridge in 1586. His opinions were puritanical, and he was cited before the Archbishop of Canterbury for a sermon preached about 1590 (cf. *Lansdowne MS.* lxviii. 77; Strype, *Whitgift*, ii. 32–4). He became chaplain at the Tower of London, and on 12 July 1594 wrote to Burghley complaining that his lodging at the Tower was defective; he was ill at the time, and stated that his salary was but twenty nobles (*ib.* lxxvii. 48). In 1595 he published a sermon entitled 'An Apologie of Infants,' a work intended to prove 'that children prevented by death of their Baptisme by God's election may be saved.' On 6 Feb. 1596–7 he was appointed lecturer at St. Botolph's Without, Aldgate, and preached twice on Sundays. When James I visited the Tower in March 1604 on his way to his coronation, Hubbock composed and delivered to the king a congratulatory address which, although in Latin, was published with an English title, 'An Oration gratulatory,' &c., at Oxford, 'by his highnesse special command.' It was reprinted, with translation, in Nichols's 'Progresses of James I,' i. 325*.

About 1609 he claimed in a petition to the king the constable's lodgings in the Tower as a residence; the petition was forwarded to Sir William Waad, lieutenant of the Tower, who reported adversely. The mint (according to Waad) was the usual residence of the chaplain when he had not 'a wife and family as this man hath.' Waad also states that when he came to the Tower Hubbock was resident at a benefice in Leicestershire, and provided 'lewd substitutes' at the Tower. In an undated letter to Burghley Hubbock urged him to provide learned ministers, and described himself as 'a poore exile.'

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 752–3; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 528–9; Bodl. Libr., MS. Rawl. D. 796.] W. J. H–y.

**HUBERT, Sir FRANCIS** (*d.* 1629), poet, was probably son of Edward Hubert, one of the six clerks in chancery. Hubert, who appears to have been a member of the Middle Temple, was appointed clerk in chancery 9 March 1601 (Hardy, *Catalogue of Chancellors*, &c., p. 109). He was buried at St. Andrew's, Holborn, on 13 Dec. 1629. A poem by Hubert entitled 'The Historie of Edward the Second, surnamed Carnarvon, one of our English Kings: together with the fatall Downfall of his two Vnfortunate Favorites, Gaveston and Spencer,' was completed in the reign of Elizabeth, but owing to the freedom with which it treated kings, favourites, and affairs of state, a license for its publication was refused. A surreptitious and incorrect edition appeared in 1628, and in the following year Hubert issued the first authentic edition, 8vo, London, 1629 (other editions, 1631 and 1721), with portrait of the author. Manuscript copies are in the Harleian MSS., Nos. 558 and 2393, the former in the handwriting of Ralph Starkie. Hubert also published 'Egypt's Favorite. The Historie of Joseph, divided into foure parts . . . Together with Old Israels progresse into the land of Goshen,' 8vo, London, 1631.

[Addit. MS. 24490, ff. 270–1; Gent. Mag. vol. xciv. pt. ii. pp. 21–2; Brydges's Restituta, i. 93; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), ii. 1133; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. G.

**HUBERT WALTER** (*d.* 1205), archbishop of Canterbury, was a son of Hervey Walter and Matilda de Valognes, whose sister Bertha was married to Ranulf de Glanville [q. v.] (*Monast. Angl.* vi. 380, 1128). The 'Hubert Walter' mentioned in the 'Pipe Roll' of 1158, p. 30, was probably his

uncle or his grandfather. His surname is usually given by Latin writers as 'Walteri;' but in some contemporary documents it is found agreeing in case with the christian name ('de Huberto Waltero,' *Pipe Roll*, l. c.); and we have no clue to its origin. Hubert's family lived in Suffolk or Norfolk. He is said to have been born at West Dereham (TANNER, *Not. Monast.*, Norfolk, xxi.) He and his brothers (one of whom became ancestor of the Butlers of Ormonde [see BUTLER, THEOBALD]) seem to have been brought up in Glanville's household (*Mon. Angl.* vi. 899); he became one of Glanville's chaplains or clerks, and was so much in his confidence that he was afterwards said to have 'shared with him in the government of England' (GERV. CANT. ii. 406). In 1184 and 1185 he appears as a baron of the exchequer (MADOX, *Hist. Exch.* c. vi. sec. iii.; *Form. Angl.* p. 217); and in 1185 he was one of six envoys employed by Henry II to negotiate with the monks of Canterbury about the election of a primate. Next year he was made dean of York, and in September was one of five persons nominated by the York chapter for the vacant see; the king, however, rejected all five. In April 1189 Hubert appears as a justice of the curia regis at Westminster (*Fines*, ed. Hunter, i. pref. xxiii); a little later he seems to have been acting as protonotary, or vice-chancellor, to Henry in Maine; in September the new king, Richard, appointed him bishop of Salisbury; and Archbishop Baldwin consecrated him on 22 Oct. In February 1190 Richard summoned him to Normandy, and he accompanied king and primate to the Holy Land. There he won universal esteem by his zeal and energy in relieving the wants of the poorer crusaders. After Baldwin's death he became the chief spiritual authority in the host; and he was also Richard's chief agent in negotiation with Saladin. As Richard's representative he headed the first body of pilgrims whom the Turks admitted to the sepulchre, and after Richard's departure he led back the English host from Palestine to Sicily. There he heard of the king's captivity; he at once went to visit him, and came back to England in April 1193 charged to act as one of the commissioners for the collection of the ransom, and closely followed by a royal mandate for his election to the see of Canterbury. Elected by the chapter 29 May, by the bishops next day, he was enthroned and received his pall 7 Nov. At the close of the year Richard appointed him justiciar; in this capacity he took a leading part in the suppression of John's attempt at revolt; as archbishop he officiated at Richard's second crowning at Winchester, 17 April 1194; and in May the king's departure over sea left him virtual ruler of England.

To keep the country in obedience and to supply Richard's ceaseless demands for money was Hubert's task during the next four years, and the credit of the constitutional and administrative progress made in those years is wholly due to him. His policy was based on the principles which he had seen put in action by Glanville under the inspiration of Henry II. Since April 1193 he had been engaged, conjointly with the other justiciars and the queen-mother, in raising the 100,000*l.* required for Richard's ransom. For the measures taken on this occasion he only shared the responsibility with his colleagues and with the king himself; but they were probably due to his initiative. The demands made upon the country were a scutage from the tenants-in-chivalry, a tax of two shillings per carucate from the socage tenants, a fourth of personal property from every free man, the year's wool from the Cistercians and Gilbertines, and the treasures of the great churches. The first was matter of course; the last was wholly exceptional, excused by exceptional need; the second was in effect a revival of the Danegeld under the less offensive name of 'hidagium' or 'auxilium carucatarum' (MADOX, *Hist. Exch.* c. xv. sec. iv.); the third marked an important advance in the direct taxation of personal property as introduced by Henry II; and the fourth, commuted for a money-payment, was 'important precedent for the raising of revenue on and through the staple article of English production.' To these taxes was added a tallage on the towns and royal demesnes, assessed as usual by the justices itinerant whom Hubert sent out, after Richard's departure, on their annual visitation tour, with a commission which by its extension and definition of the pleas of the crown, its appointment of elective officers (who grew into the modern coroners) to keep those pleas in every shire, and its elaborate regulations for the election of the juries of presentment, forms a landmark in the development of Henry II's plans of reform. Next year (1195) Hubert issued an edict requiring every man above the age of fifteen years to take an oath for the maintenance of public peace, before knights appointed for the purpose in every shire; from this sprang the office first of conservators, and later, of justices of the peace. At the close of the year he negotiated with William, king of Scots, a treaty of marriage between William's eldest daughter, and Richard's nephew Otto, which was never carried out, but served the good purpose of

keeping peace between England and Scotland for many years.

In 1196 Hubert's troubles began. At Mid-Lent the London craftsmen, dissatisfied with the mode in which the local taxation was assessed by the civic rulers, were on the verge of a rising, which the justiciar strove to prevent by the arrest of their leader, William FitzOsbert [q. v.] William took sanctuary in the church of St. Mary-at-Bow; Hubert caused the church to be fired, and William, thus driven out, was seized, tried, condemned, and hanged with some of his followers. The rest submitted at once; but the common people persisted in honouring William as a martyr; the clergy were horrified at the firing of a church by an archbishop; and Hubert's own chapter, with whom he had long been at feud, were doubly furious, because the church belonged to them, and gloated over the sacrilege as a crowning charge in the indictment which they were preparing to bring against him at Rome. At the same moment Richard insulted his justiciar by sending over the abbot of Caen with authority to examine the accounts of all the royal officers in England. Though the abbot's death put an end to this project, and was followed by a half-apology from the king, Hubert threw up the justiciarship in disgust; he was, however, easily induced to withdraw his resignation. In 1197 he issued an assize of measures, which seems never to have been enforced, and was afterwards (1203) set aside by the justices. In June he went to Normandy; there he negotiated for Richard a pacification of his quarrel with the Archbishop of Rouen, a treaty of alliance with Flanders, and a truce with Philip of France. Shortly after his return (November) Richard sent over a demand for either three hundred knights to serve for twelve months against Philip, or money enough to hire three hundred mercenaries for the same period. Hubert called the bishops and barons to a council at Oxford, 7 Dec., and there proposed that they should furnish among themselves the required knights; the bishops of Lincoln and Salisbury opposed the scheme on constitutional grounds, and their opposition brought it to nought (*Magna Vita S. Hugonis*, pp. 249–50; Gerv. Cant. i. 549; Rog. Hoveden, iv. 40). The justiciar was next called away to the Welsh marches, where he settled a dispute about the succession in South Wales, and fortified the border castles for the king. In the spring (1198) he ventured upon another great administrative experiment. He levied a tax of five shillings per carucate on all the arable land, save that held by serjeanty, or belonging to the parish churches; he decreed that the carucate, hitherto a variable quantity, should henceforth consist of one hundred acres, and to ascertain the number of these new carucates he ordered a survey to be made by means of an inquest taken by two royal commissioners in conjunction with the sheriff of each county, and certain chosen knights, on the sworn presentment of the local landowners or their stewards, and of duly elected representatives, free and villein, of every township and hundred in the shire. This application of the principle of representation to the assessment of taxation on real property was a marked step in the direction of constitutional self-government. But while the commission was in progress its originator was tottering to his fall. Innocent III was no sooner pope (January 1198) than he renewed the old decrees against the tenure of secular office by priests, and especially urged the dismissal of the Archbishop of Canterbury from the justiciarship, which Hubert thereupon resigned; in September he joined the king in Normandy; there he apparently remained till after Richard's death (April 1199), when John sent him home to form with William Marshal and the new justiciar, Geoffrey FitzPeter, a council of regency, whose energetic action kept England at peace till John's own arrival. On 27 May Hubert crowned the new king, after making the famous speech in which the old English theory of election to the crown was publicly enunciated for the last time (M. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* ii. 454–5). Next day he set papal prohibitions, constitutional precedents, and the warnings of an old colleague all alike at defiance by undertaking the office of chancellor; unquestionably for the country's good, as he was the only person who could act as a check upon John. He crowned the king and queen together at Westminster, 8 Oct. 1200; he was present at the Scottish king's homage to John at Lincoln, 22 Nov., and at the burial of St. Hugh two days later; he crowned John and Isabel again at Canterbury on Easter day 1201. In December John summoned him to Normandy, and thence sent him to France on a diplomatic mission, which failed, but through no fault of Hubert's; and next year the archbishop returned home, 'that, as matters beyond sea were now almost desperate, he might at least keep England in peace,' in which he succeeded well enough while John was out of the way. In the spring of 1203 he went with some other prelates on another hopeless mission to Philip; at Christmas he entertained John at Canterbury. It may have been in the following year, when king and minister were brought into closer and more frequent contact than usual by the

former's residence in England, that a quarrel took place which provoked John for a moment to deprive Hubert of the seals, 'but the archbishop by his admirable prudence soon regained the king's favour' (Gerv. Cant. ii. 410). His last political appearance was at Whitsuntide 1205, when he is said to have joined with William Marshal in dissuading the king from an expedition against France. On 10 July, on his way from Canterbury to Boxley to compose a quarrel between the Rochester monks and their bishop, he was attacked by a fever and a carbuncle; he turned aside to Tenham, and there, three days later, he died. In March 1890 a tomb attached to the south wall of Canterbury cathedral, close to its eastern end, was opened and found to contain remains which have since been identified as those of Hubert Walter (*Antiquary*, June 1890, 126–150).

'Now, for the first time,' said John, when he heard the tidings, 'am I truly king of England' (M. Paris, *Hist. Angl.* ii. 104). Coming from John, the words form the highest possible tribute to Hubert's character as a statesman. To his character as statesman, indeed, Hubert in his own day was accused of sacrificing his character as archbishop. But the charge is not altogether just. During the first five years of his pontificate he was hampered by a quarrel with his own chapter about a college for secular priests which his friend Archbishop Baldwin [q.v.] had founded at Lambeth out of the superfluous wealth of the metropolitan see, and which Hubert was most anxious to maintain, but which the monks strongly opposed; they carried the day, and in 1198 a papal brief forced Hubert to pull down the college. Appointed legate in March 1195, he had in that year made a visitation of the northern province, and held a church council at York; in September 1200 he held another council in London, in the teeth of a prohibition from the justiciar; at both councils some useful canons were passed. He was careful of the temporal interests of his see; he recovered for it the manors of Hythe and Saltwood, and the castles of Rochester and Tunbridge, which it had lost under Henry II; he kept the buildings at Christ Church and on the archiepiscopal manors in good repair; he obtained from Richard a renewal, afterwards confirmed by John, of the long-lost privilege of the archbishops to coin money at Canterbury (Ruding, *Ann. of Coinage*, 1840, ii. 181); he exercised a splendid hospitality during his life, and he bequeathed a mass of treasures to his cathedral church at his death, as well as the benefice of Halstow, whose revenues he directed to be appropriated to the precentor 'for the repair of the books,' i. e. the service-books used in the choir. When dean of York he had founded a Premonstratensian priory at West Dereham (Tanner, *Not. Monast.*, Norfolk, xxi.; Dugdale, *Mon. Angl.* vi. 899); as chaplain-general of the Crusade, he seems to have originated or organised the house of canons regular attached to the chapel and cemetery for pilgrims at Acre, founded by a clerk named William in 1190 (R. Diceto, ii. 81; *Ann. Dunst.* a. 1231); and about 1204 he began transforming into a Cistercian monastery a secular college at Wolverhampton which had been surrendered to him for that purpose; this project, however, expired with him (Tanner, *Not. Monast.*, Staffordshire, xxxi.; *Mon. Angl.* vi. 1443; 'Pipe Roll' Staffordshire, 6 Joh., in *Salt Archæol. Coll.* i. 119, 125).

Gerald of Wales mocks at Hubert's imperfect scholarship (Gir. Cambr. *Opera*, ii. 344–345); that he had, however, some scholarly sympathies is shown by his zeal for the Lambeth college, planned avowedly for the encouragement of learning. When once their great quarrel was ended, he and his monks were the best of friends; a week before his death he was at Canterbury, expressing the warmest interest in their welfare, and promising soon to return and 'stay with them longer than usual,' a promise fulfilled by his burial in their midst. One of them describes him as 'tall of stature, wary of counsel, subtle of wit, though not eloquent of speech,' and says that he chiefly erred in lending too ready an ear to detractors. It may have been this failing which led him to use his ecclesiastical influence and strain his temporal authority to the uttermost in order to drive out and keep out of the realm a man of whom he was somewhat unreasonably jealous, his fellow-primate of York [see Geoffrey, archbishop of York]. This, however, is the only instance in which his political action appears to have been influenced by personal motives. In his struggle with Gerald [see Giraldus Cambrensis] he was unquestionably fighting Canterbury's and England's battles, rather than his own. Gerald was the only person who ever brought any serious charge against the archbishop's honour, and those charges he afterwards retracted (*Opera*, i. 426).

[Gesta Henrici et Ricardi; Roger of Hoveden, vols. iii. and iv.; Gervase of Canterbury; Ralph de Diceto, vol. ii.; William of Newburgh and Richard of Devizes (Chronicles of Stephen and Henry II, vols. i–iii.); Epistolæ Cantuarienses; Roger of Wendover, vol. i.; Ralph of Coggeshall, all in Rolls Ser.; Stubbs's Constitutional History, vol. i., and prefaces to Roger of Hoveden, vol. iv., and Epp. Cantuar.; Foss's Judges; Hook's Archbishops, ii.] K. N.

**HUCK, RICHARD** (1720–1785), doctor of medicine. [See SAUNDERS, RICHARD HUCK.]

**HUCKELL, JOHN** (1729–1771), poet, son of Thomas Huckell, burgess of Stratford-upon-Avon, was baptised there 29 Dec. 1729. He studied at the grammar school of Stratford, matriculated at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, on 8 April 1747, proceeded B.A. 11 March 1751, and 'was presented to the curacy of Hounslow in Middlesex, and the chapel standing on the confines of two parishes, Heston and Isleworth.' He resided in the latter place (preface to *Avon*), and on his death was buried there, 20 Sept. 1771. Huckell wrote: 1. 'Avon; a Poem, in three parts.' The first edition was published in 1758, 'being printed in quarto at Birmingham in an elegant manner by the celebrated Baskerville' (preface to *Avon*). A new edition was published at Stratford-upon-Avon in 1811. 2. 'An Epistle to David Garrick, Esq., on his being presented with the Freedom of Stratford-upon-Avon; and on the Jubilee held there to the Memory of Shakespeare in September 1769' (*Gent. Mag.* April 1813, p. 357).

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. ii. 703; preface to 'Avon,' 1811 edition; Gent. Mag. 1758 p. 282, 1813 pt. i. p. 212; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. vii. 92.] F. W–T.

**HUDDART, JOSEPH** (1741–1816), hydrographer and manufacturer, was born on 11 Jan. 1740–1 at Allonby in Cumberland, where his father was a shoemaker and farmer. He was educated at a school kept by the clergyman of the parish, and is said to have shown aptitude for mathematics and mechanics, to have constructed the model of a mill, and to have built a miniature 74-gun ship from the description in a work on naval architecture. On leaving school Huddart was sent to sea in the interests of a fish-curing business in which his father had engaged. On the death of his father in 1762 he succeeded to a share in the business, and took command of a small brig belonging to it, trading principally to Ireland. In 1768 he built another brig, mainly with his own hands, and while commanding these devoted much of his leisure to the study of navigation and to the survey of the ports he visited. In 1771 he went to London on a visit to a brother of his father, described as a wealthy tradesman in Westminster, whose daughters had married Sir Richard Hotham and Mr. Dingwall, both shipowners and holders of East India stock. On the introduction of these persons he entered the service of the East India Company, and in 1778 was appointed commander of the ship Royal Admiral, in which he made four voyages to the East. Meanwhile he occupied himself with the survey of the coasts and ports that came under his notice, and constructed charts of Sumatra and the coast of India from Bombay to the mouth of the Godavery, as well as—at home—of St. George's Channel. In 1788 he retired from the company's service, and seems to have been employed for the next three years in surveying among the Hebrides. In 1791 he was elected an elder brother of the Trinity House, and also a F.R.S. Several years before, the accident of a cable parting had turned his attention to the faulty manufacture of rope, and he invented a method 'for the equal distribution of the strains upon the yarns.' He now entered into business for the manufacture of cordage on this principle, in which he realised a handsome fortune. He died in London on 19 Aug. 1816, and was buried in a vault under the church of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields. He married in 1762 and had issue five sons, of whom one only survived him. His portrait, by Hoppner, is in the Institution of Civil Engineers.

[Memoirs of the late Captain Joseph Huddart, F.R.S., by his son Joseph Huddart (for private circulation, 1821, 4to); A Brief Memoir of the late Captain Joseph Huddart, and an Account of his Inventions in the Manufacture of Cordage (with portrait after Hoppner), by W. Colton; Remarks on Patent Registered Cordage, 1800, 4to; Reports of Warm Registered Cordage manufactured by Huddart & Co., 1815.] J. K. L.

**HUDDESFORD, GEORGE** (1749–1809), satirical poet, was baptised at St. Mary Magdalen, Oxford, on 7 Dec. 1749, being the youngest son of George Huddesford, D.D., president of Trinity College, Oxford. William Huddesford [q. v.] was an elder brother. He was elected scholar of Winchester College in 1764, and matriculated at Trinity College, Oxford, on 15 Jan. 1768. He soon migrated to New College. On 8 May 1769 he was elected one of its scholars and became a fellow on 8 May 1771. He graduated B.A. in 1779 and M.A. in 1780. He vacated his fellowship by marriage in August 1772, and a note against his name in a list of the members of the college adds: 'Amatricem Londini juvenili amore correptus præpropere duxit.' In early life Huddesford dabbled in painting, and was a pupil of Sir Joshua Reynolds. By 1775 he had exhibited three pictures at the Academy exhibition, and in the Bodleian Picture Gallery is a painting by him in 1777 of the Earl of Lichfield, chancellor of the university. Reynolds painted in 1778–9 a portrait, now at the National Gallery, of Huddesford and

J. C. Bampfylde [q. v.], when the former was twenty-eight. An engraving appeared in the 'English Illustrated Magazine,' viii. 72. The price of the picture was 105*l.* Reynolds also painted a likeness of Mrs. Huddesford, and its half-payment is entered in the artist's books as 17*l.* 7*s.* With many and influential connections in the church Huddesford took holy orders. He was presented by the lord chancellor to the vicarage of Loxley in Warwickshire on 21 Oct. 1803, and was incumbent of Sir George Wheler's Chapel, Spital Square, London. He died in London at the end of 1809.

Huddesford's first production was: 1. 'Warley, a Satire' (anon.), part i., October 1778; part ii., November 1778, which ridiculed the military reviews at Warley in Essex. As it was dedicated to Reynolds, it soon came under the notice of his friends, and Fanny Burney was much distressed at the mention of her name as 'dear little Burney' (*Diaries*, i. 177–9; *Early Diary*, ii. 269–70). He edited, and was the principal contributor to: 2. 'Salmagundi: a Miscellaneous Combination of Original Poetry' (anon.), 1791; new edition, 1793; which was dedicated to Richard Wyatt of Milton Place, Surrey, and mainly consisted of odes and elegies with some humorous verses. After this he attacked France and its leading men in: 3. 'Topsy Turvy; with Anecdotes and Observations illustrative of the Present Government of France' (anon.), 1793; two editions. 4. 'Bubble and Squeak: a Gallimaufry of British Beef with the Chopp'd Cabbage of Gallic Philosophy and Radical Reform' (anon.), 1799. 5. 'Crambe Repetita, a Second Course of Bubble and Squeak' (anon.), 1799. 6. 'Les Champignons du Diable, or Imperial Mushrooms,' 1805. A collected edition of his works, including 'Salmagundi,' 'Topsy Turvy,' 'Bubble and Squeak,' and 'Crambe Repetita,' appeared in two volumes in 1801 with a dedication to Lord Loughborough, 'in gratitude for favours spontaneously conferred.' In this issue the contributions of other writers to 'Salmagundi' were marked by asterisks. Huddesford subsequently published two satires on the Middlesex election in 1802 and the Duke of Northumberland's neutrality, viz.: 8. 'The Scum Uppermost when the Middlesex Porridge-pot Boils Over: an Heroic Election Ballad,' 1802; two editions. 9. 'Wood and Stone, or a Dialogue between a Wooden Duke [of Northumberland] and Stone Lion [over his house at Charing Cross, London],' n. p. or d. [1802]. In 1804 he edited a volume of poems written by boys who were his contemporaries at Winchester, which he called the 'Wiccamical Chaplet.' He is also credited with the authorship of 'Bonaparte: an Heroic Ballad.'

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Gent. Mag. 1809, pt. ii. p. 1238; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. xi. 198; Kirby's Winchester Scholars, p. 259; Wood's Oxford City, ed. Peshall, p. 228; Cook's National Gallery, p. 423; Taylor's Sir J. Reynolds, ii. 126, 224, 228.] W. P. C.

**HUDDESFORD, WILLIAM** (1732–1772), antiquary, was baptised on 15 Aug. 1732 at St. Mary Magdalen, Oxford, and was son of George Huddesford, president of Trinity College, Oxford. George Huddesford [q. v.] was his youngest brother. He matriculated at Trinity College on 20 Oct. 1749, was elected scholar in 1750 and fellow in 1757. He graduated B.A. in 1753, M.A. in 1756, and B.D. in 1767, and he was proctor of the university in 1765. In 1758 he was ordained, and held from 1755 until his death the keepership of the Ashmolean Museum at Oxford. He was appointed in 1761 vicar of Bishop's Tachbrook, Warwickshire. Huddesford died unexpectedly at Oxford on 6 Oct. 1772.

During his short life he worked vigorously. He published: 1. 'Edvardi Luidii . . . lithophylacii Britannici ichnographia,' Oxford, 1760, a new edition of the treatise of Edward Lhuyd [q. v.], whose fossils were under his charge at the Ashmolean. It contained some new plates and the author's discourse on the sea-shells of the British ocean. 2. 'Martini Lister, M.D., Historiæ, sive Synopsis Methodicæ Conchyliorum et Tabularum Anatomicarum editio altera,' Oxford, 1760. The plates in this edition were especially fine. Two indices are added, one for the shells in Lister's arrangement, the other for that of Linnæus. The latter is in both Latin and English. 3. 'Catalogus librorum Manuscriptorum Antonii à Wood,' 1761, a new edition of which was struck off by Sir Thomas Phillipps at the Middlehill press in 1824. 4. 'An Address to the Freemen and other Inhabitants of the City of Oxford,' 1764, an anonymous address playfully described as printed at 'Lucern for Abraham Lightholder.'

In 1772 Joseph Pote, bookseller at Eton, published in two volumes the lives of Leland, Hearne, and Anthony à Wood, and in the last two memoirs obtained some aid from Huddesford. At the time of his death Huddesford had many works in view, including a collection of curiosities from the 160 pocket-books of Hearne, and he had collected materials for the lives of two Welsh antiquaries, Humphry and Edward Lhuyd. His description of Osney Abbey is in the 'Gentleman's

Magazine,' 1771, pp. 153, 204; his character of Wood is in Bliss's 'Athenæ Oxonienses,' i. 135–8 (introd.); and his memoir of the Rev. Francis Wise, B.D., is inserted in Nichols's 'Illustrations of Literature,' iv. 479–80. A parody on Cato's soliloquy in 'Granger's Letters,' App. pp. 11–12, is tentatively ascribed to Huddesford, and in the same work (pp. 136–51) are numerous letters by him. Many letters to and from him are printed in Nichols's 'Illustrations of Literature,' iv. 456–80, v. 586, and a volume of his correspondence is among the Ashmole MSS. in the Bodleian Library. His library was sold by James Fletcher & Son at Oxford in 1771.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Gent. Mag. 1761 p. 431, 1772 p. 495; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, iii. 677, 683–4, v. 291, viii. 600; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. iii. 667, vi. 473–5; Wood's Oxford City, ed. Peshall, p. 227.] W. P. C.

**HUDDLESTON** or **HUDLESTON**, JOHN (1608–1698), Benedictine monk, born at Farington Hall, near Preston, Lancashire, in 1608, was the second son of Joseph Hudleston, esq., of Farington Hall and Hutton John, Cumberland, by Eleanor, second daughter of Cuthbert Sisson, esq., of Kirkbarrow, Westmoreland (Gillow, *Dict. of English Catholics*, iii. 463). He served in the royal army, studied at the English College at Douay, and after being ordained priest was sent back to the English mission. There is a tradition that at one period he was chaplain at Grove House, Wensleydale, Yorkshire (Barker, *The Three Days of Wensleydale*, p. 96). In 1651 he was residing in the family of Thomas Whitgrave, esq., at Moseley, Staffordshire, and had under his tuition three young gentlemen—Sir John Preston, Francis Reynolds, and Thomas Palin, the two latter being Whitgrave's nephews. Charles II, after his defeat at the battle of Worcester, 3 Sept. 1651, was conducted by Colonel Charles Gyfford to Whiteladies, and, disguised as a peasant and attended by John Penderell, he removed to Moseley on 7 Sept. In order to guard against a surprise, Hudleston was in constant attendance on the king; Whitgrave occasionally left the house to observe what passed outside, and the three pupils were stationed as sentinels at the garret windows. On one occasion, as Whitgrave and Hudleston were standing near a window, they were alarmed by a cry of 'Soldiers!' The king was hurriedly shut up in the priest's hiding-place, and Whitgrave, descending, went to meet the troops, who seized him as a fugitive cavalier from Worcester, but he convinced them that for several weeks he had not quitted Moseley, and persuaded them to depart without searching the mansion. That night the king proceeded to Bentley, after promising to befriend Hudleston.

Some time after this Hudleston joined the Benedictines of the Spanish congregation, and was professed while on the mission. At the Restoration Charles II fulfilled his promise by inviting him to take up his residence in Somerset House, where, under the protection of the queen-dowager, he could live without disturbance on account of his sacerdotal character. At the thirteenth chapter of the English Benedictines, held at Douay in 1661, he was elected to the titular dignity of cathedral prior of Worcester (Weldon, *Chronicle*, p. 198). He acted as secretary of the next chapter, held at Douay in 1666. Shortly after the death of Henrietta Maria in 1669 he was appointed chaplain to Queen Catherine of Braganza with a salary of 100*l.*, besides a pension of a similar amount. In 1671 he and Vincent Sadler, another Benedictine monk, visited Oxford to see the solemnity of the 'act,' and on that occasion Anthony à Wood made their acquaintance. During the excitement produced by Titus Oates's pretended revelations, the lords, by their vote on 7 Dec. 1678, ordered that Hudleston, Thomas Whitgrave, the brothers Penderell, and others who were instrumental in the preservation of his majesty's person after the battle of Worcester, should for their said service live as freely as any of the king's protestant subjects, without being liable to the penalties of any of the laws relating to popish recusants, and that a bill should be introduced for that purpose (*Lords' Journals*, xiii. 408; cf. *London Gazette*, 21 Nov. 1678). Barillon and Burnet assert that Hudleston was excepted out of all the acts of parliament made against priests, but this is a mistake. When Charles II lay on his deathbed the Duke of York brought Hudleston into his presence (5 Feb. 1684–5), saying, 'Sir, this good man once saved your life. He now comes to save your soul.' Hudleston then heard the dying king's confession, reconciled him to the Roman church, and administered the last sacraments. Hudleston continued to reside with the queen-dowager at Somerset House until his death in September 1698 (Macaulay, *Hist. of England*, iii. 723). All writers who mention Hudleston speak of him with respect except Macaulay, who describes him as an honest but illiterate monk.

Hudleston edited the 'Short and Plain Way to the Faith and Church,' composed by his uncle, Richard Hudleston [q. v.], London, 1688, 4to, together with 'Charles II's Papers found in his Closet after his Decease' (which had been already published in 'Copies of Two Papers,' 1686, and gave rise to much con-

troversy), and 'a brief account of what occurred on' Charles's deathbed. At the end of the work is, with separate title-page, 'A Summary of Occurrences relating to the Miraculous Preservation of . . . Charles II after the Defeat of his Army at Worcester in 1651. Faithfully taken from the express personal testimony of those two worthy Roman Catholics, Thomas Whitgrave . . . and Mr. John Hudleston, priest.' This is reprinted in Foley's 'Records,' v. 439 46. Hudleston's brief account of Charles II's deathbed is reprinted in the 'State Tracts,' London, 1692-3. Its facts were confirmed by a curious broadside, entitled 'A true Relation of the late King's Death,' one folio half-sheet, by 'P[ère] M[ansuete], A C[apuchin] F[riar], Confessor to the Duke.'

A good picture of Hudleston was formerly in the possession of Mrs. Cust at Carlisle (PENNANT, *Tour into Scotland and Voyage to the Hebrides*, 1774, p. 60). His portrait, engraved from the original in the possession of R. Huddleston of Sawston Hall, Cambridgeshire, was published in the 'Laity's Directory' for 1816. An original portrait by Housman, 1685, 'ætatis suæ anno 78,' is at Hutton John.

[Addit. MS. 5871, f. 27 *b*; Burnet's Hist. of his own Time, i. 607; Caii Vindiciæ (Hearne), ii. 598; Catholic Magazine and Review, v. 385–394; Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion (Macray), lib. xiii. §§ 87, 88; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 490; Echard's Hist. of England, 3rd edition, ii. 692, 693, 1016, 1051; Foley's Records, v. 439, 583*n*., 591 *n*.; Higgons's Remarks on Burnet's Hist. of his own Time, 2nd edition, p. 279; Lingard's Hist. of England, 1849, viii. 322, x. 106; Macaulay's Hist. of England, 1858, i. 437; Oliver's Catholic Religion in Cornwall, p. 518; Weldon's Chronicle, pp. 188, 190, 198, 225, 238, App. p. 6; Wood's Autobiog. (Bliss), p. lxix.] T. C.

**HUDDLESTON** *alias* **DORMER**, JOHN (1636-1700), jesuit. [See DORMER.]

**HUDDLESTON**, SIR JOHN WALTER (1815–1890), judge, eldest son of Thomas Huddleston, captain in the merchant service, by Alethea, daughter of H. Hichens of St. Ives, Cornwall, was born at Dublin on 8 Sept. 1815. He was educated in Ireland, and matriculated, but took no degree, at Trinity College, Dublin. After some time spent as usher in a school in England, he entered Gray's Inn on 18 April 1836, and was called to the bar by that society on 7 May 1839. He went the Oxford circuit, and attended the Worcester and Staffordshire sessions. He also practised at the Middlesex sessions, where he chiefly argued poor-law cases, and at the Old Bailey. There and on circuit he gradually acquired an extensive criminal practice. He defended Cuffy the chartist in 1848, and secured the acquittal of Mercy Catherine Newton, on her third trial for matricide, in 1859. He was with Cockburn in the Rugeley poisoning case, and was engaged in many other *causes célèbres*, in which he distinguished himself in cross-examination, and by the lucidity and address with which he presented his points to the jury. He took silk in 1857, and was elected a bencher of his inn, of which he was treasurer in 1859 and 1868.

After unsuccessfully contesting several constituencies, he was returned to parliament for Canterbury, in the conservative interest, in 1865, and in the following year carried through the House the Hop Trade Bill, a useful measure intended to prevent the employment of fraudulent marks in that industry. Unseated at the election of 1868, he contested Norwich unsuccessfully in 1870, and successfully in 1871. He was judge-advocate of the Fleet from 1865 to 1875, when (22 Feb.) he was called to the degree of serjeant-at-law, raised to the bench of the common pleas, and knighted. On 12 May he was transferred to the exchequer. On the passing of the Judicature Act of 1875 the court of exchequer became the exchequer division of the high court of justice, and it was decided that the style of baron of the exchequer should lapse on the death of the existing holders of the title. Huddleston's patent was the last issued, and he was accustomed on that account to call himself 'the last of the barons.' On the consolidation of the exchequer with the queen's bench division in 1880, he became a judge of the latter division, still, however, retaining the style of baron. He was greater as an advocate than as a judge, but his charges were always models of lucidity. During the last ten years of his life he suffered from a chronic and painful disease, and heavy cases, like the libel action of Belt *v.* Lawes in 1882, severely tried his powers. He died at his town house, 43 Ennismore Gardens, South Kensington, on 5 Dec. 1890, and was by his own direction cremated at Woking cemetery on the 12th.

Huddleston was an accomplished man, and well read in French literature. He also spoke French with ease and grace, and in that language made in 1868, as the representative of the English bar, a speech at Paris over the bier of the great French advocate, Pierre Antoine Berryer. He was afterwards entertained by M. Grévy and members of the French bar at a banquet at the Grand Hôtel. Huddleston was also a brilliant conversationalist, a lover of the theatre, and an authority on turf matters. He married, on 18 Dec. 1872,

Lady Diana De Vere Beauclerk, daughter of the ninth Duke of St. Albans, who survives him. His widow presented two portraits of him in May 1891 to the judges' common room at the Royal Courts of Justice.

[Times, 6, 9, and 12 Dec. 1890; Law Times, 20 Dec. 1890; Men of the Time, 10th edit.; Inns of Court Cal. 1878; Ann. Reg. 1848, Chron. p. 121; 1850, Chron. p. 30; new ser. 1868, Chron. p. 159; Law Reports, 12, App. Cases xvii.; Hansard's Parl. Debates, 3rd ser. clxxxii. 1853; Burke's Peerage, St. Albans; Ballantine's Some Experiences of a Barrister's Life, ed. 1890, p 29.] J. M. R.

**HUDDLESTON** or **HUDLESTON, RICHARD** (1583–1655), Benedictine monk, born in 1583 at Farington Hall, near Preston, Lancashire, was the youngest son of Andrew Hudleston, esq., of Farington Hall, by Mary, third daughter of Cuthbert Hutton of Hutton John, Cumberland. He studied under Thomas Sommers, a catholic schoolmaster at Grange-over-Sands, Lancashire, and was subsequently sent to the English College at Douay. Afterwards he studied philosophy and divinity for some years in the English College at Rome. Returning to Douay he was ordained priest in 1607, and in the following year was sent on the English mission. Again visiting Italy he was professed as a Benedictine monk at Monte Cassino. In 1619 he came back to the mission, and was instrumental in converting many of the chief families in Lancashire and Yorkshire to the Roman catholic faith. He died at Stockeld Park, the seat of the Middletons, on 26 Nov. 1655.

He left several pieces in manuscript, which appear to have been lost, and a 'Short and Plain Way to the Faith and Church,' published by his nephew, Father John Hudleston [q. v.], London, 1688, 4to; reprinted in the 'English Catholic Library,' vol. ii., London, 1844, 8vo, under the editorial care of the Rev. Mark Aloysius Tierney; and again, London, 1850, 8vo. Charles II, while concealed at Moseley after the defeat at Worcester, perused this treatise in manuscript, and declared that he had seen nothing clearer upon the subject. [For appendices to the printed copy see HUDLESTON, JOHN.] 'An Answer to Father Huddleston's Short and Plain Way' was published by an anonymous writer; and at a later period another 'Answer,' by Samuel Grascome [q. v.], appeared at London, 1702, 8vo; 1715, 8vo.

[Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 141; Foley's Records, v. 445, 584 *n.*, 587–91; Gillow's Bibl. Dict.; Oliver's Catholic Religion in Cornwall, p. 517; Snow's Necrology, p. 55; Weldon's Chronicle, p. 190, App. p. 5.] T. C.

**HUDSON, GEORGE** (1800–1871), the 'railway king,' son of a farmer and constable, who died in 1806, was born at Howsham, a village near York, in March 1800, and after an education at local schools was in 1815 apprenticed to Bell & Nicholson, drapers, College Street, York. His apprenticeship over, he received a share in the business. Bell soon afterwards retired, and the firm became Nicholson & Hudson (Richard Nicholson was found drowned in the Ouse at York on 8 May 1849, aged 56). At the age of twenty-seven Hudson, already a wealthy man, received from a distant relative, Matthew Bottrill, a bequest of 30,000*l.*, which he invested in North Midland Railway shares. In 1833 he had risen to be the head of the conservative party in York. In 1835 he was a town councillor, in January 1836 an alderman, and in November 1837 lord mayor. He was the originator of the York Banking Company in 1833, and as manager for some time afterwards made it a permanent success. In 1833 also he spoke at a meeting held to consider the construction of a railway from York to certain portions of the West Riding, and subscribed for five hundred shares. The scheme was not carried out till 1837, when a capital of 446,666*l.* was raised under an act of parliament, and Hudson was appointed chairman of the company—a joint association known as the York and North Midland. By good management the railway was made at a moderate cost, and was opened on 29 May 1839. Hudson was presented on the occasion with a testimonial. His next enterprise was to assist the Great North of England Company to complete their line to Newcastle. In 1841 he vigorously supported the plan of opening an eastern communication with Edinburgh by way of Newcastle and Darlington, and he was elected chairman of the company formed to carry out this project in June 1842. He subscribed five times as much as any other director, and personally guaranteed the payment of six per cent. dividend. To obviate the inconvenience of transferring passengers and freight from one train to another at junctions, Hudson suggested the railway clearing system, originally devised by Mr. Morrison in 1841. It first came into operation on two roads in January 1842. Three competing lines were at the time approaching Derby. Hudson undertook to counteract the fatal principle of competition by amalgamating the three schemes. This he successfully accomplished, bringing together a capital of 5,000,000*l.*, and became chairman of the amalgamated directory of what soon became the Midland Railway Company. In conjunction with George Stephenson he then planned

extending the Midland's road to Newcastle, and to that town the line was opened 18 June 1844. In the same year he actively resisted the scheme of bringing the railways under government supervision.

The rage for railway speculation was in 1844 approaching its zenith. 1,016 miles of road were at the time largely under Hudson's control; all his companies were successful in developing traffic and in paying dividends. In a parliamentary return made in 1845 of the names of subscribers to railway schemes which were seeking authorisation from parliament, the total amount of Hudson's subscriptions appears as 319,835*l.*, 200,000*l.* of which he held in shares in the Newcastle and Berwick Railway. His influence was unparalleled, and he acquired the sobriquet of the 'Railway King.' He numbered the prince consort among his acquaintances, and the aristocracy of London crowded his parties at Albert Gate, Knightsbridge. His admirers presented him with 16,000*l.* as a testimony of their respect. He purchased Londesborough estate, Yorkshire, from the Duke of Devonshire to prevent it falling into the hands of the Manchester and Leeds Railway Company, and he became the owner of Newby Hall. He was appointed a deputy-lieutenant of Durham and a magistrate for that county, and for the East and North Ridings of Yorkshire. He was elected M.P. in the conservative interest for Sunderland on 15 Aug. 1845, his opponent, Colonel Perronet Thompson, the Anti-Cornlaw Leaguer, being defeated by 128 votes, although Cobden and Bright both actively assisted him. The event was deemed of so much public interest that the 'Times' newspaper chartered a special train to convey the news to London, and the 305 miles were covered in eight hours, part of the journey being performed by post horses. Hudson probably owed his success at the poll to his influence as chairman of the Sunderland Dock Company. In the succeeding year (1846) he again served as lord mayor of York. He continued to represent Sunderland until the general election of 1859, when he was defeated by William S. Lindsay, the shipowner. Hudson, who rapidly obtained a position in the House of Commons, declined to follow Sir Robert Peel in his renunciation of protection.

Hudson's business transactions grew very questionable as his operations extended. On the amalgamation of the Newcastle and Berwick Railway Company with the Newcastle and North Shields he increased the authorised issue of shares from forty-two thousand to fifty-six thousand, and made no entry of the fact in the account-books. Of these shares he appropriated 9,956, on which he probably made about 145,000*l.* Similar transactions followed, and he not unfrequently received large presents of shares from the directoral boards of which he was member. His speeches at the annual meetings were always plausible, and he was sanguine as to future dividends. He enriched personal friends by early information and the allotment of shares. In 1845, as chairman of the Newcastle and Darlington Company, he purchased, by the advice of George Stephenson, the Great North of England Railway, i.e. the York and Darlington, on most ruinous terms; but the price of a share at once rose from 200*l.* to 255*l.* About the same time the Eastern Counties Railway called on him to take the management of their affairs, which were in a deplorable condition. He accepted the call, but even his skill was powerless, and in desperate circumstances he paid a dividend out of capital, and thus in three years a sum of 294,000*l.* was unjustly charged to capital account. Towards the close of 1847 the value of railway property fell rapidly. The depreciation in the shares of the ten leading railway companies was calculated at 78,000,000*l.* In the following year stormy meetings were held, and between 28 Feb. and 17 May 1849 Hudson was forced to resign his position as chairman of the Eastern Counties, Midland, York, Newcastle and Berwick, and York and North Midland Railway Companies. Committees of investigation were appointed in each case, and they reported that he was personally indebted in very large sums to the various companies. Hudson at once admitted these debts, and made arrangements for paying them off by instalments. In his place in parliament on 17 May he tried to explain his position, but was heard in silence. For twenty years he was involved in a chancery suit with the North-Eastern Railway Company, who sought to foreclose his interest in the Whitby estate and in the Sunderland Docks in satisfaction of their claims upon him. After 1849 he lived much abroad, and tried to operate in continental finance, but without success. On 10 July 1865 he was committed to York Castle for contempt of the court of exchequer in not paying a large debt, but was released on 10 Oct. following. In 1868 some former friends raised by subscription 4,800*l.*, with which was purchased an annuity for his benefit. In the following year he was entertained at a banquet in Sunderland, 'in recognition of his past services to the town and port.' Carlyle, in his 'Latter Day Pamphlets,' calls Hudson 'the big swollen gambler.' He died at his residence, 37 Churton Street, Belgrave Road, London, on 14 Dec. 1871, and was

buried in Scrayingham churchyard, Yorkshire, on 21 Dec. He married in 1828 Elizabeth, daughter of James Nicholson, by whom he had a large family.

[Fraser's Mag. August 1847, pp. 215–22; Tait's Edinburgh Mag. 1849, pp. 319–24; Punch, 1849, xvi. 191; Richardson's Mysteries of Hudson's Railway Frauds, 1850; Report of Evidence of Hudson on Trial Richardson *v.* Woodson, 1850; Bankers' Mag. December 1851, pp. 716–54; Hunt's Merchants' Mag., New York, July 1853, pp. 36–50; Evans's Facts, Failures, and Frauds, 1859, pp. 6–73; Times, 16 Dec. 1871, p. 9, and 22 Dec. p. 3; Lord W. P. Lennox's Celebrities I have known, 2nd ser. 1877, i. 185 92; Frederick S. Williams's Midland Railway, 1877, pp. 99–124, 132; Graphic, 27 Aug. 1881, pp. 223. 229, with portrait; Illustrated London News, 6 Sept. 1845, p. 157, with portrait, 14 April 1849, p. 233, with view of his house at York, and 23 Dec. 1871, p. 619; York Herald, 16 Dec. 1871, p. 7, 23 Dec. pp. 4, 10; Hansard, 21 Sept. 1841, p. 672 et seq.] G. C. B.

**HUDSON, HENRY** (*d.*1611), navigator, was not improbably, as has been conjectured, the grandson of Henry Hudson or Herdson, alderman of London, who helped to found the Muscovy Company in 1555, and died in the same year. This older Henry Hudson left many sons and kinsmen, whose names sometimes appear as Hoddesdon and Hogeson, and who all seem to have been interested in or connected with the Muscovy Company. Hudson, the navigator, is first mentioned as appointed in 1607 to command the Hopeful in a voyage set forth by the same company 'to discover the pole.' On 19 April he and the crew of the Hopeful, twelve men all told, communicated together in the church of St. Ethelburge in Bishopsgate, 'purposing to go to sea four days after.' One of the little party was Hudson's son John, who seems to have been then a lad of sixteen or eighteen; from which it may be judged that Hudson was born before rather than after 1570. The chief aim of this voyage was, in accordance with the proposal made by Robert Thorne [q. v.] eighty years before, to sail across the pole to the 'islands of spicery.' Hudson sailed from Gravesend on 1 May, and struck the east coast of Greenland in lat. 69°–70°, on 13 June; then continuing a northerly course, he again sighted the coast in lat. 73°, and named the land Cape Hold with Hope. Forced eastwards by the continuous icy barrier between Greenland and Spitzbergen, he followed the line of this barrier and came on the 28th to Prince Charles Island; thence he groped his way to the northward and along the coast of Spitzbergen, naming Hakluyt's Headland as he passed. On 13 July he was, by observation, in lat. 80° 23′. After struggling towards the north for three days longer, ignorant that he was being swept back by a southerly current, he described the land as trending far to the north beyond 82°. This remark is a test of the error in his reckoning, for the most northerly land in the Spitzbergen group is in 80° 45′. He satisfied himself, however, that there was in that quarter no passage to the pole; so, after again trying the ice barrier, he turned southwards, and discovering on his way an island then named 'Hudson's Touches,' but since identified with Jan Mayen, he arrived in the Thames on 15 Sept.

Thorne's scheme for a short and easy passage across the north pole being thus proved impracticable, Hudson, in the following year, and still in the service of the Muscovy Company, repeated the attempt which had been made by Willoughby, Barentz, and others of less note, to find a passage by the north-east. On 22 April 1608, with a crew of fifteen all told, including himself and his son John, he dropped down the river, and rounded the North Cape on 3 June. After coasting along the ice in lat. 71° 75° till the 24th, in hope of passing to the north of Novaya Zemlya, he turned to the south-east, and on the 26th sighted the land, apparently near North Goose Cape. His idea was now to pass by the Waigatz or Kara Strait, and so double 'the north cape of Tartaria,' when, as he supposed, he would find himself within easy sailing of the Pacific. The Waigatz was, however, impassable, and on 6 July, after riding out a heavy gale at anchor, 'we weighed,' he says, 'and set sail and stood to the westward, being out of hope to find passage by the north-east.' For a few days longer he endeavoured to examine Willoughby Land [see Willoughby, Sir Hugh], but the description and position of it were too vague to permit any certain identification of it, either then or now. On the 12th he stood away to the westward; on the 18th was again off the North Cape, and anchored off Gravesend on 26 Aug.

During the following winter Hudson entered into negotiations with the Dutch East India Company, and in their service he sailed from Amsterdam on 25 March 1609 with two ships, the Good Hope and Half Moon, he himself in the latter. His primary intention was again to attempt the passage through the Waigatz as in the former year; but off the coast of Novaya Zemlya his crew, consisting mostly of Dutchmen, refused to go on, and compelled him to turn back; the Good Hope is heard of no more and would seem to have made straight for Holland, while Hud-

son, in the Half Moon, stretched across the Atlantic to the coast of Nova Scotia, and thence southwards as far as lat. 35°; from which turning northwards he carefully examined the coast, looking into Chesapeake and Delaware Bays and reaching Sandy Hook on 2 Sept. The story of a strait through the continent in or about lat. 40° had been long since discredited, but had lately been revived, apparently by Indian reports of the great chain of lakes; and Hudson, having now satisfied himself of its falsehood, devoted the next month to an examination of the river which has since borne his name, and which he ascended to near the position of the present Albany. On 4 Oct. he came again into the sea, and returned to England on 7 Nov. This was the end of Hudson's Dutch connection, and on 17 April 1610 he sailed from London in the Discovery, fitted out at the cost of Sir Thomas Smythe, Sir Dudley Digges, and John Wolstenholme, to attempt the north-west passage. By the end of June he had groped his way into the strait since known by his name; on 3 Aug. he passed out of it, between Digges Island and Cape Wolstenholme, into the bay beyond, and spent the next three months 'in a labyrinth without end,' apparently in the examination of the eastern shore and the adjacent islands. By the end of October the Discovery was in the extreme south of James Bay, and on 1 Nov. was hauled aground in a place judged fitting to winter in, possibly near Moose Fort; on the 10th she was frozen in. The winter passed miserably enough; provisions were not too plentiful, and the supply of game or fish was scanty. Some months before Hudson had quarrelled with his mate, Juet, whom he displaced, appointing Robert Bylot [q. v.] in his stead. There was consequently an ill-feeling in the ship which the winter hardships did not lessen. It may well be that Hudson's temper became morose and suspicious: he was accused of favouritism, and of unfairly distributing the provisions. He had a violent quarrel with one of his favourites, a dissolute fellow named Green, who acted as his clerk, and now reviled him in the strongest terms. Finally, as they broke out of the ice, he displaced Bylot, and appointed one King to do his duty. This seems to have turned the scale. It is impossible to speak of the details, for the accounts are very meagre and all come through a suspicious channel. It is, however, certain that on 23 June 1611 Hudson was seized, bound, and put into the small boat or shallop: with him eight others, including John, his son, and King the new mate, after a sharp struggle, in which four men were killed, were put into the boat; it was then cut adrift and never seen again. That Hudson and all his companions perished miserably cannot be doubted. On board the Discovery Bylot was elected master: provisions were very short, and in endeavouring to kill some deer their party was attacked by the Eskimos, and Green with four others slain. On the passage home Juet and others died. Only a miserable remnant survived to reach England, and those almost spent with famine and sickness. They were thrown into prison, but would seem to have been very shortly released and admitted to further employment and confidence. Bylot sailed the following year in Button's voyage to Hudson's Bay [see Button, Sir Thomas]. It is probable that the death of Juet, and still more of Green, stood the mutineers in good stead: the whole blame of the murder of Hudson and his companions was laid on them, and those who came home were perhaps judged to have expiated their crime by their sufferings.

Hudson's personality is shadowy in the extreme, and his achievements have been the subject of much exaggeration and misrepresentation. The river, the strait, the bay, and the vast tract of land which bear his name have kept his memory alive; but in point of fact not one of these was discovered by Hudson. All that can be seriously claimed for him is that he pushed his explorations further than his predecessors, and left of them a more distinct but still imperfect record. It has been conclusively shown by Dr. Asher that the river, the strait, and the bay were all marked in maps many years before the time of Hudson. What Hudson really did was to show, in four several voyages, that the passage to Cathay was certainly not the simple thing that it had been represented by Thorne and others; that there was no strait through the continent of North America in a low latitude, and that if there was one in a high latitude it could scarcely be of any practical value. He tried in fact all the routes that had been suggested, and these having all failed, there is little doubt that had he lived he would have examined beyond Davis Strait and have anticipated Baffin's discoveries of a few years later [see Baffin, William]. He was a bold, energetic, and able man, zealous in the cause to which he had devoted himself, though prevented by cruel fortune from achieving any distinct success. Hudson's son John, the companion of all his historical voyages, perished with him. In April 1614 his widow applied to the East India Company for some employment for another son, 'she being left very poor.' The company considered that the boy had a just claim on them, as his

father had 'perished in the service of the commonwealth;' they accordingly placed him for nautical instruction in the Samaritan, and gave 5*l.* towards his outfit.

[Asher's Henry Hudson the Navigator, edited, with an Introduction, for the Hakluyt Society, 1860, is an almost exhaustive account of all that is known of Hudson's career, and includes the earliest accounts of his voyages as published in England by Purchas in 1625, and in Holland by Hessel-Geritz in 1612–13, by Van Meteren in 1614, and by De Laet in 1625, as well as later notices. A few interesting facts concerning the last voyage and the mutiny have been supplied by W. J. Hardy (St. James's Gazette, 20 April 1887). In an Historical Inquiry concerning Henry Hudson, 1866, J. M. Read has attempted to trace Hudson's family, but in the absence of evidence he offers nothing beyond ingenious and probable conjecture. A full bibliography of the subject is given by Asher, p. 258.] J. K. L.

**HUDSON**, HENRY (*fl.* 1784–1800), mezzotint engraver, engraved a few good plates. Among the portraits engraved by him were Viscount Macartney and Lord Loughborough after Mather Brown, Sir William Hamilton after Sir Joshua Reynolds, Frances and Emma Hinchliffe, as 'Music,' after W. Peters, Admiral Roddam after L. F. Abbott, and others. Among other pictures which he engraved were 'Industry' and 'Idleness' after George Morland, 'A Rescue from an Alligator' after J. Hoppner, 'David and Bathsheba' after Valerio Castelli, 'Belshazzar's Feast' after Rembrandt, &c. Some of his prints were published at 13 Great Russell Street, Bloomsbury, but one, a portrait of Andrew Wilkinson after W. Tate, was published at Petersham.

[Dodd's manuscript History of English Engravers (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 33402); Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits.] L. C.

**HUDSON**, SIR JAMES (1810–1885), diplomatist, son of Harrington Hudson of Bessingby Hall, Bridlington, Yorkshire, by Anne, daughter of the first Marquis Townshend, was born in 1810, and educated at Rugby and Westminster, and in Paris and Rome. He was page to George III and William IV, and also assistant private secretary to the latter king, and gentleman usher to Queen Adelaide. He was the messenger who was sent to summon Peel home on the dismissal of Melbourne in 1834 (see *Croker Papers*, ii. 245; TORRENS, *Life of Lord Melbourne*, ii. 49). From Disraeli's description, 'The hurried Hudson rushed into the chambers of the Vatican,' he was nicknamed 'Hurry Hudson.' He then entered the diplomatic service, and was successively secretary of legation at Washington in 1838, at the Hague in 1843, and at Rio Janeiro in 1845. He was promoted to be envoy at Rio Janeiro in 1850. In 1851 he was appointed envoy to the Grand Duke of Tuscany, but before proceeding to Florence was promoted to the legation at Turin, where he remained until 1863. He strongly sympathised with the cause of Italian unity and independence, and lent it great assistance. He received the order of the Bath in 1855, when the Sardinian troops arrived in the Crimea, and the Grand Cross of the Bath in 1863. His sympathy with the Italian patriots almost passed the limits of diplomatic discretion. He was summoned home in April 1859, 'and came,' says Lord Malmesbury, 'in a state of great alarm, fearing he might not be allowed to return to Turin as minister, and took leave of Cavour, saying it was doubtful whether he would see him again. The fact is that he is more Italian than the Italians themselves, and he lives almost entirely with the ultras of that cause. I had reason to complain of his silence, and quite understand how disagreeable to him it must have been to aid, however indirectly, in preventing a war which he thought would bring about his favourite object, namely, the unification of Italy' (*Memoirs of an Ex-Minister*, ii. 169). The 'Times' said of him that he had disobeyed the instructions of two successive governments, and acted according to the wishes of the people of England. When the Italian kingdom was consolidated in 1860, Hudson found his expenses as minister fast increasing, and although Lord John Russell when at the foreign office raised his salary from 3,600*l.* to 4,000*l.*, and in 1861 to 5,000*l.*, he found it insufficient to cover his expenses. In 1863 Lord John offered him the embassy at Constantinople, but Hudson preferred to remain at Turin until he became entitled to his first-class pension later in the year. On his resignation Lord John Russell was unfairly charged with jobbery in removing him to make way for Henry Elliot, a relative of his own (cf. G. ELLIOT'S pamphlet, *Sir James Hudson and Earl Russell*, London, 1886: WALPOLE, *Lord John Russell*, ii. 438). From 1863 until 1885 Sir James lived in retirement principally in Italy. He died at Strasburg on 20 Sept. 1885.

[Times, 23 Sept. 1885. For the controversy upon his retirement see Times, 15, 18, and 25 Aug. and 12 Sept. 1863.] J. A. H.

**HUDSON**, JEFFERY (1619–1682), dwarf, was born at Oakham, Rutland, in 1619. His father was a butcher, who kept and baited bulls for George Villiers, first duke of Buckingham. Neither of his parents was

undersized. When he was nine years old his father presented him at Burleigh-on-the-Hill to the Duchess of Buckingham, who took him into her service. At this time he was scarcely eighteen inches in height, and, according to Fuller, 'without any deformity, wholly proportionable.' Shortly afterwards Charles I and Henrietta Maria passed through Rutland, and at a dinner given by the Duke of Buckingham in their honour Hudson was brought on the table concealed in a pie, from which he was released in sight of the company. The queen was amused by his sprightly ways. He passed into her service, and became a court favourite. In 1630 he was sent into France to fetch a midwife for the queen's approaching confinement, but, as he was returning with the woman and the queen's dancing-master, their ship was captured by a Flemish pirate, and all were taken to Dunkirk. By this misfortune Hudson lost, it is said, 2,500*l.* Davenant wrote his 'Jeffreidos,' a comic poem printed in 1638 with 'Madagascar, to celebrate Hudson's misadventure.

In 1636 appeared a very small volume, written in honour of Hudson, called 'The Newe Year's Gift,' which had a euphuistic dedication to Hudson, and an engraved portrait of him by J. Droeshout; another edition appeared in 1638. When the Prince of Orange besieged Breda in 1637, Lithgow reports that the dwarf, 'Strenuous Jeffrey,' was in the prince's camp in company with the Earls of Warwick and Northampton, who were volunteers in the Dutch service. During the civil wars he is said to have been a captain of horse; it is certain that he followed the queen, as he was with her in the flight to Pendennis Castle in June 1644, and went with her to Paris. He was, says Fuller, 'though a dwarf, no dastard;' accordingly, when insulted by Crofts at Paris about 1649, he shot him dead with a pistol in a duel. Crofts had rashly armed himself with a squirt only. In consequence Hudson had to leave Paris, though Henrietta Maria seems to have saved him from the imprisonment which he is often stated to have undergone. But at sea he was captured by a Turkish rover, carried to Barbary, and sold as a slave. His miseries, according to his own account, made him grow taller. He managed to get back to England, probably before 1658, when Heath addressed some lines to him in his 'Clarastella.' After the Restoration Hudson lived quietly in the country for some years on a pension subscribed by the Duke of Buckingham and others; but coming up to London to push his fortunes at court he was, as a Roman catholic, suspected of complicity in the popish plot (1679), and confined in the Gatehouse at Westminster. He did not die here, as Scott and others state, but was released. In June 1680 and April 1681, 'Captain' Jeffery Hudson received respectively 50*l.* and 20*l.* from Charles II's secret service fund. He died in 1682.

The accounts of his height vary, but according to his own statement, as made to Wright, the historian of Rutland, after reaching the age of seven, when he was eighteen inches high, he did not grow at all until he was thirty, when he shot up to three feet six or nine. Portraits of Hudson and Evans, a tall servant of Charles I, were carved in relief in the wall over Bullhead Court, Newgate Street, London, the stone probably once forming the sign of a shop. In addition to the engraving in the 'Newe Year's Gift,' which has been reproduced in Caulfield's 'Memoirs of Remarkable Persons,' and in the 'Eccentric Magazine,' there is a painting of Hudson by Mytens at Hampton Court, a copy of which is at Holyrood. Another portrait by Mytens was in the possession of Sir Ralph Woodford; this was engraved by G. P. Harding for the 'Biographical Mirror.' He also appears in the portrait of Henrietta Maria by Vandyck at Petworth. Walpole mentions another portrait in his day, in possession of Lord Milton. Hudson's waistcoat, breeches, and stockings are in the Ashmolean Museum, Oxford.

[Fuller's Worthies, ed. Nichols, ii. 245; Gent. Mag. 1732, p. 1120; Fairholt's Remarkable and Eccentric Characters, p. 63; Wright's Rutland, ed. 1684, p. 105; The New Yeeres Gift; Lithgow's True . . . Discourse upon . . . this last siege of Breda, 1637, p. 45; Akerman's Moneys received and paid for secret services of Charles II and James II (Camd. Soc.), pp. 14, 28; Walpole's Anecd. of Painting, ed. Wornum, vol. ii.; Law's Cat. of Pictures at Hampton Court Palace, 263; Granger's Biogr. Hist. of England, ii. 404; Miss Strickland's Lives of the Queens of England, v. 313, 327; Sir Walter Scott's Peveril of the Peak; Bromley's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, p. 160.] W. A. J. A.

HUDSON, JOHN (1662–1719), classical scholar, born at Widehope, near Cockermouth, Cumberland, in 1662, was the son of James Hudson. In 1676 he entered Queen's College, Oxford, as a servitor, but was subsequently elected a tabarder. He graduated B.A. on 5 July 1681, and M.A. on 12 Feb. 1684. On 29 March 1686 he became fellow and tutor of University College. For the use of his pupils he privately printed a compilation from Bishop Beveridge's treatise, with the title 'Introductio ad Chronologiam; sive Ars Chronologica in epitomen redacta,' 8vo,

Oxford, 1691; and at the request of Arthur Charlett [q. v.], master of University College, he edited 'Velleius Paterculus,' 8vo, Oxford, 1693, which Charlett distributed as presents on New-year's day. A second edition was issued in 1711. He next prepared a 'Eutropius' with the Greek paraphrase of Pæanius, but becoming absorbed in an edition of 'Thucydides' neglected to print it. Hudson was at one time a Jacobite of the cautious type. His politics interfered with his election to the mastership of his college in 1691, though in the following year he had sufficient influence to secure the post for Charlett. He would, it is said, have succeeded William Levinz in the regius professorship of Greek in 1698 had not Bishop Burnet informed the king that Humphrey Hody (the successful candidate) had written in favour of the government, whereas Hudson was rather suspected of being opposed to it. He found it to his advantage to modify his opinions, but he failed to obtain any church preferment. In April 1701, on the resignation of Dr. Thomas Hyde [q. v.], he was elected Bodley's librarian, and on 5 June following he accumulated his degrees in divinity. He had given in 1696–8 seventy books to the library, and in 1705–10 he added nearly six hundred. Immediately upon his election he appointed Thomas Hearne [q. v.] an assistant librarian. Hearne had previously owed much to his kindness. He came, however, to detest Hudson for having deserted the Jacobite cause, and wrote in bitter terms of him in his diaries. Hudson was not a model librarian; he is even said to have thrown from the shelves the copy of Milton's 'Poems' presented by the poet himself in 1647, which was saved by mere chance. That he was close-fisted is clear from his contributing only ten shillings towards the relief of Sir Thomas Bodley's impoverished relations. In 1711 Hudson refused the principalship of Gloucester Hall, but in the following year was elected, through the interest of Dr. Radcliffe, to that of St. Mary Hall. He built the present lodgings for the principal at St. Mary Hall on the site of the old refectory (Wood, *Colleges and Halls of Oxf.*, ed. Gutch, p. 674). He died of dropsy on 27 Nov. 1719, and was buried on 1 Dec. in the chancel of St. Mary's Church, Oxford. Shortly before his death he sent for Hearne, commended his edition of William of Newborough's 'History,' then passing through the press, and gave him some notes for it. He left an estate at Horsepath, near Oxford, and (so Hearne was told) above 7,000*l.* in money. His books were bequeathed to University College library. He married, on 2 April 1710, Margaret, widow of a barrister and commoner of University College, named Knapp, and only daughter of Sir Robert Harrison, knt., alderman and mercer of Oxford, by whom he had one daughter, Margaret, born on 24 July 1711, and married on 29 July 1731 to John Boyce, rector of Saintbury, Gloucestershire. Mrs. Hudson married as her third husband Dr. Anthony Hall [q. v.], and dying in September 1731 was buried on the 25th of that month in the chancel of St. Mary's Church, Oxford. Hearne, however, insinuates that Hudson had been previously married to a Miss Biesley. In the Bodleian Library is a portrait of Hudson by W. Sommans, the gift of his widow (Wood, *Antiq. of Oxf.*, ed. Gutch, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 953), from which S. Gribelin engraved a folio plate.

Hudson's other publications are: 1. 'Thucydidis de Bello Peloponnesiaco libri octo,' with the Latin version (revised) of Æmilius Portus, and brief notes, fol., Oxford, 1696; several other editions in 4to and 8vo. 2. 'Geographiæ veteris Scriptores Græci minores. Cum interpretatione Latina [of Hudson and others], dissertationibus (H. Dodwelli), ac annotationibus,' 4 vols. 8vo, Oxford, 1698–1712. 3. 'Dionysii Halicarnassensis Antiquitatum Romanarum libri quotquot supersunt,' Greek and Latin, 2 vols. fol., Oxford, 1704. 4. 'Dionysii Longini de Sublimitate libellus, cum prælatione . . . notis . . . et variis lectionibus,' Greek and Latin, 8vo, Oxford, 1710; another edition, 1718. 5. 'Mœris Atticista de vocibus Atticis et Hellenicis. Gregorius Martinus de Græcarum literarum pronunciatione,' 2 pts. 8vo, Oxford, 1712. 6. 'Fabularum Æsopicarum Collectio, quotquot Græce reperiuntur. Accedit Interpretatio Latina,' 8vo, Oxford, 1718. 7. 'Flavii Josephi Opera quæ reperiri potuerunt omnia,' 2 vols. fol., Oxford, 1720 (also 1726), published at his dying request by his friend Anthony Hall. Hudson had annotated Dr. John Wills or Willes's 'Two Discourses upon Josephus,' prefixed to Sir Roger L'Estrange's translation of that historian, fol. London, 1702. 8. 'Velleii Paterculi quæ supersunt,' 8vo, 1711. 9. 'Ethices Compendium a G. Langbænio. Accedit Methodus Argumentandi Aristotelica ad ἀκρίβειαν mathematicam redacta. Disposuit et limavit J. Hudsonus,' 12mo, London, 1721. It is doubtful, however, whether Hudson had any share in this work. He encouraged Leonard Lichfield, the Oxford printer, to publish in 1693 Erasmus's 'Dialogus Ciceronianus,' to which he added the epistles of Erasmus and others relating to the subject and an index. By his assistance David Gregory (1661–1708) [q. v.] was enabled to bring out an accurate 'Euclid' in 1703, and Hearne a creditable 'Livy' in

1708. To Ayliffe's 'Antient and present State of the University of Oxford, 1714, he contributed a notice of the Bodleian Library. Several letters from and to him are preserved in the Bodleian Library, where is also (Rawlinson MS. Misc. 350) his 'Indices Auctorum a variis Scriptoribus vel citatorum vel etiam laudatorum.'

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 451–60; Hearne's Collections (Oxf. Hist. Soc.); Macray's Annals of Bodleian Library.] G. G.

**HUDSON, MARY** (*d.* 1801), organist, daughter of Robert Hudson [q. v.], was elected organist of St. Olave's, Hart Street, London, on 20 Dec. 1781, at a yearly salary of twenty-five guineas, and held this post until her death on 28 March 1801. During the last eight or nine years of her life she also fulfilled the duties of organist at the church of St. Gregory, Old Fish Street.

She was the composer of several hymn tunes, and of a setting for five voices of a translation of the epitaph on Purcell's gravestone, commencing 'Applaud so great a guest!' The hymn tune 'Llandaff' is assigned both to her and to her father.

[Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 755; Vestry Minutes of St. Olave's, Hart Street; James Love's Scottish Church Music (1891), p. 175.] R. F. S.

**HUDSON, MICHAEL, D.D.** (1605–1648), royalist divine, was born in Westmoreland (*Reg. Matric. Oxon.* fol. 87 *b*) in 1605, and in February 1621 2 became a 'poor child' and subsequently tabarder of Queen's College, Oxford. He proceeded B.A. in February 1625, and M.A. in January 1628 (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iv. 422, 441). It seems doubtful if he be identical with the Michael Hudson who matriculated from Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, 3 July 1623. About 1630 he was elected a fellow of Queen's College, Oxford, married, and was for a time tutor to Prince Charles. He was presented by Charles I to the rectory of West Deeping, Lincolnshire, 16 June 1632; to that of Witchling, Kent, 29 March 1633; and to the vicarage of Wirksworth, Derbyshire, 10 Aug. 1633. He was also rector of Uffington, Lincolnshire, and of Market Bosworth, Leicestershire, but seems to have assigned the former on 19 March 1640–1 to Thomas South in exchange for the rectory of King's Cliffe, Northamptonshire. Both South and Hudson were sequestrated from the living of Uffington by the Earl of Manchester 31 Dec. 1644. On the outbreak of the civil war Hudson had joined the royalists, and after the battle of Edgehill retired to Oxford, where he was brought into contact with the king, was made one of the royal chaplains, and received the degree of D.D. in February 1642–3 (*ib.* iv. 55). His want of reserve and bluntness caused Charles I to nickname him his plain-dealing chaplain. Hudson's known fidelity led to his appointment as scout-master to the army in the northern parts of England, then under the command of the Marquis of Newcastle, a position which he occupied till 1644. In April 1646, when Charles I determined to entrust his person to the Scots army, he chose Hudson and John Ashburnham [q. v.] to conduct him to the camp at Newark-on-Trent. The parliament, on 23 May 1646, consequently despatched a serjeant-at-arms for his arrest, but the Scots refused to give him up (Rushworth, vi. 271), and after a few days' confinement released him. Very shortly afterwards, while endeavouring to reach France, he was arrested at Sandwich (7 June 1646) and was imprisoned in London House. On 18 June 1646 he was examined by a committee of parliament, when he detailed the wanderings of the king between Oxford and the Scots camp. On 18 Nov. he escaped, and is said (Whitelocke, *Memorials of English Affairs*, p. 237) to have conveyed letters from the king to Major-general Laugharne in Wales. In the following January he was again captured at Hull and was imprisoned in the Tower of London, where he was not allowed to see any one except in the presence of a keeper. Here he chiefly employed himself in writing and in perfecting a project to deliver the Tower into royalist hands, which he was unable to put into execution. He again escaped early in 1648 in disguise with a basket of apples on his head, and returning to Lincolnshire he raised a party of royalist horse and stirred up the gentry of Norfolk and Suffolk to more activity on the king's side. With the chief body of those who had taken arms under his command, Hudson retired to Woodcroft House, Northamptonshire, a strong building surrounded by a moat, where they were speedily attacked by a body of parliamentary soldiery. Hudson, who is believed to have borne a commission as a colonel, defended the house with great courage, and when the doors were forced, went with the remnant of his followers to the battlements, and only yielded on promise of quarter, which was afterwards refused. Hudson was flung over the battlements, but managed to support himself upon a spout or projecting stone until his hands were cut off, when he fell into the moat beneath. In reply to his request to be allowed to die on land, a man, named Egborough, knocked him on the head with a musket (6 June 1648), while another parliamentarian cut out his tongue

and carried it about as a trophy. His body was buried at Denton, Northamptonshire. A proposal to reinter it at Uffington does not seem to have been carried out.

Hudson married about 1630 Miss Pollard of Newnham Courtney, Oxfordshire. He lost by the rebellion the whole of his estates, and after his death his wife and children were supported by charity. His boldness, generosity, and almost fanatical loyalty are undoubted. Walker says he was a scholar and a plain and upright Christian. He wrote: 1. 'The Divine Right of Government Natural and Politique, more particularly of Monarchie, the onely legitimate and Natural source of Politique Government,' which was printed in 4to, 1647, a portrait of Charles I, by P. Stent, being prefixed. The book was written in the Tower. 2. 'An Account of King Charles I,' &c., 8vo, which was not published till 1731 (by Hearne).

[Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, ii. 269, 367; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 233; Lloyd's Memoirs, p. 625; Whitelocke's Memorials, pp. 239, 306, 307; Hearne's Chronicon de Dunstable, vol. ii.; Cary's Memorials of the Civil Wars, i. 93, 109; Peck's Desiderata Curiosa, bk. ix.]

A. C. B.

**HUDSON, ROBERT** (*fl.* 1600), poet, was probably a brother of Thomas Hudson (*fl.* 1610) [q. v.], and was, like him, one of the 'violaris,' or Chapel Royal musicians, of James VI. Hudson seems to have been a special friend of Alexander Montgomerie, author of the 'Cherrie and the Slae,' who addresses him in a group of sonnets, appealing for his interest at court, and at length declaring himself sadly disappointed in him as capable of merely courtier's courtesy. Montgomerie, in the course of his appeal, denominates Hudson the 'only brother of the Sisters nyne,' and predicts for him a secure immortality through his 'Homer's style' and his 'Petrarks high invent.' Four sonnets by him alone survive. Of these one is commendatory of King James's 'Poems' (1584); another belauds the manuscript 'Triumphes of Petrarke' by William Fowler (printed in Irving, *Scotish Poetry*, p. 463); the third is an epitaph on Sir Richard Maitland (Pinkerton, ii. 351); and a fourth is a commendatory sonnet on Sylvester's version of Du Bartas (Hunter, *Chorus Vatum*, i. 411).

[Pinkerton's Ancient Scotish Poems; Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 24488, f. 411; Irving's Poems of Alexander Montgomery and Hist. of Scotish Poetry.]

T. B.

**HUDSON, ROBERT** (1731–1815), composer, born in 1731, possessed a good tenor voice, and in his youth sang at concerts in the Ranelagh and Marylebone Gardens. At the age of twenty-four he was elected assistant organist to St. Mildred's, Bread Street, and in the following year was appointed 'vicar-choral' of St. Paul's. In 1758 he was created a Gentleman of the Chapel Royal, and in 1773 almoner and master of the children at St. Paul's. The latter post he held for twenty years. He was also for some time music-master at Christ's Hospital. In 1784 he took the degree of Mus.Bac. at Cambridge, from St. John's College. He died at Eton in December 1815, and was buried in St. Paul's Cathedral.

His compositions include a cathedral service, several chants and hymn tunes, and a collection of songs, published in 1762, under the title of 'The Myrtle.' The hymn tune is assigned both to him and to his daughter Mary [q. v.] He also set for five voices the lines commencing 'Go, happy soul,' from Dr. Child's monument at Windsor.

[Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 755; Brown's Biog. Dict. of Music, p. 335; Fétis's Biog. Univ. des Musiciens, iii. 380, Graduati Cantabrigienses, p. 249; James Love's Scottish Church Music (1891), p. 175.]

R. F. S.

**HUDSON, THOMAS** (*fl.* 1610), poet, was probably a native of the north of England. His name stands first in the list of 'violaris' in the service of James VI in 1567: 'Mekill [i.e. probably, big] Thomas Hudsone, Robert Hudsone [q. v.], James Hudsone, William Hudsone, and William Fullartoun their servand.' The Hudsons in all likelihood were brothers. All their names reappear in 'The Estait of the King's Hous' for 1584 and 1590, with particulars as to salary and liveries. Thomas Hudson was also installed master of the Chapel Royal 5 June 1586, his appointment being ratified by two acts of parliament dated respectively 1587 and 1592.

Hudson's chief work is 'The Historie of Judith in forme of a Poeme: penned in French by the noble poet, G. Salust, Lord of Bartas: Englished by Tho. Hudson,' Edinburgh, 1584. The work was probably suggested by the king, to whom Hudson dedicates it, and who supplied a commendatory sonnet. It runs fluently, and the number of verses is limited to that of the original text. Hudson's version was reissued in London in 1608, with the later editions of Joshua Sylvester's 'Du Bartas,' and again in 1613, alone. Drummond of Hawthornden much preferred Sylvester's rendering to Hudson's. Hudson is one of the contributors to 'England's Parnassus,' 1600, and Ritson and Irving are agreed in identifying him with the 'T. H.' who contributed a

sonnet to James VI's 'Essays of a Prentise,' Edinburgh, 1585. In 'The Return from Parnassus' (played at Cambridge in 1606), Hudson and Henry Lock, or Lok, are advised to let their 'books lie in some old nooks amongst old boots and shoes,' to avoid the satirist's censure. Hawkins hastily infers (*Origin of the English Drama*, ii. 214) that Hudson and Lok were the Bavius and Mævius of their age. Hudson's efforts are never contemptible, and Sir John Harrington (in his notes to *Orlando Furioso*, bk. xxxv.) characterises the 'Judith' as written in 'verie good and sweet English verse.'

[Authorities in text; Addit. MS. 24488, p. 411; Ritson's Bibl. Poet.; Irving's Lives of Scotish Poets and Hist. of Scotish Poetry; Drummond's Conversations with Jonson (Shakespeare Soc.), p. 51.] T. B.

**HUDSON, THOMAS** (1701-1779), portrait-painter, a native of Devonshire, perhaps of Bideford, was born in 1701. He was a pupil of Jonathan Richardson the elder [q.v.], and there is an interesting portrait of Hudson, drawn by Richardson while Hudson was studying with him, in the print room at the British Museum. Hudson made a runaway match with his master's daughter, by whom he had one daughter who died young. Adopting the profession of a portrait-painter, he attained so much success that he succeeded Jervas and Richardson as the most fashionable portrait-painter of the day. He painted innumerable portraits of the gentry and celebrities of his time. As a portrait-painter Hudson fully deserved his eminence, though the uninteresting character of costume and pose then in vogue has prevented full justice being done to his work. He showed firmness and solidity in his drawing, was pleasing in his colour, and true and faithful in his likenesses, but he was without the necessary touch of genius to secure permanent fame. His portraits have often been noted for the excellence shown in the painting of white satin and other portions of the drapery, though this is perhaps due to the skill of Joseph Van Haecken [q. v.], who with his brother was largely employed by Hudson, Ramsay, and others to add the draperies in their portraits. In 1740 Hudson, who was a frequent visitor at Bideford, came across the youthful Joshua Reynolds [q. v.] The latter was shortly afterwards apprenticed by his parents to Hudson, whose studio he entered as assistant and pupil. Hudson's tuition could hardly have failed to be of lasting benefit to Reynolds, but the superior genius of the latter soon showed itself, and after two years he quitted, or was dismissed by, Hudson through some slight disagreement. With the rise of Reynolds to fame and prosperity Hudson's supremacy came to an end, and he eventually retired contentedly, remaining on good terms with Reynolds for the remainder of his life. Hudson lived for many years in Great Queen Street, Lincoln's Inn Fields; in later life he built for himself a villa at Twickenham, near Pope's Villa, and made a second marriage with Mrs. Fiennes, a widow with a good fortune. In 1748 Hudson accompanied Hogarth, Hayman, and others, on a tour on the continent. Hudson and some of the party visited the great artists and famous collections in Flanders and Holland. Hudson's best work is the family group of Charles, duke of Marlborough, at Blenheim Palace, 'executed in a most refined manner, highly finished, and in a very delicate silvery tone' (Scharf, *Cat. of Blenheim Collection*). In the National Portrait Gallery there are portraits by him of Handel, Sir John Willes, George II, and Matthew Prior (the latter a copy after Richardson). Other portraits by Hudson of Handel are in the Bodleian Library at Oxford and in the collection of Earl Howe at Gopsall, Leicestershire. A good portrait by Hudson of Samuel Scott [q. v.] the marine painter is in the National Gallery. Another well-known picture by Hudson is the so-called 'Benn's Club of Aldermen' in Goldsmiths' Hall. Hudson exhibited with the Society of Artists in 1761, and on the division of societies joined the Incorporated Society of Artists. He was a great collector of drawings—many of which he acquired at the sale of the collection of his father-in-law, Richardson—prints, and other works of art. He was esteemed a competent judge of matters connected with their study and criticism, though a well-known story is told how he was convicted by Benjamin Wilson [q. v.] of having mistaken an etching by the latter for a rare etching by Rembrandt (see J. T. Smith, *Nollekens and his Times*, ii. 224). Hudson died at Twickenham 26 Jan. 1779, and his collections were dispersed by auction in March following.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Leslie and Taylor's Life and Times of Sir Joshua Reynolds; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum; Vertue's MSS. (Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 23076, 23079); Seguier's Dict. of Painters; Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits; information from George Scharf, C.B., F.S.A.] L. C.

**HUDSON, WILLIAM** (*d.*1635), lawyer, was admitted in 1601 a member of Gray's Inn, where he was called to the bar in 1605, became an ancient in 1622, a bencher in 1623, and reader in Lent 1624. He prac-

tised in the Star-chamber, and was one of the subscribers of the information exhibited in that court on 7 May 1629 against Sir John Eliot [q. v.], Denzil Holles [q. v.], and the other members of the House of Commons who had been concerned in the tumultuous proceedings which preceded the recent dissolution. In February 1632–3 he opened the case against Prynne on his trial for the publication of 'Histriomastix.' He died in or before 1635. Hudson married twice. His second wife, whom he married at Islington by license dated 3 April 1613, was Anne, widow of William Stodderd of St. Michael-le Querne, London, skinner. He left in manuscript a learned and lucid 'Treatise of the Court of Star Chamber,' a copy of which was given by his son Christopher to Lord-keeper Finch, passed into the Harleian collection (Harl. MS. 1226), and was printed by Hargrave in 'Collectanea Juridica,' London, 1792, 8vo.

[Douthwaite's Gray's Inn, p. 68; Cases in the Court of Star Chamber (Camd. Soc.); Cobbett's State Trials, iii. 311, 562; Chester's London Marriage Licenses; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1628–9, p. 540.] J. M. R.

**HUDSON**, WILLIAM (1730?–1793), botanist, was born at the White Lion Inn, Kendal, which was kept by his father, between 1730 and 1732. He was educated at Kendal grammar school, and apprenticed to a London apothecary. He obtained the prize for botany given by the Apothecaries' Company, a copy of Ray's 'Synopsis,' which is now in the British Museum; but he also paid attention to mollusca and insects. In Pennant's 'British Zoology' he is mentioned as the discoverer of *Trochus terrestris*. From 1757 to 1758 Hudson was resident sub-librarian of the British Museum, and his studies in the Sloane herbarium enabled him to adapt the Linnæan nomenclature to the plants described by Ray far more accurately than did Sir John Hill [q. v.] in his 'Flora Britannica' of 1760. In 1761 Hudson was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and in the following year appeared the first edition of his 'Flora Anglica,' which, according to Pulteney and Sir J. E. Smith, 'marks the establishment of Linnæan principles of botany in England.' Smith writes that the work was 'composed under the auspices and advice of' Benjamin Stillingfleet. Hudson, at the time of its publication, was practising as an apothecary in Panton Street, Haymarket, and from 1765 to 1771 acted as 'præfectus horti' to the Apothecaries' Company at Chelsea. A considerably enlarged edition of the 'Flora' appeared in 1778; but in 1783 the author's house in Panton Street took fire, his collections of insects and many of his plants were destroyed, and the inmates narrowly escaped with their lives. Hudson retired to Jermyn Street. In 1791 he joined the newly established Linnean Society. He died in Jermyn Street from paralysis on 23 May 1793, being, according to the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' in his sixtieth year. He bequeathed the remains of his herbarium to the Apothecaries' Company. Linnæus gave the name *Hudsonia* to a North American genus of *Cistaceæ*. A portrait of Hudson was engraved.

[Rees's Cyclopædia, article by Sir J. E. Smith; Cornelius Nicholson's Annals of Kendal, p. 345; Gent. Mag. 1793, i. 485; Field and Semple's Memoirs of the Botanic Garden at Chelsea, p. 88; Trimen and Dyer's Flora of Middlesex, p. 392; Pulteney's Sketches of the Progress of Botany, ii. 351; Bromley's Cat. of Portraits.] G. S. B.

**HUEFFER**, FRANCIS (more correctly FRANZ HÜFFER) (1845–1889), musical critic, was born on 22 May 1845 at Munster, where his father held various municipal offices. After attending the lyceum and academy of his native place, he studied philology at Leipzig in 1866, and at Berlin from 1867 to 1869. He took the degree of Ph.D. at the university of Göttingen in July 1869, when his dissertation on the troubadour, Guillem de Cabestanh, attracted favourable notice. It was subsequently published at Berlin (1869). While at Berlin he found time to devote much attention to music, for which he had a natural predilection, and joined the then very limited number of ardent admirers of Wagner. In 1869 he came to London, and soon engaged in literary work. His first essays appeared in the 'North British Review,' the 'Fortnightly Review,' and the 'Academy.' He became assistant editor of the last about 1871, and in that year his appreciative critique in the 'Academy' of Swinburne's 'Songs before Sunrise' attracted much attention. In 1874 the publication of his remarkable book, 'Richard Wagner and the Music of the Future' (reprinted from the 'Fortnightly Review'), placed him in a foremost place among musicians of advanced views. Some five years later he succeeded Mr. O. J. F. Crawfurd as editor of the 'New Quarterly Magazine,' to which he had been a frequent contributor. About the same time his connection with the 'Times' began, and in the autumn of 1879 he succeeded J. W. Davison [q. v.] as musical critic to that journal. In 1878 appeared his learned treatise on Provençal literature, entitled 'The Troubadours; a History of Provençal Life and Literature in the Middle Ages,' which led to his election to the 'Felibrige' society, and

he delivered lectures on the same subject at the Royal Institution in 1880. He was naturalised in January 1882 (*Parliamentary Papers*).

Hueffer edited a series of biographies of 'The Great Musicians,' writing for it a life of Wagner, which formed the opening volume (1881; 2nd edit. 1883). In 1883 he wrote the libretto for Dr. Mackenzie's 'Colomba;' in 1885 the words for Mr. F. H. Cowen's cantata, 'The Sleeping Beauty;' the libretto for Dr. Mackenzie's 'Troubadour' in 1886; and a skilful translation of Boito's 'Otello' (for Verdi's music) in 1887. He was also for some time correspondent of the French musical paper, 'Le Menestrel,' and wrote various articles in Grove's 'Dictionary,' Mendel's 'Musik-Conversations-Lexicon,' and the earlier part of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' (9th edit.) In 1883 he edited a short-lived magazine called 'The Musical Review,' and in 1886 'The Musical World.' He died after a short illness on 19 Jan. 1889, and was buried on the 24th at the St. Pancras cemetery, East Finchley. He married in 1872 Catherine, younger daughter of Ford Madox Brown, the painter.

Besides the works mentioned above he published: 1. 'Musical Studies,' collected essays from the 'Times' and elsewhere, 1880; an Italian translation appeared at Milan in 1883. 2. 'Italian and other Studies,' 1883. 3. 'Half a Century of English Music,' 1889 (published posthumously). He also wrote critical memoirs for the Tauchnitz editions of Rossetti's 'Poems,' 1873, and his 'Ballads and Sonnets,' 1882; edited 'The Dwale Bluth' and other literary remains of Oliver Madox-Brown, with memoir (in collaboration with W. M. Rossetti), 1876; and translated Guhl and Koner's 'Life of the Greeks and Romans,' 1875, and 'The Correspondence of Wagner and Liszt,' 1888.

Like Wagner, he was an ardent disciple of Schopenhauer, and his purely literary works show a good deal of the philosophical spirit. As a musical critic, although he wrote in a language not his own, and on a subject for which he had no exceptional natural qualifications, he yet filled a post of great responsibility with success, if not with distinction, and he exerted an elevating influence on the art of his time.

[Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians, iv. 680, 819; Times, 21 and 25 Jan. 1889; information from W. M. Rossetti, esq., Mrs. Hueffer, and Professor Hermann Hüffer of Bonn; personal knowledge.] J. A. F. M.

**HUES, ROBERT** (1553?–1632), mathematician and geographer, born at Little Hereford about 1553, entered Brasenose College, Oxford, as a servitor in 1571, or perhaps later. He subsequently removed to Magdalen Hall, from which he graduated B.A. as 'Robert Hughes' on 12 July 1578 (*Reg. of Univ. of Oxf.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., vol. ii. pt. iii. p. 76). His skill as a scientific geographer commended him to the notice of Thomas Cavendish [q. v.], the voyager, with whom he sailed at least once round the world. His society was sought, too, by Thomas, lord Grey of Wilton, whom he frequently visited when confined in the Tower. After Lord Grey's death, on 6 July 1614, Hues was patronised by Henry, earl of Northumberland, and became tutor to his son Algernon when the latter was at Christ Church. The earl allowed him an annuity. Hues is mentioned by Thomas Chapman [q. v.] in the preface to his 'Homer,' 1611, as one of the learned and valued friends to whose advice he was indebted. He died unmarried at Kidlington, Oxfordshire, on 24 May 1632, aged 79, and was buried in the divinity chapel at Christ Church (epitaph in Wood, *Colleges and Halls*, ed. Gutch, p. 503). He is author of 'Tractatus de Globis et eorum Usu, accommodatus iis qui Londini editi sunt anno 1593, sumptibus Gulielmi Sandersoni civis Londinensis,' 8vo, London, 1594, dedicated to Sir Walter Raleigh. Other editions were published at Amsterdam in 1611 and 1624 (the latter with notes and illustrations by J. I. Pontanus), and at Heidelberg in 1613. An English translation by J. Chilmead was issued at London in 1638. The treatise was written for the special purpose of being used in connection with a set of globes by Emery Molyneux, now in the library of the Middle Temple. Chilmead's English version was reissued in 1889 by the Hakluyt Society, under the editorship of Clements R. Markham. Wood mentions as another work of Hues a treatise entitled 'Breviarium totius Orbis,' which he says was several times printed; this is most probably identical with the 'Breviarium Orbis Terrarum,' stated by Watt to have been printed at Oxford in 1651 (*Bibl. Brit.* i. 523).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 534–5; Warton's Hist of Engl. Poetry, ed. Hazlitt, iv. 317; Will registered in P. C. C. 30, Russell.] G. G.

**HUET or HUETT, THOMAS** (*d.* 1591), Welsh biblical scholar, was a native of Wales, and in 1544 a member of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge (B.A. 1562). He became master of the college of the Holy Trinity at Pontefract, and when it was dissolved received a pension, which he was in receipt of in 1555. On 20 Nov. 1560 the queen gave him the

living of Trefeglwys in Montgomeryshire. From 1562 to 1588 he was precentor of St. David's Cathedral. Huet was a strong protestant. He signed the Thirty-nine Articles in the convocation of 1562–3, and in 1571 dismissed the cathedral sexton at St. David's for concealing popish mass-books. These books he publicly burned. Richard Davies [q. v.], bishop of St. David's, recommended him in 1565 for the bishopric of Bangor, but he failed to secure it, though supported at first by Parker. However, he received the rectories of Cefnllys and Disserth in Radnorshire, and as Parker calls him Doctor Huett, he probably at some time proceeded to the degree of D.D. Huet died on 19 Aug. 1591, and was buried in Llanavan Church, Brecknockshire. He was married. His daughter was wife of James Vychan, a gentleman of Pembrokeshire.

Huet co-operated with Davies and W. Salesbury in the translation of the New Testament into Welsh, he undertaking the book of Revelation. The first edition was published in 1567, London, fol.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 101; Williams's Eminent Welshmen, p. 224; Brit. Mus. MSS. Lansd. viii. 75, 76; Dwnn's Herald. Vis. of Wales, i. 182, 193; Brit. Mus. Cat. Early Printed Books.] W. A. J. A.

HUGFORD, IGNAZIO ENRICO (1703–1778), painter, was born of English parents at Florence in 1703. He studied painting under Anton Domenico Gabbiani, and eventually became a painter of some repute in Florence, though his paintings had no real merit. He painted a 'St. Raphael' as an altarpiece for the church of S. Felicità in Florence, various small pictures for the grand duke, and some for the monastery of Vallombrosa at Forli. Hugford has better claim to repute as an art critic and expert, and as a teacher in the academy of St. Luke at Florence. Among his pupils was F. Bartolozzi, R.A. [q. v.] Hugford published in 1762 'Raccolta di cento Pensieri diversi di Anton Domenico Gabbiani, Pittor Fiorentino,' which contains one etching by Hugford himself. He died at Florence in 1778, aged 75.

HUGFORD, FERDINANDO ENRICO (1696–1771), elder brother of the above, also studied painting, but eventually became a monk at Vallombrosa. Father Hugford is well known as one of the chief promoters of the art of scagliola, which he learnt from a monk of the abbey of S. Reparata di Marradi. He brought this art to the highest pitch of excellence which it attained. His best pupil was Lamberto Gori, who learnt drawing from Ignazio Hugford. Father Hugford died in 1771.

[Rosini's Storia della Pittura; Pilkington's Dict. of Painters; Zani's Encyclopedia; Tuer's Bartolozzi and his Works.] L. C.

HUGGARDE or HOGGARDE, MILES (*fl.* 1557), poet and opponent of the Reformation, is stated to have been a shoemaker or hosier in London and the first writer for the catholic cause who had not received a monastical or academical education. He dwelt in Pudding Lane, a circumstance which occasioned Thomas Haukes, a gentleman of Kent, to tell him in a disputation at Bishop Bonner's house, 'Ye can better skille to eate a pudding and make a hose then in scripture eyther to aunswere or oppose' (Foxe, *Acts and Mon.*, ed. Townsend, vii. 111, 759). Bishop Bale calls him 'insanus Porcarius' and 'Milo Porcarius, vel Hoggardus, servorum Dei malignus proditor,' and ridicules him for endeavouring to prove the necessity of fasting from Virgil's 'Æneid' and Cicero's 'Tusculan Questions.' Strype also speaks of him disparagingly, remarking that 'he set himself to oppose and abuse the gospellers, being set on and encouraged by priests and massmongers, with whom he much consorted, and was sometimes with them at Bishop Bonner's house.' It is plain, however, that Huggarde was noticed by leading men on the protestant side, and that he was one of the most indefatigable opponents of the Reformation. The writers against him included Laurence Humphrey, Robert Crowley, William Keth, and John Plough. He was living in the last year of Mary's reign, and in the title-pages of several of his works he describes himself as 'servant to the Queene's most excellent Majestie.'

His works are: 1. 'The Abuse of the Blessed Sacrament of the Aultare,' a poem, published towards the close of the reign of Henry VIII. Robert Crowley [q. v.] wrote a 'Confutation,' London, 1548, 8vo, with which the whole of Huggarde's poem was reprinted. 2. 'The Assault of the Sacrament of the Altar; containyng as well six severall Assaults, made from tyme to tyme, against the said blessed Sacrament; as also the names and opinions of all the hereticall Captains of the same Assaults. Written in ... 1549, by Myles Huggarde, and dedicated to the Quenes most excellent Maiestie, being then Ladie Marie; in whiche tyme (heresie then reigning) it could take no place,' London, 1554, 4to; in verse. 3. 'A new treatyse in maner of a Dialoge, which sheweth the excellency of mañes nature, in that he is made to the image of God,' London, 1550, 4to, black let-

ter, in verse. 4. 'Treatise of three Weddings,' 1550, 4to. 5. 'A treatise entitled the Path waye to the towre of perfection,' London (R. Caley), 1554, 4to; London, 1556, 4to; in verse. An analysis of this work is given in Brydges and Haslewood's 'British Bibliographer,' iv. 67. 6. 'A Mirrour of Loue, which such Light doth giue, That all men may learn, how to loue and liue,' London [1555], 4to, in verse; dedicated to Queen Mary. 7. 'The Displaying of the Protestants, and sondry their Practises, with a Description of divers their abuses of late frequented within their malignaunte churche. Perused and set forte with thassent of authoritie, according to the order in that behalf appointed' (anon.), London, 1556, 8vo, black letter. In reply to this work John Plough published at Basel 'An Apology for the Protestants.' Dr. Laurence Humphrey, William Heth, and others joined in the attack upon Huggarde. 8. 'A Short Treatise in Meter upon the cxxix Psalme of Dauid, called De Profundis,' London, 1556, 4to. 9. 'New A B C, paraphrastically applied as the State of the World doth at this day require,' London, 1557, 4to. 10. 'A Myrrovre of myserie, newly compiled and sett forthe by Myles Huggarde seruaunt to y^e^ quenes moste excellente maiestie,' 1557, 4to, manuscript in the Huth Library. It is a poem in seven-line stanzas, not known to have appeared in print. It is dedicated in verse to the queen, and is most beautifully written on vellum, having the royal arms in the lower centre, and a curious drawing before the poem itself. Following the dedication is a prologue in twelve stanzas of four lines each. 11. Songs and religious poems, in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 15233. 12. A poem, containing 113 seven-line stanzas, of controversy against the reformers, in Harleian MS. 3441, which once belonged to Queen Mary.

[Addit. MS. 21489, p. 566; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), pp. 377, 618, 829, 831, 1568, 1582, 1589; Bale's De Scriptoribus, i. 728, ii. 111, Dodd's Church Hist. i. 206; Gillow's Dict. of English Catholics, iii. 323, The Huth Library, ii. 745; Maitland's Reformation Essays, pp. 303, 417, 510, 520 *n*; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. vi. 94; Pits, De Angliæ Scriptoribus, p. 752; Ritson's Bibl. Poetica, p. 245; Strype's Memorials, iii. 206 fol.; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 406; Warton's Hist. of English Poetry, 1840, iii. 172, 264, Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 301.] T. C.

**HUGGINS, JOHN** (*fl.* 1729), warden of the Fleet. [See under BAMBRIDGE, THOMAS.]

**HUGGINS, SAMUEL** (1811–1885), architect, was born in 1811 at Deal in Kent, but, brought to Liverpool in infancy, he resided there most of his life. William Huggins (1820–1884) [q. v.] was his brother. In 1840 he began regular practice as an architect. He was a voluminous writer on subjects connected with his profession, particularly in defence of the classic style. He became a member of the Liverpool Architectural Society in 1849, and was president from 1856 to 1858. He resided in Chester with his brother William from 1861 to 1865, and interested himself in the preservation of the city's ancient buildings. In 1868 he read before the Liverpool Architectural Society a paper opposing the proposed restoration of Chester Cathedral, and in 1871 another paper 'On so-called Restorations of our Cathedral and Abbey Churches.' The latter aroused a strong feeling on the subject of restorations, and led, after much discussion in the press, to the formation of the Society for the Protection of Ancient Buildings. Huggins published in 1863 'Chart of the History of Architecture. . . .' A reduced engraving of this chart appeared in the 'Building News,' 31 Oct. 1863. He compiled the catalogue of the Liverpool Free Public Library, 1872. He died at Christleton, Chester, 10 Jan. 1885. His portrait was painted by his brother William.

[The Biograph, 1879, i. 406, Liverpool newspapers.] A. N.

**HUGGINS, WILLIAM** (1696–1761), translator of Ariosto, son of John Huggins, warden of the Fleet prison, was born in 1696, matriculated at Magdalen College, Oxford, 16 Aug. 1712, proceeded B.A. 1716, M.A. 1719, and became fellow of his college 1722. Abandoning an intention of taking holy orders, he was, on 27 Oct. 1721, appointed wardrobe-keeper and keeper of the private lodgings at Hampton Court. He subsequently resided at Headly Park, Hampshire. He died 2 July 1761.

Huggins published: 1. 'Judith, an Oratorio or Sacred Drama: the Music composed by Mr. William Fesche, late Chapel Master of the Cathedral Church at Antwerp,' London, 1733, 8vo. 2. Translation of sonnets from the Italian of Giovanni Battista Felice Zappa, 1755, 4to. 3. 'The Observer Observ'd; or Remarks on a certain curious Tract intitled "Observations on the Faiere [*sic*] Queene of Spencer," by Thomas Warton,' London, 1756, 8vo. 4. 'Orlando Furioso . . . translated from the Italian,' 2 vols., London, 1757, 4to. This has an elaborate preface and annotations. At his death he left in manuscript a tragedy, a farce, and a translation of Dante, of which the 'British Magazine,' 1760, published a specimen. His portrait was both

painted and engraved by Hogarth, and was to have been prefixed to the translation of Dante.

[Bloxam's Reg. of Magd. Coll. vi. 185; Baker's Biog. Dramatica; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. iii. 601; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 686; Boswell's Life of Johnson, iv. 12.] R. B.

**HUGGINS, WILLIAM** (1820–1884), animal-painter, was born in Liverpool in 1820. Samuel Huggins [q. v.] was an elder brother. William received his first instruction in drawing at the Mechanics' Institution, afterwards the Liverpool Institute, and now the government school of art, where at the age of fifteen he gained a prize for a design, 'Adam's Vision of the Death of Abel.' He also made many studies from the animals at the Liverpool zoological gardens, and was a student at the life class of the old Liverpool academy, of which he became a full member. One of the best-known of his early works was 'Fight between the Eagle and the Serpent,' to illustrate a passage from Shelley's 'Revolt of Islam.' The reclining figure in the composition is his wife. Disappointed at the reception of his animal pictures, he painted about 1845 several subjects from Milton, 'Una and the Lion' from Spenser's 'Faerie Queene,' 'Enchantress and Nourmahal' from Moore's 'Lalla Rookh,' &c. In 1861 Huggins removed to Chester, and during his residence there painted many views of the cathedral and the city, the 'Stones of Chester, or Ruins of St. John's,' 'Salmon Trap on the Dee,' &c. He left Chester in 1876 for Bettws-y-Coed, North Wales, with the purpose of studying landscape; one of the results was 'The Fairy Glen,' exhibited at the Liverpool Exhibition, 1877, but he again returned to Chester, and died at Christleton, near that city, 25 Feb. 1884.

Huggins was a constant exhibitor at the Royal Academy from 1846 till within a few years of his death, and at the exhibitions at Liverpool, Manchester, Dublin, Edinburgh, and Glasgow. His horses, cattle, and poultry pictures were his best and most characteristic work, good in drawing, and remarkable for brilliance of colour; 'Tried Friends,' purchased by the Liverpool corporation, well illustrates these qualities. Few artists have been more versatile; he not only drew portraits in chalk of many of his friends, but painted some large equestrian portraits in oil. An excellent example is the portrait of Mr. T. Gorton, master of the Holcombe hunt, with a leash of hounds. He was an accomplished musician, and had an exceptional knowledge of other branches of art, such as ceramics and glass. Among his portraits is one of himself (1841), and another of his elder brother, Samuel Huggins.

[Liverpool Mercury, 28 Feb. 1884; exhibition catalogues; private information.] A. N.

**HUGGINS, WILLIAM JOHN** (1781–1845), marine-painter, born in 1781, began life as a sailor in the service of the East India Company. During his voyages he made many drawings of ships and landscapes in China and elsewhere. He eventually settled in Leadenhall Street, near the East India House, and practised his art as a profession, being specially employed to make drawings of ships in the company's service. In 1817 he exhibited a picture in the Royal Academy, and continued to exhibit occasionally up to his death. From his nautical knowledge his pictures had some repute as portraits of ships, but were weak in colouring and general composition. Some of them were engraved. Huggins was marine-painter to George IV and to William IV; for the latter he painted three large pictures of the battle of Trafalgar, two of which are at Hampton Court and one in St. James's Palace. He died in Leadenhall Street on 19 May 1845.

[Gent. Mag. new ser. 1845, xxiv. 93; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Royal Acad. Catalogues.] L. C.

**HUGH** (*d.* 1094), called OF GRANTMESNIL, or GRENTEMAISNIL, baron and sheriff of Leicestershire, son of Robert of Grantmesnil, in the arrondissement of Lisieux, by Advice (Hadwisa), daughter of Geroy, lord of Escalfoy and of Montreuil near the Dive, was probably born not later than 1014. He served Duke Robert the Magnificent, who resigned the duchy in 1035. His father at his death left his lands in equal shares to Hugh and his younger brother Robert. On receiving their inheritance they determined to build a monastery, and fixed on a spot near their own home. Their uncle, William FitzGeroy, pointed out that the site was unsuitable, and persuaded them to restore the abbey of St. Evroul, which they obtained by exchange from the abbot and convent of Bec, for it was then a cell of that house. They undertook their work in 1050, endowed their house, and peopled it with monks from Jumièges. Robert became a member of the convent, was appointed prior and afterwards in 1059 abbot, was expelled by Duke William in 1063, betook himself to Italy, where he was welcomed by Robert Guiscard, and was given an abbey to rule over, and two others over which he placed two of his followers (ORDERIC, pp. 474, 481–4). Hugh was also banished along with some other lords in consequence of accusa-

tions brought by Roger of Montgomery and his wife Mabel. He was recalled, was one of the inner council consulted by the duke as to an invasion of England, and took part in the battle of Hastings (*ib.* p. 501). When the Conqueror visited Normandy in 1067, Hugh was left in command of Hampshire. He was appointed sheriff of Leicestershire, and received many grants of lands, chiefly in Leicestershire, where he held sixty-seven manors, and in Nottinghamshire, where he held twenty. His wife, Adelaide, daughter of Ivo of Beaumont, was very handsome, and he returned to Normandy in 1068, in order, it is said, to prevent her getting into mischief (*ib.* p. 512). Two of his sons, Ivo and Alberic, were concerned in the rebellion of Robert in 1077 [see under HENRY I], and in conjunction with other Norman lords he prevailed on the Conqueror to forgive Robert. He joined in the rebellion against Rufus in 1088, and committed ravages in Leicestershire and Northamptonshire. In January 1091 he helped Richard of Courcy, whose son Robert had married his daughter Rohesia, against Robert of Bellême [q. v.], and Robert's lord and ally, Duke Robert, who was besieging Courcy, and though then too old to wear harness gave his friends much useful advice. His son Ivo was taken and imprisoned by the duke, to whom Hugh sent an indignant remonstrance, reminding him how faithfully he had served him, his father, and his grandfather, and requesting to be allowed to deal with Robert of Bellême without interference. As far as Hugh was concerned the arrival of Rufus in Normandy must have brought matters to a satisfactory conclusion. He was in England, when in 1094, worn out by old age, he felt death near, and accordingly assumed the monastic habit which had been sent some time before from Evroul for that purpose. He died on the sixth day after so doing, 22 Feb. His body was salted, carefully sewed up in an ox-skin, and conveyed to St. Evroul, where it was honourably buried. Orderic, a monk of the house, wrote and recorded his epitaph (*ib.* p. 716). By his wife Adelaide he had five sons and five daughters who grew up, and apparently a son and daughter who died in infancy (comp. *ib.* pp. 622, 717). Of his sons his eldest, Robert, who inherited his Norman estates, alone was long-lived; he married thrice, and died in 1122 without leaving children. His second son, William, married Mabel, daughter of Robert Guiscard, and his third, Ivo, who inherited his sheriffdom and his English estates, a daughter of Gilbert of Ghent (de Gand), lord of Folkingham and other lands in Lincolnshire. Three of Hugh's sons, William, Ivo, and Alberic, went on the first crusade, and were among the 'rope-dancers' of Antioch (WILLIAM OF TYRE, vi. 4, ap. *Gesta Dei per Francos*, p. 715.; ORDERIC, p. 805; for explanation of the term see GIBBON, v. 220). Four of Hugh's daughters were married (ORDERIC, p. 692).

Ivo in 1101, after his return to England, levied private war on his neighbours, was tried, and made an arrangement with Robert of Meulan, by which he secured Robert's good offices with the king, but was forced to agree to a marriage between his young son Ivo and Robert's niece. He died on his pilgrimage.

[As a monk of St. Evroul, Orderic naturally gives many particulars about Hugh and his house, and was of course well informed; references to Duchesne's Hist. Norm. SS. Will. of Jumièges, vii. 4, 29 (Duchesne); Anglo-Saxon Chron. an. 1088 (Rolls Ser.); Will. of Malmesbury, iv. 488 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Will. of Tyre, Gesta Dei per Francos, p. 715; Ellis's Introd. to Domesday, i. 429; Freeman's Norman Conq. ii. 233, iii. 183, 187, iv. passim, and William Rufus, i. passim; Gibbon's Decline and Fall, v. 220, ed. Smith, 1862.] W. H.

HUGH (*d.* 1098), called OF MONTGOMERY, EARL OF SHREWSBURY AND ARUNDEL, second son of Roger of Montgomery [q. v.], by Mabel, daughter of William Talvas, lord of Bellême, and younger brother of Robert of Bellême [q. v.], held during his father's lifetime the manor of Worfield in Shropshire, and was distinguished as a leader against the Welsh, laying waste Ceredigion (Cardiganshire), and even Dyfed (Pembrokeshire), in 1071 and the following years. Being at Bures in Normandy when his mother was murdered there in the winter of 1082, he pursued her murderers with sixteen knights, but was unable to overtake them. In conjunction with his brothers Robert and Roger of Poitou, he joined the rebellion against Rufus in 1088, and helped to hold Rochester Castle against the king. He succeeded his father in England in 1094, becoming Earl of Shrewsbury and Arundel (for the Arundel title see under ROGER OF MONTGOMERY and *Second Peerage Report*, pp. 406–26). He was suspected of being concerned in plots against Rufus in 1095, and after the king's triumph privately purchased his favour with a present of 3,000*l.* Constantly engaged in war with the Welsh, he was probably specially concerned in the invasion and occupation of Ceredigion and Dyfed in 1093. By the Welsh he was called the Red, by the Scandinavians apparently the Brave or the Proud. In 1094 the Welsh rose against him and the other Norman lords, and though he made war upon them in North

Wales, and put several bands to flight, he was not able to repress their ravages; at Michaelmas 1095 they took Montgomery and slew all his men that were in the castle. Early in 1098 he joined forces with Hugh, earl of Chester [q. v.], and made war in Anglesey, for the Welsh had made an alliance with the Northmen of Ireland. The earls treated the Welsh with great cruelty [see under HUGH, EARL OF CHESTER]. When the fleet of the Norwegian king, Magnus Barefoot, appeared, the two earls met at Dwyganwy on the mainland, Hugh of Shrewsbury being first on the spot and waiting some days for his ally. They crossed over into Anglesey, and when the fleet drew near Hugh of Shrewsbury rode along the shore, spurring his horse, for he was in haste to marshal his men lest the Northmen should land before they were drawn up in battle array. As he did so the ships came within bow-shot of him, and Magnus and one of his men both shot at his face, for the rest of him was covered with mail. The king's arrow pierced his eye and killed him. His body was buried in the cloister of Shrewsbury Abbey, which had been built by his father and finished by himself. His death was much lamented. He was a valiant warrior, and, save for his cruelties to the Welsh, was gentle in manner and amiable in disposition. He does not appear to have been married, and was succeeded by his brother Robert of Bellême.

[Orderic, pp. 578, 581, 708 (Duchesne); Ann. Cambr. p. 26 (Rolls Ser.), Brut y Tywysogion, pp. 61, 63, 66 (Rolls Ser.), Anglo-Saxon Chron. ann. 1094, 1098 (Rolls Ser.), Florence, an. 1098 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Will. of Malmesbury's Gesta Regum, iv. 306, Powel's Caradoc, p. 155; Laing's Heimskringla, iv. 93, ed. Anderson; Giraldus Cambr. Itin. Kambr. ii. 7, Op. vii. 128, 129 (Rolls Ser.); Dugdale's Baronage, p. 26, Monasticon, iii. 520; Freeman's Norman Conq. v. 113; Freeman's William Rufus, i. 57, 473, ii. 62, 129–47.] W. H.

**HUGH** (*d.* 1101), called OF AVRANCHES, EARL OF CHESTER, son of Richard, called Goz, viscount of Avranches, is said to have been a nephew of William the Conqueror, his mother, to whom the name of Emma is given, being a daughter of Herleva (ORMEROD; DOYLE); but for this there seems to be no authority earlier than the fourteenth century. His father, Richard, was the son of Thurstan Goz, lord of Hiesmes, son of Ansfrid, a Dane. Thurstan was unfaithful to Duke William in 1040, and helped Henry, king of France, in his invasion of Normandy. His son Richard remained loyal and made his father's peace with the duke. When the duke was about to invade England, Hugh, who had by that time succeeded to his father's viscounty, was one of his chief councillors, and contributed sixty ships to the invading fleet (WILLIAM OF POITIERS, ap. *Gesta Willelmi I*, p. 121, see also p. 22). He was richly rewarded with grants of English land. When Gerbod, earl of Chester, left England in 1071, the Conqueror bestowed his earldom on Hugh, who was invested with singular power, for he was overlord of all the land in his earldom save what belonged to the bishop, he had a court of his barons or greater tenants in chief, offences were committed against his peace not against the king's, and writs ran in his name. These characteristics became recognised as constituting a palatine earldom. The exceptional power which he held was designed to strengthen him against the Welsh, against whom he carried on frequent and sanguinary wars in conjunction especially with Robert of Rhuddlan [q. v.] and his own baronial tenant Robert of Malpas; he fought successfully in North Wales, invaded Anglesey, and built the castle of Aberlleiniog on the eastern coast of the island. Besides his earldom he held lands in twenty shires.

Extravagant without being liberal he loved show, was always ready for war, and kept an army rather than a household. An inordinate craving for sport led him to lay waste his own lands that he might have more space for hunting and hawking. He was gluttonous and sensual, became so unwieldy that he could scarcely walk, and was generally styled Hugh the Fat; he had many children by different mistresses. His wars with the Welsh were carried on with a savage ferocity, which makes the name Wolf (Lupus) bestowed on him in later days an appropriate designation. At the same time he was a wise counsellor, a loyal subject, and not without strong religious feelings; his household contained several men of high character, his chaplain was a learned and holy man, and both the earl and his countess, Ermentrude, daughter of Hugh of Claremont, count of Beauvais, were friends and admirers of Anselm (ORDERIC, pp. 522, 598; EADMER, *Historia Novorum*, ii. 363). When in 1082 Bishop Odo was planning an expedition to Italy, Hugh prepared to accompany him, but the scheme came to nothing. In the rebellion of 1088 he remained faithful to William Rufus. As viscount of Avranches he upheld the cause of his count Henry [see HENRY I], though when both Rufus and Duke Robert marched against the count in 1091, he surrendered his castle to them. The story that it was by his advice that Henry occupied Mont St. Michel is probably without foundation (WACE, l. 14624; FREEMAN, *William Rufus*, ii. 530). In 1092 he designed to turn out

the secular canons of St. Werburgh's, Chester, and establish in their place a body of monks from the abbey of Bec. Accordingly he sent to Anselm, then abbot of Bec, who spoke of him as an old friend, asking him to come and help him, and his request was supported by other nobles. Anselm refused to visit England at that time [see under ANSELM], and the earl fell sick, and sent him another message urging him to come for the good of his soul. After a third message Anselm came, and helped the earl, who was then recovered, in his work. Hugh rebuilt the church in conjunction with his countess, endowed the monastery, and made Anselm's chaplain the first abbot. When Henry's fortunes mended in 1091, Hugh was again one of his chief supporters, and received from him the castle of St. James on the Beuvron in the south of the Avranchin, of which he had previously been constable, as his father had been before him. On 31 Oct. he was summoned by Rufus to accompany Henry to Eu, where the king then was; they, however, sailed to England, and remained in London over Christmas. During his absence in Normandy the Welsh rebelled; they invaded and wasted Cheshire, took the earl's towns, and destroyed his castle in Anglesey. During the wars of the next three years North Wales, with which the earl must have been most concerned, remained unsubdued. In January 1096 he was at the king's court at Salisbury, where he advised that William of Eu, who had been defeated in judicial combat, should be mutilated, for William had married the earl's sister and had been unfaithful to her. In 1098 he joined Hugh of Montgomery [q. v.], earl of Shrewsbury, in an invasion of Anglesey; they bribed the Norse pirates from Ireland, who were in alliance with the Welsh, to help them to enter the island, rebuilt the castle of Aberlleiniog, slaughtered large numbers, and mutilated their captives. An old priest named Cenred, who had given counsel to the Welsh, was dragged out of church, and after he had suffered other mutilations his tongue was cut out. More than a century and a half later it was commonly believed that the Earl of Chester (or perhaps his fellow-earl) kennelled his hounds for a night in the church of St. Tyfrydog, and the next morning found them all mad. When the fleet of Magnus Barefoot, king of Norway, appeared off the island, the earls led a large force to prevent the Northmen from landing. The Earl of Shrewsbury was slain, and Magnus made peace with the Earl of Chester, declaring that he meant no harm to England, and had come to take possession of the islands which belonged to him. Hugh completed the conquest of Anglesey and subdued the larger part of North Wales. He was in Normandy when he heard of the death of Rufus in 1100; he crossed at once to England and was one of the principal councillors of Henry. The next year he fell sick, assumed the Benedictine habit at St. Werburgh's, and three days afterwards died on 27 July. His body was first buried in the cemetery of the abbey, and was afterwards removed by his nephew Ranulf, earl of Chester, called le Meschin (*d.* 1129?), into the chapter-house. The report that his remains were discovered in 1724 seems doubtful (ORMEROD, i. 218).

By his wife Ermentrude he had one son, Richard, who succeeded him, receiving investiture of the earldom about 1107. Richard, who was handsome, loyal, and amiable, married Matilda, daughter of Stephen, count of Blois, by Adela, daughter of the Conqueror, and while still a young man was drowned with his wife when the White Ship foundered on 27 Nov. 1119. Also probably by his wife Hugh had a daughter named Giva, who married Geoffrey Ridell, lord of Wittering, Northamptonshire, one of Henry's justices, and after her husband was drowned in the White Ship founded the Benedictine priory of Canwell, Staffordshire (*Monasticon*, iv. 104; TANNER, *Notitia*, p. 496).

Of his illegitimate children, Robert became a monk of St. Eyroul's, and was in 1100 wrongfully made abbot of St. Edmund's, whence he was removed by Anselm's authority (ORDERIC, pp. 602, 783; LIEBERMANN, *Annals of St. Edmund's*, p. 130; ST. ANSELM, *Epp.* iv. 14), and Othere was tutor to the sons of Henry I and was drowned in the White Ship.

[Orderic, pp. 522, 598, 602, 704, 768, 783, 787, 870 (Duchesne); William of Poitiers, Gesta Willelmi Conq. pp. 22, 121 (Giles); Will. of Jumièges, vii. 6, viii. 4 (Duchesne); Anglo-Sax. Chron. ann. 1094, 1098; Florence of Worc. ii. 42 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Will. of Malmesbury's Gesta Regum, iv. 329 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Hen. of Huntingdon, Hist. p. 242, De Contemptu Mundi, p. 304 (Rolls Ser.); Eadmer's Hist. Nov. pp. 362, 363, and Anselmi Epp. iv. 14, 81 (Migne); Liebermann's Ungedruckte Anglo-Normann. Geschichtsquellen, p. 130; Wace's Roman de Rou, l. 14624 sq.; Ann. Cambriæ, an. 1098, and Brut y Tywysogion, ann. 1092 (1094), 1096 (1098), both Rolls Ser.; Laing's Heimskringla, iii. 129–33; Giraldi Cambr. Itin. Kambr. ii. 7, Op. vi. 128, 129 (Rolls Ser.); Freeman's Norman Conq. iv. passim, Will. Rufus, i. 11, passim; Stubbs's Const. Hist. i. 363, 364; Ellis's Introd. to Domesday, i. 437; Ormerod's Hist. of Cheshire, i. 11, 12, 123, 124, 218; Doyle's Official Baronage, i. 362; Dugdale's Monasticon, ii. 271 sqq. iv. 104; Tanner's Notitia, p. 496.] W. H.

**HUGH** (*fl.* 1107?-1155?), called ALBUS or CANDIDUS, chronicler, was from early boyhood a monk of Peterborough, having been brought into the brotherhood by his elder brother, Reinaldus Spiritus, one of the sacrists of the monastery, in the time of Abbot Ernulf, who ruled the house between 1107 and 1114. Hugh was a very sickly child, and though he lived to a good age, he was never strong. He was called 'Hugo Albus,' from the paleness and beauty of his countenance. Later writers have called him 'Hugo Candidus,' which Leland translates as if it were a surname, 'Hugh Whyte.'

Hugh's chief teachers were Abbot Ernulf and his brother Reinald, of both of whom he speaks in terms of warm affection. He remained a monk during the abbacies of John, Henry, Martin of Bec, and William of Walterville. He won the affection, both as junior and senior, of the monks and abbots, and was equally popular in neighbouring monasteries and in the country around. He was employed in every branch of the business of the monastery, both internal and external. In Abbot Martin's time (1133-55) he was elected sub-prior. He was present when the church was burnt in 1116, and at the subsequent reconsecration by Bishop Alexander of Lincoln, in Lent 1139, he kissed and washed the right arm of St. Oswald, the most precious of the Peterborough relics, and bore testimony that the flesh and skin was still whole, in accordance with St. Aidan's prophecy. On the very day of Martin's death (2 Jan. 1155) he was appointed with eleven other senior monks, all of whom were junior to him, as a committee for the election of the new abbot, and they chose William of Walterville, one of their own house. Next day Hugh was sent with the prior, Reinald, to announce the election to Henry II, whom they found at Oxford with Archbishop Theobald. Henry confirmed the election.

Hugh wrote in Latin a history of the abbey of Peterborough up to the election of Abbot Walterville. A later hand has interpolated some references to Hugh's own death and a short account of the deposition of Walterville in 1175. It is conjectured that Hugh died soon after the election of Walterville. It is sometimes thought that Hugh wrote the concluding portions of the Peterborough English 'Chronicle,' which, like his local history, comes abruptly to an end with Abbot Walterville's election. Mr. Wright points out, however, that Hugh used the English 'Chronicle' in compiling his history, and that he mistranslates some of the English words in a way that shows little familiarity with the English tongue. This, if substantiated, would be conclusive against his authorship of the greater work.

Hugh's 'History of Peterborough' was published in 1723 by Joseph Sparke in his 'Historiæ Anglicanæ Scriptores Variæ,' pp. 1-94. An abridged translation of parts into Norman-French verse is printed in the same collection, as well as a continuation, up to 1215, by another monk, Robert of Swaffham, from whom the chief manuscript, still preserved at Peterborough, is called the 'Liber de Swaffham.'

[The sole authority for Hugh's life is his own account of himself in his Historia Coenobii Burgensis, pp. 31, 66, 67, 68-70, 90, the chronology of which can be adjusted by reference to the Peterborough Chronicle, Gunton's Hist. of the Church of Peterborough, Wright's Biog. Brit. Anglo-Norman Period, pp. 176-8, Hardy's Descriptive Cat. of MS. Materials for British History, ii. 112-13.] T. F. T.

**HUGH** (*d.* 1164), abbot of Reading and archbishop of Rouen, was born in Laon late in the eleventh century. He belonged in all probability to the noble family of Boves, a theory to which his arms (an ox passant) give support. He was educated at Laon in the celebrated school of Anselm and Ralph, and became a monk of Cluny. A few years after his reception the abbot made him prior of Limoges, but he went to England about the same time, and became for a short time prior of Lewes, whence he was transferred in 1125 to the abbey of Reading, then newly founded. While travelling abroad in 1129 he was elected to the archbishopric of Rouen and consecrated 11 Sept. 1130. At this time he founded the abbey of St. Martin of Aumale. In his province he was vigorous and strict, and tried for some time in vain to bring the powerful abbots under his control. He took part with Pope Innocent II against Anacletus, received Innocent at Rouen in 1131, and rejoined him at the council of Rheims in the same year, bringing him letters in which the king of England recognised him as lawful pope. Henry II had taken the side of the abbots in their recent struggle with Hugh, and he was now further incensed by Hugh's refusal to consecrate Richard, natural son of the Earl of Gloucester, bishop of Bayeux on account of his illegitimate birth. This difficulty was got over by a special dispensation from the pope, but Hugh thought it prudent to go in 1134 to the council of Pisa, and on its conclusion to remain in Italy on legatine business for some time. He was recalled, however, by the murmuring of the nobles of his province and the personal complaints of Henry, and returned in 1135 in time, according to a letter preserved in the

'Historia Novella' of William of Malmesbury, to attend the king, who had always respected him, on his death-bed at Colombières. In 1136 he was back at Rouen.

Hugh was a staunch supporter of King Stephen, and passed much time in England during the civil wars. Early in 1137 Stephen went to Normandy, and when he had failed to capture the Earl of Gloucester, Hugh was one of his sureties that he would do Robert no further injury. It was by his intervention that the dispute between the king and the bishops regarding the custody of castles was settled at the council of Oxford in 1139, which Henry of Blois [q. v.] had summoned. Hugh also reconciled the Earl of Gloucester and the Count of Boulogne. As the rebellious abbots of his province were now without royal support, he was able to carry out the decision of the council of Rheims, and to exact an oath of obedience: among those whom he forced to tender it was Theobald, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury, then newly elected abbot of Bec. In 1147 Hugh took part in the controversy with Gilbert de la Poirée. In 1150 Henry, prince of Wales, began to rule in Normandy, and Hugh found in him a strong supporter. He died 11 Nov. 1164, and was buried in the cathedral at Rouen, where there is an epitaph composed by Arnold of Lisieux.

Hugh wrote: 1. 'Dialogi de Summo Bono,' seven books of dialogues, six of which were composed when he was at Reading, and revised, with the addition of a seventh, at Rouen. 2. 'De Heresibus sui Temporis,' three books upon the church and its ministers, directed against certain heresies in Brittany. It was dedicated to Cardinal Alberic. 3. 'In Laudem Memoriæ' and 'De Fide Catholica et Oratione Dominica.' 4. 'De Creatione Rerum,' or the 'Hexameron.' The manuscript of this work passed to Clairvaux and thence to the library at Troyes (f. 123). 5. 'Vita Sancti Adjutoris,' the life of a monk of Tiron. All these have been printed in Migne's 'Patrologiæ Cursus,' Latin ser., vol. cxcii., where mention will be found of the previous edifions of Martène and d'Achery. Some of Hugh's letters are to be found in Migne, and some in William of Malmesbury's Chronicle. Two were formerly in the library of Christ Church, Canterbury.

[The life in the Nouvelle Biographie Générale is by Hauréau, and supersedes that in the Histoire Littéraire; Cat. of the Depart. Libr. of France; Martène's Thesaurus novus Anecdotorum, tom. v.; Martène and Durand's Collectio Veterum Scriptorum, tom. ix., Paris, 1733; Gallia Christiana, tom. ii.; Ordericus Vitalis, Hist. Eccles.; Will. of Malmesb. Hist. Novella, bk. ii.; Migne's Patrologiæ Cursus, Lat. ser. vol. cxcii.] J. G. F.

HUGH (*d.* 1181), called HUGH OF CYVEILIOG, palatine EARL OF CHESTER, was the son of Ranulf II, earl of Chester [q. v.], and of his wife Matilda, daughter of Earl Robert of Gloucester, the illegitimate son of Henry I. He is sometimes called Hugh of Cyveiliog, because, according to a late writer, he was born in that district of Wales (POWEL, *Hist. of Cambria*, p. 295). His father died on 16 Dec. 1153, whereupon, being probably still under age, he succeeded to his possessions on both sides of the Channel. These included the hereditary viscounties of Avranches and Bayeux. Hugh was present at the council of Clarendon in January 1164 which drew up the assize of Clarendon (STUBBS, *Select Charters*, p. 138). In 1171 he was in Normandy (EYTON, *Itinerary of Henry II*, p. 158).

Hugh joined the great feudal revolt against Henry II in 1173. Aided by Ralph of Fougères, he utilised his great influence on the north-eastern marches of Brittany to excite the Bretons to revolt. Henry II despatched an army of Brabant mercenaries against them. The rebels were defeated in a battle, and on 20 Aug. were shut up in the castle of Dol, which they had captured by fraud not long before. On 23 Aug. Henry II arrived to conduct the siege in person (HOVEDEN, ii. 51). Hugh and his comrades had no provisions (JORDAN FANTOSME in HOWLETT, *Chron. of Stephen, Henry II, and Richard I*, iii. 221). They were therefore forced to surrender on 26 Aug. on a promise that their lives and limbs would be saved (W. NEWBURGH in HOWLETT, i. 176). Fourscore knights surrendered with them (DICETO, i. 378). Hugh was treated very leniently by Henry, and was confined at Falaise, whither the Earl and Countess of Leicester were also soon brought as prisoners. When Henry II returned to England, he took the two earls with him. They were conveyed from Barfleur to Southampton on 8 July 1174. Hugh was probably afterwards imprisoned at Devizes (EYTON, p. 180). On 8 Aug., however, he was taken back from Portsmouth to Barfleur, when Henry II went back to Normandy. He was now imprisoned at Caen, whence he was removed to Falaise. He was admitted to terms with Henry before the general peace, and witnessed the peace of Falaise on 11 Oct. (*Fœdera*, i. 31).

Hugh seems to have remained some time longer without complete restoration. At last, at the council of Northampton on 13 Jan. 1177, he received grant of the lands on both sides of the sea which he had held fifteen

years before the war broke out (Benedictus, i. 135; Hoveden, ii. 118). In March he witnessed the Spanish award. In May, at the council at Windsor, Henry II restored him his castles, and required him to go to Ireland, along with William Fitzaldhelm [q. v.] and others, to prepare the way for the king's son John (Benedictus, i. 161). But no great grants of Irish land were conferred on him, and he took no prominent part in the Irish campaigns. He died at Leek in Staffordshire on 30 June 1181 (*ib.* i. 277; *Monasticon*, iii. 218; Ormerod, *Cheshire*, i. 29). He was buried next his father on the south side of the chapter-house of St. Werburgh's, Chester, now the cathedral.

Hugh's liberality to the church was not so great as that of his predecessors. He granted some lands in Wirral to St. Werburgh's, and four charters of his, to Stanlaw, St. Mary's, Coventry, the nuns of Bullington and Greenfield, are printed by Ormerod (i. 27). He also confirmed his mother's grants to her foundation of Austin Canons at Calke, Derbyshire, and those of his father to his convent of the Benedictine nuns of St. Mary's, Chester (*Monasticon*, vi. 598, iv. 314). In 1171 he had confirmed the grants of Ranulf to the abbey of St. Stephen's in the diocese of Bayeux (Eyton, p. 158). More substantial were his grants of Bettesford Church to Trentham Priory, and of Combe in Gloucestershire to the abbey of Bordesley, Warwickshire (*Monasticon*, vi. 397, v. 407).

Hugh married before 1171 Bertrada, the daughter of Simon III, surnamed the Bald, count of Evreux and Montfort. He was therefore brother-in-law to Simon of Montfort, the conqueror of the Albigenses, and uncle of the Earl of Leicester. His only legitimate son, Ranulf III, succeeded him as Earl of Chester [see Blundevill, Randulf de]. He also left four daughters by his wife, who became, on their brother's death, coheiresses of the Chester earldom. They were: (1) Maud, who married David, earl of Huntingdon, and became the mother of John the Scot, earl of Chester from 1232 to 1237, on whose death the line of Hugh of Avranches became extinct; (2) Mabel, who married William of Albini, earl of Arundel (*d.* 1221) [q. v.]; (3) Agnes, the wife of William, earl Ferrers of Derby; and (4) Hawise, who married Robert de Quincy, son of Saer de Quincy, earl of Winchester. Hugh was also the father of several bastards, including Pagan, lord of Milton; Roger; Amice, who married Ralph Mainwaring, justice of Chester; and another daughter who married R. Bacon, the founder of Roucester (Ormerod, i. 28). A great controversy was carried on between Sir Peter Leycester and Sir Thomas Mainwaring, Amice's reputed descendant, as to whether that lady was legitimate or not. Fifteen pamphlets and small treatises on the subject, published between 1673 and 1679, were reprinted in the publications of the Chetham Society, vols. lxxiii. lxxix. and lxxv. Mainwaring was the champion of her legitimacy, which Leycester had denied in his 'Historical Antiquities.' Dugdale believed that Amice was the daughter of a former wife of Hugh, of whose existence, however, there is no record. A fine seal of Earl Hugh's is engraved in Ormerod's 'Cheshire,' i. 32.

[Benedictus Abbas and Roger de Hoveden (both ed. Stubbs in Rolls Ser.); Howlett's Chronicles of Stephen, Henry II, and Richard I (Rolls Ser.); Eyton's Itinerary of Hen. II; Ormerod's Cheshire, i. 26–32; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 10–1, Dugdale's Monasticon, ed. Ellis, Caley, and Bandinel; Doyle's Official Baronage, i. 361; Beamont's introduction to the Amicia Tracts, Chetham Soc.]

T. F. T.

**HUGH** (1135?–1200), Saint, bishop of Lincoln, was born at Avalon, near Pontcharra in Burgundy, close to the Savoy frontier, probably in 1135. He came of a noble family. His father was William, lord of Avalon; his mother's name was Anna. The father desiring to devote himself to a religious life took his son of eight years old with him to the cloister which he had selected for himself, a priory of Regular Canons at Villarbenoit, which was in immediate connection with the church of Grenoble. Here the young Hugh was put to school, together with many other children of noble families. He is said to have shown great proficiency in his studies, and to have become very skilful in singing the various monastic services. At the age of nineteen he was ordained deacon by the Bishop of Grenoble, and a few years afterwards, most probably in 1159, was appointed, together with an aged priest, to the cell or mission chapel of St. Maximin, where he zealously performed ministerial duties for the people. But becoming earnestly desirous of dedicating himself to a more rigidly ascetic life he paid a visit to the monastery of the Grande Chartreuse. Here he was enamoured of the deep seclusion and strict life of the members of the monastery, and was anxious to join them. His prior, fearing this, caused Hugh to take an oath not to enter the Carthusian order. In spite of this, however, he soon contrived to escape to the famous monastery, where he took the vows not much later than 1160. He became remarkable for his diligent studies and extreme austerities, and in 1170 was appointed procurator or bursar of the

monastery. This necessitated his constant communication with the outer world, so that his high character and tact came to be generally known. Henry II, king of England, had founded a small Carthusian monastery at Witham in Somerset, which, being badly managed, was on the point of collapse, when a noble of Maurienne suggested to Henry a way of saving it by procuring the services of Hugh of Avalon as prior. The king accordingly sent an influential embassy to Grenoble to solicit the grant of this famous monk. After very great difficulty the grant was obtained by the aid of the Archbishop of Grenoble. Hugh came to England at the latest in 1176, and probably in 1175; on arriving at Witham he found everything in a most miserable state. By his energy and tact he brought matters to a better condition, and was able in an interview with the king to show him the necessity of doing more for the monastery. A great friendship now sprang up between King Henry and the prior. Henry made frequent visits to the monastery in his hunting expeditions in Selwood Forest. He consulted Hugh about his affairs of state, and determined to promote him to the important see of Lincoln, which had now been two years vacant. In May 1186, at a council held at Eynsham, near Oxford, he sent for the canons of Lincoln, and desired them to elect as their bishop Hugh the Burgundian. Some of these canons, men of considerable eminence and great wealth, objected to Hugh as an obscure foreign monk, but they were forced to yield to the king. When, however, his election was notified to Hugh, he refused to accept it. He would have nothing to do with any constrained choice, nor would he consent to be made bishop save by the express permission of the head of his order, the prior of the Grande Chartreuse. The canons upon this again elected him unanimously in their chapter, and an embassy having been despatched to the Chartreuse the prior's consent was obtained.

Hugh was consecrated bishop of Lincoln in the chapel of the invalid monks at Westminster on St. Matthew's day, 21 Sept. 1186 (the *Magna Vita* incorrectly implies that it was in 1185; see Dimock's preface, pp. xxv–xxix). The king bore all the expenses attendant upon the consecration and the subsequent enthronisation at Lincoln, which took place 29 Sept. The new bishop ordered a large number of the deer in his well-stocked park of Stow to be slaughtered to feed the poor of his cathedral city. He also at once published certain *decreta* to meet some of the abuses then prevalent. Hugh's residence was at Stow, about twelve miles from Lincoln, and it is with this place that the legends of his famous swan, which displayed such extraordinary affection to the bishop, are connected. On his commencing the administration of his diocese Hugh was confronted with the tyrannical forest laws, and the vexatious demands and encroachments of the king's foresters. These he determined at once to check. He excommunicated the chief forester for some oppressive act, and thereby incurred the wrath of the king. This was much increased by the bishop's direct refusal to bestow a prebend in his church on a courtier recommended by the king. Henry, who had probably expected an obedient and accommodating prelate in Hugh, was greatly enraged. The bishop, whose courage was high, determined to have a personal interview with him to bring about an explanation. He found the king in Woodstock Chase, resting from hunting, with many courtiers about him. He was received in silence and with evidences of grave displeasure; but the cool confidence of the bishop and his jocular remarks turned the tide in his favour, and the interview ended by Henry approving the excommunication of his chief forester and the refusal of the prebend to his nominee. The bishop soon became conspicuous by his zealous performance of his duties, and especially by his unbounded charity. This was eminently shown by his treatment of the unhappy lepers then abounding in East Anglia. He delighted to tend these sufferers with his own hands, and did not shrink from eating out of the same dish with them. He was also remarkable for the attention which he showed and enforced on others to the due performance of the rites for the burial of the dead, then much neglected. The bishop stood singularly apart from the men of his time in his appreciation of alleged miracles. He desired neither to hear about them as attributed to others, nor would he allow them to be imputed to himself. Hugh's disciplinary proceedings against evil-doers were very severe, and his anathema was so much dreaded that it was regarded as equivalent to a sentence of death. It was the bishop's practice to retire every year at harvest-time to his old monastery at Witham, where he could practise the discipline which he so much loved, undisturbed by the affairs of his huge diocese. His character was a singular combination of keen worldly wisdom and tact with the deepest ascetic devotion. His most striking characteristic was perhaps his perfect moral courage.

In July 1188 Hugh went on an embassy

to the French king, and he was in France at the time of Henry II's death, but returned to England in August 1189, and was present at Richard's coronation, and at the councils of Sadberge and Pipewell. During 1191 he took part in the opposition to Longchamp, whose commands he refused to execute. About the same time also he ordered the remains of Fair Rosamund to be removed from Godstow Priory. Hugh was concerned in the dispute between the chapter of York and Archbishop Geoffrey in 1194-5, and in the latter year refused to suspend Geoffrey, declaring he would rather be suspended himself. Hugh had supported Richard against John, whom he excommunicated in February 1194, but when the occasion came was fearless in his opposition to the king. In a council held at Oxford early in 1198, Hubert Walter asked for a grant in aid of the king's wars; Hugh, together with Bishop Herbert of Salisbury, opposed him, and the archbishop had to yield. Bishop Stubbs describes this as 'a landmark in constitutional history, the first clear case of refusal of a money grant demanded directly by the crown' (Hoveden, vol. iv. preface, p. xci). Richard, in fury at this opposition to his demands, ordered the immediate confiscation of the bishop's goods. Hugh went to him in Normandy, determined to make him retract the sentence. The interview between them took place in the chapel of Roche d'Andeli. The bishop's unflinching courage was completely successful, and excited the king's admiration. Not long afterwards he was involved in another quarrel with Richard, who had made a heavy demand on the canons of Lincoln. Hugh again went abroad to settle matters, and arrived just before the death of Richard. He took part in the funeral rites of the king at Fontevrault, and immediately afterwards had many colloquies with John, who was very anxious to secure the great influence of Hugh in his support. The bishop appears to have thoroughly gauged John's worthless character, and spoke very plainly to him.

Hugh returned to England, and was present at John's coronation on 27 May 1199, but he was soon again in France, summoned by the king to aid in affairs of state. He now formed the project of paying a visit to the scene of his earlier life, the monastery of the Grande Chartreuse, and early in June 1200 he quitted Paris to make this journey. Everywhere he was received with the greatest honour, and on reaching Grenoble, where the city was splendidly decorated for his reception, he celebrated mass in company with the archbishop, and had the pleasure of greeting his elder brother William, lord of Avalon, and his brother's young son, who was baptised by him. The next day the bishop and his party visited the Grande Chartreuse, where they were received with the highest honour. On his return journey the bishop fell ill of a low intermittent fever, and being unskilfully treated he landed in England in a state of great exhaustion, and was with difficulty conveyed to London, where, in the old Temple, the house of the bishops of Lincoln, he lay lingering for some months, edifying all his attendants by his patience and great devotion, till at length on 16 Nov. the end came. His body was conveyed to Lincoln to be interred in the cathedral, which he had been chiefly instrumental in rebuilding after its partial destruction by the great earthquake of 1185. The obsequies of Hugh were very remarkable. King John, who was then holding a council at Lincoln, took part in carrying the coffin. The bishop was interred in the chapel of St. John Baptist in the north-eastern transept of the cathedral, 24 Nov. 1200. Worship at the tomb immediately commenced. In 1220 Hugh was canonised as a saint by the Roman church, and his body was translated to a place in the church more convenient for the crowds of worshippers. Sixty years later (1280), upon the completion of the angels' choir, it was again translated, and a shrine, said to have been of pure gold, was erected over it. The translation took place in the presence of Edward I and his queen and a great concourse of noble persons. The worship of St. Hugh soon assumed almost as great proportions in the north as that of St. Thomas of Canterbury did in the south of England. St. Hugh's church is held to be one of the best examples of the fully developed pointed architecture. He also built, or at any rate commenced, the great hall in the episcopium or bishop's house adjoining the cathedral. To aid in these works he established the guild of St. Mary, the members of which all bound themselves to contribute a certain sum for the building of the cathedral. The central tower and nave as they now stand are of somewhat later date; the end of St. Hugh's work may be easily recognised in the eastern walls of the western transepts.

[Magna Vita S. Hugonis Episcopi, ed. Dimock, London, 1864; Metrical Life of St. Hugh, ed. Dimock, Linc. 1860; Giraldus Cambrensis, vol. vii., ed. Dimock, London, 1877; Rogeri de Hoveden Historia, ed. Stubbs, London, 1870; Benedicti Gesta Regis Henrici Secundi, ed. Stubbs, London, 1867; Life of St. Hugh of Avalon by the present writer, London, 1879.]

G. G. P.

**HUGH** (*d.* 1235), called HUGH OF WELLS, bishop of Lincoln, was the eldest son of Edward of Wells, a large landed proprietor at Lanchester, two miles south-west of Wells. The family name appears to have been Trotman. Josceline [q. v.], bishop of Bath and Wells, was Hugh's younger brother. On his father's death Hugh, as the heir, was confirmed by King John in the possession of his manors, including Axbridge and Cheddar. His name appears frequently in the rolls of John's reign, especially in the charter rolls from 1200 to 1209, as 'clericus regis.' As deputy to the chancellor, Walter de Grey, afterwards archbishop of York [q. v.], and 'signifer regis' (*Annals of Worcester*, iv. 397), he sealed royal letters-patent and other public documents (RYMER, *Fœdera*, i. 100, 142; *Rot. Lit. Pat.* p. 80) in his own name, which has led Wendover (iii. 228), Schalby (*Girald. Cambr.* vii. 203), and others into the error of stating that he was actually chancellor. Hugh first appears in the rolls as Archdeacon of Wells on 1 May 1204, under Bishop Savaric. He held other preferments, such as the prebend of Louth in Lincoln Cathedral, to which he was presented by John in March 1203 (*Rot. Lit. Pat.* p. 27), and the rectory of Aldefrith in Norfolk, where he seems to have built a new church dedicated to St. Nicholas (*Rot. Lit. Claus.* p. 159). In 1209 John procured the election of Hugh to the see of Lincoln, which had lain vacant since the death of William de Blois, 10 May 1203.

Hugh declined to become a pliable instrument in John's hands. The country was then under the papal interdict. The king therefore sent Hugh to Normandy, to be consecrated by the Archbishop of Rouen; but Hugh disregarded the king's injunctions, and proceeded to Melun, where Archbishop Stephen Langton was in banishment, received consecration at his hands, and swore canonical obedience to him, on 20 Dec. 1209. John retaliated by seizing the revenues of the see, and Hugh remained in exile, together with his brother Josceline, who had also turned against the king, and the other partisans of Langton. On 15 Nov. 1211 Hugh and his brother were residing at St. Martin de Garenne, near Bordeaux, where the former made a still extant will, in which he bequeathed three hundred marks to the building of the cathedral of Wells, five hundred marks to that of Lincoln, five hundred marks for the foundation of a hospital of St. John the Baptist at Wells, and other legacies for the canons and vicars of the cathedral there and at Lincoln (*Report of Hist. MSS. Commission on MSS. of Wells Cathedral*, pp. 186–7; *Lincolnshire Notes and Queries*, ii. 173–6). John's charter of submission, given at Dover on 13 May 1213, authorised Hugh, Langton, Josceline, and the other banished bishops to fulfil the duties of their office, and restitution of the revenues of his see, amounting to 750*l.*, was made to Hugh (MATT. PARIS, *Chron. Maj.* ii. 542). He landed at Dover with the other bishops on 16 July in the same year, and they were received by John at Winchester on 20 July (*ib.* pp. 542–3, 550). A large sum of money was assessed on the royal revenue as a compensation to the diocese of Lincoln, of which fifteen thousand marks were paid (*Rot. Lit. Pat.* p. 106). The rent of the fair at Stow Park was remitted, and the manor of Wilsthorpe was given for the yearly rent of 20*l.* (*Annals of Dunstable*, iii. 37). Brian de Insula was ordered to furnish Hugh with three hundred stags for Stow Park. Hugh showed his gratitude for these royal favours by siding with the king against the barons at Runnymede in 1215, and his name stands in the introduction to Magna Charta (MATT. PARIS, us. ii. 589–90; WENDOVER, iii. 302). Yet after the death of John he supported the cause of Louis the Dauphin and the barons. He was absent from England when the foreign forces were defeated at Lincoln on 19 May 1217, and on his return he was compelled to pay one thousand marks, 'ad opus domini Papæ,' to recover his bishopric, and one hundred marks to gain the favour of Gualo the legate (MATT. PARIS, iii. 32; WENDOVER, iv. 33). The same year the bishop's castle at Newark was seized by Robert de Gaugi, one of the freebooters of that lawless time, who held it for the barons. It was invested by William Marshal, and after an eight days' siege it capitulated, the bishop giving Robert 100*l.* sterling for the provisions stored in the castle (MATT. PARIS, iii. 33–4; WENDOVER, iv. 35). In 1219 he acted as a justice itinerant (*Rot. Lit. Claus.* pp. 387, 403, 405).

On the establishment of peace Hugh was able to devote himself to his episcopal duties, which he fulfilled to the benefit not only of his own diocese, but of the whole church of England. His great work was the ordination of vicarages in those parishes the tithes of which had been appropriated to monastic bodies. A definite portion of the revenues of the parish church — usually fixed by Hugh at one-third of the income of the benefice, together with a house and some glebe — was thus assigned to the vicar who had the cure of the parishioners' souls. He was no longer treated as the curate of the convent, removable at the convent's will, and receiving whatever stipend the convent might choose to allot. Nearly three hun-

dred vicarages were thus established in the diocese of Lincoln before 1218, when the 'Liber Antiquus de Ordinationibus Vicariarum' was drawn up; and the work was energetically prosecuted by Hugh to the end of his life. The historians of the day, themselves usually members of conventual establishments, bitterly denounced Hugh's praiseworthy policy. He is styled by Matthew Paris 'monachorum persecutor; canonicorum, sanctimonialium et omnium malleus religiosorum' (MATT. PARIS, *Chron. Maj.* iii. 306; *Hist. Angl.* ii. 375).

Hugh consecrated the church of Dunstable 18 Oct. 1213, and held a visitation there in 1220 in person, and again by his official, Grossetoste, then archdeacon of Lincoln, in 1233 (*Annals of Dunstable*, iii. 42, 57, 132). He also made a visitation of his whole diocese, issuing articles of inquiry to be made by his archdeacons, which present an interesting picture of the state of the church at that period (WILKINS, *Concilia*, i. 627 *sq*). When an anchoress at Leicester professed to live without food, Hugh at first refused all credence to the tale, but having had her watched for a fortnight, and there being no evidence of her having taken any sustenance, he accepted the story (MATT. PARIS, *Chron. Maj.* iii. 101). He sat on a commission, together with archbishop Langton and his brother Josceline of Wells, and others, in Worcester chapter-house, 3 Oct. 1224, to settle differences between the bishop and the convent (*Annals of Worcester*, iv. 416). In 1225 he witnessed the confirmation of Magna Charta (*Annals of Burton*, i. 231). He was among the first to recognise the commanding genius of Grosseteste, and was one of his earliest patrons. Grosseteste in his 'Letters' speaks of himself as Hugh's 'alter ille,' with whom there was 'one heart and one mind' (GROSSETESTE, *Epistolæ*, p. 136). Hugh refused Grosseteste permission to undertake a pilgrimage in 1231–2, on account of the risks he would run of falling into the hands of the Romans (*ib.* pp. xxxv., 22). He treated the Jews of his diocese with great sternness, joining with Archbishop Langton in 1223 in a prohibition to Christians, under pain of excommunication, to sell victuals to them—an order speedily reversed by the royal authority. The king's clemency had also to be extended to prisoners in the bishop's prisons (*Rot. Lit. Claus.* pp. 541, 563, 567). He zealously co-operated with his brother Josceline in the building and reorganisation of the cathedral of Wells, and joined with him in the foundation of the hospital of St. John the Baptist at that city (19 Feb. 1220–21). The nave of his own cathedral at Lincoln was in building during his episcopate; he founded the chantry-chapel of St. Peter, in the south arm of the eastern transept, and the 'Metrical Life of St. Hugh' suggests that he completed the chapter-house. By his will he bequeathed one hundred marks to the fabric, and all the hewn timber throughout his episcopal estates, to be redeemed by his successor (Grosseteste) for fifty marks if he thought good. He built the kitchen and completed the hall begun by St. Hugh at the episcopal palace at Lincoln, towards which the king granted him forty trunks of trees from Sherwood Forest (*Rot. Lit. Claus.* p. 606); and also a hall at Thame, and a manor-house at Buckden, which subsequently became the sole episcopal palace. His later will, which contains many interesting particulars, dated at Stow Park 1 June 1233, is printed in the Rolls edition of 'Giraldus Cambrensis' (vol. vii. Appendix G, pp. 223–30), and ably commented on by Mr. Freeman (*ib.* pp. xc–xcv). He died 7 Feb. 1234–5, and was buried in the north choir aisle of his cathedral.

[Martirologium of John of Schalby, Girald. Camb. vii. 203, xc. xcv.; Matt Paris's Chron. Maj. ii. 526, 528, 542, 550. 589. iii. 32 4, 101, 306; Hist. Angl. ii. 120, 139, 225, 227, 235, 375; Wendover, iii. 302, iv. 33, 35; Grosseteste's Letters, xxxv. 22, 136, 196; Rymer's Fœdera, i. 142, 146, 151; Annales Monastici, i. 231, iii. 37, 42, 57, 132, iv. 397; Canon Perry's Biography, ap. Lib. Antiq. Hug. de Wells (ed. by A. Gibbons).] E. V.

**HUGH** (1246? 1255), called HUGH OF LINCOLN, SAINT, was son of a woman of Lincoln named Beatrice. It is said that after having been missing from his home for some days, he was found dead in a well belonging to the house of a Jew named Copin, about 29 June (MATT. PARIS), or more probably on 28 Aug. 1255 (*Annals of Burton*). The neighbours believed that he had been crucified by the Jews of the city, who were under the rule of a rabbi named Peytivin the Great, and it is asserted that his body bore the marks of crucifixion. In its full form the story is that Copin enticed the boy, who was eight or nine years of age, into his house when at play with his companions, that the Jews tortured him during ten days, keeping up his strength by feeding him well, or, according to another version, that they almost starved him for twenty-six days, and sent meanwhile to the other jewries in England to gather the Jews together. Many are said to have assembled, and on 26 Aug. the boy is stated to have been tried before a man acting the part of Pilate, to have been scourged, crowned with thorns, and crucified in mockery of the death and passion of Jesus Christ. The Jews accounted for the presence of so many

of their people in the city by saying that they had come to attend a wedding. It is said that they tried to sink the boy's body in the river, that the water would not hide it, that when they buried it the earth refused to remain above it, and that they therefore threw it into the well. Later than might have been expected Hugh's playfellows told his mother when and where they had last seen him; she went to Copin's house, and the body was discovered. John of Lexington, one of the officers of Henry III, being at Lincoln, the people brought Copin before him, and charged him with the murder. Lexington is represented as encouraging the accusers; he threatened the Jew with instant execution, promising, however, that he should be saved from death and mutilation if he would make a full confession. Copin confessed the crime, and is reported to have said that the Jews crucified a boy in the same manner every year. Lexington caused him to be kept in prison. Meanwhile a blind woman who touched Hugh's body is stated to have received sight, and other miracles are reported. Hearing this the dean of Lincoln, Richard of Gravesend, afterwards bishop, and the canons of the cathedral church begged to have the body, and, in spite of the opposition of the parson of the parish to which Hugh belonged, buried it with great state in their church next to the body of Bishop Robert Grosseteste. A monument has without sufficient reason been ascribed to Hugh. His mother went to meet the king on his return from the north, and laid her complaint before him. Henry at once ordered Copin to be drawn at a horse's tail through the streets of Lincoln and then hanged; the order was executed with great barbarity. Peytivin the Great escaped; eighteen Jews were hanged on 23 Nov., and ninety-one were imprisoned in London. On 7 Jan. 1256 Henry issued a writ to the sheriff of Lincoln commanding him to call a jury of twenty-four knights and burghers for the trial of the Jews confined in the Tower, who had put themselves on the county, and sent commissioners to Lincoln to hold an inquest on the case in March. The Jews were found guilty and condemned to death. They persuaded the Franciscans (Matt. Paris, or the Dominicans, *Annals of Burton*) to plead for them, but in vain. In consideration of a large sum Richard, earl of Cornwall, interfered on their behalf, and they were released on 15 May. The martyrdom of Hugh was made the subject of a French ballad before the end of Henry's reign, and in later times remained a popular theme for ballad poetry (Michel, *Hugues de Lincoln*). Reference is made to it by Chaucer in the 'Prioress's Tale,' and by Marlowe in his 'Jew of Malta,' act iii.

Such accusations against the Jews were commonly used for the purpose of extorting money, and were, therefore, encouraged by the royal officers. But the theory that they were invented in order to replenish the exchequer is insufficient. They were mainly the outcome of popular malice, ignorance, and superstition, and were often turned to the advantage of local churches. In England the first case of the kind seems to have happened in the reign of Stephen, when the Jews of Norwich are said to have bought a boy named William, and, having tortured him, to have crucified him on Good Friday. The monks buried him in their church, miracles followed, and he was venerated as a saint (*Anglo-Saxon Chronicle*, an. 1137; Robert de Monte, col. 459). A case of the same sort is said to have taken place at Gloucester in the next reign (Trivet, p. 68). On 10 June 1181 a boy named Robert is supposed to have been murdered by the Jews at Bury; he was buried in St. Edmund's Abbey, and many miracles were wrought (John de Taxster ap. *Cont.* Flor. Wig. ii. 155; Gervase, i. 296), which were recorded by Jocelin de Brakelond (Jocelin, p. 12). In 1192 a Jew of Winchester was accused of crucifying a boy; no competent witnesses appeared against him, he paid a sum of money, and the case fell through (Richard of Devizes, pp. 59–64). It was commonly believed at the time that the Jews were in the habit of buying Christian children in order to crucify them in mockery of the death of Christ (Coggeshall, p. 26). Seven Jews of Norwich were accused before Henry III, at Christmas 1234, of having stolen and circumcised a boy, intending to crucify him the following Easter; some were executed (Wendover, iv. 324). All the Jews of the Norwich jewry were arrested on a similar charge by order of Bishop William Ralegh in 1240; four were put to death (Matt. Paris, iv. 30). In 1244 the corpse of a boy was found in London tattooed with marks said to be Jewish characters; it was believed that the Jews had bought the boy and tortured him, and that he had died before they could crucify him; the body was buried in St. Paul's by the canons (*ib.* p. 377). On 14 Sept. 1279, soon after Edward I had heavily punished the Jews for abusing the coin, a boy is said to have been crucified at Northampton, but survived. On this occasion many Jews were sent up to London and there put to death ('Bury Chronicle' ap. *Cont.* Flor. Wig. ii. 222).

A belief in the guilt of the Jews has pre-

vailed in most Christian lands in times of ignorance and fanaticism since the fifth century. In 428 an attack was made upon the Jews in Mestar, in the region of Chalcis, for crucifying a boy, and many were afterwards punished by legal sentence (SOCRATES, *Historia*, vii. c. 16; CASSIODORUS, *Historia Tripartita*, xi. c. 13). Several cases are reported in France in the twelfth century, in Germany in the thirteenth and two following centuries, and in Spain in the fifteenth century. A like crime is said to have been committed at Constantinople in 1569, and on 17 April 1598 a boy named Albert was supposed to have been crucified in Poland (*Acta SS.* xi. 832). In 1840 the old superstition was revived at Damascus and at Rhodes, and in 1882 at Tiszaeszlar, near Tokay, in Hungary. In the last case the innocence of the Jews was conclusively proved by legal proceedings.

[For the story of St. Hugh the contemporary authorities are Matt. Paris, v. 516-19, 536, 552 (Rolls Ser.); Annales Monast., Annals of Burton, i. 310 sq., 348, 371, and of Waverley, ii. 316 (Rolls Ser.); Royal Letters, Henry III, ii. 110 (Rolls Ser.); Fœdera, i. 335, 341 (Record Off.); ballad in Fr. Michel's Hugues de Lincoln; there are many later notices of the story; see also Tovey's Anglia Judaica, pp. 136–43; Archæologia, i. 26, Papers at Anglo-Jewish Exhibition of 1887, p. 159; Hume's paper in Liverpool Lit. and Philos. Soc.'s Proc. of 13 Nov. 1848, and criticism upon it in Athenæum of 15 Dec. 1849; Chaucer's Cant. Tales, Prioress's Tale, p. 102, ed. Tyrwhitt; Marlowe's Jew of Malta, act iii. p. 165, ed. Dyce; ballads in Michel's Hugues de Lincoln from collections of Gilchrist, i. 210, Jamieson, i. 139, Pinkerton, i. 75, Motherwell, p. 51, and Brydges, i. 381; Percy's Reliques, i. 54–60, ed. Wheatley. For similar accusations in England, Anglo-Saxon Chron. an. 1137 (Rolls Ser.); Rob. de Monte (Migne), col. 459; Trivet, p. 68 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); two Conts. of Flor. of Worc. ii. 155, 222 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Gervase of Cant. i. 296 (Rolls Ser.); Chron. of Jocelin de Brakelond, pp. 12, 113, 144 (Camden Soc.); Ric. of Devizes, pp. 59–64 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Walt. of Coggeshall, p. 26 (Rolls Ser.); Roger of Wendover, iv. 324; Matt. Paris, iv. 30, 377, u.s.; in France, Lambert Waterlos, an. 1163, Rob. de Monte, ann. 1171, 1177 in Recueil des Historiens, xiii. 315, 320, 520, and Rigord, an. 1191, Will. of Armorica, an. 1192, and Chr. de St. Denys in xvii. 37, 71, 377. For accounts of similar charges in other lands, see Socrates, Hist. Eccles. vii. c. 16 (fo. Paris); Cassiodorus's Hist. Tripart. xi. c 13, Op. p. 343 (fo. Venice); Fleury's Hist. du Christianisme, l. 88, c. 40, ed. Vidal, v. 600; Graetz's Geschichte der Juden, vols. vi. vii. passim; Fr. Michel's Hugues de Lincoln, u.s.; Acta SS. Bolland. xi. 501, 695–738, 832, 836; Erfurt Annals, Pertz SS. xvi. 31; Annals Placent., Rerum Ital. SS. xx. cols. 945–9 (Muratori); H. Stero, an. 1288, Rerum Germ. SS. i. 572 (Freher); Percy's Reliques, u.s.; Dr. Lea's Religious Hist. of Spain, pp. 437 sq.; Ann. Register, vol. cxxiv. for 1882, p. 248.] W. H.

**HUGH** OF EVESHAM (*d.* 1287), cardinal. [See EVESHAM.]

**HUGH** OF BALSHAM (*d.* 1286), bishop of Ely and founder of Peterhouse, Cambridge. [See BALSHAM.]

**HUGH, WILLIAM** (*d.* 1549), divine, born in Yorkshire, was, according to Wood, educated at Christ Church, Oxford, but graduated B.A. in April 1539, and proceeded M.A. 6 June 1543, from Corpus Christi College. He engaged in teaching at Oxford, but afterwards became chaplain to Lady Denny. He died at Corpus Christi College in 1549. Hugh published 'The Troubled Mans Medicine,' London, 1546, a religious work, said in the preface to have been written for a sick friend, and edited by John Faukener. A second part, entitled 'A Swete Consolation, and the Second Boke of the Troubled Mans Medicine,' &c., has a separate titlepage, a dedication to Lady Denny, and a curious frontispiece. Another edition is dated 1567, 8vo. The whole was reprinted in 1831 among the works of 'British Reformers.' Hugh is also credited with: 1. 'A Boke of Bertram the Priest in treating of the Body and Blood of Christ,' London, 1549, 8vo, 12mo. This was corrected by Thomas Wilcocks, and reprinted in 1582, and again in 1686 with further corrections and additions. 2. 'De Infantibus absque Baptismo decedentibus,' dedicated to Queen Catherine Parr.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 162; Wood's Fasti Oxon. i. 109, 118; Reg. Univ. Oxf. (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), ed. Boase, i. 196; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), pp. 579, 876; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.] W. A. J. A.

**HUGHES, DAVID** (1813–1872), independent minister, was born at Cefn-uchaf, Llanddeiniolen, Carnarvonshire; became member of Bethel independent church, Arfon, at an early age; and complied with the request of the congregation to begin preaching in 1832. He studied at Hackney College, and afterwards at the university of Glasgow, where he graduated and read theology under Dr. Wardlaw. He was ordained on 14 Sept. 1841, and became pastor of two small congregations in Flintshire. In 1845 he removed to St. Asaph, where he became part editor of the 'Beirniadur,' and projected his chief work, 'Geiriadur Ysgrythyrol a Duwinyddol,' i.e. 'A Scriptural and Theological Dictionary,' which was completed in 1852. A second edition of this work appeared, vol. i. 1072 pp., in 1876, edited by the Rev. John Peter, and vol. ii.

1006 pp., in 1879, edited by the Rev. Thomas Lewis. The work contains a large number of biographies. Hughes removed to Manchester in 1846, and shortly afterwards to Bangor, where he remained nine years. On 1 Nov. 1855 he settled at Tredegar in Monmouthshire, and remained there till his death on 3 June 1872. Hughes was a large contributor to the 'Gwyddoniadur,' or 'Welsh Cyclopædia,' and edited and enlarged the English and Welsh dictionary of Caerfallwch [see EDWARDS, THOMAS]. He began, with the author's sanction, a Welsh edition of Horne's 'Introduction to the Bible,' but it was not completed.

[Geiriadur Hughes, Cyfrol ii.] R. J. J.

HUGHES, SIR EDWARD (1720?–1794), admiral, was born at Hertford about 1720. His father is said by his biographers to have been alderman and several times mayor of Hertford, but the local histories fail to corroborate the statement. He entered the navy on 4 Jan. 1731–5 on board the 60-gun ship Dunkirk, with Captain Digby Dent (*d.* 1737), commodore on the Jamaica station. From the Dunkirk he was moved in September 1736 to the Kinsale on the same station, and again, in July 1738, to the Diamond with Captain Knowles, and in her was present at the reduction of Porto Bello in November 1739 [see KNOWLES, SIR CHARLES; VERNON, EDWARD]. In the following February he was moved into the Burford, Vernon's flagship, and on 25 Aug. was promoted to be lieutenant of the Cumberland fireship. On 6 March 1740–1 he was transferred to the Suffolk with Captain Davers, and in her took part in the unsuccessful operations against Cartagena in March and April 1741. In June he was appointed to the Dunkirk, and in her witnessed the action off Toulon on 11 Feb. 1743–4, but without taking any part in it, the Dunkirk being in the rear of the fleet under the immediate command of Lestock [see LESTOCK, RICHARD]. In the following July Hughes was moved into the Stirling Castle, and in October 1745 into the Marlborough, in which in 1746 he returned to England. In June 1747 he joined the Warwick as a supernumerary for a passage to North America and the West Indies. On the way the Warwick, with the Lark in company, met the Spanish 70-gun ship Glorioso. After a sharp engagement, the Warwick, being unsupported by the Lark, was disabled, and the Glorioso escaped. John Crookshanks [q. v.], captain of the Lark, was condemned by court-martial for his conduct on the occasion. Hughes was promoted to the vacancy, 6 Feb. 1747–8.

Hughes continued in command of the Lark till July 1750, when, on her paying off, he was placed on half-pay. In January 1756 he commissioned the Deal Castle. In July 1757 he was appointed to the Somerset of 64 guns, in which he joined Vice-admiral Holburne at Halifax. In 1758 the Somerset formed part of the fleet under Boscawen at the reduction of Louisbourg, and in 1759 under Saunders at the reduction of Quebec. Saunders afterwards hoisted his flag on board her and sailed for England with part of the fleet, but hearing of the French being at sea, hastened to reinforce Hawke off Brest, too late, however, to share in the glories of Quiberon Bay [see SAUNDERS, SIR CHARLES]. In the following year the Somerset went to the Mediterranean with Saunders, who in September 1762 moved Hughes into his own ship, the Blenheim, in which he returned to England in April 1763. After another spell of half-pay, Hughes recommissioned the Somerset in January 1771, and commanded her as a guardship at Portsmouth till, in September 1773, he was appointed commander-in-chief in the East Indies, with a broad pennant in the 50-gun ship Salisbury. He returned home in 1777, and on 23 Jan. 1778 was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral of the blue.

In July he was again appointed commander-in-chief in the East Indies, though he did not sail till the following spring, being detained, partly by the difficulty of fitting out in the depleted condition of the dockyards, and partly to do the duty of commander-in-chief at Portsmouth, while Sir Thomas Pye was presiding over the court-martial on Admiral Keppel. He was meantime created a knight of the Bath. When finally he put to sea, he had under his command a squadron of six ships of the line, including his own flagship, the Superb of 74 guns, and with these on the way out he had no difficulty in dispossessing the French, who had lately seized on the English settlement of Goree. In India his force was far in excess of anything the enemy could muster in eastern waters, and for the next two years he had little to do. In December 1780 he destroyed at Mangalore a number of armed vessels fitted out by Hyder Ali to prey on English commerce. On 26 Sept. 1780 he was advanced to be vice-admiral of the blue. In November 1781, after receiving intelligence of the war with Holland, he co-operated with the troops under Sir Hector Munro in reducing Negapatnam. He then, taking some five hundred soldiers on board his ships, went to Trincomalee, where he arrived on the evening of 4 Jan. 1782. The place was not

in condition to offer effective resistance. The town and the lower fort were occupied on the night of 5 Jan. 1782, the Dutch retreating to Fort Osnaburg on a commanding eminence. Preparations were immediately made for reducing this fort, and on the 9th Hughes sent in a formal summons as well as a private letter to the governor, with whom he had formerly been on terms of friendly acquaintance. The summons was refused, and the place was taken by storm on the morning of the 11th, the loss on each side being small. Hughes provided for its defence as well as the means at his disposal permitted, and returned to Madras, where he anchored on 8 Feb. Here he was joined a few days later by three ships newly arrived from England, and having intelligence of the French being on the coast in superior force, he took up a defensive position under the batteries.

On the 16th the French squadron under M. de Suffren came in sight, but though superior in force in the ratio of twelve ships to nine of a smaller average strength, Suffren considered that the position of the English was unassailable, and made sail to the southward. He was immediately followed by Hughes, who during the night slipped past him, and on the morning of the 17th captured a number of the merchantmen in convoy and a transport laden with military stores. Suffren hastened to the rescue, while Hughes, having secured his prizes, prepared to defend them. But the fitful and gusty wind made his line very irregular, and about four o'clock in the afternoon the French, favoured by a passing squall, were able to attack his rear division, which, by the accidents of the weather, was separated from the van. Theoretically, the English rear was completely overpowered; but practically it held its own in a very severe struggle, centring round the Superb and Exeter [see KING, SIR RICHARD, 1730–1806], till another gust permitted the four ships of the van to come to its relief. On this Suffren drew off to reform his line, and the fight was not renewed. During the night the fleets separated; both had sustained considerable damage; the French drew back to Pondicherry and Hughes went to Trincomalee to refit. He then returned to Madras, and was carrying back to Trincomalee a strong reinforcement for the garrison and a quantity of stores, when, on 9 April, as he was approaching his port, he again fell in with the French fleet. He had the advantage of the wind, but being anxious to land his cargo before engaging, and conceiving, probably, that the French with only a trifling superiority of force would not venture to attack him, he pursued his way, thus allowing the enemy to take the weather gage; so that on the 12th he found himself on a lee shore, with Suffren outside preparing to engage. This he did about two o'clock, in a manner contrary to all experience, and concentrating his attack on the English centre, placed it for a time in a position of great danger. The battle raged with exceptional severity round the Superb and Monmouth (see ALMS, JAMES), the latter of which was reduced to a wreck, and in both the loss of men was very great; on board the Superb there were fifty-nine killed and ninety-six wounded. About four o'clock Hughes made the signal to wear, and in reforming his line succeeded in placing the little Monmouth in comparative safety to leeward. The fight then continued on more equal terms till about half-past five, when, in a violent rain-squall, the fleets separated, and anchored for the night off the islet of Providien. The next day Hughes got his fleet into better order, but, lumbered up as his ships were, he refused to accept the battle which Suffren offered, and remained at anchor till the French withdrew. It was during this time that Suffren proposed an arrangement for the exchange of prisoners, which Hughes declined, alleging that he had not the requisite authority. As, however, the commander-in-chief on a distant station has necessarily a great deal of discretionary power, it is not improbable that he judged the exchange would be more to the advantage of the French, whose resources, at such a distance from their base at Mauritius, were very limited. Suffren seems to have regarded this as the real reason, and forthwith handed all his prisoners over to Hyder Ali.

Hughes had meantime refitted his fleet at Trincomalee, and by the end of June took up a position before Negapatnam, which he understood the French were preparing to attack by land and sea. He was still there when the French fleet came in sight on 5 July, and Suffren proposed to attack him at anchor. As he was standing in, however, one of his ships was partially dismasted in a squall, and in the delay that this occasioned, Hughes weighed, but would not be tempted to seaward lest he should give an opportunity to the French to get between him and the shore, and so land the troops which they had on board. The next morning, 6 July, on Suffren again standing in, Hughes, having the advantage of the wind, made the signal to engage van to van, line to line, in the manner prescribed by the 'Fighting Instructions;' he thus, notwithstanding his enemy's teaching, wasted his strength in a dispersed attack along the whole line, and the result was, as always,

indecisive. After a bloody but useless struggle of rather over two hours' duration, a sudden shift of wind threw both lines into confusion; and so they separated, the damage on each side being fairly equal. The English took up their former position off Negapatnam, and the French, being unable to effect their purposed landing, carried their troops back to Cuddalore. On 1 Aug. they sailed for Ceylon, while Hughes lay at Madras refitting. The governor sent him word that the French had left Cuddalore and gone to the southward; Hughes answered that he was not responsible to the governor for the management of the fleet. It was not till the 19th that one of his own frigates, the Coventry, confirmed the news. Then, indeed, he realised that Trincomalee might be in danger, and put to sea the next day, 20 Aug.: but the winds were unfavourable, and it was not till the evening of 2 Sept. that he was off the port. It had fallen to the French two days before, and the next morning, when Hughes was standing in towards the mouth of the harbour, he was disagreeably surprised to see the French flag suddenly hoisted. He necessarily drew back, and Suffren, who now had fifteen ships against the twelve with Hughes, at once followed, hoping to complete his victory by the destruction of the English fleet. His orders, as he gave them out, formulated the tactics which had proved so dangerous on 17 Feb. and on 12 April; the whole of his superiority was to be thrown on the English rear, leaving a barely equal force to hold the van in check. Fortunately, however, many of the French captains were averse to the task put before them; and the ill-will of some, the unseamanlike conduct of others, completely frustrated Suffren's admirable plan. The ships engaged in an isolated manner, and after a desultory action of three hours, the fleets separated, the French making their way back to Trincomalee, and the English to Madras. On 1 Nov. a hurricane, which swept over the roadstead, forced them to sea. The Superb and Exeter were dismasted, and all were more or less damaged; Hughes shifted his flag to the Sultan, and by slow degrees the fleet gathered together at Bombay. Here it was reinforced by a strong squadron brought out from England by Sir Richard Bickerton [q. v.], and when, some months later, Hughes returned to the east coast, he had, for the first time, a numerical superiority to the French, and was able, in June 1783, to cooperate with the army in the siege of Cuddalore. On the 14th the French fleet appeared in the offing, and on the 17th succeeded in passing inside of the English, and in establishing a free communication with the shore. The French ships were very short-handed, and took on board some twelve hundred men from the garrison, previous to engaging the English fleet outside. It was on the 20th that the two enemies again met; but though Suffren had the position to windward, and though he had, before leaving Trincomalee, given out a detailed order for concentrating his attack on the English rear, he made no attempt to carry out the scheme, and permitted a dispersed attack along the whole line. The result was the useless slaughter of a hundred men on each side, but the strategic advantage remained with the French. Hughes raised the blockade and withdrew to Madras, where he soon received news of the peace.

There is no other instance in naval history of two fleets thus fighting five battles within little more than a year (four of them within seven months) with no very clear advantage on either side. French writers speak of the five battles as five 'glorious victories,' but in reality they were very evenly balanced in point of fighting, while, as to strategic results, the English had a slight advantage from the first three, the French from the last two. The tactical advantage, however, commonly lay with the French, and they were prevented from reaping the benefit of it solely by the mutinous or cowardly conduct of the French captains on the one hand, and, on the other, by the seamanlike skill and courage of Hughes and his comrades.

On the peace Hughes returned to England and had no further command, though advanced in due course on 1 Feb. 1793 to be admiral of the blue. He acquired in India 'a most princely fortune,' estimated at over 40,000*l.* a year, which, it is said, he largely distributed in unostentatious acts of benevolence (Charnock). He died at his seat at Luxborough in Essex on 17 Feb. 1794. A portrait of Sir Edward Hughes, by Reynolds, the bequest of the admiral himself, is in the Painted Hall at Greenwich.

Hughes married Ruth, widow of Captain Ball, R.N.; she died 30 Sept. 1800 (*Gent. Mag.* 1800, pt. ii. p. 1008). Hughes left no issue, and his wealth descended to a son of Captain Ball, R.N., his wife's son by her first marriage, Edward Hughes Ball Hughes (*d.* 1863), a social celebrity of the early part of the present century, when he was familiarly known as the 'Golden Ball.' In 1819 Ball took the additional name of Hughes, married Mdlle. Mercandotti, a celebrated Spanish dancer, in 1823, and, having by gambling and reckless expenditure dissipated great part of his fortune, removed to St. Germains, near Paris, where he died in 1863

(Cronow, *Reminiscences and Recollections*, 1889, ii. 89; Grantley Berkeley, *Reminiscences*; B. Blackmantle (i.e. C. M. Westmacott), *English Spy*, 1825, passim, with plate of 'The English Opera House,' by R. Cruikshank, containing portraits of Ball-Hughes and his wife; Lysons, *Suppl.* p. 345; *Gent. Mag.* 1863, pt. i. pp. 533–4).

[Official documents in the Public Record Office, Charnock's Biog. Nav. vi. 65, Ralfe's Nav. Biog. i. 137; Naval Chronicle, ix. 85; Beatson's Nav. and Mil. Memoirs, v. 561–615, Ekins's Naval Battles of Great Britain, pp. 180–98, Laughton's Studies in Naval History, pp. 110–45; Chevalier's Histoire de la Marine française pendant la Guerre de l'Indépendance américaine, pp. 388–494, Cunat's Histoire du Bailli de Suffren, passim; Trublet's Hist. de la Campagne de l'Inde par l'escadre française sous les ordres de M. le Bailli de Suffren.] J. K. L.

**HUGHES**, GEORGE (1603–1667), puritan divine, born of humble parentage in Southwark in 1603, was sent to Corpus Christi College, Oxford, in the beginning of 1619. He was admitted B.A. on 19 Feb. 1622–3, and proceeded M.A. on 23 June 1625 as a fellow of Pembroke College (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., vol. ii. pt. iii. p. 117). About 1628 he was ordained, and, after serving cures in and near Oxford, he was chosen in 1631 lecturer at All Hallows, Bread Street, London, where he soon obtained popularity as a preacher. He commenced B.D. on 10 July 1633. For his refusal to comply with the rubrics he was suspended by Laud, and would have emigrated to America had he not been dissuaded by John Dod [q. v.], on whose recommendation he was appointed chaplain to Lord Brooke at Warwick Castle. During his residence there he married a Coventry lady. Ultimately the mother of Serjeant Maynard prevailed on the Earl of Bedford to obtain for him the rectory of Tavistock in Devonshire, and the earl also made him his chaplain. The outbreak of the civil war obliged him to remove to Exeter, where his wife died. Here he won the esteem of Prince Rupert and his staff, who frequently heard him preach. On his deciding to leave the city the prince provided him with safe-conducts, which enabled him to travel in peace to Coventry. On 21 Oct. 1643 the corporation of Plymouth elected him vicar of St. Andrew's Church. He dedicated to the corporation his 'Dry Rod blooming and fruit-bearing; or a treatise of the pain, gain, and use of chastenings; preached partly in severall sermons [on Hebr. xii. 11–13], but now compiled more orderly and fully,' 4to, London, 1644. Baxter considered it the best work of its kind. In 1647 he was appointed to preach before the House of Commons, and received a vote of thanks. His sermon was printed with the title 'Væ-euge-tuba: or the Wo-Joy-Trumpet. Sounding the third and greatest woe to the Anti-christian World, but the first and last Joy to the Church of the Saints,' 4to, London 1647. The following year he subscribed with seventy-two other ministers 'The joint testimonie of the Ministers of Devon . . . with . . . the Ministers of the province of London unto the truth of Jesus . . . in pursuance of the solemn League and Covenant of the three nations,' 4to, London, 1648. In 1651 he was made one of the assistants to the commissioners of Devonshire. Though expelled from his living in August 1662, he continued to reside at Plymouth. For holding services in secret he was arrested in 1665 and, with his brother-in-law and assistant Thomas Martyn, confined at St. Nicholas Island, near the town, where he remained about nine months. He found occupation in writing a reply to John Sergeant's 'Sure-footing in Christianity,' 1665, which appeared after his death under the title of 'Sure-footing in Christianity examined,' 8vo, London 1668. Meanwhile his health was fast failing. His friends managed to procure his release by giving heavy security; but he was forbidden to live within twenty miles of Plymouth. He accordingly took up his abode at Kingsbridge, Devonshire, where he died on 1 July 1667, and was buried in the church. A memorial tablet was erected to him about 1670 by Thomas Crispin, for which Hughes's son-in-law, the well-known nonconformist divine, John Howe [q. v.], wrote a Latin inscription. There is a portrait of him in Palmer's 'Nonconformist's Memorial.' His son Obadiah (1640–1704) was grandfather of Obadiah Hughes (1695–1751) [q. v.]

His other writings are, besides sermons preached at the funerals 'of . . . Captaine Henry Waller,' 4to, London, 1632, and 'of Master William Crompton . . . pastor of Lanceston, Cornwall,' 4to, London, 1642: 1. 'Aphorisms, or Select Propositions of the Scripture, shortly determining the Doctrine of the Sabbath' (edited by O. Hughes), 8vo, London, 1670. 2. 'An Analytical Exposition of . . . Genesis and of xxiii. chap. of Exodus,' fol., Amsterdam, 1672. He also edited R. Head's 'Three-fold Cord to unite Soules for ever unto God,' 4to, 1647.

[Palmer's Nonconf. Mem. ii. 56–62, Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 777–80, Rowe's Eccl. Hist. of Old Plymouth, ii. 37–9.] G. G.

**HUGHES**, GRIFFITH (*fl.* 1750), naturalist, was perhaps the son of Edward Hughes of Towyn, Merionethshire, who was

born about 1707, matriculated at St. John's College, Oxford, in 1729, and graduated B.A. and M.A. in 1748. He was rector of St. Lucy's, Barbadoes, and fellow of the Royal Society in 1750, when he published a 'Natural History of Barbados.' The work, a folio of 314 pages, with a map and twenty-nine plates, mostly by Ehret, was published by subscription. Hughes also contributed a paper 'Of a Zoophyton resembling the Flower of the Marigold' to the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1743, xlii. 590.

[Foster's Alumni Oxonienses.] G. S. B.

HUGHES, HENRY GEORGE (1810–1872), Irish judge, born in Dublin on 22 Aug. 1810, was eldest son of James Hughes, solicitor, of Dublin, by his wife Margaret, daughter of Trevor Stannus Morton of Dublin, solicitor. Hughes received his early education at a private school in Jervis Street, Dublin, and subsequently entered Trinity College, but did not proceed to a degree. In Hilary term 1830 he was admitted a student of the King's Inns, Dublin, and in Trinity term 1832 of Gray's Inn, London; he was called to the Irish bar in Michaelmas term 1834.

Hughes devoted himself almost exclusively to the chancery courts, and in 1837 published a 'Chancery Practice,' which had a considerable success. He rapidly acquired an extensive practice, and was specially known for his complete mastery of all the details of chancery procedure, then much more complicated than at present. In 1844 he took silk, and as a leader continued to enjoy a very large practice, especially in the rolls court. In 1850 he was appointed by Lord John Russell solicitor-general for Ireland, and held that office till the fall of Lord John's government in 1852. During this period the Ecclesiastical Titles Act was passed, and Hughes as a Roman catholic incurred some unpopularity with the more zealous of his co-religionists from his connection with the government. He nevertheless received the support of the Roman catholic bishop and clergy when he unsuccessfully contested Cavan in 1855. In 1856 he was returned for Longford, but did not secure re-election at the general election of 1857. In 1858 he was again solicitor-general for Ireland in Lord Palmerston's administration, and in 1859, on the return of Lord Palmerston to power, was appointed a baron of the court of exchequer in succession to Baron Richards. On the bench Hughes was one of the rare instances of a chancery lawyer making a successful common law judge. He continued a member of the court of exchequer till his death on 22 July 1872.

In 1836 he married Sarah Isabella, daughter of Major Francis L'Estrange. Two daughters survived him, the elder now the wife of Lord Morris (lord of appeal); the younger the wife of Mr. Edward Fitzgerald of FitzWilliam Place, Dublin.

[Annual Register, 1872; Life of Frederick Lucas, London, 1886, ii. 197; information from the family.] J. D. F.

HUGHES, HUGH (Y BARDD COCH) (1693–1776), Welsh poet, born on 22 March 1693, was son of Gruffydd Hughes, who derived his lineage, according to the Welsh genealogies, from Tegeryn ab Carwed, the lord of Twrcelyn. He was chiefly self-educated. He resided chiefly on his estate at Llwydiarth Esgob, near Llanerchymedd, Anglesea. He died on 6 April 1776, and was buried in Holyhead churchyard. Hughes's verses were held in high esteem by Goronwy Owen. He is one of the three Anglesea poets whose works are found in the 'Diddanwch Teuluaidd neu waith Beirdd Môn' (London, 1763; 2nd edition, Carnarvon, 1817; 3rd edition, Liverpool, 1879). Other poems by him occur in the 'Blodeugerdd,' 'Diddanwch i'w Feddianydd' (Dublin, 1773), and 'Dewisol Ganiadau.' Hughes also published 'Dial Ahaz,' 'Deddfau Moesoldeb,' and 'Rheolau Bywyd Dynol' (Dublin, 1774), all three purporting to be translations from English works. He left behind him several valuable manuscripts containing poems, translations, tales, and biographies. Most of these came into the possession of his son, who succeeded to the estate, and many have since been lost, but a few are preserved at the British Museum.

[Information from the Rev. R. Jenkin Jones, biographical sketch prefixed to Diddanwch Teuluaidd, ed. 1817; Rowlands's Llyfryddiaeth, s.a. 1763; Works of Goronwy Owen, ed. Jones, i. 80.] D. Ll. T.

HUGHES, HUGH (1790?–1863), artist, born at Pwllygwichiad, near Llandudno, son of Thomas Hughes, by Jane, his wife, was baptised at Llandudno, according to the parish register, 20 Feb. 1790. He lost his parents in childhood, and was educated by his maternal grandfather, Hugh Williams of Meddiant Farm, Llansantffraid Glan Conwy, Denbighshire. In due time Hughes was apprenticed to an engraver at Liverpool. From Liverpool he removed to London as an improver, and took lessons in oil-painting. The earliest known specimen of his handiwork is a portrait (dated 1812) of the Rev. John Evans (1723–1817) of Bala, which was engraved in vol. iii. of the 'Drysorfa.' He spent three years (1819–22) at Meddiant Farm, working at his 'Beauties of Cambria,' his best-known work. Hughes returned to

London after 1828. He was a radical in religion and politics, and signed a petition in favour of the passing of the Catholic Emancipation Bill about 1828. The London leaders of the Welsh Calvinistic body, to which he belonged, thereupon expelled him from their communion. Hughes denounced this act of intolerance in many pamphlets and in letters to 'Seren Gomer' (1828–30) with such effect that at a meeting of delegates of the Calvinistic methodists held at Bala in 1831 a resolution was passed deprecating interference with the exercise of political rights. Hughes was not, however, reinstated as member of the denomination. After a time he went over to the independents, and later to the Plymouth Brethren. In 1832 he wrote much, under the pseudonym 'Cristion,' on church establishments and tithes in controversy with the Rev. Evan Evans [Ieuan Glan Geirionydd]. He died at Great Malvern 11 March 1863, and was buried in the cemetery there. He married after 1823 a daughter of the Rev. David Charles of Carmarthen. Mrs. Hughes died at Aberystwyth 28 Dec. 1873. Their three children died young.

Hughes's chief woodcuts appear in his 'Beauties of Cambria,' Carmarthen, 1823, in which all the views were engraved by himself, fifty-eight from his own drawings. In his knowledge of natural form and masterly handling of the graver Hughes has been compared to Bewick. His treatment of natural objects was realistic, minute, and laborious, and his foliage is always truthful and graceful. He also made many lithographs of Welsh scenery. Caricatures by him of the commissioners of education sent down to Wales (1846–7) are very characteristic. Several of his sketches, including a map of North Wales under the name 'Dame Venedotia,' 'Pitt's Head' near Beddgelert, and others of the neighbourhood of Snowdon, were published at Carnarvon. His sketch of 'Pwllheli and St. Tudwall's Road' is in Humphrey's 'Book of Views.' Many specimens of his work are in country houses about Carnarvon.

Hughes also published: 1. 'Hynafion Cymreig,' a work on Welsh antiquities, Carmarthen, 1823, 8vo. 2. 'Y Trefnyddion a'r Pabyddion,' 1828 (?). 3. Lectures delivered before the London Cymmrodorion in 'Seren Gomer,' 1831. 4. 'Y Papur Newydd Cymreig,' 1836 (a Welsh newspaper), wrongly ascribed to another in 'Cardiff Eisteddfod Transactions,' 1883. 5. 'Y Drefn i Ddyogelu purdeb Bywyd,' 1849. 6. 'The Genteelers,' a sarcastic political pamphlet. 7. 'Yr Eglwys yn yr Awyr,' an essay in 'Traethodydd,' 1853. He also edited three volumes of sermons by his father-in-law, David Charles; that published in 1848 contained a memoir, and projected a reprint of the 'Brut' in twenty numbers, of which only one appeared.

[Mr. T. H. Thomas in Red Dragon, May 1887, 'Cymru Fu' column in Weekly Mail, Seren Gomer, 1828–32; Ynofynydd, 1890, private information.] R. J. J.

**HUGHES, HUGH (TEGAI)** (1805–1864), Welsh poet, was born in the small village of Cilgeraint, Llandegai, Carnarvonshire, in 1805. His father was a deacon of the independent church at Cororion, and district president of the British and Foreign Bible Society. Hugh derived all his education from a Sunday school. When the independent church to which his family belonged was closed, he joined the Wesleyans, but subsequently returned to the independents, and became well known in the district as a powerful preacher. He was prevailed upon to take charge successively of churches at Rhos-y-lan, Tabor, and Llanystumdwy, at Jackson Street, Manchester, and at Capelhelyg, Chwilog, and Abererch in Carnarvonshire. At Abererch he set up a printing-press, and edited 'Yr Arwenydd,' a penny monthly, for many years. In 1859 he removed to Aberdare, where he took charge of the new church at Bethel, and gathered a large congregation. Hughes was Arminian rather than Calvinistic, but in his views of church organisation he was a pronounced independent, holding that each church should have the sole management of its own affairs. He lost money by his publications, and a public subscription was raised for him by friends during the last year of his life, but he died, 8 Dec. 1864, before the testimonial was presented.

Hughes was more voluminous as a writer than any Welshman of his day. He contributed largely to the current magazines. In early life he competed frequently and successfully at Eisteddfodau, and later often acted as an adjudicator. His principal works are: 1. 'Rhesymeg' (logic), Wrexham, 1856. 2. 'Y Drydedd Oruchwyliaeth' (The Third Dispensation), Pontyprydd, 1859. 3. 'Grammadeg Barddoniaeth,' Carnarvon, 1862. 4. 'Ioan yn Ynys Patmos' (Awdl)—an ode on St. John in the Isle of Patmos, Aberdare, 1861. 5. 'Grammadeg Athronyddol,' stereotyped after 4th ed. 6. 'Yr Ysgrifell Gymreig,' three editions, Wrexham. 7. 'Crynodeb o Rammadeg Cymraeg,' i.e. introduction to Welsh Grammar, Carnarvon. 8. 'Catechism of Welsh Grammar,' Carnarvon. 9. 'Agoriad Gwybodaeth' (on composition). 10. 'Review of Cole, and an Essay on Divine Government,'

Carnarvon. Dr. Hughes (Cowlyd) says this is the best specimen of reasoning in the Welsh language. It was written when Hughes left the Wesleyans, and supplies a full account of his religious views. 11. 'Bwrdd y Bardd' (the first published collection of his poetical works). 12. 'Essay on Independency.' 13. 'Olyniaeth Apostolaidd.' 14. 'Moses and Colenso.' 15. 'Cydwybod.' 16. 'Bedydd Cristeinogol.' 17. 'Deddf, Pechod, a Gras.' 18. 'Ydrydedd Oruchwyliaeth.' 19. 'Cofiant J. Jones, Talsarn.' 20. 'Casgliad o Emynau.' 21. 'Telyn y Saint.'

[J. T. Jones's Geiriadur Bywgraffyddol, i. 567–70, three articles in Y Geninen, 1889.] R. J. J.

HUGHES, JABEZ (1685 ?–1731), translator, younger brother of John Hughes (1677–1720) [q. v.], was for some years one of the receiver's clerks in the stamp office. He died on 17 Jan. 1731, in the forty-sixth year of his age, leaving a widow, who accompanied the wife of Governor Byng to Barbadoes, and died there in 1740, and an only daughter.

Hughes translated 'The Rape of Proserpine, from Claudian, in three books, with the Story of Sextus and Erichtho from Lucan's Pharsalia, book 6' (London, 1714, 8vo; another edition, corrected and enlarged, with notes, 1723, 12mo); Suetonius's 'Lives of the XII Cæsars,' with notes (London, 1717, 12mo, 2 vols.); and several novels from the Spanish of Cervantes, which were published anonymously in Samuel Croxall's 'Select Collection of Novels and Histories' (second edition, London, 1729, 12mo, six vols.) His 'Miscellanies in Verse and Prose' were collected by his brother-in-law, William Duncombe [q. v.], and published for the benefit of his widow in 1737 (London, 8vo). The dedication to the Duchess of Bedford, though signed by his widow, 'Sarah Hughes,' was written by John Copping, dean of Clogher (Nichols, *Literary Anecdotes*, 1814, viii. 268). Two short pieces written by Hughes are given in John Nichols's 'Select Collection of Poems' (1780), vi. 39–40.

[Preface to Hughes's Miscellanies in Verse and Prose, 1737; John Duncombe's Letters by Several Eminent Persons Deceased (2nd edit. 1773), i. 160; Calamy and Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, 1803, iii. 365–7; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

HUGHES, JAMES (Iago Trichrug) (1779–1844), Welsh Calvinistic methodist minister, was born at Neuadd-ddu, in the parish of Ciliau Aeron, at the foot of Trichrug Mountain, Cardiganshire, in 1779. At the age of twenty-one he settled in London. He was soon afterwards expelled from the body of Calvinistic methodists with which he had been in communion. In 1805 he returned under the influence of the Rev. John Elias, and four years later began preaching. In 1816 he was ordained at Llangeitho, and continued a useful minister till his death, which took place at Rotherhithe in London on 2 Nov. 1844. He was buried in Bunhill Fields. He was popular as a poet, and contributed largely to Welsh periodicals.

Hughes's translations of Gray's 'Bard' and Blair's 'Grave' are well executed; but his chief literary work was his 'New Testament Expositor,' based on Poole, Doddridge, Scott, Henry, &c. It was begun in 1829 and completed in 1835, in 2 vols. 12mo, and published at Wyddgrug; a second edition was issued at Holywell in 1845. A similar work on the Old Testament was left incomplete at his death.

[J. T. Jones's Geiriadur Bywgraffyddol, i. 558–559.] R. J. J.

HUGHES, JOHN (1677–1720), poet, born at Marlborough, Wiltshire, on 29 Jan. 1677, was elder son of John Hughes, clerk in the Hand-in-Hand Fire Office, Snow Hill, London, by his wife Anne, daughter of Isaac Burges of Wiltshire. His grandfather, William Hughes, graduated at New Inn Hall, Oxford, in 1638, was ejected from his living at Marlborough in 1662, and died 14 Feb. 1687 (Palmer, *Nonconf. Mem.* iii. 365; Peck, *Desid. Cur.*) Jabez Hughes [q. v.] was John's younger brother. John Hughes was educated at a dissenting academy, apparently in Little Britain, London, under Thomas Rowe, where he was the contemporary of Isaac Watts. Hughes showed a taste for literature at an early age, and at nineteen wrote a tragedy entitled 'Amalasont, Queen of the Goths,' which was never acted, and still remains in manuscript (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. x. 266, 413). He obtained a place in the ordnance office, and acted as secretary to several commissions for the purchase of lands for the royal dockyards. In 1706 he collected the materials for the first two volumes of 'A Complete History of England . . . to the death of . . . King William III' (London, 1706, fol., 3 vols.; 2nd edit. London, 1719, fol., 3 vols.), and translated 'The Life of Queen Mary, written in Latin by Francis Godwin, Lord Bishop of Hereford,' which appears in the second volume. The third volume was written by White Kennett [q.v.], bishop of Peterborough, by whose name this history is generally known. In 1708 Hughes published his translation, made some six years previously, of Fontenelle's 'Dialogues of the Dead. . . . With a Reply to some Remarks in a Critique call'd the Judgment of

Pluto, &c., and two original Dialogues,' London, 8vo (the second edition, London, 1730, 12mo; a new edition, Glasgow, 1754, 12mo). Hughes, 'though not only an honest but a pious man' (*Lives of the Poets*, ii. 184), dedicated the book to the Earl of Wharton, who, upon his appointment as lord-lieutenant of Ireland in the following year, offered to take Hughes with him. Hughes, however, relying upon the promises of another patron, which were never realised, declined the offer, and thus lost the chance of preferment. In 1712 his opera of 'Calypso and Telemachus' (London, 1712, 8vo; second edition, London, 1717, 8vo; another edition, London, 1781, 8vo), the music for which was composed by John Ernest Galliard, was performed at the Queen's Theatre in the Haymarket, in spite of the strenuous opposition of most of the Italian performers to a musical entertainment in the English language. In 1715 he published 'The Works of Mr. Edmund Spenser . . . with a Glossary explaining the old and obscure words' (London, 8vo, 6 vols.; another edition, London, 1750, 12mo, 6 vols.) Hughes was a constant invalid, and during the greater part of his life was in narrow circumstances. In 1717, however, he was appointed by Lord-chancellor Cowper secretary to the commissions of the peace in the court of chancery, a post which procured him independence for the remainder of his life. His finely written and successful tragedy, 'The Siege of Damascus,' was his best, as well as his last work (London, 1720, 8vo; other editions, London, 1770, 12mo, and London, 1778, 8vo; reprinted in Bell's 'British Theatre,' vol. i., London, 1776, 8vo, and several other collections of plays; translated into French in 'Le Théâtre Anglois,' tom. 7, London, 1749, 12mo). The play, the plot of which was obviously suggested by Sir William D'Avenant's 'Siege,' was dedicated to Lord Cowper, and was produced at Drury Lane Theatre on 17 Feb. 1720, and received with great applause. Hughes, who had been too ill to attend the rehearsals, died of consumption on the same night a few hours after its production, and was buried in the vault under the chancel of St. Andrew's, Holborn. His only sister, Elizabeth, married William Duncombe [q. v.] 1 Sept. 1726, and died in 1735–6. His portrait was painted by Sir Godfrey Kneller in 1718, and was given by Hughes shortly before his death to Lord Cowper (Duncombe, *Letters*, &c., i. 266). An engraving of this portrait by Gerard Vandergucht is prefixed to the first volume of Hughes's 'Poems on Several Occasions,' &c.

Johnson, in his 'Life of Hughes,' does not enter into any criticism of his works. Swift, in a letter to Pope, dated 3 Sept. 1735, says: 'Hughes is too grave a poet for me, and I think among the mediocribus in prose as well as verse.' To which Pope replied: 'To answer your question as to Mr. Hughes; what he wanted in genius he made up as a honest man; but he was of the class you think him' (Swift, *Works*, 1814, xviii. 402–3). Steele devoted the fifteenth number of 'The Theatre' to a panegyric of Hughes, and declared that 'his head, hand, or heart was always employ'd in something worthy imitation; his pencil, his bow-string, or his pen, each of which he us'd in a masterly manner, were always directed to raise and entertain his own mind, or that of others, to a more cheerful prosecution of what was noble and virtuous.' Hughes contributed to the 'Tatler,' 'Spectator,' and 'Guardian,' and with Sir Richard Blackmore [q. v.] wrote 'The Lay Monk,' a series of forty essays, the first of which was published on 16 Nov. 1713, and the last on 15 Feb. 1713 14. A second edition of these essays was published in 1714 under the title of 'The Lay Monastery,' &c., London, 12mo. (For lists of these contributions see Duncombe, *Letters by Several Eminent Persons Deceased*, i. xi-xii, 122–5, 143–144; and Chalmers, *British Essayists*, i. lxx-lxxi, v. li–liii, xiii. xxv, xlv xlvi.) Several of his translations appeared in a periodical publication called 'The Monthly Amusement.' Hughes persuaded Addison to put his 'Cato' on the stage, and undertook at his request to supply the fifth act, which was, however, ultimately written by Addison himself. Hughes withdrew most of his contributions to Steele's 'Poetical Miscellanies' (London, 1714, 8vo) upon hearing that Pope's 'Wife of Bath, her Prologue, from Chaucer,' and some other pieces, which were inconsistent with his ideas of propriety, were to be included, 'and would only allow two small poems, and those without a name, to appear there' (Duncombe, *Letters*, i. xiii). Hughes was a friend of Thomas Britton [q. v.], and used to play the violin at 'the musical small coalman's' concerts. His 'Venus and Adonis,' and several other cantatas, were set to music by Handel. Pepusch and Haym also composed music for his poetical pieces.

A collection of his 'Poems on Several Occasions, with some Select Essays in Prose,' &c., edited by his brother-in-law, was published in 1735 (London, 12mo, 2 vols.) His poems are included in the tenth volume of Chalmers's 'Works of the English Poets' (1810), and in many other poetical collections. His correspondence, 'with some pieces by Mr. Hughes never before published, and the original plan of the Siege of Damascus,' will

be found in 'Letters by several Eminent Persons Deceased,' edited by his nephew, the Rev. *John Duncombe [q. v.] (second edition 1773).* Hughes is said to have left in manuscript two acts of a tragedy entitled 'Sophy Mirza,' which was subsequently completed by William Duncombe (Baker, *Biog. Dram.* 1812, i. 211, 379).

He also wrote: 1. 'The Triumph of Peace: a poem,' London, 1698, fol. In the dedication to Sir Richard Blackmore, Hughes states that this was the first poetical essay which he had 'ventur'd to make publick.' 2. 'The Court of Neptune. On King William's Return from Holland, 1699,' 1699. 3. 'The House of Nassau: a Pindaric ode,' London, 1702, fol. 4. 'An Ode in praise of Musick, set for variety of Voices and Instruments by . . . P. Hart,' London, 1703, 4to. Reprinted (without the music) with Hughes's 'Cupid and Hymen's Holiday, a pastoral masque' [London, 1781?], 8vo. 5. 'A Review of the Case of Ephraim and Judah, and its application to the Church of England and the Dissenters. In a letter to Dr. Willis, Dean of Lincoln, occasioned by his Thanksgiving Sermon, preached before her Majesty at St. Paul's, on 23 Aug. 1705,' 1705. 6. 'Advices from Parnassus. . . . Written by Trajano Boccalini. To which is added a continuation of the Advices by Girolamo Briani of Modena. All translated from the Italian by several Hands. Revis'd and Corrected by Mr. Hughes,' &c., London, 1706, fol. 7. Translation of Molière's 'Misanthrope,' with a preface, 1709. It was afterwards reprinted (without the preface) with Molière's other plays translated by Ozell. 8. 'The History of the Revolution in Portugal. . . . By the Abbot de Vertot . . . Translated from the French' (anon.), London, 1712. 9. 'An Ode to the Creator of the World. Occasion'd by the Fragments of Orpheus' (anon.), London, 1713, fol. 10. 'Apollo and Daphne: a masque. Set to musick by [Dr. Pepusch], and perform'd at the Theatre Royal in Drury Lane' (anon.), London, 1716, 4to; another edition [London, 1781?], 8vo. 11. 'An Ode for the Birthday of Her Royal Highness the Princess of Wales,' London, 1716, 4to. 12. 'A Layman's Thoughts on the late Treatment of the Bishop of Bangor, in the charge made against him by Dr. Snape, and undertaken to be proved by the Bishop of Carlisle [Dr. Nicolson]. In a letter to the Bishop of Carlisle,' 1717. 13. 'A Discourse concerning the Antients and Moderns. Written by the same author, and translated by Mr. Hughes,' appended to Glanvill's translation of 'Conversations with a Lady on the Plurality of Worlds. Written in French by M. Fontenelle,' London, 1719, 12mo. 14. 'Charon; or the Ferry-Boat. A vision. Dedicated to the Swiss Count —— [*John James Heidegger*],' London, 1719, 8vo. Reprinted in second volume of Samuel Croxall's 'Select Collection of Novels and Histories,' London, 1829, 12mo. 15. 'The Ecstacy: an ode,' London, 1720, fol. 16. 'Letters of Abelard and Heloise. To which is prefix'd a particular account of their lives, amours, and misfortunes. Extracted chiefly from Monsieur Bayle. Translated from the French. The fourth edition corrected' (anon.), London, 1722, 12mo; the seventh edition, London, 1743, 12mo; the tenth edition, London, 1765, 12mo; ditto, Dublin, 1769, 12mo; another edition, London, 1788, 8vo; another edition, London, 1805, 12mo; another edition, Edinburgh, 1806, 12mo. 17. 'The Complicated Guilt of the late Rebellion,' 1745. This was written by Hughes in 1716, but was not published until 1745, when it was printed with a preface by William Duncombe.

[Preface to Hughes's Poems on Several Occasions, &c., 1735, pp i–xxxvii; Duncombe's Letters by Several Eminent Persons Deceased (2nd edit. 1773), Johnson's Lives of the English Poets (ed. P. Cunningham, 1854), ii. 183–8; Boswell's Life of Johnson (ed. G. B. Hill, 1887), i. 270, iii. 259, 314, iv. 36–7; Spence's Anecdotes (ed. S. W. Singer, 1858), p. 229; Biog. Brit. 1757, iv. 2697–2709; Chalmers's Biog. Dict. 1814, xviii 294–7; Chalmers's British Essayists, 1823, v. xlix–lii, xiii. xxxv–vi, Bisset's Biographical Sketch of the Authors of the Spectator, 1793, pp. 217–39; Calamy and Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, 1803, iii. 365–7; Sir John Hawkins's History of Music, 1853, ii. 789, 791, 809, 817, 829, 831; Baker's Biog. Dramat. 1812, vol. i. pt. i. pp 378–9; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, 1812–15, i. 396, v. 597, viii. 265, 266, 268, 277, 495; The Georgian Era. 1834, iii 516, Historical Register, 1720, vol. v. Chron. Diary, p. 10; Gent. Mag. 1779, xlix. 456–7. 549; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. x. 108, 187, 195, 249, 255, 268; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anon. and Pseud. Lit. 1882–8; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

**HUGHES, JOHN** (1776–1843), divine and antiquary, the third child of William Hughes, by his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of John and Gwenllian Thomas of Lanyewan, was born on 18 May 1776 at Brecon, where his father was a respectable tradesman. He was educated at the College grammar school at Brecon. In 1790 he met John Wesley, who was passing northwards from the Bristol conference, joined the Wesleyans, and soon became a local preacher. In 1796 he was ordained a minister, and engaged in mission work on various Welsh circuits until 1805, when he was appointed to superintend the Wesleyan mission in Liverpool, and to

pay monthly visits to Manchester. At Manchester he made the acquaintance of Dr. Adam Clarke [q. v.] In 1832 Hughes became a supernumerary, and retired to Knutsford in Cheshire, where he died 15 May 1843. In 1811 he married Esther, eldest daughter of Edward Clarke of Knutsford, who survived him.

Hughes published, besides smaller works: 1. 'A Plea for Religious Liberty,' 1812. 2. 'Horæ Britannicæ, or Studies in Ancient British History,' 2 vols. London, 1818 19, 8vo; a work highly spoken of by Bishop Burgess and Sharon Turner. 3. 'Theological Essays and Discourses on the Nature and Obligations of Public Worship, &c.,' 1818. 4. 'An Essay on the Ancient and Present State of the Welsh Language,' London, 1823, 8vo, for which, as for two other essays, he obtained a medal from the Cambrian society. 5. 'Memoir of Miss Pedmore of Knutsford,' 1836. 6. 'Memoir and Remains of the Rev. Mr. Fussel, Wesleyan Minister,' 1840. He left in manuscript (1) a corrected copy of the 'Horæ Britannicæ,' (2) 'A History of Wales,' and (3) 'Historical Triads, Memorials of Remarkable Persons and Occurrences among the Cymry.' The last, which is an annotated translation from the Welsh, is now in the British Museum. A Welsh translation of his friend Dr. Coke's 'Commentary on the New Testament' was begun by him, but was not completed.

[Williams's Eminent Welshmen, p. 225; Wesleyan Meth. Mag., lxx. i. 209.] W. A. J. A.

**HUGHES, JOHN** (1790-1857), author, born 2 Jan. 1790, was the only child of Thomas Hughes, D.D., clerk of the closet to George III and George IV, vicar of Uffington, Berkshire, and canon of St. Paul's Cathedral, by his wife Mary Anne, daughter of the Rev. George Watts, vicar of Uffington. 'Clever, active Mrs. Hughes' was an early friend of Sir Walter Scott, whom she visited with her husband in 1821 (Lockhart, *Life of Scott*, p. 524, 1 vol. ed., 1845). John Hughes was educated at Westminster School and at Oriel College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. 1812 and M.A. 1815. He gained the prize for Latin verse, and recited an English ode when Wellington and the united sovereigns visited Oxford in 1814. He was the author of the macaronic Oriel grace-cup song, 'Exultet mater Oriel' (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. iii. 66). About 1820 Hughes went to live at Uffington, but on the death of his father, thirteen years later, removed to Donnington Priory, Berkshire. He died at Brompton on 13 Dec. 1857. He married, 14 Dec. 1820, Margaret Elizabeth, second daughter of Thomas Wilkinson, esq., of Stokesley Hall, Yorkshire, and had by her a family of six sons and one daughter. An account of the eldest son, George Edward Hughes of Donnington Priory, is given in the 'Memoir of a Brother,' by the second son, Mr. Thomas Hughes, Q.C., judge of county court, who is the well-known author of 'Tom Brown's Schooldays.'

Hughes was a good scholar and linguist, a clever draughtsman and wood-carver (cp. Miss Mitford, *Recollections*, 1859, chap. xxxvii.) Some forcibly written letters to his sons when boys and young men are printed in the 'Memoir of a Brother.' His chief publications were: 'An Itinerary of Provence and the Rhone made during the year 1819,' with etchings by the author, London, 1822, 8vo, a work praised by Scott in the preface to 'Quentin Durward,' and an edition of 'The Boscobel Tracts,' Edinburgh and London, 1830, 8vo; 2nd edit. Edinburgh and London, 1857, 8vo. He also published 'Lays of Past Days,' 1850, 16mo; an ode recited in the Theatre, Oxford, 1814; and 'Pompeii' (an ode) [1820?], 4to. 'Views in the South of France . . . engraved by William Bernard Cooke [q. v.], &c.,' 1825, fol., contained illustrations from sketches made by Hughes.

[Gent. Mag. 1858, 3rd ser. iv. 225, Hughes's Memoir of a Brother, Miss Mitford's Recollections, Burke's Landed Gentry, 1868, s.v. 'Hughes of Donnington Priory,' Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. W.

**HUGHES, JOHN** (1787-1860), archdeacon of Cardigan, son and heir of John Hughes, esq., of Llwyn Glas, Llanfihangel Geneu'r Glyn, near Aberystwyth, was born in 1787. After attending the grammar school of Ystradmeurig, he became classical master at a large school at Putney, London, where he remained about eighteen months. As a lad he aspired to become a preacher. Returning to Wales he was ordained by the Bishop of St. Asaph in 1811. He was curate first for six years at Llandrillo yn Rhôs, near Conway, and afterwards at Foleshill, near Coventry. At Foleshill he became very popular; but when the vicar died, in 1822, Lord-chancellor Eldon refused the petition of the parishioners to bestow the living on him. Hughes therefore left, and settled at Tiddington, near Oxford. Here again his fame as a preacher soon filled the church, and students from Oxford were often among his hearers. He became in 1837 vicar of Aberystwyth and curate of Llanbadarn Fawr. In 1834 the living of the mother church of Llanbadarn was conferred on him, with a prebendal stall in the collegiate church of Brecon, and in 1859 Bishop Thirlwall gave

him the archdeaconry of Cardigan. In the course of that year he visited eighty parishes, preaching in each. He died on 1 Nov. 1860, aged 73. He was for many years the most popular preacher of the established church in Wales.

He published in Welsh, besides sermons, translations of Henry and Scott's 'Commentary,' as far as Deuteronomy, 1831, of Hall's 'Meditations,' and 'Y Nabl' (i.e. the Psaltery), a collection of Welsh psalms and hymns.

His English publications include, besides sermons: 1. 'The Domestic Ruler's Monitor,' 1821. 2. 'Pastoral Visitation,' 1822. 3. 'Esther and her People,' 1832. 4. 'Ruth and her Kindred,' 1839. 5. 'The Self-Searcher.' 6. 'Psalms and Hymns for the use of the Church at Aberystwyth.' 7. 'The Heathen's Appeal.' A volume of sermons, with biography by his son, the Rev. R. Hughes, appeared at Liverpool in 1864.

[Foulkes's Geirlyfr Bywgraffiadol; biography by the Rev. R. Hughes, prefixed to sermons, 1864.] R. J. J.

HUGHES, JOHN (1796–1860), Calvinistic methodist, was born at Adwy'r Clawdd, near Wrexham, on 11 Feb. 1796. His parents were Hugh and Mary Hughes. His father was a carpenter, and he himself followed the same occupation till he was nineteen. When a lad of twelve he joined the Sunday-school which was then introduced into the neighbourhood, and made great progress. In 1810 he joined the Calvinistic methodist church at Adwy, and three years later began preaching. On 13 Sept. 1815 he opened a school at Cross Street, near Hope, Flintshire, but in August 1817 he went to school himself to learn Latin and Greek. After a time he opened a new school at Wrexham, and prepared many young men for the pulpit. He preached every Sunday. In February 1821 he was authorised as regular preacher to visit all parts of Wales, and in 1822 he preached before the Methodist Association. On 17 June 1829 he was ordained at Bala. In 1835, owing to bad health, he gave up his school, and became a flour merchant, in partnership with a brother. In 1838 he went to Liverpool, attained considerable eminence there as a preacher, and became co-pastor with Henry Rees [q. v.] of the Welsh Calvinistic churches of Liverpool. He died on a visit to Abergele 8 Aug. 1860. He was twice married.

Hughes's chief work is his 'History of Welsh Calvinistic Methodism,' in three large volumes (Wrexham, vol. i. 1851, vol. ii. 1854, vol. iii. 1856). A volume containing twenty-two sermons, together with a memoir by the Rev. R. Edwards and the Rev. John Hughes of Everton, and a portrait, appeared in 1862. Other works (all in Welsh, and nearly all published at Wrexham without date) are: 1. 'Companion to Scripture.' 2. 'Mirror of Prophecy' (reviewed in 'Drysorfa,' March 1849). 3. 'The Scripture Test.' 4. 'Catechism of Scripture History' (reviewed in 'Drysorfa,' January 1850). 5. 'Protestantism in Germany,' London, 1847. 6. 'An Essay on the Sabbath,' 1859. He also translated several works for the Religious Tract Society.

[Foulkes's Geirlyfr Bywgraffiadol; Geiriadur Hughes; Memoir.] R. J. J.

HUGHES, JOHN CEIRIOG (1832–1887), Welsh poet, youngest child of Richard and Phœbe Hughes, was born in the old family homestead of Penbryn, Llanarmon-Dyffryn Ceiriog, Denbighshire, on 25 Sept. 1832. Ceiriog (as he was familiarly called) traced his pedigree to Bleddyn ab Cynvyn, prince of Gwynedd and Powys in 1072. After attending school at Nant-y-Glog, he took unwillingly to agricultural pursuits. He was always reading, and it soon became evident that farming was not his vocation. In 1848 he spent three months in a printer's office at Oswestry, and in 1849 obtained employment with a grocer at Manchester, but shortly afterwards became a clerk in a large place of business in London Road, Manchester, where he remained sixteen years. Leaving Manchester in 1865, Ceiriog was appointed stationmaster, first on the Cambrian railway at Llanidloes, then in 1870 at Towyn, in 1871 at Trefeglwys, and the same year at Caersws. He appeared in public for the last time at the Holborn Town Hall on 11 Nov. 1886 in connection with the London National Eisteddfod. He was then in bad health, and died on 23 April 1887, aged 54. His remains were interred in the parish churchyard of Llanwnog, two miles from Caersws, Montgomeryshire. On 22 Feb. 1861 he married Miss Roberts of the Lodge, Dyffryn Ceiriog, by whom he had four children, two sons and two daughters.

His first prize for poetry was won at a literary tournament in Grosvenor Square Chapel, Manchester. In 1853 he won a prize at Nantglyn, Denbighshire, for the best poem in memory of Dr. W. O. Pughe. In the London Eisteddfod of 1856 he won a prize for the best six stanzas on the Rev. John Elias (1774–1841), and another for a poem in memory of the heir of Nanhoron. About the same time he published the 'Barddoniadur,' and its strictures on Caledfryn, the greatest Welsh critic of the day, attracted attention in Wales. In 1856–9 Ceiriog pub-

lished his first satiric verses in 'Yr Arweinydd,' of which Tegai [see HUGHES, HUGH, 1805–1864] was editor. In 1856 he won a prize of 10*l.* for his pastoral poem 'Owain Wyn,' which is now recognised as the best pastoral in the language, although it failed to win a prize at an eisteddfod the year before. At the Llangollen Eisteddfod in 1858 he secured the prize for 'Myfanwy Fychan,' which raised him to the first rank among Welsh bards. His first volume of poetry, 'Oriau'r Hwyr' (Evening Hours), was published in 1860, Ruthyn, 2nd edit. 1861; 10*l.* was paid him for the copyright. His biographer says that between twenty-five thousand and thirty thousand copies were sold. In the same year he won seven prizes at the Merthyr Eisteddfod for seven temperance songs. His second volume of poetry, 'Oriau'r Bore' (Morning Hours), appeared in 1862, Wrexham; his third, 'Cant o Ganeuon' (A Hundred Songs), in 1863; 'Bardd a'r Cerddor, gyda Hen Ystraeon am danynt,' and 'Gemau'r Adroddwr' soon afterwards; 'Oriau Eraill' (Other Hours) in 1868; 'Oriau'r Haf' (Summer Hours), in 1870; 'Oriau Olaf' (Last Hours) posthumously, edited by Isaac Foulkes, in 1888. The volumes published in his lifetime contain about six hundred songs. Of these a hundred are adapted to older Welsh airs, and modern composers have set the rest to music. He also wrote fifty songs for Brinley Richards's 'Songs of Wales,' London, 1873, and composed twenty-five sacred songs at the request of Ieuan Gwyllt and Owain Alaw. Ceiriog was the author of the original song for which Brinley Richards wrote the popular air 'God bless the Prince of Wales.' Many of the articles in the 'Gwyddoniadur' (Welsh Encyclopædia) were written by him, notably that on Dafydd ab Gwilym, and he contributed four articles to the 'Traethodydd' (Welsh quarterly). He also wrote weekly for the 'Baner' for twenty-seven years, at first as Manchester correspondent.

Ceiriog is the best lyric poet that Wales has produced. His verse is always true to nature, always pure, always simple. Feeling that he owed much to the eisteddfod, he vigorously supported the institution to the last, and helped to improve its position in public estimation. There was hardly any eisteddfod of importance in recent years with which his name was not associated either as competitor or adjudicator. His adjudications were as a rule carefully written out, and are still greatly valued (see *Cardiff Eisteddfod Transactions*, 1883, pp. 126–45).

[Memoir by 'Llyfrbryf,' i.e. Isaac Foulkes, Liverpool; four papers, 'Ar Fywyd ac Athrylith Ceiriog,' in Y Geninen, 1887–8, by 'Llew Llwyfo;' Preface to Brinley Richards's Songs of Wales, iii; prize essay by the Rev. Elved Lewis in Wrexham Eisteddfod Trans 1888.] R. J.

**HUGHES, JOSHUA** (1807–1889), bishop of St. Asaph, son of C. Hughes, esq., of Newport, Pembrokeshire, was born at Nevern, Pembrokeshire, in 1807. He was educated at Ystradmeurig grammar school, and at St. David's College, Lampeter; at both his performances gave promise of future distinction. With two brothers, Hughes took orders in the church of England, being ordained deacon in 1830, and priest in 1831. His first curacy was at Aberystwith, whence he passed to St. David's, Carmarthen, and to Abergwilly. At Abergwilly he first enjoyed the intimacy of Bishop Thirlwall, whose influence left its mark upon his character. At Abergwilly Hughes worked with conspicuous zeal until 1846, when he was presented to the vicarage of Llandovery. For the twenty-four years of his residence there Hughes was one of the most laborious of Welsh clergy. He thought little of riding twenty-five miles on Sunday in order to conduct four services in his parish. His bishop made him rural dean, and his fellow clergy sent him to convocation. In 1870 Mr. Gladstone, at the suggestion, it is said, of Dr. Thirlwall, offered the vacant bishopric of St. Asaph to the Welsh-speaking vicar of Llandovery. The appointment was criticised somewhat adversely because Hughes was not a university man, was practically unknown outside the Principality, and had had exclusively parochial experience. Events justified the choice. Hughes (who was made D.D. by the Archbishop of Canterbury) administered his diocese with vigour and impartiality. Exacting a high standard from candidates for holy orders, and strenuously upholding the prerogatives of the church, he still cultivated friendly relations with nonconformity. He favoured all reasonable measures of church reform; laboured hard to secure Welsh-speaking clergy for Welsh and bi-lingual parishes; promoted the provision of services in Welsh for Welsh residents in English towns; and was one of the first as well as warmest supporters of the movement for promoting higher education in Wales. In August 1888 Hughes was struck with paralysis while at Crieff in Perthshire. He never rallied, and died there on 21 Jan. 1889. Hughes married in 1832 Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas McKenny, and widow of Captain Gun, by whom he had three sons and five daughters.

Hughes was the author of several charges, sermons, and pamphlets. One of the latter,

on 'The University of Brecknock' (n.d.? 1856, and signed 'Veritas'), was much discussed.

[Record, 25 Jan. 1889; North Wales Guardian, 26 Jan. 1889; Montgomeryshire Express, 29 Jan. 1889; information from the Rev. J. Pritchard Hughes.] A. R. B.

**HUGHES, LEWIS** (*fl.* 1620), chaplain at the Bermudas, a Welshman, who seems to have taken holy orders in England, was one of the earliest English settlers in the Bermudas, and probably arrived in the island on 11 July 1612. The plantation was at the time in the hands of the Virginia Company. Hughes took a prominent part in the affairs of the colony, and engaged in commerce there. In 1615, after the first governor (Moore) left the islands, his authority fell into the hands of three deputy governors, each acting for a month in turn, and, to Hughes's disgust, much disorder and drunkenness prevailed (cf. App. ii. 8th Rep. *Dep. Keep. Publ. Records*, p. 134), Hughes contrived to defeat an attempt of the deputies to continue in office six months after the new governor should arrive. When Hughes explained his action from his pulpit, there was a scene in church, and he was arrested; he was released shortly afterwards, but quarrelled with Keith, his fellow minister, who had taken the deputies' side, and was imprisoned again for a short time.

On 29 June 1615 the charter incorporating the Bermudas Company was granted by James I, and the new governor (Tucker) was instructed to admit Hughes to his council. Tucker arrived in May 1616, and soon engaged in a fierce quarrel with Hughes. Hughes denounced Tucker for building the governor's house by forced labour, and the governor, according to Hughes, grossly ill-used him. Occasionally high words passed between them in church, as when 'the preacher reproueinge . . . some of his auditory for gazeing vpon the women, "And why not, I pray, sir? (cryes out the gouernour in publick) Are they not God's creatures?"' Hughes also had difficulties about the church service, and drew up a form for the use of his congregation, of which a manuscript copy is in the possession of the Duke of Manchester (*ib.* pp. 7, 31, 33). Tucker afterwards charged him with nonconformity. In an interval between Tucker's departure and the arrival of his successor, Butler, in 1619, confusion again prevailed. A disloyal faction, recognising Hughes's influence, tried hard to win his support, but 'his stiff refusall and earnest protestation against it gave a main blow to their mutinous and confused proiects.'

Hughes came to England in 1620 to secure more ministers, and to give the company an account of the grievances of the people. Tucker thereupon stirred up Sir Edwin Sands to accuse him of railing against bishops, the church, and the book of common prayer, and Hughes managed to answer the charges, but the company declined to contribute to his expenses in coming over. In 1621 he returned to the Bermudas, and in 1622 was appointed one of the governing body which Governor Butler nominated on his departure. About 1625 he finally came back to England. In that year he petitioned the privy council for arrears of his salary. He was probably the Lewis Hughes who was ejected from the chaplaincy of the White Lion gaol, Southwark, in 1627 for nonconformity, and received in 1645 the sequestered rectory of Westbourne, Sussex, but resigned it before 1 May 1647 (App. to 6th Rep. *ib.*) Hughes married for the second time, at St. George's, Botolph Lane, by license dated 16 July 1625, Anne, widow of John Smith, draper, of London. His first wife seems to have remained in England while he was in the Bermudas. In 1625 Hughes speaks of her as 'miserable, weake, and sicke.'

Hughes published: 1. 'A Letter sent into England from the Summer Ilands,' London, 1615, 4to. 2. 'A Plaine and True Relation of the Goodnes of God towards the Sommer Ilands, written by way of Exhortation . . .' London, 1621, 4to. 3. 'Certaine Grievances well worthy the serious Consideration of the . . . Parliament,' 1640, 4to, a pamphlet directed against the church service. Another edition was published before the year was out. 4. 'Certaine Grievances, or the Errours of the Service Booke, . . .' 1641, 4to, very similar in matter to the preceding, in the form of a dialogue. An answer appeared in the same year, and another edition of the dialogue in 1642, said to be the fifth impression. 5. 'Signs from Heaven of the Wrath and Judgements of God ready to come upon the Enemies and Persecutors of the Truth: whereunto are annexed Examples of most fearful Judgements of God, upon Churches in time of Diuine Service, and upon Sabbath Breakers, and upon such as have reviled the Protestants . . ., calling them Roundheads, in reproach and derision,' London, 1642, 4to. Much of this appears again in 6. 'A Looking-glasse for all true hearted Christians . . .' London, 1642, 8vo. 7. A printed copy of Hughes's Petition of 1625 to the Privy Council, giving an account of his many troubles, is in Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 12496.

[Notes and Queries, 5th ser. ix. 488, xii. 215, 516; Hughes's Works, especially his Petition; Chester's London Marriage Licenses; Cal. State

Papers, Colon. Ser., America and the West Indies, 1574–1660, 1662; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1633–4 p. 262, 1654 p. 358; Lefroy's Memorials of the Bermudas; Smith's History of Virginia; Hist. of the Bermudas, attributed to Smith, ed. Lefroy (Hakluyt Soc.); Neill's Hist. of the Virginia Company; Neill's English Colonisation of America during the Seventeenth Century.]

W. A. J. A.

**HUGHES**, MARGARET (*d.* 1719), actress and mistress to Princess Rupert, has contested with Mary Betterton the position of the earliest actress on the English stage, which in fact belongs to neither. As a member of the king's company playing at the Theatre Royal, subsequently Drury Lane, she was, in 1663, the first recorded representative of Desdemona. According to Downes (*Roscius Anglicanus*, p. 8) she was the original Theodosia in Dryden's 'Evening's Love, or the Mock Astrologer,' 22 June 1668. She also played Panura in the 'Island Princess' of Fletcher on its revival, 7 Jan. 1669. After this time she disappears from the stage of the Theatre Royal, carried off presumably by Prince Rupert. Hamilton's words concerning this transaction are: 'Prince Rupert had found charms in the person of another player, called Hughes, who brought down and greatly subdued his natural fierceness' (*Memoirs of Grammont*, p. 269, ed. 1846). In 1676 she returned to the stage and joined the Duke's company, playing at Dorset Garden Cordelia in D'Urfey's 'Fond Husband,' licensed 15 June 1676; Octavia in Ravenscroft's 'Wrangling Lovers,' licensed 25 Sept. 1676; Mrs. Monylove in 'Tom Essence, or the Modish Wife,' by Rawlins, licensed 4 Nov. 1676; Charmion (*sic*) in Sir Charles Sedley's 'Antony and Cleopatra,' licensed 24 April 167– Valeria in Mrs. Behn's 'Rover, or the Banished Cavaliers,' licensed 2 July 1677; and Leonora in the 'French Conjuror,' licensed 2 Aug. 1677. Prince Rupert bought for her in 1683 the fine seat near Hammersmith of Sir Nicholas Crisp [q. v.], subsequently occupied by Princess Caroline, who became the wife of George IV, and known as Brandenburg House. By the prince she had a daughter Ruperta, born 1673, who married Emanuel Scrope Howe [q. v.], died at Somerset House about 1740, and had a daughter, Sophia Howe, who was maid of honour to Caroline, princess of Wales. According to the burial registers of Lee in Kent, copied by Lysons, 'Mrs. Margaret Hewes from Eltham' was buried there on 15 Oct. 1719. By his will, dated 1 Dec. 1682, Prince Rupert left all his goods, chattels, jewels, plate, furniture, &c., and all his rights, estates, &c., to William, earl of Craven, in trust for the use and behoof of 'Margaret Hewes and of Ruperta, my naturall daughter begotten on the bodie of the said Margaret Hewes, in equal moyeties' (*Wills from Doctors' Commons*, Camden Soc.) He also bade Ruperta be dutiful and obedient to her mother, and not dispose of herself in marriage without her consent and the advice of the Earl of Craven. In the scandalous 'Letters from the Dead to the Living' of Tom Brown (1663–1704) [q. v.] and others 'N[e]ll G[wy]n' arraigns 'P[e]g H[ug]hes' for having wasted over cards and dice the money she received from Prince Rupert. In the answer, which, like the attack, is, of course, imaginary, the charge is admitted. In a book of accounts at Coombe Abbey is a document signed by Mrs. Hughes and Ruperta (see WARBURTON, *Prince Rupert*, iii. 558). An excellent portrait of Margaret Hughes, by Lely, is at Lord Jersey's house, Middleton Park, near Bicester, Oxfordshire, and a full-length of Ruperta by Kneller is at Lord Sandwich's house at Hinchinbrook, Huntingdonshire.

[Books and plays cited; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Downes's Roscius Anglicanus, ed. Waldron; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iii. 7.]

J. K.

**HUGHES**, OBADIAH, D.D. (1695–1751), presbyterian minister, son of George Hughes (*d.* November 1719), minister at Canterbury, was born in 1695. His father was grandson of George Hughes (1603–1667) [q. v.], and son of Obadiah Hughes (*d.* 24 Jan. 1704, aged 64), who was ejected in 1662 from a studentship at Christ Church, Oxford, before taking his degree, received presbyterian ordination on 9 March 1670 at Plymouth, and ministered from April 1674 in London, and afterwards at Enfield (his portrait, by Dobson, engraved by J. Caldwall, is given in PALMER, *Nonconformist's Memorial*, 1775, i. 392; an inferior engraving is in the 2nd edit., 1802, ii. 62). Obadiah Hughes the younger was educated at a Scottish university (not Edinburgh). In 1728 King's College, Old Aberdeen, sent him the diploma of D.D. Having acted for some time as a domestic chaplain, he was ordained on 11 Jan. 1721 at the Old Jewry, being then assistant to Joshua Oldfield, D.D., at Maid Lane, Southwark. Though a non-subscriber at Salters' Hall in 1719, he was an evangelical preacher, With Lardner and others he established a Tuesday evening lecture at the Old Jewry; he belonged also, with Jeremiah Hunt [q. v.] and others, to a ministers' club which met at Chew's Coffee-house, Bow Lane. On Oldfield's death on 8 Nov. 1729 he became sole pastor at Maid Lane, and was at once elected Oldfield's suc-

cessor as trustee of Dr. Daniel Williams's foundations. He took part in 1734 in the course of sermons against popery at Salters' Hall. From 1738 to 1750 he was secretary to the presbyterian board. In 1743 he succeeded Samuel Say at Long Ditch (now Princes Street), Westminster. He became one of the Salters' Hall lecturers in 1746. His health failed him while still in his prime, and he died on 10 Dec. 1751. Funeral sermons were preached by Samuel Lawrence, D.D., of Monkwell Street, and John Allen, M.D., of New Broad Street; that by the latter was published. Hughes married a sister of Sir John Fryer, bart., one of the presbyterian gentry, who was lord mayor of London in 1721. He adopted his wife's niece, Delicia Fryer, who married Joshua Iremonger, and died in December 1744.

Wilson gives a list of fourteen separate sermons by Hughes published between 1726 and 1749, eight of them being funeral sermons, including those for Oldfield and Say. To these may be added: 1. 'A Sermon on the Anniversary of King George's Coronation,' &c., 1725, 8vo. 2. 'The Salvation of God's People,' &c., 1745, 8vo. 3. 'Peace attended with Reformation,' &c., 1749, 4to.

A nephew, Obadiah Hughes, son of John Hughes, minister at Ware, Hertfordshire (*d.* 1729, brother of the foregoing), was a fellow-student with Doddridge at Kibworth, assisted his father at Ware, and was afterwards minister at Staplehurst, Kent.

[Funeral Sermon by Allen, 1752; Calamy's Account, 1713, p. 232, Calamy's Continuation, 1727, i. 257; Calamy's Own Life, 1830, ii. 514; Protestant Dissenter's Mag., 1799, p. 14; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1814, iv. 96 sq.; Jeremy's Presbyterian Fund, 1885, pp. 122, 130 sq.] A. G.

**HUGHES, Sir RICHARD** (1729?–1812), admiral, is said to have been born in 1729 (Foster, *Baronetage*). His grandfather, Captain Richard Hughes (*d.* 1756), and his father, Sir Richard Hughes, first baronet (*d.* 23 Sept. 1780), were both in turn for many years commissioners of the navy at Portsmouth. Rear-admiral Robert Hughes (*d.* 1729), whose daughter was mother of Admiral Sir Robert Calder [q. v.] seems to have been his granduncle (cf. Charnock, iii. 165, 232, v. 43, 293).

In 1739 Hughes was entered at the Royal Academy at Portsmouth, and three years later joined the Feversham, commanded by his father. On 1 April 1745, while acting-lieutenant of the Burford in the Mediterranean, he passed his examination, and was declared in the certificate to be 'upwards of 21. The next day he was promoted by Vice-admiral Rowley to be lieutenant of the Stirling Castle, and continued serving in her till the peace. In 1752 he was appointed to the Advice, going out to the West Indies with the broad pennant of Commodore Pye; in her he lost the sight of one of his eyes, which was accidentally pierced by a table-fork. On 6 Feb. 1756 he was promoted to be commander of the Spy, and was posted to the Hind on 10 Nov. In January 1758 he was appointed to the Active, one of the squadron employed during the summer on the coast of France under Commodore Howe [see Howe, Richard, Earl]; and in February 1759 to the Falmouth, one of the ships sent out under Rear-admiral Samuel Cornish [q. v.] to join Vice-admiral Pocock in the East Indies. In the following January he was moved into the York, and in her participated in the reduction of Pondicherry in 1760–1. He was shortly afterwards obliged by ill-health to return to England, and in November 1761 he was appointed to the Portland, for service on the home station; in her, in the following summer, he carried the Earl of Buckinghamshire, as ambassador to Russia, to Cronstadt. In April 1763 he was transferred to the Boreas frigate for occasional service, including the convoying troops to Goree in the spring of 1766. From May 1767 to May 1770 he commanded the Firm guardship at Plymouth, and the Worcester guardship at Portsmouth from January 1771 to January 1774. In 1777 he was appointed to the Centaur, and in June 1778 was sent out as resident commissioner of the navy at Halifax, and also, in express terms, 'commander-in-chief of his Majesty's ships and vessels which shall from time to time be at Halifax, when there shall be no flag officer or senior officer present.' This office he held till 26 Sept. 1780, when he was promoted to be rear-admiral of the blue; in the previous April he had succeeded to the baronetcy, on the death of his father. In 1781 he was commander-in-chief of the squadron in the Downs, and in 1782, with his flag in the Princess Amelia, commanded a division in the grand fleet under Lord Howe at the relief of Gibraltar, and the encounter with the allies off Cape Spartel. He was afterwards sent out to the West Indies to reinforce Admiral Pigot, and on Pigot's returning to England remained as commander-in-chief, with his flag in the Leander, and afterwards in the Adamant, the larger ships being ordered home.

The period of his command was marked by two incidents of interest, mainly from their connection with the career of Nelson. In 1785 Hughes, on the representations of

the merchants, had been induced to waive the enforcement of the navigation laws with respect to vessels of the United States trading in the West Indies. But Nelson pointed out to him that the suspension of the act exceeded his legal power, and Hughes, accepting Nelson's view, was afterwards thanked by the treasury for his action, to the annoyance of Nelson, who considered that the thanks were due to himself alone, and that Hughes had rather deserved a reprimand (Laughton, *Letters of Lord Nelson*, p. 28). The other incident arose out of the admiral's giving Captain Moutray, the naval commissioner at Antigua, an order to act as commander-in-chief of the ships there in the absence of a senior officer. Hughes was probably misled by the terms of his own commission at Halifax a few years before; but as Moutray was on half-pay, with no executive authority from the admiralty, the order was irregular, and Nelson refused to obey it, thus drawing on himself an official admonition (*ib.* p. 31). Hughes appears to have been an amiable, easy-tempered man, without much energy or force of character. 'Sir Richard Hughes,' Nelson wrote, 'is a fiddler; therefore, as his time is taken up tuning that instrument. . . . the squadron is cursedly out of tune. He lives in a boarding-house at Barbadoes, not much in the style of a British admiral. He has not that opinion of his own sense that he ought to have; he does not give himself that weight that I think an English admiral ought to do' (*ib.* pp. 25, 34).

In the summer of 1786 Hughes returned to England, and in 1789, again in the Adamant, went out as commander-in-chief at Halifax, from which he returned in May 1792. He became a vice-admiral on 21 Sept. 1790, and admiral on 12 Sept. 1794, but had no further service, and died 5 Jan. 1812. He married Jane, daughter of William Sloane, nephew of Sir Hans Sloane, and had issue two sons, who died before him, and a daughter. The baronetcy passed to his brother Robert, in whose line it is still extant [see under Hughes, William, 1803–1861].

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. vi. 180; official letters and other documents in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

**HUGHES, ROBERT** (Robin Ddu o Fon) (1744?–1785), Welsh poet, was born at Caint Bach, in the parish of Penmynydd in Anglesey about 1744. After receiving a good education under the care of the vicar of the parish, he became a schoolmaster at Amlwch, and afterwards spent twenty years in London as barrister's clerk. Ultimately his health failed; he returned to Wales, acted as a schoolmaster at Carnarvon, and dying of consumption 27 Feb. 1785, aged 41, was buried in the parish churchyard of Llanbeblig, Carnarvonshire, where the Society of Gwyneddigion, of which he was a founder, erected a monument to his memory. A portrait of him was engraved.

Hughes's 'Cywydd Molawd Mon,' and a couple of Englynion appeared with a brief biographical notice by the vicar of Llanllyfni, Carnarvonshire, in the 'Diddanwch Teuluaidd,' 1817 (pp. xxx, xxxi, 234, 236). In the 'Brython,' iii. 376, appears his 'Cywydd Myfyrdod y Bardd am ei Gariad, pan oedd hi yn mordwyo o Fon i Fanaw; mewn cwch a elwid "Tarw,"' i.e. 'The bard's meditation on his sweetheart's setting sail from Anglesey to the Isle of Man in a boat called the Taurus.' This is dated 1763. There is a 'Cywydd y Byd' by him in Blackwell's 'Cylchgrawn,' i. 265, 1834, and a 'Beddargraph' (epitaph) consisting of three Englynion in the 'Greal' (London, 1805), p. 72. Nine of his poems are published in 'Cyfres y Ceinion,' Liverpool, 1879. Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 14993 contains unpublished poems by Hughes dating from 1765 to 1780 in his own handwriting. The statement that there are poems by Hughes in the 'Dewisol Ganiadau' is erroneous.

[Information from the Rev. D. Silvan Evans and Professor Powel; Williams's Eminent Welshmen; Brit. Mus. Cat.] R. J. J.

**HUGHES, ROBERT BALL** (1806–1868), sculptor, born in London on 19 Jan. 1806, was probably son of Captain Ball, R.N., whose mother's second husband was Admiral Sir Edward Hughes, and whose son Edward, the admiral's heir, assumed the surname of Hughes in 1819 [see Hughes, Sir Edward, *ad fin.*]. Robert worked for seven years in the studio of E. H. Baily, R.A., and was a student at the Royal Academy. There, in 1823, he gained the gold medal for a bas-relief, 'Pandora brought by Mercury to Epimetheus,' which was exhibited at the Academy in the following year. In 1825 he exhibited a statue of Achilles, in 1826 busts of the Duke of Sussex and the Duke of Wellington, and in 1828 'A Shepherd Boy.' In 1829 Hughes left England, and passed the remainder of his life in the United States. His most important American works were, the statue of Alexander Hamilton for the Merchants' Exchange, New York, destroyed by fire in 1835; the bronze statue of Nathaniel Bowditch, now at Mount Auburn; and the monument to Bishop Hobart in Trinity Church, New York. In 1851 he sent over to the international exhibition in London a statue of

Oliver Twist. The Boston Athenæum possesses several specimens of his work. He died at Boston, U.S.A., 5 March 1868.

[Art Journal, 1868; Clement and Hutton's Artists of the Nineteenth Century, 1879; Drake's American Biography.] F. M. O'D.

**HUGHES, THOMAS** (*fl.* 1587), dramatist, a native of Cheshire, was matriculated at Queens' College, Cambridge, in November 1571, proceeded B.A. 1575 6, and on 8 Sept. 1576 was elected a fellow of his college under a royal mandate. On leaving Cambridge he became a member of Gray's Inn. He had the chief share in the authorship of 'The Misfortunes of Arthur, reduced into Tragical Notes by T. H.,' a play performed before Queen Elizabeth at Greenwich on 8 Feb. 1587 8, by members of Gray's Inn, and printed with the general title of 'Certaine Devises and Shewes presented to her Majestie by the Gentlemen of Grayes-Inne at her Highnesse Court in Greenwich,' &c., Robert Robinson, 1587, b.l., 8vo (Brit. Museum and Duke of Devonshire's Library). This play was reprinted in Collier's supplement to 'Dodsley,' and is included in Mr. Hazlitt's edition of Dodsley's collection. It is one of the earliest plays in which blank verse was employed, and Francis Bacon helped to arrange the dumb-shows.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 24, 543; Baker's Biog. Dram. 1812, iii. 46–7; Dodsley's Old Plays, ed Hazlitt, iv. 251, &c.] A. H. B.

**HUGHES, THOMAS SMART** (1786–1847), historian, born at Nuneaton, Warwickshire, on 25 Aug. 1786, was the eldest surviving son of Hugh Hughes, curate of Nuneaton, and rector of Hardwick, Northamptonshire. He received his early education from the Rev. J. S. Cobbold, first at Nuneaton grammar school, and afterwards as a private pupil at Wilby in Suffolk. In 1801 he was sent to Shrewsbury School, then under the head-mastership of Dr. Samuel Butler, and in October 1803 was entered as a pensioner at St. John's College, Cambridge. His university career was distinguished. Besides college prizes he gained the Browne medals for the Latin ode, 'Mors Nelsoni,' in 1806, and for the Greek ode, 'In Obitum Gulielmi Pitt,' in 1807. He graduated B.A. in 1809 as fourteenth senior optime, and proceeded M.A. in 1811 and B.D. in 1818. He obtained the members' prize for the Latin essay in 1809 and 1810. The latter essay, a discussion of the merits of Cicero and Clarendon, was printed in vol. xvii. of the 'Classical Journal,' 1818. Hughes was appointed in 1809 to an assistant-mastership at Harrow, under Dr. George Butler, but finding the position irksome he returned to Cambridge in 1811. In the same year he was elected to a foundation fellowship at St. John's, and in December 1812 accepted the post of travelling tutor to Robert Townley Parker of Cuerden Hall, Lancashire. During a tour of about two years he visited Spain, Italy, Sicily, Greece, and Albania. The result of his observations he published as 'Travels in Sicily, Greece, and Albania,' 2 vols. 4to, 1820; 2nd edit., partly enlarged and partly abridged, 2 vols. 8vo, 1830. The work is illustrated with plates from the drawings of C. R. Cockerell. In September 1815 he was ordained deacon. He was appointed assistant-tutor at his college, but immediately resigned and accepted a fellowship and tutorship at Trinity Hall, thus materially injuring his prospects. In 1817 he accepted a fellowship at Emmanuel College, was elected junior proctor, and won the Seatonian prize poem on 'Belshazzar's Feast.' His verses inspired John Martin's well-known painting on that subject. In 1819 he was appointed by Marsh, bishop of Peterborough, domestic and examining chaplain. He remained at Emmanuel, where he became dean and Greek lecturer. In 1822 he published 'An Address to the People of England in the cause of the Greeks, occasioned by the late inhuman massacres in the Isle of Scio,' and in 1823 'Considerations upon the Greek Revolution, with a Vindication of the author's "Address" . . . from the attacks of C. B. Sheridan.' At Christmas 1822 he was appointed Christian advocate. On his marriage in April 1823 he became curate at Chesterton, but two years later returned to Cambridge, where he lived until about a year before his death. His occupations were chiefly literary, although he not unfrequently took some clerical duty. He was one of the first examiners for the new classical tripos of 1824, an office which he again filled in 1826 and 1828. On 26 Feb. 1827 he was collated by Bishop Marsh to a prebendal stall at Peterborough (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, ii. 551). In the same year he was an unsuccessful candidate for the head-mastership of Rugby School. In 1830 he undertook an edition of the writings of some of the great divines of the English church in a cheap and popular form, with a biographical memoir of each writer, and a summary in the form of an analysis prefixed to each of their works; twenty-two volumes of this collection appeared. In 1832 he was presented by the dean and chapter of Peterborough to the rectory of Fiskerton, Lincolnshire, and in the same year succeeded to the family living of Hardwick. His chief work, the continuation of Hume and Smollett's

'History of England' from the accession of George III, was undertaken in 1834, at the request of A. J. Valpy. It was written, in the first instance, with great rapidity, to meet the requirements of a cheap monthly issue; but Hughes gladly availed himself of a subsequent opportunity of publishing it with considerable corrections, and with a large portion actually rewritten. A third edition was issued in 1846 in seven octavo volumes. Other projects were entertained, such as an English edition of Strabo in conjunction with Dr. John Lee and Mr. Akerman, and a compilation of commentaries on the Bible; but he did not live to execute them. In May 1846 he was presented to the perpetual curacy of Edgware, Middlesex, by Dr. Lee. Hughes died on 11 Aug. 1847, having married April 1823 Ann Maria, daughter of the Rev. John Forster of Great Yarmouth, who survived until 5 April 1890.

Besides the works mentioned above, Hughes was also author of: 1. 'A Defence of the Apostle St. Paul against the accusation of Gamaliel Smith, Esq. [i.e. Jeremy Bentham], in a recent publication entitled "Not Paul but Jesus." Part I.,' 8vo, 1824. Part ii., published the same year, was entitled 'On the Miracles of St. Paul.' 2. 'A Letter to Godfrey Higgins on the subject of his "Horæ Sabbaticæ,"' 8vo, 1826. 3. 'The Doctrine of St. Paul regarding the Divine Nature of Jesus Christ considered; more particularly in answer to a pamphlet by Benjamin Mardon, intitled "The Apostle Paul an Unitarian,"' 8vo, 1827. 4. 'An Examination of St. Paul's Doctrine respecting the Divinity of Christ, in which are noticed some of Mr. Belsham's arguments in his translation and exposition of St. Paul's Epistles,' 8vo, 1828. 5. 'An Essay on the Political System of Europe . . . with a memoir and portrait,' 8vo, 1855; it had been also prefixed to the third edition of his 'History,' 1846. 6. 'Remarks on "An Essay on the Eternity of the World, by a Sceptic,"' the second edition of which was published in vol. xxvi. of 'The Pamphleteer,' 8vo, 1813, &c. His literary and artistic collections were sold by Sotheby in January and February 1848.

[Memoir referred to; Gent. Mag. 1848, pt. i. 310–11.] G. G.

**HUGHES, WILLIAM** (*d.* 1600), bishop of St. Asaph, was the son of Hugh ap Kynric of Carnarvonshire, and Gwenllian, daughter of John Vychan ab John ab Gruffydd ab Owen Pygott. On his father's side he is said to have been descended from one of the fifteen tribes of Gwynedd (Rowlands, *Cambrian Bibliography*, p. 46). According to Wood he was at first educated at Oxford, 'afterwards retiring to Christ's College, Cambridge.' Strype refers to him as 'sometime of Oxford.' His connection with Oxford has, however, been doubted, and it is certain that he matriculated sizar of Queens' College, Cambridge, in November 1551; took his B.A. degree in 1556–7, became fellow of Christ's 1557, M.A. 1560, B.D. 1565, and that in the last-named year he was appointed Lady Margaret preacher. About 1560 he became chaplain to Thomas Howard, fourth duke of Norfolk [q. v.] Attending his patron to Oxford in 1568, he was on 19 April incorporated B.D. of that university 'as he stood at Cambridge,' and in 1570, through the influence of the duke, he was allowed to proceed D.D.

In 1567 Hughes preached at Leicester, and gave offence by his exposition of the article 'De Descensu Christi ad Inferos.' A complaint was made to the university. On 7 July 1567 a decree of the senate was issued referring the matter to a committee, Hughes to be bound by its decision without appeal. In the same month another complaint was sent through the Earl of Leicester of Hughes's 'insincere and unsound doctrines of religion.' At the earl's suggestion the matter was left to him, Sir William Cecil, then chancellor of the university, and Archbishop Parker. Parker advised that he should be restrained from preaching; but the only visible result was an order of the chancellor 'that no manner of person there should in any sermon, open disputation, or reading move any question or doubt upon the article "De Descensu Christi ad Inferos."'

From 1567 to his death Hughes was rector of Llysvaen in his native county. He was also rector of Dennington, Suffolk, but resigned the benefice before 10 Dec. 1573. On 30 Jan. 1565 Bishop Richard Davies [q. v.] of St. David's wrote to Cecil with reference to a vacancy in the see of Llandaff: 'I have heard that one Mr. Hughes sueth for Llandaff, a man to me unknown, but by divers I have heard of him that he is utterly unlearned in divinity, and not able to render reason of his faith.' In December 1573 Hughes was made bishop of St. Asaph.

In the administration of his diocese Hughes was not successful. Guilty of great abuses himself, he failed to correct the faults of his clergy. His maladministration at last became the subject of a special inquiry. The report, 'endorsed by the Lord Treasurer's own hand,' dated 24 Feb. 1587, described the bishop as holding *in commendam* (besides the archdeaconry and the rectory of Llysvaen, which he held by virtue of a faculty obtained in 1573)

fifteen livings, thus having in his hands nine livings *cum cura* and seven *sine cura*; and though six had been resigned by him, it was only 'upon having of the better.' He had leased out 'divers parcels' of the bishopric, 'to the hindrance of his successors,' in the form of lordships, manors, and good rectories. The bishop was further charged with extorting money from his clergy on his visitations 'over and above the procurations appointed by law,' and with committing or overlooking other infringements of the late canons. The account may be exaggerated, but the charge of pluralism is not reducible to 'excessive exchanging.' The report dwells on the number of recusants in the diocese, but Hughes in a letter to Whitgift, dated 4 Nov. 1577, says that 'there are no persons within his diocese refusing or neglecting to come to church.' Hughes was in fact not altogether neglectful of the interests of his diocese. In the case of Albany *v.* the Bishop of St. Asaph (*Common Pleas*, 27 Eliz.) one of the bishop's replies to the *quare impedit* was that he had refused to institute Mr. Bagshaw, 'a Master of Arts and preacher allowed,' to the living of Whittington because he did not understand Welsh, the parishioners being 'homines Wallici, Wallicam loquentes linguam et non aliam.' Hughes also gave assistance to William Morgan [q. v.] in the translation of the Bible into Welsh by the loan of books and examination of the work.

In 1596 it seems to have been proposed without result to translate him to Exeter. In October 1600 he died, and was buried in the choir of the cathedral, 'without inscription or monument.' By his wife Lucia, daughter of Robert Knowesley of Denbighshire, he left a son, William, and a daughter, Anne, who married Thomas, youngest son of Sir Thomas Mostyn. By his will, dated 16 Oct. and proved 9 Nov. 1600, he left his estate to his daughter and her heirs, in default of heirs the property to go towards founding a school at St. Asaph; but as Anne had heirs the school was not founded. He also left 20*l.* to build a library for public use, his own library being bequeathed to form a nucleus. This bequest does not seem to have taken effect. Hughes was the author of some 'Notes made on the authority of Scripture and the Fathers of the Church relative to the descent of Christ into hell,' preserved in the Record Office, and a letter, in Latin, relating to St. Asaph (Browne Willis, *Survey of St. Asaph*, ed. Edwards, vol. ii. App. i. pp. 6, 7).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 844; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 289; Regist. Univ. Oxon. ed. Boase, vol. i. (Oxford Hist. Soc.); Strype's Annals of the Reformation and Lives of Parker and Whitgift; Rymer's Fœdera, vol. xv.; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser. 1547–80, 1581–90, 1595–7; Thomas's Hist. of St. Asaph, pp. 90–3; Williams's Eminent Welshmen; Llewelyn's Account of the British or Welsh Versions of the Bible, p. 107; Morgan's Welsh Bible, 1588 ed., Preface; Leonard's Reports of Law Cases, Case 39.] R. W.

HUGHES, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1665–1683), horticultural writer, served, according to his own account, on board a vessel engaged on a filibustering expedition in the West Indies. He then visited, among other places, Barbadoes, St. Kitts, Hispaniola, Jamaica, and Florida. After his return, about 1652, he took service, apparently as gardener, under the Dowager Viscountess Conway at Ragley. While in this situation he brought out 'The Complete Vineyard, or an excellent way for the Planting of Vines,' &c., London, 1665; this reached a third edition in 1683. His next venture was 'The Flower-Garden enlarged,' London, 1671; third and last edition 1683; and finally a third duodecimo in 1672, 'The American Physitian, or a Treatise of the Roots, Plants, Trees . . . growing in the English Plantations in America,' &c., in which he recounts his experience of West Indian produce.

[Works; Pritzel's Thes. Lit. Bot. 1st ed. p. 127.] B. D. J.

HUGHES, WILLIAM (*d.* 1798), writer on music, was possibly son of William Hughes who became minor canon of Worcester in 1718, and in 1721 was presented to the vicarage of Old Sodbury, Gloucestershire, which he held until his death in 1768. The younger William Hughes was, on 25 Nov. 1741, admitted a minor canon of Worcester Cathedral, an appointment he held for upwards of forty years. When admitted, he apparently had no degree, but in 1757, when, on resigning the rectory of Bredicote and curacy of St. Clement's, Worcester, he was presented by the chapter to the vicarage of St. Peter's in that city, he is described in the chapter-house minutes as M.A. Hence he may have been the William Hughes who graduated B.A. at Lincoln College, Oxford, in 1749, and proceeded M.A. in 1752. He died at Leominster on 31 July 1798, bequeathing his property to the Worcester Infirmary. His cheerful disposition made him a great favourite in Worcester. According to an epitaph upon him written by a contemporary wit, 'Great was his genius, small his preferment. The Oracle of a coffee-house, he wished not to shine in a more exalted sphere. He laughed through life, and his face made

others laugh too; not that it was particularly comic, but ludicrously serious.'

Hughes was generally interested in music, although he published no compositions. He was the author of 'Remarks upon Church Music, to which are added several Observations on Mr. Handel's Oratorios,' Worcester, 1763; and published two sermons, one being 'On the Efficacy and Importance of Music,' preached at the meeting of the Three Choirs, 13 Sept. 1749.

[Gent. Mag. 1798, pt. ii. p. 725; Chambers's Biog. Illustrations of Worcestershire, p. 469; information from the Bishop of Peterborough.] R. F. S.

**HUGHES, WILLIAM** (1793–1825), wood-engraver, was born in 1793 in Liverpool, where he was an apprentice to Henry Hole [q. v.] Some of his earliest works illustrate Gregson's 'Fragments of Lancashire,' 1817. There are a few woodcuts by him in Rutter's 'Delineations of Fonthill,' excellent in manner and carefully executed. Specimens of his work are to be found also in Dibdin's 'Decameron,' 1817, Johnson's 'Typographia,' 1824, and Ottley's 'History of Engraving.' Puckle's 'Club,' 1817, contains three beautifully finished head-pieces and five tail-pieces by Hughes. Some capital cuts by him are in Butler's 'Remains,' 1827, in 'Mornings in Bow Street,' 1824 (after Cruikshank), and in Washington Irving's 'Knickerbocker's History of New York,' about the same date. Like his master, Hole, he engraved much in the style of Thurston, and his name is only found on good and careful work. He died at Lambeth, London, on 11 Feb. 1825, aged 32.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers; Linton's Masters of Wood Engraving, 1889, p. 187.] A. N.

**HUGHES, WILLIAM** (1803–1861), legal writer, born at Maker vicarage, Cornwall, on 2 March 1803, was fourth son of Sir Robert Hughes, third baronet, by his second wife, Bethia, daughter of Thomas Hiscutt, and was nephew of Admiral Sir Richard Hughes [q. v.] His father matriculated from Trinity College, Oxford, on 30 March 1757, aged 17, was a demy of Magdalen College 1758-67, B.A. 1761, M.A. 1763, rector of Frimley St. Mary and Weston, Suffolk, from 1769 until his death, and was buried on 4 June 1814. William was admitted to the bar at Gray's Inn on 11 June 1833, and practised as a conveyancer on the western circuit, where he was also auditor of the poor-law union district of Cornwall and Devonshire. He died at Millbay Grove, Plymouth, on 20 Aug. 1861. He married Jane Caroline, daughter of Edward Knapman of Bideford, by whom he had five children.

Hughes's chief writings were: 1. 'Practical Directions for taking Instructions for, and drawing Wills,' 1833. 2. 'The Practical Angler. By Piscator,' 1842. 3. 'Fish, How to Choose, and How to Dress. By Piscator,' 1843; 2nd edit., 1851, entitled 'A Practical Treatise on the Choice and Cookery of Fish.' 4. 'The Practice of Sales of Real Property, with an Appendix of Precedents,' 1846–1847, 2 vols.; 2nd edit., 1849-50, 2 vols. 5. 'The Three Students of Gray's Inn: a novel,' 1846. 6. 'The Practice of Mortgages of Real and Personal Estate,' 1848-9, 2 vols. 7. 'The New Stamp Act,' 1850. 8. 'Concise Precedents in Modern Conveyancing,' 1850–1853, 3 vols.; 2nd edit., 1855-7, 3 vols. 9. 'A Table of the Stamp Duties payable in Great Britain and Ireland,' 1850. 10. 'It is all for the best: a Cornish Tale,' 1852. 11. 'The Practice of Conveyancing,' 1856–1857, 2 vols.

[Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. i. 258.] G. C. B.

**HUGHES, WILLIAM LITTLE** (1822–1887), translator, son of William Hughes, by Margaret Acheson, was born at Dublin in 1822. He settled in Paris, and became chief clerk in the foreign press department of the ministry of the interior. Between 1858 and 1886 he published a number of French adaptations and translations from Bulwer, Dickens, Thackeray, Poe, Faraday, Habberton, and Mark Twain. He was a collector of works in all languages on Shakespeare. He died at Paris on 5 Jan. 1887.

[Register of death, Eighth Arrond., Paris; Liberté, 12 Jan. 1887; Lorenz's Cat. de la Librairie Française; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. G. A.

**HUGO, THOMAS** (1820–1876), the Bewick collector, eldest son of Charles Hugo, M.D., was born at Taunton in 1820, matriculated from Worcester College, Oxford, on 28 Feb. 1839, and graduated B.A. in 1842. He was successively curate of Walton-le-Dale 1842–4, Childwall 1844-6, Bury 1846-1850, and vicar of Halliwell 1850-2 (all in Lancashire). From 1852 to 1858 he was vicar of St. Botolph's, Bishopsgate, London, from 1858 to 1868 perpetual curate of All Saints, Bishopsgate, and rector of West Hackney from 1868 to his death. He was also chaplain of the Hon. Artillery Company and of the order of St. John of Jerusalem. He belonged to the extreme high church party, and was a popular preacher. On 24 Feb. 1853 he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and was an active member for many years.

Of the London and Middlesex Archæological Society he was the reputed founder, and was a supporter of the Royal Society of Literature, the Linnean Society, and the Genealogical Society of Great Britain. His special province in literature was as historian of religious houses in the west of England, the original sources for whose history he was the first to study thoroughly. He was also the writer of several dramas, but he was best known for his extensive collection of the works of the brothers Bewick of Newcastle, which included many of the original wood-blocks. His three works, 1866, 1868, and 1870, on the wood-cuts and wood-blocks of T. and J. Bewick are exhaustive at all points. As a musician he was a facile writer, and contributed several pieces to 'Hymns Ancient and Modern.' He died after a short illness at West Hackney rectory, on 31 Dec. 1876, and was buried in Highgate cemetery on 6 Jan. 1877, aged only 56. His wife, Agnes Jane, died on 11 Oct. 1881.

His works, excluding separate sermons and addresses, are: 1. 'A Course of Sermons on the Lord's Prayer,' 1851. 2. 'The Dignity of the Human Body, and the Duty of its Care,' 1856. 3. 'The Charters and other Archives of Cleeve Abbey,' 1856. 4. 'A Memoir of Muchelney Abbey, in the County of Somerset,' 1859. 5. 'The History of Taunton Priory, in the County of Somerset,' 1860. 6. 'The History of Mynchin Buckland Priory and Preceptory in Somerset,' 1861. 7. 'An illustrated Itinerary of the Ward of Bishopsgate in the City of London,' 1862. 8. 'A Ramble by the Tone, in a series of Letters to the Taunton Courier,' 1862. 9. 'Varus,' a tragedy, 1864. 10. 'Edwy,' a tragedy, 1864. 11. 'Jean de Laval, or the Tyranny of Power,' a drama, 1865. 12. 'The Bewick Collector. A Catalogue of the Works of T. and J. Bewick, including cuts for books and pamphlets, private gentlemen, public companies, exhibitions, and other purposes, and wood-blocks. Described from the originals, and illustrated with 112 cuts,' 1866. 13. 'The History of Moor Hall, a Camera of the Knights of St. John of Jerusalem, in the parish of Harefield, Middlesex,' 1866. 14. 'Napoleon I,' a tragedy, 1866. 15. 'The Mediæval Nunneries of Somerset and Diocese of Bath and Wells,' 1867. 16. 'The Bewick Collector. A Supplement, consisting of additions to the divisions of the cuts, wood-blocks, &c.,' 1868. 17. 'Charles the Ninth,' a tragedy, 1868. 18. 'Bewick's Woodcuts, impressions of two thousand Wood-blocks, engraved for the most part by T. and J. Bewick, with a Catalogue of the Blocks, and a List of the Books and Pamphlets illustrated,' 1870. 19. 'A Calendar of Records relating to the Parish of West Hackney, Middlesex,' 1872. 20. 'Miscellaneous Papers,' a memorial volume, 1878.

[Men of the Time, 1875, pp. 561–2; Ann. Reg. 1876, p. 164; Guardian, 3 Jan. 1877, p. 12.] G. C. B.

HUICKE, ROBERT, M.D. (*d.* 1581 ?), physician, a native of Berkshire, was educated at Oxford, where he was admitted B.A. in 1529, and was elected fellow of Merton College there in the same year. He proceeded M.A. in February 1532–3 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.* Oxf. Hist. Soc., i. 153). On 10 March 1534–5 he became principal of St. Alban Hall. A man of solid learning he regarded the writings of the schoolmen with contempt, calling them 'the destruction of good wits.' The commissary thought this sufficient reason for depriving him of his office; nor was he restored, though the members of the hall petitioned Cromwell on 13 Sept. 1535 in his favour (*Letters, &c., of Henry VIII*, ed. Gairdner, ix. 122). In 1536 he was admitted a fellow of the College of Physicians, and proceeded M.D. at Cambridge in 1538. He was censor of the College of Physicians in 1541, 1556, 1557, 1558, and 1559; was named an elect in 1550, was president in 1551, 1552, and 1564, and consiliarius in 1553, 1559, 1560, and 1561. He was physician to Henry VIII and Queen Catherine Parr, and was also a witness of the latter's will. In 1546 Huicke sought a divorce from his wife Elizabeth. Dr. John Croke, who tried the suit, gave sentence in favour of Mrs. Huicke. Huicke thereupon appealed to the privy council. Examinations were made at Greenwich on 11 and 12 May 1546. The lords, after hearing both of them face to face, wrote to Secretary Petre, exonerating Mrs. Huicke from all blame, and strongly condemning her husband's cruelty and deceit. Edward VI, by letters patent dated 4 July 1550, appointed Huicke his physician extraordinary, with the annual stipend of 50*l.* He was also one of the physicians to Queen Elizabeth. On 28 Feb. 1561–2 the sub-warden and fellows of Merton College addressed a letter to Sir William Cecil in favour of Huicke's appointment as warden of that house (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, p. 195). In November 1564 he was admitted a member of the Inner Temple (*Members*, &c., 1547–1660, ed. W. H. Cooke, p. 55). He took part in the Physic Act kept at Cambridge on 7 Aug. 1564, 'her majesty merrily jesting with him when he desired her licence.' He also disputed in the Physic Act before the queen at Oxford on 5 Sept. 1566, and on the following day was

incorporated M.D. in that university (*Reg.* i. 264). He was subsequently appointed chief physician to the queen, who in 1570 granted him a mansion called 'White Webbs House,' in Enfield, Middlesex (LYSONS, *Environs*, ii. 304). By 1575 he had apparently got rid of his wife, for on 2 Nov. of that year, being then resident in St. Martin-in-the-Fields, he obtained a general license to marry Mary Woodcocke, spinster, of the city of London (CHESTER, *London Marriage Licences*, ed. Foster, col. 738). Huicke died at his house at Charing Cross. His will, dated 27 Aug. 1580, was proved on 17 April 1581 (P. C. C. 13, Darcy). Therein he desired to be buried in the chancel of Harlington Church, Middlesex. His wife Mary survived him, together with two daughters, Atalanta, married to William Chetwynde, and Elizabeth. He is author of 'Poemata ad R. Eliz.,' preserved in the British Museum, Royal MS. 12. A. xxxviii.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 244, 554–5; Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, i. 32–3; will of Roger Chaloner, 1550 (P. C. C. 17, Coode); information from J. Challenor Smith, esq.] G. G.

HUISH, ALEXANDER (1594?–1668), biblical scholar, was the son of John Hewish or Huish, and born in the parish of St. Cuthbert, Wells, Somersetshire, in 1594 or 1595, entered Magdalen Hall, Oxford, in 1609, from which he was taken in 1613 by the foundress of Wadham College, and made one of the original scholars of that house. On 10 Feb. 1613–14 he was admitted B.A., being the first of the college to obtain that degree. On 27 June 1614 he was recommended for election by the foundress, and was admitted 30 June 1615. He proceeded M.A. on 17 Dec. 1616, and B.D. on 2 June 1627 (*Reg. of Univ. of Oxf.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., vol. ii. pt. iii. p. 325). He held various college offices, and resigned his fellowship 28 June 1629. He was appointed a prebendary of Wedmore Secunda in Wells Cathedral on 26 Oct. 1627 (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, i. 183), obtained the rectory of Beckington, Somersetshire, on 21 Dec. 1628, and that of Hornblotton in the same county on 6 Feb. 1638. He was arrested as a delinquent in 1640, the inhabitants of Beckington having petitioned parliament on account of his innovations in the services, and was at one time imprisoned at Chadfield, near Bradford, Wiltshire. He was not, however, formally dispossessed of Beckington till 1650, when John After took possession. At the Restoration he recovered both his livings, and received in addition, on 12 Sept. 1660, the prebend of Whitelackington in Wells Cathedral (*ib.* i. 188). Huish died in April 1668.

He was author of: 1. 'Lectures upon the Lord's Prayer,' 3 pts., 4to, London, 1626. 2. 'Musa Ruralis; in adventum . . . Caroli II., . . . vota, suspiria, gaudia, et rursum vota: quæ suo, aliorumque rectorum, non rectorum, ruralium nomine, effudit A. Huissus,' 4to, London, 1660. He also edited John Flavel's (1596–1617) [q. v.] 'Tractatus de Demonstratione,' 8vo, 1619. Brian Walton, too, owed much to Huish in the compilation of his 'Polyglott Bible,' and selected him as one of the four correctors of the work while at press. Huish's labours were devoted to the Septuagint, the Greek text of the New Testament, and the Vulgate. He collated the Alexandrian MS., according to Bentley, 'with great exactness.' In the last volume (vi.) Huish wrote, according to Wood, 'A Greek Hymn with the Latin to it,' composed on St. Hilary's day, 13 Jan. (O.S.) 1657–8, 'in the year of his grand climacteric 63.' He also has a poem in the 'Oxford Verses' on the death of Queen Anne, wife of James I, and contributed to the 'Ultima Lima Savilii,' 1622.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 811–12; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, ii. 76; Weaver's Somerset Incumbents; Rushworth's Hist. Coll. III. i. 97; Prince's Worthies of Devon, 2nd edit. p. 751; Gardiner's Register of Wadham College; Todd's Life of Walton, i. 269–76; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1660, p. 234; Hunter's Chorus Vatum, Addit. MS. 24492, p. 29.] G. G.

HULBERT, CHARLES (1778–1857), miscellaneous writer, son of Thomas Hulbert of Hulbert Green, near Cheadle, Cheshire, was born at Manchester on 18 Feb. 1778, and educated at the grammar school of Halton, Cheshire. After learning cotton-weaving he became manager, at the age of twenty-two, of large print works at Middleton, near Manchester, and subsequently began business with his elder brother at Swinton, also near Manchester. In 1803 he removed to Shrewsbury, and in conjunction with others leased some large factories at Coleham near that town. In 1805 he married Anna, daughter of Thomas Wood, proprietor of the 'Shrewsbury Chronicle.' He entered ardently into Sunday school and religious work, carrying on classes and services at the factory. He even applied, but unsuccessfully, for ordination in the church. At the request of W. Wilberforce and the Hon. H. G. Bennet in 1808 he drew up a report on the management of factories, as an answer to a charge made in parliament that manufactories were hotbeds of vice. Soon afterwards he declined a tempting offer to remove to St. Petersburg, made to him, it is said, by an agent of the emperor of Russia. In 1813, his business as a cotton manufacturer having

fallen off, he opened a bookshop and printing-office at Shrewsbury, where he published the 'Salopian Magazine' (1815–17), and printed many small books, most of them written by himself. In 1827 he built a house at Hadnall, near Shrewsbury, which he called 'Providence Grove,' and here he continued to print and publish his writings. His house was burnt down, and his large library destroyed, on 7 Jan. 1839; but he was enabled, by a public subscription and a grant from the Royal Literary Fund, to rebuild his residence and to purchase an annuity. He died there on 7 Oct. 1857.

His principal works are: 1. 'Candid Strictures . . . on Thoughts on the Protestant Ascendency,' Shrewsbury, 1807, 8vo. 2. 'Memoir of General Lord Hill,' 1816, 8vo. 3. 'African Traveller,' 1817, 8vo. 4. 'Museum of the World,' 1822-6, 4 vols. 12mo 5. 'Christian Memoirs,' 1832, 8vo. 6. 'Religions of Britain.' 7. 'History of Salop,' 1837, 4to. 8. 'Cheshire Antiquities,' 1838, 4to. 9. 'Manual of Shropshire Biography,' &c., 1839, 4to. 10. 'The Sunday Reader and Preacher,' 1839–42, 4to. 11. 'Biographical Sketches,' 1842. 12. 'Memoirs of Seventy Years of an Eventful Life,' 1848–52, 4to. Of this discursive but amusing and useful autobiography he published an abridgment entitled 'The Book of Providences and the Book of Joys,' 1857, 8vo.

HULBERT, CHARLES AUGUSTUS (1804–1888), his eldest son, born at Coleham, near Shrewsbury, on 31 Dec. 1804, was educated at Shrewsbury School and Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge He graduated B.A in 1834, and M.A. in 1837; was curate of St. Mary's, Islington, 1834 to 1839, perpetual curate of Slaithwaite, Yorkshire, 1839 to 1867, and vicar of Almondbury, near Huddersfield, from 1867 to 1888. He was mainly instrumental in the restoration of Almondbury Church. In 1866 he was collated honorary canon of Ripon. He died in March 1888. Among other works he published: 1. 'Poetical Recreations,' Shrewsbury, 1828. 2. 'Theotokos, or the Song of the Virgin,' 1842. 3. 'The Gospel revealed to Job,' 1853. 4. 'Annals of the Church in Slaithwaite,' 1864. 5. 'Extracts from the Diary of the Rev. Robert Meeke,' 1875. 6. 'Annals of the Church and Parish of Almondbury, Yorkshire,' 1882, 8vo. 7. 'Supplementary Annals,' 1885.

[Memoirs mentioned above; Obituary of C. Hulbert, by C. A. Hulbert, 2nd edit. 1860; Manchester Guardian, 7 March 1888; Brit. Mus. Cat.] C. W. S.

**HULET, CHARLES** (1701–1736), actor, an apprentice to Edmund Curll [q. v.], the bookseller, found his way on to the stage and acted one season in Dublin and several in London. No list of his performances appears in Genest. He played at Lincoln's Inn Fields, 13 June 1722, the First Tribune in the 'History and Fall of Domitian,' an alteration of Massinger's 'Roman Actor,' and on 3 May 1723 Achilles in 'Troilus and Cressida.' At Lincoln's Inn Fields he remained until 1732, enacting, among many other parts, Kent in 'Lear,' Metaphrastus in the 'Mistake,' Salisbury in 'Sir Walter Raleigh,' Sotmore in Fielding's 'Coffee-house Politician,' Cassander in the 'Rival Queens,' Oronooko, Cacofogo in 'Rule a Wife and have a Wife,' and Flip in the 'Fair Quaker.' He was the original Downright in an alteration of 'Every Man in his Humour,' produced 11 Jan. 1725, Theron in Philip Frowde's 'Fall of Saguntum' and Craterus in his 'Philotas,' Magician in Theobald's 'Orestes,' Doubtful in Hippisley's 'Honest Welshman,' Zeno in Tracy's 'Periander,' and Momus in 'Momus turned Fabulist.' On 2 Oct. 1732 he appeared at Goodman's Fields as Falstaff in 'King Henry IV.' He remained at this house until his death, playing Gloucester in 'King Lear,' Henry VIII in 'Virtue Betrayed,' Serjeant Sly in the 'Mad Captain,' Clytus, Othello, Cassius, King in the 'Mourning Bride,' Timophanes in 'Timoleon,' Lord Rake in 'Britannia,' Macheath, Falstaff in 'Merry Wives of Windsor,' Montezuma in 'Indian Emperor,' Freehold in 'Country Lasses,' and for his benefit Richard III. Freehold, played 3 Dec. 1734, is his last recorded character. He probably played in the following season (1735–1736) at Goodman's Fields and at Lincoln's Inn Fields, to which the company migrated. He seems to have been in Dublin in 1727–8.

Hulet was endowed with great abilitie was 'happy in a strong, clear, melod voice, and was an excellent Macher which he sang better than Walke ginal representative. Davies Clytus equal to that of Qu was grossly corpulent, he lacl and was irregular and crapul sordid in person, but facetious and an admirable mimic. H was much praised. Davies sp an eminent actor (*Dramatic M* 100). His death was caused joke. He was fond of crying sonorous voice in the ears of n neighbours for the purpose of sta Practising this trick in the theatr sal in 1736, he broke a blood-vessel home, and died. At the charg Giffard, his manager, he was Mary's Church, Whitechapel.

VI, ointed , with the also one of beth. On nd fellows tter to Sir s appoint- *al. State* ovember l he Inner a . W. H nt Phys m. 4, ' ear- taken Henry d in St.

[The chief authorities are Chetwood and Davies's Dramatic Miscellanies. Davies obtained the story of his death from 'Honest' Lyon, a comic actor who was present. The list of characters is gleaned from various records of Genest.]
J. K.

**HULETT, JAMES** (*d.* 1771), engraver, resided in London, and was extensively employed on illustrations for books. His engravings do not possess any particular merit. He engraved plates for many books, including D. de Coetlogon's 'Dictionary of Arts and Sciences,' 1745, and portraits of the Earl of Essex and Lord Fairfax for Peck's 'Life and Actions of Oliver Cromwell;' besides a view of 'The Bridge over the Thames at Hampton Court' after Canaletto, and a portrait of Owen Farrell, the Irish dwarf, after H. Gravelot. Hulett lived in Red Lion Street, Clerkenwell, and died in 1771.

[Dodd's manuscript History of English Engravers (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 33402); Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.]
L. C.

**HULL, JOHN, M.D.** (1761–1843), botanist, was born at Poulton, Lancashire, in 1761. In May 1792 he graduated as M.D. at Leyden, his dissertation being 'de catharticis.' He settled at Manchester, where he practised especially as an accoucheur, and became physician to the Lying-in Hospital. Between 1798 and 1801 he published several papers in defence of the Cæsarian operation, and having taken to botany as a relaxation he issued in 1799 a 'British Flora,' which reached a second edition in 1808, and two volumes on the 'Elements of Botany' in 1800. In 1819 he became a licentiate of the College of Physicians. He died at his eldest son's house in Tavistock Square, London, 17 March 1843. His son, William Winstanley Hull, is noticed separately.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. iii. 195.]
G. S. B.

**HULL, ROBERT** (*d.* 1425), judge. [See HILL, ROBERT.]

**HULL, THOMAS** (1728–1808), actor and dramatist, born in 1728 in the Strand, where his father practised as an apothecary, was educated at the Charterhouse with a view to the church, and made an unsuccessful attempt to follow his father's profession. According to the 'Biographia Dramatica,' he first appeared at Smock Alley Theatre, Dublin, and thence proceeded to Bath, where he managed the theatre for John Palmer [q. v.] His first recorded appearance was, however, at Covent Garden, 5 Oct. 1759, as Elder Woudbe in Farquhar's 'Twin Rivals.' In the course of the season he played Charles in the 'Nonjuror,' the attendant spirit in 'Comus,' and, for his benefit, Manly in the 'Provoked Husband.' The following season saw him as Juan in 'Rule a Wife and have a Wife,' Lord Morelove in the 'Careless Husband,' Friar Lawrence, and Springlove in the 'Jovial Crew,' and also witnessed his marriage to Miss Morrison, a not very distinguished actress of the theatre, who played for his benefit, under the name of Morrison, the Lady in 'Comus,' 28 April 1764. At Covent Garden Hull stayed without a break, so far as can be ascertained, till the end of his career, a period of forty-eight years. Among the parts assigned him were Friar Lawrence, Mr. Page, King Henry V, King Henry VI, Horatio, Worthy in the 'Recruiting Officer,' Æson in 'Medea,' Camillo and Chorus in 'Winter's Tale,' Voltore in the 'Fox,' Cromwell in 'King Henry VIII,' Duncan, Prospero, Ægeon in 'Comedy of Errors,' Adam in 'As you like it,' Pinchwife in the 'Country Wife,' Pisanio in 'Cymbeline,' Flavius in 'Timon,' King in 'Hamlet,' Pandulph in 'King John,' and innumerable others. He was the original Harpagus in Hoole's 'Cyrus' (3 Dec. 1768), Edwin in Mason's 'Elfrida' (21 Nov. 1772), Pizarro in Murphy's 'Alzuma' (23 Feb. 1773), Mador in Mason's 'Caractacus' (6 Dec. 1776), Sir Hubert in Hannah More's 'Percy' (10 Dec. 1777), and Mr. Shandy in Macnally's 'Tristram Shandy' (26 April 1783). From 1775 to 1782 he managed Covent Garden for Colman. It was his pride that during his long connection with Covent Garden he never missed playing his part but once, when he was confined to his bed by a violent fever. The plays attributed to him, with one or two exceptions which are noted, were acted at Covent Garden. Hull's name appeared for the last time on the bills on 28 Dec. 1807, when he played the Uncle in 'George Barnwell.' He died on 22 April 1808 at his house, near Dean's Yard, Westminster, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Margaret's, Westminster. A proposal to restore by subscription the inscription on his tomb, which had become illegible, was made in 1876 (*Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. v. 438). Hull's plays, with the exception of 'King Henry II,' which may rank with most tragedies of the day, display a fluency and a knack of arrangement due to his histrionic experience. His prose style is easy, pleasant to read, and sometimes decidedly happy. He enjoyed the friendship of Shenstone, some of whose letters he published, and other persons of note. Lingering too long on the stage, he outlived his reputation as an actor, which in his best days was dependent upon judgment, propriety, and

modesty, rather than upon more brilliant qualities. He conveyed the idea of thoroughly understanding the characters assigned him, and supported with much success Brabantio, Friar Lawrence, Prospero, and other parts of the 'heavy father' class. Hull was the means of establishing the Theatrical Fund. It had been some time in contemplation, when in sight of the distresses of Mrs. Hamilton [q.v.], Hull called the actors together, and the fund was founded. Two portraits of Hull are in the Mathews collection in the Garrick Club.

Hull's plays are: 1. 'The Twins,' an alteration of the 'Comedy of Errors,' 24 April 1762; never printed, but once acted, and possibly assigned to Hull in error. 2. 'The Absent Man,' a farce, 28 April 1764; never printed. 3. 'Pharnaces,' 8vo, an opera altered from the Italian, acted at Drury Lane probably in 1765. 4. 'Spanish Lady,' musical entertainment, 8vo, 1765, acted 2 May 1765, and again with alterations 11 Dec. 1769. 5. 'All in the Right,' a farce, from the French of Destouches, 26 April 1766; not printed. 6. 'The Fairy Favour,' 8vo, 1766, a masque written for the entertainment of the Prince of Wales, acted at Covent Garden about 1767. 7. 'The Perplexities,' 8vo, 1767, 31 Jan. 1767, an adaptation of Tuke's 'Adventures of Five Heroes,' in which Hull played Don Juan. 8. 'The Royal Merchant,' 14 Dec. 1767, an opera founded on Beaumont and Fletcher's 'Beggar's Bush.' 9. 'The Prodigal Son,' an oratorio, 4to, 1773, set to music by Dr. Thomas Arnold (see *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. iv. 271), and performed at the installation of Lord North as chancellor of the university of Oxford. 10. 'Henry the Second, or the Fall of Rosamond,' a tragedy in five acts and in verse, 8vo, 1774, acted 1 May 1773, with Hull as Clifford, Mrs. Hull as Queen Eleanor, and Mrs. Hartley as Rosamond; it was more than once revived. Four editions of this appeared in 1774; an edition was issued in York in 1775, and the play is included in the collections of Bell and of Inchbald. 11. 'Edward and Eleonora,' a tragedy, 8vo, 1775, slightly altered from Thomson, 18 March 1775. 12. 'Love finds the Way,' a comic opera, not printed, founded on the 'School for Guardians,' 18 Nov. 1777. 13. 'Iphigenia, or the Victim,' not printed, 23 March 1778, a tragedy slightly altered from a translation by Boyer of Racine. Hull played Agamemnon. 14. 'The Fatal Interview,' a tragedy, not printed, Drury Lane, 16 Nov. 1782. Mrs. Siddons played the heroine, but the piece failed. 15. 'True British Tar, or found at a Pinch,' a one-act musical entertainment, played in 1786 at Hull, and not printed. 16. 'Timon of Athens,' altered from Shakespeare and Shadwell (not printed), 13 May 1786. Hull played Flavius. 17. 'The Comedy of Errors,' 8vo, 1793, 3 June 1793, slightly altered from Shakespeare. Hull was Ægeon. 18. 'Disinterested Love,' 30 May 1798, an unprinted alteration from Massinger, in which Hull played Octavio. 19. 'Elisha, or the Woman of Shunem,' an oratorio, 8vo, 1801, assumably not given at Covent Garden. After the custom of the day, the airs, duets, &c., of the musical pieces alone are printed.

Hull also wrote: 'The History of Sir William Harrington,' a novel, 4 vols. 1771; reprinted 1797; translated into German, Leipzig, 1771, and French, Lausanne, 1773. 'Richard Plantagenet, a Legendary Tale,' 4to, 1774. 'Select Letters between the late Duchess of Somerset, Lady Luxborough, and others, including a Sketch of the Manners, &c., of the Republic of Venice,' 2 vols. London, 8vo, 1778. 'Moral Tales in Verse,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1797. 'A Collection of Poems and Translations in English and Latin,' Bath, 1780 (?), 4to. His name also appears to 'Genuine Letters from a Gentlewoman to a young Lady, her Pupil. Now first revised and published by T. Hull,' 1772, 12mo, 2 vols. (see 'Preston, J.,' *Brit. Mus. Cat.*)

[Books cited; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Baker, Reed, and Jones's Biographia Dramatica; Lowndes's Bibliographer's Manual; Dramatic Censor, 1770; Davies's Dramatic Miscellanies and Life of Garrick; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. K.

HULL, WILLIAM (1820–1880), artist, born 6 May 1820 at Graffham in Huntingdonshire, was son of a small farmer who removed soon after his son's birth to Keysoe in Bedfordshire, and subsequently to the adjoining village of Pertenhall. Here in the village school William received his early education, and went afterwards for three years to the Moravian settlement of Ockbrook, near Derby, to be educated as a minister of that society. At Ockbrook he had a few lessons in drawing from two Germans named Petersen and Hassé. After spending a year at the settlement at Wellhouse, near Mirfield, Yorkshire, as student and assistant, he went in 1838 to the Moravian establishment at Grace Hill, near Ballymena in Ireland, and made during his stay there many sketches. He spent five weeks in London in 1840, studying pictures and the works of art in the British Museum. A few months afterwards he gave up his position at Grace Hill to become clerk in the printing and lithographic works of Messrs. Bradshaw & Blacklock in Manchester, and studied at the school of

design there for a short time. From 1841 to 1844 he travelled in France, Germany, and the Low Countries as tutor to the two sons of Mr. Janvrin, a merchant of St. Heliers in Jersey, and took every opportunity of continuing his study of art. On his return to Manchester in 1844 he contributed two pictures to the exhibition at the Royal Manchester Institution. Thenceforward he devoted himself entirely to painting and sketching, and before his death he reproduced with care and accuracy objects of interest and rural beauty in almost every county in England. His best work is in black and white and sepia, which he handled with marvellous skill. Of the drawings in this style may be instanced the sets of views of Oxford and Cambridge, and the illustrations to 'Charles Dickens and Rochester' engraved by his friend Robert Langton, the author of the book. He also drew some of the illustrations to Earwaker's 'History of East Cheshire,' and his drawings of the mill at Ambleside and Wythburn Church were reproduced in autotype. He etched several plates, some of which appeared as illustrations to books.

His work in colour was at no time wanting in harmony, but, as his friend Mr. Ruskin told him, though the colour was never bad, it was often used too sparingly. He made every effort to overcome this defect, and with some success in his latest works. In 1848 Hull joined the Letherbrow Club, a private literary and artistic society in Manchester, and its twelve manuscript volumes contain a series of letters on art, nature, and travel by him, interspersed with numerous illustrative drawings in pen and ink. He contributed a paper on 'Taste' to 'Bradshaw's Magazine,' 1842-3; and in the 'Portfolio' for January 1886 there appeared, together with a notice of the artist by Thomas Letherbrow, 'My Winter Quarters, written and illustrated by William Hull.'

He was a member of the Manchester Academy of Fine Arts, and took some part in its management. To its exhibitions he was a constant contributor, and studied in its life class. He also exhibited regularly at the exhibitions of the Royal Manchester Institution, and the black and white exhibition held 1877 to 1880. In 1847 he married Mary S. E. Newling, who died without issue in Wales in 1861. In 1850 a stroke of paralysis left Hull lame and deaf. He made his home at Rydal in 1870, and dying there, 15 March 1880, was buried in the churchyard at Grasmere.

[Trans. Manchester Lit. Club, 1880; Manchester City News, 27 March 1880; Portfolio, January 1886.] A. N.

**HULL, WILLIAM WINSTANLEY** (1794-1873), liturgical writer and hymnologist, born at Blackburn, Lancashire, in 1794, was son of John Hull, M.D. [q. v.] After attending Manchester and Macclesfield grammar schools, he was for a time a pupil of John Dawson of Sedbergh [q. v.], the mathematician. He was sent to Brasenose College, Oxford, in 1811; obtained a first class in classics at Michaelmas, 1814; spent some months abroad, and was elected a fellow of his college in 1816. He was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn on 16 June 1820, and in the same year vacated his fellowship by marriage. But he was always interested in Oxford affairs, and maintained through life his intimacy with his Oxford friends, Whately, Sir John Taylor Coleridge, and Dr. Arnold. Many of Arnold's letters to him appear in Stanley's 'Life.' He gave up his practice at the chancery bar in 1846, and left London for Tickwood, near Wenlock, Shropshire.

Hull was an active member of the evangelical school of churchmen. He especially interested himself in liturgical reform. In 1828 he published 'An Inquiry concerning the Means and Expedience of proposing and making any Changes in the Canons, Articles, and Liturgy, or in any of the Laws affecting the interests of the Church of England.' In 1831 appeared his learned pamphlet, entitled 'The Disuse of the Athanasian Creed advisable in the present state of the United Church of England and Ireland.' A petition praying for the revision of the liturgy was drawn up by Hull and his brother, the Rev. John Hull, and presented to the House of Lords by Archbishop Whately on 26 May 1840. Perhaps the most interesting of his liturgical researches is the 'Inquiry after the original Books of Common Prayer,' in his 'Occasional Papers on Church Matters,' 1848. Hull had searched in vain for the manuscript copy of the Book of Common Prayer, originally attached to the Act of Uniformity of 1662, and known to exist as late as 1819. Dean Stanley, following Hull's suggestion, afterwards found the manuscript at Westminster. Hull opposed the tractarian movement, and actively supported Dr. (afterwards Bishop) Hampden [q. v.], defending him in a pamphlet issued in 1836. But his sense of justice made him averse to the proceedings against William George Ward [q. v.] in 1845, and he wrote 'The Month of January. Oxford' (which reached a second edition), strongly pressing the rejection of the three measures proposed in convocation on 18 Feb. 1845. A high tory and ultra-protestant, Hull joined Sir Robert Inglis's committee formed in 1829 to oppose the return of Mr. (afterwards Sir Robert)

Peel as M.P. for Oxford University. He resisted the admission of Roman catholics or Jews to parliament, in a pamphlet entitled 'A Statement of some Reasons for continuing to Protestants the whole Legislature of Great Britain and Ireland,' 1829.

Hull was an early pioneer in the cause of improved hymnology, and published anonymously in 1827 and 1832 two books of original prayers and hymns (besides a collection of 209 hymns from various sources), which were republished with his name on the title-page in 1852, under the title, 'A Collection of Prayers for Household Use, with some Hymns and other Poems.'

During the last years of his life at the Knowle, Hazlewood, Derbyshire, he actively supported Lord Ebury's movement for liturgical reform. He died at the Knowle on 28 Aug. 1873. He was three times married, in 1820, 1850, and 1861, and left a family by each wife.

[Manchester School Register, ed. J. F. Smith (Chetham Soc.), iii. 37, 289; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology, family information, personal knowledge] W. A. G.

HULLAH, JOHN PYKE, LL.D. (1812–1884), musical composer and teacher, was born at Worcester on 27 June 1812. His father, descended, according to tradition, from a Huguenot family, was a native of Yorkshire, but lived in London from the early years of the century. Hullah seems to have derived his musical gifts chiefly from his mother, who had been a pupil of John Danby. After attending private schools, he became in 1829 a pupil of William Horsley, studying the pianoforte, vocal music, and composition. In 1833 he entered the Royal Academy of Music for the purpose of learning singing from Crivelli. Two years afterwards he made the acquaintance of Charles Dickens, through his sister, Miss Fanny Dickens, a fellow-pupil of Crivelli. An opera by Hullah, 'The Village Coquettes,' set to words by Dickens, was produced at the St. James's Theatre on 5 Dec. 1836, and ran for sixty nights with great success; the whole of the music, with the exception of a few songs, was burnt in a fire at the Edinburgh theatre soon after it was first brought out there. In 1837 Hullah became organist of Croydon Church. Among the compositions of this time was a madrigal, 'Wake now my love' (afterwards printed in 'Vocal Scores'), which was performed at the Madrigal Society's meeting, and two songs written for Miss Masson. On 11 Nov. 1837 'The Barbers of Bassora' (words by Maddison Morton) was produced at Covent Garden, and on 17 May 1838, at the same theatre, 'The Outpost,' Hullah's last attempt at dramatic music. Both were unsuccessful. In 1839 he investigated at Paris the Mainzer system of teaching music to large numbers of persons at one time; but he came to the conclusion that Wilhem's method excelled any other then invented.

At the instance of Dr. Kay, afterwards Sir James Kay-Shuttleworth, he began on 18 Feb. 1840 a class on Wilhem's model at the Normal School for Schoolmasters at Battersea, then recently opened. A year later, after improving his knowledge of the system by another visit to Paris, he formed classes at Exeter Hall for the instruction of schoolmasters and the general public. Later in the same year the system was started in Manchester under Hullah's direction. In July 1842 the number of persons attending the classes was computed at fifty thousand. Classes were also held at some of the great public schools, among them Eton, Winchester, the Charterhouse, Merchant Taylors', and King's College London. In June 1847 Hullah took a prominent part in the foundation of Queen's College in Harley Street. Later in the year he went again to Paris, where he found much to disapprove of in the musical system transmitted from older teachers by Chevé, and called by his name, a system which has no slight resemblance to the tonic sol-fa method. In October 1849 his classes began to meet in St. Martin's Hall, Long Acre, a building specially erected as a centre of operations for the movement. It was formally opened on 11 Feb. 1850, and in 1854 Hullah took up his abode there. In 1858 he succeeded Horsley as organist to the Charterhouse, a post which he retained until his death, and in the same year some of his most successful songs were written. 'The Sands of Dee' and 'The Three Fishers' were the result of his intimacy with Kingsley. Besides the work connected with the hall, which included the arranging of historical and other concerts there, he found time to take part in the controversy concerning musical pitch, and used his influence to promote the adoption by the Society of Arts of C-528. On 26 Aug. 1860 St. Martin's Hall was burnt to the ground. This misfortune fell the more heavily on Hullah, since he had incurred serious financial responsibilities in connection with the building, and he was obliged virtually to begin the world again. A series of lectures on the history of modern music was delivered at the Royal Institution early in 1861. In 1864 Hullah lectured at Edinburgh, but in the next year failed in his candidature for the Reid professorship of

music owing to the casting vote of the rector of the university (the Right Hon. W. E. Gladstone), which was given against him. In 1866 and 1867 he conducted the Philharmonic concerts in Edinburgh, and in the latter year received a medal at the Paris Exhibition, but seems to have been mortified by the bestowal of a similar award upon the Chevé system. In 1869 he was elected to the committee of management of the Royal Academy of Music, and from 1870 to 1873 conducted the academy concerts. In March 1872 he was appointed by the council of education musical inspector of training schools for the United Kingdom. The reports drawn up by him in 1873, 1877, and 1880 are notable for the fairness with which they deal with systems of which he could not approve. He failed to see that the tonic sol-fa system was certain of ultimate success, in spite of its many shortcomings, but he avoided the common mistake of imagining that music, in order to be popular, must also be bad. In 1876 he received the degree of LL.D. from the Edinburgh University; in 1878 read a paper on musical education at a meeting of the Social Science Association at Cheltenham, and in the same year went abroad in order to report on the condition of musical education in continental schools. The report, quoted in his wife's memoir of him, is very instructive. Early in 1880 he was attacked by paralysis, although he was able to resume his work later in the year. He sustained in November 1883 another stroke, and died in London on 21 Feb. 1884, being buried at Kensal Green cemetery on 26 Feb. Mrs. Severn Walker of Malvern Wells possesses a portrait of the composer painted in 1881 or 1882 by Ralph Bowen. Hullah was twice married, first, on 20 Dec. 1838, to Miss Foster, who died in 1862; and secondly, in December 1865, to Frances, only daughter of Lieutenant-colonel G. F. Rosser. His second wife survived him.

His compositions are chiefly in the form of songs. Of these there are some fifty published, besides duets, and 'Three Motets for Female Voices.' His editorial work was more valuable. It includes 'Part Music,' 1842–5, 'The Singer's Library of Concerted Music,' 1859, 'Vocal Scores,' 1847, 'Sea Songs,' 'School Songs,' 1851, 'The Song Book,' 1866, a collection of fifty-eight English songs, Germany, 1871, and London, 1880, and numerous psalters and tune-books.

His literary works are as follows: 1. 'Wilhem's Method of Teaching Singing, adapted to English use,' 1841. 2. 'A Grammar of Vocal Music,' 1843. 3. 'The Duty and Advantage of Learning to Sing,' lecture, 1846. 4. 'On Vocal Music,' lectures (Queen's College), 1849. 5. 'A Grammar of Musical Harmony,' 1852. 6. 'Music as an Element of Education,' lecture (St. Martin's Hall), 1854. 7. 'Music in the Parish Church,' lecture (Newcastle), 1855. 8. 'Letter on the Connection of the Arts with general Education, in Sir T. D. Acland's Account of the New Oxford Examinations, &c.,' 1858. 9. 'The History of Modern Music,' lectures (Royal Institution), 1862 (Italian translation by Signor A. Visetti, 1880). 10. 'A Grammar of Counterpoint,' 1864. 11. 'Lectures on the Third or Transition Period of Musical History' (Royal Institution), 1865. 12. 'The Cultivation of the Speaking Voice,' 1870. 13. 'Music in the House' ('Art at Home' series), 1876. 14. 'How can a sound Knowledge of Music be best and most generally disseminated?' (pamphlet), 1878. He wrote for the 'Saturday Review' from 1855, and afterwards for the 'Guardian' and 'Fraser's Magazine.'

[Life of John Hullah, LL.D., by his wife, 1886; Grove's Dict. i. 755, Brit. Mus. Cat.; information from Mrs. Severn Walker.] J. A. F. M.

HULLMANDEL, CHARLES JOSEPH (1789–1850), lithographer, son of a German musician, was born in London in 1789. After travelling on the continent, and making many sketches and studies, he turned his attention to lithography, and in 1818 published at Somers Town 'Twenty-four Views of Italy,' drawn and lithographed by himself. Lithography, invented in Germany in 1796, was then little employed or understood in England. In order to learn the processes employed by Engelmann, then or afterwards a partner in the Paris firm of Engelmann, Coindet, & Co., Hullmandel entered in 1821 into an arrangement with him which proved unsatisfactory, and terminated in 1826. In the meantime he published a translation of Raucourt's 'Manual of Lithography,' and in 1824 prepared his 'Art of Drawing on Stone, giving a full explanation of the various styles, &c.' His practice and study resulted in the discovery of a new mode of preparing the stones, and in 1827 he issued a pamphlet 'On some important Improvements in Lithographic Printing,' with illustrations to prove that he could retouch the stones, a point in which his process had been inferior to others. This pamphlet contained letters from Faraday and J. D. Harding [q. v.], testifying respectively to the complete novelty of his process and its superior artistic results. It was followed by another, 'On some further Improvements, &c.,' in 1829. In the 'Foreign Review' for July 1829 he was attacked in an article on

'The History of Lithography,' written by Thomas Crofton Croker [q. v.], a partner of Engelmann, Coindet, & Co. He promptly replied in a pamphlet, in which he again asserted the originality of his process, and claimed to have contributed to the introduction of lithography into England, though backed by the exertions of Ward, Lane, and Harding. Among the many other artists who availed themselves of his processes for the reproduction of their drawings were Stanfield, David Roberts, Haghe, Nash, and Cattermole. With the last he was allied in the perfection of his invention of lithotint—the application of liquid ink to the stone with the brush. Among other improvements he made in the art of lithography were a graduated tint, the introduction of white in the high lights, and the use of the stump on the stone. He was employed on the illustrations for T. S. Boys's 'Picturesque Architecture in Paris,' Kent's 'Britannia Delineata,' and Pinelli's 'Roman Costumes.' He died in Great Marlborough Street, London, on 15 Nov. 1850.

[Redgrave's Dict. 1878; Bryan's Dict. (Graves); works mentioned in the text.] C. M.

**HULLOCK, Sir JOHN** (1767–1829), baron of the exchequer, son of Timothy Hullock, a master weaver and proprietor of a timber-yard at Barnard Castle, Durham, was born on 3 April 1767. In early life he is said to have been articled to an attorney at Stokesley in the North Riding. Subsequently, on the advice of 'Jack' Lee, the well-known barrister, who was a friend of his uncle, he determined to seek his fortune at the bar, and, having been admitted a student of Gray's Inn in May 1788, became a pupil of George Sowley Holroyd, afterwards a justice of the king's bench. In 1792 Hullock published 'The Law of Costs' (London, 8vo, 2 vols.), a second edition of which, with considerable additions, appeared in 1810 (London, 8vo, 2 vols.) On being called to the bar in May 1794, Hullock joined the northern circuit, and by slow degrees gradually acquired a considerable practice. He was made a serjeant-at-law on 18 June 1816. With Scarlett, Cross, and Littledale he conducted the prosecution on behalf of the crown against Henry Hunt and his associates at Manchester in March 1820, and in July of the same year took part in the proceedings against Andrew Hardie at Stirling, in spite of Jeffrey's objection that he was not qualified to appear (*Reports of State Trials*, 1888, new ser. i. 649–67). On the resignation of Sir George Wood, Hullock was appointed a baron of the exchequer, took his seat on the bench for the first time on 16 April 1823 (Price, *Reports*, xii. 1), and was knighted on the 21st of the same month (*London Gazettes*, 1823, i. 651). After holding the office of judge for little more than six years he was seized with a sudden illness while on circuit, and, dying at Abingdon on 31 July 1829, aged 65, was buried in the family vault at Barnard Castle. His widow survived him many years, and died on 18 Nov. 1852.

Hullock was a sound and industrious lawyer, and a humane and charitable man. There is a curious anecdote of his conduct at the bar. In a cause which he led he was particularly instructed not to produce a certain deed unless it should be absolutely necessary. This injunction he disregarded, and produced the deed, which proved to have been forged by his client's attorney, seated behind him at the time. The judge, Sir John Bayley [q. v.], ordered the deed to be impounded that it might be made the subject of a prosecution. Hullock requested leave to inspect it, and on its being handed to him immediately returned it to his bag. The judge remonstrated, but Hullock emphatically refused (as he said) to 'put the life of a fellow-creature in peril' by restoring the deed. Bayley declined taking decisive measures till he had consulted with the associate judge, and in his absence the deed was destroyed, and the attorney escaped (*Law Mag.* ii. 709). Hullock was recorder of Berwick for several years, but resigned that office upon becoming serjeant-at-law in 1816, when he was succeeded by Christopher Cookson. There is a portrait of Hullock in the hall of Gray's Inn (Douthwaite, 1886, p. 441).

[Law Mag. 1829, ii. 708–10; Ann. Reg. 1829, App. to Chron. p. 239; Gent. Mag. 1829 pt. ii. p. 275, 1853 pt. i. p. 106; Ann. Biog. and Obit. 1830, xiv. 308–11; Foss's Judges of England, ix. 27–9; Mackenzie and Ross's View of the County Palatine of Durham, ii. 242–3; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. viii. 48, 197.] G. F. R. B.

**HULLS or HULL, JONATHAN** (*fl.* 1737), inventor, was born at Campden, Gloucestershire, in 1699. He was the first who attempted practically to employ steam in propelling a vessel in water. His experiments were made on the Avon at Evesham in 1737, the main idea being to have a Newcomen engine—the only sort then known—on a tow-boat in front of the vessel which it was intended to propel, and connected with it by a tow-rope. Six paddles in the stern of the tow-boat were fastened to a cross axis connected by ropes to another axis which was turned by the engine. Hulls undoubtedly showed how to convert the rectilineal motion of a piston-rod into a rotatory motion, which

is an essential principle in steam locomotion whether on land or water. But Hulls's experiment was a failure, and only excited derision.

The patent for his invention is dated 21 Dec. 1736, and his account of it appeared in a book (12mo, London, 1737) entitled 'Description and Draught of a new-invented Machine for carrying Vessels or Ships out of or into any Harbour, Port, or River against Wind and Tide, or in a Calm; for which his Majesty has granted Letters-patent for the sole benefit of the Author for the space of fourteen years.' The book, which is very rare, was reprinted in facsimile in 1855. De Morgan says that Hulls's work 'in all probability gave suggestions to Symington as Symington did to Fulton,' and that Erasmus Darwin [q. v.] was thinking of Hulls when he prophesied that steam would soon 'drag the slow barge.' In 1754 Hulls published 'The Art of Measuring made Easy by the help of a new Sliding Scale;' he also wrote the 'Maltmakers' Instructor.'

[Quart. Rev. xix. 354, 355; Smiles's Lives of Boulton and Watt, pp. 72-4, De Morgan's Budget of Paradoxes, pp. 88, 254.] R. E. A.

**HULME, FREDERICK WILLIAM** (1816-1884), landscape-painter, born at Swinton in Yorkshire in 1816, was son of an artist, from whom he received instruction until he devoted himself to the study of the figure. He made his first appearance as an exhibitor with a landscape at Birmingham in 1841, and, with very rare exceptions, his contributions were invariably landscapes. These were fresh in colour and careful in drawing, much resembling the style of Creswick. In 1844 he came to London, where for a time he worked at designing for engravers, especially for the 'Art Journal' and other illustrated works. He paid many visits to Bettws-y-Coed, and some of his best-known works are views in that neighbourhood. He occasionally worked on pictures in conjunction with other artists, including H. B. Willis. He had a large practice as a teacher of drawing and painting, and published 'A Graduated Series of Drawing Copies on Landscape Subjects for Use of Schools,' 4 parts, 1850, ob. 4to. Hulme was a frequent exhibitor at the British Institution from 1845 to 1862, the Royal Manchester Institution from 1845, the Royal Academy from 1852 till 1884, and at smaller galleries. He died at Kensington on 14 Nov. 1884.

[Athenæum, 22 Nov. 1884.] A. N.

**HULME, NATHANIEL, M.D.** (1732-1807), physician, was born on 17 June 1732 at Hulme Thorp, near Halifax, Yorkshire. After serving his apprenticeship with his brother, a medical practitioner at Halifax, he proceeded to Guy's Hospital, and in 1755 joined the navy as surgeon's mate. Being stationed at Leith after the peace of 1763, he attended the medical classes at Edinburgh, and graduated M.D. there in 1765; his thesis was 'De Scorbuto,' a disease which his naval experience had brought him into contact with. Coming to London, he commenced practice in Hatton Garden, whence he dated, in May 1768, a Latin essay on scurvy (an expansion of his thesis), with an appendix in English showing that the benefits of lime juice on long voyages had been familiar to the English since the sixteenth century. On the founding of the General Dispensary for the Relief of the Poor, Hulme was elected its first physician. Previous to 1772 he was appointed physician to the City of London Lying-in Hospital, an office which did not include obstetric practice, and, as he is careful to point out, was not tenable by an accoucheur. His 'Treatise on the Puerperal Fever' (London, 1772) was the outcome of his experience at the lying-in hospital. Like the essay on scurvy it shows learning as well as observation. On 17 March 1774 he was elected physician to the Charterhouse by the interest of Lord Sandwich, first lord of the admiralty, and removed to Charterhouse Square, where he resided until his death. At the same time he joined the College of Physicians, but never became a fellow. On 18 Jan. 1777 he gave an 'Oratio de Re Medica' before the Medical Society, with an addition of the case of a Charterhouse pensioner, aged 73, in whom he had succeeded in dissolving or breaking up a stone within the bladder by the following prescription: fifteen grains of salt of tartar, in three ounces of pure water, four times a day, followed immediately by a draught of water containing twenty drops of weak spirit of vitriol. The alleged result was that hundreds of fragments of calculus came away for several weeks, and that the patient remained in good health, according to the latest accounts of him, a year after. The same remedy was advocated by him the following year (1778), also for scurvy, gout, and worms, in a quarto pamphlet, with an appendix on an extemporaneous method of impregnating water and other liquids with fixed air, by simple mixture only, without the assistance of an apparatus or complicated machine. In 1787 he received a gold medal from the Medical Society of Paris for an essay upon a question proposed as to sclerosis of the cellular tissue in the new born. He was elected F.R.S. in 1794, and contributed two papers to the 'Philosophical Transactions' in 1800

and 1801 (vols. xc. and xci.) on 'Experiments and Observations on the Light which is spontaneously emitted from various Bodies' (papers on same subject in NICHOLSON'S *Journal*, 1800 and 1802; WATT, *Bibl. Brit.*) He was also a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and contributed to 'Archæologia' (xiv. 1803) an 'Account of a Brick brought from the site of Ancient Babylon.' He died on 28 March 1807 from the effects of a fall from the roof of his house, to which he had ascended to observe the damage done to the chimneys by a hurricane. He was buried at his request in the pensioners' burial-ground of the Charterhouse. The 'Gentleman's Magazine' gives the text of his last prayer as an evidence of his piety. His portrait by Medley was engraved.

[Gent. Mag. 1807, pt. i. p. 187; Georgian Era, ii. 570; Rose's Biog. Dict.; Watts's Bibl. Brit., Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 298, Hulme's writings.]

C. C.

HULME, WILLIAM (1631–1691), founder of Hulme's Charity, only son of William Hulme of Hulme in Reddish and Outwood in Prestwich, near Manchester, was born in 1631. When he was six years old he lost his father, and was left to the care of a bachelor uncle. It is supposed that he was educated at the Manchester grammar school, and that he subsequently went into trade and acquired considerable property. One writer (ALEXANDER KAY, *Letter*, p. 5) thought that he had been brought up to the bar. He lived chiefly at Kersley, near Bolton, and was married at Prestwich, on 2 Aug. 1653, to Elizabeth, daughter of Ralph Robinson of Kersley, by whom he had an only son, Banastre Hulme, born in 1658, and buried at Manchester on 11 Sept. 1673. William Hulme died on 29 Oct. 1691, and was buried in the Hulme Chapel, founded by one of his ancestors, in the Manchester Collegiate Church. By his will, dated five days before his death, he left the reversion of his estates for the foundation of exhibitions for four poor bachelors of arts at Brasenose College, Oxford, to be held for four years after the date of their degree. It was ascertained by depositions made by his friends that he intended the exhibitions to be enjoyed by Lancashire scholars. The revenues of the trust, by reason of the principal portion of the estates being situated in the heart of Manchester, gradually and largely increased in value; and the trustees, at various times between 1770 and 1839, obtained acts of parliament to extend the number of exhibitions, and otherwise to enlarge their powers. In 1827 they obtained authority to purchase advowsons of livings out of accumulated surplus money, and by a later enactment they were empowered to augment the endowments of any of their churches, and to perform other acts widely divergent from the objects of an educational trust. The administration of the trust gave rise to much public discussion, and at length a scheme of the charity commissioners for the resettlement of the foundation was approved by the queen in council on 26 Aug. 1881, providing for a governing body of a largely representative nature, to whom power was given to found new schools in Manchester, Oldham, and Bury, and a hall of residence for church of England students attending Owens College. The school at Manchester was opened in 1887, and in addition a sum of 1,000*l.* a year is paid from the trust fund to Owens College, and a similar sum to the Girls' High School at Manchester. The income of the trust amounted in 1814 to 2,503*l.* This had increased in 1889 to 8,608*l.* The original endowment at Brasenose College was for four bachelors at 10*l.* a year each; at the present time a sum of 2,000*l.* is set apart to provide the following exhibitions, namely, eight at 130*l.* per annum, and twelve at 80*l.* per annum. The trustees are patrons of twenty-eight livings.

[Whatton's Hist. of Manchester School, 1828, p. 55, Kay's Letter on Hulme's Charity, 1854; Correspondence of Nathan Walworth (Chetham Soc.); Thompson's Owens College, 1886, Croston's Hulme's Charity, 1877; Oxford Univ. Calendar, 1890, pp. 428, 437; Notes and Queries in Manchester Guardian, 5 Jan., 2 March, and 22 June 1874, 10 July 1876, 26 March 1877.]

C. W. S.

HULOET, RICHARD (*fl.* 1552), lexicographer, born at Wisbech in Cambridgeshire, published in 1552 his 'Abcedarium Anglico-Latinum, pro Tyranculis,' &c., London, printed by William Riddel, fol. This was dedicated to Thomas Goodrich, bishop of Ely [q. v.] The second edition, revised by John Higgins [q. v.], and published in 1572, was so much altered as to be almost a new work; to this edition Churchyard prefixed a commendatory poem. Huloet's dictionary contains phrases and proper names, and its arrangement resembles that of the elder Stephanus's 'Hebræa, Chaldæa, Græca et Latina Nomina,' &c. (Paris, 1537). An edition of Huloet's dictionary was at one time contemplated by the Early English Text Society. Douce made considerable use of the work in his 'Illustrations of Shakespeare.'

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon., ed. Bliss, i. 734, 735; Way's edit. of Promptorium Parvulorum (Camd. Soc.), pref. to pt. iii.; H. B. Wheatley's Chronological Notices of the Dictionaries of the English

Language, in Proceedings of the Philol. Soc. 1865, p. 254; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Encyclop. Brit., 8th edit., art. 'Dictionaries;' Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert); Herrtage's pref. to the Catholicon Anglicum (Camd. Soc.); Hazlitt's Bibliogr. Coll. 3rd ser. suppl.] W. A. J. A.

**HULSBERG, HENRY** (*d.* 1729), engraver, a native of Amsterdam, appears to have first practised in Paris, probably in one of the great schools of line-engraving there, as he engraved 'The Sacrifice of Jephthah,' after Antoine Coypel, dedicated to M. Colbert. He came to England early in the eighteenth century, and was mainly employed on engraving large architectural compositions for such works as Colin Campbell's 'Vitruvius Britannicus,' Kip's 'Britannia Illustrata,' Sir Christopher Wren's 'Designs for St. Paul's Cathedral,' &c. He also engraved a few portraits, including one of G. A. Ruperti, pastor of the Dutch Church in London in 1709. Hulsberg was warden of the Lutheran Church in the Savoy, and was supported by that congregation and the brethren of a Dutch box club during two years of continued illness and incapacity for work. He died in May 1729 of a paralytic fit, and was buried in the Savoy.

[Dodd's manuscript Hist of English Engravers (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 33402), Vertue's MSS. (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 23069, &c.)] L. C.

**HULSE, EDWARD, M.D.** (1631–1711), physician, a native of Cheshire, graduated M.A. at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, in 1660, and was ejected from the college for nonconformity soon after. His name appears in the Leyden register of students of medicine, under date 4 July 1668. He graduated M.D. there, became physician to the court of the Prince of Orange, and was incorporated M.D. at Oxford on 20 Dec. 1670, on the nomination of that prince. He joined the College of Physicians in 1675, became a fellow 1677, censor 1682, and subsequently Harveian orator 1704, and treasurer 1704 to 1709. He died on 3 Dec. 1711, in his eighty-first year, and is described in the annals of the college as 'a person of great skill in the practice of physick.' He married Dorothy, daughter of Thomas Westrow of Twickenham, by whom he was father of Sir Edward Hulse [q. v.]

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 397.] C. C.

**HULSE, SIR EDWARD, M.D.** (1682–1759), physician, was the eldest son of Dr. Edward Hulse [q. v.] He graduated M.B. at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, in 1704, and M.D. in 1717. He joined the College of Physicians of London in 1717, became censor for a first time in 1720, and councillor in 1750, 1751, and 1753. He was in leading physician's practice in London along with Freind, Mead, Sloane, and others. He was one of Freind's sureties before the latter was committed to the Tower. He is described as one of the 'whig doctors,' and is said to have differed so seriously with Freind over the case of Lord Townshend that he withdrew, declaring that his lordship must die if Freind had his way (Townshend recovered, having declared he would live or die by the hands of Freind). He was first physician to George II, and was made a baronet on 7 Feb. 1738–9. In 1745 he was attacked with others in several pamphlets, on their treatment of the Earl of Orford. He retired from practice some years before his death, and lived at his house on Dartford Heath, Kent. In 1738 he purchased the estate of Breamore, Hampshire, which is held by his successors in the title. In his old age he was possessed by the idea that he would die of want, a fear which his attendants overcame by putting guineas regularly into the pocket where he used to deposit his fees. He died on 10 April 1759, and was buried in the churchyard of Wilmington, Kent. A portrait by F. Cotes has been engraved by J. Watson. He married, in 1713, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Richard Levett, knt., who had been lord mayor in 1700, and had issue by her. His son Edward, who succeeded to the title, was father of Sir Samuel Hulse [q. v.] Another son, Richard, inherited his house and manor at Dartford.

[Hasted's Hist. of Kent, i. 224; Nichols's Lit. Anced. v. 78, 96, Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 613.] C. C.

**HULSE, JOHN** (1708–1790), founder of the Hulsean lectures, born at Middlewich, Cheshire, on 15 March 1708, was eldest of the nineteen children of Thomas Hulse of Elworth Hall, Sandbach, in the same county, by Anne Webb of Middlewich. After attending Congleton grammar school he was admitted of St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1724. Soon afterwards his grandfather, to whom he owed his education, died, and his refusal to comply with his father's wish to sell a part of the entailed estates led to a lifelong alienation. College exhibitions enabled him to continue at Cambridge, and he graduated B.A. in 1728. In 1732 he was ordained and served small cures, first at Yoxall, Staffordshire, and afterwards at Goostry, a chapel under Sandbach. On the death of his father in 1753 he inherited Elworth, and lived there in seclusion on account of delicate health until his death on 14 Dec. 1790. He was buried in the parish church of

Middlewich. Hulse was of diminutive stature and an irritable temperament. He was well versed in medicine, and played on the violin, flute, and organ. These accomplishments, coupled with his retired habits, caused him to be regarded by the peasantry as a magician Though he ceased to communicate with his brothers and sisters, they benefited under his will. To the university of Cambridge he bequeathed estates in Cheshire for the advancement and reward of religious learning, to be applied, first, to maintain two divinity scholars at St. John's College; secondly, to found a prize for a dissertation; thirdly, to found and support the office of Christian advocate; and fourthly, that of the Hulsean lecturer or Christian preacher. By a statute confirmed by the queen in council, 1 Aug. 1860, the office of Hulsean professor of divinity was substituted for that of Christian advocate, and the office of Hulsean lecturer was considerably modified. He married in 1733 Mary Hall of Hermitage, near Holmes Chapel, Cheshire. Their only son, Edward, died at the age of twenty-two.

[Memoir prefixed to Richard Parkinson's Hulsean Lectures ('Rationalism and Revelation'), 1838; Cambr. Univ. Cal. 1871, p. 219.] G. G.

HULSE, SIR SAMUEL (1747–1837), third baronet, field-marshal, second son of Sir Edward Hulse, second baronet, by his wife Hannah, daughter of Samuel Vanderplank, merchant, and grandson of Sir Edward Hulse (1682–1759) [q. v.], was born in 1747 and entered the army in the 1st foot guards as ensign on 17 Dec. 1761. As captain and lieutenant-colonel he was present with his battalion during the Gordon riots in 1780, and as brevet-colonel and regimental first major he commanded the first battalion of his regiment with the Duke of York at the siege of Valenciennes, in the brilliant affair under Lake at Lincelles, and the operations before Dunkirk until October 1793, when he returned home on promotion. Returning to Flanders as major-general in May 1794, he commanded a brigade in some minor affairs near Tournay and in the retreat to Bremen. Coming home early in 1795, he was appointed to the home staff, and commanded at Brighton for three years. In 1798 he became lieutenant-general, and was despatched to Ireland with reinforcements, including a brigade of guards. He returned to his command at Brighton in November of that year, served under the Duke of York in the expedition to the Helder in 1799, and afterwards succeeded Lord Grey in command of the south-eastern district. He became a full general in 1803, lieutenant-general of Chelsea Hospital in 1806, and governor in 1820. In 1830, at the coronation of William IV, Hulse and Sir Alured Clarke [q. v.], as the two oldest generals, were created field-marshals. Hulse was a G.C.H. and a privy councillor. He was colonel in succession of the 56th, 19th, and 62nd foot. He was one of the first appointed by George III to the suite of the young Prince of Wales (afterwards George IV), and was for many years the prince's treasurer and receiver-general. On George IV's accession to the throne Hulse became treasurer of the household, and in 1827 vice-chamberlain, which office he retained till the king's death. He died at his residence in Chelsea Hospital on 1 Jan. 1837, at the age of ninety, unmarried, and was buried in the family vault at Erith, Kent.

[Foster's Baronetage; Army Lists; Hamilton's Hist. Gren. Guards, vol. ii.; Gent. Mag. 1837, pt. i. 320.] H. M. C.

HULTON, WILLIAM ADAM (1802–1887), lawyer and antiquary, son of Lieutenant-colonel Henry Hulton, was born at Preston, Lancashire, on 18 Oct. 1802, and was educated at the Manchester grammar school. He entered the Middle Temple in 1822, and was called to the bar in 1827. From 1831 to 1849 he was treasurer of the county of Lancaster. On the establishment of the present county court system in 1847 he became judge of a circuit of county courts in Lancashire. He died at Hurst Grange, Penwortham, near Preston, on 3 March 1887. He married, in 1832, Dorothy Anne, daughter of Edward Gorst of Preston. Hulton wrote 'A Treatise on the Law of Convictions,' 1835. He edited and printed with his own hands: 1. 'The Journal of [his brother] the late Jessop G. de B. Hulton from 1832 to 1836, with a Paper on the Kooree Mooree Islands,' Preston, 1844. 2. 'A Pedigree of the Hulton Family,' about 1847. 3. 'An Account of the Island of Socotra.' He joined the council of the Chetham Society in 1848, and edited two valuable works in their series of publications: 1. 'The Coucher Book, or Chartulary, of Whalley Abbey,' 1847–50, 4 vols. 2. 'Documents relating to the Priory of Penwortham, and other Possessions in Lancashire of the Abbey of Evesham,' 1853.

[J. F. Smith's Manchester School Reg. iii. 109; Foster's Lancashire Pedigrees; information from Mr. H. T. Crofton.] C. W. S.

HUMBERSTON, FRANCIS MACKENZIE, or FRANCIS HUMBERSTON MACKENZIE, LORD SEAFORTH AND MACKENZIE (1754–1815), lieutenant-general, brother and heir of Thomas Frederick Mac-

kenzie Humberston [q.v.], was born in 1754. At twelve years of age a violent attack of scarlet fever permanently destroyed his hearing and for a time deprived him of speech. He nevertheless grew up distinguished by his extensive attainments and great intellectual activity. In 1782 he married Mary, daughter of the Rev. Baptist Proby, dean of Lichfield, and niece of the Earl of Carysfort, by whom he had four sons and six daughters. On the death of his brother in 1783 he succeeded to the Seaforth estates and chieftainship, becoming the twenty-first Caber Feidh (caberfae), or hereditary chief of the clan Mackenzie. In 1784 he was returned to parliament for Ross-shire, which he represented until 1790. He was again returned in 1794. Humberston offered to raise a highland regiment for service in India in 1787. The offer was accepted, but the Seaforth recruits were taken to complete the 74th and 75th foot. He repeated the offer at the time of the Nootka Sound difficulty, but it was declined. It was repeated once more in 1793 and accepted. Humberston then raised the 'Ross-shire Buffs,' which was enrolled as the 78th foot, the *third* highland regiment bearing that number, and the first regiment added to the army during the war with revolutionary France. The regiment is now the 2nd Seaforth (late 78th) highlanders. Humberston was appointed lieutenant-colonel commandant. He raised a second battalion for the regiment in 1794, which was amalgamated with the first battalion at the Cape in 1795. Humberston, who had never joined the regiment, resigned the command in that year, and was appointed lord-lieutenant of Ross-shire. On 26 Oct. 1797 he was created Lord Seaforth and Baron Mackenzie of Kintail in the peerage of Great Britain. On 23 April 1798 he was appointed colonel of the newly formed 2nd North British, or Caithness, Sutherland, Ross, and Cromarty militia, afterwards the highland rifle militia, and now the 3rd or militia battalion of Seaforth highlanders. He became colonel in the army in 1796, major-general in 1802, and lieutenant-general in 1808.

On 26 Nov. 1800 Lord Seaforth was appointed governor of Barbadoes, arriving there early in 1801 and, with the exception of a part of 1803, when he was on leave, remaining until 1806. He displayed much vigour and ability there. He vigorously took up the inquiry into the slave-trade, and in a letter addressed to Lord Camden on 13 Nov. 1804, gave, on the authority of unimpeachable witnesses, including the colonial attorney-general, details of atrocities committed on slaves in the island (Southey, *Chron. West Indies*, iii. 299 et seq). The letter gave great offence, and lame attempts were subsequently made to explain away the statements; but under Seaforth's influence the assembly of the island in the following year passed a law whereby any one wilfully and maliciously killing a slave, whether the owner or not of such slave, on being convicted on the evidence of white witnesses, was to suffer death. Previously the punishment had been a fine of 15*l.* currency, which was rarely imposed (*ib.* iii. 337). The change proved a genuine protection to slaves. When the French fleet under Villeneuve arrived in the West Indies the same year, Seaforth proclaimed martial law in the island, without consulting the assembly. The latter protested that his action was an 'invasion of the dearest rights of the people.' The home government supported him, and the assembly appears to have altered its tone (Schomburgk, *Hist. of Barbadoes*, pp. 357–9). Seaforth was entertained at a grand dinner at Bridgetown before his departure from the island, which took place on 25 July 1806. In most biographical notices Seaforth is stated to have been afterwards governor of Berbice, but there is no official notice of the appointment in the colonial records.

Seaforth was a F.R.S. (26 June 1794; Thomson, *Hist. Royal Soc.* 1812, p. lxiii), and F.L.S., and took a lively interest in science and art. Of the latter he was a most munificent patron. In 1796 he lent 1,000*l.* to Thomas Lawrence, then a struggling artist, who had applied to him for aid, and he commissioned Benjamin West to paint one of his huge canvases depicting the first chief of Seaforth saving King Alexander of Scotland from the attack of an infuriated stag. In after years West bought back the picture for exhibition at the price paid for it —800*l.* A long list of West Indian plants sent home by Seaforth in 1801-1806 forms Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 28610 f. 20 et seq. Unhappily, Seaforth's closing years were darkened by calamities and personal suffering. Mismanagement of his estates and his own extravagance involved him in inextricable embarrassments. When he wanted to sell the estate of Lochalsh, his tenants offered to pay his debts if he would come and reside among them. But his improvidence rendered the expedient useless. Part of the barony of Kintail, the 'gift-land' of the house, was next put up for sale, a step the clansmen sought to avert by offering to buy it in, so that the lands might not pass away to strangers. In deference to this feeling, the intended sale was accordingly postponed for two years. Meanwhile, three of Seaforth's sons died. The fourth, William Frederick, a fine promising young man, M.P. for Ross,

died, likewise unmarried, on 25 Oct. 1814. Seaforth himself died, heartbroken and paralysed in mind and body, near Edinburgh, 11 Jan. 1815. His widow died in Edinburgh 7 Feb. 1829. The Seaforth title became extinct; the chieftainship passed to Mackenzie of Allengrange; the estates went by act of entail to Seaforth's eldest daughter, Mary Elizabeth Frederica Mackenzie (1783–1862), who married, first, Admiral Sir Samuel Hood [q.v.]; secondly, the *Right Hon.* J. Stewart Mackenzie, M.P., sometime governor of Ceylon, and lord high commissioner of the Ionian Islands. The lady lost her second husband in 1815; but she welcomed to the old home of the Seaforths her father's regiment, the 78th Ross-shire Buffs, on their return from the Indian mutiny, and died at Brahan Castle 28 Nov. 1862.

The history of the last Seaforth was believed to fulfil a prophecy that in the days of a deaf and dumb 'Caber Feidh' the 'gift-land' of the house should be sold, and the male line of Seaforth come to an end. The prophecy, dating from the time of Charles II, was said to have been uttered by one Coinneach Odhar, a famous Brahan seer, who was reported to have been put to a cruel death by the Lady Seaforth of the time (Lockhart, *Life of Scott*, iii. 318–19).

[Taylor's Great Scottish Historic Families, i. 192–9; A. Mackenzie's Hist. of the Clan Mackenzie (Inverness, 1879); Anderson's Scottish Nation, iii. 428–9; Seaforth Papers in North British Rev. lxxviii (1863); Stewart's Scottish Highlanders, vol. ii. under '78th Ross-shire Buffs;' Keltie's Hist. Scottish Highlands, ii. 617–18, 687 (with vignette portrait); Schomburgk's Hist. of Barbadoes (London, 1848), Thomas Southey's Chron. Hist. of the West Indies (London, 1827), vol. iii.; A. Mackenzie's Prophecies of the Brahan Seer (Inverness, 1878), pp. 72–94, 'Doom of Seaforth;' Burke's Vicissitudes of Families, i. 169–84, 'Fate of Seaforth.'] H. M. C.

**HUMBERSTON, THOMAS FREDERICK MACKENZIE** (1753?–1783), lieutenant-colonel commandant 78th highland foot, a lineal-descendant of the old Scottish earls of Seaforth, whose estates were forfeited in 1715, was eldest son of Major William Mackenzie, who died 12 March 1770, and his wife Mary, who was daughter of Matthew Humberston of Lincolnshire, and died at Hartley, Hertfordshire, 19 Feb. 1813. He was born before 1754. In June 1771 he was gazetted cornet, in the name of Mackenzie, in the 1st king's dragoon guards, in which he became lieutenant in 1775 and captain in 1777. He appears to have assumed his mother's maiden name of Humberston on coming of age. He helped his chief and kinsman, Kenneth Mackenzie, who held the recovered Seaforth estates, and had been created Lord Ardlive, Viscount Fortross, and Earl of Seaforth in the peerage of Ireland, to raise a corps of highlanders, which was brought into the line as the 78th foot, being the second of three highland regiments which successively have borne that number. In after years the regiment was renumbered the 72nd, and is now the 1st Seaforth highlanders. It was officered chiefly from the Caber Feidh or clan Mackenzie, the men being rude clansmen from the western highlands and isles, among whom a wild sept of Macraes was prominent. Humberston was transferred to the regiment as captain in January 1778, and became major in it the year after. He was present with five companies at the repulse of an attempted French landing in St. Ouen's Bay, Jersey, 1 May 1779. In the same year Lord Seaforth, being greatly embarrassed, made over the Seaforth estates to Humberston for a sum of 100,000*l*. On 5 Aug. 1780 Humberston was appointed lieutenant-colonel commandant of the new 100th foot (the second of six regiments which have borne that number in succession), and on 13 March 1781 embarked with it as part of an expedition under General Medows and Commodore Johnstone, destined for the Cape. While watering in Porto Praya Bay, Cape Verdes, the expedition was attacked by a French naval squadron, which was beaten off after a sharp fight. Humberston, who was on shore, swam off under fire to regain his ship. On reaching the Cape of Good Hope, the garrison was found to have been reinforced, but some Dutch East Indiamen were captured in Saldanha Bay, with which the commodore returned home, leaving the troops to proceed to India under convoy. They touched at the Comoro islands for the sake of their many sick, and thence were carried by the shifting of the monsoon to the coast of Arabia. Thence General Medows, Colonel Fullarton, and the main body of the troops sailed in the direction of Madras. Humberston, with part of two regiments, reached Bombay on 22 Jan. 1782, and six days afterwards likewise sailed for Madras. On the voyage tidings of Hyder Ali's successes caused him to summon a council of war, which decided in favour of making a diversion on the Malabar side of Hyder's dominions. Humberston landed at Calicut with a thousand men, 13 Feb. 1782, and, joining Major Abingdon's sepoys, assumed command as senior officer, and captured several of Hyder's forts. On the approach of the monsoon he returned to Calicut, and concluded a treaty with the rajah of Travancore, who reinforced him with twelve hundred men. In

September 1782 he again took the field and moved towards Palacatchery, but the heavy guns did not come up, and he was compelled to retire, closely pursued by Tippoo, who had been despatched against him with twenty thousand men. Humberston's force executed a most distressful retreat. At length, by wading the Paniané river chin deep, the troops reached Paniané, where their unfinished entrenchments were assaulted by Tippoo on 28 Nov. 1782. The attack was repulsed, and before it was repeated Tippoo was summoned to Seringapatam by the news of his father's death. Lord Seaforth died at sea in August 1781. Humberston was transferred to the 78th regiment as lieutenant-colonel commandant in his place, 15 Feb. 1782. This regiment reached Madras and joined the army under Eyre Coote at Chingleput in April 1782. On Tippoo's withdrawal Humberston with part of his troops joined the army under General Mathews in Malabar. He accompanied Colonel Macleod and Major Shaw to Bombay to make representations to the council relative to the conduct of General Mathews, which resulted in that officer's suspension. After their mission was accomplished the delegates embarked at Bombay in the Ranger sloop, to rejoin the army, 5 April 1783. Three days later they were captured by the Mahratta fleet, when every officer on board was killed or wounded. Humberston, who received a four-pound ball through the body, died of his wound at the Mahratta port of Ghériah, 30 April 1783. Contemporary accounts describe him as a young man of many accomplishments, and of brilliant promise in his profession. He was unmarried. He left a natural son, Thomas B. Mackenzie Humberston, who fell, a captain in the 78th Ross-shire Buffs, at Ahmednuggur, in 1803. He was succeeded in his estates by his brother Francis Mackenzie Humberston [q.v.], afterwards Lord Seaforth and Mackenzie.

[Taylor's Great Scottish Historic Families, i. 194–5; Anderson's Scottish Nation, iii. 428–9; Stewart's Scottish Highlanders, vol. ii, under '72nd Highlanders;' Cannon's Hist. Rec. 72nd (Duke of Albany's) Highlanders; Mill's Hist. of India, iv. 242 et seq. Two letters from Humberston to Sir Eyre Coote the elder are in Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 28153, p. 442, 28156, p 49.]

H. M. C.

**HUMBERT, ALBERT JENKINS** (1822–1877), architect, born in 1822, commenced his professional career as a partner with Mr. Reeks, afterwards of the office of works. They executed some important works in or near Hastings, including the building of Carlisle Parade and Robertson Terrace on the crown estate, and the rebuilding of the church at Bodiam. When the competition was instituted for designs for new government offices, 1856, the designs of Messrs. Humbert & Reeks, though not successful, received a premium at the exhibition in Westminster Hall. In 1854 Humbert was employed to rebuild and enlarge the chancel of the church at Whippingham, Isle of Wight, which the queen and royal family attended when residing at Osborne. In 1860 he rebuilt the entire church, under the direction of the prince consort, and designed the mausoleum of the Duchess of Kent at Frogmore, near Windsor. In 1862 he designed the mausoleum of the prince consort at the same place. Subsequently Sandringham House was rebuilt for the Prince of Wales from his designs and under his superintendence. Humbert was a fellow of the Royal Institute of British Architects, and died on 24 Dec. 1877, aged 55, at Castle Mona, Douglas, Isle of Man, where he had gone to recruit his health. He lived for some time at 27 Fitzroy Square, London.

[Builder, 5 Jan. 1878, Redgrave's Dict. of Artists]

L. C.

**HUMBY, Mrs.** (*fl.* 1817–1849), actress, was born in London, her maiden name being Ayre. She studied music under Domenico Corri. Fitzgerald, who succeeded Tate Wilkinson on the York circuit, engaged her, and she made, as a singer, her first appearance in Hull as Rosina. Humby, a dentist and a member of the Hull company, married her at York during her first season. She then went to Bath, where she appeared, 4 Nov. 1818, as Rosetta in 'Love in a Village.' Genest declares her at that time a much better actress than singers usually are. Among the parts she played during this and the following season were Euphrosyne in 'Comus,' Luciana in the 'Comedy of Errors,' to her husband's Antipholus of Ephesus, Araminta in the 'Young Quaker,' Audrey in 'As you like it,' and Dorinda in an adaptation of the 'Tempest.' In 1820 she left Bath, and in 1821 was with her husband in Dublin, where a child was born to them. She reappeared on the Dublin stage as Rosa in the 'Rendezvous' on 5 Jan. 1822, and on the 29th was Lucy Locket in the 'Beggar's Opera.' On 18 April 1825, as Mrs. Humby from Dublin, she played Cowslip in the 'Agreeable Surprise.' Dollalolla in 'Tom Thumb,' Maud in 'Peeping Tom,' Audrey, Miss Jenny in the 'Provoked Husband,' and Cicely in the 'Heir-at-Law' followed. She afterwards appeared at the Haymarket during several seasons, and subsequently at Drury Lane. Her later movements cannot easily be traced. She had acquired an unrivalled

reputation as a representative of pert and cunning chambermaids, and her Patch in the 'Busy Body,' her Kitty in 'High Life below Stairs,' her Audrey, and other similar characters, won her high reputation. When, however, she essayed Lydia Languish at the Haymarket and other ambitious parts, she failed. The 'Dramatic Magazine,' 1 Aug. 1829, says she is 'admirable as the representative of waiting-maids and milliners,' but 'does not possess the refined and delicate manners requisite for the heroines of genteel comedy. Her Maria Darlington was by no means good' (i. 161). Charles J. Mathews speaks of her as a young and pretty woman, inimitable as the Bride in the 'Happiest Day of my Life,' Cowslip, and other similar characters. Her representation of Lady Clutterbuck in 'Used up,' of which she was the original exponent, he calls 'delicious,' adding that every word she spoke was 'a gem.' Her 'intelligent by-play and the crisp smack of her delivery gave a fillip to the scene when the author himself had furnished nothing particularly witty or humorous' (Letter quoted in *Memoir of Henry Compton*, pp. 286–94). She was the original Chicken in Douglas Jerrold's 'Time works Wonders,' Polly Briggs in his 'Rent Day,' and Sophy Hawes in his 'Housekeeper.' Macready in his diary, 19 July 1837, says: 'Spoke to Mrs. Humby, and engaged her for 6*l.* 10*s.* a week' (ii. 78). She appears to have been acting in 1844, and in the autumn of 1849 was at the Lyceum, but her later performances, with the dates of her retirement from the stage and death, are untraceable. The late E. L. Blanchard said that she had been seen alive and in obscurity a very few years ago. A not too delicate epigram upon her did something to popularise her name. Her first intention was to appear as a singer; her voice, however, gave way, and her musical performances rarely extended beyond singing chambermaids. Humby practised as a dentist in Wellington Street, Strand, and died in Guernsey. Mrs. Humby subsequently married a stonemason residing at Castelnau Villas, Hammersmith.

[Books cited; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Theatrical Observer, vols. vii. viii. Dublin, 1820–1; Dramatic Mag. 1829; Our Actresses, by Mrs. Baron Wilson, 1844; private information.] J. K.

**HUME.** [See also HOME.]

**HUME, ABRAHAM** (1616?–1707), ejected divine, a native of the Merse, Berwickshire, was born about 1616. He was educated at St. Andrews, where he graduated M.A. Leaving the university, he became chaplain to the widowed Countess of Home, who brought him to London. John Maitland [q. v.], afterwards Duke of Lauderdale, who married the countess's second daughter, took Hume with him on his travels to Paris and Geneva. He subsequently attended on his patron in Scotland, and accompanied him to London in 1643, when Maitland was one of the Scottish commissioners to the Westminster Assembly. While there Hume obtained the vicarage of Long Benton, Northumberland, and on 20 April 1647 received presbyterian orders from members of the fourth London classis, Nathaniel Hardy, D.D. [q. v.], being one of his ordainers. His ministry was popular, but being a strong royalist his politics were obnoxious to Sir Arthur Hesilrige [q. v.], who procured his banishment from England. He lived obscurely in Scotland till 1653, when Hesilrige joined in procuring him the vicarage of Whittingham, Northumberland. He stood out against any acknowledgment of Cromwell's government, and was instrumental in obtaining the appointment of royalist presbyterians to vacant parishes. In 1662 the Uniformity Act ejected him. He became chaplain to Lauderdale, but of this situation he was deprived by inability to take the oath imposed by the Five Miles Act of 1665. Lauderdale offered him preferment if he would conform, and on his refusal cast him off. In 1669 he travelled in France, making the acquaintance of Jean Claude at Charenton. Returning to London, he became chaplain to Alderman Plampin, on whose death he took the charge of a presbyterian congregation in Bishopsgate Street Without. The congregation was broken up, and he retired to Theobalds, Hertfordshire, and preached privately till 1687. On the strength of James's declaration for liberty of conscience he returned once more to London, and was called to a presbyterian congregation in Drury Street, Westminster. How long he held this charge is not known; Glascock was the minister in 1695. He died on 29 Jan. 1707, aged about 92, according to his tombstone in Bunhill Fields. His funeral sermon was preached by Robert Fleming the younger [q. v.]

[Funeral Sermon by Fleming, 1707; Calamy's Account, 1713, pp. 511 sq.; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, ii. 672; Protestant Dissenter's Mag., 1799, p. 349; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1808, i. 398; Urwick's Nonconformity in Herts, 1884, p. 510 (confuses the Merse with the Mearns).] A. G.

**HUME, SIR ABRAHAM** (1749–1838), virtuoso, was son of Sir Abraham Hume, who died on 10 Oct. 1772, having married on 9 Oct. 1746 Hannah, sixth and younges

daughter of Sir Thomas Frederick. Their only daughter, Hannah, married James Hare [q. v.] Their son was born at Hill Street, Berkeley Square, London, on 20 Feb. 1748-9. During one parliament (1774–80) he represented Petersfield, but then abandoned politics. His estates at Wormley in Hertfordshire and Fernyside in Berwickshire enabled him to be a patron of the arts all his life. He amassed a famous collection of minerals and of precious stones, and was a large purchaser of pictures by the old masters. For distinction in natural history and mineralogy he was elected F.R.S. on 14 Dec. 1775, and at his death was its senior fellow. He was one of the founders of the Geological Society, and served as vice-president from 1809 to 1813. Through his patronage of painting he became a director of the British Institution. Hume died at Wormley Bury on 24 March 1838, and was buried in Wormley Church, where is a monument to his memory. He married in London, on 25 April 1771, Amelia, daughter of John Egerton, bishop of Durham. She was born on 25 Nov. 1751, died at Hill Street, London, on 8 Au 1809, and was buried at Wormley. There is a monument to her memory in the churchyard. Their eldest daughter married Charles Long [q. v.], baron Farnborough: and the second daughter was the wife of John Cust, first earl Brownlow.

There appeared in 1815 in French and English a 'Catalogue Raisonné' by the Comte de Bournon of the diamonds of Sir Abraham Hume, who himself edited the volume and prefixed to it a short introduction. A 'Descriptive Catalogue' of his pictures was printed in 1824, when the collection was for sale. Most of them had been acquired at Venice and Bologna between 1786 and 1800. The works of Titian were numerous, and the collection contained a few examples of English and Flemish art. Among the English specimens were the portraits of Sir Abraham Hume and Lady Hume by Reynolds, and that of Lady Hume by Cosway. The latter was engraved by Valentine Green in 1783, and in 1783 John Jones and in 1791 C. H. Hodges issued engravings of the portraits of Hume. Sir Abraham sat on three separate occasions (1783, 1786, and 1789) to Reynolds, and Sir Joshua left him the choice of his Claude Lorraines. The earliest of Hume's portraits by Reynolds is now in the National Gallery.

An anonymous volume of 'Notices of the Life and Works of Titian,' 1829, was the composition of Hume. It contained in an appendix of ninety-four pages a catalogue of the engravings after the works of Titian in the Bibliothèque du Roi at Paris. Crowe and Cavalcaselle acknowledge that the 'lists of pictures and engravings are still useful.'

[Betham's Baronetage, iii. 359-60; Gent. Mag. 1838, pt. i. p. 657; Cussans's Hertfordshire, vol. ii. pt. ii. pp. 250-7; J. C. Smith's Brit. Mezzotinto Portraits, ii. 564, 633, 756; Taylor's Reynolds, ii. 427, 499, 551, 636; Cook's National Gallery, p. 411.] W. P. C.

**HUME, ABRAHAM** (1814–1884), antiquary, son of Thomas F. Hume, of Scottish descent, was born at Hillsborough, co. Down, Ireland, on 9 Feb. 1814. He was educated at the Royal Belfast Academy, Glasgow University, and Trinity College, Dublin. On leaving Trinity College he was for some time mathematical and English teacher, first at the Belfast Institution and Academy, and afterwards at the Liverpool Institute and Collegiate Institution. In 1843 he graduated B.A. at Dublin, and received the honorary degree of LL.D. at Glasgow. In the same year he was ordained deacon by the Bishop of Chester, and after serving as curate for four years without stipend at St. Augustine's, Liverpool, was appointed in 1847 vicar of the new parish of Vauxhall in the same town. In 1848, in conjunction with Joseph Mayer and H. C. Pidgeon, he established the Historic Society of Lancashire and Cheshire, of which he was the mainstay for many years. He instituted minute statistical inquiries in connection with certain Liverpool parishes, which threw great light on their moral and spiritual condition. During 1857 and 1858 he sent to the 'Times' newspaper summaries of his previous year's work in his parish. These attracted much attention, and had the effect of modifying public opinion on the alleged idleness of the clergy. In 1858 and 1859 he gave evidence before select committees of the House of Lords, the first on the means of divine worship in populous places, and the second on church rates. In 1867 he was sent on a surveying tour by the South American Missionary Society, and explored the west coast, especially Chili and Peru. On the visit of the Church Congress to Liverpool in 1869 he acted as secretary and edited the report. He was also secretary to the British Association at Liverpool in 1870. He was vice-chairman of the Liverpool school board 1870–6, and secretary of the Liverpool bishopric committee 1873–80. For a long time he ardently advocated the formation of the Liverpool diocese. On the accomplishment of the project in 1880 he designed the new episcopal seal. He took an active part in most of the public, scientific, educational,

and ecclesiastical movements in the town. He was a fellow of the Royal Society, of the Society of Antiquaries, of the Royal Society of Northern Antiquaries at Copenhagen, and many similar associations. He died unmarried on 21 Nov. 1884, and was buried at Anfield cemetery, Liverpool.

He wrote more than a hundred books and pamphlets, the principal being: 1. 'The Learned Societies and Printing Clubs of the United Kingdom,' London, 1847, 8vo; an enlarged edition in 1853. 2. 'Sir Hugh of Lincoln,' London, 1849, 8vo. 3. 'Remarks on Certain Implements of the Stone Period,' 1851, 8vo. 4. Two essays on 'Spinning and Weaving,' 1857, 4to. 5. 'Condition of Liverpool, Religious and Social,' Liverpool, 1858, 8vo. 6. 'Miscellaneous Essays contributed to the 'Ulster Journal of Archæology,' 1860, 4to. 7. 'Rabbin's Olminick' (Belfast dialect), 1861–3, 8vo. 8. 'Ancient Meols, or some Account of the Antiquities found on the Sea-coast of Cheshire,' London, 1863, 8vo. 9. 'Examination of the Changes in the Sea-coast of Lancashire and Cheshire,' 1866, 8vo. 10. 'Facts and Suggestions connected with Primary Education,' &c., Liverpool, 1870, 8vo. 11. 'Origin and Characteristics of the People in the Counties of Down and Antrim,' Belfast, 1874, 8vo. 12. 'Remarks on the Irish Dialect of the English Language,' 1878, 8vo. 13. 'Some Scottish Grievances,' 1881, 16mo. 14. 'Detailed Account of how Liverpool became a Diocese,' London, 1881, 8vo.

[Brief Memoir of Hume by John Cooper Morley, Liverpool, 1887; Liverpool newspapers, 22 Nov. 1884; Men of the Time, 11th edit.; personal knowledge.] C. W. S.

**HUME or HOME, ALEXANDER** (1560?–1609), Scottish poet, was born about 1560, probably at Polwarth, Berwickshire. He was the second son of Patrick Hume, fifth baron of Polwarth and founder of the Marchmont family. He may have graduated B.A. of St. Andrews University about 1574; he afterwards studied law for four years in Paris. A versified autobiographical epistle addressed by Hume about the age of thirty to Gilbert Moncreiff, the royal physician, is the main source of information regarding his early career. He states that after qualifying for the bar at Paris he passed three miserable years vainly waiting in the Edinburgh courts for suitable employment. Disappointed, he sought office at court. But in this likewise he found no satisfaction, and at length, forsaking the ways of the world, he became a clergyman. He probably took his degree at St. Andrews in 1597. From 1598 till his death, 4 Dec. 1609, he was minister of Logie, near Stirling (*Records of Presbytery of Stirling*). As a clergyman he found scope for his ardent puritanism, to which he gave strenuous expression both in prose and verse. Hume married Marione, daughter of John Duncanson, dean of the Chapel Royal. She died about 1652, and by her he had a son, Caleb, and two daughters, who survived him.

Hume's elder brother, Lord Polwarth, is more likely than Hume himself to have been one of the antagonists in the extravagant combat of wits known as 'The Flytin betwixt Montgomerie and Polwart.' Alexander's finest poems are 'A Description of the Day Estivall,' a lyric on a summer day, and a piece on the destruction of the Armada, characteristically entitled 'The Triumph of the Lord after the Manner of Men: alluding to the Defait of the Spanish Navie,' 1588. The former shows, besides an appreciation of scenery, lyrical grace and religious feeling. The latter, written in heroic couplets and closing with a stirring *magnificat* of four stanzas, has something of the resonance of a Hebrew song of victory. Both poems, with the poetical 'Epistle to Moncreiff,' are in Sibbald's 'Chronicle of Scottish Poetry,' and 'The Day Estivall' is included in Leyden's 'Scottish Descriptive Poetry,' 1803, and Campbell's 'Specimens of the British Poets,' 1819. Hume was also author of some verses in Adamson's 'Muses' Welcome,' 1617.

Hume's 'Hymns and Sacred Songs, accompanied by an Address to the Youth of Scotland,' after apparently circulating for a time in manuscript, were published at Edinburgh by Robert Waldegrave in 1599. Drummond of Hawthornden presented to Edinburgh University one of probably the only three extant copies of this issue, and this volume was reprinted for the Bannatyne Club in 1832. The work was dedicated by Hume to Lady Culross. His stern view of life is illustrated in his address to the Scottish youth, who are solemnly warned against reading 'profane sonnets and vain ballads of love, the fabulous feats of Palmerine, and such like reveries,' of which popery is the appropriate goal. A rousing appeal to the clergy, entitled 'Ane afold Admonitioun to the Ministerie of Scotland, be ane deing Brother' (printed in an appendix to the Bannatyne volume) is attributed to Hume; it was first published in 1609. It well fits the description of an 'Admonition' which Row, in his manuscript 'History of Scotland,' says Hume 'left behind him in write to the Kirk of Scotland,' warning against a relapse into prelacy as leading to popery, and urging the superiority of the religious life to ecclesiastical forms. Hume is also said to have writ-

ten 'Ane treatise of Conscience . . .' Edin. 1594, 12mo: 'Of the Felicitie of the World to come,' Edin. 1594, 12mo; and 'Four Discourses, of Praises to God,' Edin. 1594, 12mo.

[Hew Scott's Fasti, n. ii. 734; Sibbald's Chronicle of Scottish Poetry, iii. 367–96; Hymns and Sacred Songs of Alexander Hume in Bannatyne Club, vol. xliii.; Irving's Lives of Scotish Poets and his Scotish Poetry.] T. B.

**HUME, ALEXANDER** (*d.* 1682), of Kennetsidehead, covenanter, was a portioner of Hume, and is described by Lauder of Fountainhall as 'a small gentleman of the Merse.' In 1682 he was taken prisoner by Charles Home, afterwards eighth earl of Home, and conveyed, sorely wounded, to the castle of Edinburgh. At first he was tried on the charge of having held converse with those who took the castle of Hawick in 1679, but the proof was defective, and no conviction was obtained. On 15 Nov. he was indicted before the justice court 'of rising in rebellion against the king's majesty within the shires of Roxburgh, Berwick, Selkirk, and Peebles, in marching up and down in arms, rendezvousing with the rebels in Bewly bridge, resisting and fighting a part of his majesty's forces under the command of the Master of Ross, besieging the castle of Hawick, robbing the arms therein, and marching towards Bothwell bridge.' Again proof was wanting, but he was kept in prison, and on 20 Dec. was indicted for 'having come to the house of Sir Henry MacDougall of Mackerston, besieged it, and demanded horses and arms, and of having subsequently come armed to Kelso, Selkirk, and Hawick.' The prosecutors tried to show that Hume was a captain and commanding officer among the covenanters, and therefore not included in the indemnity of 1679, which specially excluded 'ringleaders.' His defence was that after attending sermon, and riding, as was customary, with sword and holster pistols, he on his way home with a servant called at Mackerston House, and offered to buy a bay horse. Hume was found guilty and condemned to be hanged at the market cross of Edinburgh on 29 Dec. His request that his case might be laid before the king was peremptorily refused. His friends took the matter up, and according to Wodrow a reprieve actually arrived before the execution, but was kept back by the chancellor, the Earl of Perth. This statement lacks corroboration. According to Lauder of Fountainhall, Hume 'died more seriously and calmly than many others of his persuasion had done before him' (*Historical Notices*, p. 341). On the scaffold he made a speech, of which Wodrow professes to supply a report.

[Wodrow's Sufferings of the Church of Scotland; Lauder of Fountainhall's Historical Notices (Bannatyne Club); Historical Observes (Bannatyne Club).] T. F. H.

**HUME, ALEXANDER**, second EARL OF MARCHMONT (1675–1740). [See CAMPBELL.]

**HUME, ALEXANDER** (1809–1851), Scottish poet, born at Kelso on 1 Feb. 1809, was the son of Walter Hume, a retail trader. He speaks with gratitude of his early education received at Kelso, and he was permanently impressed by the beautiful scenery of his native district. While he was still a boy his family removed to London, where he joined in 1822 or 1823 a party of strolling players for a few months, undertaking a variety of characters, and singing specially a song entitled 'I am such a beautiful boy.' Through the kindness of a relative he obtained a situation in 1827 with the London agents of Berwick & Co., brewers, of Edinburgh, where he ultimately secured a position of trust.

Hume joined the Literary and Scientific Institution in Aldersgate Street, became a good debater, and wrote his 'Daft Wattie' for the magazine of the club. From this time he found recreation in writing Scottish lyrics. In 1837 he married, and in 1840, owing to bad health, travelled in America. Returning he became London agent for Messrs. Lane, well-known Cork brewers. In 1847 he revisited America for the benefit of his health. He died at Northampton in May 1851, leaving a wife and six children.

Hume dedicated an early issue of his songs to Allan Cunningham, and his collected 'Poems and Songs' appeared in 1845. 'Sandy Allan,' one of his best lyrics, is in the anthology of minor Scottish singers, 'Whistle Binkie,' 1832–47. Hume's poems are vigorous and fresh in sentiment and expression.

[Rogers's Modern Scottish Minstrel; Irving's Eminent Scotsmen.] T. B.

**HUME, ALEXANDER** (1811–1859), Scottish poet and musical composer, was born in Edinburgh, 7 Feb. 1811. After receiving an elementary education he worked for a time at cabinet-making. Early recognised as a singer, he became tenor in St. Paul's episcopal church, and chorus-master in the Theatre Royal. He devoted much of his leisure to reading. While still young he was associated with the Glassites, and it is likely that the arrangement of their musical manual was his earliest work as a musician. About 1855 Hume settled in Glasgow, where he worked at his trade, and increased his poetical and musical reputation. He frequently contributed lyrics to the Edinburgh

'Scottish Press,' and in 1856 he edited the 'Lyric Gems of Scotland' (Glasgow), to which he made over fifty contributions of his own, providing in several cases both words and music, while in others he merely supplied the music or arranged previous compositions. It is not certain that the valuable annotations in the work are Hume's, but it is probable that he had a share in them. Hume married, in 1829, Margaret Leys, who bore him seven children, and predeceased him in 1848. He died 4 Feb. 1859, and was buried in Glasgow necropolis.

Although self-taught in musical theory, Hume was very successful in setting tunes both to standard Scottish lyrics and songs of his own. He has composed an appropriate melody to Burns's 'Afton Water;' his own pathetic lyric, 'My ain dear Nell,' has simple emotional fervour and tuneful grace. In concerted pieces he likewise earned distinction, his glees 'We Fairies come,' 'Tell me where my Love reposes,' and others, evincing excellent taste and harmonious effect. There is no collected edition of his works, but several of the songs and glees included in the 'Lyric Gems' maintain their popularity.

[Information from Hume's son, Mr. William Hume, Pollokshields; Irving's Eminent Scotsmen.] T. B.

**HUME, ALEXANDER HAMILTON** (1797–1873), Australian explorer, was born at Paramatta, New South Wales, on 18 June 1797. His father, Andrew Hamilton Hume, was born in the parish of Hillsborough, co. Down, 24 June 1762, received a commission in the Moira regiment of volunteers in 1782, fought a duel at Greenwich in 1786, went to New South Wales in 1788, on receiving an appointment in the commissariat, was farming in Norfolk Island in 1791, obtained a grant of land in Australia, and died there 23 Sept. 1849. His mother, whom his father married in 1796, was Eliza Moore, daughter of the Rev. John Kennedy, rector of Nettlestead, Kent; she died 14 Aug. 1847, aged 86. Alexander was educated by his mother. When seventeen, he with his brother, John Kennedy Hume, and a black boy, made his way through the mountains, and in exploring the south-west country for about sixty miles in August 1814, discovered Bong Bong and Berrima. He spent the greater part of the next eleven years in similar work, growing intimately acquainted with the aborigines, and finding his way through the bush without a compass. In March 1817 he accompanied Surveyor Mehan to the south-west for further explorations, when the upper portions of the Shoalhaven river, Lake Bathurst, and the Goulburn plains were discovered. Hume was rewarded with a grant of three hundred acres of land near Appin. In 1819 he explored Jervis Bay with Messrs. Oxley and Meehan, and then returned overland to Sydney by way of Bong Bong. Two years afterwards he discovered the Yass Plains. In 1822 he, in company with Lieutenant R. Johnson, R.N., and Alexander Berry, sailed in the cutter Schnapper down the east coast, and from the upper part of the Clyde river they penetrated inland as far as the site where the town of Braidwood now stands. In 1824 Hume undertook the first overland journey from Sydney to Port Phillip. W. H. Howell and six convicts accompanied him. Leaving Appin 2 Oct. 1824, they reached Yass Plains 18 Oct., and the Murrumbidgee river 19 Oct. In the next two months they discovered five rivers. The first was the Tumut (discovered 22 Oct.); the second they named (16 Nov.) the Hume river, after Hume's father, but it is now known as the Murray; the third was the Mitta Mitta (20 Nov.); the fourth they named (24 Nov.) the Ovens river, after Major Ovens, private secretary to the governor of New South Wales; the fifth they named (3 Dec.) the Howell river, but it was afterwards called the Goulburn. The explorers finally reached Port Phillip Bay on 16 Dec., and, turning homeward, arrived at Hume station, Fort George, on 18 Jan. 1825. For this important exploration Hume received from the government twelve hundred acres of land, then valued at half a crown the acre. In after years Howell unjustly claimed the chief credit for the success of this expedition. Hume, in justification of his own character, published 'A Brief Statement of Facts in connection with an Overland Expedition from Lake George to Port Phillip in 1824,' 1855; 2nd edit., 1873; 3rd edit., 1874. On the appearance of the first edition (1855), Howell printed a 'Reply.' Hume's last public service was to accompany Captain Charles Sturt in his expedition down the banks of the Macquarie river. Starting on 7 Dec. 1828, they reached the Darling river 4 Feb. 1829, and traced it down to latitude 29° 37′, longitude 145° 33′. The want of fresh water then obliged them to retrace their steps, and after suffering great hardships they reached Wellington valley on 21 April. He spent the remainder of his life in farming his lands. He was made a fellow of the Royal Geographical Society in 1860, and died at his residence, Fort George, Yass, 19 April 1873. A monumental pillar was erected by the colonists to his memory at Albury, on the Hume river. He married Miss Dight, but had no issue. His brother, John Kennedy Hume,

was shot by bushrangers at Gunning, New South Wales, in January 1840

[Gent Mag April 1840 pp 431 6 Labillière's Hist of Victoria 1878 i 188 252, Sturt's Two Expeditions into Interior of Southern Australia, 1833, pp 5 150, Bonwick's Port Phillip Settlement, 1883 pp 80 93 with portrait, Heaton's Australian Dict of Dates 1879 p 98 Lang's New South Wales 1875 i 164 182 4 233, 237, Proc Roy Geog Soc 22 June 1871 pp 532–3] G G B

**HUME, ANNA** (*fl* 1644), daughter of David Hume of Godscroft (1560?–1630?) [q v], superintended the publication of her father's 'History of the House and Race of Douglas and Angus' William Douglas eleventh earl of Angus, and first marquis of Douglas [q v], who was dissatisfied with Hume's work, consulted Drummond of Hawthornden Drummond admitted various defects and extravagant views in Hume adding, however, that the suppression of the book would ruin the gentlewoman, 'who hath ventured, she says, her whole fortune on its publication (*Arch Soc* iv 99) Formerly two years the dispute delayed the publication of the work which had been printed in 1644 by Evan Tyler, the king's printer Tyler published in that year 'The Triumphs of Love, Chastitie, Death translated out of Petrarch by Mrs Anna Hume' A copy of this is in the British Museum, and here is a reprint in Bohn's translation of 'Petrarch, by various Hands (1859) The translation is, on the whole faithful and spirited The second half of the 'Triumph of Love, Part iii,' descriptive of the disappointed lover, and the bright account of the fair maids in the 'Triumph of Chastitie,' are admirably rendered Mrs Hume is also said to have translated her father's Latin poems and Drummond of Hawthornden, acknowledging certain commendatory verses at her hand, writes to her as 'the learned and worthy gentlewoman, Mrs Anna Hume' and declares himself unworthy of 'the blazon of so pregnant and rare a wit'

[Introduction to De Humina Humi Welderburnensi Libri, curâ Davidis Humi, published by the Abbotsford Club in 1839 Masson's Drummond of Hawthornden Irving's Scottish Poetry, Add. MS 24488, pp 412–13] T. B

**HUME, DAVID** (1560?–1630?), controversialist, historian, and poet, born about 1560, was the second son of Sir David Hume or Home, seventh baron of Wedderburn, Berwickshire Receiving preliminary training at Dunbar public school, he seems to have entered St Andrews University in 1578, and after a course of study there to have gone to the continent From France he proceeded to Geneva intending to go to Italy, but he was recalled by the serious illness of his elder brother He returned about 1581 On the recovery of his brother, Hume for a time continued to manage his affairs But in 1585 he was residing as private secretary with his relative, Archibald Douglas eighth earl of Angus [q v], who was ordered, after James withdrew his confidence from the Ruthven lords, to remain in the north of Scotland During the exile of the Ruthven party at Newcastle Hume was in London, ostensibly studying, but actively interesting himself in Angus and his cause The lords returned to Scotland in 1585 and between that date and 1588, when Angus died, Hume supported his patron's policy in a series of letters (preserved in the 'History of the Houses of Douglas and Angus') on the doctrine of obedience to princes A discussion of a sermon on the same theme by the Rev John Craig (1512?–1600) [q v] is the subject of an elaborate 'Conference betwixt the Erle of Angus and Mr David Hume' which is printed in Calderwood's 'History of the Kirk of Scotland' He was probably in France again in 1593 According to the 'True Travels' of Captain John Smith, governor of Virginia (chap i), Smith 'about that year grew acquainted (at Paris) with one Master David Hume, who, finding some of Smith's purse, gave Smith letters to his friends in Scotland to prefer him to King James' His authorship of French tracts and the publication of his Latin works at Paris imply that he maintained close relations with France

In middle life Hume seems to have devoted himself to literature on his property of Cowdscroft in Berwickshire, which he renamed Godscroft, and there styled himself The ingenious when he figured as a Latin poet In 1605 a work on the union of the kingdoms, by Robert Pont, a clergyman, suggested his treatise, 'De Unione Insulæ Britannicæ' Of this he published only the first part, 'Tractatus I' (London 1605), but the second part is in the collections of Sibbald and Wodrow Akin to the question of union was that of the relative values of episcopacy and presbytery, and Hume showed himself a spirited and persistent polemic in discussing the theme, first with Law, bishop of Orkney (afterwards archbishop of Glasgow), from 1608 to 1611, and secondly, in 1613, with Cowper, bishop of Galloway (CALDERWOOD, *History of the Kirk of Scotland*, vols vi and vii, Wodrow Society ed) He was also responsible about the same time for 'De Episcopatu, May 1, 1609, Patricio Simsono'

His sense of the historical importance of his house led to Hume's 'History of the

House of Wedderburn, written by a Son of the Family, in the year 1611.' Beginning with David, the first laird of Wedderburn, about the end of the fourteenth century, this work closes with an account of Hume's own early career in connection with that of his elder brother, to whom, along with the Earl of Home, it is dedicated. It is a curious and ingenious eulogy. It remained in manuscript till 1839, when it was printed by the Abbotsford Club. A more imposing family history is Hume's 'History of the House and Race of Douglas and Angus,' printed at Edinburgh in 1644 by Evan Tyler, the king's printer. The title-pages of the earlier copies vary, some having no date, others being dated 1648, while others still have the title, 'A Generall History of Scotland, together with a particular History of the Houses of Douglas and Angus.' The confusion is due to the difficulties of Hume's daughter, Anna Hume [q.v.], in getting the work published, owing to the opposition of William Douglas, eleventh earl of Angus, who resented the use which Hume had made of some of the materials supplied him from the family archives. Hume is thought to have finished the history between 1625 and 1630, the year (it is conjectured) of his death. In the preface to the edition of T. W. and T. Ruddimans, 1743, it is pointed out that 'the first editor' had been very inefficient, leaving to the new editor the task of recovering the text by scrupulous examination of the author's manuscript. The work begins with Sholto Douglas, conqueror of Donald Bane, and concludes with Archibald Douglas, eighth earl of Angus (1555–1588) [q.v.], who is eulogised in a Latin ode and numerous elegiacs. Another manuscript history of the family, now at Hamilton Palace, brings the record close to the death of William Douglas, tenth earl [q.v.], in 1611, and is ascribed to that earl. The tenth earl's son, William Douglas, eleventh earl, afterwards first marquis of Douglas [q.v.], is said to have threatened its publication in order that Hume's work might be superseded, but owing to the good offices of Drummond of Hawthornden the threat came to nothing.

Hume's other prose writings of importance are his unpublished attack on Camden for his depreciatory view of Scotland, written in 1617—'Cambdenia; id est, Examen nonnullorum a Gulielmo Cambreno in "Britannia,"' &c.—and a work dedicated to Charles I (Paris, 1626), entitled 'Apologia Basilica; seu Machiavelli Ingenium Examinatum, in libro quem inscripsit Princeps.' A notice in the 'Biographie Universelle' likewise credits him with an attempt, suggested by James I, to reconcile Dumoulin and Tilenus on the subject of justification, and also with 'Le contr' Assassin; ou Reponse à l'Apologie des Jesuites' (1612), and 'L'Assassinat du Roi; ou Maximes du Vieil de la Montagne pratiquées en la personne de défunt Henri le Grand' (1617).

Hume wrote Latin poems when very young, and received the commendation of George Buchanan. His 'Daphn-Amaryllis' was produced at the age of fourteen. His 'Lusus Poetici' (1605) were ultimately incorporated in Arthur Johnston's 'Deliciæ Poetarum Scotorum.' When Prince Henry died Hume wrote a memorial tribute entitled 'Henrici Principis Justa,' and in 1617 he welcomed the king back to Scotland in his 'Regi suo Gratulatio.' As a poet Hume is fresh and vigorous, displaying intimate knowledge of the best Latin models. His Latin poems were twice issued in Paris, in 1632 and 1639 (Michel, *Les Écossais en France*, ii. 290), the second time with additions under the care of his son James, and with the title: 'Davidis Humii Wedderburnensis Poemata Omnia. Accessere ad finem Unio Britannica et Prœlium ad Lipsiam soluta oratione.'

His daughter Anna and son James (*fl.* 1639) are separately noticed.

[Works mentioned in text, especially Introd. to the Abbotsford Club vol.; Register of the Scottish Privy Council; Irving's Scotish Poetry; Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen; Sir William Fraser's Douglas Book.] T. B.

**HUME or HOME, Sir DAVID, of Crossrig, Lord Crossrig** (1643–1707), second son of Sir James Hume or Home of Blackadder, Berwickshire, created a baronet of Nova Scotia in 1671, by his wife Mary, daughter of Sir James Dundas of Arniston, was born 23 May 1643. He entered the university of Edinburgh in 1657, but having, in accordance with a custom kept up by the students in opposition to the regulations of the university, gone on 11 March of the following year to a football match on the Borough Muir, and having declined to submit to the consequent punishment of whipping in the class, he was expelled from the university. Through the interposition of his relative Sir David Dundas he was again admitted in November 1659, and graduated M.A. in 1662. After travelling in France in the autumn of 1664 he settled in Paris, where he studied law till the outbreak of hostilities with England compelled him to leave in April 1666. Abandoning his intention of adopting the legal profession, he entered into the wine trade in 1672, and was for a year (1673) also partner in a brewery. On 13 April 1681 he met with an accident

which necessitated the amputation of one of his legs. His sympathies being with the presbyterian party, he was at the time of Argyll's expedition in 1685 arrested on suspicion, but soon after the collapse of the enterprise he was set at liberty.

On 3 June 1687 Hume was admitted advocate upon his petition without trial of his qualifications. He represented that he had studied law abroad in company with Lord Reidford, one of the lords of session, Sir Patrick Home, and Sir John Lauder, who were prepared 'to give testimony regarding his diligence and proficiency in that study.' He ingenuously admits in his 'Domestic Details' that his reason for petitioning to be admitted in this fashion was that he considered himself 'so rusted in the study of law' that he could not venture to undergo the ordinary examination (p. 43). Home was among the first judges nominated by King William after the revolution, and one of the four appointed by the privy council in October 1689 'to give his attendance for passing bills of suspension and all other bills according to the common form.' He took his seat on the bench by the title of Lord Crossrig, on 1 Nov. 1689; on 22 Jan. of the following year was appointed a lord of the justiciary, and was shortly afterwards knighted. On 5 Jan. 1700, when the great fire in the meat market, Edinburgh, broke out in the middle of the night in the lodging immediately below his house, he and his family barely escaped with their lives. Duncan Forbes of Culloden in a letter to his father mentions, 'among many rueful sights' that were witnessed that night, 'Corserig naked with a child under his oxter happing for his lyffe' (*Culloden Papers*, p. 27). In November following he presented to parliament a petition in reference to the loss of his papers in the fire. His petition was remitted to a committee of three, and on their recommendation an act was passed, 31 Jan. 1761, entitled 'An act for proving the tenor of some writs in favour of Sir David Home of Crossrig.' The writs had reference chiefly to the inheritance of his lands of Crossrig. Hume died 13 April 1707. In an elegy printed shortly after his death, and republished in Maidment's 'Scottish Elegiac Verses,' 1843, he is described a

> Most zealous for the church, kind to the poor,
> Upright in judgment, in decisions sure.

He was the author of a small posthumous volume entitled 'Advice to a Daughter,' Edinburgh, 1771, originally written by him as a letter to his daughter in April 1701. His 'Diary of the Proceedings in the Parliament and Privy Council of Scotland 21 May 1700–7 March 1707,' printed for the Bannatyne Club in 1828, is of considerable interest and value as a record of the deliberations connected with the passing of the Act of Union. The 'Domestic Details of Sir David Hume of Crossrig, one of the Senators of the College of Justice, 20 April 1697–29 Jan. 1707,' published at Edinburgh in 1843, gives an account of the main circumstances of his life, with incidental references to the customs of bygone times. A portrait of Hume by young Medina, son of Sir John Medina, was at one time in the possession of C. Kirkpatrick Sharpe. Hume was twice married, first to Barbara Weir, relict of William Laurie of Reidcastle, and secondly to the widow of James Smith, merchant, and a granddaughter, not a daughter as sometimes stated, of Sir Alexander Swinton of Swinton. By his first wife he had two daughters, and by his second two sons.

[Domestic Details of Sir David Hume of Crossrig, 1843; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice.] T. F. H.

**HUME**, DAVID (1711–1776), philosopher and historian, born at Edinburgh 26 April (O.S.) 1711, was the second son of Joseph Hume of Ninewells in the parish of Chirnside, Berwickshire, by Catherine, third daughter of Sir David Falconer [q. v.], president of the court of session. The Humes or Homes, who claimed a doubtful descent from the noble family of Home (see *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. iv. 72), had been settled for some generations at Ninewells. The philosopher piqued himself upon adhering to the spelling 'Hume' as older and as corresponding to the pronunciation. The father, who 'passed for a man of parts,' died during Hume's infancy. The mother was a 'woman of singular merit,' and though 'young and handsome, devoted herself entirely to the rearing and education of her three children.' John, David, and Catherine. Hume went through 'the ordinary course of education with success.' David is identified with 'David Home' whose name appears (27 Feb. 1723) in the matriculation book of the university of Edinburgh as 'intrant of the class of William Scott, professor of Greek.' The absence of other records leaves unexplained the passion for literary and philosophical eminence which from this time became Hume's dominant characteristic. A letter to a young friend, Michael Ramsay, dated 4 July 1727, describes his devotion to Virgil and Cicero, and his resolution to become a philosopher in the moral as well as the intellectual sense. The draft of a letter sent, or intended to be sent, in 1734 to a physician—in all probability George

Cheyne [q. v.], whose 'English Malady' had just appeared—gives a curious account of his mental history (printed in BURTON, i. 30–9). He explains that his reflections had led him at about the age of eighteen to glimpses of a great philosophical discovery. He abandoned the law, for which he had been intended, feeling an 'insurmountable aversion' to everything but his favourite studies. Something, however, of his legal training remained; he was not only a good man of business, but capable, as Burton testifies, of drawing sound legal documents in due form. His intellectual labours led to a breakdown of health about September 1729. He made himself worse by poring over classical works of morality. Regular diet, riding, and walking were more efficacious, and about May 1731 he acquired an appetite, and became 'the most sturdy, robust, healthful-like fellow you have seen.' During the next three years he read the best English, French, and Latin literature, and began Italian. He also accumulated many volumes of philosophical notes. Finding himself still incapable of the effort necessary to put them into form, he thought that a more active life would perhaps restore his health. He doubted his ability to be a 'travelling governor,' and resolved to try some mercantile pursuit as the only alternative. At the time of writing this letter (1734) he was on his way to Bristol with recommendations to some of the houses there. He soon found the new occupation 'totally unsuitable,' but his health must have ceased to trouble him. He resolved to retire to some country place in France, to preserve his independence by a rigid frugality, and to devote himself exclusively to intellectual labour. He went to France about the middle of 1734, passed through Paris, and was at Rheims on 12 Sept. He afterwards moved to La Flêche in Anjou, where he spent two out of his three years' stay in France. At La Flêche was the jesuits' college at which Descartes was educated. One of the jesuits was expatiating upon a recent miracle, when Hume struck out the argument upon miracles in general, afterwards expounded in one of his best-known essays. In that essay he also refers to the miracles alleged to have occurred at the tomb of the Abbé Paris in 1732, just before his journey. The 'Story of La Roche,' published by Henry Mackenzie, 'The Man of Feeling,' in the 'Mirror' for 1779, is an imaginary incident of Hume's career at this time (JOHN HOME, *Works*, i. 22). The consolations of religion enjoyed by La Roche make Hume regret his doubts. Mackenzie praises the sceptic's good nature and simplicity, though hinting at the absence of some higher qualities.

In 1737 Hume left France with his 'Treatise of Human Nature,' written chiefly at La Flêche. He stayed for some time in London to superintend the publication. John Noone agreed to give the author 50*l.* and twelve bound copies for an edition of one thousand copies of the first two volumes of the 'Treatise' (bk. i. 'Of the Understanding' and bk. ii. 'Of the Passions'). These volumes appeared anonymously in January 1739. Hume thought that a country retirement would enable him to await with greater composure the explosion of this attempt 'to produce almost a total alteration of philosophy,' and soon after the publication he returned to Ninewells. He sent a copy of his book to Butler, then bishop of Bristol, whose 'Analogy' had appeared in 1736, and who had corresponded with his friend Henry Home of Kames. Hume obtained from Kames an introduction to Butler, and had called upon him in 1738, but they never met each other (BURTON, i. 64, 106). The expected explosion was disappointing. Hume says (1 June 1739) that his bookseller speaks of the success of his philosophy as 'indifferent;' and in his autobiography says that no literary attempt was ever more unfortunate. 'It fell deadborn from the press.' A review appeared in the 'History of the Works of the Learned' for November 1739, which Hume called 'somewhat abusive' (BURTON, i. 116). Though generally hostile, it concluded by saying that the work showed 'a soaring genius,' and might hereafter be compared to the crude early works of a Milton or a Raphael. An improbable story is told, probably by Kenrick, in the 'London Review' (v. 200), after Hume's death, that Hume was so infuriated by the article as to demand satisfaction from the publisher at the sword's point. Hume was not in London for some years, and Kenrick [q. v.] is remembered chiefly for impudent falsehoods. It is, however, clear that the reception of the book was extremely mortifying to its youthful author. He continued not the less to prepare the last part dealing with morality. Wishing, he says, to 'have some check upon his bookseller,' he sold the third volume to Thomas Longman, by whom it was published in 1740. A copy was sent to 'Mr. Smith,' possibly Adam Smith, then a young student at Glasgow.

Hume now settled at Ninewells. Two volumes of 'Essays, Moral and Political,' appeared in 1741 and 1742. 'Most of these essays,' he says in his preface to the first volume, 'were wrote with a view of being published as weekly papers, and were intended

to comprehend the designs both of the "Spectator" and "Craftsman."' He speaks of himself as a new author. They reached a second edition in 1742, and Hume announces to a friend on 13 June that all the copies in London have been sold, and that 'Dr. Butler has everywhere recommended them.' Their 'favourable reception,' he says, made him forget his former disappointment. Hume, however, could have made little by them, and was naturally in want of some steady income. In August 1744 he was hoping for the chair of 'ethics and pneumatic philosophy' in Edinburgh which Sir John Pringle was expected to vacate. He counted upon support from Francis Hutcheson and William Leechman [q. v.] Hume had exchanged some respectful criticism with Hutcheson during the preparation of the third volume of his 'Treatise,' and on the publication of Hutcheson's 'Philosophiæ Moralis Institutio.' Leechman, afterwards professor of divinity at Glasgow, had submitted to Hume a sermon upon prayer, which he was preparing for a second edition. Hume had suggested some literary emendations which commented significantly upon a weakness in the argument. Accusations of 'heresy, deism, scepticism, atheism, &c.' (as he complains in a letter, 4 Aug. 1744), had been started against him, but 'bore down by the authority of all the good company in town.' It now 'surprised him extremely' to hear that the accusation was supported by the authority of Hutcheson, and especially of Leechman, whose opposition appeared to him 'absolutely incredible.' When Pringle resigned the chair in March 1745, it was declined by Hutcheson, and conferred, after taking the 'minister's avisamentum,' upon William Cleghorn, previously Pringle's assistant.

Hume had been looking out, in default of the professorship, for a position as travelling tutor. In 1745 he was induced to take a place in the family of the Marquis of Annandale. The marquis was on the verge at least of insanity. On 5 March 1748 an inquest from the court of chancery in England declared him to have been a lunatic since 12 Dec. 1744. He seems to have been excessively nervous, shy, and excitable, but was occasionally presentable, and wrote epigrams and a novel. He applied to Hume through a friend on account of something which 'charmed' him in the 'Essays' (Murray, *Letters*, p. 73). Hume received a preliminary present of 100*l.*, and was to have 300*l.* a year during residence. He took up his abode with the marquis at Weldhall, near St. Albans, Hertfordshire, on 1 April 1745. The establishment was under the management of a Captain Vincent, a cousin of the marchioness, whom Hume describes at first as a 'mighty honest, friendly man.' Difficulties now impossible to unravel arose in the autumn. Hume thought Weldhall a bad place of residence for the marquis. He afterwards became convinced that Vincent had some sinister motives connected with the management of the large property belonging to the marquis, and expressed his opinions frankly to some of the relations. Vincent treated Hume with disdain as a mere servant. After much unpleasantness Hume was dismissed on 15 April 1746. He received the 300*l.*, but was refused the sum of 75*l.* for the quarter just begun, though it had been distinctly stipulated that in the event of his leaving during a quarter he was to be paid for the whole. Hume observes in his autobiography that the 'appointments' made a considerable accession to his small fortune. He began an action, 'by Kames's direction,' against the estate, but discontinued it on a promise that the trustees would consider his claims. In 1761 they were accordingly considered, and their justice apparently admitted, subject to a technical difficulty; but the final settlement is not known (*ib.* p. 79).

Before returning to Edinburgh Hume accepted an offer to act as secretary to General St. Clair in an expedition intended to operate against Canada; which, after having been delayed by the profound ineptitude of the government under Newcastle, was sent to attack Port L'Orient. Hume was appointed judge-advocate by the general. There was some talk of his receiving a commission in the army (Burton, i. 209). He made friends, was shocked by the suicide of a Major Forbes, for whom he expresses much affection, and gained some knowledge of military affairs. He drew up an account of the expedition (printed in appendix to Burton, vol. i.) in answer to something attributed to Voltaire. He also acquired some claims to half-pay as judge-advocate, which he did not give up till 1763.

After returning to Ninewells, Hume again accompanied St. Clair on a military embassy to Vienna and Turin. Hume had to appear in a uniform, which, according to Lord Charlemont, made him look like a 'grocer of the train-bands.' He reached the Hague 3 March 1748, and travelled by the Rhine and the Danube to Vienna, afterwards crossing the Alps to Trent, Mantua, Milan, and Turin, which he reached in June. A short diary to his brother shows that he was chiefly interested in the state of public affairs. He remarked that Germany is a very fine country,

'full of industrious, honest people, and were it united would be the greatest power that ever was in the world.' He was greatly impressed with the beauties of the Rhine, though not anticipating the ecstasies of 'Childe Harold.' These two expeditions were, he says, almost the only interruptions which his studies had received. He returned with increased experience, and 'master of near a thousand pounds.'

His mother probably died (BURTON, i. 191) during his last journey. In 1749 Hume returned to Ninewells. The essays published or written about this period completed Hume's contributions to philosophy. In April 1748 appeared his 'Philosophical Essays concerning the Human Understanding, by the Author of "Essays," &c.' This gave the first part of an intended recast of the unfortunate 'Treatise.' It included also the 'Essay upon Miracles,' which (or an early draft of which) he had thought of publishing in the 'Treatise,' but had withheld from fear of giving offence. The 'Philosophical Essays,' in spite of this challenge to the orthodox, attracted little notice; and Hume, upon returning from Turin, found the literary world entirely occupied with Conyers Middleton's 'Free Enquiry.' His books, however, were now beginning to make a mark. A third edition of the moral and political essays appeared in the following November, to which Hume for the first time added his name, thus acknowledging also the 'Philosophical Essays,' which reached a second edition in 1751. This had been kept back by his publisher, Millar, for some time 'on account of the earthquakes,' which at the beginning of the year had caused a temporary fit of superstition. Besides these Hume published at the end of 1751 his 'Enquiry concerning the Principles of Morals,' corresponding to the third volume of the 'Treatise,' and which was, in his own opinion, 'incomparably the best of all his writings.' It came, however, he adds, 'unnoticed and unobserved into the world.' It was followed in 1752 by the 'Political Discourses.' This, he says, was the only work of his which succeeded upon its first publication. It attracted notice abroad as well as at home, and was translated into French by Eléazar Mauvillon in 1753, and by the Abbé Le Blanc in 1754. Le Blanc's translation passed through several editions, and Hume became an authority in France, where the rising school of economists was stimulated by his clear and original expositions. Adam Smith profited by his friend's arguments, to which he may possibly have contributed suggestions (see HALDANE, *Adam Smith*, p. 20). Hume's rising reputation was now established in a wide circle. Besides his contributions to philosophical, political, and economical questions, he had also written some remarkable essays upon theology. His 'Dialogues concerning Natural Religion' were written by 1751 (BURTON, i. 331), but suppressed at the time by his friend's advice. In 1757 he published 'Four Dissertations,' of which the first was his 'Natural History of Religion.' From a letter to Millar previous to 1755 (*ib.* i. 421) it seems that he had kept this by him 'for some years.' He mentions in the same letter 'Some Considerations previous to Geometry and Natural Philosophy,' which may have been a recast of the corresponding part of the 'Treatise' (bk. i. pt. ii.), but were suppressed, he says, on account of some defect either in the logic or the perspicuity. The second dissertation, 'upon the Passions,' is extracted from the 'Treatise.' The third is upon tragedy, and the fourth, upon the 'Standard of Taste,' replaces two upon 'Suicide' and the 'Immortality of the Soul' (written apparently between 1755 and 1757), which, after being printed as parts of the volume, were suppressed for the time (see Hume's letter to Strahan, HILL, p. 230; and Grose in HUME'S *Works*, iii. 60–72). The book was dedicated to Home, author of 'Douglas,' the dedication being at first suppressed for fear of injuring Home's reputation as a minister, but restored (in some copies) when he resigned his living. The book, says Hume, 'made a rather obscure entry,' except that Hurd wrote a scurrilous pamphlet against it, which gave him some consolation for its 'otherwise indifferent reception.' The pamphlet, as Hume suspected (BURTON, ii. 35), was substantially written by Warburton, although called a letter to Warburton, and ascribed to 'a gentleman of Cambridge,' in order to suggest Hurd as the author.

Hume's speculative writings (except the two suppressed essays on 'Suicide' and 'Immortality') were thus all written by 1751. Some surprise has been expressed that he should have now abandoned philosophy for history. Sufficient causes, however, may be easily suggested. His early disappointment at the failure of the 'Treatise' developed into a sort of aversion to his unlucky offspring. In the advertisement, which seems to have been separately published before his death (see HILL, p. 302), to a posthumous edition of his 'Essays' (1777), he complained that controversialists had confined their attacks to his crude early treatise, and desires that in future the 'Essays' 'may alone be regarded as containing his philosophical sentiments and principles.' In letters written in later life he

regrets his great mistake in attempting so vast an undertaking at five-and-twenty, and says that he has not patience to review the book (Burton, i. 98, 337). Although a comparatively small part of the book is 'recast' in his 'Essays,' the mention of the 'Considerations previous to Geometry,' &c., intended for the 'Four Dissertations,' shows that he had still thoughts of carrying on the task in 1755. The same doctrines, he says (*ib.* i. 98), may still succeed if better expressed. His remarkable essays upon theology excited the remonstrances of his friends. Meanwhile, he had succeeded conspicuously by the essays upon political and economical theories; and a sceptic in philosophy may naturally turn to the firmer ground of empirical fact (see Mr. Grose in Hume's *Works*, iii. 75–7). He had so early as 1747, upon receiving the proposal to accompany St. Clair's mission to Turin, spoken of certain 'historical projects' to which he could devote himself if he had leisure, and which would, he thought, be facilitated by the information to be gained from the public men with whom he would be associated. But besides this, a change in his circumstances gave opportunity and motive for a new direction of his energies. Hume had lived with his brother and sister till 1751, when the brother married. Hume thereupon resolved to set up house with his sister, and after thinking of Berwick they decided upon Edinburgh. Hume moved 'from the country to the town, the true scene for a man of letters.' Hume tells a friend (Burton, i. 342) that he has '50*l.* a year, a hundred pounds worth of books, great store of linen and fine clothes, and near 100*l.* in his pocket.' His sister added 30*l.* a year and 'an equal love of order and frugality.' They settled in 'Riddell's Land, in the Lawnmarket, near the West Bow,' and in 1753 (*ib.* i. 380), in 'Jack's Land' in the Canongate, 'land' meaning one of the lofty compound houses in Edinburgh. During the following winter (1751–2) he endeavoured to succeed Adam Smith in the chair of logic at Glasgow, Smith having become professor of moral philosophy. It is said, though the evidence is only traditional (*ib.* i. 351), and difficult to reconcile with dates, that Burke, then a young law-student of about twenty-three, was also a candidate. The clergy opposed Hume violently, but his friends would have succeeded if the Duke of Argyll had 'given him the least countenance' (*ib.* i. 370). Directly afterwards (28 Jan. 1752) he was appointed keeper of the library by the Faculty of Advocates, in succession to Thomas Ruddiman [q. v.] Although attacked for his free-thinking, he was, he says, earnestly supported by the ladies (*ib.* i. 370). The salary was only 40*l.* a year; but the library, though then numbering only thirty thousand volumes, was the largest in Scotland, and contained a good collection of British history. Hume was thus enabled to devote himself to his 'historic projects,' which for some years to come absorbed his whole energies. He told Adam Smith (24 Sept. 1752) that he had once thought of beginning with the reign of Henry VII, but had afterwards decided upon the reign of James I, when the constitutional struggle still in progress had clearly manifested itself. He has begun, he says, 'with great ardour and pleasure.' Burton notes that his correspondence becomes scantier during the composition of his history. The first volume (containing the reigns of Charles I and James I) was published at the end of 1754, having been begun early in 1752. Its reception disappointed him; only forty-five copies were sold in twelve months. (The author of the 'Supplement' to Hume's life ascribes this ill-success to a manœuvre of his publisher, Millar.) His only encouragement was in two messages from the primates of England and Ireland, Herring and Stone, who told him not to be disappointed. But for the war, he declares, he would have retired to France permanently and changed his name. He 'picked up courage,' however, and the second volume, from the death of Charles to the revolution of 1688, 'succeeded better, and helped to buoy up its unfortunate brother.' According to Mr. Hill's calculation, he received 400*l.* for the first edition of the first volume, 700*l.* for the second, and eight hundred guineas for the copyright of the two (Hill, p. 15). In 1759 he published two volumes containing the history of the house of Tudor, and the last two in 1761 containing the period from Julius Cæsar to Henry VII. Millar bought the copyright of the last two volumes for 1,400*l.* (Burton, ii. 61). His writings had now succeeded so well that his 'copy-money' exceeded anything previously known in England. He became 'not only independent but opulent.'

Hume, as appears sufficiently from the above dates, gave himself no time for such research as would now be thought necessary. He became more superficial as he receded further into periods with which he had little sympathy, and was studying merely for the nonce. His literary ability, however, made the book incomparably superior to the diluted party pamphlets or painful compilations which had hitherto passed for history; nor could the author of the 'Political Discourses' fail to give proofs of sagacity in occasional reflections. His brief remarks upon the social

and economical conditions of the time (see Appendix to James I) were then an original addition to mere political history. The dignity and clearness of the style are admirable. The book thus became, as it long continued to be, the standard history of England, and has hardly been equalled in literary merit. Hume speaks of the offence taken by the whigs at his political attitude, and in later editions he made alterations, he says, 'invariably to the tory side.' Such heresy struck whigs as something monstrous in a philosopher who had discussed abstract political principles in his essays with calm impartiality. Hume, like all philosophers, had strong prejudices. His strongest feeling was love of the intellectual culture represented for him by the royalists, and hatred of the superstitious bigotry of which the puritans had bequeathed a large portion, as he thought, to the contemporary Scottish vulgar. His fervent patriotism was intensified by the aristocratic contempt for men of letters ascribed to the 'barbarians on the banks of the Thames' (*ib.* ii. 196), and by the English abuse of the Scots at the time of Bute's ministry. He despised Wilkes, and even Chatham, as mouthpieces of a brutal mob, and returned the English abuse in kind. He held that the Americans were unconquerable, and wished that government would crush demagogues instead of trying to crush the colonists (see passages on Hume's dislike of the English 'barbarians,' collected in Hill, p. 57).

Hume's scepticism, like that of many contemporaries, was purely esoteric. He never expected it to influence practice, either in political or ecclesiastical matters. The strangest illustration is in his letter advising a young sceptic to take anglican orders, because 'it was paying too great a respect for the vulgar to pique oneself on sincerity with regard to them,' and wishing that he could still be 'a hypocrite in this particular' (Burton, ii. 187, 188). The frankness of the avowal half redeems his cynicism. No one, therefore, was less inclined to proselytise. He was on friendly terms with nearly all the remarkable circle of eminent writers then in Edinburgh, including many of the clergy and 'Jupiter' Carlyle. Burton states that the letters preserved in the Royal Society confute the assertion that any of them expressed sympathy with Hume's scepticism. His thorough good nature, as well as his indifference, prevented him from obtruding his opinions upon any who did not sympathise; while no man was a heartier friend or more warmly appreciative of merit—especially in Scotsmen. He was a member of the Poker Club, a convivial meeting of the Edinburgh literary circle (Ritchie, p. 83; Carlyle, pp. 419–23), secretary in 1752 to the Philosophical Society (founded in 1739), afterwards (1783) superseded by the Royal Society, and a member of the Select Society, founded in 1754 to encourage pure English (Ritchie, pp. 83–101).

He was, indeed, regarded with some suspicion. In 1754 he was censured by the curators of the library for buying the 'Contes' of La Fontaine, Bussy-Rabutin's 'Histoire Amoureuse des Gaules,' and Crébillon's 'L'Ecumoire,' which were 'indecent' and 'unworthy of a place in a learned library.' Burton says truly that the resolution was absurd. The books are now in every library of any pretensions to be 'learned.' Hume withdrew an application for redress, as certain not to succeed; and decided to retain the office (which he resigned, however, in 1757), while giving a bond for the salary to Thomas Blacklock, the blind poet. He was for many years an energetic friend to Blacklock, although the poet's orthodox friend, Spence, carefully sank any notice of Hume's name in his appeals for patronage [see under Blacklock, Thomas]. Hume was soon afterwards attacked by George Anderson, who in 1753 had written a pamphlet called 'An Estimate of the Profit and Loss of Religion,' directed against Kames's 'Essays on the Principles of Morality and Natural Religion' [see Home, Henry, Lord Kames]. Kames, though a personal friend of Hume, differed from Hume's theological scepticism. They were, however, joint objects of attack in a pamphlet of unknown authorship published in 1755, 'An Analysis of the . . . Sentiments . . . of Sopho [Kames] and David Hume,' addressed to the general assembly. Hugh Blair [q. v.] wrote in Kames's defence, but the assembly in the same year passed a resolution denouncing the 'immorality and infidelity . . . openly avowed in several books published of late in this country.' In a committee of the assembly in 1756 it was proposed to transmit to the assembly a resolution in which Hume was named as the avowed author of attacks upon Christianity, natural religion, and the foundations of morality, 'if not establishing direct atheism,' and to appoint a committee to inquire into his writings. This was rejected, however, by 50 to 17 votes, and the matter dropped with Anderson's death, 19 Oct. following (Ritchie, pp. 40–80, gives the fullest account of these proceedings).

During the execution of the history Millar proposed that Hume should translate Plutarch, and afterwards suggested that he should take some part in a new weekly paper (Burton, i. 421). Hume declined the newspaper project, which would have involved settling

in London and abandoning his history. The history finished, Hume was pressed by Miller to bring it down to more recent times. Hume talked of this for some years, till 1772 (see passages in Hill, p. 55); but thought it 'not amiss to be idle for a little time' (Burton, ii. 131). He contradicted a report, arising, he says, from some half-serious remark, that he was contemplating an ecclesiastical history; serious allusions, however, to such a scheme are made by Helvetius and d'Alembert (*Letters of Eminent Persons*, pp. 13, 183). He sometimes thought of removing to London to obtain materials for the later history; but in 1762 he moved to a flat in James's Court (probably not, as Burton says, the flat in which Boswell received Johnson; see Hill, pp. 118, 119), which commanded a view over the ground now occupied by the new town, and which, as Burton observes, must have closely resembled Counsellor Pleydell's house as described in 'Guy Mannering.' His well-earned idleness continued for a year or so; and in March 1763 he set up a 'chaise,' and arranged everything comfortably with a view to a permanent settlement at Edinburgh (Burton, ii. 182). Soon afterwards, however, he received an invitation to accompany the Earl (created in 1793 marquis) of Hertford, who had just been appointed ambassador at Paris after the peace of 1763. Hertford was not only a moral but reputed to be a very pious man; and Hume remarked that such a connection would make him 'clean and white as the driven snow' in regard to imputations upon his orthodoxy, besides opening a path to higher appointments. Hertford was 'not in the least acquainted with him,' which makes the proposal more remarkable (see *ib.* ii. 281). Walpole says (*George III*, i. 264) that many Scots 'had much weight with Lord and Lady Hertford,' and Hume says to Gilbert Elliot (27 March 1764), 'the prime minister and favourite (Bute), who was inclined to be a Mæcenas, was surrounded by all my most particular friends,' of whom John Home was one. Mr. (afterwards Sir Charles) Bunbury had been appointed secretary to the ambassador, to whom, however, he was personally disagreeable. Bunbury was therefore told to stay at home, while Hume was to do all the duties, with a prospect of succeeding to the post in the event of Bunbury's resignation. A pension of 200*l.* a year was meanwhile conferred upon him. It seems also (Burton, ii. 161) that Hertford expected Hume to be useful to the studies of his son, Lord Beauchamp. After some hesitation in taking up a new career, Hume decided to accept the proposal.

Hume arrived in France 14 Oct. 1763. He was received with extraordinary enthusiasm. Lord Elibank had told him a year before (*ib.* ii. 167) that no living author had ever enjoyed such a reputation as he now possessed in Paris. The Comtesse de Boufflers, mistress of the Prince de Conti, had already (in 1761) entered into a correspondence with Hume, which, after an exchange of ecstatic admiration and rather elaborate compliments, led to genuine and confidential friendship. Hume was also on friendly terms with Madame Geoffrin and with Mlle. d'Espinasse, and with the philosophers who frequented their salons. D'Alembert was his closest friend, and next to d'Alembert, Turgot. Literary eminence was in Paris a passport to society of the highest rank, and Hume tells his Scottish friends how he had been at once received with open arms by duchesses and members of the royal family. When he first went to court the children of the dauphin, the future Louis XVI, Louis XVIII, and Charles X, then aged from nine to six, had learnt by heart polite little speeches about his works. He at first regretted his own fireside and the 'Poker Club' (a 'roasting' at which might, he thought, have done good to the dauphin), but was reconciled by degrees to this social incense, and expressed his pleasure simply and honestly. The statement attributed to Burke (Prior, *Life*, i. 98), that he came back a 'literary coxcomb,' is not confirmed by his letters or autobiography, where he speaks sensibly of the true value of the fashionable craze. Grimm and Charlemont (Hardy, p. 122) speak of his broad unmeaning face queerly placed among the French beauties; and Mme. d'Epinay tells of his absurd appearance in a *tableau vivant*, where he was placed as sultan between two slaves, represented by the prettiest women of Paris. He could find nothing to do except to smite his stomach and repeat for a quarter of an hour, 'Eh bien, mesdemoiselles, eh bien, vous voilà donc!' The tea-parties of Edinburgh were an inadequate preparation for the Parisian salons. In spite of his social clumsiness, the French seem to have recognised his real good-nature, simplicity, and shrewdness; and he expresses his pleasure (Burton, ii. 197) on receiving eulogies rather for these qualities than for his literary merits. He was, however, sensitive enough to the contrast between the French and the English appreciation of literature. As Walpole remarked to him with covert insolence (11 Nov. 1766), 'You know in England we read their works, but seldom or never take notice of authors. We think them sufficiently paid if their books sell, and of course leave them in their colleges and obscurity, by which means

we are not troubled with their vanity and impertinence.' To which Hume replied that our enemies would infer from this that England was 'fast relapsing into barbarism, ignorance, and superstition.'

In 1765 Bunbury was appointed secretary for Ireland. Hume required some pressure from his friends before he would consent to apply for a favour (BURTON, ii. 279), but he consented to make interest, and was supported by Hertford (*Private Correspondence*, p. 120). Mme. de Boufflers obtained a promise from the Duke of Bedford, but he had already been appointed secretary to the embassy in June with 1,200*l.* a year and allowances. On the formation of the Rockingham administration in July, Hertford was appointed lord-lieutenant in Ireland. He left Paris, and till the arrival of his successor, the Duke of Richmond, in October, Hume was left as chargé d'affaires. Brougham, who saw the correspondence of the time, says that Hume proved himself an excellent man of business, wrote good despatches, obtained useful information, and showed firmness and sagacity.

Hertford proposed at first to make him his secretary in Ireland, in conjunction with Lord Beauchamp. His salary would be 2,000*l.* a year, a 'splendid fortune' as Hume calls it (*ib.* ii. 287). The prejudice against Scots, however, was too strong, and Hume was reluctant to accept a troublesome position. Hertford obtained for him a pension of 400*l.* a year, and offered to make him 'keeper of the black rod,' for which he would receive 900*l.* a year, less 300*l.* to be paid to a substitute who would perform the duties. Hume declined the offer, 'not as unjust, but as savouring of rapacity and greediness' (*ib.* ii. 291).

Hume had already (in 1762) received from Mme. de Boufflers and from the Earl Marischal appeals on behalf of Rousseau, then in danger of arrest in France on account of the 'Emile.' Hume warmly promised to do what he could towards securing an asylum and patronage for Rousseau in England. Rousseau, however, retired to Motiers Travers and thence to the island of St. Pierre. He was now again seeking refuge, and when at Strassburg on his way to Berlin, received a fresh offer of help from Hume. He at once came to Paris, where he was protected by the Prince de Conti. Hume was moved by his misfortunes, and made an agreement with a French gardener at Fulham to board him, and took him to England. They reached London 13 Jan. 1766 (HILL, p. 73). Rousseau, upon landing, covered Hume's face with kisses and tears. His mistress, Thérèse Le Vasseur, followed under the escort of Boswell. Hume took great pains to find a suitable asylum for the refugee, the Fulham gardener proving unsuitable. He obtained through Hertford's brother, Henry Seymour Conway [q. v.], now secretary of state, a pension of 100*l.* a year, to be kept a secret (*Private Corr.* p. 129), for Rousseau from the king, took all Rousseau's affairs into his hands, and declared (11 Feb. 1766) that, although the philosophers of Paris had predicted a quarrel, he thought that they could live together in peace as long as both survived. After many inquiries a Mr. Davenport of Davenport in Derbyshire agreed to let a house at Wootton in the Peak to Rousseau. Rousseau and his mistress took up their abode there in the middle of March, and on the 22nd wrote a letter of overflowing gratitude to Hume, followed by another, still affectionate, on the 29th. Immediately afterwards (31 March) he wrote to his friend D'Ivernois, expressing strange suspicions of Hume, repeated with amplifications in later letters. On 12 May he wrote to Conway, making difficulties about the pension. Hume and Conway understood him to mean that he would not take it unless the restriction of secrecy should be removed. Hume on 16 June wrote to Rousseau saying that the pension should be still given if Rousseau would express his willingness to accept it upon those terms. Rousseau, however, on 23 June, wrote a fierce letter to Hume, saying that his atrocious designs were now manifest, and declaring that their correspondence must cease. Hume (on 28 June) indignantly demanded an explanation. On 10 July Rousseau replied in a long letter, detailing the grievances already described to other correspondents. The most tangible grievance was a letter written by Horace Walpole, in the name of the king of Prussia, offering Rousseau an asylum and ridiculing his supposed desire for persecution. Walpole (see letter to Hume 23 July 1766) had written this letter while Rousseau was in Paris, but suppressed it for the time out of delicacy to Hume as Rousseau's protector. It was handed about in Paris and ultimately got into the English press. Hume had told Rousseau of its existence by 18 Jan. (Rousseau to Mme. de Boufflers, 18 Jan. 1766). Rousseau decided that it was written by d'Alembert, and was now convinced that Hume was an accomplice. Moreover, the papers which had first welcomed Rousseau to England had now begun to circulate stories in ridicule of him —which the recluse seems to have read carefully—and Hume, a popular author, was naturally at the bottom of every newspaper conspiracy. Rousseau further suspected Hume of tampering with his letters. Even the pro-

curing of the pension was part of a diabolical scheme against his honour. On the day after leaving Paris Rousseau heard Hume mutter in his sleep, 'with extreme vehemence,' 'Je tiens J. J. Rousseau.' Just before the journey to Wootton some suspicion occurred to Rousseau about a letter, or, as Hume thought, about a small manœuvre of Davenport's intended to save his pocket (Burton, ii. 314). Rousseau became moody. He saw Hume's eyes fixed upon him with an expression that made him tremble. He would have suffocated but for an effusion of feeling. Bursting into tears he embraced Hume, tenderly declaring that if Hume were not the best he must have been the blackest of men. Hume patted him on the back, according to his own account (*ib.*), returning the tears and embraces, and, according to Rousseau, only saying 'Quoi donc, mon cher monsieur!'

The absurdity of the whole story—memorable only on account of the actors—shows sufficiently that Rousseau was under an illusion characteristic of partial sanity. Voltaire, d'Alembert, and Hume were, he thought, in a conspiracy against him, the purpose of which he never sought to explain. Hume was enraged, called Rousseau an 'atrocious villain,' then doubted whether he were an 'arrant villain or an arrant madman,' and thought that he would be forced to publish an account. He then decided (*Private Corr.* pp. 182–207) to write an account to be published only in the event of an attack upon him by Rousseau. He wrote, however, indiscreetly to Holbach and other friends at Paris. Adam Smith, Mme. de Boufflers, and Turgot, all exhorted him at first to the more magnanimous course of silence. At last a kind of meeting was held by his French friends, including d'Alembert and Turgot, who decided (with Adam Smith's consent) that a narrative, without needless bitterness, should be made public. Thus urged Hume consented. The narrative was printed at the end of the year in a French version by Suard, and an English soon afterwards by Hume. Hume proposed to deposit the letters in the British Museum; the trustees declined, and they now belong to the Royal Society at Edinburgh. Walpole also published a narrative, and many pamphlets appeared. Hume had the excuse that it is unpleasant to be attacked by a popular man of genius, even if insane, and he knew that Rousseau was writing his 'Confessions.' He had undoubtedly acted throughout with his usual strenuous good nature till the quarrel upset his temper. When, in the spring of 1767, Rousseau applied for his pension, Hume obtained an order for the payment, and when Rousseau finally returned to France in May, exerted himself to obtain protection for the fugitive through Turgot and others. Rousseau afterwards attributed his own conduct to the foggy climate of England.

In 1766 Hume returned to Edinburgh, but early in 1767 accepted an offer from Conway to become under-secretary. He held the appointment till 20 Jan. 1768, when Conway was succeeded by Lord Weymouth, and afterwards stayed on in London, where he amused himself by correcting his history. He finally returned to Edinburgh about August 1769 (Burton, ii. 431), having resisted many entreaties to settle in Paris. He was now 'very opulent' (he had 1,000*l.* a year), 'healthy, and, though somewhat stricken in years, with the prospect of enjoying long my ease and of seeing the increase of my reputation.' The king increased his pension, expressing a desire that he would continue his history, and offering to provide materials and allow the inspection of records (*Private Corr.* pp. 250, 261), but Hume never proceeded further. He was living among his old friends, attended the Poker Club, and was popular in the society for his playfulness and simplicity. He talked good English in broad Scottish accent. Some trifling anecdotes are preserved of his good nature to women and children, and of humorous allusions to his opinions. He had grown very fat, and was once rescued by an old woman from a bog into which he had fallen on condition of repeating the Creed and the Lord's Prayer. He built a house for himself in the new town in the street afterwards called St. David's Street, leading out of St. Andrew's Square. He settled there in 1772 (Hill, p. 251). His sister still kept house for him, and he took a keen interest in the education of his brother's children.

In the spring of 1775 appeared symptoms of the disease—'a disorder in the bowels'—of which his mother died. Dr. Norman Moore thinks that it was a cancerous growth in the liver (*ib.* p. 322). It gradually became worse, and in his autobiography, dated 18 April 1776, he says that he expects 'a speedy dissolution.' He had suffered little pain, his spirits and love of study were unaffected, and though his reputation gave signs of 'breaking out at last with additional lustre,' he did not regret the loss of a 'few years of infirmities.' 'It is difficult,' he adds, 'to be more detached from life than I am at present.' Directly after this he was persuaded to make a journey to London and Bath, in which he was accompanied by John Home, who kept an interesting diary, first published in H. Mackenzie's 'Life of Jol Home.' He returned to Scotland, after some apparent improvement had disappeared, in

July, and rapidly became weaker, though retaining his cheerfulness to the last. He died with great composure on 25 Aug. 1776, and was buried in the cemetery on Calton Hill.

According to the anonymous author of 'A Supplement to the Life of David Hume,' a hostile crowd gathered at the funeral, and the grave had to be watched for eight nights. Hume's autobiography, with a letter from Adam Smith upon his last illness, was published in 1777. It gave great offence by dwelling upon Hume's perfect calmness in meeting death. The facts, indeed, are established beyond all doubt by the testimony of Smith, John Home, his physicians, Dr. Black and Cullen. Bishop (George) Horne [q. v.] wrote an insolent letter to Adam Smith, by 'one of the people called Christians,' and attempts were made to throw doubts upon the calmness of his last days. The most authentic, according to Dr. McCosh (*Hist. of Scottish Philosophy*), was a story told by an anonymous, but apparently respectable, old woman in a stage-coach, who said that she had been Hume's nurse, and that he had been much depressed, although he had tried to be cheerful to his friends and to her (*Lives of R. and J. A. Haldane*, 1855, p. 560). It is not, indeed, impossible that a man dying of cancer may have been sometimes out of spirits; but perhaps it is more likely that the old lady lied.

Hume had made a will on 4 Jan. 1776, leaving most of his property to his brother, or, in the event of his brother's previous death, to his nephew David, 1,200*l.* to his sister, and a few legacies, including 200*l.* apiece to d'Alembert and Adam Ferguson. He also left 100*l.* to rebuild a bridge near Ninewells, with a condition guarding against injury to a romantic old quarry, which he had formerly admired. He left some wine to John Home under a facetious condition, with a final expression of affection. He made Adam Smith his literary executor, with 200*l.* for his trouble. Smith was to have full power over all his writings except the 'Dialogues on Natural Religion,' which he ordered to be published. As Smith made some difficulties, he afterwards (7 Aug.) left the dialogues to Strahan, desiring that they should be published within two years of his death. Finally, if not published by Strahan, they were to revert to his nephew David, whom he desired to publish them. As Strahan finally declined, they were published by the nephew in 1779 (see correspondence in HILL, pp. 351–64).

Adam Smith, in his letter upon Hume's last illness, declared that his friend 'approached' as nearly to the 'character of a perfectly wise and virtuous man as perhaps the nature of human frailty would permit.' Blair endorses this rather bold assertion (HILL, p. xl). He was certainly not without a share of frailty. His devotion to literary excellence was clearly alloyed by excessive desire for recognition. His disappointments, as he says, truly never 'soured' him; but they probably led him to confine his revision to those portions of his 'Treatise' which could be made effective. In fact, the fragment actually revised succeeded in rousing the attention of Kant, as of inferior writers, and so far justified the manœuvre. (That Kant had never read the 'Treatise' seems to be clear from the reference to Hume in the introduction to the 'Kritik der reinen Vernunft,' § 6, where he assumes that Hume had not considered the *à priori* synthesis implied in pure mathematics.) If he wrote for fame, he never wrote for the moment. His works were the products of conscientious labour, and were most carefully revised. He was never tired of correcting his essays and history, excising 'Scotticisms' and whig sentiments, and polishing his style (see list of corrections of the history in RITCHIE, pp. 350–68). A list of 'Scotticisms' prepared by Hume was added to some copies of the 'Political Discourses,' and perhaps issued separately (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. iv. 225, 272). In his personal relations he was a warm and constant friend. His official superiors, Hertford and Conway, became as warmly attached to him as his large circle of Scottish intimates. Blair, Sir Gilbert Elliot, Adam Ferguson, Kames, John Home, Robertson, Adam Smith, and others less known remained his firm friends through life. All who have mentioned him speak warmly of his amiability. He was energetic in such literary and other services as he could render to his friends. He would have provided for Rousseau had Rousseau been providable for. He was enthusiastic to excess when his friends wrote books; no jealousy disturbed his eager admiration of Robertson, Adam Smith, or Gibbon; he praised the history of Robert Henry [q. v.] when Gilbert Stuart wished to 'annihilate' it (BURTON, ii. 470); he believed that John Home combined the excellences of Shakespeare and Racine; he believed even in Wilkie's 'Epigoniad;' he helped Blacklock even when Blacklock had shrunk from him; and endeavoured to serve Smollett, who in his gratitude called him 'one of the best men, and undoubtedly the best writer, of the age.' He took the criticisms of Reid and George Campbell with a friendliness which produced their respectful acknowledgments.

He is said (see MORLEY, *Rousseau*, ii. 284) to have corrected the proofs of the remarkable essay in which Robert Wallace anticipated Malthus, and replied to Hume's 'Populousness of Ancient Nations.' He certainly paid a graceful compliment in later editions to his assailant. He induced Millar to publish Skelton's 'Deism Revealed,' directed against himself. 'I had fixed a resolution,' he says, 'which I inflexibly maintained, never to reply to anybody; and not being very irascible in my temper, I have easily kept myself clear of all literary squabbles.' He showed irascibility, indeed, on occasion (see e.g. his quarrel with Lord Elibank, BURTON, ii. 252–60), but had sufficient self-control to keep it in order. He concludes his autobiography by saying that his friends had never been obliged to vindicate his character or conduct. Considering the antipathy aroused by his opinions, it must be admitted that few men of comparable literary rank have been less seriously blamed.

It is needless to give any exposition of Hume's philosophy, which is discussed in every history of metaphysics. Following Locke and Berkeley, he endeavoured to introduce the 'experimental method of reasoning into moral subjects,' and, in the attempt to reduce all reasoning to a product of 'experience' omitted, according to his critics, the intellectual element presupposed in experience, and thus reached a thoroughgoing scepticism. The elaborate essay by Thomas Hill Green [q. v.], prefixed to the 'Works,' sets forth this criticism in minute detail, justified in his opinion by the fact that Hume's exposition of empiricism still remained the fullest statement of the doctrine. The philosophies of Kant, of Reid, and of the English empiricist spring in great part from Hume either by way of reaction or continuation. Hume also produced a great effect by his writings on political economy, which influenced Adam Smith; by his writings on ethics, which influenced Bentham, who says (*Works*, i. 268 *n*) 'that the scales first fell from his eyes on reading the third part of the Treatise;' and by his writings on theology, in which may be found much that was adopted by Comte. The argument against miracles is still often discussed, but his wider speculations on theology are equally noticeable. He may be regarded as the acutest thinker in Great Britain of the eighteenth century, and the most qualified interpreter of its intellectual tendencies.

Hume's writings are: 1. 'A Treatise of Human Nature; being an Attempt to introduce the Experimental Method of Reasoning into Moral Subjects,' vols. i. and ii. in 1739, vol. iii. 1740; republished in 1817, and at Oxford, edited by Mr. Selby Brigge, with an excellent index, in 1888. 2. 'Essays, Moral and Political,' vol. i. 1741, 2nd edit. 1742; vol. ii. 1742; 'third edition, by David Hume, Esq., corrected with additions,' Edinburgh, 1 vol. 8vo, 1748, when three additional essays, completing the former, were also published separately. 3. 'Philosophical Essays concerning Human Understanding, by the author of "Essays, Moral and Political,"' London, 1748, 1 vol. 8vo (now very rare); 2nd edit., with corrections and additions by Mr. Hume, author of 'Essays, Moral and Political,' London, 1751. An edition dated 1750, described in 'Notes and Queries,' 6th ser. xii. 90, is apparently an early form of the 1751 edition. 4. 'An Enquiry concerning the Principles of Morals, by David Hume, Esq.,' London, 1751. 5. 'Political Discourses, by David Hume, Esq.,' Edinburgh (two editions), 1752. 6. 'Four Dissertations,' London, 1757 (see above for contents. A copy in the Advocates' Library at Edinburgh, with a title-page supposed to be in Hume's handwriting, shows that it originally contained the two essays on 'Suicide' and the 'Immortality of the Soul,' the first of which has been cut out. See, for full details, Mr. Grose's 'History of the Editions' in Hume's 'Philosophical Works,' iii. 62–72). 7. 'Two Essays,' London, 1777, which were reprinted in 'Essays on Suicide and the Immortality of the Soul, ascribed to David Hume, Esq. Never before published. With Remarks, intended as an Antidote to the Poison contained in these Performances, by the Editor. To which is added Two Letters on Suicide, from Rousseau's "Eloisa,"' London, 1783. 8. 'Dialogues concerning Natural Religion, by David Hume, Esq.,' 1779.

In 1753–4 appeared 'Essays and Treatises on Several Subjects,' in 4 vols. 8vo, London and Edinburgh, including the previously published works except the 'Treatise.' In a second edition, in 1758, the 'Four Dissertations' were introduced, and the 'Philosophical Essays concerning Human Understanding' were now called 'An Enquiry concerning Human Understanding.' Other editions followed in 1760 (4 vols. 12mo), 1764 (2 vols. 8vo), 1768 (2 vols. 4to), with portrait by Donaldson, 1770 (4 vols. 8vo), carefully revised; an edition of 1772 is mentioned in Hume's 'Letters,' by G. B. Hill, p. 252, and in 1777 the posthumous edition in 2 vols. 8vo. Many editions have appeared since. For various additions, omissions, and rearrangements, see Mr. Grose's 'History of Editions,' pp. 42–5, 72, 73, &c. His 'Philosophical Works' were published at Edinburgh

in 1826. The best edition is that in 4 vols. 8vo, edited by T. H. Green and Mr. T. H. Grose in 1874–5.

The 'History of England,' after its first publication as above, appeared in 2 vols. 4to in 1762, in 8 vols. 8vo in 1763, 8 vols. 4to 1770 (an edition to which portraits were added), 8 vols. 8vo 1773, 8 vols. 8vo 1778 (with autobiography and author's last corrections), and frequently since, with continuations by Smollett and others. A continuation by Thomas Smart Hughes [q. v.] was published in 1834–5, and was twice reissued. An abbreviated version, called 'The Student's Hume,' was edited by Dr. William Smith in 1870, and again in 1878 by John Sherren Brewer [q. v.]

[Life of David Hume, written by himself (with Adam Smith's letter upon his last illness), 1777, prefixed to later editions of the History, and often reprinted; Supplement to the Life of David Hume, 1777; Curious Particulars and Genuine Anecdotes respecting the late Lord Chesterfield and David Hume, . . . by a friend to Civil and Religious Liberty, 1788 (includes a reprint of this, and partly follows an 'Apology for the Life and Writings of David Hume,' 1777, in answer to Horne's letter to Adam Smith); Account of the Life and Writings of David Hume, by Thomas Edward Ritchie, London, 1807; Life and Correspondence of David Hume, from the papers bequeathed by his nephew to the Royal Society of Edinburgh, and other original sources, by John Hill Burton, advocate, 2 vols. 8vo, Edinburgh, 1846 (the standard life); Private Correspondence of David Hume . . . 1761–1776, 1 vol. 4to, Edinburgh, 1820; Letters of David Hume . . . 1742–1761, edited by Thomas Murray, LL.D., 1841 (refers to the Annandale affair); Letters of Eminent Persons addressed to David Hume, by J. H. Burton from the Royal Society papers, 1 vol. 8vo, 1849; Letters of David Hume to William Strahan, . . . by G. Birkbeck Hill, 1 vol. 8vo, 1888; Exposé succinct de la Contestation qui est élevée entre M. Hume et M. Rousseau, avec les Pièces justificatives, Paris, 1766, reprinted in Appendix to Ritchie's life from the fourteenth volume of Rousseau's Works, Geneva, 1782, translated as 'A Concise and Genuine Account of the Dispute between Mr. Hume and M. Rousseau,' 1766 (reprinted in Hume's Philosophical Works, Edinburgh, 1826, i. pp. xxxv–cxxi). Notices of Hume (with letters chiefly reprinted by Burton) are in A. Carlyle's Autobiography, 1860, pp. 272–9; Hardy's Life of Charlemont, 1812, i. 13–19, 230–7; D. Stewart's Life of Robertson (in Stewart's Works, 1858, vol. x.); A. F. Tytler's Life of Kames, 1808, i. 104–5, 123–9; H. Mackenzie's Life of Home (prefixed to Home's Works, 1822), i. 20–22; Mme. d'Epinay's Memoirs, 1818, iii. 284; Grimm's Correspondence, 1877, &c. vi. 468, vii. 139–40, 162, 204–6; Professor Huxley's Hume in Morley's Men of Letters Series; Professor Knight's Hume in Blackwood's Philosophical Classics, 1886.] L. S.

**HUME, DAVID** (1757–1838), judge, second surviving son of John Hume of Ninewells, Berwickshire, by Agnes, daughter of Robert Carre of Cavers, Roxburghshire, and nephew to David Hume the philosopher [q. v.], was born 27 Feb. 1757. He was admitted advocate in 1779, in 1784 was appointed sheriff of Berwickshire and afterwards of West Lothian, and in 1786 became professor of Scots law in the university of Edinburgh. Sir Walter Scott, who attended his classes, describes him as 'neither wandering into fanciful and abstruse disquisitions, which are the more proper subject of the antiquary, nor satisfied with presenting to his pupils a dry and undigested detail of the laws in their present state, but combining the past state of our legal enactments with the present, and tracing clearly and judiciously the changes which took place and the causes which led to them.' He was also a curator of the Advocates' Library. In 1793 he became sheriff of Linlithgowshire, in 1811 principal clerk to the court of session, and in 1822 a baron of the Scots exchequer, which post he held until the abolition of the court, when he retired upon a pension. He was the author of the standard work on Scottish criminal law, first published in 2 vols. 4to in 1797—'Commentaries on the Law of Scotland respecting the Description and Punishment of Crimes,' having published seven years previously 'Commentaries on the Law of Scotland respecting Trials for Crimes.' He died at his house, Moray Place, Edinburgh, on 30 Aug. 1838. Lockhart calls him 'a man as virtuous and amiable as conspicuous for masculine vigour of intellect and variety of knowledge.' His contributions to the 'Mirror' and the 'Lounger' were published in Alexander Chalmers's edition of 'British Essayists,' 1802, vols. xxxiii–xl. His will, made in 1832, prohibited the publication of any of his lectures or legal papers except his great collection of Reports of Decisions, 1781–1822, which were published in 1839. His only son, Joseph, a young man of much promise, died in 1829.

[Anderson's Scottish Nation; Lockhart's Life of Scott; John Hill Burton's Life of David Hume; Gent. Mag. 1838.] J. A. H.

**HUME, SIR GEORGE, EARL OF DUNBAR** (*d.* 1611). [See HOME.]

**HUME, LADY GRIZEL** (1665–1746), poetess. [See BAILLIE, LADY GRIZEL.]

**HUME, HUGH, third EARL OF MARCHMONT** (1708–1794), third son of Alexander Hume, afterwards Campbell, second earl of Marchmont [see CAMPBELL, ALEXANDER, se-

cond Earl of Marchmont], by his wife Margaret, daughter and heiress of Sir Alexander Campbell of Cessnock, Ayrshire, was born on 15 March 1708. He and his brother Alexander, who died lord clerk register in 1750, were twins, and so closely resembled each other in their persons that even during manhood they were frequently mistaken for one another by their most intimate friends. Being both destined for the profession of law, they were both sent, as their father had been, to complete their education in Holland, where they studied successively at Utrecht and Franeker. At the general election of 1734, when their father, through the hostility of Walpole, failed to be chosen a representative peer for Scotland, the two brothers entered parliament, Hugh, who was known as Lord Polwarth, as member for the town of Berwick, and Alexander as member for the county. Partly in requital of Walpole's treatment of their father, partly owing to dislike of Walpole's policy, they became his persistent and relentless opponents. Lord Polwarth's trenchant attacks on Walpole elevated him at once to the position of a leader of the opposition. Smollett, referring to his first appearance in the debates of the House of Commons, describes him as a 'nobleman of elegant parts, keen penetration, and uncommon sagacity, who spoke with all the fluency and fervour of elocution.' Walpole himself estimated Polwarth's powers of attack at their just value, and declared that there were few things he more ardently desired than to see him at the head of his family, and thus no longer eligible for a seat in the commons. When Walpole's sons were praising the speeches of Pulteney, Pitt, Lyttelton, and others, he answered, 'You may cry up their speeches if you please, but when I have answered Sir John Barnard and Lord Polwarth I think I have concluded the debate' (note to Coxe's *Walpole*).

On the death of his father on 27 Feb. 1740, Hume became third Earl of Marchmont. Removed from the House of Commons, and unable to get elected as a representative peer, he was precluded from continuing the political career which had opened so promisingly. His political ally, Sir William Wyndham, died on 17 June following. 'What a star has our minister!' (Walpole), Bolingbroke wrote to Pope: 'Wyndham dead, Marchmont disabled —the loss of Marchmont and Wyndham to our country' (*Marchmont Papers*, ii. 224). Pope himself told Marchmont that 'if God had not given this country to perdition he would not have removed from its service the man whose capacity and integrity alone could have saved it' (*ib.* p. 208). Marchmont succeeded to Wyndham's place in Bolingbroke's intimacy, and during the latter's closing years was his most confidential friend. For some time he occupied Bolingbroke's house at Battersea. Bolingbroke wrote to him that he preferred to be remembered by posterity as 'Wyndham's and Marchmont's friend' rather than in any other character (*ib.* ii. 230). Pope immortalised his intimacy with Marchmont in the inscription on the grotto at Twickenham, 'There the bright flame was shot through Marchmont's soul.' While excluded from politics he devoted much attention to husbandry, forestry, and gardening, in which he acquired the reputation of possessing exceptional knowledge and skill. He was also a very accomplished horseman. He built Marchmont House, Berwickshire.

Marchmont was one of Pope's four executors. He is blamed by Johnson for having along with Bolingbroke consented to the destruction of Pope's unpublished manuscripts and papers. But Pope in his will left his papers to Bolingbroke, who was not one of his executors, 'committing them to his sole care and judgment to preserve or destroy them, or, in case he should not survive him, to the above said Earl of Marchmont.' As Bolingbroke survived Pope, the papers did not come into Marchmont's possession, although it is possible that Bolingbroke consulted him regarding their destruction. Pope in his will left Marchmont a large-paper edition of 'Thirannus' and a portrait of Bolingbroke by Richardson. Marchmont was also one of the executors of Sarah, duchess of Marlborough, who died in the same year as Pope. She had been the friend of Marchmont's father, and her relations were equally cordial with the son, to whom she left 2,000*l.*

Marchmont, on the publication of Johnson's 'Life of Pope,' complained that Johnson made erroneous statements in spite of information with which he had supplied him. The truth seems to have been that when Johnson was writing his 'Life of Pope' Boswell, without consulting Johnson, communicated with Marchmont as to his knowledge of Pope (12 May 1779), and that Marchmont made an offer of assistance which was declined by Johnson. In 1780, however, Johnson visited Marchmont at his house in Curzon Street, discussed the subject, and expressed much satisfaction with the interview. Further information of value was afterwards supplied by Marchmont to Boswell, but was rejected by Johnson.

The formation of the 'Broad Bottom' administration in 1744 under his friend Chesterfield and Pitt enabled Marchmont to re-enter political life. During the rebellion of 1745

he was anxious to actively defend the protestant succession, but Bolingbroke advised him to moderate his zeal. He was a supporter of the government, and in August 1747 became president of the court of police in Scotland; but after Chesterfield resigned the seals he was in danger of dismissal from office on account of the general suspicion that he was the author of the famous 'Apology' for Chesterfield's resignation. In 1750 he was chosen one of the sixteen Scots representative peers, and on 20 June 1764 was made lord keeper of the great seal of Scotland. He continued to be elected a Scots representative peer till 1784. He then finally retired from public life. Thenceforth he occupied himself chiefly with country recreations, and spent his evenings in the study of history and law. He died at Hemel Hempstead, Hertfordshire, on 10 Jan. 1794. Marchmont boasted that 'he never gave a vote nor spoke from an interested motive during all the years he sat in the two houses.' He certainly was not a self-seeking politician, but his attacks on Walpole derived bitterness largely from his personal animosity to Walpole. That his abilities were much above the average and his character attractive may be inferred from the special respect in which he was held by men like Pope, Bolingbroke, Chesterfield, and Cobham.

Marchmont married first, in May 1731, Miss Anne Western of London, and by her had one son, Patrick, lord Polwarth, who died young, and three daughters. The youngest daughter, Diana, married Walter Scott of Harden, Berwickshire, and by him had one son, Hugh Scott of Harden, who, as the other daughters left no surviving issue, made good his claim in 1835 to the title of Lord Polwarth in the Scottish peerage, as heir general of the first Earl of Marchmont. His first wife died on 9 May 1747, and Marchmont married, on 30 Jan. of the following year, Elizabeth Crompton, daughter of a linendraper in Cheapside. According to a letter from David Hume the historian (29 Jan. 1747–8), Marchmont fell in love with Miss Crompton on first seeing her by accident in a box at the theatre. Next morning he wrote to her father, who had recently been made bankrupt, and married the lady three weeks later (Burton, *Life of Hume*, i. 237). By this lady Marchmont had one son, Alexander, lord Polwarth, who married Lady Anabella Yorke, eldest daughter of Philip, second earl of Hardwicke, and was created a peer of the United Kingdom by the title Baron Hume of Berwick, 14 May 1776, but predeceased his father on 9 March 1781, when the British title became extinct.

The earldom of Marchmont became dormant on the death of the third earl. Marchmont House, Berwickshire, with the estate, was inherited by Sir Hugh Purves, sixth baronet, of Purves Hall, great-grandson of Lady Anne Purves, eldest sister of the third Earl of Marchmont. On inheriting the estates Purves assumed the surname of Hume-Campbell.

[Marchmont Papers, ed. Sir G. H. Rose, 3 vols., 1831; Works of Pope, Bolingbroke, and Chesterfield; Coxe's Life of Walpole; Horace Walpole's Letters; Boswell's Life of Johnson; Alexander Carlyle's Autobiography; Hill Burton's Life of David Hume; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 183.] T. F. H.

**HUME, JAMES** (*fl.* 1639), mathematician, son of David Hume of Godscroft (1560?–1630?) [q. v.], and therefore sometimes described as 'Scotus Theagrius,' lived in France, and on the title-page of his earliest book, 'Pantaleonis Vaticinia Satyra,' dated Rouen, 1633, he is called 'Med. Doctor.' The 'Satyra' is a Latin romance, imitating Barclay's 'Argenis,' but is very crude in form. It is dedicated to Sir Robert Ker, first earl of Ancrum [q. v.], and has an historical appendix on contemporary affairs, mostly German. In 1634 Hume printed in Latin 'Prœlium ad Lipsiam,' 'Gustavus Magnus,' 'De Reditu Ducis Aureliensis ex Flandria,' as an appendix to his father's 'De Unione Insulæ Britanniæ' (Paris). Some Latin verses in the same book accuse one 'Morinus' of plagiary for having used some proofs of theorems given by Hume to Napier, baron Merchiston.

In 1636 Hume published at Paris 'Algèbre de Viète d'une Méthode nouuelle, claire et facile,' and 'Traité de la Trigonométrie pour resoudre tous Triangles rectilignes et sphériques,' &c At the end of the latter volume appears a list of nine mathematical works which Hume had written in Latin: 'Algebra Vietæ,' 'Algebra secundum Euclidem,' 'Arithmetica,' 'De Arte muniendi more Gallico,' *idem* 'more Hollandico,' 'Trigonometria,' 'Theoria Planetarum,' 'Sphæra Copernici,' and 'Ptolemaica Geometriæ Practica.' There are besides 'De Horologiis' and 'Grammatica Hebræa,' proving that Hume's attainments were not purely mathematical. A translation of one of his works into French, apparently his 'De Arte muniendi more Gallico,' appeared under the title 'Fortifications Françaises d'une Méthode facile.'

[De Morgan's Arith. Works, p. 10; Michel's Écossais en France, p. 292 *n.*] R. E. A.

**HUME, JAMES DEACON** (1774–1842), free-trader, son of James Hume, a commissioner and afterwards secretary of the cus-

toms, was born at Newington, Surrey, on 28 April 1774, and educated at Westminster School. In 1791 he became an indoor clerk in the custom house in Thames Street. A report which he wrote for the commissioners attracted the notice of Huskisson, and probably led to his appointment as controller of the customs. In 1822 he first entertained the idea of consolidating the laws of the customs, and at the close of the year the treasury excused him from his ordinary duties for three years in order to enable him to pursue the work. The customs laws, which dated from the reign of Edward I, had reached the number of fifteen hundred statutes. Hume reduced this unwieldy mass to ten intelligible enactments. These ten acts received the royal assent in July 1825. Hume edited them with notes and indices. He was rewarded for his labour by a public grant of 6,000*l.*, which he lost by an unfortunate investment.

After thirty-eight years' service at the custom house, Hume was, in 1828, appointed joint secretary of the board of trade, and proved of great help to Huskisson. He was associated as trustee of some private property with Henry Fauntleroy [q.v.], and in September 1824 found that Fauntleroy had forged his name to a letter of attorney by which 10,000*l.* had been abstracted from the estate. The trial and execution of Fauntleroy followed. In 1833–4 Hume sent seven exhaustive letters to the 'Morning Post,' entitled 'Rights of the Working Classes,' which were reprinted at the request of Sir Benjamin Hawes, and reached a second edition.

As early as 1824 Hume was employed in preparing a parliamentary bill regulating the silk duties. In 1831 he made an official tour through England, collecting information about silk manufacture, and in March 1832 he gave evidence before a committee of the House of Commons on the silk duties. He gave further evidence before another committee in 1840, and expressed a strong opinion against protective duties. He assisted Thomas Tooke, F.R.S., in establishing the Political Economy Club, and from its commencement in 1821 until 1841 attended its meetings regularly, and spoke repeatedly on free trade. The Customs' Benevolent Fund, originated in 1816 by Charles Ogilvy, was carried out by Hume, who was the first president, and was presented, upon his removal to the board of trade in 1828, with a handsome testimonial in recognition of his services. He strenuously advocated life assurance, and was one of the founders of the Atlas Assurance Company in 1808, and its deputy chairman to his death. In June 1835 he gave evidence before a committee on the timber duties, which were gradually reduced.

Hume retired from the board of trade in 1840, and took up his abode at Reigate. He received a pension of 1,500*l.* a year. In the same year he gave evidence on the corn laws and on the duties on coffee, tea, and sugar, and his opinions in favour of the abolition of these duties were continually quoted by Sir Robert Peel and other members of parliament. Hume lost his savings by unfortunate investments. He died of apoplexy at Great Doods House, Reigate, on 12 Jan. 1842, and was buried in Reigate churchyard. His death was mentioned by Sir R. Peel on 9 Feb. in the House of Commons. He married, on 4 June 1798, Frances Elizabeth, widow of Charles Ashwell of the island of Grenada, and daughter of Edward Whitehouse of the custom house and a gentleman usher at the court of St. James's. She died at East Bergholt, Suffolk, on 31 May 1854, leaving twelve children by Hume.

Hume was the author of: 1. 'Thoughts on the Corn Laws, as connected with Agriculture, Commerce, and Finance,' 1815. 2. 'The Laws of the Customs, 6 Geo. IV, c. 106 16,' with notes, 1825–32, six parts. 3. 'The Laws of the Customs, 3 & 4 Gul. IV, c. 50–60,' with notes, 1833–6, three parts. 4. 'Letters on the Corn Laws, by H. B. T.,' 1834; another edit., 1835. 5. 'Corn Laws. The Evidence of J. D. Hume on the Import Duties in 1839,' 1842.

[Badham's Life of J. D. Hume, 1859; Gent. Mag. February 1842, p. 227.] G. C. B.

HUME, JOHN ROBERT, M.D. (1781?–1857), physician, born in Renfrewshire in 1781 or 1782, studied medicine at Glasgow in 1795, 1798, and 1799, and at Edinburgh in 1796–7. He entered the medical service of the army, served with distinction in the Peninsula, and during that period was surgeon to Wellesley. The university of St. Andrews conferred on him the degree of M.D. on 12 Jan. 1816, and on 22 Dec. 1819 he was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians. Settling in London, he became physician to the Duke of Wellington, and was created D.C.L. at Oxford on 13 June 1834, the duke being then chancellor of the university. He was admitted a fellow of the College of Physicians on 9 July 1836, and on the following 1 Sept. was appointed one of the metropolitan commissioners in lunacy. He subsequently became inspector-general of hospitals, and was made C.B. 16 Aug. 1850 (*Gent. Mag.* 1850, pt. ii. p. 317). He died at his house in Curzon Street,

Mayfair, London, on 1 March 1857, aged 75 (*ib.* 1857, pt. i. p. 500).

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, iii. 212–13; Foster's Alumni Oxon. ii. 713.] G. G.

**HUME, JOSEPH** (1777–1855), politician, was younger son of a shipmaster of Montrose, Forfarshire, where he was born on 22 Jan. 1777. His mother, early left a widow, kept a crockery stall in the market-place, and having put her son to school in the town, apprenticed him in 1790 to a local surgeon. After three years he was sent to study medicine successively at Aberdeen, Edinburgh, and London, and in 1796 became a member of the College of Surgeons of Edinburgh, and on 2 Feb. in the following year an assistant surgeon in the sea-service of the East India Company. This post was obtained for him by the influence of David Scott of Dunninald, Forfarshire, a director of the East India Company and M.P. for Forfar. He made his first voyage out in 1797, became a full assistant surgeon on 12 Nov. 1799, and was posted to the ship Houghton. On the voyage out he discharged satisfactorily the duties of the purser who died. He was then transferred to the land service of the company, and devoted himself zealously to the study of the native languages and religions. Having rapidly mastered Hindostani and Persian, he was employed by the administration in political duties. In 1801 he joined the army at Bundelcund on the eve of the Mahratta war as surgeon to the 18th sepoy regiment, and was at once appointed interpreter to Lieutenant-colonel Powell, commanding one of the forces. In 1802 he rendered the government an important service by devising a safe means of drying the stock of gunpowder, which was found to have become damp. During the war he filled several high posts in the offices of the paymaster of the forces, the prize agency office, and the commissariat, and at its conclusion was publicly thanked by Lord Lake. His opportunities of enriching himself had not been neglected, and in 1807 he was able to return to Bengal with 40,000*l.* and to quit the service. He landed in England in 1808, and spent some years in travel and study. He visited the whole of the United Kingdom in 1809, more especially the manufacturing towns, and travelled during 1810 and 1811 in the Mediterranean and in Egypt, and he published in 1812 a translation in blank verse of the 'Inferno' of Dante.

In the same year he began a political career at home. On the death of Sir John Lowther Johnstone he was returned in January 1812 for Weymouth, having purchased two elections to the seat; but when upon the dissolution in the autumn of 1812 the owners of the borough refused to re-elect him, he took proceedings for the recovery of his money, and succeeded in getting a portion returned. While he held the seat he supported the tory government, and opposed the Framework Knitters Bill in the interest of the manufacturers.

Before re-entering parliament Hume took an active part upon the central committee of the Lancastrian schools system, and studied the condition of the working classes, publishing a pamphlet on savings banks. He also devoted great attention to Indian affairs, and tried strenuously but without success to obtain election to the directorate of the East India Company. He was indefatigable at proprietors' meetings in exposing abuses, and published some of his speeches at the Court of Proprietors. Upon the expiry of the charter of 1793 he advocated freedom of trade with India, and pointed out that it must result in an immense expansion of commerce with the East. He re-entered parliament under liberal auspices in 1818 as member for the Border burghs, joining the opposition in 1819. He was re-elected for the same constituency in 1820, and remained in parliament, excepting during 1841, when he unsuccessfully contested Leeds, until his death. He represented the Aberdeen burghs till 1830; Middlesex from 1830, when he was returned unopposed, till July 1837, when Colonel Wood defeated him by a small majority; Kilkenny from 1837 to 1841, for which seat he was selected by O'Connell (see HARRIS, *Radical Party in Parliament*, p. 285); and Montrose from 1842 till he died. In 1820 he drew attention to the enormously disproportionate cost of collecting the revenue, and forced the appointment of a select committee, which reported in his favour. In 1822 he opposed Vansittart's scheme for the reduction of the pension charges, in 1824 obtained a select committee on the Combination Acts, and moved in the same year for an inquiry into the state of the Irish church. In 1830, however, he with other reformers supported the Duke of Wellington upon Knatchbull's motion on the agricultural distress, and so saved him from defeat for the moment. He advocated the extension of representation to the colonies during the debates on the Reform Bill on 16 Aug. 1831, and in 1834 moved the repeal of the Corn Laws. In 1835 and 1836 he was active in attacking the Orange Society, to which was imputed a design to alter the succession to the throne (see MARTINEAU, *Hist. of the Peace*, ii. 266).

For thirty years he was a leader of the radical party. His industry and patience

were almost boundless, and he was indefatigable in exposing every kind of extravagance and abuse, but he particularly devoted himself to financial questions, and it was chiefly through his efforts that 'retrenchment' was added to the words 'peace and reform' as the party watchword. He spent much time and money on analysing the returns of public expenditure, and maintained a staff of clerks for the purpose. His speeches were innumerable. He spoke longer and oftener and probably worse than any other private member, but he saw most of the causes which he advocated succeed in the end (see *Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. i. 15, 200). He secured the abandonment of the policy of a sinking fund, urged the abolition of flogging in the army and pressing for the navy, and of imprisonment for debt; he carried the repeal of the combination laws, and those prohibiting the emigration of workmen and the export of machinery; was an earnest advocate of catholic emancipation, the repeal of the Test and Corporation Acts, and of parliamentary reform. In 1824 he became a trustee of the loan raised for the assistance of the Greek insurgents, and was subsequently charged with jobbery in connection with it. All, however, that he appears to have done was to press for and obtain from the Greek deputies terms by which, on the loan going to a discount, he was relieved of his holding advantageously to himself (see JOHN FRANCIS, *Chronicles of the Stock Exchange*, ed. 1855, ch. xiv.; *Quarterly Review* article on the 'Greek Committee,' vol. xxxv.; LOCKHART, *Life of Scott*, vi. 383). When he died he had served on more committees of the House of Commons than any other member. He was a privy councillor, deputy-lieutenant for Middlesex, a magistrate for Westminster, Middlesex, and Norfolk, a vice-president of the Society for the Encouragement of Arts, Manufactures, and Commerce, a member of the Board of Agriculture, and a fellow of the Royal Society and of the Royal Asiatic Society, and was twice lord rector of Aberdeen University. Though of an excellent constitution, his health began to fail as early as 1849 (CORNEWALL LEWIS, *Letters*, September 1849); in 1854 he was taken ill when in Caithnessshire, and died at his seat, Burnley Hall, Norfolk, on 20 Feb. 1855, and was buried at Kensal Green cemetery. He married a daughter of Mr. Burnley of Guilford Street, London, a wealthy East India proprietor, by whom he had six children, of whom one, Joseph Burnley Hume, was secretary to the commission to inquire into abuses at the mint.

[Hansard's Parliamentary Debates are the best record of Hume's incessant political activity. See Speech of Lord Palmerston, 26 Feb. 1855, for an estimate of his character and career. See also Anderson's Scottish Nation; Greville Memoirs; Harris's Radical Party in Parliament; Times, 22 Feb. 1855; an obituary poem by his son, J. B. Hume, in Brit. Mus., Lond. 1855; Ann. Reg. 1855; Fitzpatrick's Correspondence of D. O'Connell; Buckingham's Memoirs of the Court during the Regency and Reigns of George IV and William IV, and authorities cited above. There is a description of his personal appearance in the People's Journal, iv. 37, and a ludicrously hostile article in the United States Review, iv. 291, which seems to collect all the gossip ever uttered against him.] J. A. H.

**HUME**, PATRICK (*fl.* 1695), commentator on Milton, said to have been a member of the family of Hume of Polwarth, Berwickshire, was a London schoolmaster. In 1695 he edited for Jacob Tonson the sixth edition of Milton's 'Paradise Lost,' in folio, with elaborate notes, and is said to have been the first to attempt exhaustive annotations on the works of an English poet. On the title-page he calls himself P. H. *φιλοπατρης*. Dr. Newton, in his preface to the edition of 'Paradise Lost' published in 1749, says: 'Patrick Hume, as he was the first, so is the most copious annotator. He laid the foundation, but he laid it among infinite heaps of rubbish.' Warton, however, called Hume's work 'a large and very learned commentary' (Pref. to *Poems upon Several Occasions*, by John Milton, edit. 1791). Callandar, who edited the first book of 'Paradise Lost' in 1750, plagiarised Hume's notes.

[Chambers's and Thompson's Biog. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen; Blackwood's *Mag.* iv. 658; Hawkins's edit. of Milton's Poems; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; authorities in text.]

W. A. J. A.

**HUME** or **HOME**, SIR PATRICK, first EARL OF MARCHMONT (1641–1724), eldest son of Sir Patrick Hume of Polwarth, Berwickshire, by Christina, daughter of Sir Alexander Hamilton of Innerwick, was born on 13 Jan. 1641. The earliest of the Homes of Polwarth was Sir Patrick, knight, son of David Home of Wedderburn, and comptroller of Scotland from 1499 to 1502. The Earl of Marchmont's great-grandfather, Sir Patrick Hume or Home, was among the more prominent supporters of the Reformation in Scotland, and his grandfather, also Sir Patrick, was master of the household to James VI, and warden of the marches. His father, whom he succeeded in April 1648, had been created a baronet by Charles I in 1625. The son owed his zeal for the principles and traditions of presbyterianism chiefly to the care exercised by his mother in

his early training. After completing his education in Scotland he went to Paris to study law, among his fellow-students there being Sir David Hume of Crossrig [q. v.] (Hume of Crossrig, *Domestic Details*, p. 43). Elected a member of parliament for the county of Berwick in 1665, soon after his return from France, he manifested a decided hostility to the extreme measures enforced by the government against the covenanters. In 1673 he spoke with great plainness in parliament in opposition to the policy of the Duke of Lauderdale (Wodrow, *Sufferings of the Church of Scotland*, ii. 228), and in the following year he accompanied the Duke of Hamilton and Lord Tweeddale to London to lay their grievances before the king. But although received with every mark of respect and good will, they only succeeded in discrediting themselves in the king's opinion. Polwarth resisted the project of the privy council for garrisoning the houses of the gentry in order more effectually to curb the covenanters, presented a petition against it, and refused in 1675 to pay the contribution levied for the support of the garrison in his shire. The language in which the petition was couched led to his committal to prison by the privy council till the king's pleasure should be known (*ib.* p. 294). The king commended the council's action, declared him incapacitated from all public trust, and directed the council to send him close prisoner to Stirling Castle until further orders (*ib.* p. 295). On 24 Feb. he was liberated, but was still declared incapable of public trust (*ib.* p. 357). Shortly afterwards he was again imprisoned, and on 4 Sept. 1678 was removed from the Tolbooth of Edinburgh to a more healthy prison, Dumbarton Castle (*ib.* p. 481). On 6 Feb. of the following year he was removed to Stirling (*ib* iii. 4), but was liberated by order of the king, 17 July 1679 (*ib.* p. 172).

Thereupon, according to Crawford, Polwarth, 'finding that he could not live in security at home, went to England, and entered into a strict friendship with the Duke of Monmouth, the Earl of Shaftesbury, and the Lord Russell, who was his near relation' (*Officers of State*, p. 241). Crawford asserts that Polwarth protested to him that 'there never passed among them the least intimation of any design against the king's life or the Duke of York's' (*ib.* p. 242). Naturally, however, the government regarded Polwarth and his friends as more or less directly responsible for the Rye House plot. Polwarth returned to Scotland, and, fearing arrest in the autumn of 1684, took refuge in the family vault under the church of Polwarth, where his eldest daughter, Grizel, afterwards Lady Grizel Baillie, then only twelve years of age, secretly supplied him with food (Lady Murray, *Memoirs*, p. 36). Towards winter he removed to a place dug out below an under apartment of his own house, but an inflow of water compelled him to vacate it. Soon afterwards he escaped to London by byways, travelling in the character of a surgeon, in which art he had some skill. From London he crossed over into France, and travelled by Dunkirk, Ostend, and Bruges to Brussels, in order to have an interview with the Duke of Monmouth ('Narrative of the Earl of Argyll's Expedition' in *Marchmont Papers*, iii. 2). Failing to meet the duke, he stayed for a time at Rotterdam, and thence went to Utrecht, where he learned the news of the death of Charles II (*ib.* p. 3). Ascribing Charles's death to murder, and believing it to be part of a great conspiracy for the re-establishment of popery, Polwarth entered into communication with Argyll and the other Scottish leaders in exile. It was finally resolved by them to do their utmost for the 'rescue, defence, and relief of their religion, rights, and liberties' (*ib.* p. 5). Argyll, who claimed an equality of authority with Monmouth, deprecated Monmouth's resolve to claim the throne of England. Some of their companions were moreover hostile to the re-establishment of a second monarchy. Polwarth therefore urged Monmouth to withdraw his claims to the crown (*ib.* p. 12), and Monmouth apparently accepted his advice.

Macaulay asserts that Polwarth's 'interminable declamations and dissertations ruined the expedition of Argyll;' but it can scarcely be doubted that Argyll himself ruined his expedition by stubborn adherence to his own plans. Polwarth throughout took practical and common-sense views. He found Argyll jealous of Monmouth, and their 'first difficulty was how to prevent mistakes arising between them' (*ib.* iii. 15). This difficulty was surmounted by an agreement to have separate expeditions to England and Scotland commanded by Monmouth and Argyll respectively. Polwarth then used his utmost persuasion to induce Argyll to disclose his plans to the other leaders, but was unsuccessful. Though distrustful of Argyll's intentions and of his ability as a commander, Polwarth set sail with him from the Vlie on 2 May. He strongly opposed Argyll's proposal to land in the western highlands, and earnestly pressed him to permit at least a portion of the forces to proceed to the lowlands to encourage the friends who had promised to assist them there; but Argyll by excuses and promises delayed coming to a decision till it was too late. After 'spend-

ing five weeks in the highlands to no purpose,' Argyll crossed the Leven with a view, it was supposed, of marching to Glasgow. Polwarth did his utmost to urge expedition, but ultimately discovered that Argyll had really no definite plan in view. After Argyll's ignominious 'flight towards his own country,' Polwarth, with Sir John Cochrane and others, crossed the Clyde in a boat, were joined by about a hundred of their followers, and successfully resisted until nightfall a sustained attack made upon them by the enemy at Muir Dykes. During the night they marched off unperceived, and before the morning came to a safe hiding-place, where they remained all day. On learning late the next night that Argyll was taken, they resolved to separate. On 26 Jan. 1685 Polwarth had been prosecuted for complicity in the Rye House plot, and, failing to appear, had been denounced a rebel and put to the horn (Wodrow, iv. 227). A reward was now on 21 June offered for the apprehension of him and others (*ib.* p. 312). At first he found refuge in the house of the laird of Langshaw, Ayrshire, but afterwards Eleonore Dunbar, aunt to the Earl of Eglinton, invited him to Kilwinning, where she sheltered him for several weeks. A report of his death was spread to lull suspicion, and he escaped from the west coast of Scotland to Ireland, whence he sailed to Bordeaux, and thence journeyed by Geneva to Utrecht. Here he was joined by his wife and children, and lived under the name of Dr. Wallace, professing to be a Scotch surgeon. His estate had been forfeited to the Earl of Seaford in 1686 (*Marchmont Papers*, iii. 67), and he was reduced to severe straits. He was unable to keep a servant, and pawned portions of the family plate in order to meet current expenses. From Utrecht he on 15 June 1688 addressed, through Sir William Denholm of West Shiel, a long letter to the presbyterian ministers of Scotland, warning them against 'the proposal to petition King James for a toleration which would have included the papists' (*ib.* pp. 73–98).

In this letter Polwarth eulogised William, prince of Orange. By that date he had formed with his friends an informal privy council, with whom the prince was in consultation regarding his expedition to England. In November 1688 he came over from Holland with the prince, and accompanied him in the march to London ('Diary of the March from Exeter to London,' *ib.* pp. 99–102). That the deliberations of the leading Scotsmen in London regarding what should be done in the crisis lasted three days is, according to Macaulay, attributable to the fact 'that Sir Patrick Hume was one of the speakers.' But Macaulay's hypothesis is unjustifiable. There is every reason to suppose that Polwarth expedited rather than hindered a satisfactory settlement. There can be little doubt at least that his influence with the presbyterians helped greatly to facilitate arrangements. At the Convention parliament which met at Edinburgh 14 March 1689 he took his seat as member for Berwickshire. By act of parliament in July of the following year the act of forfeiture against him was formally rescinded. Soon afterwards he became a member of the new privy council, and on 20 Dec. of the same year he was, in recognition of his services in promoting the establishment of William on the throne, created a peer of Scotland by the title of Lord Polwarth, the king granting him in addition to his armorial bearings 'an orange proper ensigned, with an imperial crown to be placed in a surtout in his coat of arms in all time coming, as a lasting mark of his majesty's royal favour to the family of Polwarth and in commemoration of his lordship's great affection to his majesty.' Although a steadfast and sincere supporter of William III, Polwarth's earlier experiences led him to jealously guard against any seeming encroachments of royalty on the prerogatives of the parliament. He was a member of the political association known as the Club, one of whose main aims was to carefully protect the rights of parliament. He took a specially prominent part in the debates on the nomination of judges, boldly expressing the opinion that the appointment to such offices ought to be vested, not in the king, but in parliament. When the Cameronian regiment was embodied in 1689, certain stipulations of the men were submitted to Polwarth, who succeeded in persuading them to content themselves with adopting a declaration expressing in general terms a determination to 'resist popery, prelacy, and arbitrary powers, and to recover and establish the work of the reformation in Scotland.' In October 1692 Polwarth was appointed sheriff-principal of Berwickshire, and in November of the following year one of the four extraordinary lords of the court of session. On 2 May 1696 he was promoted to the highest office in Scotland, that of lord chancellor, and in that capacity earned in the same year unenviable fame by giving his casting vote for the execution of the young student, Thomas Aikenhead [q. v.], for promulgating what were regarded as blasphemous opinions. In April of the following year he was created Earl of Marchmont. In 1698 he was appointed lord high commissioner to the parliament which met in July of that year. He [illegible]s also in

1702 appointed high commissioner to the general assembly of the church of Scotland. Its proceedings were interrupted by the death of the king, and although Marchmont was immediately appointed commissioner by Queen Anne, the assembly was dissolved before the warrant arrived.

In the first session of the Scottish parliament after Queen Anne's accession, Marchmont, according to Lockhart, 'from a headstrong, overgrown zeal, against the advice of his friends and even the commands of my lord commissioner' (*Lockhart Papers*, i. 48), presented an act for the abjuration of the Pretender, James, son of James II. Lockhart states that the abjuration was 'in the most horrid scurrilous terms imaginable.' The most violent expression employed was that in which the Pretender was stated not to have 'any right or title whatsoever to the crown of Scotland,' thus implying that he was not really the son of James II. After the bill had been read a first time the commissioner, who had made various efforts to bring about a compromise, adjourned the house, in order to prevent the excited debates which the discussion would occasion. On 11 July Marchmont presented a memorial to the queen in vindication of his conduct, and giving reasons why 'it appears to be indispensably necessary that the parliament should meet upon 18 Aug., to which it is adjourned, to the end that that act which has had a first reading marked upon it may be passed' (*Marchmont Papers*, iii. 249). But his memorial was without effect, and he was superseded in the office of chancellor by the Earl of Seafield. In the following year he passed an act for the security of the presbyterian form of government, but aroused violent disapprobation by attempting to propose an act for settling the succession to the throne on the house of Hanover. After his dismissal from office he became one of the leaders of the squadrone party, and ultimately along with them strenuously supported the proposal for a union with England. His name appears in the list given by Lockhart of those whose support of the union was gained by a money bribe, and it was asserted that the bargain was so hardly driven that he had to return fivepence of change. Certain it is that at the time of the union the sum of 20,540*l.* 12*s.* 7*d.* was paid by the government to various Scottish noblemen and gentlemen, and that of this sum Marchmont received 1,104*l.* 15*s.* 7*d.*; but it has been plausibly argued by Sir G. H. Rose that the sum paid to Marchmont was merely arrears of his salary as lord chancellor, and of his pension (see defence in *Marchmont Papers*, i. pp. lxxxv–cxxxii). If this explanation be accepted, the most that can be charged against Marchmont is that he took advantage of a favourable opportunity to enforce his rightful claims. Marchmont was an unsuccessful candidate at the first election of representative peers which took place after the union, and also at the election which followed the dissolution of parliament on 15 April 1708. He was in fact too pragmatical and opinionated to win the cordial regard of any party in the state. In 1710 he was succeeded in the sheriffship of Berwick by the Earl of Home; but after the accession of George I he, as a consistent supporter of the Hanoverian succession, again came into favour, and, besides being reappointed sheriff of Berwick, was made a lord of the court of police. He, however, took no further prominent part in politics. He died at Berwick-on-Tweed on 1 Aug. 1724, and was buried in Canongate churchyard, Edinburgh. Writing about 1710 Macky, in his 'Secret Memoirs,' says of him: 'He hath been a fine gentleman of clear parts, but always a lover of set speeches, and could hardly give advice to a private friend without them; zealous for the Presbyterian government in Church and its Divine Right, which was the great motive that encouraged him against the crown. Business and years hath now almost worn him out; he hath been handsome and lovely, and was since King William came to the throne.' He was the author of an essay on surnames contributed to Collier's 'Dictionary.'

By his wife Grisell or Grizel, daughter of Sir Thomas Ker of Cavers, Marchmont had four sons: Patrick, lord Polwarth, who, after serving through the campaigns of King William and the Duke of Marlborough, died without issue in 1710; Robert, a captain in the army, who predeceased his elder brother; Alexander, second earl of Marchmont, who assumed the surname of Campbell and is noticed under that name, and Sir Andrew Hume of Kimmerghame, a lord of session. His five daughters were: Grizel, married to George Baillie of Jerviswood [see BAILLIE]; Christian, died in Holland unmarried in 1688; Anne, married to Sir John Hall of Dunglass; Juliana, married to Charles Billingham; and Jean, married to Lord Torphichen.

[Marchmont Papers, ed. Sir G. H. Rose, 3 vols. 1831; Crawfurd's Officers of State, pp. 240–6, founded on personal knowledge and information communicated by Marchmont; Lady Murray's Memoirs of George Baillie and Lady Grisell Baillie, 1824; Rose's Observations on Fox's History; Wodrow's Sufferings of the Church of Scotland; Lockhart Papers; Carstares' State Papers; Macky's Secret Memoirs; Law's Memorials; Lauder of Fountainhall's Historical Notices and Historical Observes (Bannatyne Club);

Macaulay's Hist. of England; Haig and Brunton's College of Justice, pp. 451–61; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 179–82.] T. F. H.

**HUME, THOMAS, M.D.** (1769?–1850), physician, born in Dublin about 1769, was the son of Gustavus Hume [q. v.], surgeon of that city (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715–1886, ii. 713). He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated B.A. in 1792, M.B. in 1796, and M.D. on 19 July 1803. On 6 July 1804 he was incorporated M.D. at Oxford as a member of University College (*ib.*) He was admitted a candidate of the College of Physicians on 25 June 1807, a fellow on 25 June 1808, was censor in 1814, 1821, 1831, and 1832, and was declared an elect on 18 Jan. 1832. In 1808 he sailed for Portugal as physician to the army under Wellesley, but returned to England during the following year, and became physician to the Westminster Hospital. Resigning this office in 1811, he went back to the Peninsula. Shortly afterwards he received from the commander-in-chief the appointment of physician to the London district, which he held until the establishment was broken up by the peace of 1815. He died at Hanwell on 21 Oct. 1850, aged 81, and 'was buried in the family vault of his wife, the last descendant of the mathematician, Dr. John Wallis' (*Gent. Mag.* 1850, pt. ii. 676; *Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. x. 346).

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, iii. 63–4; Dublin Graduates, 1591–1868, p. 287.] G. G.

**HUME, TOBIAS** (*d.* 1645), soldier and musician, was a soldier of fortune, and spent much of his life in the service of Sweden. In 1605 he published 'The First Part of Ayres, French, Pollish, and others,' with a dedication to William Herbert, third earl of Pembroke, in which he says, 'My life hath been a soldier and my idleness addicted to music.' His favourite instrument seems to have been the viol-da-gamba. In 1607 he published 'Captain Hume's Musicall Humors,' dedicated to Anne of Denmark, which contains curious attempts at programme-music. The British Museum possesses a copy of this work, with an autograph inscription praying the queen 'to heare this musick by mee; hauinge excellent instruments to performe itt,' and both this and the former work are described by Dr. Rimbault (*Bibliotheca Madrigaliana*, London, 1847, pp. 21, 25. In the Record Office (Cal. State Papers, Dom. Chas. I. vol. clxxix. No. 7) is an undated petition from Hume, asking leave for himself and 120 men to proceed to Mickle Bury (? Mecklenburg) land, whither he had been sent by the king of Sweden. He states that he had served in many foreign countries. At Christmas 1629 he entered Charterhouse as a poor brother. His mind seems to have given way, for in July 1642 he published a rambling 'True Petition of Colonel Hume' to parliament offering either to defeat the rebels in Ireland with a hundred 'instruments of war,' or, if furnished with a complete navy, to bring the king within three months twenty millions of money. He styles himself 'colonel,' but the rank was probably of his own invention, for in the entry of his death, which took place at Charterhouse on Wednesday, 16 April 1645, he is still called Captain Hume.

[Hume's works; State Papers quoted above; Register of Charterhouse, communicated by the Rev. the Master; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. vii. 369; Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 24489 (Hunter's Chorus Vatum).] W. B. S.

**HUMFREY, JOHN** (1621–1719), ejected minister, was born at St. Albans, Hertfordshire, in January 1621 (see title-page of his *Free Thoughts*, 1710). In Lent term 1638 he entered Pembroke College, Oxford, and graduated B.A. on 18 Nov. 1641. He had left Oxford and was 'in the parliament quarters,' but returned to it when occupied by the king (1642); he again left it on its surrender to Fairfax (20 June 1646), and obtained employment (probably a chaplaincy) in Devonshire. On 13 July 1647 he graduated M.A. He was 'ordain'd by a classis of presbyters in 1649;' he gives as his reason that he was 'in the country, and not acquainted with any bishop;' he never took the covenant, nor joined any presbyterial association. He obtained the vicarage of Frome Selwood, Somersetshire. It was his practice to admit to the Lord's Supper without examination; this he defended in his first publication. Of his adhesion to the monarchy he made no secret. Shortly before the Restoration, a warrant was out against him for preaching in favour of the king's return.

Soon after the Restoration, William Pierce, bishop of Bath and Wells, invited Humfrey, in accordance with Charles II's declaration, to assist at an ordination. Humfrey told his bishop 'he had only been ordain'd by presbyters' and thought it sufficient. Pierce urged him to be reordained. He had two days to consider, and complied, stipulating for 'some little variation in the words used,' and for exemption from subscription. Becoming uneasy, he prepared a publication to show 'how a minister ordain'd by the presbytery may take ordination also by the bishop.' Wilkins, afterwards bishop of Chester, saw the work in manuscript and approved it. Edward Worth, afterwards bishop of Killaloe, told Humfrey that its publication (1661)

had 'converted all Ireland (excepting two Scotts)'; a groundless statement, unless the reference be to the two counties of Down and Antrim. Humfrey himself was not satisfied with what he had done. He went to the bishop's registrar, read a renunciation, and tore up and burned his certificate of deacon's order. This was shortly before the Uniformity Act, which ejected him (August 1662) from his living. He was succeeded by Joseph Glanvill [q. v.] He still retained his testimonials of priest's order, 'not knowing but they might be of use to him.' But some time later he tore up these also, burned a part, and enclosed the remainder in a letter to Pierce.

Humfrey came to London, where he gathered a congregational church, which met in Duke's Place, afterwards in Rosemary Lane, finally in Boar's Head Yard, Petticoat Lane, Whitechapel. His views on church matters were extremely moderate, and he spent much ink in futile recommendations of a union of all protestants. In the theological disputes of the time he was a man of no side. He was certainly not an antinomian, as Wilson supposes, though he criticised the critics of Tobias Crisp [q. v.] He always had a way of his own, but men of all parties respected him. One of his many treatises on justification (1697) is prefaced by the commendations of three bishops, Patrick of Ely, Stillingfleet of Worcester, and Strafford of Chester. After the revolution he became an inveterate writer of advices to parliament, seldom letting a session pass without some appeal in favour of liberal measures. On one occasion he was committed to the Gatehouse. In 1709 his pamphlet on the sacramental test was burned by the hangman, but on admitting the authorship at the bar of the House of Commons he was dismissed without further censure. His accounts (1708) of the 'French prophets' are interesting and instructive. The persistence of his bodily and mental vigour was remarkable; in his ninety-second year he brought out a new book and projected another; he continued his ministry to his ninety-ninth year. At the time of the Salters' Hall dispute (February–March 1719) he was still living, but took no part in it. He died in 1719, probably towards the end of the year, his successor, Joseph Hussey, being appointed in December. Humfrey survived all the ejected except Nathan Denton [q. v.], who was buried 13 Oct. 1720.

He published: 1. 'A Humble Vindication of a Free Admission unto the Lord's Supper,' &c., 1651, 8vo: 3rd edit. 1653, 12mo. 2. 'A Rejoinder to Dr. Drake,' &c., 1654, 8vo. 3. 'A Second Vindication,' &c., 1656, 12mo. 4. 'A Brief Receipt . . . against . . . Enemies,' &c., 1658, 12mo. 5. 'The Question of Reordination,' &c., 1661, 8vo. 6. 'A Second Discourse about Reordination,' &c., 1662, 4to. 7. 'The Obligation of Human Laws,' &c., 1671, 8vo. 8. 'The Authority of the Magistrate,' &c., 1672, 8vo. 9. 'The Middle Way,' &c., 1672-4, 4to, 4 parts. 10. 'The Peaceable Design,' &c., 1675, 8vo. 11. 'Peaceable Disquisitions,' &c., 1678, 4to. 12. 'The Healing Paper,' &c., 1678, 4to. 13. 'Animadversions and Considerations,' &c., 1679, 12mo. 14. 'A Peaceable Resolution,' &c., 1680, 8vo. 15. 'Paulus Redivivus,' &c., 1680, 8vo. 16. 'Συμβολή, sive conflictus cum Antichristo,' &c., 1681, fol. 17. 'An Answer to Dr. Stillingfleet,' &c. 1681, 4to, 2 parts. 18. 'A Reply to the Defence of Dr. Stillingfleet,' &c., 1681, 4to (this and the foregoing written in conjunction with Stephen Lobb [q. v.]) 19. 'Materials for Union,' &c., 1681, 4to. 20. 'A Private Psalter,' &c., 1683, 12mo. 21. 'Two Steps of a Nonconformist,' &c., 1684, 4to. 22. 'The Third Step of a Nonconformist,' &c., 1684, 4to. 23. 'Advice before it be too late,' &c. [1688], 4to. 24. 'Union Pursued,' &c., 1691, 4to. 25. 'Mediocria,' &c., 1695, 4to. 26. 'The Righteousness of God . . . of Justification,' &c., 1697, 4to. 27. 'The Friendly Interposer,' &c., 1698, 4to. 28. 'Mediocria . . . a Collection,' &c., 1698, 4to. 29. 'A Letter to George Keith,' &c., 1700, 4to. 30. 'A Paper to William Penn,' &c., 1700, 4to. 31. 'Letters to Parliament Men,' &c., 1701, 4to. 32. 'The Free State of the People of England,' &c., 1702, 4to. 33. 'After-Considerations for some Members of Parliament,' &c., 1704, 4to. 34. 'Lord's Day Entertainment,' &c., 1704, 8vo. 35. 'A Draught for a National Church,' &c., 1705, 4to; 1709, 4to. 36. 'Veritas in Semente . . . concerning the Quakers,' &c., 1705, 8vo; 1707, 8vo. 37. 'De Justificatione,' &c., 1706, 4to. 38. 'An Account of the French Prophets,' &c., 1708, 8vo. 39. 'A Farther Account of our late Prophets,' &c., 1708, 12mo. 40. 'A Sermon . . . for the Morning Lecture,' &c., 1709. 8vo. 41. 'Free Thoughts on . . . Predestination,' &c., 1710, 4to. 42. 'Wisdom to the Wicked,' &c., 1710, 8vo. 43. 'Free Thoughts,' &c., 1711, 4to (continuation of No. 40; a further issue was projected). 44. 'A Daily Morning Prayer,' &c., 1712 (Calamy). Some other pamphlets and single sermons are referred to by Calamy. Many of his publications bear only his initials. He seems always to spell his name Humfrey; by others it is given as Humphrey or Humphries. He was confused with John Humphreys, an astrologer, born in 1638 at Shrewsbury,

and educated at Cambridge; also with John Humphryes, a quaker, author of *Βίος Πάντων*, &c., 1657, 4to.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 743 sq.; Wood's Fasti, ii. 3, 103; Calamy's Account, 1713, p. 615 sq.; Calamy's Own Life, 1830, i. 371 sq., ii. 143 sq.; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1814, iv. 408 sq.; James's Hist. Litig. Presb. Chapels. 1867, p. 691.] A. G.

**HUMFREY, PELHAM** (1647–1674), musician and composer, said to have been the nephew of Colonel John Humphrey, Bradshaw's sword-bearer, was born in 1647. His name occurs as Humphrey, Humphrys, and in other forms, but the above is that adopted by himself. In 1660 he was one of the first set of children of the Chapel Royal, under Henry Cooke. As early as 1664 he appears as a composer, the second edition of Clifford's 'Divine Services and Anthems' containing the words of five anthems which are stated to have been composed by Humfrey, 'one of the children.' In the same year he was associated with Blow and Turner in the composition of an anthem, 'I will always give thanks,' known as the 'Club Anthem,' of which Humfrey wrote the first and Blow the last portion, Turner contributing an intermediate bass solo. This is said by Dr. Tudway to have commemorated a naval victory gained by the Duke of York over the Dutch; but as no such victory took place till 1665, when Humfrey was abroad, it is more probable that it was intended, as Boyce suggests, merely as a memorial of the three writers' friendship.

In 1664 Charles II sent Humfrey abroad to study music. He received from the secret service moneys: 200*l.* in 1664, 100*l.* in 1665, and 150*l.* in 1666, 'to defray the charge of his journey into France and Italy' (Grove). In Paris he was instructed by Lully, whose methods he introduced into England (see Hullah, *Modern Music*, sect. iv.) On 24 Jan. 1666–7, while still abroad, he was appointed gentleman of the Chapel Royal, and on his return to England was sworn into his office 26 Oct. 1667. On 1 Nov. Pepys heard at the Chapel Royal 'a fine anthem, made by Pelham, who is come over.' On 15 Nov. Pepys writes that 'Mr. Cæsar and little Pelham Humphreys' dined with him. Humfrey, according to Pepys, was 'an absolute monsieur, as full of form, and confidence, and vanity, and disparages everything, and everybody's skill but his own. . . . After dinner,' Pepys continues, 'we did play, he on the theorbo, Mr. Cæsar on his French lute, and I on the viol, and I see that this Frenchman do so much wonders on the theorbo, that without question he is a good musician, but his vanity do offend me.' On the following day Pepys went to Whitehall, where Humfrey conducted a concert of 'vocall and instrumentall musick,' chiefly of his own composition, which was not much to Pepys's taste.

On 24 June 1672 Humfrey was elected one of the annual wardens of the Corporation for regulating the Art and Science of Musique (cf. *Harl. MS.* 1911). On 30 July of the same year he was appointed master of the children in succession to Cooke; and on 8 Aug. 1673 he was, together with Purcell, appointed 'Composer in Ordinary for the Violins to His Majesty.'

Humfrey died at Windsor, 14 July 1674, and was buried in Westminster Abbey on 17 July. He was succeeded as master of the children by Blow. His epitaph, which in Hawkins's time had become effaced, ran: 'Here lieth interred the body of Mr. Pelham Humphrey, who died the fourteenth of July, Anno Dom. 1674, and in the twenty-seventh year of his age' (Keepe, *Monumenta Westmonasteriensia*, no. 176). His will, dated 23 April [1674], was proved on 30 July 1674 by his widow Catherine, who was appointed 'sole extrix and Mrs.' of all his worldly possessions. He left 'to my cousin Betty Jelfe, Mr. Blow and Besso Gill, each 20 shillings for rings.' His daughter Mary was buried in Westminster Abbey on 23 Feb. 1673–4.

Humfrey was a fine lutenist, and is said to have often composed both the words and music for his songs. His indebtedness to continental models was great, and he was one of the earliest to introduce foreign influences into English music. Boyce considers that he was 'the first of our ecclesiastical composers who had the least idea of musical pathos in the expression of words.'

His compositions, which were chiefly sacred, include a large number of anthems, services, and songs. Of his anthems, seven are printed in Boyce's 'Cathedral Music;' others, including the 'Club Anthem' and an evening service, form part of the Tudway collection (*Harl. MS.* 7338); others are extant in manuscript at Ely, Salisbury, Windsor, Christ Church and the Music School, Oxford, the Fitzwilliam Museum, Cambridge, and the Additional MSS. in the British Museum. In the last-named collection is an anthem, 'By the waters,' by Humfrey and Purcell (*Add. MS.* 30932), and three services by Humfrey (*ib.* 31444, 31445, 31459). Three sacred songs, and a 'Dialogue' written in collaboration with Blow, were printed in Harmonia Sacra,' Bk. ii., 1714. He composed a setting of Ariel's song, 'Where the bee sucks,' for Davenant and Dryden's ver-

sion of the 'Tempest' in 1670, and contributed the music for a song, 'Wherever I am,' to Dryden's 'Conquest of Granada,' 1672. He wrote for the king two birthday odes, 'Smile, smile again,' and 'When from his throne,' and a new year's ode, 'See, mighty sir' (*ib.* 33287). A song, 'The Phœnix,' of which the words were by Charles II and the music by Humfrey, was printed in London in 1705; and Hawkins prints, in the appendix to his 'History of Music,' another song of Humfrey's, 'I pass all my hours in an old shady grove,' of which the words are also attributed to the king. Hawkins states that Humfrey 'composed tunes for many of the songs in the "Theater of Music," "Treasury of Music," and other collections in his time, particularly to the song "When Aurelia first I courted," which was a favourite.' Several of his songs were included in 'Choice Ayres, Songs, and Dialogs,' 1676-84, and a few are reprinted in J. S. Smith's 'Musica Antiqua.' Manuscripts of songs and duets by Humfrey are preserved in the Fitzwilliam Museum and the Additional MSS. in the British Museum.

[Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 756; Chester's Registers of Westminster Abbey, pp. 183, 184, 205; Pepys's Diary (Bright's edit.), v. 93, 94, 96; Hawkins's Hist. of Music (1853 edit.), pp. 718, 937; Burney's Hist. of Music, iii. 444; Christ Church, Fitzwilliam, and Oxford Music School Catalogues; works in Brit. Mus.]

R. F. S.

**HUMPHREY.** [See also HUMPHRY.]

**HUMPHREY** or **HUMFREY, LAURENCE, D.D.** (1527 ?-1590), president of Magdalen College, Oxford, and dean successively of Gloucester and Winchester, was born about 1527 at Newport Pagnel, Buckinghamshire, and was educated at Cambridge. He was probably the Humphrey who matriculated in November 1544 as a pensioner of Christ's College (COOPER, *Athenæ Cantabr.* ii. 80). Dr. Willet, in his dedication to the 'Harmony on the first Book of Samuel,' names Humphrey as one of the eminent preachers who had received their education in that college. He must, however, have soon removed to Oxford, where he was elected a demy of Magdalen College in 1546 (BLOXAM, *Register of Magdalen College, Oxford*, iv. 104). He was elected a probationary fellow in 1548, proceeded B.A. in 1549, and soon afterwards became a perpetual fellow of his college. On 18 July 1552 he commenced M.A. He was elected lecturer in natural philosophy in that year, and lecturer in moral philosophy in 1553.

Throughout his life Humphrey advocated advanced protestant opinions. He consequently obtained from the college on 27 Sept. 1553, soon after the accession of Mary, leave to go abroad, on condition that he should not depart from the realm without the royal license. He went first to Basle, and then to Zurich, and his name is subscribed to a letter from the protestant exiles at the latter place to their brethren at Frankfort, dated 13 Oct. 1554. On 24 Dec. 1554, and again on 15 June 1555, the college authorities gave him a further extension of leave, and at the same time helped him to defray the cost of his studies abroad. While at Zurich he associated with Parkhurst, Jewel, and other protestant exiles, and lodged in the house of Christopher Froschover, the printer (*Zurich Letters*, i. 11). He highly extols the hospitality and kindness of the magistrates and ministers there. As he continued abroad beyond the time for which leave had been granted, his name fell out of the list of fellows of Magdalen College before the July election in 1556. On 23 April 1558 he was admitted into the English protestant congregation at Geneva (BURN, *Livre des Anglois à Genève*, p. 11). In June 1559 he was living at Basle.

After the death of Queen Mary he returned to England. During his absence he had corresponded on theological subjects with the divines at Geneva, and brought back with him 'so much of the Calvinian, both in doctrine and discipline, that the best that could be said of him was that he was a moderate and conscientious nonconformist' (WOOD, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 558). In 1560, however, he was appointed regius professor of divinity in the university. In the year following he was a candidate for the presidentship of Magdalen College, and obtained letters of recommendation from Archbishop Parker and Grindal, bishop of London, but the fellows, being 'leavened much with popery,' at first refused to choose him. On 28 Nov. 1561, however, he was, on a second scrutiny, unanimously elected, and took the oaths on 17 Dec. He soon discovered that he had succeeded to 'a post of honour, but of small profit,' and accordingly, in January 1561-2, he unsuccessfully applied to Cecil for a canonry of Christ Church, adducing many instances of such pluralities (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547-80, pp. 192, 193). He graduated B.D. on 10 June 1562, and was created D.D. on the 13th of the following month (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., i. 218). Taking advantage of the important offices he held, Humphrey 'did not only . . . stock his College with a generation of Nonconformists, which could not be rooted out

in many years after his decease, but sowed also in the Divinity School . . . seeds of Calvinism, and laboured to create in the younger sort . . . a strong hatred against the Papists' (*Athenæ Oxon.* i. 559). His zeal against the Roman catholics gained for him the title of 'Papistomastix.'

On 3 March 1563–4 Humphrey, with his friend Thomas Sampson, and four other divines who refused to wear the vestments, were cited to appear before Archbishop Parker and his colleagues at Lambeth. The archbishop produced no impression on them by quoting the opinions of foreign divines, such as Peter Martyr and Martin Bucer, and submissive appeals to the archbishop, the bishops of London, Winchester, Ely, and Lincoln, and other commissioners, and a letter to the Earl of Leicester failed to procure their release. On 29 April the archbishop peremptorily declared in open court that they must conform at all points or immediately part with their preferment. After further examinations they were released on signing a proposition, by which they seemed to allow the lawfulness of the vestments, though on grounds of inexpediency declining to use them (Strype, *Life of Parker*, p. 162; *Annals*, i. 464, folio). About the same time they addressed a letter to the queen, appealing for toleration (Cooper, ii. 81).

Humphrey retired for a time to the house of a widow named Warcup in Oxfordshire; thence he wrote on 24 May 1565 to John Foxe to intercede with the Duke of Norfolk for him. In the same month he wrote to the bishops against the vestments, urging that other popish practices would follow. Again, in a letter to Cecil (1566), he prayed that the articles of the archbishop might be in some ways mitigated and that pastors might be relieved from observing certain ceremonies (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, pp. 253, 271). He had, indeed, been appointed to preach at St. Paul's Cross either by the Bishop of London or the lord mayor, but it appears that he, Sampson, and Lever were allowed to preach in London without wearing the habits (Strype, *Life of Grindal*, p. 116, folio; *Parker Correspondence*, p. 239). While his case was under the consideration of the commissioners, the Bishop of Winchester had presented him to a small living in the diocese of Salisbury, but Bishop Jewel, his professed friend and intimate acquaintance, declined to admit him because he refused an assurance of conformity (20 Dec. 1565) (*Life of Parker*, i. 184, folio; Jewel, *Works*, ed. Ayre, biog. mem. p. xix).

Upon the publication of the advertisements for enforcing a more strict conformity, Humphrey wrote to Secretary Cecil (23 April 1566) begging him to stay their execution (*Life of Parker*, p. 217). On the queen visiting the university of Oxford in 1566, she was met near Wolvercot by Humphrey, Godwyn, dean of Christ Church, and other doctors in their scarlet habits. After a Latin oration by Marbeck, the queen said to Humphrey, as he was kissing her hand, 'Methinks this gown and habit becomes you very well, and I marvel that you are so straight-laced on this point—but I come not now to chide.' When her majesty entered Christ Church Cathedral, Humphrey was one of the four doctors who held a canopy over her. On 2 Sept. the Spanish ambassador and divers noblemen attended a divinity lecture given in the schools by Dr. Humphrey.

The Earl of Leicester, in a letter to the university of Oxford, dated 26 March 1567, warmly recommended Humphrey to the office of vice-chancellor. On 21 July 1568 he was appointed one of the commissioners for visiting Corpus Christi College, Oxford, and ejecting the Roman catholics from that society. He was incorporated D.D. at Cambridge 7 March 1568–9. On 13 March 1570–1 he was installed dean of Gloucester, and consented to wear the habits. 'He was loath,' he wrote to Burghley at the time, 'her majesty or any other honourable person should think that he was forgetful of his duty, or so far off from obedience, but that he would submit himself to those orders in that place where his being and living was. And therefore he had yielded' (Strype, *Annals*, ii. 451, folio). He was commissary or vice-chancellor of the university of Oxford in 1571, and continued to hold the office till about 1576. During that period the title of commissary was dropped, and that of vice-chancellor only used. On 31 Aug. 1572 he, on behalf of the university of Oxford, delivered a Latin oration before the queen at Woodstock, and made another oration to her majesty at the same place on 11 Sept. 1575 (Wood, *Annals*, ed. Gutch, ii. 173).

On 14 July 1576, and again in 1584, he was in a commission to visit the diocese of Gloucester. At the latter end of this year Lord Burghley wrote to him that his nonconformity seemed to be the chief impediment in the way of his being made a bishop. Humphrey consequently once again adopted the disputed habits, but 'protested that his standing before and conforming now came of one cause, viz. the direction of a clear conscience, and tended to one end, which was edification' (Strype, *Annals*, i. App. p. 68, fol.) In 1578 he was one of the deputies (the others being Thomas Wilson, dean of Wor-

cester, John Hammond, LL.D., and John Still, D.D., afterwards bishop of Bath and Wells) sent to the diet at Smalcald to confer with their brethren about Lutheranism and the controversies respecting the Lord's Supper. On 14 Oct. 1580 he was instituted to the deanery of Winchester (*Lansd. MS.* 982, f. 128). This preferment he held till his death. In February 1580 1 he was one of three deans recommended to convocation by Bishop Aylmer for the office of prolocutor: Day, dean of Windsor, was elected (STRYPE, *Life of Grindal*, p. 257, fol.) He was one of the divines appointed by the privy council in 1582 to take part in conferences with the catholics. Cooper, bishop of Winchester, issued in 1585, as visitor of Magdalen College, a set of injunctions, especially as regards divine worship, and by gentle persuasion overcame the puritanical mind of the president, so that surplices were restored in the chapel. Humphreys died at Oxford on 1 Feb. 1589 90, and was buried in the chapel of Magdalen College, where a mural monument, with a Latin inscription, was erected to his memory.

He married, in the beginning of Queen Elizabeth's reign, Joan, daughter of Andrew Inkfordby of Ipswich, by whom he had seven sons and five daughters. According to Wood, Humphrey did not live happily with his wife, and was not on good terms with his sons. His widow died on 27 Aug. 1611, aged 74, and was buried in the chancel of the church of Steeple Barton, Oxfordshire, where a monument was erected to her memory by her eldest daughter, Justina, wife of Caspar Dormer, esq. (see pedigree in BLOXAM, iv. 110). His daughter Judith was the third wife of Sir Edmund Carey, third surviving son of Henry, lord Hunsdon (CLUTTERBUCK, *Hertfordshire*, iii. 381).

Wood says Humphrey was 'a great and general scholar, an able linguist, a deep divine; and for his excellency of rule, exactness of method, and substance of matters in his writings, he went beyond most of our theologians.'

His works are: 1. Answer to 'The displaying of the protestantes and sundry their practises' [by Miles Huggarde, q. v.], London, 1556, 16mo. Written conjointly with Robert Crowley. 2. 'Origenis tres dialogi de recta fide contra Marcionistas;' in 'Origenis Opera,' Basle, 1571, fol. ii. 811. The dedication to Sir Anthony Cavura, knight, is dated Basle, 6 Aug. 1557. The work is a paraphrase rather than a translation. 3. 'Epistola de Græcis Literis et Homeri Lectione et Imitatione ad præsidem et socios collegii Magdalen. Oxon.' In 'Κερας Ἀμαλθείας, ἢ ὠκεανὸς τῶν ἐξεγήσεων Ὁμερικῶν, ἐκ τῶν τοῦ Εὐσταθείου παρεκβολῶν συνηρμοσμένων . . .,' Basle, 1558. 4. 'De religionis conservatione et reformatione vera; deque primatu regum et magistratuum, & obedientia illis, ut summis in terra Christi vicariis, præstanda, liber,' Basle, 1559, 8vo. 5. 'De ratione interpretandi authores,' Basle, 1559, 8vo. Dedicated to Sir Thomas Wroth. At the end of the volume is the Prophecy of Obadiah in Hebrew and Latin, and Philo 'De Judice' in Greek and Latin, done by Humphrey. 6. 'Optimates, sive de nobilitate, ejusque antiquâ origine, naturâ, disciplinâ, &c., lib. 3,' Basle, 1560, 8vo. At the end is 'Philonis Judæi de nobilitate,' translated from the Greek. An English translation appeared with this title: 'The Nobles, or of Nobilitye. The original nature, dutyes, rvght, and Christian Institucion thereof, in three Bookes,' London, 1563, 12mo. 7. 'Oratio Woodstochiæ habita ad illustriss. R. Elizab. 31 Aug. 1572,' London, 1572, 4to, and in Nichols's Progresses of Queen Elizabeth, i. 583. 8. 'Joannis Juelli Angli, Episcopi Sarisburiensis, vita & mors, eiusq. veræ doctrinæ defensio, cum refutatione quorundam objectorum . . .' London, 1573, 4to; prefixed also to 'Juelli Opera,' 1600, fol. Dedicated to Archbishop Parker and Sandys, bishop of London, at whose desire the work was written. An English abridgment is prefixed to Jewel's 'Apology,' and his 'Epistle to Scipio,' ed. 1685. 9. 'Oratio in Aula Woodstoc. habita ad illustriss. R. Elizab. an. 1575,' London, 1575, 4to; reprinted in Nichols's 'Progresses of Queen Elizabeth,' i. 585–99. 10. 'Jesuitismi pars prima; sive de praxi Romanæ curiæ contra resp. & principes; & de nova legatione jesuitarum in Angliam, προθεράπεια & premonitio ad Anglos. Qui adjuncta est concio ejusdem argumenti. Edit. secunda,' London, 1581, 1582, 8vo; and in vol. iii. of 'Doctrina Jesuitarum per varios authores,' 6 vols., Rochelle, 1585–6. 11. 'Pharisaismus vetus et novus, sive de fermento Pharisæorum et Jesuitarum vitando; concio habita apud Oxonienses in die cinerum MDLXXXII. in Matth. xvi. Marc. viii. Luc. xii.,' London, 1582; in 'Doctrina Jesuitarum,' vol. ii.; and in the works of William Whitaker, Geneva, 1620, fol., i. 240. 12. 'Jesuitismi pars secunda . . .' London. 1584, 8vo; and in 'Doctrina Jesuitarum,' vol. ii. 13. 'Apologetica Epistola ad Academiæ Oxoniensis Cancellarium,' Rochelle, 1585, 8vo. 14. An edition of John Shepreve's 'Summa & synopsis Novi Testamenti distichis ducentis sexaginta comprehensa' was revised and corrected by Humphrey, Oxford, 1586, 8vo. It is printed also in 'Gemma Fabri,' London, 1598 and 1603, and in 'Biblii Summula,' London, 1621 and

1623. 15. 'Seven Sermons against Treason, on 1 Sam. xxvi. 8, 9, 10, 11,' &c., London, 1588, 8vo; dedicated to the Earl of Leicester. 16. 'Antidiploma,' manuscript cited in 'Apologia ministrorum Lincoln.,' 1605, 4to. 17. Translation of Origen 'Of True Faith,' with a preface to the same author. 18. St. Cyril's Commentaries upon Isaiah, translated into Latin; dedicated to Queen Elizabeth. 19. 'Consensus patrum de justificatione.' 20. Index to Forster's Hebrew Lexicon. 21. Latin and Greek verses prefixed to various works which are specified in Cooper's 'Athenæ Cantabrigienses.'

There is a portrait of Humphrey in Magdalen College School. His face was among those painted on the top of the wall under the roof of the picture gallery in the Bodleian Library, Oxford. A fine engraved portrait of him is in Holland's 'Herwologia.' Of this there is a reduced copy in Lupton's 'Modern Protestant Divines.'

[Addit. MSS 5848 p. 43, 5871 f 103; Ames's Typogr. Antiq (Herbert), Baker MSS. vi. 351 354, xvii. 256, Bloxam's Magdalen Coll Register, ii prof p. lvi, vol. iv. 104–32; Brook's Puritans, i. 363, Burnet's Hist. of the Reformation; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 80, 514, where many authorities are cited; Gough's Index to Parker Society Publications, Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, Holland's Herwologia, p. 208, Johnston's Kings Visitatorial Power asserted, p. 227, Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy); Lupton's Modern Protestant Divines, p. 292; Neal's Puritans; Strype's Works (general index), Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 421; Warton's Hist. of English Poetry; Wood's Annals of Oxford (Gutch); Wood's Colleges and Halls (Gutch)] T. C.

**HUMPHREY, PELHAM** (1647–1674), musician. [See HUMFREY.]

**HUMPHREY, DUKE OF GLOUCESTER,** called the **GOOD DUKE HUMPHREY** (1391–1447), youngest son of Henry, earl of Derby, afterwards Henry IV, by his first wife, Mary Bohun (*d.* 1394), was born in 1391, probably in January or February, during his father's absence in Prussia. He remained in England with his brothers during his father's exile. He was made a knight on 11 Oct. 1399, the day before his father's coronation. In 1400 he became a knight of the Garter. In 1403 he is said by Waurin (*Chron.* 1399–1422, p. 61) to have been present at the battle of Shrewsbury. He received a careful education, Bale says, at Balliol College, Oxford (*Script. Brit. Cat.* p. 583, ed. 1557), and became at a very early age a great collector and reader of books and a bountiful patron of learned men. His presents of books to Oxford began about 1411, when Richard Courtenay [q. v.], the chancellor, was enlarging and organising the university library. He was extremely dissolute, and soon after he was thirty had undermined his constitution by his excesses (Kymer's report in HEARNE, *Liber Niger Scacc.* ii. 550 9). His first public appointment was on 7 May 1413, soon after his brother Henry V's accession, when he was made great chamberlain of England (DOYLE, *Official Baronage*, ii. 22). On 16 May 1414 he was created Duke of Gloucester and Earl of Pembroke at the parliament at Leicester.

Gloucester became one of his brother's council, and was present at the meeting of 16 April 1415 which resolved on war with France (*Ord. P. C.* ii. 156). He attended Henry V to Southampton, and was one of the court which tried and condemned Cambridge and Scrope for treason. He then embarked for France, where he took part in the whole campaign, commanding one of the three divisions into which the English army was divided, and actively co-operating at the siege of Harfleur (T. LIVIUS FORO-JULIENSIS, *Vita Hen. V*, p. 9). At Agincourt (25 Oct.) Gloucester, while struggling against Alençon and his followers, was wounded and thrown senseless to the ground. He was rescued by Henry V (*ib.* p. 20; RUDMAN, p. 17; ELMHAM, p. 121, both in COLE, *Memorials of Hen. V*; WRIGHT, *Political Songs*, ii. 125; NICOLAS, *Battle of Agincourt*), and was conveyed to Calais, where he soon recovered (GILES, *Chron.* p. 51). His services were rewarded by a long series of grants. He became lord of the march of Llanstephan, near Carmarthen (*Cal. Rot. Pat.* p. 265). He afterwards received other lands and offices in Wales. He was made, on 27 Nov. 1415, warden of the Cinque ports and constable of Dover Castle, and on 28 Dec. of the same year lord of the Isle of Wight and Carisbrooke. On 27 Jan. 1416 he was appointed warden and chief justice in eyre of the royal forests, parks, and warrens south of the Trent (DOYLE, ii. 22).

On 30 April 1416 Gloucester received the Emperor Sigismund at Dover (ELMHAM, p. 133), and, if a late authority can be trusted (HOLINSHED, iii. 85), rode into the water with naked sword in hand and obtained from the emperor a promise that he would exercise or claim no jurisdiction in England. In September the emperor's zeal for peace caused the assembling of a conference at Calais. John of Burgundy would only be present if Humphrey were handed over as a hostage for his safety. On 4 Oct. Gloucester rode into the water to meet Burgundy at Gravelines and surrendered himself as a hostage (*Gesta Hen. V*, p. 100, Engl. Hist Soc: *Fœdera*, ix. 390 sq.) He was royally entertained by

Philip of Charolais at Saint-Omer, and was surrendered on 13 Oct. after Burgundy's return. He then accompanied Sigismund on his coasting voyage from Calais to Dordrecht, where he was dismissed with presents (Walsingham, *Ypodigma Neustriæ*, p. 471; Capgrave, *Chron.* p. 315; cf. Aschbach, *Kaiser Sigmund*).

Gloucester took part in Henry V's second French expedition in 1417. He took Lisieux without difficulty (Redman, p. 51). On 19 Sept. he was commissioned to treat for the surrender of Bayeux (*Fœdera*, ix. 493). After Easter 1418 he overran the Cotentin, finding serious resistance at Cherbourg, which only surrendered on 1 Oct. after a long siege (T. Livius Foro-Juliensis, pp. 51 6; Gregory, *Chronicle*, p. 121). He then joined Henry V at the siege of Rouen, where he took up quarters with the king at the Porte Saint-Hilaire (*Paston Letters*, i. 10; *Collections of London Citizen*, Camd. Soc., pp. 11, 16, 23, 25). In January 1419 he was made governor of the captured capital of Normandy (Monstrelet, iii. 308). In April 1419 he had license to treat for a marriage between himself and Blanche of Sicily, daughter of Charles, king of Navarre (*Fœdera*, ix. 493). Nothing further came of this. He was present at the first interview of Henry V and the French court at Meulan, and on 1 June was a commissioner to treat for peace and for Henry's marriage (*Fœdera*, ix. 761). He attended Henry's marriage on Trinity Sunday, 1420, and fought at the siege of Melun. Later in that year he was sent home to replace Bedford as regent in England (Walsingham, *Hist. Angl.* ii. 33). He held the December parliament in Henry's name, and on 30 Dec. was formally appointed lieutenant of England (*Fœdera*, ix. 830). In February 1421 his commission was concluded by the king's return. In the summer of 1421 Gloucester again accompanied Henry V to France. He afterwards returned to England, and replaced Bedford as regent when the latter accompanied Queen Catherine to Paris in May 1422.

Gloucester was still in England when Henry V died on 31 Aug. 1422, leaving an infant heir. On his deathbed Henry warned Gloucester not to selfishly prefer his personal interests to those of the nation (Waurin, *Chron.* 1399–1422, p. 423). The dying king appointed him deputy for Bedford during the latter's presence in France. Humphrey at once entered into this position. On 28 Sept. he received the seals from the chancellor in the name of his little nephew, Henry VI. But the council exercised the executive power, and he did not venture to gainsay their acts. In the end the question of the regency was referred to parliament, which Gloucester opened on 9 Nov. (*Fœdera*, x. 257). He claimed the regency, both on grounds of kinship and the will of Henry V. Parliament rejected his pretensions. At last royal letters patent, confirmed by act of parliament, provided that Gloucester, during his brother's presence in England, was only to act as principal counsellor after him, but that when Bedford was absent Gloucester was to be himself protector and defender of the kingdom and church, and chief counsellor to the king. As Bedford was likely to be fully occupied in France, Gloucester at once became protector, with a salary of eight thousand marks a year. The real power, however, remained with the council, of which Gloucester was little more than the chairman, with some small rights of dispensing the minor patronage of the crown. The new council only took office on five stringent conditions which severely limited his power.

Gloucester's first acts fully justified the caution of Henry V and the council. Before June 1421 Jacqueline of Bavaria fled to the English court, where she was given a pension and allowed to act as godmother to Henry VI. Born on 25 July 1401, she was the only daughter of William IV, count of Hainault, Holland, and Zealand, and lord of Friesland, and of Margaret of Burgundy, sister of John the Fearless. Her first husband, who soon died, was the dauphin John, Charles VII's elder brother. On her father's death in 1417 she had succeeded to the sovereignty of his three counties. In 1418 she had married her second husband, John IV, duke of Brabant, her own cousin, and cousin of Philip of Burgundy. But her father's brother, John the Pitiless, at one time bishop of Liège, wrested Holland and Zealand from her by a treaty with her weak husband, 21 April 1420. The Spanish antipope, Benedict XIII, annulled her marriage with Brabant soon after her arrival in England, and, probably in the autumn of 1422, Gloucester married her (by October 1422, *Particularités Curieuses*, p. 58; before 7 March 1423, Stevenson, i. 211, pref.; Saint-Remy, ii. 82; Æneas Sylvius, *Commentarii*, pp. 412–15, ed. Rome, 1584). Lydgate wrote a ballad to celebrate the event. On 20 Oct. 1423 she was denizened (*Fœdera*, x. 311). Gloucester spent Christmas at St. Albans with his wife (cf. Amundesham, i. 7). On 7 Jan. 1424 both were admitted to the fraternity of the abbey, which was afterwards his favourite place of devotion (*ib.* i. 66).

Gloucester had dealt a death-blow to English interests abroad by a marriage which directly put him in competition with Philip

of Burgundy for the mastery of the Netherlands. The French rejoiced at the prospects of the overthrow of the Anglo-Burgundian alliance. Letters of Gloucester and others were forged (probably at the instigation of the new constable, Arthur of Richmond; but cf. COSNEAU, *Le Connétable de Richemont*, pp. 501–3) to make Philip believe that Bedford was in secret league with his brother and was plotting his assassination (BEAUCOURT, *Hist. de Charles VII*, ii. 658–60; DESPLANQUE, *Mémoires de l'Academie de Bruxelles*, tome 32, 1867, publishes the forgeries from the Lille archives and maintains the reality of the plot). But Bedford, though requesting the pope to legitimatise his brother's marriage (STEVENSON, ii. 388), really strained every effort to check Humphrey's ambition. He joined at once with Burgundy in offering to mediate between Gloucester and Brabant. On 15 Feb. 1424 Gloucester accepted the offer, provided that the case were settled by March. It was not till June that the arbiters referred the question to Pope Martin V, whom Gloucester had already requested to pronounce against the validity of Jacqueline's marriage to Brabant (*ib.* ii. 392–3, 401–4). But Gloucester now collected five thousand soldiers and crossed over to Calais on 16 Oct., accompanied by Jacqueline, bent on conquering Hainault (*ib.* ii. 397; cf. *Beckington Correspondence*, i. 281). He delayed a few days at Calais, whence he wrote on 27 Oct. an intemperate letter to the pope against a papal collector (*ib.* i. 279–80). He marched peaceably through the Burgundian territories, and, reaching Hainault, found no open resistance. On 4 Dec. the estates of Hainault recognised him as count, and next day he took the oaths and entered formally on that office. The faction of the Hoeks in Holland also rose in arms to support his claims (BEAUCOURT, ii. 18, 362–8; *Particularités Curieuses sur Jacqueline de Bavière, No. 7 des publications de la Société des Bibliophiles de Mons*, 1838; F. VON LÖHER, *Jakobaa von Bayern und ihre Zeit*, 1869; LÖHER, *Beiträge zur Geschichte der Jacobäa von Bayern* in *Abhandlungen der historischen Classe der bayerischen Academie der Wissenschaften*, x. 1–112 and 205–336).

Philip of Burgundy concluded a truce with France and hurried to the delivery of Brabant. After a hot correspondence (printed with some variations of text in MONSTRELET, ii. 213–25; WAURIN; and SAINT-REMY, ii. 95–105) he challenged Gloucester to a duel, and Humphrey accepted the proposal. But his enthusiasm for Jacqueline and her cause was over. He had found a new mistress in one of the ladies who had accompanied her from England. This was Eleanor Cobham, daughter of Lord Cobham of Sterborough, a handsome, greedy, sensual woman of doubtful antecedents. Taking an affectionate farewell of Jacqueline, Gloucester went back to England with Eleanor on pretence of preparing for his duel with Philip, but that Bedford and the pope forbade (MONSTRELET, iv. 231; WAURIN, 1422 31, i. 176; STEVENSON, ii. 412–14). Burgundy overran Hainault and captured Jacqueline in June 1425. He had already occupied Holland and Zealand as the heir of the ex-bishop of Liège, who had died in January. In September Jacqueline escaped to Holland and made herself mistress of most of the country. Gloucester, though unwilling or unable to go in person, sent five hundred troops under Lord Fitzwalter to her help (WAURIN, p. 200). But in January 1426 she was beaten by Philip at Brouwershaven, and Gloucester grew more indifferent as her prospects darkened.

During Gloucester's absence abroad the council had governed and Beaufort had become chancellor. He came back in April 1425 embittered by failure, broken in health, and crippled by debt. He was present at the parliament which met on 30 April, and was forbidden to continue further his quarrel with Burgundy. He was treated with great forbearance and allowed to borrow large sums of money. The council, however, strongly rebuked him, although it gave him the lucrative wardship of the Mortimer estates of the Duke of York, who was a minor. A personal quarrel between Gloucester and Beaufort followed. A riot between their supporters took place in London on 30 Oct. The council implored Bedford to return to heal the feud, and on 10 Jan. 1426 he arrived in London [see BEAUFORT, HENRY, bishop of Winchester, *d.* 1447]. It was the first time that Gloucester had seen him since Henry V's death. Gloucester signed a bond of unity, in which he agreed to form no alliance without his brother's consent (*Beckington Correspondence*, i. 139–45), but efforts to reconcile his feud with Beaufort at first failed. On 18 Feb. parliament, however, met at Leicester, and the peers arbitrated between nephew and uncle. Beaufort denied a series of wild charges brought against him by Gloucester, and on 12 March Gloucester accepted his disavowal and took him by the hand. But Beaufort resigned the chancellorship.

Bedford remained in England and acted as protector. 'Let my brother govern as he list whilst he is in this land,' Gloucester said to his friends, 'for after his going over into France I will govern as me seemeth good.' He also boasted that 'if he had done anything that touched the king in his sovereign

state he would not answer for it to any person alive, save only to the king when he came of age' (*Ord. P. C.* iii. 241). Before Bedford's departure Gloucester, who was seriously ill at his house, was visited by the council, and swore that he would obey its commands. Bedford left England in March 1427, accompanied by Beaufort. Gloucester, on recovering from his illness, made offerings at St. Albans, whence he proceeded to Norwich to try some malefactors (Amundesham, i. 13). He returned to London in June.

Again protector, Gloucester returned to his old courses. He earned a stern reproof from Bedford for intriguing with his French council. During the spring of 1427 Jacqueline was in great distress, and kept sending piteous appeals for help to him and the council (Lower, *Beiträge*, prints them (pp. 219 sq.) from the Lille Archives). Gloucester became anxious to assist her. He broke his promise to his brother, and in July persuaded the council to grant him five thousand marks with which to aid Jacqueline in Holland (*Fœdera*, x. 371). But the council insisted that no aggressions should be made without the consent of parliament. In January 1428 the pope annulled the marriage of Humphrey and Jacqueline.

In January 1428 the parliament, which had already assembled in the autumn before, held a second session. On 3 March Gloucester requested the lords to define his powers as protector. They answered that his powers were strictly limited by the act of his appointment, and that the title protector 'imported a personal duty of intendance to the actual defence of the land' (*Rot. Parl.* iv. 326). They now imposed a further check on his independence by directing Richard Beauchamp [q. v.], earl of Warwick, to act as the little king's preceptor in accordance with Henry V's intentions. Even his personal popularity was diminished. In 1428 a number of London housewives, 'of good reckoning and well apparrelled,' appeared before the lords, and protested against the shame of his abandoning his wife to her distress, while consoling himself with a harlot like Eleanor Cobham (Amundesham, i. 20; Stow, *Annals*, p. 369). Proposals were made that he should submit his claims to Hainault to Bedford and Beaufort's arbitration (Stevenson, ii. 417–18). But in the same year Jacqueline gave up her heroic struggle. By the treaty of Delft in July she submitted to Philip; recognised him as her heir, and as co-regent of her territories; promised never to marry without his consent, and declared that she had never been lawfully married to Gloucester. Humphrey quietly acquiesced in her renunciation. Before 1431 (perhaps even in 1428, *Beiträge*, p. 276) he married his mistress, Eleanor Cobham, who was generally styled the 'lady of Gloucester.' In 1433 Jacqueline married the leader of the Cabeljaus, Frans van Borsselen. On her death in 1436 Philip of Burgundy became lord of all the Netherlands. Gloucester had thus facilitated the extension of Philip's power, while hopelessly alienating him from England.

The mistakes of his enemies alone gave Gloucester a further lease of power. So early as 1424 he had posed as the champion of English liberties against the exactions of a papal collector (*Beckington Correspondence*, i. 279). On 1 Sept. 1428 Gloucester, in the king's name, declined to recognise Cardinal Beaufort, who had just returned to England as papal legate. The request of the pope for a clerical tenth to carry on the Hussite crusade still further strengthened Gloucester's hands. In April 1429 he demanded whether his uncle, being a cardinal, ought to be allowed to act as prelate of the Garter on St. George's day, and the council begged Beaufort not to act, though they refused to settle the point.

The council was tired of Gloucester's protectorate, and procured the coronation of Henry VI on 6 Nov. 1429. Parliament then declared the protectorate at an end. On 15 Nov. Gloucester resigned his position, keeping only the title of chief councillor. Gloucester failed in an attempt to exclude Beaufort from the council. But when Beaufort accompanied Henry VI on his journey to be crowned in France, Gloucester was appointed lieutenant and warden of the kingdom (21 April 1430). During the next two years, in the king's absence, he retained this position, though finding much opposition from a powerful faction in the council, headed by Beaufort's friend, Archbishop Kemp [q. v.] In 1431 he took an active part in the trials of Lollard priests.

On 6 Nov. 1431 he urged Beaufort's removal both from the council and the bishopric of Winchester. On 28 Nov. he persuaded the council to draw up letters of attachment against the bishop for infringing the statute of præmunire, though their execution was put off till the king came back. On the same day Beaufort's friends retaliated by vainly attempting to deprive Gloucester, whose greediness was notorious, of his salary (*Ord. P. C.* iv. 103). He seized Beaufort's plate and jewels, and after Henry's return in February 1432 removed Kemp from the chancellorship and dismissed the other friends of Beaufort from office. Parliament met on 12 May, and Gloucester declared that he was anxious only to act as chief councillor with

the advice and assistance of the other lords, but refused Beaufort's request that his accusers should prefer formal charges against him. The result of the session was to confirm Gloucester in the improved position he had obtained during the king's absence abroad.

In 1433 Burgundy and Bedford were on the verge of quarrelling. In April the council sent Gloucester to join Bedford and Beaufort at Calais to conduct the projected negotiations for peace. He remained abroad from 22 April to 23 May (*Fœdera*, x. 548, 549; but cf. Plancher, *Histoire de Bourgogne*, vol. iv. preuves, p. cxxxv). But nothing resulted from Gloucester's efforts, and in the parliament which met in July the financial difficulties of the administration were fully exposed. Bedford had come over to the parliament. Gloucester was forced to renew his former declaration of concord, and even to follow his brother's example and content himself with a reduced salary of 1,000*l*. But he became more and more jealous of Bedford, and in a great council in April 1434 he came forward with an offer to go to France and carry on the war on a new system. This was indignantly resented by Bedford, and rejected by the council. The young king endeavoured to restore harmony. But Bedford at once withdrew to France, joined in the great conference at Arras, which Gloucester persistently opposed, and died on 14 Sept. 1435. His death made Gloucester next heir to the throne.

The defection of Burgundy had just taken place, and the event stirred up the warlike feeling in England, which Gloucester dexterously used to his own advantage. On 1 Nov. he was appointed in parliament captain of Calais for nine years (*Rot. Parl.* iv. 483). Calais was besieged before he was ready to go to its assistance, and he had the mortification of seeing it relieved by his enemy, Edmund Beaufort, the cardinal's nephew. After long delays his troops assembled at Sandwich about 22 July 1436 (*Fœdera*, x. 647). On 27 July he was appointed the king's lieutenant over the new army (*ib.* x. 651). He crossed to Calais on 28 July at the head of ten thousand men, and accompanied by Warwick and Stafford. On 30 July he was solemnly appointed count of Flanders, Philip having been adjudged to have forfeited the territory by his treason to the lawful king of France (*ib.* x. 652). After leading a hasty foray through Flanders in the first few days of August (1–16 Aug. Stevenson, ii. xix–xx; 1–12 Aug. *Engl. Chron.* p. 55; nine days, Wyrcester, p. 761; cf. Waurin, *Chroniques*, 1431–47, pp. 200 6), Gloucester abruptly returned home. Impotent in court and council, he became more popular with the country now that he posed as the uncompromising champion of the English rights in France. In his bitter but fruitless protest against the release of Orleans in 1440 (*Fœdera*, x. 764 7; Stevenson, ii. 440 51), he denounced Beaufort and Kemp with much bitterness for sacrificing the interests of the country to their fondness for peace with France, and accused them of personal dishonesty and the meanest treachery. A dignified protest of the council answered his graver charges (Stevenson, ii. 451 60), and on 28 Aug., when Orleans solemnly swore in Westminster Abbey, before the king and lords, to observe the treaty of his release, Gloucester left the church as the mass began (*Paston Letters*, i. 40). He immediately went to South Wales. He had been nominated chief justice of the district in February 1440, on resigning the chief justiceship of North Wales, which he had held since 1427 (Doyle, n. 23).

Gloucester's period of power was now at an end. He still attended council, but he was in a minority. He obtained no further public appointments. A grave domestic trouble further complicated his position. Eleanor Cobham had long held dealings with professors of the black arts. Roger Bolingbroke, 'that was a great and cunning man in astronomy,' encouraged her to believe that her husband would become king, and he, in conjunction with Thomas Southwell, canon of St Stephen's, Westminster, exposed a wax doll, modelled like King Henry, to a slow fire, in the belief that, as the wax gradually melted, the health of the king would equally dwindle away. The intrigue was divulged. Bolingbroke and Southwell were arrested, and on Sunday, 23 July 1441, Bolingbroke abjured his black art on a high stage at Paul's Cross during sermon time, and accused the lady of Gloucester of being his instigator to treason and magic. Thoroughly alarmed, Eleanor fled on Tuesday night to the sanctuary at Westminster. The two archbishops, Cardinal Beaufort, and Aysceugh, held a court in St. Stephen's Chapel, before which she was called upon to answer charges of 'necromancy, witchcraft, heresy, and treason,' and by their judgment she was imprisoned on 11 Aug. at Leeds Castle in Kent. She remained at Leeds until October, when a special commission was appointed, including the earls of Huntingdon, Stafford, and Suffolk, and some of the judges, before whom Bolingbroke and Southwell as principals and Eleanor as an accessory were indicted of treason. On 21 Oct. another commission of bishops met at St. Stephen's Chapel, and Eleanor was brought before them. She admitted some of the

articles, but denied others. Finally, after witnesses had been examined, she 'submitted her only to the correction of the bishops.' On 13 Nov. she appeared again to receive the sentence of penance and imprisonment. For three days she perambulated London streets bareheaded and with a burning taper in her hand, which she offered at various churches. She was then committed to the ward of Sir Thomas Stanley, one hundred marks a year being assigned for her maintenance, and was at first imprisoned in Chester Castle (Devon, *Issue Rolls of the Exchequer*, p. 441; Ellis, *Original Letters*, 2nd ser. i. 105; but cf. Wyrcester, p. 763). In October 1443 she was transferred to Kenilworth (*Fœdera*, xi. 15; cf. Devon, pp. 447-8). In July 1446 she was imprisoned in the Isle of Man (*Ord. P. C.* vi. 51). She is said to have been imprisoned in Peel Castle until her death. Bolingbroke was hung and quartered, the witch of Eye, another of Eleanor's allies, was burnt, and Southwell died in the Tower. Humphrey, daring not to intervene, 'took all things patiently and said little' (Grafton, p. 588, ed. 1569).

A trace of Gloucester's influence may be found in the petition of the parliament of 1442 that noble ladies should be tried by their peers in the spirit of Magna Carta (*Rot. Parl.* v. 26). Gloucester, although chiefly occupied with literature, still urged his old policy, and seems to have pressed the Armagnac marriage as a counter-scheme to the plan of Beaufort to marry Henry VI to Margaret of Anjou. But he reconciled himself to the triumph of his enemies, welcomed Margaret on her arrival in England, and even proposed in the House of Lords a vote of thanks to Suffolk for his exertions in concluding the match (*ib.* v. 73). He made, however, a long oration in the parliament of 1445 urging the violation of the truce (Polydore Vergil, pp. 69-70, Camden Soc.) But Henry VI was now thoroughly prejudiced against him, and Suffolk was a more active and less scrupulous enemy than the aged cardinal. In giving audience to the great French embassy in 1445, the young king publicly rejoiced over Gloucester's discomfiture (Stevenson, i. 111), and Suffolk informed the envoys privately that if Gloucester had the wish to hinder the establishment of peace he no longer had the power (*ib.* i. 123). Henry gradually grew to fear that Gloucester had some designs against his person. He denied his uncle his presence and strengthened his body-guards (Gilles, *Chron.* p. 33; Whethamstead, i. 179). Some efforts were made to call Humphrey to account for his protectorship. Hall believed that he actually was accused, but made a clever defence, and was acquitted (*Chronicle*, p. 209). Waurin says that he was driven from the council (*Chron.* 1431-7, p. 353).

Affairs came to a crisis in 1447. Parliament met at Bury on 10 Feb., but Humphrey was not present. The king was carefully guarded. It was reported that Gloucester was in Wales stirring up revolt (*Engl. Chron.* p. 62). But he was really on his way to the parliament, suspecting no evil, and hoping to secure a pardon for Eleanor Cobham (*Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles*, p. 150). He was attended by fourscore horsemen, mostly Welsh. On 18 Feb. he rode by Lavenham to Bury. About half a mile from the town he was met by a royal messenger, who ordered him to go straight to his lodgings. The duke entered the Southgate at about eleven o'clock, and rode through the ill-omened Dead Lane to his lodgings in the North Spital of St. Saviour's on the Thetford Road. After he had dined, the Duke of Buckingham and other lords came to him, one of whom, Lord Beaumont, put him under arrest. In the evening some of his followers were also arrested, and most of the rest during the next few days. The duke was kept in strict custody and fell sick. On Thursday, 23 Feb., at about three in the afternoon, he died. Next day his body was exposed to the lords and knights of the parliament and to the public. The corpse was then enclosed in a leaden coffin and taken with scanty attendance by slow stages to St. Albans, where a 'fair vault' had already been made for him during his life. On 4 March he was buried on the south side of the shrine of St. Albans. A 'stately arched monument of freestone, adorned with figures of his royal ancestors,' was erected by Abbot Whethamstead. It is figured in Sandford's 'Genealogical History,' p. 318, and Gough's 'Sepulchral Monuments,' iii. 142. In 1703 the tomb was opened, and the body discovered 'lying in pickle in a leaden coffin' (Gough, iii. 142).

Gloucester's servants were accused of conspiracy to make their master king, and of raising an armed force to kill Henry at Bury (*Fœdera*, xi. 178). Five were condemned, one of whom was his illegitimate son Arthur (Gregory, p. 188), but at the last moment they were pardoned by the king's personal act. The suddenness of the duke's death naturally gave rise to suspicions of foul play; but friends of the duke, like Abbot Whethamstead (*Reg.* i. 179) were convinced that his death was natural. His health, ruined by debauchery, had long been weak. His portraits depict him as a worn and prematurely old man. He had already been threatened with palsy (Hardyng, p. 400), and the sudden

arrest and worry might well have brought about a fatal paralytic stroke (Gregory, p. 188; Gilles, *Chron.* pp. 33-4; Fabyan, p. 619). Fox's contemporary narrative of the parliament at Bury, the best and fullest account of his last days, says no word of foul play (*English Chron.* ed. Davies, pp. 116-18: cf. however *ib.* p. 63). Abroad it was believed that he had been strangled (Mathieu d'Escouchy, i. 118; Basin, i. 190), and the Duke of York was regarded as his murderer, but this is improbable. In the next generation still wilder tales were told (Chastelain, *Œuvres*, vii. 87, 192, ed. Kervyn de Lettenhove; cf. Grafton, p. 597, ed. 1569). But the fact that Suffolk was never formally charged with the murder in the long list of crimes brought up against him when he fell is almost conclusive as to his innocence.

Gloucester left no issue by Jacqueline or Eleanor. Two bastards of his are mentioned: Arthur, already referred to, and Antigone, who married Henry Grey, earl of Tankerville (Sandford, p. 319; Doyle, iii. 511). A portrait of Gloucester from the Oriel College MS. of Capgrave's 'Commentary on Genesis' is engraved in Doyle's 'Official Baronage,' ii. 22. Another picture, from a window in old Greenwich church, is engraved in the Catalogue of Manuscripts in the Bodleian, 1697. He is usually described as handsome.

Gloucester was a man of great and restless energy, hot-tempered and impulsive, of gracious and popular manners, eloquent, plausible, and affable. His title of the 'good duke' is due, not to his moral virtues, but to the applause of the men of letters whom he patronised and the popular notion that he was a patriot. Shakespeare's portrait of him hands down the popular tradition, and nearly all the chroniclers, foreign and native, praise him; but the broad facts of his life show him unprincipled, factious, and blindly selfish. Dr. Pauli compares him to John of Gaunt, but the political aspect of his career rather suggests analogies with Thomas of Woodstock.

Though no believer in popular miracles, Gloucester adhered to the orthodox traditions of his family, and was the patron and visitor of monasteries, the friend of churchmen, the hunter of heretics. Lydgate boasted that Humphrey maintained the church with such energy 'that in this land no Lollard dare abide.' He transferred some alien priories in his hands to swell the endowments of Eton (Devon, p. 447), and invented ingenious devices to enable the monks of St. Albans, to whom he granted St. Nicholas priory, Pembroke, to evade the statute of mortmain (Wethamstead, i. 92; Dugdale, *Monasticon*, ii. 201, 243). He was a great collector of ecclesiastical ornaments and jewels, some of which came after his death to Eton (Lyte, pp. 25, 27; *Ecclesiologist*, xx. 304-15, xxi. 1-4). Though avaricious, he was a liberal giver. He was a real student and lover of literature, and an indefatigable collector of books. His reading was very wide (*Beckington Correspondence*, i. 290). His chief studies were in the Latin poets and orators, medicine and astronomy, Latin versions of Plato and Aristotle, and Italian poetry, including Dante, Petrarch, and especially Boccaccio. The catalogue of his books presented to Oxford best indicates the range of his tastes (Anstey, *Munimenta Academica*, pp. 758-72). His only Greek book was a vocabulary.

Humphrey's donations first gave the university of Oxford an important library of its own. So early as 1411 his gifts begin. Acting through his physician, Gilbert Kymer (*Munimenta Academica*, p. 758), he gave 129 volumes in 1439. The masters thanked him, and ordered his commemoration as one of their greatest benefactors (*ib.* pp. 326-30). Other gifts followed, until the university in 1444 resolved to move their books from the convocation house on the north side of St. Mary's Church, and build a new library as an upper story of the divinity school, which had been begun in 1426, and towards the building of which Humphrey had already contributed. The masters offered the duke the title of founder (Macray, *Annals of the Bodleian Library*, p. 7, 2nd edit.), and obtained from him a promise of a contribution of 100*l.* towards the work, together with all the rest of his books. In 1446 the university elected Kymer chancellor for a second time at Humphrey's recommendation (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* p. 51, ed. Gutch). But Gloucester died intestate, and his gift was obtained in 1450 after considerable difficulty (*ib.* p. 8; cf. Lyte, p. 322). The central part of the reading-room of the Bodleian Library, now called Duke Humphrey's Library, was finished by the munificence of Thomas Kemp, bishop of London. But the contents were dispersed in the days of Edward VI, and only three volumes of the duke's collection now remain in the Bodleian; others exist at Oriel, St. John's, and Corpus Christi Colleges, and six are in the British Museum (*ib.* p. 323; cf. Macray, *Annals of the Bodleian Library*, pp. 6-13, 2nd edit.; and Ellis, *Letters of Eminent Literary Men*, pp. 357-8, Camden Soc.) Some are also in the Bibliothèque Nationale at Paris, and a metrical translation of Palladius 'de re rustica,' now at Wentworth Woodhouse, contains a curious prologue describing the contents of Humphrey's library (*Athenæum*, 17 Nov. 1888, p. 664).

Among the learned men whom the duke patronised was Titus Livius of Forli, who left his home to search out some princely protector, and found the warmest welcome from him (*Vita Henrici V*, pp. 1-2, ed. Hearne). Gloucester made him his poet and orator, procured for him letters of denization in 1437 (*Fœdera*, x. 661), and encouraged him to write his life of Henry V. Leonard Aretino translated at his request Aristotle's 'Politics' into Latin, and proposed to dedicate the work to him. Two manuscripts in the Bodleian Library, one of which was Humphrey's own copy, contain a long and eulogistic dedication to Gloucester. It has been printed in H. W. Chandler's 'Catalogue of Editions of Aristotle's Nicomachean Ethics in the Fifteenth Century,' pp. 10-1. But Aretino ultimately dedicated his book to Eugenius IV. Leland's account of this transaction (p. 413) is confused and inaccurate. Pietro Candido Decembrio, the friend of Valla, offered him a translation of Plato's 'Republic.' Peter de Monte, the Venetian, dedicated to him his book, 'De Virtutum et Vitiorum inter se Differentia' (*Cat. MSS. Bibl. Bodl.* i. 173; Agostini, *Scrittori Veniziani*, i. 368). Humphrey also had in his pay, as secretary, Antonio da Beccaria of Verona, whom he employed to translate into Latin six tracts of Athanasius, the manuscript of which is still in the British Museum. Æneas Sylvius celebrated his love for the poets and orators. Nor were English men of letters neglected. He was the friend of John Whethamstead, the scholarly abbot of St. Albans. Bishop Beckington was his chancellor and devoted to his service. He promoted Bishop Pecock, despite his rationalistic tendencies. He was the chief patron of Capgrave, the Austin friar of Lynn, who calls him 'the most lettered prince in the world,' and dedicated to him, among other works, his 'Commentary on the Book of Genesis,' the presentation copy of which is still preserved at Oriel College, and resolved to write his life (*De Illust. Hen.* p. 109). He urged John Lydgate to translate Boccaccio's 'Fall of Princes' into English (Lydgate, *Prologue*), gave him money in response to his poetic appeal (Lydgate, *Minor Poems*, p. 19, Percy Soc.), and was extravagantly eulogised by him. He patronised William Botoner. Kymer, his physician, was a man of mark. Nicholas Upton revered him as his special lord, and dedicated to him his heraldic book, 'De Militari Officio' (Upton, *De Stud. Milit.* pp. 2-3, ed. 1654). George Ashley, the poet, was one of his servants (*Letters of Margaret of Anjou*, p. 114, Camden Soc.) There is something almost Italian about him, both in his literary and in his political career.

A promenade in St. Paul's Cathedral, much frequented by insolvent debtors and beggars in the sixteenth century, was popularly styled 'Duke Humphrey's Walk,' from a totally erroneous notion that a monument overlooking it was Duke Humphrey's tomb. 'To dine with Duke Humphrey,' i.e. to loiter about St. Paul's Cathedral dinnerless, or seeking an invitation to dinner, was long a popular proverb (cf. Shakespeare, *Richard III*, act iv. sc. iv. l. 176).

[Stevenson's Wars of the English in France, Whethamstead's Register, Amundesham's Annals, Beckington's Letters, Cole's Memorials of Henry V, Waurin's Chroniques, Anstey's Munimenta Academica, all in Rolls Series; Davies's English Chronicle, Gairdner's Collections of a London Citizen and Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles, Letters of Margaret of Anjou, all in Camden Soc.; Monstrelet, Jean le Fèvre, Seigneur de Saint-Remy, T. Bassin, all in Soc. de l'Histoire de France; Williams's Gesta Henrici V (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Rymer's Fœdera; Rolls of Parliament; Nicolas's Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council; Chastellain's Œuvres, ed. Kervyn de Lettenhove; T. Livius Foro-Juliensis's Vita Henrici V, ed. Hearne; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 198-200; Stubbs's Const. Hist. vol. iii; Pauli's Geschichte von England, vol. v.; F. von Loher's Jacobäa von Bayern, especially Funftes Buch. Humfried von England; Dufresne de Beaucourt's Hist. de Charles VII; Leland's Comment.; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. pp. 420-1; Pauli's Pictures of Old England, trans. pp. 373-407 (a good popular account).] T. F. T.

**HUMPHREY, WILLIAM** (1740?-1810?), engraver and printseller, born about 1740, began life as an engraver. In 1765 he obtained a premium from the Society of Arts for a mezzotint engraving of a portrait of Rembrandt by himself. He engraved portraits in mezzotint, after R. E. Pine; that of John Sturt, the engraver, after William Faithorne; of Colonel Richard King, after Kneller; of Sir William Mannock, after S. Cooper; of Madame Du Barry, from a drawing by B. Wilson, and others. He also etched a few small portraits, and engraved in stipple 'Cupid and Psyche' and 'Beauty and Time,' from his own drawings, and 'The Nativity of Christ,' after J. S. Copley. Later in life Humphrey devoted himself almost entirely to printselling, and made numerous journeys to Holland and elsewhere on the continent, especially collecting English portraits. He became the chief agent for the great private collections of portraits, &c., made about this time. At one time he took C. H. Hodges [q. v.], the engraver, to Amsterdam, where Hodges established himself as an engraver and printseller, and subsequently presented to Humphrey an engraving by himself of

Humphrey's portrait, from a drawing by Baron Imhoff. Humphrey, according to a trade-card engraved for him by Bartolozzi, was residing in 1785 at 227 Strand. He died probably about 1810, and apparently in pecuniary difficulties.

[Dodd's manuscript Hist. of English Engravers (Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 33402); J. Chaloner Smith's Brit. Mezzotint Portraits; Caulfield's Calcographiana.] L. C.

**HUMPHREYS, DAVID** (1689-1740), divine, son of Thomas Humphreys, citizen and leatherseller of London, was born on 20 Jan. 1689, and educated at the Merchant Taylors' School after 1701, and at Christ's Hospital from 1704 till 1707. On 12 Sept. 1707 he was elected to a school exhibition, and was admitted a subsizar of Trinity College, Cambridge, 5 March 1707–8. He became scholar in 1709 and graduated B.A. in 1711, proceeding M.A. 1715, B.D. 1725, and D.D. by royal mandate in 1728. In the struggle with Bentley he ranked as one of the master's friends, and on 8 July 1715 was elected fellow 'provisionally,' the arrangement being that he was to take the place of Miller, Bentley's great opponent, if Miller's fellowship should be subsequently decided by the king to be vacant. The king did nothing in the matter, but a further arrangement was made, 5 Dec. 1719, by which Miller received 100*l.*, in addition to certain other profits, and resigned the fellowship. Humphreys became a major fellow on 2 Jan. 1719-20. In 1716 Humphreys was appointed secretary to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, and he held this appointment until his death. On 6 Jan. 1730 he became vicar of Ware, and on 30 June 1732 vicar of Thundridge. His fellowship determined in 1733, and he died in 1740.

He wrote: 1. 'The Apologeticks of Athenagoras done into English, with notes,' 1714, 8vo. 2. 'Antiquity explained and represented in Sculpture,' a translation from Montfaucon, 1721, fol. 3. 'An Historical Account of the Incorporated Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts,' 1730, 8vo; partly reprinted in the 'Church Review,' vols. iv. and v.

[Robinson's Register of Merchant Taylors' School, ii 5; Graduati Cantabr.; Rud's Diary; Christ's Hosp. List of Univ. Exhibitioners, p. 27; Monk's Life of Bentley; Middleton's Full and Impartial Account; Cussans's Hertfordshire, i. 153; Cole's Athen. Cantab. (Brit. Mus. Add. MSS.); E. Hawkins's Missions of the Church of England; information from W. Aldis Wright, esq.] W. A. J. A.

**HUMPHREYS, HENRY NOEL** (1810–1879), artist, naturalist, and numismatist, born at Birmingham on 4 Jan. 1810, was the son of James Humphreys of that town. He was educated at King Edward's School, Birmingham, and afterwards resided in Italy. He returned to England about 1840. Humphreys was a successful book-illustrator, especially of works of natural history, such as Westwood's 'British Butterflies.' He was also the author of some popular numismatic handbooks, useful in their day. He died at his house, 7 Westbourne Square, London, on 10 June 1879. The following are his principal productions: 1. Illustrations for Westwood's 'British Butterflies,' 1841, 4to. 2. Illustrations for Loudon's 'British Wild Flowers' (1856), 4to. 3. 'Ocean Gardens,' London, 1857, 8vo. 4. 'River Gardens,' London, 1857, sq. 8vo. 5. 'The Butterfly Vivarium,' London, 1858, 8vo. 6. 'The Genera and Species of British Butterflies,' London [1859], 8vo. 7. 'The Genera of British Moths,' London [1860], 8vo. 8. 'The Coins of England,' 1846, 8vo. 9. 'The Coinage of the British Empire,' London, 1854, 4to. 10. 'The Coin-Collector's Manual,' 2 vols. (Bohn's Scientific Library), 1847, &c. 11. 'Ancient Coins and Medals' (with facsimiles), London, 1850, 4to. 12. 'Illuminated Illustrations of Froissart,' 1844, &c., 4to. 13. 'The Illuminated Books of the Middle Ages,' 1844–9, fol. (with Owen Jones). 14. 'The Art of Illumination and Missal Painting,' 1849, 8vo. 15. 'The Origin and Progress of the Art of Writing,' 1853, 4to. 16. 'A History of the Art of Printing,' 1867, fol. 17. 'Stories by an Archæologist,' 1856, 8vo.

[Obituary by J. O. Westwood in Academy for 21 June 1879, p. 550, Times, 16 June 1879, p. 12, col. 4; Athenæum, 21 June 1879, p. 800; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. W.

**HUMPHREYS, HUMPHREY, D.D.** (1648–1712), bishop successively of Bangor and Hereford, eldest son of Richard Humphreys (a royalist officer who served throughout the civil war), by Margaret, daughter of Robert Wynn of Russailgyfarch, Carnarvonshire, was born at Penrhyn, Llandraeth, Merionethshire, on 24 Nov. 1648. He became a student of Jesus College, Oxford, in 1665, was afterwards elected fellow, and graduated B.A. 19 Oct. 1669, and M.A. 12 Jan. 1672-3. He was appointed chaplain to Dr. Humphrey Lloyd, bishop of Bangor, and became rector of the parishes of Llanfrothen and Trawsfynydd, Merionethshire, and of Llaniestin, Carnarvonshire. On 22 May 1679 he proceeded to the degree of B.D., and on 16 Dec. 1680 he was installed dean of Bangor. On 5 July 1682 he was created D.D. at Oxford, and in 1689 he was appointed bishop of Bangor in succession to Dr. Humphrey Lloyd, and was consecrated on 30 June at Fulham.

Dr. William Lloyd, bishop of St. Asaph, and the members of parliament for Wales thanked William III for selecting Humphreys for the see. Humphreys was translated to Hereford in November 1701, and dying on 20 Nov. 1712 was buried in Hereford cathedral, where a monument with a Latin inscription was erected to his memory.

He was 'excellently well versed in the antiquities of Wales,' and enjoyed the reputation of being, after Edward Lhuyd [q. v.], the best Celtic scholar of his time (Caius, *Vindiciæ Antiq. Acad. Oxon.* ed. Hearne, ii. 646). He married the third daughter of Robert Morgan, D.D., bishop of Bangor. A daughter married John, son of William Lloyd, the deprived bishop of Norwich [q. v.]

His works are: 1. 'A Sermon preach'd before the House of Lords [at Westminster Abbey] on 30 Jan. 1695-6, being the Martyrdom of K. Charles I,' Lond. 1696, 4to. 2. 'Additions to and corrections of Anthony à Wood's Athenæ and Fasti Oxonienses,' Printed by Hearne in his edition of Caius's 'Vindiciæ' (Oxford, 1730), ii. 605–78, from a copy given to him by Thomas Baker, B.D. (1656-1740) [q. v.] These notes are incorporated in Dr. Philip Bliss's edition of the 'Athenæ.' 3. 'A Catalogue of the Deans of Bangor and St. Asaph.' Drawn up for the use of Anthony à Wood, and printed in Hearne's edition of Otterbourne and Whetehamstede (Oxford, 1732), ii. 719–32. Hearne also mentions a 'Discourse concerning the Antiquities of St. Winifrid's Well.'

[Abbey's English Church and its Bishops, i. 162; Bedford's Blazon of Episcopacy, p. 15, Caius, Vindiciæ (Hearne), ii 638, 645, 646; Gent. Mag. 1826, ii. 586; Godwin, De Præsulibus (Richardson), p. 498; Havergal's Fasti Herefordenses, p. 33; Hearne's edit. of Otterbourne and Whetehamstede, ii. 725; Hearne's Collections, ed. Doble (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), i. 225, 325, Le Neve's Fasti, ii. 305, 331, 370, 384; Rawlinson's Antiq. of the Cathedral of Hereford, p. 222, Willis's Survey of Cathedrals, ii 530, Wood's Life (Bliss), p. xcvi; Wood's Athenæ Oxon (Bliss), pref. p. 14, ii. 62, 890, iv. 895, Fasti, ii. 305, 331, 370, 384.] T. C.

**HUMPHREYS, JAMES** (*d.* 1830), legal writer, a native of Montgomeryshire, was articled to a solicitor named Yeomans at Worcester, but determining to go to the bar, he entered at Lincoln's Inn in November 1789, read with Charles Butler (1750–1832) [q. v.], was called to the bar (25 June 1800), and obtained a good practice as a conveyancer. It is said that Brougham and Denman proposed that he and Charles Butler should be made benchers of their inn, but that the motion was lost, owing to the opposition of Sugden and Sir A. Hart. In politics Humphreys was a liberal, and was friendly with Fox, Clifford, Sir James Mackintosh, and Sir Francis Burdett. He was often present at Horne Tooke's parties at Wimbledon, and delivered a course of lectures on law at the newly founded university of London. He died on 29 Nov. 1830, in Upper Woburn Place, London.

Humphreys's chief work, 'Observations on the Actual State of the English Laws of Real Property, with the outlines of a Code' (London, 1826, 8vo, 2nd edit. 1827), gave him a high reputation as a legal reformer. Fox is said to have suggested the work, but it was really the fruit of its author's association with Charles Butler and with the new school of analytical jurists of which Bentham and Austin were the leaders. Bentham, in an elaborate notice of the book in 'The Westminster Review,' remarked that 'the publication forms an epoch, in law certainly; I had almost said in history.' The changes which Humphreys proposed excited much opposition at the time, but the majority have been since adopted: shortened forms of conveyance, registration of title, abolition of copyhold tenure, increase in the number of judges, improvement of procedure, the alteration of the law of descents, and the like. Sugden, John James Park, and others published adverse criticisms of Humphreys's proposals, but his scheme was praised by Kent in America, and the need for radical change in the land laws was admitted in this country by the appointment in 1827 of the real property commission. Humphreys also wrote 'Suggestions respecting the Stamp Duties affecting Real and Personal Property,' published posthumously in 1830, and a few other pamphlets.

[Gent. Mag. 1830 ii. 571, 1831 i. 181; Law Mag. i. 613, v. 258; Westminster Rev. No. xii., October 1826; Bentham's Works, ed. Bowring, v 387, &c., vi. 203; American Jurist and Law Mag. i. 58; Kent's Commentaries, iv. 8 *n*; Martin's Conveyancing, ed. 1837, p. 39; Quarterly Rev. xxxiv. 520; Edinb. Rev. March 1827; Butler's Reminiscences, pp. 56, 284; Lincoln's Inn MS. Register.] W. A. J. A.

**HUMPHREYS, SAMUEL** (1698?–1738), poet and miscellaneous writer, born about 1698, was well educated, and adopted a literary life. He was best known as author of a life of Prior, prefixed to an edition of his poems (1733–66), verses on Canons inscribed to the Duke of Chandos (1728), and the words to Handel's oratorios, 'Esther' (1732), 'Deborah' (1733), 'Athaliah' (1733). It is said that 'the admired Mr. Handel had a due esteem for the harmony of his numbers; and the great Mæcenas, the Duke of Chandos, showed the

regard he had for his muse by so generously rewarding him for celebrating his grace's seat at Canons' (*Daily Post*). He died in a 'large old house' at Canonbury, where he had rooms, on 11 Jan. 1738 (cf. *Gent. Mag.* September 1743, p. 491). He was buried, 'in a private but decent manner, in Islington churchyard.' His other writings were: 'Malpasia, a Poem Sacred to the Memory of . . . Lady Malpas,' 1732; 'Ulysses, an Opera,' 1733; and 'Annotations on the Old and New Testament,' 1735. He also translated the following dramas and operas: 'Poro, Re dell' Indie,' 1731; 'Rinaldo,' 1731; 'Venceslao,' 1731; 'Catone,' 1732; 'Eyio,' 1732; 'Sosarme Re di Media,' 1732. His 'Peruvian Tales' (1734), said to be translated from the French, and continued by Samuel Kelly, had considerable popularity (republished in 1817). He also translated the 'Spectacle de la nature,' by Antoine Noel, abbé de la Pluche, London, 1733 (HALKETT and LANG, *Dict. of Anonymous Lit.* p. 2165), and pieces by Crébillon and La Fontaine.

[Nichols's History and Antiquities of Canonbury (with quotation from Daily Post); Bibliotheca Topographica Britannica, ii. 32 sq.; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. vi. 71; Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 758; Preface to Peruvian Tales, 1817 edition; Brit. Mus. Cat.] F. W–T.

**HUMPHRIES, JOHN** (*d.* 1730?), violinist and composer, published 'Six Solos for a Violin and Base with a Thoroughbase for the Harpsichord,' London, 1726. He is said to have died in 1730.

[Dict. of Music, 1827, i. 383.] L. M. M.

**HUMPHRY, OZIAS** (1742-1810), portrait-painter, son of John Humphry and Elizabeth Upcott his wife, was born at Honiton 8 Sept. 1742. He was educated at the grammar school there, and at an early age was sent to London, where he studied for two years at the St. Martin's Lane academy and the Duke of Richmond's gallery in Privy Gardens. He returned to Honiton on the death of his father and practised portrait-painting for a short time at Exeter, and in 1762 went to Bath, where he lodged with the Linleys, and was articled to Samuel Collins, the miniature-painter. The latter retired to Dublin in the following year, and Humphry came again to London, where, encouraged and assisted by Reynolds, he settled, and became a member of the Society of Artists. A miniature of John Mealing the model, which he exhibited with the society in 1766, was purchased by the king, who commissioned him to paint the queen and other members of his family. Thenceforth Humphry took a leading place in the profession. The Duke of Dorset was one of his earliest patrons, and gave him much employment throughout his career. In 1768 he took a house in King Street, Covent Garden. After making unsuccessful suit for the hand of Miss Paine, daughter of the architect, who became the wife of Tilly Kettle [q.v.], he left England for Italy with his friend Romney in March 1773. He was absent four years, visiting Rome, Florence, Venice, and Naples, where he studied from the antique and made copies of celebrated pictures. On his return to London in 1777 he established himself in Rathbone Place; in August of that year Dr. Wolcot ('Peter Pindar') addressed some eulogistic verses to him (see *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. iv. 5); and in October John Opie, then a lad of fifteen, applied in vain for employment in his studio. For the next few years Humphry painted life-sized portraits in oils. He was elected A.R.A. in 1779, and in that and the next year exhibited at the Royal Academy; but, finding himself unable to compete successfully with other artists in that line, by the advice of Sir Robert Strange he went to India in 1785. There he became intimate with Warren Hastings and Sir William Jones, and, resuming miniature-painting, visited the courts of several native princes, where he earned large sums; but ill-health necessitated his return home in 1788, and he took a house in St. James's Street. Some portraits which he exhibited in the following year revived his old reputation, and in 1791 he was elected a Royal Academician. While he was engaged in executing for the Duke of Dorset a series of miniatures from family portraits at Knole to decorate a cabinet, his eyesight gave way, and, compelled to abandon miniature work, he turned to crayon drawing. At Knole there is a portrait of the Duke of Dorset, which is inscribed on the back, 'The first portrait in crayons painted by Ozias Humphry, R.A.; it was begun in May and finished early in June 1791.' Humphry quickly became one of the ablest workers in crayons. In 1792 he was appointed portrait-painter in crayons to the king, but in 1797, while in the full tide of success, his eyesight totally failed, and the portraits of the Prince and Princess of Orange, exhibited in that year, were the last he drew. The remainder of his life was passed in seclusion, and he died in Thornhaugh Street 9 March 1810. He was buried in the ground behind St. James's chapel in the Hampstead Road. A friendly notice of him by John Taylor appeared in the 'Sun' after his death.

Humphry stands in the front rank of English miniaturists, and his works have always been admired for their simplicity and refinement, correct draughtsmanship, and har-

monious colouring; the same qualities appear in his crayon portraits, and his works in oil are clever, with much of Sir Joshua's feeling. Humphry was a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries of London and of the Asiatic Society of Bengal, and a member of the academies of Venice, Florence, and Parma. He was unmarried, but, by a young woman named Delly Wickens, daughter of a shopkeeper at Oxford, was the father of the celebrated collector William Upcott [q. v.], who was born in 1779; to him he bequeathed many of his finest works, which at Upcott's death in 1845 passed to his friend Mr. Charles Hampden Turner of Rook's Nest, Godstone. These were lent to the 1865 miniature exhibition at South Kensington, and are still in the possession of Mr. Turner's family. The National Portrait Gallery possesses crayon portraits by Humphry of Charles, third earl Stanhope, and Joseph Strutt; of his work in oils the portraits of Lord Mulgrave at Greenwich and John Belcher at the College of Surgeons are examples. His portraits of the Duke of Dorset, Mr. Fulke Greville, Signora Bacelli, Kitty Frederick, and many others have been engraved. In 1783 he made for Edmund Malone a drawing of the Chandos portrait of Shakespeare, which was engraved by Charles Knight for Malone's edition of Shakespeare, 1790. Humphry was a staunch friend and admirer of Blake, who coloured many of his illustrated books for him, and at his suggestion the Countess of Egremont gave Blake the commission for one of his most elaborate drawings of the Last Judgment. Some of Humphry's sketch-books of eastern drawings are in the Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 15958 65.

There is a fine portrait of Humphry at Knole, painted by Romney in 1772, which has been engraved in mezzotinto by Valentine Green, and in stipple by Caroline Watson; an enamel copy from this by Henry Bone, R.A., is the property of Miss Abbott of Exmouth. Two other portraits, drawn by P. Falconet and G. Dance, were engraved by D. P. Pariset and W. Daniell. In the print room of the British Museum is a crayon portrait of him by himself, and one in pencil, at the age of sixty-one, by Henry Edridge.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Hobbes's Picture Collectors' Manual; Taylor's Records of my Life, ed. 1832, i. 256, &c.; Sandby's Hist. of the Royal Academy; J. T. Smith's Nollekens and his Times; Gent. Mag. 1810, p. 378; Gilchrist's Life of Blake; Prior's Life of E. Malone; Upcott Papers in Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 21113, information from Winslow Jones, esq.] F. M. O'D.

**HUMPHRY, WILLIAM GILSON** (1815–1886), divine, born at Sudbury, Suffolk, on 30 Jan. 1815, was son of William Wood Humphry, barrister-at-law, and was brother of George (now Sir George) Murray Humphry, professor of surgery in the university of Cambridge. Humphry was educated at Carmalt's school, Putney, and afterwards at Shrewsbury, under Dr. Samuel Butler [q. v.], becoming in course of time captain of the school. In 1833 he entered Trinity College, Cambridge, and in 1835 gained the Pitt scholarship. Two years later he graduated as senior classic, second chancellor's medallist, and twenty-seventh wrangler, and in 1839 he was elected a fellow of his college. Humphry was intended for the legal profession, but this proved distasteful to him after a brief trial, and in 1842 he took holy orders. For some years he was engaged in work at Cambridge, acting as steward and assistant tutor of Trinity, and he was proctor of the university in 1845–6. From 1847 to 1855 he was examining chaplain to Bishop Blomfield of London. In 1852 Humphry became rector of Northolt, Middlesex. From 1855 until his death in 1886 he was vicar of St. Martin-in-the-Fields, London. He was appointed Hulsean lecturer for 1849 and 1850, and Boyle lecturer for 1857 and 1858, was a member of the royal commission on clerical subscription in 1865, and of the ritual commission in 1869, and was one of the company appointed by convocation in 1870 for the revision of the authorised version of the New Testament. As one of the treasurers of the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge he steered the society through at least one period of difficulty and danger, and his business capacity and judgment during the thirty years he held the office were of great service to the society. He was a diligent parish priest, and gave special attention to the educational institutions of his parish. He died on 10 Jan. 1886, and was buried in Brompton cemetery. In 1852 he married Caroline Maria, only daughter of George D'Oyly, D.D. [q. v.], rector of Lambeth.

Humphry published: 1. 'A Commentary on the Acts of the Apostles' (well known as 'Humphry on the Acts'), London, 1847. 2. 'The Doctrine of a Future State,' the Hulsean lectures for 1849 (1850). 3. 'The Early Progress of the Gospel,' the Hulsean lectures for 1850 (1850). 4. 'The Miracles' (Boyle lectures), 1858. 5. 'The Character of St. Paul' (Boyle lectures), 1859. 6. 'An Historical and Explanatory Treatise on the Book of Common Prayer,' 1st edit. 1853, 5th edit. 1875, reprinted 1885. 7. 'The New Table of Lessons explained.' 8. 'A Word on the

Revised Version of the New Testament,' 9. 'St. Martin-in-the-Fields in the Olden Time' (a short sketch of the history of his parish). 10. 'A Commentary on the Revised Version of the New Testament for English Readers,' 1st edit. 1882, 2nd edit. 1888. 11. 'Occasional Sermons,' posthumously, 1887. 12. 'The Godly Life,' with a brief memoir, 1889. He was also one of the authors of 'A Revised Version of St. John's Gospel, and the Epistle to the Romans, by Five Clergymen,' and he edited for the Pitt press 'Theophilus of Antioch' and 'Theophylact on St. Matthew.'

[Personal knowledge.] A. M. H.

**HUMPHRYS, WILLIAM** (1791-1865), engraver, born at Dublin in 1791, went early to America, and learnt engraving from George Murray, senior member of a well-known bank-note engraving firm at Philadelphia, and a pupil of Anker Smith [q. v.] In America Humphrys engraved small plates for annuals and for illustrated editions of the works of Bryant, Longfellow, and other poets, besides vignettes and details for bank-notes; his great skill in this last work forming an effective safeguard against forgery. In 1822 he returned to England, where he was afterwards employed to engrave the well-known head of the queen on the postage stamps. He also engraved the head of Washington for the postage stamps of the United States. In England small plates for the annuals, such as 'The Bijou,' 'Forget-Me-Not,' and others, largely occupied him. But his larger plates included 'Sancho and the Duchess,' after C. R. Leslie, R.A.; 'Spanish Peasant Boy,' after Murillo; 'The Coquette,' after Sir Joshua Reynolds; 'Master Lambton,' after Sir Thomas Lawrence; and 'George Washington,' after C. G. Stuart. He engraved (for 10*l.*) Stothard's 'Nun,' for Rogers's 'Italy' (1830), his only contribution to the volume. Humphrys was again in America between 1843 and 1845. At the invitation of his friend Alfred Novello he went to Villa Novello, near Genoa, late in 1864, in the hope of recovering from a stroke of paralysis, but he died there, 21 Jan. 1865. Humphrys was an engraver of great technical skill.

[Art Journal, 1865, p. 140: W. S. Baker's American Engravers and their Works; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Clayden's Rogers and his Contemporaries, ii. 3.] L. C.

**HUMPSTON or HUMSTON, ROBERT** (*d.* 1606), bishop of Down and Connor, is said to have graduated M.A. at Oxford. In 1597 he was rector of Barrow, Cheshire. He was nominated bishop of Down and Connor on 17 July 1601, but was not consecrated until 5 April 1602. Ware mentions that he wasted the estate of the see by an improvident lease. The bishop died at Kilroot, near Carrickfergus, co. Antrim, in 1606. He published 'A Sermon preached at Roysham in the countie of Norfolk the 22 of Sept 1588, and eftsoons at request published by R. Humston, Minister of Gods Word,' London, 1589.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 847 etc. 3. Plants Eliz. P.R.O. Rep. 1886, p. 59 Erck's Eccles. Reg. p. 29, Dublin, 1830, Ware's Bishops, Dublin ed., 1704, p. 16] W. R. L.

**HUNGERFORD, AGNES, LADY HUNGERFORD** (*fl.* 1522). [See under HUNGERFORD, WALTER, LORD HUNGERFORD, *d.* 1540.

**HUNGERFORD, SIR ANTHONY** (1564-1627), controversialist, born in 1564, was son of Anthony Hungerford of Down Ampney, Gloucestershire, a descendant of Sir Edmund Hungerford second son of Walter, lord Hungerford (*d.* 1449) [q. v.] of Farleigh and Heytesbury. His mother was Bridget, daughter of John Shelley, and granddaughter of Sir William Shelley [q. v.], justice of the common pleas (LE NEVE, *Pedigrees of Knights*, p. 33). She was a devout Roman catholic, and brought Anthony up in her faith. He seems to be the Anthony Hungerford of Wiltshire, who matriculated from St. John's College, Oxford, aged 16, on 12 April 1583 (*Oxford Univ. Reg.*, Oxford Hist. Soc., ii. ii. 126). Owing to his father's pecuniary difficulties he left the university within a year; but he is probably the Anthony Hungerford 'Armiger' who was created M.A. on 9 July 1591 (*ib.* ii. 235). After much wavering in his belief he embraced the reformed religion in 1588, at the time of the Spanish Armada. He was knighted on 15 Feb. 1607-8 (METCALFE, p. 159), and was deputy lieutenant of Wiltshire until 1624, when he resigned the office in favour of his son Edward. He settled at Black Bourton, Oxfordshire; died at the end of June 1627, and was buried in Black Bourton church. His son Edward after his death found among his papers and published 'The advice of a son professing the religion established in the present church of England to his dear mother, a Roman catholic,' and 'the memorial of a father to his dear children, containing an acknowledgement of God's great mercy in bringing him to the profession of the true religion at this present established in the church of England,' Oxford, 1639, 4to. The latter part was finished at Black Bourton in April 1627.

Sir Anthony married (1) Lucy, daughter of Sir Walter Hungerford of Farleigh (*d.* 1596) [see under HUNGERFORD, WALTER, 1503-1540], and (2) Sarah, daughter of John Crouch of London. By his first wife he was

father of Sir Edward Hungerford (1596–1648) [q. v.], and by his second wife was father of Anthony [q. v.] and John, and two daughters.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 410–11; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Hoare's Hungerfordiana, 1823; Le Neve's Pedigrees of Knights (Harl. Soc.), pp. 33–4.] W. J. H–y.

**HUNGERFORD, ANTHONY** (*d.* 1657), royalist, son, by his second marriage, of Sir Anthony Hungerford (1564–1627) [q. v.], and half-brother of Sir Edward Hungerford (1596–1648) [q. v.], was elected in 1640 to both the Short and Long parliaments as member for Malmesbury. As a royalist he sat in the king's parliament at Oxford during its first session—December 1643 to March 1644 (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. 161). He was heavily fined for his delinquency by the Long parliament, and was committed to the Tower of London in 1644 (cf. Lloyd, *Memoires*, p. 691). He was apparently at liberty in October 1644. According to a statement which he drew up in 1646, to excuse himself from paying the fine imposed on him, *he never took up arms for the king*: went after the battle of Edgehill to his house in Black Bourton, Oxfordshire; was carried thence by a troop of the king's horse to the 'assembly' at Oxford, where he gave no vote against the parliament, and soon after returning home, purposely rode to the parliamentary camp at Burford, where he was taken prisoner. His fine was reduced, but he was still unable to pay it, and in 1648 orders were given for the seizure of his estate. In December 1652 Cromwell wrote a sympathetic note to him (Carlyle, *Cromwell*, p. 216). He succeeded to Farleigh Castle in 1653 as heir of his half-brother Edward. There he died on 18 Aug. 1657 (Le Neve, *Monumenta*, ii. 52), and he was buried in Black Bourton Church on 15 Sept. following (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1654, p. 53). He married Rachel (*d.* January 1679–80), daughter of Rice Jones of Astall, Oxfordshire, by whom he had twelve children. His heir was his son Edward (1632–1711) [q. v.] A second son, called Colonel Anthony Hungerford, entered Nicolas's service as a secret agent in England, in the royalist interest, in 1655 (cf. *ib.* 1655–6, pp. 79, &c.), in the hope, it is said, of obtaining his elder brother's estate. He died on 7 June 1703, in his sixty-ninth year, and was buried in the Hungerford chapel of Bourton Church, where his monument is preserved (*Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. vi. 499).

Another Colonel Anthony Hungerford (*d.* 1657), a parliamentarian, may possibly have been brother or half-brother of the royalist Anthony, for the Hungerfords often gave the same christian name to more than one of their children. In September 1646 he pressed for a commission as governor of the parliamentarian garrison at Stoke, and for an appointment as major of the standing companies in Shropshire. Subsequently the parliament seems to have accepted his services, and sent him to Ireland, where he landed on 30 April 1647. He was colonel of a regiment at Drogheda in 1648. In 1650, after being seriously wounded in battle in Ireland, he returned to England, where he busied himself in 'discovering' papists' and other delinquents' estates. In July 1652 the council of state granted him 100*l.* to enable him to return to Ireland (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1651–2, p. 610). He was in 1653 a prisoner for debt in the 'upper bench' in London, and petitioned parliament for payment of his commission as a delator. According to a certificate from Sir John Danvers, he was 'of most honest and religious conversation, very free from the common vices of swearing, drunkenness, &c., and most valiant and faithful' in the service of the parliament. He obtained leave to return to Ireland, but on 28 March 1654 his regiment was disbanded, and he himself was left in urgent need. A weekly pension of 20*s.* was granted him by the council of state on 17 April 1655 (*ib.* 1655, p. 128). He died on 9 June 1657 (Thurloe, *State Papers*, vi. 594.) In 1658 his widow, Chrisagon, petitioned Cromwell for relief.

[Notes supplied by C. H. Firth, esq.; Visitation of Oxfordshire, 1634 (Harl. Soc.), pp. 258–9; Le Neve's Pedigrees of Knights (Harl. Soc.); Hoare's Hungerfordiana, 1823; the two Hungerfords' manuscript petitions in Public Record Office; Cal. of Committee for Advance of Money, 679, 771, 777, 778; Carlyle's Cromwell, iii. 211; Collinson's Somerset.] W. J. H–y.

**HUNGERFORD, Sir EDWARD** (1596–1648), parliamentary commander, eldest son, by his first wife, of Sir Anthony Hungerford (1564–1627) [q. v.], was deputy-lieutenant for Wiltshire in 1624, and in 1632 sheriff of that county. He was made knight of the Bath in 1625. He was returned as M.P. for Chippenham in January 1620, and to both the Short and Long parliaments for the same constituency in 1640. At the outbreak of the civil war he took the side of the parliament, and on 11 July 1642 was sent to execute the militia ordinance in Wiltshire. He was excluded from pardon in the king's declaration of grace to the inhabitants of Wiltshire (2 Nov. 1642), and, after being put in command of the Wiltshire forces, made Devizes his headquarters. In December 1642 he attacked Lord Cottington at Fonthill, threatening to bring his troops into the house, where Lord Cottington lay sick, unless he

paid 1,000*l.* to the parliament. Against such treatment Lord Cottington appealed to the parliament, and the speaker desired Sir Edward to desist. In January 1643 Hungerford had a violent quarrel with Sir Edward Baynton, the parliamentary governor of Malmesbury, each accusing the other of intended treachery. In February 1643 he occupied and plundered Salisbury, but finding himself unsupported by the county, evacuated Devizes and retired to Bath. When Waller recaptured Malmesbury for the parliament (22 March 1643) he appointed Hungerford governor, but while Hungerford was still at Bath seeking supplies, Malmesbury was abandoned by the officer whom he had nominated to represent him. Hungerford published a 'Vindication' of his conduct, dated at Bath 28 April 1643 (London, 6 May 1643, 4to). After taking part with Waller in the battles of Lansdowne and Roundway Down (CLARENDON, *Hist.* ed. Macray, iii. 82 *n*, 85 *n*), Hungerford besieged Lady Arundel in Wardour Castle (2–8 May 1643) (*Mercurius Rusticus*, No. 5). He treated the lady with little grace, carrying her with scant ceremony to Hatch and thence to Shaftesbury, and keeping her the while 'without a bed to lie on.' Subsequently Hungerford attacked Farleigh Castle, which was garrisoned for the king and under the command of Colonel John Hungerford, said to be Sir Edward's half-brother. The castle surrendered to Sir Edward in September 1645. He had a reversionary right to the property under the will of his mother's uncle, Sir Edward Hungerford (*d.* 1607), but the testator's widow had a life-interest, and she lived there till 1653 [see HUNGERFORD, WALTER, 1503-1540, *ad fin.*] Hungerford in 1625 lived at Corsham, Wiltshire, but after 1645 he seems to have settled at Farleigh. He died in 1648, and was buried in the chapel of Farleigh Castle. His will was proved 26 Oct. 1648. He obtained a license, dated 26 Feb. 1619–20, to marry Margaret, daughter and coheiress of William Hollidaie or Haliday, alderman and lord mayor of London (CHESTER, *Marriage Licenses*, ed. Foster, p. 728). She had no issue by him, and survived him till 1672, when she was also buried at Farleigh. In 1653 she petitioned the council of state to pay her 500*l.*, a small part of the sum borrowed from her husband by the parliament. Parliament had ordered repayment in 1649 (*Cal. State Papers*, 1652–3 pp. 421, 440, 456, 1653–4 pp. 410–11). Cromwell appears to have interested himself in her case (CARLYLE, *Cromwell*, iii. 210). Sir Edward's reversionary interest in the Farleigh estates passed to his royalist half-brother Anthony (*d.* 1657) [q. v.]

[Authorities cited; notes supplied by G. H. Firth, esq.; Le Neve's Pedigrees of Knights (Harl. Soc.); Visitation of Oxfordshire, 1634 (Harl. Soc.); Hoare's Hungerfordiana, 1823; Carlyle's Cromwell; Collinson's Somerset; Bibliotheca Gloucestrensis, p. 196.]

W. J. H-y.

**HUNGERFORD, SIR EDWARD** (1632–1711), founder of Hungerford Market, son and heir of Anthony Hungerford the royalist (*d.* 1657) [q. v.], was born on 20 Oct. 1632, and was baptised at Black Bourton, Oxfordshire (*Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. vi. 454, by Canon Jackson). He was made a knight of the Bath at Charles II's coronation on 23 April 1661, and was elected M.P. for Chippenham in 1660, 1661, 1678, 1679, and 1681, for New Shoreham in 1685, 1688, and 1690, and for Steyning in 1695, 1698, 1700, and 1702. In January 1679–80 he presented a petition for the summoning of a parliament (LUTTRELL, *Brief Relation*, i. 32), and his avowed opposition to the court led to his removal from 'the lieutenancy' of his county in May 1681 (*ib.* p. 89). In April 1669 his town residence, Hungerford House, by Charing Cross, London, was destroyed by fire (PEPYS, *Diary*, iv. 161), and he settled in 1681 in Spring Gardens. He obtained some reputation as a patron of archery, and was lieutenant-colonel of the regiment of archers in 1661, and colonel in 1682. But Sir Edward was best known for his reckless extravagance. He is said to have disposed of thirty manors in all. By way of restoring his waning fortunes, he obtained permission in 1679 to hold a market on Mondays, Wednesdays, and Saturdays on the site of the demolished Hungerford House and grounds. In 1682 a market-house was erected there, apparently from Sir Christopher Wren's designs. A bust of Sir Edward was placed on the north front, with an inscription stating that the market had been built at his expense with the king's sanction (see drawing in *Gent. Mag.* 1832, pt. ii. p. 113). In 1685 Sir Stephen Fox and Sir Christopher Wren purchased the market and received the tolls. The market-house was rebuilt in 1833, and was removed in 1860, when Charing Cross railway station was built on the site (CUNNINGHAM, *Handbook to London*, ed. Wheatley, ii. 218–9). Hungerford sold the manor and castle of Farleigh in 1686 to Henry Baynton of Spye Park for 56,000*l.* (LUTTRELL, i. 395), but about 1700 it was purchased by Joseph Houlton of Trowbridge, in whose descendants' possession it remained till July 1891, when it was bought by Lord Donington. In his old age Hungerford is stated to have become a poor knight of Windsor. He died in 1711

and was buried in the church of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields.

Hungerford married thrice. By his first wife, Jane, daughter of Sir John Hele of Devonshire, who died on 18 May 1664, and was buried at Farleigh, he had an only son, Edward, who married in 1680, at the age of nineteen, Lady Alathea Compton, and died in September 1681. By his second wife, Jane Culme (died in 1674), and by his third wife, Jane Digby, perhaps the Lady Hungerford who died on 23 Nov. 1692 (Luttrell, ii. 623), he also seems to have left issue.

A daughter of the first marriage, Rachel, married, in March 1681, Clotworthy Skeffington, second viscount Massereene, died on 2 Feb. 1731–2, and left to her eldest son portraits of her father, of her granduncle (another Sir Edward Hungerford), and of other relations. In her will she mentions a brother and a sister as still living (Lodge, *Irish Peerage*, ed. Archdall, ii. 384–5 *n.*) With the death of Sir Edward, the history of the Farleigh family of Hungerford practically closes.

[Authorities cited; Hoare's Hungerfordiana, 1823; Jackson's Guide to Farleigh-Hungerford, 1853; Gent. Mag. 1832, pt. ii. 113–15; Burke's Extinct Peerage, s.v. 'Hungerford of Heytesbury;' Burke's Vicissitudes of Families, 1st ser.; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. ii. 293.]

S. L.

**HUNGERFORD, JOHN** (*d.* 1729), lawyer, whose connection with the family of Farleigh has not been ascertained, was in 1677 admitted a student at Lincoln's Inn, being then described as the son and heir-apparent of 'Richard Hungerford' of Wiltshire. He graduated M.A. at Cambridge 'per literas regias' in 1683. He entered parliament on 28 April 1692 as member for Scarborough, and soon after was appointed chairman of the committee of the house to whom the Orphans Bill was committed. On 23 March 1694 he received from the promoters of the bill a bribe of twenty guineas 'for his pains and services' in that capacity, and was consequently expelled the house on 26 March 1695. On a vacancy occurring in the representation of Scarborough in November 1707 he was again elected for that borough, and continued to represent it till his death. In December 1709 he introduced a bill to prevent excessive gaming (Luttrell, vi. 518). He was one of the commissioners of alienation; standing counsel to the East India Company; and cursitor of the counties of York and Westmoreland. He defended three persons, Francis Francia (22 Jan. 1717), John Matthews (1719), and Christopher Sayer (1722), charged with treasonable relations with the Pretender. Francia was acquitted, but Matthews and Sayer were convicted (cf. Cobbett, and Howell, *State Trials*, xv. 965 and 1359, xvi. 233). Hungerford died on 8 June 1729. By his will, dated 24 May 1729, and proved by his widow Mary 13 June following, he left bequests to King's College, Cambridge, and to many relatives.

[Manuscripts of the Hon. Soc. of Lincoln's Inn; Return of Members of Parliament; Historical Register, 1729, p. 41; Luttrell's Brief Relation; abstract of will in writer's possession.]

W. J. H–y.

**HUNGERFORD, ROBERT, Lord Moleyns and Hungerford** (1431–1464), was son and heir of Robert, lord Hungerford, and was grandson of Walter, lord Hungerford (*d.* 1449) [q. v.] He married at a very early age (about 1441) Alianore or Eleanor (*b.* 1425), daughter and heiress of Sir William de Molines or Moleyns (*d.* 1428), and he was summoned to parliament as Lord Moleyns in 1445, in right of his wife, the great-great-granddaughter of John, baron de Molines or Moleyns (*d.* 1371). Hungerford received a like summons till 1453. In 1448 he began a fierce quarrel with John Paston regarding the ownership of the manor of Gresham in Norfolk. Moleyns, acting on the advice of John Heydon, a solicitor of Baconsthorpe, took forcible possession of the estate on 17 Feb. 1448. Waynflete, bishop of Winchester, made a vain attempt at arbitration. Paston obtained repossession, but on 28 Jan. 1450 Moleyns sent a thousand men to dislodge him. After threatening to kill Paston, who was absent, Moleyns' adherents violently assaulted Paston's wife Margaret, but Moleyns finally had to surrender the manor to Paston (see *Paston Letters*, ed. Gairdner, i. xxxi, lxix, 75–6, 109–12, 221–3, iii. 449).

In 1452 Moleyns accompanied John Talbot, earl of Shrewsbury, to Aquitaine, and was taken prisoner while endeavouring to raise the siege of Chastillon. His ransom was fixed at 7,966*l.*, and his mother sold her plate and mortgaged her estates to raise the money. His release was effected in 1459, after seven years and four months' imprisonment. In consideration of his misfortunes he was granted, in the year of his return to England, license to export fifteen hundred sacks of wool to foreign ports without paying duty, and received permission to travel abroad. He thereupon visited Florence. In 1460 he was home again, and took a leading part on the Lancastrian side in the wars of the Roses. In June 1460 he retired with Lord Scales and other of his friends to the Tower of London, on the entry of the Earl of Warwick and his Kentish followers into the city; but after the defeat of the Lancastrians at the battle of

Northampton (10 July 1460), Hungerford and his friends surrendered the Tower to the Yorkists on the condition that he and Lord Scales should depart free (William of Worcester [772-3], where the year is wrongly given as 1459). After taking part in the battle of Towton (29 March 1461) —a further defeat for the Lancastrians—Hungerford fled with Henry VI to York, and thence into Scotland. He visited France in the summer to obtain help for Henry and Margaret, and was arrested by the French authorities in August 1461. Writing to Margaret at the time from Dieppe, he begged her not to lose heart (*Paston Letters*, ii. 45-6, 93). He was attainted in Edward IV's first parliament in November 1461. He afterwards met with some success in his efforts to rally the Lancastrians in the north of England, but was taken prisoner at Hexham on 15 May 1464, and was executed at Newcastle. He was buried in Salisbury Cathedral. On 5 Aug 1460 many of his lands were granted to Richard, duke of Gloucester (afterwards Richard III). Other portions of his property were given to Lord Wenlock, who was directed by Edward IV to make provision for Hungerford's wife and young children. Eleanor, lady Hungerford, survived her husband, and subsequently married Sir Oliver de Manningham. She was buried at Stoke Poges, Buckinghamshire.

Sir Thomas Hungerford (*d.* 1469), the eldest son, lived chiefly at Rowden, near Chippenham. After giving some support to Edward IV and the Yorkists he joined in Warwick's conspiracy to restore Henry VI in 1469, was attainted, and was executed at Salisbury. He was buried in the chapel of Farleigh Castle. He married Anne Percy, daughter of the Earl of Northumberland, who married two husbands after his death—Sir Lawrence Raynesford and Sir Hugh Vaughan—and, dying on 5 July 1522, was buried in St. Margaret's Church, Westminster. Hungerford left by her an only child, Mary, who became the ward of William, lord Hastings [q. v.], and in 1480 married Sir Edward (afterwards Lord) Hastings, her guardian's son. The attainders on her father and grandfather were reversed in her favour in 1485, and her husband was summoned to parliament as Lord Hungerford. George Hastings, first earl of Huntingdon [q. v.], was her son.

Sir Walter Hungerford (*d.* 1516), youngest son of Robert and Eleanor, was M.P. for Wiltshire in 1477, and, as a partisan in earlier days of the house of Lancaster, obtained a general pardon from Richard III on his accession in 1483. He was, nevertheless, arrested by Richard on the landing of the Earl of Richmond in 1485, but escaped from custody, and joined Richmond's army. At the battle of Bosworth he slew, in hand-to-hand combat, Sir Robert Brackenbury, lieutenant of the Tower, under whose command he had previously served, and was knighted by Henry VII on the battlefield. Farleigh Castle and some other of the forfeited family estates, though not the family honours, were restored to him, and he was made a member of the privy council. In February 1487 he was sent on a diplomatic mission to Rome, and executed a will before his departure (*Materials for the Reign of Henry VII*, Rolls Ser. ii. 122-4). In 1497 he assisted in quelling Perkin Warbeck's rising. In 1503 he went in the retinue of Henry VII's queen to attend the marriage of the Princess Margaret with the king of Scotland. After the accession of Henry VIII he continued a member of the privy council, and, dying in 1516, was buried at Farleigh. His wife was Jane, daughter of Sir William Bulstrode, and his only son Edward was father of Walter, lord Hungerford (1503-1540) [q. v.]

[Dugdale's Baronage, Hoare's Hungerfordiana; Letters, &c., of Henry VIII, Materials for the Reign of Henry VII (Rolls Ser.), Paston Letters, passim, ed. Gairdner; Hoare's Mod. Wiltshire, Heytesbury Hundred, Collinson's Somerset, iii. 355.] S. L.

HUNGERFORD, Sir THOMAS (*d.* 1398), speaker of the House of Commons, was son of Walter de Hungerford of Heytesbury, Wiltshire, by Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Sir Adam Fitz-John of Cherill in the same county. The Hungerfords were seated in Wiltshire in the twelfth century, and Thomas's father sat for the county in the parliaments of 1331-2, 1333-4, and 1336. An uncle, Robert, sat for Wiltshire in the parliament of 1316, was a commissioner to inquire into the possessions of the Despensers after their attainder in 1328, and gave much land to the hospital at Calne in memory of his first wife, Joan, to the church of Hungerford, Wiltshire, and to other religious foundations. He was buried in 1355 in Hungerford Church, where an elaborate monument long existed above his grave. An inscription to his memory is still extant in the church. His second wife was Ieva, widow of Adam de Stokke, but he left no issue (cf. Gough, *Sepulchral Monuments*, i. 107, plate xxxviii; *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. viii. 464, ix. 49, 165, 293).

Thomas was himself returned for Wiltshire in April 1357, and was re-elected for the same constituency in 1360, 1362, January 1376-7, to the two parliaments of 1380, in 1383, 1384, 1386, January 1389-90, and in

January 1392-3. He sat for the county of Somerset in 1378, 1382, 1388, and 1390. He was returned for both constituencies in 1384 and January 1389-90. He was knighted before 1377. He was closely associated with John of Gaunt, and acted for some time as steward of Gaunt's household. Owing to Gaunt's influence, he was chosen in January 1376-7, in the last of Edward III's parliaments, to act as speaker (Stubbs, *Constit. Hist.* 1883, ii. 456). According to the rolls of parliament (ii. 371) Hungerford 'avait les paroles pur les communes d'Angleterre en cet parliament.' He is thus the first person formally mentioned in the rolls of parliament as holding the office of speaker. Sir Peter de la Mare [q. v.] preceded him in the post, without the title, in the Good parliament of 1376 (cf. Stubbs, iii. 153). In 1380 Hungerford was confirmed in the forestership of Selwood. In 1369 he purchased of Lord Burghersh the manor of Farleigh-Montfort (since called Farleigh-Hungerford, and the chief residence of his descendants), and in 1383 obtained permission to convert the manorhouse into a castle. About 1384 he aroused the suspicion of Richard II, who attached him, but he obtained a pardon and confirmation of his free warren of Farleigh. Hungerford died at Farleigh on 3 Dec. 1398, and was buried in the chapel of the castle (Leland, *Itin.* ed. Hearne, ii. 31), where a monument was erected to his memory, and a portrait placed in a stained-glass window. The latter is engraved in Hoare's 'Mod. Wiltshire, Heytesbury Hundred,' p. 90. He married, first, Eleanor, daughter and heiress of Sir John Strug of Heytesbury, and, secondly, Joan, heiress of Sir Edmund Hussey of Holbrook. By his second wife, who died on 1 March 1412, he was father of Walter, lord Hungerford (*d.* 1449) [q. v.], and three sons who predeceased him.

[Dugdale's Baronage; Collinson's Somerset, iii. 353; Manning's Lives of the Speakers, Returns of Members of Parliament; Hoare's Hungerfordiana, privately printed, 1823, Canon Jackson's Guide to Farleigh-Hungerford, 1853] S. L.

**HUNGERFORD**, Sir WALTER, Lord Hungerford (*d.* 1449), son and heir of Sir Thomas Hungerford [q. v.], by his second wife, Joan, was strongly attached to the Lancastrian cause at the close of Richard II's reign, his father having been steward in John of Gaunt's household. On Henry IV's accession he was granted an annuity of 40*l.* out of the lands of Margaret, duchess of Norfolk, and was knighted. In October 1400 he was returned to parliament as member for Wiltshire, and was re-elected for that constituency in 1404, 1407, 1413, and January 1413-14, and represented the county of Somerset in 1409. He acted as speaker in the parliament meeting on 29 Jan. 1413-14, the last parliament in which he sat in the House of Commons (cf. Manning, *Lives of the Speakers*, p. 55).

Hungerford had already won renown as a warrior. In 1401 he was with the English army in France, and is said to have worsted the French king in a duel outside Calais; he distinguished himself in battle and tournament, and received substantial reward. In consideration of his services he was granted in 1403 one hundred marks per annum, payable by the town and castle of Marlborough, Wiltshire, and was appointed sheriff of Wiltshire. On 22 July 1414 he was nominated ambassador to treat for a league with Sigismund, king of the Romans (Rymer, *Fœdera*, vol. iv. pt. ii. p. 186), and as English envoy attended the council of Constance in that and the following year (cf. his accounts of expenses in *Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* 24513, f. 68). In the autumn of 1415 Hungerford accompanied Henry V to France with twenty men-at-arms and sixty horse archers (Nicolas, *Agincourt*, p. 381). He, rather than the Earl of Westmoreland, as in Shakespeare's 'Henry V,' seems to have been the officer who expressed, on the eve of Agincourt, regret that the English had not ten thousand archers, and drew from the king a famous rebuke (*ib.* pp. 105, 241). He fought bravely at the battle of Agincourt, but the assertion that he made the Duke of Orleans prisoner is not substantiated. He was employed in May 1416 in di[illegible] tions with ambassadors of [illegible] bishop of Cologne (Rymer, [illegible] 158), and in November 1417 [illegible] France (*ib.* vol. iv. pt. ii. p. 25[illegible] made admiral of the fleet u[illegible] of Bedford, and was with H[illegible] at the siege of Rouen. In N[illegible] latter year he is designated [illegible] the king's household (*ib.* vol. [illegible] 76), and was granted the baro[illegible] in Normandy. He took part [illegible] negotiations of 1419, and on 3 M[illegible] installed knight of the Garter (*[illegible] of Garter*, p. clviii).

for to Paston i. xxxi, lxix,

ohn Talbot, , and was g to raise som was her plate e money. er seven nt. In e was Eng- sacks duty, road. he on ses. nd n, is

Hungerford was an executor of [illegible] will, and in 1422 became a memb[illegible] tector Gloucester's council. In 142[illegible] he made steward of the household of t[illegible] king, Henry VI, and on 7 Jan. 14[illegible] summoned to the House of Lords a[illegible] Hungerford. The summons was co[illegible] to him till his death. Hungerford [illegible] treasurer in succession to Bishop St[illegible] when Bishop Beaufort's resignation

great seal in March 1426-7 placed Gloucester in supreme power. He acted as carver to Henry VI's coronation in Paris in December 1430 (Waurin, *Chron.*, Rolls Ser., iv. 11), but on the change of ministry which followed Henry VI's return from France in February 1431-2, he ceased to be treasurer. He attended the conference at Arras in 1435 (*Wars of Henry VI in France*, Rolls Ser., ed. Stevenson, ii. 431). He died on 9 Aug. 1449, and was buried beside his first wife in Salisbury Cathedral, within the iron chapel erected by himself, which is still extant, although removed from its original position. By his marriages and royal grants Hungerford added largely to the family estates. He was a man of piety, and built chantries at Heytesbury and Chippenham, and made bequests to Salisbury and Bath cathedrals. In 1428 he presented valuable estates to the Free Royal Chapel in the palace of St. Stephen at Westminster. He also built an almshouse for twelve poor men and a woman, and a schoolmaster's residence at Heytesbury. The original building was destroyed in 1765, but the endowment, which was regulated by statutes drawn up by Margaret of Botreaux, wife of Hungerford's son Robert, still continues (Jackson, *Ancient Statutes of Heytesbury Almshouses*, Devizes, 1863). Hungerford's will is printed in Nicolas's 'Testamenta Vetusta,' pp. 257-9. He left his 'best legend of the lives of the saints' to his daughter-in-law, Margaret, and a cup which John of Gaunt had used to John, viscount Beaumont.

Hungerford married first, Catherine, daughter of Thomas Peverell, and secondly, Alianore, or Eleanor, countess of Arundel, daughter of Sir John Berkeley, who survived him. By the latter he had no issue. By his first wife he was father of three sons, Walter, Robert, and Edmund. Walter was made a prisoner of war in France in 1425, was ransomed by his father for three thousand marks, was in the retinue of the Duke of Bedford in France in 1435, and died without issue. Edmund was knighted by Henry VI after the battle of Verneuil on Whit-Sunday 1426 (Metcalfe, *Book of Knights*, p. 1), married Margaret, daughter and coheiress of Edward Burnell, and by her had two sons, Thomas, ancestor of the Hungerfords of Down Ampney, Gloucestershire, of the Hungerfords of Windrush, Oxfordshire, and the Hungerfords of Black Bourton, Oxfordshire; and Edward, ancestor of the Hungerfords of Cadenham, Wiltshire.

Robert Hungerford, Baron Hungerford (1409?-1459), the second but eldest surviving son of Walter, lord Hungerford, served in the French wars, and was summoned to parliament as Baron Hungerford from 5 Sept. 1450 to 26 May 1455. He died 11 May 1459, and in accordance with his will was buried in Salisbury Cathedral (Nicolas, *Testamenta Vet.* p. 264). His son Robert, lord Moleyns and Hungerford (1431-1464), is noticed separately. Through his mother (Catherine Peverell) and his wife Margaret, the wealthy heiress of William, lord Botreaux, he added very largely to the landed property of his family in Cornwall (Maclean, *Trigg Minor*, i. 357). His wife lived till 7 Feb. 1478, surviving all her descendants, excepting a great-granddaughter, Mary [see under Hungerford, Robert, 1431-1464]. Her long and interesting will, dated 8 Aug. 1476, is printed in Nicolas's 'Testamenta Vetusta,' pp. 310 sq., and in Hoare's 'Modern Wiltshire, Hundred of Heytesbury.' A list of the heavy expenses she incurred in ransoming her son Robert appears in Dugdale's 'Baronage,' ii. 201 sq.

[Authorities cited, Dugdale's Baronage, Burke's Extinct Peerage, Collinson's Somerset, iii. 351; Hoare's Hungerfordiana, 1823, Maclean's Trigg Minor, i. 358 sq., Hoare's Mod. Wiltshire, Heytesbury Hundred; Rymer's Fœdera; Stubbs's Const. Hist., Nicolas's Battle of Agincourt, 1827; Monstrelet's Chroniques, ed. Douët d'Arcq (Soc. de l'Hist. de France), 1862, ii. 404, iv. 93, vi. 311; Manning's Lives of the Speakers.] S. L.

HUNGERFORD, WALTER, Lord Hungerford of Heytesbury (1503-1540), was the only child of Sir Edward Hungerford (*d.* 1522). His father, son and heir of Sir Walter Hungerford [see Hungerford, Robert, 1431-1464, *ad fin.*], accompanied Sir Walter to Scotland in 1503, served in the English army in France in 1513, when he was knighted at Tournai; was sheriff for Wiltshire in 1517, and for Somerset and Dorset in 1518. In 1520 he attended Henry VIII at the Field of the Cloth of Gold; died on 21 Jan. 1521-2, and left his surviving wife sole executrix (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1858, pt. i. p. 122). Walter's mother was his father's first wife, Jane, daughter of John, lord Zouche of Haryngworth. His father's second wife was Agnes, widow of John Cotell. She had (it afterwards appeared) strangled her first husband at Farleigh Castle on 26 July 1518, with the aid of William Mathewe and William Ingas, yeomen of Heytesbury, Wiltshire, and seems to have married Sir Edward almost immediately after burning the body. Not until Sir Edward's death were proceedings taken against her and her accomplices for the murder. She and Mathewe were then convicted and were hanged at Tyburn on 20 Feb. 1523-4; she

seems to have been buried in the Grey Friars' Church in London (Stow, *Chronicle*, p. 517; *Grey Friars' Chronicle*, Camd. Soc., ed. Nichols, pp. 48, 100, where the attempts at identification are hopelessly wrong; *Antiquary*, ii. 233). An interesting inventory of Lady Hungerford's goods, taken after her trial, is printed in 'Archæologia,' xxxviii. 353 *sq.*

Walter was nineteen years old at his father's death in 1522, and soon afterwards appears as squire of the body to Henry VIII. In 1529 he was granted permission to alienate part of his large estates. On 20 Aug. 1532 John, lord Hussey of Sleaford [q. v.], whose daughter was Hungerford's third wife, wrote to Cromwell stating that Hungerford wished to be introduced to him (*Letters, &c. of Henry VIII*, v. 538). A little later Hussey informed Cromwell that Hungerford desired to be sheriff of Wiltshire, a desire which was gratified in 1533. Hungerford proved useful to Cromwell in Wiltshire (*cf. ib.* vi. 340-341), and in June 1535 Cromwell made a memorandum that Hungerford ought to be rewarded for his well-doing (*ib.* viii. 353). On 8 June 1536 he was summoned to parliament as Lord Hungerford of Heytesbury. In 1540 he, together with his chaplain, a Wiltshire clergyman, named William Bird, who was suspected of sympathising with the pilgrims of grace of the north of England, was attainted by act of parliament (*Parliament Roll*, 31 & 32 Henry VIII, m. 12). Hungerford was charged with employing Bird in his house as chaplain, knowing him to be a traitor; with ordering another chaplain, Hugh Wood, and one Dr. Maudlin to practise conjuring to determine the king's length of life, and his chances of victory over the northern rebels; and finally with committing unnatural offences. He was beheaded on Tower Hill on 28 July 1540, along with his patron Cromwell. Hungerford is stated before his execution to have 'seemed so unquiet that many judged him rather in a frenzy than otherwise.' (A 'brief abstract' of his escheated lands appears in Hoare's *Modern Wiltshire*, 'Heytesbury Hundred,' pp. 101-7).

Hungerford married thrice: (1) Susan, daughter of Sir John Danvers of Dauntsey; (2) in 1527, Alice, daughter of William, lord Sandys; and (3), in October 1532, Elizabeth, daughter of John, lord Hussey. His treatment of his third wife was remarkable for its brutality. In an appeal for protection which she addressed to Cromwell about 1536 (printed from MS. Cotton. Titus B. i. 397, in Wood's *Letters of Royal and Illustrious Ladies*, ii. 271 *sq.*) she asserted that he kept her incarcerated at Farleigh for three or four years, made some fruitless attempts to divorce her, and endeavoured on several occasions to poison her (cf. Froude, *History of England*, iii. 304 *n.* popular ed.) After his execution, she became the wife of Sir Robert Throckmorton.

Hungerford left two sons (Leland, *Itin.* ii. 32) and two daughters, all apparently by his second wife. The elder, Sir Walter Hungerford (1532–1596), called 'the Knight of Farley,' was granted land by Edward VI in 1552, and was restored by Queen Mary to the confiscated estate of Farleigh in 1554, when the attainder on his father was reversed. He was sheriff of Wiltshire in 1557, and died in December 1596. Two portraits, one dated 1560 and the other 1574, are engraved in Hoare's 'Modern Wiltshire, Heytesbury Hundred,' pp. 112 *sq.* In Hoare's time (1822) they both belonged to Richard Pollen, esq. In the earlier picture Hungerford is represented in full armour, and about him are all the appliances of hunting and hawking, in which the inscription on the picture states that he excelled. A hawk is on his wrist in the later portrait. Serious domestic quarrels troubled his career. About 1554 he married his first wife, Ann Basset, maid of honour to Queen Mary, and about 1558 his second wife, Anne, daughter of Sir William Dormer, of Ascot, by whom he had four children, a son, Edmund (*d.* 1587), and three daughters. In 1570 he charged his second wife with attempts to poison him in 1564, and with committing adultery between 1560 and 1568 with William Darrell of Littlecote. Lady Hungerford was acquitted, and Hungerford, refusing to pay the heavy costs, was committed to the Fleet. His wife, in October 1571, was living with the English Roman catholics at Louvain, and in 1581, when at Namur, she begged Walsingham to protect her children from her husband's endeavours to disinherit them. He left his property to his brother Edward, with remainder to his heirs male by a mistress, Margery Brighte, with whom he went through the ceremony of marriage in the last year of his life, although Lady Hungerford was still alive. After his death Lady Hungerford recovered 'reasonable dower' from her brother-in-law, Sir Edward Hungerford, and died at Louvain in 1603. Sir Edward, a gentleman-pensioner to Queen Elizabeth, was twice married, but died without issue in 1607. He left to his widow (*d.* 1653) a life interest in the estates, with remainder to his great-nephew, Sir Edward (1596–1648) [q. v.], son of Sir Anthony Hungerford [q. v.], of Black Bourton, Oxfordshire.

[Authorities cited; Dugdale's Baronage; Burke's Extinct Peerage; Hoare's Hungerford-

iana, 1828; Jackson's Guide to Fairleigh-Hungerford, 1853, and Sheriffs of Wiltshire, Burnet's Hist of Reformation, i. 566–7; Hall's Society in the Elizabethan Age, Hoare's Modern Wiltshire, Heytesbury Hundred, pp. 110 sq.; Brewer and Gairdner's Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, Antiquary, ii. 233.] W. J. H.

**HUNNE, RICHARD** (*d.* 1514), supposed martyr, was a merchant tailor of the city of London, who lived in Bridge Street in the parish of St. Margaret. He had a child out at nurse in Whitechapel, and on its death in 1514 the priest of St. Mary Malfellow demanded a burying sheet as a mortuary, which Hunne refused to give. The priest, Thomas Dryfield, then cited Hunne in the spiritual court of London, but Hunne took the bold step of bringing an action of præmunire against the priest, on the ground that the spiritual court sat by authority of the legate. More says that Hunne had been detected of heresy at an earlier date, and brought the præmunire to delay prosecution, and adds that his books 'were so noted wyth hys owne hande in the margentes as euery wyse man well saw he was [a heretic]'. He was now apprehended on a charge of heresy, and brought before the Bishop of London, Richard Fitzjames [q. v.] The interrogatories charged him with the possession of heretical books, notably the gospels in English, and with heretical speaking and teaching. Hunne gave a qualified admission to the charge and submitted to correction, but, persisting in his action of præmunire, he was remanded to prison in the Lollards' Tower, and there two days afterwards (5 Dec. 1514) he was found hanged by his own girdle of silk. On 6 Dec. an inquest was held before Thomas Barnewelt, the coroner, and a verdict of wilful murder returned against Dr. Horsey, the chancellor of the Bishop of London, and other officials. The chancellor was committed to prison on the finding of the jury. The bishop appealed to Wolsey, who could not stop the proceedings, but managed, it is said, to secure a pardon for Horsey. Horsey, however, according to Fish, had to pay 600*l.* Meanwhile process began against the body of Hunne for heresy on 16 Dec. 1514, before the bishops of London, Durham, and Lincoln. The articles against him were published at Paul's Cross, and his body, which, according to Bale, had been buried and was afterwards dug up, was burned on the 20th. Hunne's case is said to have been noticed in parliament, an act being passed in the Commons and being read once in the Lords (3 April 1515), declaring that he had been murdered. Fish's account of the affair was criticised, with some levity, by Sir Thomas More, and More's view was criticised by Tyndale and by Foxe. Foxe gives an imaginative picture of Hunne hanging in the Lollards' Tower. Horsey's trial in a civil court roused the great controversy on the question of clerical immunity [see under KIDDERMINSTER, RICHARD, and STANDISH, HENRY].

[Holinshed's Chron. (ed. Hooker), p. 815, Foxe's Acts and Monuments, iv. 183, &c., Collier's Eccl. Hist. (ed. Lathbury), iv. 9, &c., Kennett's Collections, xl. 169, Burnet's Reformation, i. 11, &c., Fish's Supplication of the Beggars (New Shakspere Soc.), ed. Furnivall, pp. 9, 12, 16, More's Supplication of Soules, ix. &c., More's Dyalogs, 1530, bk. iii. chap. xv., Bales Image of both Churches (Parker Soc.), p. 395, Tyndale's Answer to Sir Thomas More's Dialogue (Parker Soc.), pp. 116, 166, 167, The Enquirie and Verdite of the Quest Panneld of the Death of Rychard Hune, bl. n. d., Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. i. 450, 5th ser. x. 242, information from J. H. Groome, esq.] W. A. J. A.

**HUNNEMAN, CHRISTOPHER WILLIAM** (*d.* 1793), miniature-painter, painted in London from about 1770, and had an extensive practice as a portrait-painter. He was a frequent exhibitor at the Royal Academy from 1777 to the year of his death, painting in oil and crayons, but principally in miniature. He died 21 Nov. 1793.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists, Royal Academy Catalogues.] L. C.

**HUNNIS, WILLIAM** (*d.* 1597), musician and poet, was appointed gentleman of the Chapel Royal by Edward VI. He was a protestant, and throughout the reign of Mary engaged in conspiracies against the queen. In 1555 he was one of twelve conspirators elected to assassinate both king and queen, but the plot came to nothing. As an intimate friend of Nicholas Brigham [q. v.], keeper of the Treasure House at Westminster, and of his wife, Hunnis was invited in the following year to take part in an attempt to rob the treasury in order to provide funds for the conspiracy devised by Sir Henry Dudley, the object of which was 'to make the Lady Elizabeth Queene, and to marry her to the Duke of Devonshire' (FROUDE, *Hist.* vi. 11, where Hunnis's name appears as Heneage). Hunnis seems to have refused the request of a fellow-conspirator named Dethicke to go to Dreppe, and there, 'as having skill in alchemy, to make experiments on a foreign coin called caldergylders to convert them into gold'. On 17 or 18 March 1555 Hunnis, with many of his associates, was arrested on information given by one of the number, and was imprisoned in the Tower. He was arraigned on 5 May at the Guildhall; but whether he was pardoned or remained in the

Tower till the accession of Elizabeth to the throne is uncertain. In May 1557 Hunnis was admitted to the Grocers' Company.

One of Elizabeth's earliest acts as queen was to restore him to his position as gentleman of the Chapel Royal. On 2 June 1559 he married Margaret, widow of Nicholas Brigham (who had died in 1558), but she died in the autumn of the same year. Her will, of which Hunnis was executor, was proved on 12 Oct. 1559. In 1562 Hunnis was appointed custodian of the gardens and orchards at Greenwich, at a salary of 12*d.* per day, and various perquisites. In 1568 he received a grant of arms (*Harl. MSS.* 1359, f. 54). In 1570, according to an entry in the Guildhall records, grant was made of 'a reversion of the office of collection of the cities rightes, duties, and profittes, comynge and growinge uppon London Bridge, for wheelage and passage, to William Hunnys, citizen and grocer, and also Master of Her grace's children of her Chappell Royal.' Hunnis appears to have ultimately accepted 10*l.* in lieu of this reversion. A device and a copy of verses were written by Hunnis for the entertainment of the queen at Kenilworth in July 1575, and were published in George Gascoigne's 'Princely Pleasures of Kenilworth,' 1576 7. On 15 Nov. 1566 he had succeeded Richard Edwards in the office of master of the children. The emoluments of the post were not great. In November 1583 Hunnis stated in a petition to the council that he was unable to maintain 'an usher, a man-servant for the boys, and a woman to keep them clean, on an income of 6*d.* a day each for food and 40*l.* a year for apparel and all expenses.' Nothing, he added, was allowed for the expenses of travelling and lodging when the movements of the court necessitated his carrying the boys with him to various places. Hunnis died 6 June 1597, and was succeeded as master of the children by Nathaniel Giles. He left no will, unless we accept as such the following verses which Warton quotes as having been written by Hunnis on the flyleaf of a copy of Sir Thomas More's works:

'To God my soule I doe bequeathe, because it is his owne,
My body to be layd in grave, where to my frends best known.
Executors I wyll none make, thereby great stryffe may growe,
Because the goodes that I shall leave wyll not pay all I owe.'

Wood speaks of Hunnis as being a crony of Thomas Newton, the Latin poet, and among the latter's 'Encomia' (v. 177) are lines addressed 'Ad Guliel. Hunnissum amicum integerrimum.' In commendatory verses prefixed to Hunnis's 'Hyve,' Newton also compliments Hunnis on his interludes, none of which are now known, as well as on his sonnets, songs, and 'roundletts.'

Hunnis published: 1. 'Certayne Psalmes chosen out of the Psalter of David and drawen furth into English meter,' London, 1549. 2. 'A Hyve full of Hunnye, contayning the firste booke of Moses, called Genesis, turned into Englishe meetre,' London, 1578, 4to, dedicated to Robert, earl of Leicester. 3. 'Seven Sobs of a Sorrowfull Soule for Sinne: Comprehending those seven Psalmes of the Princelie Prophet David, commonlie called Pœnitentiall; framed into a forme of familiar praiers, and reduced into meeter by William Hunnis. . . . Whereunto are also annexed his Handfull of Honisuckles; the Poor Widowes Mite; a Dialog between Christ and a sinner; diuers godlie and pithie ditties, with a Christian confession of and to the Trinitie,' London, 1583 (Brit. Mus.), 1585, 1587, 1597, 1615, 1629, and Edinburgh, 1621. 4. 'Hunnies' Recreations, conteining foure godlie and compendious discourses: Adam's Banishment, Christ his Cribbe, the Lost Sheepe, and the Complaint of Old Age,' London, 1588; another edition, with additions, London, 1595 (Brit. Mus.)

Hunnis also published an 'Abridgement, or brief Meditation, on certaine of the Psalmes in English metre, by W. H., servant to the Rt. Hon. Sir William Harberde, knyght,' London, 1550, and contributed twelve pieces to 'The Paradyse of Daynty Devises,' London, 1576, and two pieces by him appear in 'England's Helicon,' 1600. Some manuscripts of Hunnis are preserved in the Music School at Oxford.

[Brown's Biog. Dict. of Music, p. 338; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser. 1556, Hunter's Chorus Vatum Anglic. ii. 277–9; Add. MSS. 24188; Rimbault's Old Cheque Booke of the Chapel Royal, C.S. pp. 2–5, 186–8; Mrs. C. C. Stopes in Athenæum, Nos. 3301, 3308; Memoir prefixed to 1810 reprint of Paradise of Dainty Devices; Warton's Hist. of Engl. Poetry, iii. 180; Hawkins's Hist. of Music, iii. 254, 418; Watt's Bibl. Brit. i. 526; Hunnis's works in Brit. Mus.] R. F. S.

**HUNSDON, Lords.** [See Carey, George, second Lord, 1547–1603; Carey, Henry, first Lord, 1524?–1596; Carey, John, third Lord, *d.* 1617.]

**HUNT, ANDREW** (1790–1861), landscape-painter, was born at Erdington, near Birmingham, in 1790. He was one of the school of artists who learnt drawing from Samuel Lines [q. v.], the engraver, and he maintained a friendship with David Cox the elder [q. v.] throughout his life. He

married at Birmingham, and shortly after went to reside at Liverpool. Here he practised as a landscape-painter and teacher of drawing. He was a frequent exhibitor at the Liverpool Academy, of which he became one of the leading members. He died in 1861. His landscapes were much admired. In the Walker Art Gallery there is a picture by Hunt of 'The North Shore or Estuary of the River Mersey.' He left several children who became artists, notably Alfred William Hunt, the well-known painter in water-colours.

[Private information.] L. C.

**HUNT, ARABELLA** (*d.* 1705), vocalist and lutenist, was celebrated for her beauty and talents. The Princess Anne had lessons from her, and Queen Mary found her some employment in the royal household in order to enjoy her singing. Hawkins tells with great detail (*History*, iii. 564) how the queen, after listening to some of Purcell's music performed by Mrs. Hunt, Gostling, and the composer, abruptly asked the lady to sing an old Scottish ditty. Mrs. Hunt's voice was said by a contemporary to be like the pipe of a bullfinch, she also was credited with an 'exquisite hand on the lute.' She was admired and respected by the best wits of the time; Blow and Purcell wrote difficult music for her; John Hughes [q. v.], the poet, was her friend; Congreve wrote a long irregular ode on 'Mrs. Arabella Hunt singing,' and after her death penned an epigram under a portrait of her sitting on a bank singing. The painting was by Kneller. There are mezzotints by Smith (1706) and Grignion; and Hawkins gives a vignette in his 'History' (iii. 761). Mrs. Hunt died 26 Dec. 1705. In her will, proved 6 Feb. 1706, she is described as of the parish of St. Martin-in-the-Fields. She left her property to her 'dear mother, Mrs. Elizabeth Hunt.'

[Noble's Continuation of Granger, i. 351; Registers P. C. C. Edes, f. 40, authorities cited.] L. M. M.

**HUNT, FREDERICK KNIGHT** (1814–1854), journalist and author, was born in Buckinghamshire in 1814. His family appear to have been in narrow circumstances. At the time of his father's death about 1830 Hunt was a night-boy in a printer's office. To support his family, which he continued to do more or less until his death, he procured a diurnal engagement as clerk to a barrister. His employer, fortunately for him, had but little practice; and Hunt, who for years together never enjoyed a continuous night's rest more than once a week, filled up his time with study instead of sleep. His master, struck with his industry and attainments, introduced him to a connection with a morning newspaper. While labouring on the press, the indefatigable Hunt found time to study medicine, and combined both professions in the establishment in 1839 of the 'Medical Times,' which was incorporated in January 1852 with the 'Medical Gazette,' and successfully continued as the 'Medical Times and Gazette' until 1885. Little profit nevertheless accrued to the projector, who, becoming temporarily embarrassed from the misconduct of a relative, was obliged to part with the property and accept the situation of surgeon to a poor-law union in Norfolk. He returned to London after a year, and, while continuing to practise medicine, resumed his connection with the press. He was successively sub-editor of the 'Illustrated London News' and editor of the 'Pictorial Times,' and upon the establishment of the 'Daily News' in 1846, was selected by Dickens as one of the assistant editors. In 1851 he was made chief editor, and under him the paper first became prosperous. Hunt died of typhus fever 18 Nov. 1854. He is described as an amiable, sanguine, impulsive man, disposed to busy himself with too many projects, and to diffuse his energies over too wide a field, but possessed of sound literary judgment, as well as of extraordinary energy and power of work. He was the author of a book on the Rhine, published in 1845, and of other ephemeral publications, but his literary reputation rests entirely on 'The Fourth Estate: Contributions towards a History of Newspapers and of the Liberty of the Press,' 1850, which will in some respects never be superseded. It is far from being a complete history of the English press, but contains a great number of interesting particulars respecting its development, especially of the various legislative impediments with which it has had to contend; and the chapters on the economy of newspaper offices in the writer's own day, though now entirely out of date, are most interesting and valuable for that very reason.

[Athenæum, 25 Nov. 1854; Daily News, 20 Nov.] R. G.

**HUNT, GEORGE WARD** (1825-1877), politician, eldest son of the Rev. George Hunt of Winkfield, Berkshire, and Wadenhoe, Northamptonshire, by Emma, youngest daughter of Samuel Gardiner of Coombe Lodge, Oxfordshire, was born at Buckhurst, Berkshire, on 30 July 1825, and educated at Eton from 1841 to 1844. He matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 31 May 1844, was a student from 1846 to 1857, graduated B.A. in 1848, and M.A. in 1851, and was created D.C.L. on 21 June 1870. He was called to the bar at the Inner Temple

on 21 Nov. 1851, and went the Oxford circuit. On 23 May 1873 he was made a bencher of his inn. Preferring politics to legal studies, he unsuccessfully contested Northampton in 1852 and in 1857 as a conservative, and at last entered parliament on 16 Dec. 1857 as one of the members for the northern division of Northamptonshire, which he represented for twenty years continuously. He acted as financial secretary to the treasury under Lord Derby from July 1866 to February 1868, and when Mr. Disraeli became premier, 29 Feb., he succeeded to the office of chancellor of the exchequer, but he retired with his party in December. He was elected chairman of quarter sessions for Northamptonshire in April 1866, chairman of the Northampton chamber of agriculture 18 Jan. 1873, and was sworn a privy councillor 29 Feb. 1868. On the return of the conservatives to power he was appointed first lord of the admiralty, 21 Feb. 1874. He had some knowledge of naval administration, but was better versed in subjects relating to county management and agriculture. In 1866 he introduced a bill dealing with the cattle plague, and in 1875 helped to conduct the Agricultural Holdings Bill through the House of Commons. In the session of 1877, although very ill, he was in his place to take part in the discussion on the navy votes, and one of the most spirited speeches that he made was in answer to Mr. Charles Seely and other critics on 6 March. At Whitsuntide, under medical advice, he went to Homburg, where he died of gout on 29 July 1877, and was buried privately in the English cemetery there on the following morning. As chancellor of the exchequer he showed financial aptitude, but his administration of the admiralty was signalised by a melancholy series of disasters. It is probable that the misfortunes connected with his department hastened his death. He married, 5 Dec. 1857, Alice, third daughter of Robert Eden [q. v.], bishop of Moray and Ross, by whom he had a family.

[Cornelius Brown's Life of Earl of Beaconsfield, 1882, ii. 93; Times, 30 July 1877, p. 9, cols. 1 and 6, 31 July p. 3, 1 Aug. p. 9; Law Times, 4 Aug. 1877, p. 254; Illustrated London News, 21 March 1868, p. 280, with portrait, 18 April 1874, pp. 365–6, with portrait, 4 Aug. 1877, p. 119, and 11 Aug. p. 140, with portrait; Graphic, 4 Aug. 1877, pp. 99*, 113, with portrait.]

G. C. B.

**HUNT, HENRY** (1773–1835), politician, came of a Wiltshire family, being the eldest son of Henry Hunt of Week, near Devizes, and was born at Widdington Farm, Upavon, or Upphaven, Wiltshire, on 6 Nov. 1773. He was a delicate, though high-spirited child, and was educated first at Tilshead, Wiltshire, by a Mr. Cooper, then at Hursley in Hampshire by Mr. Alner, next under the Rev. Thomas Griffith at Andover grammar school, where he was treated with such tyranny that he ran away, and lastly under the Rev. James Evans at Salisbury and Oxford. Holy orders were proposed to him by his father, but his own bent was towards farming, and he began work on the farm at sixteen, though he continued to study classics with a tutor. A quarrel with his father induced him to leave home in 1794, but his father's entreaties led him to forego his intention of shipping as clerk on board a Guinea slaver. His opinions on reaching manhood were mainly those of a loyal supporter of the constitution and government; but his experiences of the sufferings of the poor and the rural administration of his own district soon inclined him to radical views. At the age of twenty-two he fell in love with Miss Halcomb, daughter of the innkeeper of the Bear Inn, Devizes, without having seen her, and on the strength of his father's recommendation of her virtues he married her shortly afterwards; but after she had borne him two sons and a daughter, he separated from her in 1802, and eloped with a friend's wife, Mrs. Vince. He began farming for himself at Widdington Farm, his birthplace, and on his father's death occupied all the land held by his father.

Hunt's first public appearance was in 1797, when he addressed the Everley troop of yeomanry, of which he was a member, urging them to consent to serve, if required, out of the county. Failing in this he quitted that force in disgust, and joined the Marlborough troop, at the request of Lord Bruce, the colonel, but subsequently he challenged his commanding officer to fight a duel, and was indicted for the offence. He allowed judgment to go by default, and as he refused to apologise was sentenced to a fine of 100*l.* and six weeks' imprisonment in the King's Bench prison at the end of 1800. About this time he became acquainted with Horne Tooke and other politicians of his party, and, though full of martial ardour during the apprehensions of invasion in 1801 and 1803 adopted their advanced opinions. His personal habits were expensive, and he lost money in a brewing speculation at Clifton, near Bristol. Nevertheless he began to make a figure in local politics. At the dissolution of parliament in 1806 he took a prominent part in the elections for his own county (see COBBETT, *Political Register*, 1806) and for Bristol. In 1807 he visited London, and was introduced by his friend Henry Clifford to

logical allies. Returning to Bristol, he organised the Bristol Patriotic and Constitutional Association to promote electoral reform, and offered to contest the next vacancy. In May 1809 he got up a meeting in Wiltshire to thank Colonel Wardle for demanding an inquiry into the conduct of the Duke of York as commander-in-chief, and in order to qualify William Cobbett to address it, presented him with a freehold tenement. He engaged in perpetual lawsuits with his neighbours, and appeared in the courts in person. He was imprisoned for three months in 1810 in the King's Bench prison for assaulting a gamekeeper, but was permitted to go out and in much as he liked, and availed himself of the opportunity to frequently visit Sir Francis Burdett in the Tower. When Cobbett was committed to gaol in July 1810, they shared the same rooms. In 1811 he began farming on a large scale near East Grinstead in Sussex, maintaining meanwhile a close intimacy with Cobbett in London. He came forward as a candidate for Bristol in June 1812 against Sir Samuel Romilly, Mr. Protheroe, and Mr. Davis, but was not elected, and his petition against the return on the grounds of bribery and illegal violence was heard on 26 Feb. 1813. Though it was dismissed, it was not held to be frivolous or vexatious. After losing money by his farm in Sussex, he gave it up, and in 1814 took another at Cold Henley, near Whitchurch, with the same result. On 15 Nov. 1816 he met Thistlewood, Watson, and others, and with them took part in the Spa Fields meetings, and addressed the people. The soldiers who were on the ground had orders, in case of disturbance, to shoot at him and the other speakers, instead of firing into the crowd. When parliament met in 1817 he was delegated by the Hampden clubs at Bristol and Bath to present petitions to the borough members, and on this visit to London became acquainted with several of the Lancashire reformers. When Thistlewood and the others were arrested in 1817, Hunt expected arrest also, but was not interfered with. He presided at a public meeting, originally held in compliance with the provisions of the Seditious Meetings Act, on 7 Sept. 1817, in Palace Yard, and succeeded in restraining the people within legal limits. In 1818 he unsuccessfully contested Westminster, obtaining a majority at the show of hands, but only eighty-four votes at the poll. He had advocated annual parliaments, universal suffrage, and vote by ballot. He was very active in opposing the election of John Cam Hobhouse [q. v.] for Westminster in February 1819, and succeeded in procuring the election of George Lambe in succession to Sir Samuel Romilly. In the summer of 1819 he published a pamphlet called 'The Green Bag Plot,' charging Burdett with shirking the battle of reform, and the government with fomenting disturbances in Derbyshire.

Hunt presided at the Smithfield reform meeting on 21 July 1819, and at the meeting in St. Peter's Fields, Manchester, on 16 Aug., which was broken up by the yeomanry, and was known as the Peterloo Massacre. Hunt was arrested, and lodged in the New Bailey prison, Manchester, and with Johnson, Moorhouse, and others was committed for trial on 27 Aug. In November he moved unsuccessfully for a criminal information against the Manchester magistrates for misconduct on 16 Aug. Hunt's trial took place before Mr. Justice Bayley at York, 16–27 March 1820. Hunt conducted his own defence. He was allowed great latitude, and showed much asperity and even violence to the counsel for the crown. The prisoners were convicted. After an unsuccessful motion in the king's bench for a new trial on 8 May, sentence was passed on 15 May. Hunt was sentenced to two years' imprisonment, and to find security for his good behaviour after the expiration of his sentence, himself in 1,000*l.* and two sureties in 500*l.* each. His term of imprisonment was passed in Ilchester gaol, where he solaced himself by composing his wordy and egotistical memoirs. Bamford's opinion is that while in gaol his mind was deranged with diseased vanity. His treatment in prison was the subject of a discussion in the House of Commons in March 1822, and of an inquiry at the gaol. He was liberated from gaol on 30 Oct. 1822, amid carefully organised rejoicings, and was presented with a piece of plate.

For some time after his release Hunt was comparatively inactive. He contested Somersetshire in 1826, but it was a candidature of protestation only. In August 1830 he contested Preston, which he had also previously contested in 1820, on Stanley's appointment as chief secretary, and was at the bottom of the poll, with 1,308 votes; but at the election in December Stanley thought it best to retire in his favour. He made a public entry into London, took his seat on 3 Feb. 1831, and frequently took part in debate. But his course pleased neither party, and he became alienated even from his former friend Cobbett. He attacked the ministerial plan of reform, demanded the ballot and universal suffrage, assailed royal grants, and moved for the repeal of the corn laws. He presented the earliest petition in favour of 'women's rights.' In October 1831 he went

through the manufacturing towns of Cheshire, holding a series of meetings. The citizens of Preston, however, grew dissatisfied with him. In 1833 he lost his seat, and quitted political life, devoting himself thenceforth to his business as a blacking manufacturer. On 15 Feb. 1835, while travelling for orders, he was seized with paralysis, and died at Alresford, Hampshire, and was buried at Parham, in the family vault of his mistress, Mrs. Vince. Gronow, who was in command of the troops at the Spa Fields meeting, describes him in his 'Reminiscences' as 'a large, powerfully-made fellow,' who might have been taken for a butcher. It was he who made wearing a white hat the badge of a radical in the third decade of this century. He was handsome, gentlemanly, extremely vivacious and energetic, a violent and stentorian, but impressive speaker. Even to his colleagues he was vain, domineering, and capricious, and jealous of their popularity. Romilly sums up his opponents' view of him in the words 'a most unprincipled demagogue,' but his own memoirs are the worst evidence against him.

[The principal authority for the life of Hunt is his own Memoirs, published in 1820, they are, however, brought down only to 1812. His correspondence, published in the same year, consists chiefly of political addresses to and by himself, and does not contain much personal information. Huish's Life of Hunt, 1836, is little more than a repetition of the Memoirs. Samuel Bamford's Passages from the Life of a Radical is valuable, though not very favourable to Hunt. See also report of a meeting at the Crown and Anchor Tavern to secure Hunt's election for Westminster, 1818; Investigation at Ilchester Gaol into the conduct of W. Bridle to H. Hunt, 1821; Addresses to the Reformers by H. Hunt, 1831; and his Lecture on the Conduct of the Whigs to the Working Classes, 1832. The authority for his trial is the report in vol. i., Macdonnell's State Trials, new ser.; see also State Trials, xxxii. 304, for the Spa Fields meetings. There are also references to him in Molesworth's Hist. of the Reform Bill; Greville Memoirs, 1st ser., Croker Papers; Life of Romilly, and Duke of Buckingham's Memoirs of the Court of England during the Regency and reigns of George IV and William IV.] J. A. H.

**HUNT, JAMES** (1833-1869), ethnologist and writer on stammering, son of Thomas Hunt (1802-1851) [q.v.], was born at Swanage, Dorsetshire, in 1833, and after some years of medical study continued his father's specialty as a curer of stammering, and published in 1854 a book on the cure of stammering, with a memoir of his father (3rd edit. 1857). Among those to whom he rendered much benefit was Charles Kingsley. He took a house at Hastings, in which he received a large number of patients. His attention first at ing early been directed to anthropology, he joined the Ethnological Society in 1854. From 1859 to 1862 he was its honorary secretary. He was, however, unsuccessful in his endeavours to broaden its basis so as to include the full range of modern anthropology. Many members did not like free speculation about man's origin and antiquity. Hunt consequently in 1863 founded the Anthropological Society, of which he was the first president. He also published and edited on his own responsibility the 'Anthropological Review,' and the society undertook the translation of several valuable books on anthropological subjects, Hunt himself editing Carl Vogt's 'Lectures on Man,' 1865. His paper on 'The Negro's Place in Nature,' first read at the British Association meeting at Newcastle, 1863, attracted much attention, as it defended the subjection and even slavery of the negro, and supported belief in the plurality of human species. About the same time Hunt made strenuous endeavours to get anthropology recognised as a distinct section or subsection of the British Association, ethnology being then grouped with geography, and anthropology being largely ignored. His combativeness was partially responsible for his temporary failure; but in 1866, with Professor Huxley's aid, anthropology became a distinct department of Section D (biology), and in 1883 was made a separate section. He resigned the presidency of the Anthropological Society in 1867, when the members numbered over five hundred, remaining in office as its 'director' or chief executive officer. He was re-elected president in 1868, but had to meet an acrimonious personal attack on his conduct of the society and of the 'Anthropological Review,' which he had carried on at a heavy loss to himself. His conduct was amply vindicated, but the controversy told on his health. In August 1869 he went to the meeting of the British Association at Exeter, but died of inflammation of the brain at Ore Court, Hastings, on the 29th of that month. He left a widow and five children. Without being profound, he was a serious student, who did much to place anthropology on a sound basis; but his freedom of speech, quick temper, and sceptical views on religion roused much personal hostility.

Hunt wrote: 1. 'A Manual of the Philosophy of Voice and Speech, especially in relation to the English Language and the Art of Public Speaking,' London, 1859. 2. 'Stammering and Stuttering: their Nature and Treatment,' London, 1861; 7th edition, 1870. His presidential addresses to the Anthropo-

logical Society and his memoirs 'On the Negro's Place in Nature' (*Anthropological Memoirs*, i. 1-64) and on 'Ethno-climatology' (*Trans. Ethnol. Soc. Lond.* new ser. 1863, ii. 50-79), and others printed in the 'Anthropological Review' and the 'Journal of the Anthropological Society,' are worthy of attention.

[Obituary notice in Journal of Anthropological Society, April 1870, President's Address (Dr J. Beddoe), pp. lxxix-lxxxiii; Athenæum, 1868, ii. multis locis from 210 to 813; obituary notice by Dr E. Dally, with full list of Hunt's papers, in Mémoires de la Société d'Anthropologie de Paris, 2nd ser. 1873, vol. i. pp. xxvi xxxvi.] G. T. B.

**HUNT, JAMES HENRY LEIGH** (1784-1859), essayist, critic, and poet, was born at Southgate, Middlesex, on 19 Oct. 1784. His father, Isaac, was descended from one of the oldest settlers in Barbadoes, and studied at a college in Philadelphia, U.S.A. He married Mary Shewell, a lady of quaker extraction, a tender-hearted, refined, and sensitively conscientious woman, whose memory was, says Leigh Hunt, 'a serene and inspiring influence to animate me in the love of truth.' The father was sanguine, pleasure-loving, and unpractical. He encountered much persecution as a loyalist, and finally, with broken fortunes, came to England, where he became a popular metropolitan preacher. His manners were theatrical, and he was fond of society. He acquired a reputation for unsteadiness, which prevented him from getting preferment in the church. He found a friend in James Brydges, third duke of Chandos, and was engaged by him as a tutor to his nephew, James Henry Leigh (the father of Chandos Leigh, first Lord Leigh [q. v.]), after whom Leigh Hunt was called. He was subsequently placed on the Loyalist Pension Fund with 100*l.* a year, but he mortgaged the pension, and after undergoing a series of mortifications and distresses died in 1809.

Leigh Hunt was a delicate child. He was watched over with great tenderness by his mother, and after a short visit to the coast of France his health improved. He was nervous, and his elder brothers took a pleasure in terrifying him by telling him ghost-stories, and by pretended apparitions. In 1792 he went to Christ's Hospital School. His recollections of his schooldays and schoolmates occupy a large portion of his 'Autobiography.' He describes himself as an 'ultra-sympathising and timid boy.' The thrashing system then in vogue horrified him. His gentle disposition often made him the victim of rougher boys, but he at length gained strength and address enough to stand his own ground. He only fought once, beat his antagonist, and then made a friend of him. Among his schoolfellows were Mitchell, the translator of Aristophanes, and Thomas Barnes (1785-1841) [q. v.], subsequently editor of the 'Times.' With Barnes he learned Italian, and the two lads used to wander over the Hornsey fields together, shouting verses from Metastasio. Coleridge and Lamb quitted the school just before he entered it. On account of some hesitation in his speech, which was afterwards overcome, he was not sent to the university. While at school he wrote verses in imitation of Collins and Gray, whom he passionately admired. He revelled in the sixpenny edition of English poets then published by John Cooke (1731-1810) [q. v.], and among his favourite volumes were Cooke's 'Pantheon,' Lempriere's 'Classical Dictionary,' and Spence's 'Polymetis,' with the plates. He wrote a poem called 'Winter' in imitation of Thomson, and another called 'The Fairy King' in the manner of Spenser. At thirteen, 'of so old,' he fell in love with a charming cousin of fifteen. After leaving school his time was chiefly spent in visiting his schoolfellows, haunting the bookstalls, reading whatever came in his way, and writing poetry. His father obtained subscribers from his old congregation for 'Juvenilia; or, a Collection of Poems, written between the ages of twelve and sixteen, by J. H. L. Hunt, late of the Grammar School of Christ's Hospital, and dedicated by permission to the Honble J. H. Leigh, containing Miscellanies, Translations, Sonnets, Pastorals, Elegies, Odes, Hymns, and Anthems, 1801.' The book reached a fourth edition in 1801. Hunt himself afterwards thought these poems 'good for nothing.' Subsequently he visited Oxford, and was patronised by Henry Kett [q. v.], who 'hoped the young poet would receive inspiration from the muse of Warton.' He was soon 'introduced to *literati*, and shown about among parties in London.' His father had given him a set of the British classics, which he read with avidity, and he began essay-writing, contributing several papers, written with the 'dashing confidence' of a youth, barely of age, to the 'Traveller.' They were signed 'Mr. Town, *Junior*, Critic and Censor-general,' a signature borrowed from the 'Connoisseur.' In 1805 his brother John started a short-lived paper called 'The News.' Its theatrical criticisms by Leigh Hunt, however, attracted attention by their independence and originality. A selection from them, published in 1807, was entitled 'Critical Essays on the Performers of the London Theatres, including General Remarks on the Practice and Genius of the Stage.' In 1807 appeared in five duodecimo volumes 'Classic Tales, Serious and Lively; with Criti-

cal Essays on the Merits and Reputation of the Authors.' The tales were selected from Johnson, Voltaire, Marmontel, Goldsmith, Mackenzie, Brooke, Hawkesworth, and Sterne.

About this time Hunt was for a while a clerk under his brother Stephen, an attorney, and afterwards obtained a clerkship in the war office under the patronage of Addington, the premier, his father's friend. This situation he abandoned in 1808 to co-operate with his brother John in a weekly newspaper, to be called 'The Examiner.' Although no politician, he undertook to be editor and leader-writer. The paper soon became popular. It was thoroughly independent, and owed allegiance to no party, but advocated liberal politics with courage and consistency. Its main object was to assert the cause of reform in parliament, liberality of opinion in general, and to infuse in its readers a taste for literature. As a journalist no man did more than Leigh Hunt, during his thirteen years' connection with the 'Examiner,' to raise the tone of newspaper writing, and to introduce into its keenest controversies a spirit of fairness and tolerance.

In 1809 Hunt married Miss Marianne Kent. In the same year appeared 'An Attempt to show the Folly and Danger of Methodism . . .,' a reprint, with additions, from the 'Examiner.' In 1810 his brother John started a quarterly magazine called 'The Reflector,' which Leigh Hunt edited. Only four numbers of it appeared. Barnes, Charles Lamb, and other friends contributed to it. Hunt wrote for it a poem called 'The Feast of the Poets' (afterwards published separately), a playful and satirical piece, which offended most of the poetical fraternity, especially Gifford, editor of the 'Quarterly Review.' The 'Round Table,' a series of essays on literature, men, and manners, by William Hazlitt and Leigh Hunt (2 vols. 1817), originally appeared in the 'Examiner' between 1815 and 1817.

The 'Examiner' was looked upon with suspicion by those in power. More than once the brothers were prosecuted by the government for political offences, but in each case were acquitted. An article on the savagery of military floggings led to a prosecution early in 1811, when Brougham successfully defended the Hunts. Immediately after the acquittal Shelley first introduced himself to Hunt, by sending him from Oxford a sympathetic note of congratulation. At a political dinner in 1812 the assembled company significantly omitted the usual toast of the prince regent. A writer in the 'Morning Post,' noticing this, printed a poem of adulation, describing the prince as the 'Protector of the Arts,' the 'Mæcenas of the Age,' the 'Glory of the People,' an 'Adonis of Loveliness, attended by Pleasure, Honour, Virtue, and Truth.' The 'Examiner' retorted by a plain description of the prince. 'This Adonis in loveliness,' the article concluded, 'was a corpulent man of fifty!—in short, this delightful, blissful, wise, honourable, virtuous, true, and immortal prince was a violator of his word, a libertine over head and ears in disgrace, a despiser of domestic ties, the companion of gamblers and demireps, a man who has just closed half a century without one single claim on the gratitude of his country or the respect of posterity.' A prosecution of Hunt and his brother followed. They were tried in December 1812; Brougham again appeared in their defence, but both were convicted, and each was sentenced by the judge, Lord Ellenborough, in the following February to two years' imprisonment in separate gaols and a fine of 500*l*. They were subsequently informed that if a pledge were given by them to abstain in future from attacks on the regent it would insure them a remission of both the imprisonment and the fine. This was indignantly rejected, and the two brothers went to prison, John to Clerkenwell and Leigh to Surrey gaol. Leigh was then in delicate health. With his invincible cheerfulness he had the walls of his room papered with a trellis of roses, the ceiling painted with sky and clouds, the windows furnished with Venetian blinds, and an unfailing supply of flowers. He had the companionship of his books, busts, and a pianoforte. He was not debarred from the society of his wife and friends. Charles Lamb declared there was no other such room, except in a fairy tale. Moore, a frequent visitor to the gaol, brought Byron with him in May 1813, and Hunt's intimacy with Byron was thus begun (Moore, *Life*, ii. 204). Shelley had made him 'a princely offer,' which was declined immediately after the sentence was pronounced (*Autobiog.* i. 221). When Jeremy Bentham came to see him he found him playing at battledore. During his imprisonment he wrote 'The Descent of Liberty: a Masque,' dealing with the downfall of Napoleon, published in 1815, and dedicated to his friend Barnes. All through his imprisonment he continued to edit the 'Examiner.' He left prison in February 1815, and, after a year's lodging in the Edgware Road, went to live at Hampstead, where Shelley, who had just sent him a sum of money, was his guest in December 1816. About the same time Charles Cowden Clarke introduced Keats to him, and Hunt was the means of bringing Keats and Shelley together for the first time (*ib.* i. 224, 228). An article by Hunt on 'Young Poets,'

published in the 'Examiner,' 1 Dec. 1816, first made the genius of Shelley and Keats known to the public. To both Hunt was a true friend, and both recorded their gratitude. Hunt addressed three sonnets to Keats, and afterwards devoted many pages of his 'Indicator' to a lengthened and glowing criticism of one of the young poet's volumes. Keats stayed with him at Hampstead shortly before leaving for Italy. Shelley made him many handsome gifts; often invited him and his wife to stay with him at Marlow in 1817; and dedicated his 'Cenci' to him in 1819. Keats thought that Hunt afterwards neglected him, though Hunt disclaimed the imputation in an article in the 'Examiner.'

In 1816 appeared 'The Story of Rimini,' a poem. It was dedicated to Lord Byron. The greater part of it was written during his imprisonment. The subject of it was Dante's love-story of Paolo and Francesca. It is conceived in the spirit of Chaucer and has in it lines worthy of Dryden. In conformity with the strictures of some of his critics he rewrote the poem some years later, but it is questionable whether he improved it. When he wrote it, he had not been in Italy, and afterwards he corrected some mistakes in the scenery, and restored its true historical conclusion. At this time Hunt became the object of the most bitter attacks on the part of many tory writers. His close friendship with Shelley, whom he actively assisted in the difficulties consequent on his desertion of his first wife, and whom he vigorously defended from the onslaughts of the 'Quarterly' in the 'Examiner' (September-October 1819), caused him to be identified with some opinions which he himself did not entertain. He was bitterly attacked in 'Blackwood's Magazine' and the 'Quarterly Review.' In the words of Carlyle, he suffered 'obloquy and calumny through the tory press—perhaps a greater quantity of baseness, persevering, implacable calumny, than any other living writer has undergone, which long course of hostility . . . may be regarded as the beginning of his other worst distresses, and a main cause of them down to this day.' The 'Quarterly Review' nearly fifty years later gave utterance, through the pen of Bulwer, to a generous recognition of the genius of both Hunt and Hazlitt, whom it had similarly attacked, and fifteen years afterwards Wilson in 'Blackwood' made a graceful reference to him in one of the 'Noctes,' the concluding words of which were 'the animosities are mortal, the humanities live for ever.' Wilson even invited him to write for the magazine, but Hunt declined the offer.

In 1818 appeared 'Foliage; or Poems, Original and Translated.' This was followed in 1819 by 'The Literary Pocket-book,' a kind of pocket and memorandum book for men of intellectual and literary tastes. Three more numbers of it appeared, viz in 1820, 1821, and 1822. The articles in the 'Pocket-book' for 1819 descriptive of the successive beauties of the year were printed with considerable additions in a separate volume in 1821, under the title of 'The Months.' In 1819 Hunt also published 'Hero and Leander' and 'Bacchus and Ariadne.' A new journalistic venture, 'The Indicator,' in which some of his finest essays appeared, commenced in October 1819. During the seventy-six weeks of its existence his papers on literature, life, manners, morals, and nature were all characterised by subtle and delicate criticisms, kindly cheerfulness, and sympathy with nature and art. 'Amyntas, a Tale of the Woods; from the Italian of Torquato Tasso,' appeared in 1820.

In 1821 a proposal was made to Hunt by Shelley and Byron, who were then in Italy, to join them in the establishment of a quarterly liberal magazine, the profits to be divided between Hunt and Byron. The 'Examiner' was declining in circulation, and Hunt was in delicate health. He had been compelled to discontinue the 'Indicator,' 'having,' as he said, 'almost died over the last number.' He set sail with his wife and seven children on 15 Nov. 1821. After a tremendous storm the vessel was driven into Dartmouth, where they relanded and passed on to Plymouth. Here they remained for several months. Shelley sent Hunt 150*l.* in January 1822, and urged him to secure some means of support other than the projected quarterly before finally leaving England. In May, however, the Hunts sailed for Leghorn, where they arrived at the close of June. They were joined by Shelley, and removed to Pisa, Hunt and his family occupying rooms on the ground floor of Byron's house there. Shelley was drowned on 8 July 1822, and Hunt was present at the burning of his body, and wrote the epitaph for his tomb in the protestant cemetery at Rome. Byron's interest in the projected magazine had already begun to cool. Hunt's reliance on its speedy appearance was frustrated by Byron's procrastination, and he was thus compelled to unwilling inactivity, and to the humiliation of having to ask for pecuniary assistance. The two men were thoroughly uncongenial, and their relations mutually vexatious [see under Byron, George Gordon]. The 'Liberal' lived through four numbers (1822–3). Hunt had left Pisa with Byron in September 1822 for Genoa. In 1823 he removed to Florence, and remained there till his return to England two years later. After Byron's departure for Greece in 1823,

Hunt and his family were left in a foreign country without the means of support, and much suffering ensued. He produced during that period 'Ultra-Crepidarius; a Satire on William Gifford,' and 'Bacchus in Tuscany, a Dithyrambic Poem from the Italian of Francesco Redi, with Notes, original and select.' He also issued the 'Literary Examiner,' an unstamped weekly paper, extending to twenty-seven numbers; and wrote 'The Wishing Cap,' a series of papers which appeared in the 'Examiner;' and a number of papers in the 'New Monthly Magazine,' called 'The Family Journal,' signed 'Harry Honeycomb.' To the 'New Monthly' he also contributed many essays at later dates. Hunt left Italy in September 1825, one of his reasons for returning to England being a litigation with his brother John. He settled on Highgate Hill, and energetically continued his journalistic work, but in 1828 he committed the great blunder of his life by writing and publishing 'Lord Byron and some of his Contemporaries, with Recollections of the Author's Life, and of his visit to Italy, with Portraits.' Although everything stated in the book was undoubtedly true, it ought never to have been written, far less printed. He himself afterwards regretted the imprudent act. 'I had been goaded,' he wrote, 'to the task by misrepresentation . . .,' and added that he might have said more 'but for common humanity.' At a later period he admitted that he had been 'agitated by anger and grief,' though he had said nothing in which he did not believe. The book has its historical value, however improper it may have been that one who was under obligations to Byron and had been Byron's guest should publish it.

In 1828, while living at Highgate, he issued, under the title of 'The Companion,' a weekly periodical in the style of the 'Indicator.' It extended to twenty-eight numbers, and consisted of criticisms on books, the theatres, and public events. 'They contained some of what afterwards turned out to be my most popular writings.' In the 'Keepsake,' one of the annuals of 1828, there are two articles from his pen; one on 'Pocket-books and Keepsakes,' and the other 'Dreams on the Borderlands of the Land of Poetry' (cf. for extracts from these articles art. in *Temple Bar* for 1873). In 1828 he went to live at Epsom, where he started a periodical called 'The Chat of the Week,' which ceased with the thirteenth number, owing to difficulties connected with the compulsory stamp on periodicals containing news. He thereupon undertook the laborious task of issuing a daily sheet of four pages folio, called 'The Tatler,' devoted to literature and the stage, entirely written by himself. It commenced on 4 Oct. 1830, and ended 13 Feb. 1832. 'I did it all myself,' he writes, 'except when too ill; and illness seldom hindered me either from supplying the review of a book, going every night to the play, or writing the notice of the play the same night at the printing-office.' The work, he adds, almost killed him, and left a feeling of fatigue for a year and a half. Still he was never in better spirits or wrote such good theatrical criticisms. He was living at this period in London, successively at Old Brompton, St. John's Wood, and the New (now Euston) Road. While at Epsom he had commenced writing 'Sir Ralph Esher; or Memoirs of a Gentleman of the Court of Charles the Second, including those of his Friend, Sir Philip Herne.' It was published in 1832, and in 1836 reached a third edition. In 1832, by the pecuniary assistance of his intimate friend John Forster, he printed for private circulation among friends a thin volume, entitled 'Christianism; being Exercises and Meditations. "Mercy and Truth have met together; Righteousness and Peace have kissed each other." Not for sale —only 75 copies printed.' It was written while in Italy. It was printed in an enlarged form in 1853, under the title of 'The Religion of the Heart.' He sent a copy of 'Christianism' to Thomas Carlyle, which led to an interview, and ultimately to a lifelong friendship. In 1832 there was published by subscription in a handsome volume the first collected edition of his poems, with a preface of fifty-eight pages. A list of the subscribers appeared in the 'Times,' comprising names of all shades of opinion, some of his sharpest personal antagonists being included. The prejudices against him had to a great extent died away. In the same year Shelley's 'Masque of Anarchy' appeared with a preface by Leigh Hunt of thirty pages.

Hunt settled in 1833 at 4 Cheyne Row, next door to Carlyle, where he remained till 1840. In 1833 he contributed six articles to 'Tait's Magazine,' being a new series of 'The Wishing Cap.' Between 1838 and 1841 he wrote five articles in the 'Monthly Chronicle,' a magazine which had among its contributors Sir E. L. Bulwer and Dr. Lardner. In the same year he wrote reviews of new books in the 'True Sun,' a daily newspaper. His health was at this time so feeble that he had for some time to be taken daily in a coach to the office. He then made the acquaintance of Laman Blanchard [q. v.], to whom he pays a tribute in his 'Autobiography.' In 1834 appeared two volumes with the title 'The Indicator and the Companion; a Miscellany for the Fields and the Fireside.' They con-

tained a selection of the best papers in these periodicals written in 1819–21 and in 1828. The publisher afterwards issued these volumes in two parts, double columns, at a moderate price, and they were several times reprinted. His next venture, one of the best-known of his periodicals, was 'Leigh Hunt's London Journal,' begun in 1834—'To Assist the Inquiring, Animate the Struggling, and Sympathise with All.' Partly modelled on Chambers's 'Edinburgh Journal' (established in 1832), it was a miscellany of essays, sketches, criticisms, striking passages from books, anecdotes, poems, translations, and romantic short stories of real life. Admirable in every way, it was, unhappily, too literary and refined for ordinary tastes, and ceased on 26 Dec. 1835. Christopher North praised it warmly in 'Blackwood's Magazine.' In 1835 Hunt published a poem called 'Captain Sword and Captain Pen; with some Remarks on War and Military Statesmen.' It is chiefly remarkable for its vivid descriptions of the horrors of war. He succeeded William Johnson Fox [q. v.] as editor, and contributed to the 'Monthly Repository' (July 1837 to March 1838). In it appeared his poem, 'Blue-Stocking Revels, or The Feast of the Violets,' a sort of female 'Feast of the Poets,' which was well spoken of by Rogers and Lord Holland. In 1840 was published 'The Seer, or Common-Places Refreshed,' consisting of selections from the 'London Journal,' the 'Liberal,' the 'Tatler,' the 'Monthly Repository,' and the 'Round Table.' The preface concludes: 'Given at our suburban abode, with a fire on one side of us, and a vine at the window of the other, this 19th day of October 1840, and in the very green and invincible year of our life, the 56th.' From 1840 to 1851 he lived in Edwardes Square, Kensington.

On 7 Feb. 1840 Hunt's fine play, in five acts, 'A Legend of Florence,' was brought out at Covent Garden Theatre. Its poetical qualities and brilliant dialogue secured for it a deserved success. During its first season it was witnessed two or three times by the queen. It was revived ten years later at Sadler's Wells, and in 1852 it was performed at Windsor Castle by her majesty's command. In a letter to the present writer, who had informed Hunt of its favourable reception in Manchester, he described with great satisfaction how highly the queen had praised it. In 1840 he wrote 'Introductory Biographical and Critical Notices to Moxon's Edition of the Dramatic Works of Wycherley, Congreve, Vanbrugh, and Farquhar.' He took great pains with these prefaces, which are written in his best style. Macaulay's essay on 'The Dramatists of the Restoration' was suggested by this volume. He also at this time wrote a 'Biographical and Critical Sketch of Sheridan,' prefixed to Moxon's edition of the works of that dramatist. In 1842 appeared 'The Palfrey: a Love-Story of Old Times,' with illustrations: a variation of one of the most amusing of the old French narrative poems, treated with great freshness and originality and unbounded animal spirits. In 1843 he published 'One Hundred Romances of Real Life, comprising Remarkable Historical and Domestic Facts, illustrative of Human Nature.' These had appeared in his 'London Journal' in 1834–5. In 1844 his poetical works, containing many pieces hitherto uncollected, were published in a neat pocket-volume. In the same year appeared 'Imagination and Fancy, or Selections from the English Poets illustrative of those Two Requisites of their Art: with Markings of the best Passages, Critical Notices of the Writers, and an Essay in answer to the Question, "What is Poetry?"' The prefatory essay gives a masterly and subtle definition of the nature and requisites of poetry. In 1846 he produced 'Wit and Humour, selected from the English Poets; with an Illustrative Essay and Critical Comments.' In the same year was published 'Stories from the Italian Poets, with Lives of the Writers,' 2 vols. These volumes summarised in prose the 'Commedia' of Dante, and the most celebrated narratives of Pulci, Boiardo, Ariosto, and Tasso, with comments throughout, occasional passages versified, and critical notices of the lives and genius of the authors. In 1847 he contributed a set of papers to the 'Atlas' newspaper, which were afterwards collected and published under the title of 'A Saunter through the West-End.' A very delightful collection of his papers in two volumes was published in 1847, entitled 'Men, Women, and Books; a Selection of Sketches, Essays, and Critical Memoirs, from the Author's uncollected Prose Writings.' They consist of contributions to the 'Edinburgh' and 'Westminster' reviews, the 'New Monthly Magazine,' 'Tait's Edinburgh Magazine,' 'Ainsworth's Magazine,' and the 'Monthly Chronicle.'

Thornton Hunt tells us that between 1831 and 1840 his father's embarrassments were at their worst. He was in perpetual difficulties. On more than one occasion he was literally without bread. He wrote to friends to get some of his books sold, so that he and his family may have something to eat. There were gaps of total destitution, in which every available source had been absolutely exhausted. He suffered, too, from bodily and mental ailments, and had 'great family suffer-

ings apart from considerations of fortune,' of which some hint is given in his correspondence (*Autobiog.* II. i. 164, 268). Macaulay, who writing to Napier in 1841 suggested that in case of Southey's death Hunt would make a suitable poet laureate, obtained for him some reviewing in the 'Edinburgh.' His personal friends, aware of his struggles, were anxious to see some provision made for his declining years. Already on two occasions a royal grant of 200*l.* had been secured for him, and a pension of 120*l.* was settled upon him by Sir Percy Shelley upon succeeding to the family estates in 1844. Among those who urged Hunt's claims to a moderate public provision most earnestly, was his friend Carlyle. The characteristic paper which Carlyle drew up on the subject eulogised Hunt with admirable clearness and force. On 22 June 1847 the prime minister, Lord John Russell, wrote to Hunt that a pension of 200*l.* a year would be settled upon him. During the summer of 1847 Charles Dickens, with a company of amateur comedians, chiefly men of letters and artists, gave two performances of Ben Jonson's 'Every Man in his Humour' for Hunt's benefit, in Manchester and Liverpool, by which 900*l.* was raised.

In 1848 appeared 'A Jar of Honey from Mount Hybla, illustrated by Richard Doyle.' The substance of the volume had appeared in 'Ainsworth's Magazine' in 1844. It includes a retrospect of the mythology, history, and biography of Sicily, and ancient legends and examples of pastoral poetry selected from Greece, Italy, and Britain, with illustrative criticisms, including a notice of Theocritus, with translated specimens. In the same year appeared 'The Town: its Memorable Characters and Events St. Paul's to St. James's - with 45 Illustrations,' in 2 vols., containing an account of London, partly topographical and historical, but chiefly memoirs of remarkable characters and events associated with the streets between St. Paul's and St. James's. The principal portion of the work had appeared thirteen years before in 'Leigh Hunt's London Journal.' His next work was 'A Book for a Corner, or Selections in Prose and Verse from Authors the best suited to that mode of enjoyment, with Comments on each, and a General Introduction, with 80 Wood Engravings.' In 1849 he issued 'Readings for Railways, or Anecdotes and other Short Stories, Reflections, Maxims, Characteristics, Passages of Wit, Humour, Poetry, &c., together with Points of Information on Matters of General Interest, collected in the course of his own reading.' In 1850 he gave to the world 'The Autobiography of Leigh Hunt, with Reminiscences of Friends and Contemporaries,' 3 vols. A revised edition of it, brought down by himself to within a short time of his death (1859), and with further revision and an introduction by his eldest son, Thornton, was published in 1860. The book is one of the most graceful and genial chronicles of its kind in our language. Carlyle reckoned it only second to Boswell's 'Life of Johnson,' and called it (in a letter to Hunt which belongs to the present writer) 'a pious, ingenious, altogether *human*, and worthy book, imaging with graceful honesty and free felicity many interesting objects and persons on your life-path, and imaging throughout what is best of all, a gifted, gentle, patient, and valiant human soul as it buffets its way through the billows of the time, and will not drown, though often in danger *cannot* be drowned, but conquers and leaves a tract of radiance behind it. . . .'

Between 1845 and 1850 there appeared several poems by Hunt in 'Ainsworth's Magazine' and the 'New Monthly Magazine.' In 1851 was issued 'Table-Talk, to which are added Imaginary Conversations of Pope and Swift.' The matter consisted partly of short pieces first published under the head of 'Table-Talk' in the 'Atlas' newspaper, and partly of passages scattered in periodicals, and never before collected. In 1850 he revived an old venture under the slightly changed title of 'Leigh Hunt's Journal: a Miscellany for the Cultivation of the Memorable, the Progressive, and the Beautiful.' Carlyle contributed to it three articles. It was discontinued in March 1851, failing 'chiefly from the smallness of the means which the originators of it had thought sufficient for its establishment.' In 1852 his youngest son, Vincent, died. In the same year Dickens wrote 'Bleak House,' in which Harold Skimpole was generally understood to represent Hunt. But Dickens categorically denied in 'All the Year Round' (24 Dec. 1859) that Hunt's character had suggested any of the unpleasant features of the portrait. 'In the midst of the sorest temptations,' Dickens wrote of Hunt, 'He maintained his honesty unblemished by a single stain. He was in all public and private transactions the very soul of truth and honour.'

'The Old Court Suburb, or Memorials of Kensington—Royal, Critical, and Anecdotical,' 2 vols., appeared in 1855. The book is full of historical and literary anecdotes. There followed in the same year 'Beaumont and Fletcher, or the finest Scenes, Lyrics, and other Beauties of these two Poets now first selected from the whole of their works, to the exclusion of whatever is morally objectionable; with Opinions of distinguished Critics, Notes ex-

planatory and otherwise, and a General Introductory Preface.' It was dedicated to Bryan Waller Procter (Barry Cornwall). The volume is somewhat on the plan of 'Lamb's Specimens of the Old Dramatists,' but gives whole scenes as well as separate passages. In 1855 appeared 'Stories in Verse, now first collected.' All his narrative poems are here reprinted. In the story of 'Rimini' he has restored the omitted and altered passages. His wife died in 1857, at the age of 69. In 1857 an American edition of his poems appeared in 2 vols., 'The Poetical Works of Leigh Hunt, now first entirely collected, revised by himself, and edited with an introduction by S. Adams Lee, Boston.' It contains all the verses that he had published, with the exception of such as were rejected by him in the course of reperusal. This edition contains his play 'Lovers' Amazements,' which is not given in any English edition. In 1859 he contributed two poems to 'Fraser's Magazine,' in the manner of Chaucer and Spenser, viz. 'The Tapiser's Tale' and 'The Shewe of Fair Seeming.' Three of Chaucer's poems, 'The Manciple's Tale,' 'The Friar's Tale,' and 'The Squire's Tale,' had been modernised by him in 1841, in a volume by various writers, entitled 'The Poems of Chaucer Modernised.' The last product of his pen was a series of papers in the 'Spectator' in 1859, under the title of 'The Occasional,' the last of which appeared about a week before his death.

For about two years he had been declining in health, but he still retained a keen interest in life. Early in August 1859 he went for a change of air to his old friend Charles Reynell at Putney, carrying with him his work and the books he needed, and there he quietly sank to rest on the 28th. His death was simply exhaustion. His latest words were in the shape of eager questions about the vicissitudes and growing hopes of Italy, in inquiries from the children and friends around him for news of those he loved, and messages to the absent who loved him. He had lived in his later years at Phillimore Terrace, whence he removed in 1853 to 7 Cornwall Road, Hammersmith, his last residence. He was buried in Kensal Green cemetery. Ten years later a bust, executed by Joseph Durham [q. v.], was placed over his grave, with the motto, from his own poem, 'Abou-ben-Adhem,' 'Write me as one who loves his fellow-men.' The memorial was unveiled on 19 Oct. 1869 by Lord Houghton.

Not many months after his death there appeared in 'Fraser's Magazine' a reply by Hunt to Cardinal Wiseman, who had in a lecture charged Chaucer and Spenser with occasional indecency. In 1860 was published 'The Poetical Works of Leigh Hunt, now finally collected, revised by himself, and edited by his Son, Thornton Hunt.' In 1862 was published 'The Correspondence of Leigh Hunt, edited by his Eldest Son, with a Portrait,' 2 vols. A number of his letters, not included in these volumes, were published in 1878 by Mr. and Mrs. Cowden Clarke in their 'Recollections of Writers.' In 1867 appeared 'The Book of the Sonnet, edited by Leigh Hunt and S. Adams Lee,' 2 vols. It was published simultaneously in London and Boston, U.S. This volume is entirely devoted to the history and literature of the sonnet, with specimens by English and American authors. An introductory letter of four pages, and an essay of ninety-one pages are prefixed.

Despite the numerous collections of his scattered essays and articles published by himself, very many of Leigh Hunt's contributions to periodical literature have never been reprinted. The most interesting of those are his papers in the 'New Monthly Magazine' for 1825–6 (the present writer possesses a number of revised proofs of unreprinted articles of this date; others are in the Forster library at South Kensington); 'A Rustic Walk and Dinner,' a poem, in the 'Monthly Magazine,' 1842, a series of articles in the 'Musical World,' called first 'Words for Composers,' and afterwards 'The Musician's Poetical Companion,' 1838–9; two articles in the 'Edinburgh Review' (on the Colman family, October 1841, and George Selwyn, July 1844), and eight articles in the 'Musical Times,' 1853–4.

His son Thornton [q. v.] bequeathed some unpublished manuscript by his father to Mr. Townshend Mayer, but none of it was of sufficient importance to warrant publication.

Leigh Hunt takes high rank as an essayist and critic. The spirit of his writings is eminently cheerful and humanising. He is perhaps the best teacher in our literature of the contentment which flows from a recognition of everyday joys and blessings. A belief in all that is good and beautiful, and in the ultimate success of every true and honest endeavour, and a tender consideration for mistake and circumstance, are the pervading spirit of all his writings. Cheap and simple enjoyments, true taste leading to true economy, the companionship of books and the pleasures of friendly intercourse, were the constant themes of his pen. He knew much suffering, physical and mental, and experienced many cares and sorrows; but his cheerful courage, imperturbable sweetness of temper, and unfailing love and power of forgiveness never deserted him.

It is in the familiar essay that he shows to greatest advantage. Criticism, speculation, literary gossip, romantic stories from real life, and descriptions of country pleasures, are charmingly mingled in his pages; he can be grave as well as gay, and speak consolation to friends in trouble. 'No man,' says Mr. Lowell, 'has ever understood the delicacies and luxuries of language better than he; and his thoughts often have all the rounded grace and shifting lustre of a dove's neck. . . . He was as pure-minded a man as ever lived, and a critic whose subtlety of discrimination and whose soundness of judgment, supported as it was on a broad basis of truly liberal scholarship, have hardly yet won fitting appreciation.'

As a poet Leigh Hunt showed much tenderness, a delicate and vivid fancy, and an entire freedom from any morbid strain of introspection. His verses never lack the sense and expression of quick, keen delight in all things naturally and wholesomely delightful. But an occasional mannerism, bordering on affectation, detracts somewhat from the merits of his poetry. His narrative poems, such as 'The Story of Rimini,' are, however, among the very best in the language. He is most successful in the heroic couplet. His exquisite little fable 'Abou ben Adhem' has assured him a permanent place in the records of the English language.

'In appearance,' says his son, 'Leigh Hunt was tall and straight as an arrow, and looked slenderer than he really was. His hair was black and shining, and slightly inclined to wave. His head was high, his forehead straight and white, under which beamed a pair of eyes, dark, brilliant, reflecting, gay, and kind, with a certain look of observant humour. His general complexion was dark. There was in his whole carriage and manner an extraordinary degree of life. His whole existence and habit of mind were essentially literary. He was a hard and conscientious worker, and most painstaking as regards accuracy. He would often spend hours in verifying some fact or event which he had only stated parenthetically. Few men were more attractive in society, whether in a large company or over the fireside. His manner was particularly animated, his conversation varied, ranging over a great field of subjects. There was a spontaneous courtesy in him that never failed, and a considerateness derived from a ceaseless kindness of heart that invariably fascinated.' Hawthorne and Emerson have left on record the delightful impression he made when they visited him. He led a singularly plain life. His customary drink was water, and his food of the plainest and simplest kind; bread alone was what he took for luncheon or supper. His personal friendships embraced men of every party, and among those who have eloquently testified to his high character as a man and an author are Carlyle, Lytton, Shelley, Macaulay, Dickens, Thackeray, Lord Houghton, Forster, Macready, Jerrold, W. J. Fox, Miss Martineau, and Miss Mitford.

A portrait of Hunt by Haydon is in the National Portrait Gallery. There is a portrait by Maclise in 'Fraser's Magazine.'

[The Autobiography of Leigh Hunt, a new Edition, revised by the Author, with further Revision, and an Introduction by his Eldest Son, 1860; The Correspondence of Leigh Hunt, edited by his Eldest Son, with a Portrait, 2 vols. 1862; Recollections of Writers, by Charles and Mary Cowden Clarke, with Letters of Charles Lamb, Leigh Hunt, Douglas Jerrold, and Charles Dickens, and a Preface by Mary Cowden Clarke, 1878; Professor Dowden's Life of Shelley; Moore's Life of Byron, List of the Writings of William Hazlitt and Leigh Hunt, chronologically arranged, with Notes, descriptive, critical, and explanatory, by Alexander Ireland, 1868 (two hundred copies printed); Characteristics of Leigh Hunt as exhibited in that typical Literary Periodical Leigh Hunt's London Journal, 1834–5, with Illustrative Notes by Lancelot Cross (Frank Carr), 1878. References to Leigh Hunt occur in the writings of his contemporaries William Hazlitt, Charles Lamb, and Barry Cornwall (Bryan Waller Procter), and in the Reminiscences and Letters of Thomas Carlyle. Selections from his writings have been made by Edmund Ollier, with introduction and notes, 1869; by Arthur Symons, with useful introduction and notes, 1887; by Charles Kent, with a biographical introduction and portrait, 1889, and chiefly from the poems, by Reginald Brimley Johnson, in the Temple Library, 1891, with a biographical and critical introduction and portrait from an unpublished sketch, and views of his birthplace and the various houses inhabited by him; A Life of Hunt, by Cosmo Monkhouse, in the Great Writers series, is in preparation.]

A. I.

**HUNT, JEREMIAH, D.D.** (1678–1744), independent minister, only son of Thomas Hunt, a London merchant, was born in London on 11 June 1678. His father died in 1680, and his mother secured for him a liberal education. He studied first under Thomas Rowe [q. v.], then at the Edinburgh University, and lastly at Leyden (1699–1701), where Nathaniel Lardner [q. v.] was a fellow student. He owed much to John Milling (*d.* 16 June 1705), minister of the English presbyterian church at Leyden, and learned Hebrew of a rabbi from Lithuania. In Holland he was licensed to preach, and was one of three who officiated in turns to the English presbyterian

congregation at Amsterdam. He always preached without notes, and his memory was so good that he could recall the language of an unwritten sermon fourteen years after its delivery. On his return to England he was for three years (1704–7) assistant to John Green, an ejected divine, who had formed an independent church at Tunstead, Norfolk. Here, according to Harmer, he was ordained.

Coming up to London in 1707, Hunt accepted a call to succeed Richard Wavel, an ejected divine (*d.* 9 Dec. 1705), as pastor of the independent church at Pinners' Hall, Old Broad Street. Here he renewed his acquaintance with Lardner, whose testimony to the breadth and depth of his learning is very emphatic. They were members of a ministers' club which met on Thursdays at Chew's coffee-house in Bow Lane. Hunt was accounted 'a rational preacher;' his matter was practical, his method expository, his style easy. His admirers admitted that 'he only pleases the discerning few' (*Character of the Dissenting Ministers*; see *Protestant Dissenters' Mag.* 1798, p. 314). How far he diverged from the traditional Calvinism of dissent is not clear. Isaac Watts says that some 'suspected him of Socinianising,' but unjustly. In 1719 he voted with the nonsubscribers at Salters' Hall [see BRADBURY, THOMAS], but took no part in the controversy. John Shute Barrington, first viscount Barrington [q. v.], the leader of the nonsubscribers, joined his church. At Barrington's seat, Tofts in Essex, he was in the habit of meeting Anthony Collins [q. v.] On 31 May 1729 he was made D.D. by Edinburgh University. In 1730, though an independent, he was elected a trustee of Dr. Williams's foundations. He took part in 1731–5 in a course of dissenting lectures against popery, his subject being penances and pilgrimages. He was also one of the disputants in certain 'conferences' held with Roman catholics, on 7 and 13 Feb. 1735, at the Bell Tavern, Nicholas Lane.

He died on 5 Sept. 1744. He married a distant relative of Lardner, who preached his funeral sermon at Pinners' Hall.

Lardner gives a list of eleven separate sermons by Hunt, published between 1710 and 1736; eight of them are funeral sermons. He published also: 1. 'Mutual Love recommended upon Christian Principles,' &c., 1728, 8vo. 2. 'An Essay towards explaining the History and Revelations of Scripture . . . Part I.,' &c., 1734, 8vo (deals with Genesis; no other part published; appended is a 'Dissertation on the Fall of Man'). Posthumous was: 3. 'Sermons,' &c., 1748, 8vo, 4 vols. (ed. by George Benson, D.D. [q. v.], from imperfect notes).

[Funeral Sermon by Lardner, 1744; Protestant Dissenters' Mag. 1795, p. 1 sq. (Sketch by I. T., i.e. Joshua Toulmin), 1799, p. 132; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1808, i. 98, 124, ii. 262 sq.; Kippis's Life of Lardner, 1815, p. v; Neal's Hist. of the Puritans, 1822, i. p. xxvi; Townsend's Life of Barrington, 1828, p. xix; Armstrong's App. to Martineau's Ordination Service, 1829, p. 97; London Directory of 1677, 1858, Cat. of Edinburgh Graduates, 1858, p. 210; James's Hist. Litigation Engl. Presb. Churches 1867, pp. 700, 721, 821; Browne's Hist. Congr. Norf. and Suff., 1877, pp. 301 sq., Jeremy's Presbyterian Fund, 1885, p. 131.] A. G.

HUNT, SIR JOHN (1550? 1615), politician, was second son of John Hunt, esq., of Lyndon in Rutlandshire, and of the ancient family of the Le Hunts (WRIGHT, *Rutland*, pp. 82–3). His mother was Amy, daughter of Sir Thomas Cave of Stanford, Northamptonshire. He was born at Morcott in Rutlandshire, whence he was sent to Eton, and afterwards to King's College, Cambridge, where he was admitted a scholar 27 Aug. 1565, but left the university without taking a degree. In the parliament which met 2 April 1571 he took his seat as member for Sudbury. He settled during the latter part of his life at Newton in Leicestershire. Although a man of some ability and attainments, he appears to have led a somewhat profligate life, and in July 1611 the Countess of Oxford caused articles to be drawn up against him on account of the evil influence that he exercised over her son, Henry de Vere, eighteenth earl, a youth of eighteen, the companion of Prince Henry. She entreated the interference of the Earls of Salisbury and Northampton. The charge does not seem to have lost him the royal favour, for in the same year (10 Nov.) he was knighted at Whitehall by James. A nephew, William Le Hunt of Gray's Inn, was called to the degree of serjeant of law in Trinity term 1688.

Sir John was author of: 1. Latin epigrams in collection presented by the scholars of Eton to Queen Elizabeth at Windsor Castle, 1563. 2. Latin verses in commendation of Anne, countess of Oxford, 1588, Lansdowne MS. civ. art. 78.

[State Papers, James I, vol. lxv. No. 49; Nichols's Leicestershire, iii. 349; Nichols's Progresses, James I, ii. 432, Wright's Rutland, pp. 82–3.] J. B. M.

HUNT, JOHN (1806–1842), organist and composer, born on 30 Dec. 1806 at Marnhull in Dorsetshire, entered the choir of Salisbury

Cathedral at the age of seven, Arthur Thomas Corfe [q.v.] being then organist. Subsequently he was educated at the Salisbury grammar school, where he remained till 1827. During the last five years of this period he was articled to Corfe [q. v.], and received from him valuable instruction in music. When he left the grammar school, his fine voice gained him an appointment as lay vicar in the Lichfield cathedral choir, which he held till the autumn of 1835, resigning it on 10 Nov. of the same year, when he was elected to succeed Samuel Wesley (1766–1837) [q.v.] as organist to Hereford Cathedral. He remained at Hereford until his death in 1842. A collection of his songs was published in 1843.

[Life prefixed to his Songs.] R. F. S.

**HUNT, JOHN** (1812–1848), missionary, the third child of a farm bailiff, who had previously been a soldier and a sailor, was born at Hykeham Moss, near Lincoln, on 13 June 1812. After a few years in a parish school, Hunt was put to farm labour at the age of ten, and worked for some years as a ploughman at Balderton, near Newark, and Swinderby. He became a methodist when about sixteen. At Swinderby he educated himself in his spare time, and preached there and afterwards at Potter Hanworth, near Lincoln. In 1835 he was sent to the Hoxton theological college for Wesleyan ministers; in 1838 he was ordained and sailed for Fiji as a missionary. Here he was very successful, making long journeys to the various mission stations on the islands, and working hard at translation. In 1848 H.M.S. Calypso visited Fiji, and Hunt made a long tour with the captain. He died of an illness the consequence of fatigue on 4 Oct. 1848, and was buried at Vewa, one of the mission stations. His wife, Miss Summers, of Newton-on-Trent, whom he had married on 6 March 1838, and several children survived him.

Hunt took part in translating the Scriptures into Fijian. The New Testament was published at Viti, Fiji, in 1853, 12mo, and the whole Bible in London in 1864 8, 8vo. He also wrote: 1. 'Memoir of the Rev. W. Cross,' the life of a missionary, to which he added a short notice of the early history of the mission to Fiji, London, 1846, 12mo. 2. 'Entire Sanctification, in Letters to a Friend,' edited by J. Calvert, London, 1853, 12mo.

[Memoir by the Rev. G. S. Rowe; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. A. J. A.

**HUNT, JOHN HIGGS** (1780–1859), translator of Tasso, born in 1780, was educated at the Charterhouse. He matriculated from Trinity College, Cambridge, and in 1797 gained the Browne medal for a Latin ode. He graduated B.A. 1801, M.A. 1804, and was elected a fellow of Trinity. For some time he edited the 'Critical Review,' and wrote in the number of September 1807 a favourable notice of Byron's 'Hours of Idleness.' 'I have been praised,' wrote Byron, 'to the skies in the "Critical Review"' (Moore, *Life of Byron*, p. 58). Hunt was living at Kirkby Lonsdale, Westmoreland, in 1818, and had vacated his fellowship, probably by marriage, before that date. On 20 March 1823 he became vicar of Weedon Beck, Northamptonshire, and died there on 17 Nov. 1859. He published Tasso's 'Jerusalem Delivered,' with notes and occasional illustrations, London, 2 vols. 1818, 8vo; the translation was commended in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1819, i. 541). It was reprinted in Walsh's 'Works of the British Poets' (vols. xlviii. and xlix.), Philadelphia, 1822. Hunt is also said to have written a work upon 'Cosmo the Great.'

[Gent. Mag. 1860, i. 188; Graduati Cantabr.; Cambr. Univ. Calend.; Baker's Northamptonshire; Foster's Index Ecclesiasticus, 1800–1840; Northampton Herald, 3 Dec. 1859; Critical Review, 7 Sept. 1807.] W. A. J. A.

**HUNT, NICHOLAS** (1596–1648), arithmetician, born in 1596 in Devonshire, was entered at Exeter College, Oxford, 12 April 1612, and graduated B.A. 19 April 1616. On the title-page of his first work (1628) he is designated 'preacher of Christ's Word.' According to Wood, he is identical with a Nicholas Hunt, born at or near Exeter, who lived at Camberwell, Surrey, in 1647, was for many years one of the 'proctors of the arches,' and died in 1648.

Hunt's works are: 1. 'The Devout Christian Communicant instructed in the Two Sacraments of the New Testament,' London, 1628. 2. 'Newe Recreations, or the Mindes Release and Solacing,' London, 1631, 12mo. Another title-page of this book runs: 'Judiciary Exercises, or Practical Conclusions,' London, 1631, dedicated to Charles I, and containing arithmetical conundrums and numerical problems. 3. 'Handmaid to Arithmetick refin'd, shewing the variety and working of all Rules, in whole Numbers and Fractions, after most pleasant and profitable waies, abounding with Tables for Monies, Measures, and Weights, Rules for Commutations and Exchanges for Merchants and their Factors,' London, 1633. 4. 'The New-borne Christian, or a Lively Patterne and Perfect representation of the Saint Militant Child of God,' London, 1634.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 589; De Morgan's Arith. Works, pp. 39, 40.] R. E. A.

**HUNT, ROBERT** (*d.* 1608?), minister at James Town, Virginia, was apparently a son of Robert Hunt, M.A., vicar of Reculver, Kent. He was educated at Trinity Hall, Cambridge, proceeded LL.B. in 1606, and took orders. In the same year he was chosen by Richard Hakluyt, with the approval of Archbishop Bancroft, to accompany the first settlers to Virginia. The expedition sailed from Blackwall on 19 Dec. 1606, and arrived in Virginia on 27 April 1607. During the voyage Hunt was seriously ill. A settlement having been formed at a place which was called James Town, Hunt on Sunday, 21 June, there celebrated the communion, that being the first occasion on which the ordinance was observed by Englishmen in America. By his efforts a rude church was soon afterwards erected, but it was burnt down, together with the greater part of the dwellings of the new colony, in the ensuing winter. Hunt lost his books and all that he had except the clothes on his back. A new church was reared in the spring of 1608, but Hunt did not long survive.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 193 f; Anderson's Colonial Church, 2nd edit. i. 168–83.]

G. G.

**HUNT, ROBERT** (1807–1887), scientific writer, born at Plymouth Dock (now Devonport) 6 Sept. 1807, was the posthumous son of a naval officer who had perished with all the crew of a sloop of war in the Grecian Archipelago. After attending schools at Plymouth and at Penzance, Hunt was placed with a surgeon practising at Paddington, London. He acquired some knowledge of practical chemistry with a smattering of Latin, and studied anatomy under Joshua Brookes (1761–1833) [q.v.] He was afterwards for more than five years with a physician, and was for four years following in charge of a medical dispensary in London. He made the acquaintance of 'Radical Hunt' [see HUNT, HENRY], who helped to direct his studies. On inheriting a small property on the Fowey in Cornwall, he settled there for a short time; studied the folklore of the district; published a descriptive poem, 'The Mount's Bay,' Penzance, 1829, 12mo; established a mechanics' institute at Penzance, and gave the first lecture to the members.

Hunt soon returned to London and was employed by a firm of chemical manufacturers. On the discovery of photography he at once began a series of careful experiments, and soon after published in the 'Philosophical Transactions' several papers on his results, one being the discovery that the proto-sulphate of iron could be used as a developing agent. In 1840 he was appointed secretary of the Royal Cornwall Polytechnic Society, and soon after removed with his family to Falmouth. Devoting himself to scientific research, he discovered that the chemical rays of the solar spectrum sensibly accelerate the germination of seeds. In 1842 he read a paper before the Cornwall Polytechnic on a 'Peculiar Band of Light encircling the Sun.' In 1843–4, before the British Association, he announced that there are three distinct phenomena in the solar ray, light, heat, and photographic power, the last being what Sir J. Herschel and he agreed to call *actinism*. His 'Popular Treatise of the Art of Photography' (Glasgow, 1841, 8vo), the first treatise printed in this country, passed through six editions. He wrote the article 'Photography' for the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana,' and it was afterwards (1851) published separately. His 'Researches on Light in its Chemical Relations' (Falmouth, 1844) was mainly a history of photography; but the second edition (London, 1854) contained a large number of original experiments and new 'analyses of the solar ray.' Hunt had meanwhile also distinguished himself by experimenting on electrical phenomena in mineral veins, and by some papers on the application of the steam engine in pumping mines. In 1845 he received the government appointment of keeper of the mining records, an office which he discharged for thirty-seven years. In 1851 he was appointed lecturer on mechanical science in the Royal School of Mines, and began to collect and arrange statistics as to the products of British mines. In accordance with the report of a treasury commission Hunt's results were issued annually as a blue-book, 'Mineral Statistics of the United Kingdom,' from 1855 to 1884, and the series is still continued. After lecturing for two years on mechanical science Hunt succeeded to the chair of experimental physics at the School of Mines, which he resigned in order to give more time to the Mining Record Office. Hunt was occupied with the scientific work of the 1851 Exhibition, and drew up the 'Synopsis' and the 'Handbook' for it. He was also engaged in much of the preparatory work for several sections of the 1862 Exhibition, again compiling a handbook. At the Health Exhibition in 1884 Hunt received the diploma of honour for services rendered.

In 1851 appeared his 'Elementary Physics, giving accurate information of the chief facts in Physics, and explaining the experimental evidence without mathematical details.' Besides several papers on the 'Influence of Light on the Growth of Plants,' which were read before the British Association, Hunt drew up an almost exhaustive statement of the pro-

cesses and principles of photography, which was printed in the association's reports.

In 1851 he was elected fellow of the Royal Society. As secretary of the Cornwall Polytechnic, Hunt had frequently urged the value of technical instruction for all engaged in mining, and in 1859, at a meeting called by him, the 'Miners' Association of Cornwall and Devon' was instituted. It still does good work in scientific training for the local industries. In 1859 Hunt was chosen president of the Royal Cornwall Polytechnic Society. In 1866 he was a member of the royal commission appointed to inquire into the quantity of coal consumed in manufactories.

Three editions (in 1860, 1867, 1875) of Ure's 'Dictionary of Arts, Manufactures, and Mines,' were edited by Hunt, the first containing important changes and additions. His last work (pp. xx, 911), 'British Mining,' appeared in 1884, and contains a mass of valuable results, e.g. results of the royal commission of 1866, an historical sketch of mining, the geology of mineral deposits and formation of metalliferous veins, details of the operation of extracting ores, machinery and ventilation of mines, and the future prospects of British mining. Among Hunt's minor scientific works was 'The History and Statistics of Gold,' 1851; and he also published 'Poetry of Science' (London, 1848), 'Panthea, the Spirit of Nature' (London, 1849); and 'Popular Romances of the West of England' (London, 1865). Hunt contributed to various periodicals, and for many years was the chief contributor to the scientific columns of the 'Athenæum.' For this dictionary (vols. iv.-xviii.) he wrote several articles on men of science. Hunt died at Chelsea on 17 Oct. 1887. A 'Robert Hunt Memorial Museum' has since been established at Redruth, Cornwall, by the miners and others, assisted by some of his friends in London.

[Athenæum, 22 Oct. 1887, Ann. Reg. 1887, Times, 20 Oct. 1887, Western Morning News, 27 March 1889, Biograph. Augusta, 1881; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub.] R. E. A.

**HUNT**, ROGER (*fl.* 1433), speaker of the House of Commons, may have belonged to the same family as the Thomas Hunt who was prior of Walsingham in 1455 (*Paston Letters*, ed. Gairdner, i. 347, ep. i. 413). He was probably the son of Roger Hunt who was attornatus regis in 1406; he lived at Chalverston in Bedfordshire. He was returned to the House of Commons as member for the county of Bedford in 1414 and 1420, and afterwards sat for Huntingdonshire until 1433. In 1420 he became speaker, and held the office for that session and for the session of 1433; in the latter year the plague necessitated a prorogation. Hunt was a lawyer, and was counsel for John Mowbray, the earl-marshal, against the representative of the Earl of Warwick in 1425 in a dispute as to precedence. In 1438 he became a baron of the exchequer, and in 1433 a grant of 200*l.* was made to him from the customs of London. Hunt was married, and left a son Roger.

[Manning's Lives of the Speakers, p. 65; Foss's Judges of England, p. 358, Return of Members of Parliament, vol. i.] W. A. J. A.

**HUNT**, THOMAS (1611–1683), schoolmaster, son of Henry Hunt, was born in Worcester in 1611. He entered Pembroke College, Oxford, in 1628, and proceeded M.A. in 1636. He kept a private school for some time in Salisbury, afterwards became master of the church school at St. Dunstan's-in-the East, London, and at a later date was master of the free school of St. Saviour's, Southwark. He died on 23 Jan. 1682–3, and was buried in St. Saviour's Church. He wrote: 1. 'Libellus Orthographicus; or the diligent Schoolboy's Directory,' London, 1661; often reprinted. 2. 'Abecedarium Scholasticum: or the Grammar-Scholar's Abecedary.'

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iv. 81; Chambers's Worcestershire Biog. p. 587.] W. A. J. A.

**HUNT**, THOMAS (1627?–1688), lawyer, son of Richard Hunt, was born in the Austin Friars in London, and was successively scholar, fellow, and M.A. of Queens' College, Cambridge. He was admitted to Gray's Inn on 12 Nov. 1650, and was in 1659 appointed clerk of assize to the Oxford circuit. He was ejected from that office upon the Restoration in the following year, and from 1660 to 1683 lived chiefly at Banbury, where he not only practised law, but acted as steward on the estates of both the Duke of Buckingham and the Duke of Norfolk. Hunt appeared in the trial of Lord Stafford, November 1680, among the counsel who were retained to argue the necessity of two witnesses to every overt act of high treason on the part of the accused, and in the same year he published a tract in support of the Exclusion Bill, entitled 'Great and weighty Considerations relating to the Duke of York, or Successor of the Crown,' London, 8vo. This he followed up in 1682 with 'An Argument for the Bishop's Right in judging in capital causes in Parliament . . .,' to which was shortly afterwards added a 'Postscript for rectifying some Mistakes in some of the inferior Clergy, mischievous to our Government and Religion.' In the preface to the 'Postscript,' which gave him the title of 'Postscript Hunt,' he

suggested that 'the English clergy lick up the vomit of the Popish Priests,' a remark which evoked many indignant rejoinders. Roger L'Estrange attacked him in his 'Observators,' while Edward Pelling [q. v.], in his 'Apostate Protestant,' London, 1685, compared Hunt's views on the succession with those of Robert Parsons [q. v.], concluding that 'old Father Parsons can never die as long as he hath such an hopeful issue so like him in lineaments and spirits.' Hunt's 'Argumont' in the first part of the pamphlet had pleased the king, who by way of reward nominated him lord chief baron of Ireland, but the patent was superseded at the instance of the Duke of York, and this disappointment may have caused the 'peevish postscript.'

In 1681 Hunt was called as a witness for the defence at the trial of Edward Fitzharris [q. v.] He denied any previous knowledge of the prisoner. In 1683 he issued 'A Defence of the Charter and Municipal Rights of the City of London, and the Rights of other Municipal Cities and Towns of England,' 1683, 4to. A long digression is devoted to an attack upon Dryden's play 'The Duke of Guise,' and the poet replied in an elaborate 'Vindication,' in which he tauntingly spoke of Hunt as 'my lord chief-baron,' and of Hunt, Shadwell, and Settle together as the 'sputtering triumvirate.' L'Estrange answered Hunt's 'Defence' in a pamphlet entitled 'The Lawyer Outlawed,' alluding to the orders issued for Hunt's arrest upon the appearance of his book, and his consequent flight. Hunt escaped to Holland, where he settled in Utrecht, and died in 1688, just before William of Orange sailed for England. Hunt's other works are: 1. 'The Honours of the Lords Spiritual asserted,' 1679, fol. 2. 'Mr. Emerton's Marriage with Mrs. Bridget Hyde considered; wherein is discoursed the Rights and Nature of Marriage,' London, 1682, 4to. 3 (unprinted). 'The Character of Popery. By Thomas Hunt, of Grays Inn, esquire,' a closely written folio, 'transcribed by Jn. Dowley, gent. 1695,' in Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 23619.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 73, iv. 82, 83; Luttrell's Diary, i. 247; Cobbett's State Trials, viii. 363; Remarks upon the most Eminent of our Anti-monarchical Authors and their Writings. London, 1699; Dryden's Works, ed. Scott, vii. 127–59; Foster's Admissions to Gray's Inn, p. 255.] T. S.

**HUNT, THOMAS** (1696–1774), orientalist, was born in 1696, and educated at Hart Hall, Oxford, where he graduated M.A. in 1721, B.D. 1743, and D.D. 1744. He was one of the four senior fellows of Hart Hall when it was incorporated as Hertford College. Soon after Sir Isaac Newton's death in 1726, he became tutor in Lord Macclesfield's family. In earlier life Hunt was chiefly occupied with the study of the Old Testament. In 1738 he was appointed Laudian professor of Arabic at Oxford, and in 1747 he became regius professor of Hebrew and canon of the sixth stall in Christ Church Cathedral. Hunt was elected fellow of the Society of Antiquaries in 1757, and a fellow of the Royal Society in 1740. He died at Oxford on 31 Oct. 1774. There is a tablet to his memory in the north aisle of the nave of Christ Church Cathedral, Oxford. He was the intimate friend of Dr. Richard Newton, Dr. Kennicott, and Doddridge. For some years he was also closely associated in his oriental studies with Dr. Gregory Sharpe, and with him prepared an edition of Thomas Hyde's 'Dissertations' [see HYDE, THOMAS, D.D., 1636–1703], but a quarrel took place between Sharpe and Hunt before publication in 1767, and Sharpe's name alone appears on the title-page. Hunt was a sound oriental scholar; Duperron wrote slightingly of his abilities in 1762, but was answered in 1771 by William (afterwards Sir William) Jones, who stated that he knew Hunt, and claimed that respect should be paid him.

Hunt's chief works are: 1. 'A Fragment of Hippolytus from two Arabic MSS. in the Bodleian,' printed in vol. iv. of Parker's 'Bibliotheca Biblica,' 1728. 2. 'De Antiquitate, elegantia, utilitate, linguæ Arabicæ,' 1739; his inaugural address as Laudian professor. 3. 'A Dissertation on Proverbs, vii. 22 and 23,' 1743. 4. 'De usu dialectorum orientalium,' 1748; a prefatory discourse to his lectures as regius professor of Hebrew.

In 1746 Hunt issued proposals for publishing a Latin translation of the 'History of Egypt' by Abd Al Latif, and, from Dr. Sharpe's prolegomena to Hyde's works, it would seem that the translation was actually completed. It remained unpublished, however, at Hunt's death, and the subscribers were compensated by receiving the posthumous 'Observations on several Passages in the Book of Proverbs,' 1775, edited from Hunt's papers by Bishop Kennicott.

Hunt also compiled a Latin grammar drawn up for the private use of Lord Macclesfield's sons, which was privately printed about 1730; and edited the complete works of his friend, George Hooper [q. v.], bishop of Bath and Wells, in 1757, fol., reprinted in 1855. Hunt had previously published in 1728 Hooper's 'De Benedictione Gen. 49 conjecturæ,' of which he only printed one hundred copies. In 1760 Hunt, together with Costard, published a second edition of Dr. Thomas Hyde's 'Historia veterum Persarum.'

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. viii. 471 *n*, Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; Doddridge's Letters, ed. Stedman; Gent. Mag. 1801, pt. i. pp. 101–3.] E. J. R.

**HUNT, THOMAS** (1802–1851), inventor of a method of curing stammering, was born in Dorsetshire in 1802, and is stated to have been educated at Winchester. He entered Trinity College, Cambridge, with the intention of becoming a minister of the church of England, but the affliction of a fellow-collegian who suffered from stammering is said to have arrested his attention, and he left Cambridge without taking a degree in order to devote himself to the study and cure of defective utterance. He found that the lips, the tongue, the jaws, and the breath were in different cases the offending members. Being satisfied of his ability to cure stammering, he sought wider experience in a provincial tour, and finally in 1827 settled in Regent Street, London. He relied on simple common-sense directions. Each case was studied separately. Sometimes slow and sometimes rapid articulation was recommended to his patients, others were taught to place their tongues in particular positions, and others practised improved means of breathing. He held that not one case in fifty was the consequence of malorganisation, and objected to surgical operations. At an early date, 1828, he was patronised by Sir John Forbes, M.D., F.R.S., who sent him pupils for twenty-four years. When George Pearson, the chief witness in the case respecting the attempt on the life of Queen Victoria made by John Francis on 30 May 1842, was brought into court, he was incapable of giving utterance to his evidence, but after a fortnight's instruction from Hunt he spoke with perfect readiness, a fact certified by Sir Peter Laurie, the sitting magistrate. The 'Lancet' of 16 May 1846 made a severe attack on Hunt as an unlicensed practitioner. Hunt ably replied in the 'Literary Gazette' of 30 May. His leisure was spent in Dorset, where he cultivated land, and made agricultural improvements and experiments. In 1849 his numerous pupils, belonging to all professions, in commemoration of his twenty-two years' service, subscribed for his bust in marble, which was modelled by Joseph Durham [q. v.], and exhibited in the Royal Academy. He died at Godlingstone, near Swanage, Dorsetshire, on 18 Aug. 1851, leaving his practice to his son James [q. v.] His widow, Mary, died 25 Jan. 1855, aged 49.

[James Hunt's Treatise on Stammering, with Memoir of Thomas Hunt, 1854, pp. 27–69, with portrait; Illustrated London News, 23 Aug. 1851, p. 238; Fraser's Magazine, July 1859, pp. 1–14, by Charles Kingsley.] G. C. B.

**HUNT, THOMAS FREDERICK** (?) (1791–1831), architect, was born in 1791. For some years he was one of the labourers in trust or clerks of works attached to the board of works. At first he supervised the repairs at St. James's Palace, but in 1828 was transferred to Kensington Palace. He exhibited six architectural drawings at the Royal Academy between 1816 and 1828, and in 1815 designed the Burns mausoleum at Dumfries (view in M'Diarmid's 'Picture of Dumfries and its Environs'). Hunt was fond of the Tudor style, and applied it extensively to domestic architecture. He died at Kensington Palace on 4 Jan. 1831. He published at London: 1. 'Half-a-dozen Hints on Picturesque Domestic Architecture,' 1825, 4to; 2nd edition, 1826; 3rd edition, enlarged, 1833. 2. 'Designs for Parsonage Houses, Alms Houses,' &c., 1827, 4to. 3. 'Architettura Campestre: displayed in Lodges, Gardeners' Houses, and other Buildings,' 1827, 4to. 4. 'Exemplars of Tudor Architecture,' 1830, 4to.

[Dictionary of Architecture (Arch. Publ. Soc.), vol. iv.; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School: Gent. Mag. 1831, i. 376; MacDowall's Hist. of Dumfries, p. 616.] W. A. J. A.

**HUNT, THORNTON LEIGH** (1810–1873), journalist, eldest son of James Henry Leigh Hunt [q. v.] and his wife, Marianne Kent, was born in London on 10 Sept. 1810. When Leigh Hunt was in gaol in 1813, his son was constantly with him, and his presence there occasioned Lamb's verses addressed 'To T. L. H., a child.' In 1822 Hunt went with his parents to Italy. His father intended to make him an artist, and with this view Hunt passed some time in a studio. He soon, however wearied of the scheme, but he obtained work as an art critic. By Laman Blanchard's influence he became, in 1836, director of the political department of the 'Constitutional,' of which Blanchard was editor; and when that newspaper collapsed he edited the 'North Cheshire Reformer,' and later, at Glasgow, the 'Argus.' Returning to London in 1840, he regularly contributed for twenty years to the 'Spectator.' He also wrote for other newspapers, among them the 'Globe' and the 'Morning Chronicle,' and for magazines, and in 1850 helped his friend George Henry Lewes [q. v.] to establish the 'Leader.' In 1855 he joined the staff of the 'Daily Telegraph,' writing principally on political subjects, and practically editing it. He died on 25 June 1873. Hunt married Miss Catherine Gliddon, and had a large family by her; but he was irregular in his domestic rela-

tions, and was largely responsible for the separation of George Henry Lewes and his wife.

In addition to a few pamphlets, Hunt published a novel, 'The Foster Brother,' London, 1845, 8vo. He also edited his father's 'Autobiography,' London, 1850, 8vo, 'Poetical Works,' London, 1860, 8vo, and 'Correspondence,' London, 1862, 8vo.

[Leigh Hunt's Autob. i. 83, 85, &c., ii. 246, &c.; Corresp. of Leigh Hunt, ii. 146, 149, &c.; Lamb's Poems, Plays, and Misc. Essays, ed. Anger, pp. 83, 383; Fox Bourne's English Newspapers; Men of the Reign, p. 456; Athenæum, 28 June 1873, p. 825.] W. A. J. A.

**HUNT, WALTER** (*d.* 1478), theologian, whose name was latinised as Venantius, is stated by Bale (*Harl. MS.* 3838, f. 92) to have been born in the West of England. He became a Carmelite friar, and, it is said, doctor and professor of theology at Oxford. In 1438, while still in the prime of life, he was, according to Leland, chosen for his eloquence, learning, and linguistic capacity, to represent England at the general council of Ferrara. When Pope Eugenius IV in January 1439 removed the council to Florence, Hunt went thither, and in the negotiations which led, after more than a year, to a temporary reunion of the western with the eastern church, he is said to have been one of the chief exponents of the Latin view. The church historians mention six, including two nameless monks. His skill in disputation with the Greek doctors on the procession of the Holy Ghost, and other subjects in dispute between the churches, won him general admiration and the special favour of Pope Eugenius. Leland accuses him of allowing personal friendship to carry him in subsequent works into an exaggerated view of the papal powers. Returning to Oxford, he spent nearly forty years in unremitting labour, continuing to teach and write, even when overtaken by the feebleness of age. He died of natural decay at Oxford on 28 Nov. 1478 (*Harl. MS.* 3838, f. 93; Leland says 20 Dec.), and was buried in the Carmelite friary there. He wrote in Latin some thirty treatises, grammatical, historical, philosophical, and theological, but none are known to be extant. Bale (*supra*) gives the opening lines of a number of them, and a complete list will be found in Tanner. They include a Latin vocabulary (Catholicon) and a treatise upon sounds; extracts from, and an epitome of, chronicles; several works on the proceedings of the councils of Ferrara and Florence; others in defence of the monastic system and of the friars, on the authority and dignity of the church, the pre-eminence of Peter among the apostles, and the universal lordship and superiority to general councils of the pope. He also wrote on the kingship and poverty of Christ, on predestination, and against preaching by women, besides sermons, disputations, and theological lectures.

[Leland's Comm. de Script. Britann. pp. 468 9, Oxford, 1709; Bale, Harl. MSS. 1819 and 3838, and De Script. Maj. Brit. cent. viii. No. 89; Pits, De Illustr. Angliæ Script. pp. 667 8; Tanner's Bibl. Script. Brit.-Hib. p. 423.]

J. T. T.

**HUNT, WILLIAM HENRY** (1790 1861), water-colour painter, was born on 28 March 1790, at 8 Old Belton Street (now Endell Street), Long Acre, London. He was the son of John and Judith Hunt, and his father was a tinplate worker. He was a small, sickly child, crippled from weakness in the legs, and unfit for ordinary work, but his fondness for drawing was displayed early. He was probably about fourteen years old when he was apprenticed to John Varley [q. v.] for seven years. John Linnell [q. v.] was a fellow-pupil; they soon became friends and sketched together in Kensington Gravelpits and other places within easy distance, for Hunt's infirmity compelled him then as in later life to choose subjects close at hand. In 1807 he was at work with Linnell on an illumination transparency, and in 1809 he sketched with him at Hastings. It was probably before this that he made the acquaintance of Dr Thomas Monro of Adelphi Terrace and of Bushey (near Watford), the patron of young painters in water-colour. At Adelphi Terrace he copied drawings by Gainsborough and others at 1*s.* 6*d.* or 2*s.* apiece, and had the opportunity of meeting the rising artists of the day. To Hunt Monro showed more than usual favour, having him to stay with him for a month at a time and paying him 7*s.* 6*d.* a day for his sketches from nature. In the neighbourhood of Bushey he used to be taken about in a sort of barrow with a hood to it, drawn by a man or a donkey, and according to one account it was while he was sketching for Monro that he was introduced to the Earl of Essex, whose seat of Cassiobury was not far from Bushey. According to another account it was the earl who introduced him to the doctor. At all events one of his earliest commissions was for 'interiors' at Cassiobury for the earl, and in 1822 he exhibited at the Royal Academy a picture of the 'Dining Room at Cassiobury,' and two coloured aquatints after Hunt's drawings are to be found in Britton's 'Account of Cassiobury.' The Duke of Devonshire was also an early patron. For him Hunt drew or painted the state rooms at Chatsworth.

In 1807 Hunt began to exhibit at the Royal Academy, sending three 'views' near Hounslow, Reading, and Leatherhead, and the year after, on the advice of William Mulready (q. v.), he entered the schools of the Academy. He exhibited at the Royal Academy from 1807 to 1811, when he returned from Varley's house, 15 Broad Street, Golden Square, to his father's in Old Belton Street, and again from 1822, when his address was 36 Brownlow Street, Drury Lane, to 1825, when he removed to 6 Marchmont Street, Brunswick Square. Altogether he exhibited fourteen works at the Academy. They were painted in oil colours, and were all landscapes and interiors, with the exception of 'Selling Fish' (1808), and perhaps one or more of the subjects described as 'sketches.' In 1811, 1815, and 1819 he exhibited ten works (landscapes and two portraits) at the (now Royal) Society of Painters in Water-colours, who for a few years (1813-21), on account of a secession of some of their members, admitted oil pictures to swell their exhibitions. He also exhibited six works at the British Institution and one at Suffolk Street before 1820. In 1821 Hunt was elected an associate exhibitor of the Water-colour Society, and from this time he devoted himself almost exclusively to painting in water-colour. In 1826 he was elected a full member.

His rapid promotion in the society proves that he had now made his mark. The first drawing which is said to have shown his peculiar gifts in patient and faithful rendering of subtle gradations of light and colour was of a greengrocer's stall lit by a paper lantern. Still life, flowers, fruit, vegetables, game, and poultry soon began to predominate in his drawings over figures and landscapes. Between 1824 and 1831 he exhibited 153 drawings, of which eight were candlelight scenes, and sixty were figures of fisherfolk at Hastings. Some of his best landscapes were also painted at Hastings, which he visited regularly for thirty years, taking up his residence in a small house in the old town overlooking the beach. In 1842 his London address changed from Marchmont Street to 55 Burton Crescent, and in 1845 to 62 Stanhope Street, Hampstead Road, where he died, but from 1851 he had a country residence also, Parkgate, Bromley, near Basingstoke, Hampshire, where he spent many months each year in later life.

During Hunt's most productive period (1831-51) he exhibited on an average twenty-five pictures a year. After 1851 the average dropped to eleven, but he then commanded higher prices. In 1858 he wrote: 'I have now thirty-five guineas for the same size that I used to have twenty-five, perhaps somewhat more finished.'

Hunt was a man of little culture or intellectual power outside his art. He was debarred by his infirmity from active exercise, and in later years his health prevented him from drawing in the open air. Many, if not most, of his landscapes were drawn from windows. To these causes is to be ascribed not only the limited range of his subjects, but also the perfection to which he attained in rendering them. No one, perhaps, has ever realised so fully the beauty of common objects seen in sunlight at a short distance, but no one has ever employed so many years in pursuit of this almost solitary aim. His subjects were not great. The interiors were nearly always rustic, barns, cottages, smithies, and the like, the figures (except the fishermen) rustic also, with now and then a negro or negress—'Massa Sambo,' 'Jim Crow,' or 'Miss Jemima.' He had a strong vein of humour, and many of his best-known drawings (made popular by chromo-lithographs) were from a boy-model whom he found at Hastings and brought up to London with him. This boy was the original of nearly all the drawings of the type of 'Too Hot,' 'The Card-players,' 'The Young Shaver,' 'The Flyfisher' (a boy catching a bluebottle), and the pair of drawings of a boy with a huge pie, exhibited under the titles of 'The Commencement' and 'The Conclusion,' but better known as 'The Attack' and 'The Defeat,' by which names the reproductions were called. 'Who,' wrote Thackeray, 'does not recollect "Before and After the Mutton Pie," the two pictures of that wondrous boy?' To Mr. Ruskin and others some of these humorous drawings appeared vulgar, but Thackeray represented the opinion of many good judges when he called them 'grand, good-humoured pictures,' and declared that 'Hogarth never painted anything better than these figures taken singly.'

Sometimes Hunt would paint his rustics in all seriousness, revealing the native sweetness of a young peasant, as in 'The Shy Sitter,' or the patriarchal grandeur of an old man, as in 'The Blessing;' but he failed when he attempted to seize the subtler graces of a beautiful gentlewoman. He acknowledged this deficiency. In his later years, when the demand for his pictures of fruit and flowers was so great that he had no time to devote to figures, he undertook a series of studies of small objects for Mr. Ruskin, to be presented to country schools of art as models. Of these he executed a few of great beauty, including 'Study in Gold' (a smoked pilchard) and 'Study in Rose-Grey' (a mushroom) (1860); but Mr. Ruskin kindly released the old artist

from the completion of an engagement which had too much the nature of a task to be performed with perfect pleasure.

Hunt was very industrious, rising early, painting till one, when he had his dinner, and resuming work till dusk. He took about a fortnight or eighteen days over his little drawings, and the number of his works exhibited in Pall Mall was about eight hundred. He never ceased to study, and even as late as 1862 wrote that he had learned much from the drawings of Birket Foster and other exhibitors in Pall Mall. To the end of his life he enjoyed an occasional visit to the theatre, and was fond of fireworks. He married and had one daughter, but in the last years of his life his house was kept by his sister-in-law, Miss Holloway. In 1855 eleven of his water-colours attracted much attention at the Paris universal exhibition, and the year after he was elected a member of the Royal Academy at Amsterdam. He was deeply affected in 1863 by the death of his old friend Mulready, and he was in a very weak state when he attended at the Water-colour Society to examine the drawings sent in by candidates for election as associates. He died of paralysis on 10 Feb. 1864, and was buried at Highgate cemetery. Till the end of his life the demand for his drawings steadily increased, although the prices he obtained for them were very small compared with their present value. Even before he died one of his drawings, 'Too Hot' (a boy eating porridge), sold for three hundred guineas, and the same drawing, or a replica of it, and another, called 'The Eavesdropper,' sold for 750 guineas apiece at Mr. Quilter's sale in 1875. Some of his flower and fruit pieces, for example 'Roses in a Jar' (11¼ inches by 9) at the sale of the Wade collection in 1872, have fetched five hundred guineas. In spite of the small prices paid him for his drawings, Hunt left 20,000*l.* at his death.

Hunt's drawings illustrate the whole history of English painting in water-colour. He began with the early 'tinted drawing,' outlined with the pen, the shadows laid on with neutral tints, and the colour reserved mainly for the high lights, and used sparingly. Subsequently he employed pure transparent colour for the whole drawing, gradually admitting body colour in union with transparent until in his latest fruit and flower pieces there is little else than body colour. He described his method in later years as 'pure colour over pure colour,' and he obtained the most brilliant effects of which his materials were capable by touches of pure colour on pure colour over opaque white. Though he knew every variety and resource of handling, his peculiar tendency was to pure colour rather than mixed tints, and to hatch and stipple rather than wash. This led in his later drawings to what is described by Mr. Ruskin as 'a broken execution by detached and sharply defined touches.' Hunt had a few pupils, and once sent a young artist the sound advice 'never to copy any one's manner,' and 'to bear in mind that there is something more to accomplish than he will ever do;' but although he was such a master of his art he was unable to explain his methods to others. Hunt drew at least two portraits of himself, one of which belongs to Mr. Sutton Palmer, the water-colour painter, and the other to Mr. Osler, and a bust of him by Alexander Munro is on the staircase of the Royal Society of Painters in Water-colours. There are a few drawings by Hunt at the British and South Kensington Museums. Some fine collections of his drawings were made by Mr. Wade (Hunt's doctor), Mr. Ruskin, and others, but probably the best are now those of Mr. James Orrock and Mr. Louis Huth.

[Roget's Hist. of the Old Water Colour Society, Redgrave's Dict. 1878; Redgraves' Century of Painters, 1890, Bryan's Dict. (Graves and Armstrong), Graves's Dict.; Encyclopædia Britannica, Athenæum, 20 Feb. 1864; Fraser's Mag. November 1865, Ruskin's Notes on Samuel Prout and William Hunt; W. E. Church's W. M. Thackeray as an Artist and Art Critic, The Reader, 27 Feb. 1864, Royal Academy Catalogues.]

C. M.

**HUNTER, ALEXANDER, M.D.** (1729-1809), physician, born at Edinburgh in 1729 (the *Memoir* says 1733), was eldest son of a druggist in good circumstances. He was sent to the grammar school at ten, and at fifteen to the university, where he remained until he was twenty-one, having devoted the last three years to medicine. He spent the next year or two studying in London, in Rouen (under Le Cat), and in Paris (under Petit), and on his return to Edinburgh graduated M.D. in 1753 (thesis, 'De Cantharidibus'). After practising for a few months at Gainsborough, and a few years at Beverley, he was invited to York in 1763, on the death of Dr. Perrot, and continued to practise there with great success until his death in 1809. His first literary venture was a small tract in 1761, an 'Essay on the Nature and Virtues of the Buxton Waters,' which went through six editions. The last appeared in 1797 under the name of 'The Buxton Manual.' In 1806 he published a similar work on the 'Waters of Harrowgate,' York, 8vo. He took an active part in founding the Agricultural Society at York in 1770, 'and to give respect-

ability to the institution, he prevailed on the members to reduce their thoughts and observations into writing.' These essays, on the food of plants, composts, &c., were edited by him in four volumes (London, 1770–2), under the title of 'Georgical Essays,' and were so much valued as to be reprinted three times (once at London and twice at York) before 1803. His 'New Method of Raising Wheat for a Series of Years on the Same Land' appeared in 1796, York, 4to.

In 1772 Hunter set to work to establish the York Lunatic Asylum. The building was finished in 1777, and Hunter was physician to it for many years. His continued interest in rural economy was shown in an elaborate illustrated edition, with notes, of Evelyn's 'Sylva,' in 1 vol. 4to, 1776 (reprinted in 1786, in 2 vols. in 1801, and again, after his death, in 1812). In 1778 he edited Evelyn's 'Terra,' and joined it to the third edition of the 'Sylva,' 1801. He was elected F.R.S. (Lond.) in 1777, and F.R.S. (Edinb.) in 1790. He was also made an honorary member of the Board of Agriculture, and in 1795 addressed a pamphlet to Sir John Sinclair on 'Outlines of Agriculture' (2nd edit. 1797). In 1797 he published 'An Illustration of the Analogy between Vegetable and Animal Parturition.' London, 8vo. He was author of a tract on the curability of consumption, extracted from the manuscript of William White of York, of which a French translation by A. A. Tardy (London, 1793) is known; and also of a cookery-book, called 'Culina Famulatrix Medicinæ,' first published in 1804, reprinted in 1805, 1806, and 1807, and finally in 1820 under the title 'Receipts in Modern Cookery.' A production of his old age, which became well known, was a collection of maxims called 'Men and Manners; or Concentrated Wisdom.' It quickly reached a third edition in 1808. The last edition contains 1,116 maxims, chiefly trite and good, but mixed with a few of inferior quality, which have every appearance of being original. He died on 17 May 1809, and was buried in the church of St. Michael le Belfry at York. He was twice married, first, in 1765, to Elizabeth Dealtry of Gainsborough, by whom he had two sons and one daughter, who predeceased him, and secondly, in 1799, to Anne Bell of Welton, near Hull, who survived him.

[Memoir prefixed to 4th ed. of his Evelyn's Sylva, 1812; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ix 525, Gent. Mag. 1808 ii. 613, 1809 i. 483.] C. C.

**HUNTER, ANDREW, D.D.** (1743–1809), professor of divinity at Edinburgh, born in Edinburgh in 1743, was the eldest son of Andrew Hunter of Park, writer to the signet, of the Abbotshill branch of the Hunters of Hunterston, Ayrshire. His mother was Grizel, daughter of General Maxwell of Cardoness in the stewartry of Kirkcudbright. After an education at a private school in Edinburgh, he passed to the university, where he completed the usual course of study in arts and divinity. He subsequently spent a year at the university of Utrecht studying theology. He was licensed as a preacher by the presbytery of Edinburgh in 1767, but, unwilling to be separated from his father, he declined for some years to accept a pastoral charge. During this period he was an active member of several literary and theological societies, and his reading and studies were directed by Robert Walker [q. v.] of the High Church, Edinburgh, the colleague of Dr. Blair, and one of the best preachers of the time. In 1770 he was ordained, and inducted as minister of the New Church, Dumfries, and soon afterwards he purchased the estate of Barjarg in that county. He was translated to New Greyfriars Church, Edinburgh, in 1779, and at the same time was appointed colleague and successor to Dr. Robert Hamilton in the professorship of divinity in the university. In 1786 he was translated to the Tron Church, was moderator of the general assembly in 1792, declined soon afterwards the offer of a royal chaplaincy, and died 21 April 1809. He was a prominent member of the evangelical section of the church. Inheriting an ample fortune, he taught the divinity class without remuneration as long as Dr. Hamilton lived, often helped poor students with pecuniary aid, and gave largely to the charitable and religious enterprises of the time. He married in 1779 Marion Schaw, eldest daughter of William, sixth lord Napier, by whom he had William Francis, advocate, who took the additional name of Arundel, and succeeded to the estate of Barjarg; John, D.D., minister of Swinton, and afterwards of the Tron Church, Edinburgh; and Grizel, who married George Ross, esq., advocate.

Hunter published three separate sermons (1775, 1792, and 1797). Two other of his sermons are in the 'Scottish Preacher.'

[Scott's Fasti; Bower's Univ. of Edinb.; Kay's Portraits; Anderson's Scottish Nation.] G. W. S.

**HUNTER, ANNE** (1742–1821), poetess, eldest daughter of Robert Home, surgeon, and sister of Sir Everard Home [q. v.], married in July 1771 John Hunter [q. v.] the great surgeon. Before her marriage she had gained some note as a lyrical poetess, her 'Flower of the Forest" appearing in 'The Lark,' an Edinburgh periodical, in 1765. Her social

literary parties were among the most enjoyable of her time, though not always to her husband's taste. Elizabeth Carter and Miss Delany were her attached friends, and Haydn set a number of her songs to music, including 'My Mother bids me bind my Hair,' originally written to an air of Pleydell's. On her husband's death in 1793 Mrs. Hunter was left ill provided for, and for some time she was indebted for a maintenance partly to the queen's bounty and to the generosity of Dr. Garthshore (1732–1812), and partly to the sale of her husband's furniture, library, and curiosities (Oulley, *Life of Hunter*, pp. 137–9). In 1799 parliament voted 15,000*l.* for the Hunterian museum, which placed Mrs. Hunter in fair circumstances. She had four children, of whom two, a son and a daughter (wife of Sir James Campbell), survived her. She lived in retirement in London till her death on 7 Jan. 1821. Her poems (12mo, London, 1802; 2nd edition, 1803) show no depth of thought, but have a natural feeling and simplicity of expression, which make many of them worth reading (see *British Critic*, October 1802, xx. 409–13). Her 'Sports of the Genii,' written in 1797 to a set of graceful drawings by Miss Susan Macdonald (*d.* 1803), eldest daughter of Lord-chief-baron Macdonald, display in addition humour and fancy.

[Gent. Mag. 1821, vol. xci. pt. i. pp. 89, 90; also in Nichols's Lit. Illustr. vii. 638, by Archdeacon R. Nares; Lives of John Hunter, Charles Rogers's Modern Scottish Minstrel, 1855, i. 39, 40.] G. T. B.

HUNTER, CHRISTOPHER (1675–1757), physician and antiquary, born in July 1675, was the only son of Thomas Hunter of Medomsley, Durham, by his second wife, Margaret Readshaw (Surtees, *Durham*, ii. 289). He was educated at the free grammar school of Kepyer in Houghton-le-Spring, Durham. In 1692 he was admitted pensioner of St. John's College, Cambridge, and became a favourite pupil of Thomas Baker (1656–1740) [q. v.], whose sister Margaret was the wife of John Hunter, Christopher's elder brother. From this connection he derived a taste for antiquarian pursuits. He took the degree of bachelor of medicine in 1698, and soon afterwards settled in practice at Stockton-on-Tees. He had a license, dated 7 Oct. 1701, from Dr. John Brookbank, spiritual chancellor of Durham, to practise physic throughout the diocese of Durham. On 1 Aug. 1702 he married, at Durham Abbey, Elizabeth, one of the two daughters and coheiresses of John Elrington of Espersheales in the parish of Bywell, Northumberland. A few years later he removed from Stockton to Durham, a place much more congenial to his social and antiquarian tastes. He became a regular frequenter of the fine library of the dean and chapter, but there is a tradition that he was eventually refused access for spilling a bottle of ink over a valuable copy of Magna Charta. He discovered coins, excavated altars, and traced roads and stations at Lanchester and Ebchester. To the success of his researches on Roman ground, the altars preserved in the Cathedral Library at Durham bear solid testimony; while his valuable local knowledge was of the highest use to Horsley in compiling his 'Britannia Romana' (pp. 250–91), and to Gordon in his 'Itinerarium Septentrionale' (Addenda, p. 13). He also rendered considerable assistance to Wilkins in his 'Concilia' (vol. i. preface), and he contributed materials for Bourne's 'History of Newcastle-upon-Tyne.' In April 1743 Hunter circulated proposals for printing by subscription in two quarto volumes a parochial history of the diocese of Durham, collected from the archives of the church of Durham, the chancery rolls there, and the records in the Consistory Court. With a view probably to the completion of this work he was entrusted by Thomas Bowes of Streatlam with the valuable Bowes manuscripts. Hunter's intended history, however, never saw the light. His publications were confined to an anonymous reissue, with considerable additions, of Davies's 'Rites and Monuments of the Church of Durham,' 12mo, 1733, four papers in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' and 'An Illustration of Mr. Daniel Neal's History of the Puritans, in the article of Peter Smart, A.M. . . . from original papers, with remarks,' 8vo, 1736, also without his name. In the spring of 1757 Hunter retired from Durham to his wife's estate at Unthank in the parish of Shotley, Northumberland, where he died on 12 July of that year, and was buried in Shotley Church. His wife survived him, together with his eldest son, Thomas. John, his younger son, and Anne, an only daughter, died long before him.

Hunter's manuscript topographical collections in twenty-one closely written volumes in folio were after his death offered for sale by his executors. Two volumes of transcripts from the chartularies of the church of Durham, written in an extremely neat hand, and a bundle of loose papers, were purchased by the dean and chapter of Durham for twelve guineas; but Thomas Randal, one of the executors, perceiving that the dean and chapter were likely to become the purchasers of the whole, for some reason stopped the sale of the remaining volumes. Another volume was in the possession of the family in 1820,

but many appear to be irretrievably lost. Surtees (*Durham*, vol. i. pt. ii. p. 161) pays a high tribute to the value of Hunter's labours. The greater portion of Hunter's library was sold to John Richardson, bookseller, of Durham, for about 350*l*. His cabinets of Roman antiquities and coins were acquired by the dean and chapter of Durham. Hunter was elected F.S.A. on 15 Dec. 1725 (Gough, *List of Soc. Antiq.*, p. *1). Three letters from Lister to Hunter are printed in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes,' ix. 690 f.

[Surtees's Durham, vol. i. pt. i. Introd. pp. 7 8, vol. iv. pp. 287 8; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. viii. 282 7.] G. G.

HUNTER, SIR CLAUDIUS STEPHEN (1775–1851), lord mayor of London, born at Beech Hill, near Reading, 21 Feb. 1775, was youngest son of Henry Hunter (1739–1789) of Beech Hill, Berkshire, a barrister, by Mary, third daughter of William Sloane, the great-nephew of Sir Hans Sloane, bart. His sister Mary (*d.* 1847) was second wife of William Manning, M.P. for Leamington, and was thus mother of Cardinal Manning. He was educated at Newcome's school at Hackney, and afterwards by a protestant clergyman in Switzerland. He entered as a student of the Inner Temple, but was subsequently articled for five years to Beardsworth, Burley, & Moore, solicitors, of Lincoln's Inn. He commenced business in 1797 as a solicitor in Lincoln's Inn, in partnership with George Richards. A wealthy marriage in the same year proved of assistance, and his practice grew very large. He was solicitor to the commercial commissioners under the income duty acts, the London Dock Company, the Royal Institution, the Society for the Promotion of Religion and Virtue and Suppression of Vice, the Linnean Society, and the Royal Exchange Assurance Company. In September 1801 he was chosen alderman of the ward of Bassishaw, and then relinquished the general management of his business to his partner. Two years afterwards he was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the Royal east regiment of London militia (becoming colonel 10 Jan. 1810), and devoted much time to his regiment, which was occasionally called upon to serve at a distance from the metropolis. In June 1808 he was elected sheriff of London. He retired from business as a solicitor on 11 Jan. 1811, and was called to the bar. On 9 Nov. 1811 he became lord mayor of the city of London, when he revived all the ancient ceremonies worthy of renewal, and his pageant was exceptionally magnificent. He was created a baronet on 11 Dec. 1812 and made an honorary D.C.L. of the university of Oxford 23 June 1819. In 1835 he removed from the ward of Bassishaw to that of Bridge Without, and at the time of his death was the 'father of the City.' He died at Mortimer Hill, Reading, Berkshire, 20 April 1851. His first wife, whom he married 15 July 1797, Penelope Maria, only daughter of James Free, having died in 1840, he married again, on 25 Oct. 1841, Janet, second daughter of James Fenton of Hampstead; she died at Cambridge Terrace, Hyde Park, 21 Jan. 1859. By his first wife he had two sons and a daughter. His eldest son John (1798–1842) left a son, Claudius Stephen Paul, who succeeded his grandfather in the baronetcy.

[Foster's Baronetage; Times, 11 Nov. 1811, p. 2; European Mag. September 1812, pp. 179–184, with portrait; Gent. Mag. July 1851, pp. 88–90; Illustrated London News, April 1851, p. 329.] G. C. B.

HUNTER, GEORGE ORBY (1773?–1843), translator of Byron into French, was probably the English officer of the name who was appointed ensign in the old 100th foot in 1783, promoted lieutenant in the 7th royal fusiliers in 1785, and after holding the adjutancy of the latter corps for a few years, sold out of the army in February 1790. The name does not occur in either the English or Indian army lists from 1790 to 1843. The register of deaths at Dieppe shows that 'Georges Orby Hunter, colonel of English infantry, of the supposed age of 70, parentage and wife unknown, and having his domicile at No. 6 Grande Rue, Dieppe, died there on 26 April 1843.' Hunter was engaged on a translation of Byron's works into French. He completed 'The Giaour,' 'Bride of Abydos,' 'Cain,' and the first 186 stanzas of 'Don Juan.' The work was finished by M. Pascal Ramé, and was published, in three vols. 8vo, at Paris in 1845.

[Army Lists; Registre des Actes de Décès de la Ville de Dieppe at the Mairie of Dieppe; Œuvres de Byron, traduites de Orby Hunter et Pascal Ramé (Paris, 1845), preface. For incidental notices of the family of Orby Hunter, of Crowland, Lincolnshire, see HUNTER, ROBERT, major-general; also Manning and Bray's Surrey, iii. 231; Gent. Mag. 1769 p. 511, 1791 pt. ii. p. 969; Hist. MSS. Comm. 8th Rep. i. 290–4.] H. M. C.

HUNTER, HENRY (1741–1802), divine, born at Culross, Perthshire, on 25 Aug. 1741, was the fifth child of David and Agnes Hunter. In 1754 he was sent to the university of Edinburgh, and became tutor first to Alexander Boswell, afterwards lord Balmuto, and subsequently, in 1758, in the family

of the Earl of Dundonald at Culross Abbey. On 2 May 1764 he received license to preach from the presbytery of Dunfermline, and was ordained minister of South Leith on 9 Jan. 1766. In 1769 he preached in London, and declined a call from the Scots congregation in Swallow Street, Piccadilly; but in 1771 he accepted an invitation from the congregation at London Wall, and about the same time was created D.D. by the university of Edinburgh. He visited Lavater at Zurich in August 1787, to secure Lavater's assent to the publication of an English version by himself of the 'Essays on Physiognomy.' He officiated as chaplain to the Scots Corporation in London, and was, on 5 Aug. 1790, elected secretary to the corresponding board of the Society for Propagating Christian Knowledge in the Highlands and Islands of Scotland. His closing years were clouded by the loss of four of his children. He died at Bristol on 27 Oct 1802, and was buried on 6 Nov. in Bunhill Fields. In May 1766 he married Margaret, daughter of Thomas Charters, minister of Inverkeithing, and by her, who died on 25 July 1803, he left two sons and one daughter (*Gent. Mag.* vol. lxxii. pt. ii. p. 1072).

Hunter wrote: 1. 'Sacred Biography,' a course of lectures on the lives of Bible characters (vol. i. 1783, vol. vi. and last 1792); 5th edition, 1802 (5 vols. 8vo); 8th edition, 1820. 2. 'Sermons. . . . To which are subjoined Memoirs, Anecdotes, and Illustrations,' 1795, 2 vols. 3. 'Sermons and other Miscellaneous Pieces,' London, 1804 (2 vols. 8vo), posthumous, with memoir and portrait engraved by Thomas Holloway [q.v.], after a portrait by Stevenson.

Hunter's translations include: 1. 'Lavater's Essays on Physiognomy,' London, 1789-98, 5 vols. 4to, illustrated with more than eight hundred engravings, executed by or under the inspection of Thomas Holloway. The cost price of each copy was 30*l*. 2. Euler's 'Letters to a German Princess on different subjects in Physics and Philosophy,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1795, with original notes and a glossary of foreign and scientific terms; new edition, 1846, with notes by Sir David Brewster. 3. Bernardin de St. Pierre's 'Studies of Nature' and 'Botanical Harmony,' 5 vols. 8vo, London, 1796-7. 4. Sonnini de Manoncourt's 'Travels to Upper and Lower Egypt,' 3 vols. 8vo, London, 1799 (severely criticised by one Monk in 'Hilaria Hunteriana,' 4to, 1800). 5. The sixth volume of Saurin's 'Sermons,' 1800-6, 7 vols. 8vo. 6. Castéra's 'History of Catharine II,' 8vo, London, 1800.

In 1790 Hunter began the publication in parts of a careless 'History of London and its Environs,' which he did not live to complete. The publisher, John Stockdale, with the assistance of other hacks, issued the discreditable compilation as a complete work in two quarto volumes in 1811. At the request of his congregation Hunter completed and published John Fell's 'Lectures on the Evidences of Christianity,' 8vo, London, 1798 (another edition, 1799).

[Life prefixed to Sermons, &c., 1804; Monthly Magazine, xiv. 456; Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen, ii. 319-20; Anderson's Scottish Nation, ii. 516-17.] G. G

HUNTER, JOHN (1728-1793), anatomist and surgeon, born on 13 Feb. 1728 at Long Calderwood, in the parish of East Kilbride, Lanarkshire, was the youngest of ten children. His father, John Hunter (*d.* 1741, aged 78), was descended from an old Ayrshire family, Hunter of Hunterston, and was a man of intelligence, integrity, and anxious temperament. His mother, Agnes Paul, daughter of the treasurer of the city of Glasgow, was an excellent and handsome woman. As a boy Hunter showed little taste for books, loved country sports, and being allowed to neglect school never overcame the defects of his education. When about seventeen he went to stay in Glasgow with his sister, Mrs. Buchanan, whose husband, a cabinet-maker, was in difficulties. Hunter helped him for some time in his trade, and acquired much mechanical skill. In his twentieth year he visited his brother William (1718-1783) [q.v.] in London, with a view to assisting in his dissecting room. He travelled on horseback in September 1748, and was set to work on a dissection of the arm-muscles. Succeeding beyond expectation, he was able to superintend pupils in the second season. He was very popular with the 'resurrection-men,' who were then essential to the anatomist, was fond of lively company and of the theatre, and was familiarly known as 'Jack Hunter.' In the summer of 1749-50 his brother obtained permission for him to attend Chelsea Hospital under William Cheselden [q.v.] In 1751 he became a pupil of Pott at St. Bartholomew's. In 1753 he was appointed one of the 'masters of anatomy' of the Surgeons' Corporation. In 1754 he entered as a surgeon's pupil at St. George's Hospital, where he was house-surgeon for some months in 1756. On 5 June 1755 he was matriculated as a commoner of St. Mary Hall, Oxford. The last entry for battels against his name in the buttery accounts is dated 25 July 1755, but his name was kept on the books till 10 Dec. 1756. In later years Hunter told Sir Anthony Carlisle, 'They wanted to make an old woman

of me, or that I should stuff Latin and Greek at the university; but,' he added, significantly pressing his thumbnail on the table, 'these schemes I cracked like so many vermin as they came before me.' Both Home and Ottley state that Hunter began to assist his brother in lecturing in 1751. In the 'European Magazine' for October 1782 (ii. 247) it is stated, on the other hand, apparently on John Hunter's authority, that his brother wished to take him into partnership with him, and in 1758 declared him fully competent, but that he declined on account of his aversion to public speaking and extreme diffidence. Assisting in lecturing did not, however, involve partnership, and the two statements are not incompatible. There is evidence that during this period John traced the descent of the testis in the fœtus; made discoveries as to the nature of the placental circulation; investigated the nasal and olfactory nerves; tested the absorbing powers of veins; studied the nature of pus, and did a great deal, in concert with his brother, to determine the course and functions of the lymphatic system. Although William often acknowledged that he was in certain points simply his brother's interpreter, John thought his acknowledgments insufficient. Weakness of health, after an attack of inflammation of the lungs in 1759, induced him to leave his brother and accept in October 1760 a staff-surgeoncy in Hodgson and Keppel's expedition to Belleisle, which sailed in 1761. While off Belleisle he was studying the conditions of the coagulation of the blood (*Treatise on the Blood*, &c., p. 21). In 1762 he served with the British army in Portugal, and acquired an extensive knowledge of gunshot wounds and inflammation, pursuing at the same time his study of human anatomy and of the physiology of hibernating animals.

Returning to London on half-pay in 1763, Hunter started in practice as a surgeon in Golden Square, and soon formed a private class for anatomy and operative surgery; but owing to his ineffective delivery and exposition, his pupils never numbered more than twenty. He also took resident pupils. His studies in comparative and human anatomy and in surgery he continued with indefatigable zeal. He obtained the refusal of all animals dying in the Tower menagerie and other collections, and in some cases bought rare animals, which he allowed to be exhibited on condition that he received the carcases at death. Sir Everard Home stated that as soon as he accumulated ten guineas by fees, Hunter always made some addition to his collection. On one occasion he borrowed five guineas from G. Nicol, the king's bookseller, to buy a dying tiger (Ottley, p. 29). Every hour he could snatch from practice or sleep was devoted to dissection, experiment, and reflection. In 1761 he bought two acres of land at Earl's Court, Kensington, and built a plain house on it, which he afterwards greatly enlarged (see Frank Buckland in *Hunter at Earl's Court*). Here he had all kinds of conveniences for dissection, maceration, &c., as well as cages for living animals. He had a pond ornamented with skulls in the garden, where he made experiments on the artificial formation of pearls in oysters. He was very fond of bees, having several hives in his conservatory, but he was fondest of the fiercer quadrupeds. Once he was thrown down by a little bull which Queen Charlotte had given him. On another occasion two leopards broke loose, but, though unarmed, he mastered them both. In 1766 he made his first communication to the Royal Society, an anatomical description of a siren from South Carolina, and was elected F.R.S. on 5 Feb. 1767 (earlier than his elder brother William). In 1767 he ruptured his tendo Achillis by an accident, and his study of his own case and of the mode of repair of ruptured tendons led to the present improved practice of cutting through tendons under the skin for the relief of distorted and contracted joints. In 1767 he became a member of the Surgeons' Corporation, and in the following year was a candidate for the surgeoncy to St. George's Hospital, in succession to Gataker. His brother supported him, and he was elected on 9 Dec. by 114 votes to 42 given for D. Bayford. His practice increased, and in 1768 he removed to the large house in Jermyn Street which his brother had vacated. Here he took house-pupils, who were bound to him for five years, at a premium of five hundred guineas. Among them was Edward Jenner [q. v.], to whom Hunter became much attached, and whom in 1775 he begged to join him in lecturing. Many of his interesting letters to Jenner are given in Baron's 'Life of Jenner,' and others are in Ottley's 'Life of Hunter.' In May 1771 Hunter published the first part of his 'Treatise on the Human Teeth,' and in July of the same year he married Miss Anne Home [see Hunter, Anne]. Though they got on well together, her taste for fashionable society sometimes irritated Hunter, who once, upon finding his drawing-room full, said that he had not been informed of 'this kick-up,' and requested the guests to disperse. In June 1772 he contributed to the Royal Society his celebrated paper 'On the Digestion of the Stomach after Death,' the first of many important papers. In the autumn of 1772 his brother-in-law, Everard Home [q. v.],

became his pupil, and describes the museum as at this time filling all the best rooms in his house. Travellers often sent him rarities, and he also bought anything curious bearing on his subjects. Until 1774, however, his income did not reach 1,000*l.* a year. In 1773 he began to lecture on the theory and practice of surgery, at first to his pupils and a few friends admitted gratuitously, but afterwards on payment of a fee of four guineas. In these lectures Hunter may be said to have first introduced into this country the idea of 'principles' of surgery, including a rational explanation of processes of repair and a scientific basis for operations. He never overcame his difficulty in lecturing, and at the beginning of each course he always composed himself by a draught of laudanum. He read his lectures on alternate evenings from October to April from seven to eight o'clock. His class was usually comparatively small, seldom exceeding thirty, but it included such men as Astley Cooper, Cline, Abernethy, Anthony Carlisle, Chevalier, and Macartney. In 1778 he had his first attack of angina pectoris, from which he afterwards suffered very severely when mentally distressed. In 1775 he engaged a young artist named William Bell to reside with him, make anatomical preparations and drawings, and superintend his museum. Bell stayed with him till 1789, when he became an assistant-surgeon to the East India Company, and died in 1792. In January 1776 Hunter was appointed surgeon extraordinary to George III, and in the same year, being interested in the Humane Society's work, drew up for the Royal Society his 'Proposals for the Recovery of People apparently Drowned.' In the same year he delivered before the Royal Society the first of his six 'Crooman Lectures' on muscular motion, 1776-82, which were published posthumously in his works. In 1777 Hunter suffered severely from vertigo. He had to leave London and visit Bath in the autumn, when he met Jenner, who was surprised at his altered appearance, and diagnosed that he had an organic affection of the heart. In January 1780 Hunter read a paper before the Royal Society on the structure of the human placenta, in which he laid exclusive claim to certain discoveries regarding the utero-placental circulation which his brother had claimed in his lectures and in his work on the uterus. William Hunter protested in a letter to the society (3 Feb. 1780) that the discovery was well known to be his, and had never been previously contested. John Hunter in reply asserted that he had made the discoveries in dissecting a preparation in May 1754, with Dr. Mackenzie, an assistant of Smellie, and that he had afterwards communicated them to his brother, who at first pooh-poohed and afterwards adopted them. The society decided not to print John Hunter's paper or the correspondence. His account as to facts may be safely accepted. There is no doubt that in William's study of the subject this dissection figured only as one incident, or that he regarded discoveries made in his dissecting room as his property. An estrangement followed between the brothers, which was barely healed on the deathbed of the elder. In 1781 Hunter was called as a scientific witness by the defence in the trial of Captain Donellan at Warwick for the alleged poisoning of his brother-in-law, Sir Theodosius Boughton, with laurel-water, and in cross-examination became hesitating and confused, and was contemptuously mentioned by the judge, Francis Buller [q. v.] His evidence had really been given with proper scientific caution, and stands the test of later knowledge. In 1783 he acquired the most expensive specimen in his museum, the skeleton of O'Brien or O'Byrne, the Irish giant, seven feet seven inches high, said to have cost him 500*l.* The giant had by his will tried to prevent Hunter from obtaining his skeleton, by ordering his coffin to be securely sunk in deep water; but Hunter bribed the undertaker heavily, and the body was stolen while on its way to the sea, was taken by Hunter to Earl's Court in his own carriage, and was promptly skeletonised. In this year he was elected a member of the Royal Society of Medicine and the Royal Academy of Surgery of Paris, and he took part in forming a Society for the Improvement of Medical and Chirurgical Knowledge, which lasted about twenty years, and published three volumes of 'Transactions.'

In view of the expiration of his lease in Jermyn Street in the end of 1783, he bought the lease for twenty-four years of two houses, one on the east side of Leicester Square (No. 28), and the other in Castle Street, with the intervening ground. During the next two or three years he spent 3,000*l.* in building on the vacant ground a large museum, with lecture-rooms below (now used as a violin maker's factory), carrying on his anatomical work in the Castle Street house, and living in Leicester Square. His collections, which had cost him 10,000*l.*, were removed into the museum in April 1785, under the care of Everard Home, Bell, and André, another assistant. In this year he made the experiments on the mode of growth of deer's antlers which resulted in his discovery of the establishment of collateral circulation by anastomosing branches of arteries. The discovery led him in December to tie the femoral artery of a patient suffering from popliteal aneurysm, trusting to

the development of the collateral circulation. His procedure was justified by the patient's recovery in six weeks (see Home, *Trans. Society for Improvement of Med. and Chir. Knowledge*, i. 138). Operations of a similar kind have since saved very many lives. In 1786 he published his 'Treatise on the Venereal Disease,' after many years' study, and also his 'Observations on certain parts of the Animal Œconomy,' both being printed in his own house. In the same year, on the death of Middleton, he was appointed deputy surgeon-general to the army, and in 1790, on the death of Adair, surgeon-general and inspector-general of hospitals. In 1787 he received the Copley medal from the Royal Society for his discoveries in natural history.

The death of Pott in December 1788 left Hunter the undisputed head of the surgical profession. Soon afterwards he secured the services of Home as assistant-surgeon at St. George's, and in 1792 Home undertook the delivery of Hunter's surgical lectures with the aid of his manuscripts. Hunter now devoted much of his spare time to completing his great work on 'The Blood, Inflammation, and Gunshot Wounds,' which he did not live to publish. Early in 1792, on the resignation of Charles Hawkins, Thomas Keate, then assistant to John Gunning [q. v.], the senior surgeon at St. George's, was chosen surgeon by a considerable majority, in opposition to Home, who was Hunter's candidate. At the conclusion of the acrimonious contest Hunter announced his intention of no longer dividing with the other surgeons the fees he received for pupils, on the ground that they neglected to instruct them properly. The surgeons denied his right to take this action, and the subscribers to the hospital supported them. A letter addressed to the subscribers by Hunter on 28 Feb. 1793 (see *Lancet*, 3 July 1886) details the efforts he had made to induce his colleagues to improve their teaching. The other surgeons, in concert with a committee, drew up rules for the admission and regulation of pupils, without consulting Hunter. One rule forbade the entry of pupils without previous medical instruction. Two young Scotchmen ignorant of the rule came up in the autumn and appealed to Hunter, who undertook to press for their admission at the next board meeting on 16 Oct. 1793. On the morning of that day he expressed his anxiety lest a dispute should occur, being convinced that the excitement would be fatal to him. His life, he used to say, was 'in the hands of any rascal who chose to annoy and tease him.' At the meeting, while Hunter was speaking in favour of his request, a colleague (probably Gunning) flatly contradicted one of his statements. Hunter immediately ceased speaking and retired into an adjoining room, where he almost immediately fell dead in the arms of Dr. Robertson, physician to St. George's. Autopsy revealed that the mitral valves and coronary arteries were ossified, and that the heart was otherwise diseased. He was buried on 22 Oct. in the vaults of St. Martin-in-the-Fields. On 28 March 1859 his remains, having been identified by Francis Trevelyan Buckland [q. v.], were removed, at the cost of the Royal College of Surgeons of England, to Abbot Islip's Chapel, on the north side of the nave of Westminster Abbey. In 1877 a memorial window to Hunter was placed in the north transept of Kensington Parish Church by public subscription. His widow survived till 1821. Of his four children, two survived him: John, who became an officer in the army, and Agnes, who married Captain James Campbell, eldest son of Sir James Campbell; neither left issue.

In person Hunter was of middle height, vigorous, and robust, with high shoulders and rather short neck. His features were strongly marked, with prominent eyebrows, pyramidal forehead, and eyes of light blue or grey. His hair in youth was a reddish yellow, and in later years white. The fine portrait by Sir Joshua Reynolds (painted in May 1785) in the possession of the Royal College of Surgeons was a happy and sudden inspiration, due to Hunter's falling into a reverie. A copy by Jackson is in the National Portrait Gallery, and another is in St. Mary Hall, Oxford. Sharp's engraving from it (1788) is one of his best works.

Hunter often rose at five or six to dissect, breakfasted at nine, saw patients till twelve, and visited his hospital and outdoor patients till four. He was most punctual and orderly in his visits, leaving a duplicate of his visiting-book at home, so that he could be found at any time. He dined at four. For many years he drank no wine, and sat but a short time at table, except when he had company. He slept for an hour after dinner, then read or prepared his lectures, made experiments, and dictated the results of his dissections. He was often left at midnight, with his lamp freshly trimmed, still at work. He wrote his first thoughts and memorandums on odd scraps of paper. These were copied and arranged, and formed many folio volumes of manuscript. Hunter would often have his manuscripts rewritten many times, making during the process endless corrections and transpositions.

In manners Hunter was impatient, blunt, and unceremonious, often rude and overbearing, but he was candid and unreserved to a fault. He read comparatively little, and

could never adequately expound the information already accessible on any subject. Most of what he knew he had acquired himself, and he attached perhaps undue importance to personal investigation. Few men have ever done so much with so little book-learning. His detachment from books, combined with his patient search for facts, gave him a vital grip of subjects most needing to be studied in the concrete. His opinions were always in process of improvement, and he never clung to former opinions through conservatism. Yet he was a tory in politics, and 'wished all the rascals who were dissatisfied with their country would be good enough to leave it.' He would rather have seen his museum on fire than show it to a democrat. He was usually taciturn, but when he spoke his words were well chosen, forcible, and pointed, often broadly or coarsely humorous. But although he could never spell well or write grammatically, and his writings were carefully revised by others before they were printed, they preserve his ruggedness of style. He occasionally became confused in his lectures, and would advise his hearers not to take down a passage. 'My mind is like a beehive,' he said to Abernethy, a simile which struck the latter as very correct, for in the midst of buzz and apparent confusion there was great order, regularity, and abundant store of food, which had been collected by incessant industry (*Hunterian Oration*, 1819). His power of sustained and persevering industry was enormous. Clift describes him as 'standing for hours, motionless as a statue, except that, with a pair of forceps in each hand, he was picking asunder the connecting fibres of some structure he was studying,' and he was equally capable of absorption for hours in thought. He felt that, although he was really a mere pigmy in knowledge, he was a giant compared with his contemporaries. He only valued money for the aid that it gave to his researches. He never took fees from curates, authors, or artists. His income, which first reached 1,000*l.* in 1774, was 5,000*l.* for some years later, and 6,000*l.* before his death. He often sent valuable patients to young men starting in practice, and gave promising men tickets for his lectures.

As an investigator, original thinker, and stimulator of thought, Hunter stands at the head of British surgeons. His originality was equally evidenced in the devising of crucial experiments and in his prevision of truths which he could not have learned from others or by direct observation. Such truths are his belief that the blood is alive in the same sense as other parts of the body; and that higher animals in passing from the embryo to the complete form go through a series of changes, in each of which it resembles the adult form of some lower creature (Owen, *Physiological Catalogue of College of Surgeons*, vol. i. p. ii). He thought that occasional distinctness of sex in hermaphrodite animals might account for the origin of distinct sexes (compare Darwin, *Descent of Man*). His strong belief that life was a principle of force separate from and anterior to organisation was never clearly and consistently put forward; but it was raised by his pupils into a dogma, especially by Abernethy, and was an important subject of controversy before modern chemical and physical discoveries had given precision to physiological ideas. One of Hunter's most distinctive merits was his grasp of living beings in one view, as one science. He was an all-round naturalist with an object, that of explaining life and organisation, and discovering principles of surgery.

Hunter's 'Treatise on the Blood, Inflammation, and Gunshot Wounds' is his most important work; it is a compound of physiology, pathology, and surgery, and, while defective in regarding the red corpuscles as the least important part of the blood, is full of original observations and remarks. His account of inflammation necessarily loses value, since modern observations have revealed its nature, but it marked a great advance in knowledge, and for many years it stimulated the progress of surgery, and some of his views have been in recent times found to be truer than others which supplanted them. His most notable surgical advance was in the tying of the artery above the seat of disease in an aneurism. But the general influence of his teaching and method of study was even more important. Sir James Paget and many others term him 'the founder of scientific surgery,' as having first studied and directed attention to the processes of disease and repair on which the practice of surgery is based, and having brought to this study a large knowledge of physiology. He was a cautious rather than a brilliant operator, and never used the knife when he could avoid it, holding that 'to perform an operation is to mutilate a patient we cannot cure, and so an acknowledgment of the imperfection of our art.' He was very cautious in deductions from physiology, and 'in many of his writings on surgical practice there is hardly a sign that he was a great physiologist' (Paget).

In comparative anatomy his work was extensive and of permanent value, yet not so valuable as Cuvier's, for he studied the subject in order to obtain knowledge of human physiology and pathology, and not for itself. But his papers as now published, and his museum

show that 'Hunter had collected materials for a work which needed but the finishing touches to have made it one of the greatest, most durable, and valuable contributions ever made by any one man to the advancement of the science of comparative anatomy' (Professor W. H. Flower, Introductory Lecture, 14 Feb. 1870). His observations and experiments on vegetable life were numerous and important.

Hunter's 'Observations and Reflections on Geology,' not published till 1859, as an introduction to the College of Surgeons' 'Catalogue of Fossils,' and his posthumous paper 'On Fossil Bones' (*Phil. Trans.* 1791, lxxxiv. 407) indicate a perception of the changes undergone by fossils and of their general scientific value, which was far in advance of his time. He recognised water as the chief agent in producing changes, but showed that the popular notion about the deluge was erroneous. He inferred that there had been repeated changes in the level of land, lasting many thousand centuries, and important climatic variations, and he made numerous other correct inferences in physical geology. The 'Observations' were at first intended for the Royal Society; but objections were made by a geological friend to his use of language which implied that the earth was more than six thousand years old, and he consequently did not send in the paper to the society.

Hunter's works, and especially his posthumous papers, contain numerous psychological remarks, exhibiting much originality and shrewdness, without evidence of systematic study.

Hunter designed his museum to illustrate the entire phenomena of life in all organisms, in health and disease. Its essential plan was physiological. It included, besides wet preparations which enabled all structures with similar functions to be compared, dried and osteological preparations of all kinds, monsters and malformations, fossils, plants and parts of plants, and all manner of products of diseased action. There were also many drawings, oil-paintings, and casts illustrating disease. He had apparently intended to give in a catalogue an account of his observations in each department. On matters relating to dissection, preservation, and embalming, his hints and directions are of the greatest value.

An account is given under Home, Sir Everard, and Clift, William, of the destruction of Hunter's manuscripts by Home after he had utilised them for his own purposes for many years. Clift's transcripts, which are in the library of the Royal College of Surgeons of England, were published by Sir R. Owen in 'Essays and Observations,' 1861 (see below).

By his will Hunter left his paternal estate, which Dr. Baillie had made over to him, to his son, and directed Earl's Court to be sold, and the proceeds, after payment of debts, to be divided between his widow and two children. His museum was to be first offered to the British government on reasonable terms, and if refused was to be sold to some foreign state, or in one lot by auction. In the condition of the national finances in 1793 Mr. Pitt showed no eagerness to buy it. To maintain his family while negotiations were in progress, his furniture, library, crystals, paintings, and objects of vertu were sold. Sir Joseph Banks, president of the Royal Society, did not in 1796 consider Hunter's museum 'an object of importance to the general study of natural history.' In 1799 a committee of the House of Commons recommended the purchase of Hunter's collection for 15,000*l.*, having heard evidence that it was worth much more. This sum was voted, and the collection was offered by government to the Royal College of Physicians. On their refusal, it was offered to and accepted by the Royal College of Surgeons in 1800, under a board of trustees, on condition that a proper catalogue should be made, a conservator appointed, and that twenty-four lectures on comparative anatomy should be delivered annually at the college. The erection of a suitable building to contain it was aided by further government grants of 15,000*l.* and 12,500*l.*, and the museum was opened in 1813, in which year Dr. Baillie and Sir Everard Home arranged for the delivery of an annual Hunterian oration on Hunter's birthday. In 1819 the Hunterian Society was founded in connection with the College of Surgeons.

Besides his papers in 'Medical Commentaries,' the 'Philosophical Transactions,' and 'Transactions of a Society for Improvement of Medical and Chirurgical Knowledge,' of which Ottley gives a complete list, Hunter wrote: 1. 'A Treatise on the Natural History of the Human Teeth,' London, 4to, pt. i., 1771; pt. ii., 1778. On the publication of pt. ii. the two parts bound together were sold as a second edition with a new title-page; 3rd edit., 1803. 2. 'A Treatise on the Venereal Disease,' London, 1st edit., 4to, 1786; 2nd edit., 4to, 1788; 3rd edit., 4to, 1794, with notes by Sir E. Home (this edition was reprinted from the first edition, and contains the errors which Hunter had corrected in the second edition. Home also incorporated remarks of his own in the text undistinguishably, and omitted whole paragraphs or parts of paragraphs); 4th edit., edited by Joseph Adams, 8vo, 1810; 5th edit., by Home, 1809.

3. 'Observations on certain parts of the Animal Œconomy,' 4to, 1786, including his papers on the fœtal testes, the vesiculæ seminales, and nine papers from the 'Philosophical Transactions,' viz. on the free-martin (hermaphrodite cow), on a hen-pheasant with cock feathers, on the organ of hearing in fishes, on the air receptacles of birds, on animal heat, on the recovery of the apparently drowned, on the structure of the placenta, on the Gillaroo trout; also a long paper on digestion, the colour of the eye-pigment in various animals, and the nerve of the organ of smell; 2nd edit., revised and enlarged, 1792. The principal addition is Hunter's 'Observations tending to show that the Wolf, Jackal, and Dog are all of the same species.' 4. 'A Treatise on the Blood, Inflammation, and Gunshot Wounds,' London, 4to, 1794; with a short account of the author's life by Sir E. Home, 2nd edit., 1812, 2 vols. 8vo; 3rd edit., 2 vols., 1818; 4th edit., 1 vol., 1828. 5. 'Directions for Preserving Animals and parts of Animals for Anatomical Investigation,' published by the Royal College of Surgeons in 1809. 6. 'The Works of John Hunter' were edited, with notes, by James F. Palmer, 4 vols. 8vo, with a 4to vol. of plates, mostly from the originals, 1835–7: vol. i. included Ottley's 'Life of J. Hunter,' and Hunter's 'Surgical Lectures,' delivered in 1786 and 1787, from the shorthand notes of Mr. Henry Rumsey of Chesham, collated with Parkinson's and other notes; vol. ii. 'The Treatise on the Teeth,' with notes by Thomas Bell' (1792 1880) [q. v.], and that 'On the Venereal Disease,' with notes by G. G. Babington; vol. iii. 'Treatise on the Blood, Inflammation, &c.,' with papers, &c., published in 'Transactions of Society for Improvement of Medical and Chirurgical Knowledge;' vol. iv. 'Observations on certain parts of the Animal Œconomy,' with preface and notes by R. Owen; the six 'Croonian Lectures on Muscular Motion,' and his other zoological papers. 7. 'Observations and Reflections on Geology. . . . Intended to serve as an Introduction o the Catalogue of his Collection of Extraneous Fossils,' London, 1859, 4to. 8. 'Memoranda on Vegetation,' 1860, 4to. 9. 'Essays and Observations on Natural History, Anatomy, Physiology, Psychology, and Geology,' being his posthumous papers on those subjects, copied by William Clift, arranged and revised with notes by Sir R. Owen, together with Owen's 'Lectures on the Hunterian Collection of Fossils,' delivered in March 1855, London, 8vo, 2 vols., 1861, with engraving from a bronze medallion of Hunter, executed in 1791. 'Hunterian Reminiscences,' by J. Parkinson, give the substance of Hunter's lectures in 1785. There are numerous translations and American editions of Hunter's works. Among contemporary criticisms of Hunter are: 'An Essay on the Bite of a Mad Dog, with Observations on John Hunter's Treatment of the case of Master R– –,' by Jesse Foot the elder, 1788; 'Observations on the New Opinions of John Hunter,' &c., by Jesse Foot the elder; and John Thelwall's 'Essay towards a definition of Animal Vitality, in which the Opinions of John Hunter are examined,' Lond., 1793, 8vo.

[European Mag. October 1782, pp. 215–7 (Abernethy was told by the editor, Perry, that Hunter supplied materials for this article), Gent. Mag. 1793, ii. 964 (inaccurate); Lives by Sir E. Home (prefixed to Hunter's Treatise on the Blood, &c., 1794), Jesse Foot [q. v.], 1794, Joseph Adams, 1817, Drewry Ottley, 1835 (the best), and Sir W. Jardine (1836), prefixed to vol. x. of the Naturalist's Library, Baron's Life of Jenner; S. D. Gross's John Hunter and his Pupils (with portrait), Philadelphia, 1881, Buckle's Hist. of Civilisation in England (1869), iii. 428–68; Only an Old Chair, a Tercentenary Tribute by D. R. A. G. M., Edinburgh, 1881, John Hunter at Earl's Court, Kensington, 1761–93, by J. J. Merriman, 1886, Hunterian Orations, especially those of Sir James Paget, 1877, Joseph H. Green, 1817, Sir B. Brodie, 1837, and Thomas Chevalier, 1821; Tom Taylor's Leicester Square, 1874, chap. xiv. with a Sketch of Hunter's Scientific Character and Works by Sir R. Owen, Leslie and Taylor's Life of Sir Joshua Reynolds, ii. 474. See also Lancet, 3 July 1886, 29 Sept. 1888, pp. 612, 643. An Appeal to the Parliament of England on the subject of the late Mr. John Hunter's Museum, London, 1795, Catalogues of the Hunterian Museum, information from Mr. Charles Hawkins, F.R.C.S.] G. T. B.

HUNTER, JOHN, M.D. (*d.* 1809), physician, was born in Perthshire, and studied medicine at Edinburgh, where he graduated M.D. in 1775. His college thesis, 'De Hominum Varietatibus et harum causis,' shows him to have had a good education as well as a turn for research and correct reasoning. It was republished in an English translation by Bendyshe in 1865 as an appendix to Blumenbach's treatise on the same subject in the publications of the Anthropological Society. Hunter's essay had appeared just a month or two before Blumenbach's. 'Some parts of it,' says Bendyshe, 'are quite on a level with the science of the present day.' He was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians of London in 1777, and appointed physician to the army through the interest of Dr. Baker and Dr. Heberden. From 1781 to 1783 he was superintendent of the military hospitals in Jamaica. On returning to England he settled in practice as a physician in London. In 1787 he

contributed to the third volume of the 'Medical Transactions published by the College of Physicians' (a work mainly supported by Heberden and Baker) three papers: one on the common occurrence of typhus fever in the crowded and unventilated houses of the poor in London, another on two interesting observations in morbid anatomy, and a third on the cause of the 'dry belly-ache' of the tropics. In the last of these the discovery made by Baker two years earlier, that lead in the cider was the cause of Devonshire colic, was extended by Hunter to rum which had been distilled through a leaden worm, an observation of Benjamin Franklin's being adduced in proof. In 1788 appeared his principal work, 'Observations on the Diseases of the Army in Jamaica' (2nd ed. 1796; 3rd ed. 1808, with 'observations on the hepatitis of the East Indies'), which gives an amplified account of the 'dry belly-ache,' and deals with yellow fever and other diseases of the troops, as well as briefly with some of the more curious negro maladies; it was translated into German, Leipsic, 1792. Previous to 1787 he had been elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and contributed to the 'Philosophical Transactions,' 1788, vol. lxxviii., a paper on 'Some Observations on the Heat of Wells and Springs in the Island of Jamaica, and on the Temperature of the Earth below the Surface in different Climates,' the subject having been suggested by Cavendish to him when he was about to embark for Jamaica in 1780. He contributed to the first volume of 'Transactions of a Society for the Improvement of Medical and Chirurgical Knowledge,' 1793, a valuable memoir on canine madness, drawn up at the society's request, and another on hydatids. In London he practised first in Charles Street, St. James's Square, and afterwards in Hill Street, Berkeley Square. He was admitted a fellow of the College of Physicians *speciali gratia* in 1793, and was made censor the same year. As Gulstonian lecturer in 1796 he lectured on 'softening of the brain,' which he is said to have been the first to treat as a distinct pathological condition. The lecture was not published. He delivered the Croonian lectures from 1799 to 1801 (subjects not stated). He was afterwards physician extraordinary to the Prince of Wales. He died on 29 Jan. 1809 at Hill Street, Berkeley Square, London.

[Hunter's writings; Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 25; Gent. Mag. 1809, pt. i. p. 188.] C. C.

**HUNTER, JOHN** (1738-1821), vice-admiral and governor of New South Wales, the son of a master in the merchant service, was born at Leith in September 1738. While child he accompanied his father in a northern voyage, and was wrecked on the coast of Norway. On his return he was sent to his uncle, Robert Hunter, a merchant at Lynn Regis, where he went to school. He was afterwards at school in Edinburgh, and studied for a short time at the university of Aberdeen, being intended for the church. He, however, had made up his mind to go to sea, and in May 1751 was entered on board the Grampus sloop. In 1757 he was serving in the Neptune, in the expedition to Rochefort [see HAWKE, EDWARD, LORD; KNOWLES, SIR CHARLES], and continuing in her through the cruise off Brest in 1758, was still in her at the reduction of Quebec in 1759, when she carried the flag of Sir Charles Saunders [q. v.] At this time Hunter made the acquaintance of John Jervis (afterwards Earl St. Vincent) [q. v.], then first lieutenant of the Neptune. Hunter afterwards served as midshipman of the Royal George, in the Bay of Biscay till the peace. In 1767 he went out to North America as master's mate of the Launceston, with Commodore (afterwards Viscount) Hood, who in the following year gave him an acting-order as master. After passing at the Trinity House on his return to England in 1769, the order was confirmed, and he was appointed to the Carysfort in the West Indies. In her he had various opportunities of making charts and plans of parts of the coast, and especially of the Spanish works in progress at Havana, which were afterwards sent to the admiralty. In 1771, while in charge of a pilot, the Carysfort ran ashore on Martyr Reef, in the Gulf of Florida, but mainly by Hunter's personal exertions was got off again, though with the loss of her masts and guns. From 1772 to 1775 he was master of the Intrepid in the East Indies, and in 1775 was appointed master of the Kent, by desire of Captain Jervis, whom he followed to the Foudroyant, where he was a messmate of Evan (afterwards Sir Evan) Nepean, the purser. In 1776, at the request of Lord Howe, then going out as commander-in-chief in North America, he was moved into his flagship, the Eagle; and continuing in her during the commission, acted virtually as master of the fleet, more especially in the expeditions to the Delaware and Chesapeake, and in the defence of Sandy Hook [see HOWE, RICHARD, EARL]. Howe's interest was not of much use with Lord Sandwich's administration, and Hunter's modest request, on his return to England, to be made a lieutenant, passed unheeded. In 1779, on the invitation of Captain Keith Stewart, he joined the Berwick as a volunteer, and was shortly afterwards appointed by Sir Charles Hardy to be a lieutenant of the Union. The

admiralty refused to confirm the promotion, and in 1780 Hunter, again as a volunteer in the Berwick, went out to the West Indies, where Sir George Rodney gave him a commission. In 1781 he returned to England in the Berwick, and in her was present in the action on the Doggerbank (5 Aug.) In 1782, when Howe again hoisted his flag, Hunter was appointed third lieutenant of the Victory, and was first lieutenant of her at the relief of Gibraltar and the skirmish off Cape Spartel. On 12 Nov. 1782 he was promoted to the command of the Marquis de Seignelay, and on 15 Dec. 1786, Howe being then first lord of the admiralty, was advanced to post rank and appointed captain of the Sirius, under Commodore Arthur Phillip (q. v.), who was going out as governor of the settlement in New South Wales. The Sirius arrived at Port Jackson in January 1788, and in the following October Hunter was ordered to the Cape of Good Hope for supplies. He made the voyage by the then novel route of Cape Horn, thus performing the circumnavigation of the globe. He returned to Port Jackson in May 1789, after experiencing much difficulty from the leaky state of the ship, which rendered continual pumping necessary. When the Sirius had been refitted, she was sent to Norfolk Island with a large party of convicts, was there blown from her anchors in a violent storm, was driven on to a coral reef, and became a total wreck. The Supply brig, then at the island, carried part of her crew to Port Jackson, but the majority, with Hunter, remained at Norfolk Island for nearly a year before they could be relieved. At length the Waakzaamheid brig was chartered to convey Hunter and his people to England. She sailed from Sydney in March 1791 with 125 men on board, and provisioned for sixteen weeks; but owing to her bad sailing, contrary winds, and calms, the voyage to Batavia lasted for twenty-six weeks. The party, while attempting to get provisions at Mindanao, had a serious affray with the Malays, fortunately without sustaining any loss. They finally arrived at Portsmouth in April 1792, when Hunter was tried for the loss of the Sirius, but honourably acquitted.

In the following year, when Lord Howe hoisted his flag on board the Queen Charlotte, Hunter obtained permission to serve with him as a volunteer, and in this capacity was present in the battle of 1 June 1794. He remained in the Queen Charlotte till early in 1795, when he was appointed governor of New South Wales, in succession to Phillip. Under the auspices of Hunter, himself an experienced and scientific navigator, the exploration of the coast line of Terra Australis made rapid progress, and to him must be assigned a share in the credit of the early discoveries of George Bass (q. v.) and Matthew Flinders (q. v.). His more immediate duty as governor was at the same time well and fortunately carried out, and under his rule the young colony was established on a firm and satisfactory basis. He returned to England in 1801, being relieved by Captain Philip Gidley King (q. v.), previously lieutenant-governor. In the summer of 1801 he was appointed to command the Venerable of 74 guns, one of the fleet off Brest under Cornwallis. On the evening of 24 Nov., as the fleet was getting under way from Torbay, a dense fog suddenly came on, the ships were in no order, and had no knowledge of their position, twice the Venerable was obliged to bear up to avoid a collision, and about 8 P.M. she struck on the cliff near Paignton, and soon afterwards bilged. A gale sprang up and the ship was evidently going to pieces when, in answer to her guns of distress, the Impetueux anchored close to her, and with great difficulty, though with but little loss, succeeded in taking off her men. At daylight no trace of the ship was to be seen. Hunter was tried by court martial and fully acquitted, it appearing by the evidence that it was only by astonishing good fortune that many other ships of the squadron had not shared the fate of the Venerable. He became rear-admiral on 2 Oct. 1804, and vice-admiral on 31 July 1810 but had no further service, and died in London on 13 March 1821.

[Naval Chronicle (with portrait), vi. 350, Ann. and Biog. and Obit. vii. 186, Biographie Universelle (supplement), Phillip's Voyage to Botany Bay, An Historical Journal of the Transactions at Port Jackson and Norfolk Island, with the discoveries which have been made in New South Wales and in the southern ocean since the publication of Phillip's Voyage, by John Hunter, with portrait after R. Dighton (4to, 1793), D. Collins's Account of the English Colony in New South Wales (2 vols. 4to, 1798, 1802), Minutes of the Courts Martial in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

**HUNTER, JOHN, LL.D.** (1745–1837), classical scholar, was born in the autumn of 1745 at Closeburn, Dumfriesshire, his father, it is said, being a farmer there. Although left an orphan in boyhood, he received a good elementary education before entering Edinburgh University, where he was a distinguished student, although supporting himself largely by private teaching. His scholarship attracted the attention of Lord Monboddo, who employed him as his private secretary for several years after he left college. In 1775

he was elected professor of humanity in St. Andrews University, holding the post till 1836, when he was appointed principal of the united colleges of St. Salvator's and St. Leonard's. He died of cholera, 18 Jan. 1837. Hunter was twice married: first to Elizabeth Miln, by whom he had a family of seventeen children; and, secondly, to Margaret Hadow, daughter of Professor Hadow of St. Andrews. All his family save one reached manhood. His eldest son, James Hunter, became professor of logic at St. Andrews, while Thomas Gillespie (1777–1841) [q. v.], who succeeded him in the chair of humanity, was his son-in-law. A portrait of Hunter, by Sir J. Watson Gordon, is in the great hall of the United College, St. Andrews, and a chalk sketch, representing him as a younger man, is in the National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh.

In 1788 Hunter contributed to the 'Edinburgh Philological Transactions' an article on 'The Nature, Import, and Effect of certain Conjunctions.' In 1796 he published at St. Andrews a complete edition of Sallust, and in 1797 an edition of Horace, which he reissued in 1813 in two volumes. In 1809 he published Cæsar's 'De Bello Gallico et Civili Commentarii' (2 vols.), and in 1810 he sent out in similar form his 'Virgil,' first edited in 1797. He edited in 1820 Ruddiman's 'Latin Rudiments,' adding a scholarly and logical disquisition on the 'Moods and Tenses of the Greek and Latin Verb.' This text-book has reached a twenty-second edition. Hunter's Livy 'Historiarum Libri quinque Priores'—which is still acknowledged to be valuable by competent authorities, appeared in 1822. The article 'Grammar' in the seventh edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' though not written by Hunter, was in large measure constructed from his teaching.

Hunter helped in municipal work at St. Andrews, and to him was largely due the introduction of the Pipeland water supply, which is still serviceable. He was an accomplished horticulturist, and a potato called after him the 'Hunter kidney' was long a favourite in Scotland.

[Information from Miss Leslie, Edinburgh, Hunter's great granddaughter, and from Dr. Birrell and Mr. J. Maitland Anderson, St. Andrews. Scotsman of 25 Jan. 1837; Anderson's Scottish Nation; Irving's Eminent Scotsmen.] T. B

**HUNTER, JOHN KELSO** (1802–1873), artist and cobbler, second son of one Hunter of Chirnside who removed to Ayrshire in 1799, and died there about 1810, was born at Dunkeith, Ayrshire, on 15 Dec. 1802, and was for some time employed as a herd-boy. He was then apprenticed to a shoemaker, and on the expiration of his indentures settled at Kilmarnock in the pursuit of his calling. He afterwards taught himself portrait-painting, attained to a respectable position as an artist, and removed to Glasgow, where he was employed alternately as an artist and a shoemaker. In 1847 he exhibited a portrait of himself as a cobbler at the Royal Academy, London. In 1868 he published his first book, 'The Retrospect of an Artist's Life.' Acquainted in his youth with many who had known Robert Burns, and with some of the heroes of the poet's verse, Hunter embodied these recollections in a volume entitled 'Life Studies of Character,' printed in 1870. The book throws much light on the works of Burns, especially on the original of Dr. Hornbook, and faithfully describes the society into which the poet was born. Valuable notices are supplied of the song writer, Tannahill, and other minor poets of the north. His third work was 'Memorials of West-Country Men and Manners.' Hunter was known for his sturdy independence, and had a wide circle of friends. He died at Pollokshields, near Glasgow, on 3 Feb. 1873.

[Times, 6 Feb. 1873, p. 7; Ann. Reg. 1873, p. 129; Illustrated London News, 8 Feb. 1873, p. 126, Irving's Book of Scotsmen, 1881, p. 226.] G. C. B.

**HUNTER, JOSEPH** (1783–1861), antiquary, was born at Sheffield on 6 Feb. 1783, being the son of Michael Hunter, who was engaged in the cutlery business. His mother dying while he was very young, he was placed under the guardianship of Joseph Evans, a presbyterian minister, who sent him to a school near Sheffield, where he received the rudiments of a classical education, while he devoted all his spare moments to antiquarian studies and to the collection of church notes, filling many volumes, still in existence, with copies of monumental inscriptions, coats of arms, and the like. He was removed in 1809 to a college at York, where he studied for the presbyterian ministry under the Rev. Charles Wellbeloved. In 1809 he became minister of a presbyterian congregation at Bath, where he resided for twenty-four years. In addition to his pastoral duties, he augmented the collection of materials for the history of his native town, part of which he embodied in his 'Hallamshire,' published in 1819. This was followed by two volumes of the 'History of the Deanery of Doncaster' in 1828 and 1831. He was one of the original members of the Bath Literary and Scientific Institution, and also a valued member of the 'Stourhead Circle,' of which he afterwards printed some account. The latter

consisted of a party of gentlemen residing in Somersetshire and Wiltshire, who assembled annually for antiquarian discussion under the hospitable roof of Sir Richard Colt Hoare [q. v.] of Stourhead.

On his appointment as a sub-commissioner of the public records, Hunter removed to London in 1833 and edited various volumes of records. On the reconstruction of the record service in 1838 he was appointed an assistant-keeper of the first class, and to his care were committed the queen's remembrancer's records, with the especial duty of compiling a calendar of them.

Much of his time in middle life was devoted to the illustration of the text of Shakespeare's plays, and he made large collections of notes concerning the lives and works of English verse-writers of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. His discoveries in relation to the first settlements in New England attracted great attention in America. He was a fellow, and for many years a vice-president, of the Society of Antiquaries, and read many papers before the society. He died in Torrington Square, London, on 9 May 1861, and was interred at Ecclesfield, near Sheffield.

He married in 1815 Mary, daughter of Francis Hayward, M.D., of Bath; by her (who died in 1840) he had six children, of whom three sons and a daughter survived him.

The sale of his library occupied four days in December 1861, and realised 1,105*l.*

His principal works are: 1. Four sermons printed between 1811 and 1819, and other writings on religious subjects. 2. 'Who wrote Cavendish's Life of Wolsey? A Dissertation,' London, 1814, 4to [see Cavendish, George]. 3. 'Hallamshire. The History and Topography of the Parish of Sheffield in the County of York. With Historical and Descriptive Notices of the Parishes of Ecclesfield, Hansworth, Treeton, and Whiston, and of the Chapelry of Bradfield,' London, 1819, folio; new and enlarged edition by the Rev. Alfred Gatty, London, 1869, folio. 4. 'Golden Sentences. A Manual that may be used by all who Desire to be Moral and Religious,' Bath, 1826, 12mo, compiled from the works of Bishop Hall, Fuller, Sir Thomas Browne, Whichcote, and Dr. Richard Lucas, of whom brief biographies are given. 5. 'South Yorkshire. The History and Topography of the Deanery of Doncaster,' 2 vols., London, 1828-1831, folio. 6. 'Life of Sir Thomas More, by his great-grandson Cresacre More. With a Biographical Preface, Notes, and other Illustrations,' London, 1828, 8vo. Hunter was able, by his critical faculty, to restore the honours of authorship to the rightful claimant, Cresacre More, to whose elder brother, Thomas, the book had been ascribed by Anthony à Wood and others. 7. 'The Hallamshire Glossary,' London, 1829, 8vo, containing the peculiar words in use in the district of Hallamshire; also Thoresby's 'Catalogue of Words used in the West Riding of Yorkshire' and Watson's 'Uncommon Words used in Halifax.' An enlarged copy, prepared for the press by Hunter in 1851, is in Addit. MS. 24540. 8. 'The Diary of Ralph Thoresby, F.R.S. Now first published from the original MS.,' 2 vols., London, 1830, 8vo. A life of Thoresby is prefixed. 9. 'English Monastic Libraries. I. A Catalogue of the Library of the Priory of Bretton in Yorkshire. II. Notices of the Libraries belonging to other Religious Houses,' London, 1831, 4to. 10. 'Magnum Rotulum Scaccarii, vel Magnum Rotulum Pipæ, de anno xxxi° Regni Henrici Primi (ut videtur), quem plurimi hactenus laudârunt pro Rotulo v° anni Stephani Regis, nunc primùm edidit J. Hunter,' London, 1833, 8vo, printed under the direction of the commissioners on the public records. 11. 'Rotuli Selecti ad Res Anglicas et Hibernicas spectantes, ex Archivis in Domo Capitulari Westmonasteriensi deprompti. Cura Jos. Hunter,' London, 1834, 8vo, printed under the direction of the commissioners on the public records. 12. Introduction to the 'Valor Ecclesiasticus,' published in 6 folio volumes, 1810-34. 13. 'The Attorney-General *versus* Shore. An Historical Defence of the Trustees of Lady Hewley's Foundations, and of the Claims upon them of the Presbyterian Ministry of England,' London, 1834, 8vo [see Hewley, Sarah]. 14. 'Fines, sive Pedes Finium: sive Finales Concordiæ in Curia Domini Regis, 7 Richard I–16 John, 1195–1214,' 2 vols., London, 1835-44, 8vo, edited under the direction of the Record Commissioners. 15. 'Three Catalogues describing the Contents of the Red Book of the Exchequer, of the Dodsworth Manuscripts in the Bodleian Library, and of the Manuscripts in the Library of Lincoln's Inn,' London, 1838, 8vo. 16. 'Disquisition on the Scene, Origin, Date, &c., of Shakespeare's "Tempest,"' London, 1839, 8vo, only one hundred copies printed for private distribution. Hunter's opinion is that the 'Tempest' was one of the earliest productions of Shakespeare instead of being one of the latest, and that Prospero's island was Lampedusa, not far from the coast of Tunis. 17. 'Ecclesiastical Documents: viz. I. A Brief History of the Bishoprick of Somerset from its Foundation to 1174. II. Charters from the Library of

Dr. Cox Macro,' edited for the Camden Society, London, 1840, 4to. 18. 'A True Account of the Alienation and Recovery of the Estates of the Offleys of Norton in 1754; with Remarks on the Version of the Story by [Robert Plumer Ward] the author of "Tremaine" and "De Vere,"' London, 1841, 12mo. 19. 'The Diary of Dr. Thomas Cartwright, Bishop of Chester,' edited for the Camden Society, London, 1843, 4to. 20. 'New Illustrations of the Life, Studies, and Writings of Shakespeare. Supplementary to all the editions,' 2 vols., London, 1845, 8vo. 21. 'Gens Sylvestrina; Memorials of some of my Good and Religious Ancestors, or Eleven Generations of a Puritan Family,' 1846, 8vo, privately printed. 22. 'Collections concerning the Early History of the Founders of New Plymouth, the First Colonists of New England,' London, 1849, 8vo. 23. 'Agincourt. A Contribution towards an Authentic List of the Commanders of the English Host in King Henry V's Expedition to France in the third year of his reign,' London, 1850, 12mo. 24. 'Milton. A Sheaf of Gleanings after his Biographers and Annotators. I. Genealogical Investigation. II. Notes on some of his Poems,' London, 1850, 12mo. 25. 'The History and Topography of Ketteringham in Norfolk,' Norwich, 1851, 4to. 26. 'Antiquarian Notices of Lupset, the Heath, Sharlston, and Ackton,' 1851, 8vo. 27. 'The great Hero of the Ancient Minstrelsy of England, Robin Hood; his Period, real Character, &c., Investigated, and perhaps Ascertained,' London, 1852, 12mo. 28. 'The Connexion of Bath with the Literature and Science of England. A Paper read before the Literary and Philosophical Society of the Bath Institution on Nov. 26, 1826. With an Account of the Formation of the Institution,' Bath, 1853, 8vo. 29. 'Collections concerning the Church and Congregation of Protestant Separatists formed at Scrooby in North Nottinghamshire in the time of James I: the Founders of New Plymouth, the Parent Colony of New England,' London, 1854, 8vo. 30. 'Pope: his Descent and Family Connexions. Facts and Conjectures,' London, 1857, 12mo. 31. The Rev. Mackenzie Walcott published 'Notes on Mediæval English Words, founded on Hunter's MS. "Nominale," Brit. Mus.' [1867 ?]. 32. Valuable papers in the 'Archæologia,' enumerated in the 'Brief Memoir' of Hunter.

His manuscript collections were purchased by the trustees of the British Museum in 1862, and are now among the Additional MSS. (24436-630, 24864-85, 25459-81, 25676, 25677, 31021). They consist of genealogical, topographical, philological, and literary collections in Hunter's own handwriting. The more important volumes are: 1. 'Diaries and Correspondence' (24441 f. 2, 24879, 24880, 24864-78, 25676, 25677). 2. 'Virorum notabilium memoranda. Collections for the Lives of Eminent Englishmen' (24482, 24483). 3. 'Britannia Puritanica, or Outlines of the History of the Congregations of Presbyterians and Independents' (24484). 4. 'Biography of Nonconformists' (24485). 5. 'Chorus Vatum Anglicanorum: Collections concerning the Poets and Verse-writers of the English Nation,' 6 vols., with an index to each (24487-24492). The writers treated of, with very few exceptions, 'lived from the beginning of letters, as it is considered in England, to the close of the seventeenth century,' and include 'all persons who have verse in print, no matter however small, or however worthless.' 6. 'Collections concerning Shakespeare and his Works' (24494-500). 7. 'Adversaria: Miscellaneous Notes and Extracts relating to English Genealogy, History, Literature, &c.,' 8 vols. (24605-12). 8. 'Yorkshire Biography' (24443). 9. 'Pedigrees of Cheshire Families' (24444). 10. 'Genealogical Collections relating chiefly to Yorkshire Families' (24153). 11. 'Yorkshire Collections' (24469-73). 12. 'Topographical Collections for Derbyshire' (24477).

[A Brief Memoir [by Sylvester Hunter] of the late Joseph Hunter (privately printed), Lond. 1861, 8vo; Gent. Mag. ccx. 701, ccxii. 346; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 1145; Nichols's Cat. of the Library at Stourhead; Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries, 2nd ser. ii. 106; Hudson's Life of John Holland; Sheffield Local Register, pp. 147, 160; Nichols's Account of the Works of the Camden Society, pp. 6, 18; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. i. 286, 288, 2nd ser. xii. 220, 3rd ser. iv. 132.] T. C.

**HUNTER, Sir MARTIN** (1757-1846), general, second son and heir of Cuthbert Hunter of Medomsley, Durham, by his wife Anne, daughter of the Rev. John Nixon of Haltwhistle, Northumberland, was born in 1757. On 30 Aug. 1771 he was appointed ensign in the 52nd foot, in which he became lieutenant 18 June 1775, captain 21 Nov. 1777, and major 30 Oct. 1790. He was with his regiment at Bunker's Hill, and in Boston when blockaded by Washington, and made the campaigns of 1776-8, including the battles of Long Island and Brandywine, the storming of Fort Washington, the surprise of Wayne's brigade, and other affairs. He accompanied his regiment to India, and was brigade-major, and led the light infantry that stormed the breach at the siege of Cannanore. As senior captain and regimental major he commanded his regiment in the campaigns against Tippoo Sahib in

1790-2, and was shot through the arm and body in the attack on Tippoo's camp before Seringapatam in 1792. He was appointed lieutenant-colonel in the newly raised 91st foot in 1794 (disbanded in 1796), and in 1796 was transferred to the 60th royal Americans. He served with his battalion of that corps in the West Indies, and commanded a brigade under Sir Ralph Abercromby at the capture of Trinidad and the attempt on Porto Rico. Exchanging into the 48th foot he commanded that regiment in Minorca, at Leghorn, and at the reduction of Malta. In 1803 he was appointed a brigadier-general in North America, commanded the troops in Nova Scotia, and acted for a time as lieutenant-governor of New Brunswick. He was appointed colonel of the New Brunswick Fencibles in 1803, and in 1810 was made colonel of the old 101th foot, formed out of the New Brunswick Fencibles at that time and disbanded at Montreal in May 1817. He became lieutenant-general in 1812, and general in 1825. He was a knight-bachelor, G.C.M.G. and G.C.H., and governor of Stirling Castle.

Hunter married, on 13 Sept. 1797, Jean, daughter and heiress of James Dickson of St. Anton's Hill, Berwickshire, she died in 1845, leaving a large family. At his death, which took place at his seat, St. Anton's Hill, on 9 Dec. 1816, at the age of 90, he was said to be the last survivor of the officers present at the battle of Bunker's Hill, 17 June 1775.

[Burke's Landed Gentry, 1886 ed., under 'Hunter of Medonsley;' Moorsom's Hist. of the 52nd Light Infantry, where the details of the services of that famous regiment in America and India are extracted from Hunter's unpublished journals; Royal Mil. Calendar, 1820; Gent. Mag. 1847, pt. i. p. 424.] H. M. C.

**HUNTER, RACHEL** (1751-1813), novelist, born in London about 1754, married an English merchant resident in Lisbon, but after ten years of married life her husband died, and Mrs. Hunter returned to England. She took up her abode in Norwich in either 1794 or 1795, and devoted herself henceforth to literary pursuits. She died at Norwich in 1813. She wrote a series of childish novels, characterised by a 'strictly moral tendency.' The chief of these were: 1. 'Letitia, or the Castle without a Spectre,' 1801, 12mo. 2. 'History of the Grubthorpe Family,' 1802, 12mo. 3. 'Letters from Mrs. Palmerstone to her Daughter, inculcating Morality by Entertaining Narratives,' 1803, 12mo. 4. 'The Unexpected Legacy,' 1804, 12mo. 5. 'The Sports of the Genii,' 1805, 4to. 6. 'Lady Maclain, the Victim of Villany,' 1806, 12mo. 7. 'Family Annals, or Worldly Wisdom,' 1807, 12mo. 8. 'The Schoolmistress, a Moral Tale,' 1810.

[Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, p. 168; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Larousse's Dictionnaire Encyc.; Biog. Universelle.] T. S.

**HUNTER, ROBERT** (*d.* 1734), governor of New York and Jamaica, belonged to the family of Hunter of Hunterston, Ayrshire (see BURKE, *Landed Gentry*, 1886 ed.). Paterson describes him (*Hist. of the Counties of Ayr and Wigton*, iii. 351) as one of the children of James Hunter, who was a son of the laird of that ilk, and married Margaret, daughter of the Rev. John Spalding of Dreghorn. It appears probable that Hunter was the 'Robert Hunter, esquire,' appointed major of Brigadier-general Charles Ross's dragoons (5th royal Irish dragoons) on 13 April 1698 (*Home Office Mil. Entry Book*, vol. iv.). Major Hunter was present with that regiment at the battle of Blenheim (*Treas. Papers*, vol. xciii. Blenheim Roll), and was afterwards lieutenant-colonel of the regiment until about 1707 (CHAMBERLAYNE, *Anglia Notitia*). Owing probably to the influence of George Hamilton, earl of Orkney [q. v.], one of Marlborough's generals at Blenheim and governor of Virginia 1704-31, Hunter was appointed lieutenant-governor of Virginia, and sailed for that province on 20 May 1707 (*Treas. Papers*, civ. 39), but was taken prisoner on the voyage by a French privateer and carried to France. He was an acquaintance of Addison and Swift. The latter appears not to have known Hunter personally in 1708 (SWIFT, *Works*, xv. 310), but in January-March 1709 two letters written by the dean to Hunter in Paris (*ib.* xv. 326, 337) rallied him pleasantly on his social successes there, and falsely suggested that Hunter was the author of the famous 'Letter concerning Enthusiasm' (London, 1708), which had been attributed to Swift. Hunter was exchanged for the French bishop of Quebec soon after. Between May and December 1709 large numbers of poor protestant refugees from the palatinate of the Rhine sought an asylum in England, and became a source of much trouble to the government. In a letter dated 17 Dec. 1709 (*Treas. Papers*, civ. 39) Hunter proposed to take three thousand of the people out to New York and settle them on the banks of the Hudson. The plan was approved. Hunter was appointed governor of New York, and sailed with the refugees early in 1710. In November of the same year (*ib.* cxxv. 45) he reported that the refugees were settled on the banks of the Hudson, close to the great pine woods, and that 15,000*l.* a year for the next two years was all that was needed for the success of the great

project. He promised that the colonies would supply tar enough for the English navy for ever if sufficient hands were employed. Orphans, he wrote, had been made over to those who would maintain and educate them. Each person's account was kept separate, as they would have to repay by their labour what they then received. He prophesied that their numbers would increase, as they were very healthy (*ib.* cxxv. cxxxvii. 25). In 1712 he reported that his colonists were all settled in good houses and lands near the pine woods, that a hundred thousand pine-trees had been felled and burned for tar during the autumn, and that it was proposed to employ a number of the colonists in the navy yard at New York, adults at 6*d.* and children at 1*d.* a day. But Hunter added that he had laid out all his money and engaged all his credit, that the Indians grew threatening, and the officers were starving for want of pay. He concluded that he had had 'nothing but labour and trouble, with the pleasure of having surmounted opposition and difficulties next to insurmountable' (*ib.* cxlix. 1-2). Hunter had constant disputes with his assembly, which refused again and again to vote the required 'appropriations' unless their 'inherent right' to a voice in the disposal of the money was admitted (Bancroft, *Hist.* ii. 24). Hunter foresaw that the question would some day lead to the secession of the provinces from the parent country (*ib.* ii. 239). A compromise was arrived at in 1715 (*Treas. Papers*, cclii. 12). From 1709 to 1715 the assembly of New York refused to vote a revenue without particular application of it, to which the governor would not submit, but which was agreed to by Hunter in the latter year. American writers describe Hunter as a man of good temper and discernment, the best and ablest of the royal governors of New York. He returned home with the rank of brigadier-general in 1719. On 20 June 1729 he became major-general, and was appointed governor of Jamaica and captain of the independent companies garrisoning that island, which appointment he held up to his death (*Home Office Mil. Entry Book*, xiii. f. 221). He died in Jamaica on 31 March 1734 (*Gent. Mag.* 1734, p. 330). By his will, proved in November 1734, he left considerable property at Chertsey (including the patronage of the living) to his son Thomas Orby Hunter (*d.* 1769), M.P. for Winchelsea, from whom descended the family of Orby-Hunter (on condition of his not contracting a certain marriage), together with 5,000*l.* to his daughter Katherine, wife of William Sloper, and fortunes to his daughters Henrietta and Charlotte. He also mentions a debt of 21,000*l.* due from the crown for the subsistence of the colonists of the palatine in New York, which 'had been acknowledged by Mr. Harley and the treasury, but never paid' (Manning and Bray, vol. iii.) A Latin epitaph on Hunter, written by the Rev. Mr. Fleming, is given in Nichols (*Lit. Anecd.* vi. 90), but does not appear among those still extant in Jamaica, collected by Major Lawrence Archer. Hunter married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Orby, third baronet, of Croyland Abbey, Lincolnshire, and widow of Brigadier-general Lord John Hay (*d.* 1706) [q. v.] of the royal Scots dragoons.

Hunter became a member of the Spalding Society in 1726. Most biographers, relying on Swift, describe Hunter as the author of the 'Letter concerning Enthusiasm,' which was written by Shaftesbury, and of which the original is in the 'Shaftesbury Papers' in the Public Record Office [see Cooper, Anthony Ashley, third Earl of Shaftesbury]. Thomas Coxeter [q. v.], on the authority of a manuscript note on the title-page of the only known copy extant, once in possession of John Philip Kemble, gives Hunter as the author of a farce entitled 'Androboros' (*Biog. Dramatica*, i. 251).

[Paterson's Hist. of the Counties of Ayr and Wigton, vol. iii.; Manning and Bray's Surrey, iii. 230; Bancroft's Hist. of the United States, vol. ii, Appleton's Encycl. Amer. Biog.; Swift's Works; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 339, iv. 261, vi. 89; Treasury Papers indexed under name in Calendars of State Papers, 1704–7, 1708–14, 1714–17, 1718–25; J. Lawrence Archer's Monumental Inscriptions in the West Indies. Papers relating to Hunter's governments of New York and Jamaica will be found among the Board of Trade and other papers in the Colonial Office Records in the Public Record Office. A letter from Hunter to Addison in 1714 forms Egerton MS. 1971, f. 15, and one to C. Heathcote Add. MS. 24322, f. 1. Hunter's correspondence with the Duke of Newcastle in 1728–33, with Sir Chas. Ogle and P. Y. Ximenes, is also among Add. MSS.] H. M. C.

**HUNTER, ROBERT** (*fl.* 1750–1780), portrait-painter, a native of Ulster, studied under the elder Pope, and had a considerable practice in Dublin about the middle of the eighteenth century. He modelled his tone of colouring on the painting of old masters. His portraits were excellent likenesses, if not of the first rank in painting. He had an extensive practice until the arrival of Robert Home [q. v.] in 1780, who attracted the leaders of fashion. Hunter took a prominent part in the foundation of the Dublin Society of Artists, and was a frequent contributor to their exhibitions in Dublin. Many of his portraits were engraved in mezzotint, including John,

lord Naas (by W. Dickinson), Simon, earl Harcourt, now at Nuneham Park (by E. Fisher), Dr. Samuel Madden (by R. Purcell), John Wesley, painted in Dublin (by James Watson), and others. In the Mansion House at Dublin there is a portrait of the Earl of Buckinghamshire by Hunter. A portrait of Thomas Echlin is stated to have been etched as well as drawn by him.

[Sarsfield Taylor's State of Fine Arts in Great Britain and Ireland; Dodd's manuscript Hist. of English Engravers (Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 33402); Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits.] L. C.

**HUNTER, SAMUEL** (1769–1839), editor of the 'Glasgow Herald,' born in 1769, was son of John Hunter (1716–1781), parish minister of Stoneykirk, Wigtownshire. Receiving his elementary education in his native place, he qualified as a surgeon at Glasgow University, and for a time, about the end of the century, practised his profession in Ireland. Somewhat later he acted as captain in the north lowland fencibles, and settled in Glasgow, where his geniality and strong common sense speedily made him popular. On 10 Jan. 1803 he was announced as part proprietor and conductor of the 'Glasgow Herald and Advertiser,' to which he largely devoted himself for the following thirty-four years. Soon afterwards, owing to the prevalent dread of a French invasion, he figured first as major in a corps of gentlemen sharpshooters, and secondly as colonel commandant of the fourth regiment of highland local militia. Entering the Glasgow town council, Hunter rose to be a magistrate, and was very successful and popular on the bench. In 1820 fresh military activity brought him forward as commander of a choice corps of gentlemen sharpshooters. From this time till 1837, when he retired from the 'Herald'—then a sheet of four pages, appearing bi-weekly—he was one of the most prominent of Glasgow citizens. After retiring he settled at Rothesay, and he died on 9 June 1839 when visiting his nephew, Archibald Blair Campbell, D.D., parish minister of Kilwinning, Ayrshire. He was buried in Kilwinning churchyard.

[Glasgow Herald, 14 June 1839; Irving's Eminent Scotsmen.] T. B.

**HUNTER, THOMAS** (1666–1725), jesuit, born in Northumberland on 6 June 1666, made his humanity studies in the college of the English jesuits at St. Omer: entered the society in 1684; was appointed professor of logic and philosophy at Liège, and was professed of the four vows 2 Feb. 1701–1702. He became chaplain to the Sherburne family at Stonyhurst, Lancashire, in 1704. After the marriage of Sir Nicholas Sherburne's daughter and heiress, Mary Winifred Frances, in 1709, with Thomas, eighth duke of Norfolk, Hunter generally resided with the duchess as her chaplain. He died on 21 Feb. 1724-5.

His works are: 1. 'A Modest Defence of the Clergy and Religious against R. C.'s History of Doway. With an account of the matters of fact misrepresented in the same History,' *sine loco*, 1711, 8vo. This is in answer to the anonymous work of the Rev. Charles Dodd [q. v.] entitled 'The History of the English College at Doway, from its first foundation in 1568 to the present time,' 1713. Dodd replied to Hunter in 'The Secret Policy of the English Society of Jesus,' 1715, a work which is sometimes called Dodd's 'Provincial Letters.' 2. 'An Answer to the 21 Letters entitled The Secret Policy of the English Society of Jesus; containing a Letter to the Author of the same; and five Dialogues, in which the chief matters of fact contained in those letters are examined.' Manuscript at Stonyhurst. A copy was in Charles Butler's collection. 3. 'An English Carmelite. The Life of Catharine Burton [q. v.], Mother Mary Xaveria of the Angels, of the English Teresian Convent at Antwerp,' London, 1876, in vol. 18 of the 'Quarterly Series,' edited by the Rev. Henry James Coleridge, S.J. The original manuscript is in the custody of the Teresian nuns at Lanherne, Cornwall.

[Butler's Hist. Memoirs (1822), ii. 250; Coleridge's preface to Hunter's Life of Catharine Burton; De Backer's Bibl. de la Compagnie de Jésus (1872), ii. 227; Foley's Records, v. 101, vii. 384; Hist. MSS. Commission 3rd Rep. 231 col. 1, 340 col. 2; Kirk's MS. Biog. Collection, quoted in Gillow's Bibl. Dict.; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 120.] T. C.

**HUNTER, THOMAS** (1712–1777), author, eldest son of William Hunter, born at Kendal, Westmoreland, and baptised there on 30 March 1712, was educated at the Kendal grammar school, and matriculated at Queen's College, Oxford, on 2 July 1734. In 1737 he was elected master of the Blackburn grammar school, and was subsequently appointed curate of Balderstone, Lancashire. One of his pupils was Edward Harwood [q. v.], who spoke of him as a 'most worthy preceptor,' and 'most learned and worthy clergyman' (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* ix. 579). He left Blackburn in 1750, on being appointed vicar of Garstang, Lancashire, and was preferred on 18 April 1755 to the vicarage of Weaverham, Cheshire, where he died on 1 Sept. 1777. He was blind for many

years, during which some of his later works were produced. He married at Blackburn, on 28 Feb. 1738, Mary, widow of Hugh Baldwin, and among his children were William Hunter, fellow of Brasenose College, Oxford, and minister of St. Paul's, Liverpool, and Thomas Hunter, who succeeded him as vicar of Weaverham. Both published sermons.

Hunter wrote: 1. 'A Letter to the Hon. Colonel John —— in Flanders, on the subject of Religion,' 1744, 8vo. 2. 'A Letter to a Priest of the Church of Rome on the subject of Image Worship,' 8vo. 3. 'Observations on Tacitus,' 1752, 8vo. 4. 'An Impartial Account of Earthquakes,' Liverpool, 1756, 8vo. 5. 'A Sketch of the Philosophical Character of Lord Bolingbroke,' 1770, 8vo; second edition, 1776. For this work he received the degree of M.A. by diploma from the university of Oxford. Bishop Warburton's opinion of it was not very favourable (*Letters to Hurd*, cciv.) 6. 'Moral Discourses on Providence and other Important Subjects,' 1774, 2 vols. 8vo; second edition, 1776. 7. 'Reflections, Critical and Moral, on the Letters of the late Earl of Chesterfield,' 1776, 8vo.

[Fishwick's Hist. of Garstang (Cheth. Soc.), ii. 193, Earwaker's Local Gleanings, vols. i. ii.; Abram's Hist. of Blackburn, 1877, pp. 339, 347, 478; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Ormerod's Cheshire, orig. edit. ii. 58.] C. W. S.

**HUNTER, WILLIAM** (1718–1783), anatomist, seventh of ten children of John and Agnes Hunter, and elder brother of John Hunter (1728–1793) [q. v.], was born at Long Calderwood, East Kilbride, Lanarkshire, on 23 May 1718. At the age of fourteen he was sent to Glasgow University, where he remained five years. He was intended by his father for the Scottish church, but becoming averse to subscribing the articles, he took the advice of William Cullen (1710–1790) [q. v.], then practising at Hamilton, and decided to enter the medical profession. He was Cullen's resident pupil from 1737 to 1740, and a partnership with Cullen was to have followed his return from study in Edinburgh and London. He afterwards referred to Cullen as 'a man to whom I owe most, and love most of all men in the world.' After spending the winter of 1740–1 at Edinburgh under Monro primus and other professors, he went to London in the summer of 1741. Dr. James Douglas (1675–1742) [q. v.], who was looking out for a suitable dissector to aid him in his projected work on the bones, engaged Hunter for this purpose, and to superintend his son's education. Douglas also assisted Hunter to enter as a pupil at St. George's Hospital under James Wilkie, surgeon, and to obtain instruction from Dr. Frank Nicholls (1699–1778) [q. v.], teacher of anatomy, and from Dr. Desaguliers in experimental philosophy. The death of Douglas in 1742 did not interrupt Hunter's residence with the family, and in 1743 he communicated his first paper to the Royal Society 'On the Structure and Diseases of Articulating Cartilages' (*Phil. Trans.* vol. xlii.) In the winter of 1746 he succeeded Samuel Sharpe [q. v.] as lecturer on the operations of surgery to a society of navy surgeons in their room in Covent Garden, and by their invitation extended his plan to include anatomy. His generosity to needy friends, however, left him without means to advertise his second year's course. He afterwards learnt to practise great economy. On 6 Aug. 1747 he was admitted a member of the Surgeons' Corporation. In the spring of 1748 he accompanied his pupil James Douglas through Holland to Paris, visiting Albinus at Leyden, and being much impressed with his admirable injections, which he afterwards emulated. In September 1748 his younger brother, John Hunter, arrived in London, learnt to dissect under him, and next year superintended his practical class. This connection lasted till 1759, during which period William Hunter's lectures gained fame for their eloquence and fulness, and for the abundance of practical illustration supplied. His success in obstetric practice led him to abandon surgery. In 1748 he was elected surgeon-accoucheur to the Middlesex, and in 1749 to the British Lying-in Hospital. On 24 Oct. 1750 he obtained the degree of M.D. from Glasgow University, and about this time he left Mrs. Douglas's family and settled as a physician in Jermyn Street. In the summer of 1751 he revisited Long Calderwood, which had become his property on the death of his elder brother, James. His mother died on 3 Nov. of the same year. On 30 Sept. 1756 he was admitted a licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians of London, and soon afterwards was elected a member of the Society of Physicians, the parent of the Medical Society. He now applied to be disfranchised by the Surgeons' Corporation, but in 1758 he paid the surgeons a fine of 20*l.* for having joined the College of Physicians without their previous consent (*Craft of Surgery*, p. 284). Hunter had now become the leading obstetrician, and was consulted in 1762 by Queen Charlotte, to whom he was appointed physician extraordinary in 1764. To relieve him in his lectures he had engaged William Hewson (1739–1774) [q. v.] to assist him, and later Hewson became his partner. They separated in 1770, when W. C. Cruikshank [q. v.] succeeded him. In 1767 Hunter was elected a fellow of the Royal

Society, and in 1768 was appointed the first professor of anatomy to the newly founded Royal Academy. In the same year he became a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. He had already formed a notable anatomical and pathological collection. In 1765 he formed a project for building a museum 'for the improvement of anatomy, surgery, and physic,' and in a memorial to Mr. Grenville, then prime minister, he offered to spend 7,000*l.* on the building if a plot of ground were granted to him, and to endow a professorship of anatomy in perpetuity. This request was not granted, but Lord Shelburne some time afterwards offered to give a thousand guineas if the project were carried out by public subscription. Hunter preferred to undertake it alone, and bought a plot of land in Great Windmill Street, on which he built a house, with a lecture-theatre, dissecting-room, and a large museum. He removed thither from Jermyn Street in 1770. His anatomical and pathological collections had become enriched by large purchases from the collections of Francis Sandys [q. v.], Hewson, Magnus Falconar, Andrew Blackall, and others. He now added to it coins and medals, minerals, shells, and corals, and a remarkable library of rare and valuable Greek and Latin books. Hunter's duplicates when disposed of in 1777 furnished material for seven days' sale. In 1781 Dr. Fothergill's large collection, under the terms of his will, was added to Hunter's at a cost of 1,200*l.* In 1783 Hunter calculated that his museum had cost him 20,000*l.*

Hunter had not been on good terms with his brother when they parted in 1760, and there was little intercourse between them in later years. William seems to have claimed for himself several discoveries made by John, and in 1780 their disputes about discoveries connected with the placenta and uterus led to a final breach [see under HUNTER, JOHN]. In January 1781, after the death of Dr. Fothergill, Hunter was elected president of the Medical Society. He continued to practise, though he suffered greatly from gout in his later years. In 1780 he was elected a foreign associate of the Royal Medical Society of Paris, and in 1782 of the Academy of Sciences of Paris. On 20 March 1783, notwithstanding severe illness for several days and the dissuasions of his friends, he gave his introductory lecture on the operations of surgery, but fainted near the close, and had to be carried to bed. During his subsequent illness he said to his friend Charles Combe (1743–1817) [q. v.]: 'If I had strength enough to hold a pen, I would write how easy and pleasant a thing it is to die.' He died on 30 March 1783, aged 64, and was buried at St. James's, Piccadilly, in the rector's vault. He was unmarried.

In a painting by Zoffany of Hunter lecturing at the Royal Academy, Hunter's is the only finished portrait. It was presented by Mr. Bransby Cooper to the Royal College of Physicians in 1829. A portrait of Hunter, by Sir Joshua Reynolds, is in the Hunterian Museum at Glasgow. Of another portrait by Chamberlin there is a good engraving by Collyer belonging to the Royal Academy. Numerous other engravings by different hands are extant.

Hunter by his will left his museum to three trustees, Dr. George Fordyce, Dr. David Pitcairn, and Charles Combe, each with an annuity of 20*l.* a year for twenty years, giving the use of it during that period to his nephew, Dr. Matthew Baillie [q. v.], together with 8,000*l.* for its maintenance and augmentation. After the twenty years it was to be given entire to the university of Glasgow. It now forms the Hunterian Museum in the university buildings at Gilmore Hill (see *Glasgow University Calendar*). He also left an annuity of 100*l.* to his sister, Mrs. Baillie, and 2,000*l.* to each of her two daughters. The residue of his estate and effects (including his paternal estate of Long Calderwood) was left to Dr. Baillie, who soon transferred Long Calderwood to John Hunter.

Hunter was slender but well made, and his face was refined and pleasing, with very bright eyes. His mode of life was very frugal. He was an early riser and constant worker, his antiquarian pursuits forming his chief amusement. He had a good memory, quick perception, sound judgment, and great precision. As an anatomical lecturer he was admirably clear in exposition, and very attractive by reason of his stores of apposite anecdotes. In medical practice he was cautious in making advances. His papers in 'Medical Observations and Inquiries' (vols. i–vi.) show sound reasoning, based on normal as well as morbid anatomy, but modern advances in microscopic anatomy and in physiology render much of his work out of date. His papers 'On Aneurysm' (vols. i. ii. iv.), 'On Diseases of the Cellular Membrane' (ii.), 'On the Symphysis Pubis' (ii.), 'On Retroverted Uterus' (iv. v. vi.), and 'On the Uncertainty of the Signs of Murder in the case of Bastard Children' (vi.) are still worth reading, and each of them has a distinct place in the advance of medicine. The latter paper has been several times reprinted in editions of Samuel Farr's edition of 'Faselius on Medical Jurisprudence.' For a controversy on his paper 'On Aneurysm' see 'Monthly Review,' xvi. 555 (1757), 'Critical Review,' iv.

42 (1757), and 'A Letter to the Author of the Critical Review,' anon., London, 1757, in Brit. Mus. 274 D 4.

Hunter's papers in the 'Philosophical Transactions' 'On the Articulating Cartilages' (xlii. 514), 'On Bones (now known to be those of Mastodon found near the Ohio, U.S.A.)' (lviii. 34), and 'On the Nyl-ghau' (lxi. 170), are interesting as early accounts of subjects now much better known. His *magnum opus*, however, is his work 'On the Human Gravid Uterus,' the material for which was collected with unremitting care during twenty-five years. In his preface Hunter acknowledges his indebtedness in most of the dissections to the assistance of his brother John. The plates and the descriptions attain a very high degree of accuracy and lucidity. Hunter had also intended to write a history of concretions in the human body, and collected much material for the work, which, with the intended illustrations, was considerably advanced at his death, but was never published.

As to his anatomical and other discoveries, Hunter was most tenacious of his claims. His 'Medical Commentaries' (parts i. and ii.), with the supplement and second edition, contain most of his contributions to the controversy with the Monros as to injection of the tubuli testis, in which the priority belonged to Haller in 1745; as to the proof of the existence of the ducts in the human lachrymal gland; and as to the origin and use of the lymphatic vessels. The latter were important discoveries, but both Monro and Hunter were anticipated in large part by Pecquet, Rudbeck, and Ruysch. Hunter deserves much credit for good work in demonstrating the course of the lymphatics and their absorbing powers. In reference to the controversy with the Monros, see also 'Observations, Physiological and Anatomical,' by A. Monro secundus, Edinburgh, 1758. Hunter assigned a comparatively low place to William Harvey as a discoverer, alleging that so much had been discovered before that little was left for him to do but 'to dress it up into a system' (*Introductory Lectures*, p. 47).

As a collector of coins, medals, &c., Hunter showed considerable judgment and great acquisitiveness. He secured from Matthew Duane the valuable series of Syriac medals, Roman gold and Greek royal and civic coins and medals, which had been part of Philip Carteret Webb's collection (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* ii. 280, iii. 498). They included a noble series of Carausius and Allectus (*ib.* v. 451). He also acquired Thomas Sadler's collection (*ib.* vi. 110), and part of Thomas Simon's (*ib.* ix. 97), and duplicates from Flores's collection through Francis Carter (*ib.* iii. 23). Carter, writing to Nichols (*ib.* iv. 607), referring to the fate of some coins, says: 'In all probability they sunk into the Devonshire or Pembroke cabinets, as all now do into Dr. Hunter's. God grant I may be able to keep mine from their clutches! He had the impudence to tell me, in his own house, last winter, that he was glad to hear of my loss by the capture of the Granades, as it might force me to sell him my Greek coins' (cf. Charles Combe, *Nummorum veterum Populorum et Urbium qui in Museo Gul. Hunter asservantur Descriptio Figuris illustrata*,' 4to, London, 1783, with a dedication to the queen by Hunter). In natural history, besides Dr. Fothergill's collection, he purchased largely from John Neilson's collection (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* ix. 813). Hunter also bought manuscripts and books from De Missy's library (*ib.* iii. 314), the Aldine 'Plato' of 1513, on vellum, and other treasures, from Dr. Askew's collection (*ib.* iii. 401, 496), and the folio 'Terentianus Maurus,' Milan, 1497 (*ib.* iv. 514). A manuscript was left by Hunter giving full details of his purchases for the museum; a copy is in the department of antiquities in the British Museum.

Besides papers above referred to, Hunter wrote: 1. 'Medical Commentaries; Part I. Containing a Plain ... Answer to Professor Monro, jun., interspersed with Remarks on the Structure, Functions, and Diseases of the Human Body,' 2 pts., London, 1762–4, 4to; second edition, 1777. 2. 'Anatomia Uteri humani gravidi Tabulis illustrata,' J. Baskerville, Birmingham, 1774, elephant folio, thirty-four plates; new edition by Sydenham Society, 1851. 3. 'Two Introductory Lectures delivered by W. H. to his last course of Anatomical Lectures. To which are added some Papers relating to Dr. Hunter's intended Plan for establishing a Museum in London for the Improvement of Anatomy,' London, 1781, 4to. 4. 'An Anatomical Description of the Human Gravid Uterus and its Contents,' edited by M. Baillie, London, 1794, 4to; second edition, by E. Rigby, London, 1843, 8vo.

Several volumes of Hunter's lectures, in manuscript, are in the library of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society.

[Gent. Mag. 1783, vol. liii. pt. i. p. 364; S. Foart Simmons's Account of the Life and Writings of William Hunter, 1783; Macmichael's Lives of British Physicians; Medical Times and Gazette, 1859, i. 327, 391, 453, 502; Medical Circular, 1860, xvi. 176, 191, 209, 263, 283, 336, 353, 372, by Joshua Burgess, M.D.; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. 1813, multis locis; Critical and Monthly Review, 1757, 1758; Thomson's Life

of William Cullen, passim; Brodie's Hunterian Oration, 1837; J. Matthews Duncan in Edinb. Med. Journ. June 1876, xxi. 1061–79.] G. T. B.

**HUNTER, WILLIAM, M.D.** (1755–1812), orientalist, was born at Montrose in 1755, and was educated at the Marischal College and university of Aberdeen, where he took the degree of M.A. in 1777. He began his career with mechanical contrivances, and an improvement of the screw invented by him was dignified by notice in the 'Philosophical Transactions' in 1780 (*Gent. Mag.* 1830, pt. ii. p. 627; *Phil. Trans.* lxxi. 58). After serving as apprentice to a surgeon for four years, he became doctor on board an East Indiaman; but, on his arrival in India in 1781, was transferred to the company's service. In July 1782 he was medical officer on board the Success galley, which was employed to convey reinforcements from Bengal to the Carnatic. The ship was dismasted by a storm, and obliged to put into the river Syriam in Pegu, where it was detained for a month. In the interval Hunter gathered materials for his 'Concise Account of the Kingdom of Pegu, its Climate, Produce, . . . the Manners and Customs of its Inhabitants. . . . With an appendix containing an enquiry into the cause of the variety observable in the fleeces of sheep in different climates. To which is added a description of the Caves at Elephanta, Ambola, and Canara,' Calcutta, 1785, 8vo; Lond. 1789, 12mo. This book obtained considerable popularity, and was translated into French by L. L—— (i.e. Langlès) in 1793. Hunter was (according to Dodwell and Miles, *East India Medical Officers*) gazetted an assistant-surgeon in the company's service at Bengal 6 April 1783, and surgeon 21 Oct. 1794. For some time he was surgeon to the British residency at Agra, and accompanied the resident, Major Palmer, in his march with Madhuji Sindhia from Agra to Oujein and back. Of this expedition, which lasted from 23 Feb. 1792 to 21 April 1793, Hunter gave a detailed account in vol. vi. of the 'Asiatic Researches.' From 1794 to 1806 he held the post of surgeon to the marines. During two periods (from 17 May 1798 to 6 March 1802, and from 4 April 1804 to 3 April 1811) he acted as secretary to the Asiatic Society of Bengal. On the foundation of the college of Fort William in 1801, Hunter was appointed regular examiner in Persian and Hindustani, and in July 1807 he succeeded Lumsden as public examiner. On 1 Nov. 1805 he succeeded Rothman as secretary of the college, a post which he retained until his resignation in 1811. In 1808, being then surgeon at the general hospital of Bengal, he received the degree of M.D. from a Scottish university (*East India Register*, 1808, pt. ii. p. 102; 1809, pt. i. p. 101). On the conquest of Java from the Dutch in 1811, Hunter received the special appointment of superintendent-surgeon in the island and its territories. He died there in December 1812.

Hunter was a foreign member of the Medical Society of London and an honorary member of the Academican Society of Sciences of Paris. He contributed to the 'Asiatic Researches' a number of scientific articles, chiefly botanical and astronomical. The latter comprise the results of his own observations and an 'Account of the Labours of Jayasimha,' the celebrated Hindu astronomer, with a detailed account of his observatory at Delhi. He also contributed an essay on 'Some Artificial Caverns near Bombay' to 'Archæologia,' 1785, published separately Lond. 1788, 12mo. In 1808 Hunter published at Calcutta his valuable Hindostani and English dictionary in two volumes, 4to. This work was based on a vocabulary drawn up for private use by Captain Joseph Taylor. For some years Hunter was engaged in forming a 'Collection of Proverbs and Proverbial Phrases in Persian and Hindustani, with Translations.' This work was left incomplete at his death, and was finished and published by his friend Captain Roebuck and by Horace Hayman Wilson in 1824 (Calcutta, 8vo). In the introduction Wilson eulogises Hunter's 'distinguished learning and merit.' Hunter was also the author of an 'Essay on Diseases incident to Indian Seamen, or Lascars, on Long Voyages,' five hundred copies of which were printed at the expense of the government, Calcutta, 1804, and reissued in 1824, both in fol.

In 1805 Hunter compared with the original Greek and thoroughly revised the Hindustani New Testament by Mirza Mohummed Fitrut, Calcutta, 4to. He also superintended the publication of the 'Mejmua Shemsi,' a summary of the Copernican system of astronomy translated into Persian by Maulavi Abul Khwa (new edition, Calcutta, 1826, 8vo). The earliest attempt to form a dictionary of the Afghan language was made by Amir Muhammed of Peshawar in accordance with Hunter's advice.

Hunter also contributed to the 'Memoirs' of the Medical Society (v. 349) a 'History of an Aneurism of the Aorta;' and to the 'Transactions' of the Linnean Society (ix. 218) a paper 'On Nauclea Gambir, the plant producing the drug called Gutta Gambier.'

[Asiatic Researches; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Anderson's Scottish Nation; Roebuck's Annals of the College of Fort William; obituary notice in European Mag. for August 1813; Wilson's introduction to Hunter's Proverbs.] E. J. R.

**HUNTINGDON**, EARLS OF. [See HASTINGS, FRANCIS, second EARL (of the Hastings family), 1514?–1561; HASTINGS, GEORGE, first EARL, 1488?–1545; HASTINGS, HANS FRANCIS, eleventh EARL, 1779–1828; HASTINGS, HENRY, third EARL, 1535–1595; HASTINGS, THEOPHILUS, seventh EARL, 1650–1701; HERBERT, WILLIAM, 1460–1491, under HERBERT, SIR WILLIAM, EARL OF PEMBROKE, *d.* 1469; HOLLAND, JOHN, first EARL (of the Holland family), 1352?–1400; HOLLAND, JOHN, second EARL (of the Holland family), 1395–1447; MALCOLM, KING OF SCOTLAND, *d.* 1165.]

**HUNTINGDON**, COUNTESS OF (1707–1791). [See HASTINGS, SELINA.]

**HUNTINGDON**, GREGORY OF (*fl.* 1290), monk of Ramsey. [See GREGORY.]

**HUNTINGDON**, HENRY OF (1084?–1155), historian. [See HENRY.]

**HUNTINGFIELD**, WILLIAM DE (*fl.* 1220), justice itinerant, was the son of Roger de Huntingfield. He was appointed constable of Dover Castle on 16 Sept. 1203, and gave his son and daughter as hostages for the safe holding of it (*Rot. Pat.* 5 Joh.) In the same year he received a grant of the wardship of the lands and heir of Osbert Fitz Osbert (*ib.*), and in 1208 had charge of the lands of his brother Roger (who was also a justiciar), which had been seized in consequence of the interdict (*Rot. Claus.* i. 110). From 1208 to 1210 he was one of the justices before whom fines were levied, and from 1210 to 1214 he was sheriff of the united counties of Norfolk and Suffolk. So far he was in favour with King John, but next year he joined the confederate barons (MATT. PARIS, ii. 585), was one of the twenty-five appointed to secure the observance of Magna Charta (*ib.* ii. 605), and a witness to the charter granting freedom of election to the abbeys (*ib.* ii. 610). He was one of the barons excommunicated by Innocent III in 1216 (*ib.* ii. 644), and his lands were taken into the king's lands (*Rot. Claus.* 16 Joh.) He reduced Essex and Suffolk for Lewis of France, and in retaliation John plundered his estates in Norfolk and Suffolk (MATT. PARIS, ii. 655, 665). Huntingfield was one of the barons taken prisoner at Lincoln on 20 May 1217 (*Cont.* GERVASE, ii. 111, in Rolls Ser.); but on the conclusion of peace returned to his allegiance, and in October was restored to his lands (*Rot. Claus.* 1 Hen. III). In 1219 he had leave to go on the crusade and appoint his brother Thomas to act on his behalf during his absence. He married Alice de St. Liz, and is said to have died in 1240, but in 1226 his son Roger sued his bailiff for arrears of rents.

William de Huntingfield's great-grandson Roger was summoned to parliament by Edward I in 1294 and 1297, and this Roger's great-grandson William was summoned from 1351 to 1376, but on his death without issue in 1377 the barony fell into abeyance.

[Matt. Paris, in Rolls Ser.; Foss's Judges of England, ii. 83; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 7; Burke's Dormant and Extinct Peerages, p. 293.]

C. L. K.

**HUNTINGFORD**, GEORGE ISAAC (1748–1832), bishop successively of Gloucester and Hereford, son of James Huntingford, who died 30 Sept. 1772, aged 48, and was buried in Winchester Cathedral, was born at Winchester 9 Sept. 1748. In 1762 he was admitted scholar of Winchester College, and elected to New College, Oxford, in 1768, becoming scholar 18 July, and matriculating 19 July. He graduated B.A. 1773, M.A. 1776, and B.D. and D.D. in 1793. On 18 July 1770 he became a fellow of New College, and from about that period he seems to have held an assistant-mastership at Winchester College, and to have taken holy orders. Huntingford was for some time curate of Compton, near Winchester, and always retained an affection for the parish. His fellowship at New College he held until 15 March 1785, when he was elected fellow of Winchester. When his elder brother, Thomas, master of the free school at Warminster, Wiltshire, died early in 1787, leaving a family unprovided for, George, with the object of supporting the widow and children, was appointed by the Marquis of Bath as the successor both to the school and to the adjoining rectory of Corsley. Even then the burden proved a severe strain on his resources for many years. On 5 Dec. 1789 he was recalled to Winchester to hold the office of warden, and there he remained for the rest of his life. Through the friendship of Addington [see ADDINGTON, HENRY, first VISCOUNT SIDMOUTH, 1757–1844], who had been his pupil at Winchester, he was nominated to the see of Gloucester (being consecrated on 27 June 1802), and the choice was very agreeable to George III. On 5 July 1815 he was translated to the more lucrative bishopric of Hereford. On political and ecclesiastical subjects he agreed with his patron, but, unlike Addington, he refrained from opposing the Reform Bill. He died at Winchester College on 29 April 1832, and by his own desire was buried at Compton, the scene of his early labours in the church, where a monument by Westmacott was subsequently placed to

his memory. His portrait by Sir Thomas Lawrence, which is now in the warden's gallery at Winchester, was engraved by James Ward in 1807, and afterwards issued in Cadell's 'Gallery of Contemporary Portraits,' and in Dibdin's 'Sunday Library,' iv. 1–88, where two of his sermons are printed. He was elected F.R.S. in 1804, and F.S.A. in 1809.

Huntingford compiled 'A Short Introduction to the Writing of Greek,' for the use of Winchester College, the first edition of which was anonymous and privately printed, but the second edition was published with his name in 1778. A second part appeared in 1781, and a third edition of the first part in 1782. Numerous impressions of each part were subsequently required, and in 1828 William Moseley, LL.D., published an introduction to them. In 1781 Huntingford printed for private circulation, without his name, fifty copies of 'Μετρικά τινα' in Greek and Latin. An anonymous translation of it came out in 1785, which is attributed in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes,' vii. 718, to the Rev. Charles Powlett, but is elsewhere assigned to the Rev. P. Smyth. Under the advice of his friends he issued another edition in 1782. This was reviewed by Charles Burney, D.D. [q. v.] in the 'Monthly Review' for June and August 1783 (Parr, *Letters*, vii. 394–8), with such effect, that Huntingford issued 'An Apology for the Monostrophics which were published in 1782. With a second collection of Monostrophics, 1784,' which was noticed by the same critic in the 'Monthly Review' in 1785. All these criticisms are bound up in one volume in the British Museum. Three translations of some specimens in the 1782 edition appeared in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1782, pp. 538, 589; and there are some Greek verses by him in 'Blackwood's Magazine,' xlii. 697–9. He drew up a Latin interpretation of Ælian, meditated in 1790 a new edition of Stobæus, and is said to have edited the poems of Pindar. Another of his classical productions consisted of 'Ethic Sentences, by writing which Boys may become accustomed to Greek Characters.'

As a tory politician and a churchman Huntingford printed numerous sermons, charges, and political discourses. He was the author of an anonymous 'Letter addressed to the Delegates from the several Congregations of Protestant Dissenters who met at Devizes, 14 Sept. 1789,' and of a second anonymous letter to them in the same year. He drew up 'A Call for Union with the Established Church addressed to English Protestants,' Winchester, 1800; 2nd edit. 1808, which he dedicated to his old friend Addington. From the newspapers he compiled 'Brief Memoirs of the Rt. Hon. Henry Addington's Administration through the first fifteen months from its commencement' [anon.], 1802. His charge to the clergy of Gloucester diocese (1810) on the petition of the English Roman catholics ran to three editions, and provoked an answer from Dr. Lingard. When Lord Somers printed at Gloucester, in September 1812, his 'Speech and Supplemental Observations' on the admission of Roman catholics into parliament, Huntingford printed 'A Protestant Letter addressed to Lord Somers,' to which that peer issued a reply. A volume of 'Thoughts on the Trinity,' also dedicated to Addington, was published by him in 1804. Edward Evanson sarcastically recommended him to issue 'Second Thoughts on the Trinity.' A second edition, 'with charges and other theological works, edited by Henry Huntingford, LL.B., fellow of Winchester College,' appeared after his death in 1832. His 'Discourses on Different Subjects' came out, the first volume in 1795, and the second in 1797. A second edition of the two was printed in 1815. Several letters to and from him are inserted in Parr's 'Works,' vii. 51–63, 622–6, and in Harford's 'Life of Bishop Burgess,' pp. 145–383. A volume of 'Reminiscences of Old Times, Country Life, of Winchester College. By a Nominee of Bishop Huntingford [i.e. Rev. Henry Tripp], 1887,' contains a few slight references to the bishop.

[Gent. Mag. 1832, pt. i. pp. 559–61; Annual Biog. 1833, pp. 42–6; Foster's Oxford Registers; Kirby's Winchester Scholars, pp. 2, 16, 258; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. viii. 129–32; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 442, 474; J. C. Smith's Portraits, iv. 1449; Halkett and Laing's Anon. Lit. pp. 268, 1343, 2297, 2371; information from the Rev. Dr. Sewell of New Coll. Oxford, and from the Rev. Dr. Huntingford of Winchester.]

W. P. C.

**HUNTINGFORD, HENRY** (1787–1867), miscellaneous writer, born at Warminster, Wiltshire, 19 Sept. 1787, was son of the Rev. Thomas Huntingford, master of Warminster school, and a nephew of George Isaac Huntingford, bishop of Hereford [q. v.] He became a scholar of Winchester in 1802, and matriculated at New College, Oxford, on 16 April 1807, subsequently becoming a fellow both of New College and (5 April 1814) of Winchester (Kirby, *Winchester Scholars*, pp. 16, 290; Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715–1886, ii. 718). He took the degree of B.C.L. on 1 June 1814. In 1822 he was appointed rector of Hampton Bishop, Herefordshire, and in 1838 a prebendary in Hereford Cathedral. He was also rural dean. He died at

Goodrest, Great Malvern, on 2 Nov. 1867 (*Gent. Mag.* 1867, pt. ii. p. 830).

Huntingford published: 1. 'Pindari Carmina juxta exemplar Heynianum et Lexicon Pindaricum ex integro Dammii opere etymologico excerptum,' 8vo, 1814; another edition, 8vo, 1821. His edition of Damm's 'Lexicon Pindaricum' was also issued separately in 1814. 2. 'Romanist Conversations; or Dialogues between a Romanist and a Protestant. Published at Geneva in 1713. Translated from the original French [of Benedict Pictet],' 8vo, 1826. He also edited his uncle's 'Thoughts on the Trinity,' 1832.

[Authorities in the text.] G. G.

**HUNTINGTON, JOHN** (*fl.* 1553), poet and preacher, was apparently educated at Oxford, where he became 'noted among his contemporaries for a tolerable poet.' He published about 1540 a poem in doggerel verse, with the title, 'The Genealogy of Heretics,' which is only known from Bale's reprint of it in 'A mysterye of inyquyte contayned within the heretycall Genealogye of Ponce Pantolabus is here both dysclosed & confuted by Johan Bale, an. 1542,' Geneva, 1545. Bale states in his preface that he saw Huntington's 'abhomynable jest' three years previously in two forms; that there were still a 'wonderfull nombre of copyes' abroad; that Huntington's printers were John Redman and Robert Wyer; and that Huntington, since 'converted to repentance,' doubtless detested his work. In 1541 Huntington, described as 'the preacher,' was one of three informers against a Scottish friar, Seton, for heresy; in 1545 Anne Askew gave his name as a man of wisdom by whom she was willing to be shriven; in 1547 he was preaching at Boulogne, apparently on the reformers' side, and saved from prison a gunner, William Hastlen, accused of heresy. In December 1553 he was brought before the council for writing a poem against Dr. Stokes and the sacrament, but by recanting and humbly submitting he contrived to escape unpunished to Germany. On the accession of Elizabeth he would seem to have returned, since his name is mentioned as preaching before large audiences at Paul's Cross in August and September 1559. He was admitted canon of Exeter on 16 May 1560. He is said to have written, besides the 'Genealogy,' 'Epitaphium Ricardi Pacæi' (Wood and Pits give differing first lines for this); 'Humanæ Vitæ Deploratio;' 'De lapsu Philosophiæ,' and several sermons. A manuscript entitled 'Meditationes Itinerariæ de Immortalitate Animæ' (Sloane MS. 2556) has been ascribed to Huntington, and has his surname written on the first page.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 241; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 423; Pits, App. p. 876; Strype's Annals, I. i. 199, 200; Strype's Mem. I. i. 572; Strype's Grindal, p. 39; Foxe's Acts and Monuments, v. 449, 539, 568, 836, viii. 716, 717; A Dyscloſynge or Openynge of the Manne of Synne, &c., compyled by J. Harryson, pp. 12, 98.] R. B.

**HUNTINGTON, ROBERT** (1637–1701), orientalist and bishop of Raphoe, second son of the Rev. Robert Huntington, curate of Deerhurst in Gloucestershire, was born in February 1636–7, probably at Deerhurst, although his name is not entered in its register of baptisms. His father was vicar of the adjoining parish of Leigh from 1648 till his death in 1664. Robert was educated at Bristol grammar school, and in 1652 was admitted portionist at Merton College, Oxford, graduating B.A. on 9 March 1657–8, and M.A. on 21 Jan. 1662–3. As soon as the statutes of the college would allow, he was elected to a fellowship, and as he signed the decree of 1660, condemning all the proceedings of convocation under the Commonwealth, his possession of its emoluments was undisturbed. At Oxford he applied himself to the study of oriental languages, and on the return of Robert Frampton [q.v.] he applied for his post of chaplain to the Levant Company at Aleppo, and was elected on 1 Aug. 1670. In the following month he sailed, and arrived there in January 1671. Huntington remained in the East for more than ten years, paying lengthened visits to Palestine, Cyprus, and Egypt, and losing no opportunity of acquiring rare manuscripts. His chief correspondents in England were Narcissus Marsh, afterwards archbishop of Armagh, Bishop Fell, Edward Pocock, and Edward Bernard, and for the two former he purchased many manuscripts. With the Samaritans of Nabulus he began in 1671 a correspondence which was kept up between English and Samaritan scholars for many years. A glimpse at his life in Aleppo is given in the diary of the Rev. Henry Teonge, who visited that city in 1676 (*Diary*, pp. 158–66). On 14 July 1681 he resigned his chaplaincy, returning leisurely homeward through Italy and France, and settling once more at Merton College, the authorities of which are said to have funded for him during his absence the profits of his fellowship. He took the degrees of B.D. and D.D. (15 June 1683). Humphry Prideaux, himself eager for the Hebrew professorship, mentions Huntington as a probable competitor, and speaks of him as 'soe well liked, he is a very wor-

thy person.' Through the recommendation of Fell to Marsh he was offered the provostship of Trinity College, Dublin (1683), and reluctantly accepted it. An Irish translation of the New Testament had already been printed, but the two friends, Marsh and Huntington, superintended a translation into the same language of the canonical books of the Old Testament, which was printed at the expense of Robert Boyle. In 1688 he fled from Ireland, but returned for a short time after the battle of the Boyne. The bishopric of Kilmore, which was vacant through the refusal of Dr. William Sheridan to take the oaths of allegiance to the new ministry, was offered to him early in 1692, but declined, and as he preferred to live in England, he resigned his provostship (September 1692), leaving the college a silver salver, still preserved, on which his arms are engraved. In the same autumn (19 Aug. 1692) Huntington was instituted, on the presentation of Sir Edward Turner, to the rectory of Great Hallingbury in Essex. In his letters to his friends he often lamented his banishment to this solitude, with its consequent loss of books and society. He failed in October 1693 to obtain the wardenship of Merton College, and about the end of 1692 he married a daughter of John Powell, and a sister of Sir John Powell, judge of the king's bench. He was consecrated at Dublin, bishop of Raphoe on 20 July 1701 (Cotton, *Fasti Eccl. Hibernicæ*, iii. 353). Almost immediately afterwards he was attacked by illness, and he died at Dublin on 2 Sept. 1701, when he was buried near the door of Trinity College Chapel, and a marble monument was erected by the widow to his memory.

Huntington's sole contribution to literature was a short paper in 'Philosophical Transactions,' No. 161 (20 July 1684), pp. 623–9, entitled 'A Letter from Dublin concerning the Porphyry Pillars in Egypt,' which was reproduced in John Ray's 'Collection of Curious Travels and Voyages' (1693), ii. 149–55. Edward Bernard [q. v.] inscribed to him his paper on the chief fixed stars (see *Phil. Trans.* xiv. 567 et seq.) Huntington gave to Merton College fourteen oriental manuscripts, and to the Bodleian Library thirty-five more. A much larger number, 646 in all, was purchased from him in 1693 for the latter collection at a cost of 700*l*. Thomas Marshall, rector of Lincoln College, Oxford, and dean of Gloucester, gave to the Bodleian in 1685 many valuable manuscripts, including some Coptic copies of the gospels procured for him by Huntington, and Archbishop Marsh on his death in 1713 left to the same library many oriental manuscripts which he had acquired from Huntington. These manuscripts are described in Bernard's 'Catalogue' (1697), and in the official catalogues of the Bodleian (1788–1835 and 1848–90). Huntington was a liberal contributor of manuscripts to Trinity College, Dublin, and a collection of his letters, dated between 1684 and 1688, relating to that institution were on sale by Osborne the bookseller about 1755.

[The chief materials for Huntington's biography are found in the work of his friend, D. Roberti Huntingtoni Epistolæ, præmittuntur D. Huntingtoni et D. Bernardi vitæ. Scriptore Thoma Smitho, 1704. A contemporaneous translation into English was inserted by Shirley Woolmer of Exeter in Gent. Mag. 1825, pt. i. pp. 11–15, 115–19, 218–21, and reproduced in the Tewkesbury Reg. and Mag. ii. 222–40. See also Pearson's Levant Chaplains, pp. 18–23, 57; Bernard's Cat. Librorum Manuscriptorum (1697), pp. 177–8, 279–85; Coxe's Cat. MSS. in Collegiis Oxon. i. (Merton Coll.) 130–2; Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. App. p. 588; Biog. Brit. 1757 ed. iv. 2710–12; English Cyclop.; Luttrell's Hist. Relation, ii. 405, iii. 203; Brodrick's Merton Coll. (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), p. 293; Prideaux's Letters (Camd. Soc.), pp. 39, 132–5; J. W. Stubbs's Dublin Univ. pp. 117–36; Gloucestershire Notes and Queries, i. 3, ii. 24–5, 110; Macray's Annals of Bodl. Lib. 1890 ed. pp. 154, 161–3, 185.]

W. P. C.

**HUNTINGTON, WILLIAM, S.S.** (1745–1813), eccentric preacher, natural son of Barnabas Russel, farmer, was born in a cottage at the Four Wents, on the road between Goudhurst and Cranbrook, Kent, on 2 Feb. 1744–5, and was baptised at Cranbrook Church in the name of his putative father, William Hunt, a labourer, on 14 Nov. 1750. After acquiring the barest rudiments of knowledge at the Cranbrook grammar school, he went into service as an errand-boy, and was afterwards successively gentleman's servant, gunmaker's apprentice, sawyer's pitman, coachman, hearse-driver, tramp, gardener, coalheaver, and popular preacher. Having seduced a young woman, the daughter of a tailor at Frittenden, Kent, he decamped on the birth of a child, and changed his name to Huntington to avoid identification (1769). He then formed a connection with a servant-girl named Mary Short, with whom he settled at Mortlake, working as a gardener. Here he suffered much from poverty, and still more from conviction of sin. After removing to Sunbury he went through the experience known as conversion, which was precipitated by a casual conversation with a strict Calvinist. Huntington, after failing to obtain satisfaction from the

'Whole Duty of Man' or the Thirty-nine Articles, discovered in the Bible to his dismay convincing proof of the doctrine of predestination. About Christmas 1773 a sudden vision of brilliant light confirmed him in his belief (cf. the detailed account in his autobiography); after praying fervently for a quarter of an hour, Christ appeared to him 'in a most glorious manner, with his body all stained with blood,' and he obtained the assurance that he 'was brought under the covenant love of God's elect.' He thereupon ceased to attend the established church, and spent his Sundays in singing hymns of his own composing, in praying, and in reading and expounding the Bible to Mary Short. He afterwards joined the Calvinistic methodists of Kingston; but soon removed to Ewell, where his preaching was unpopular, and thence to Thames Ditton, where for a time he combined preaching with coalheaving or cobbling. Subsequently he depended for his subsistence on faith. His congregations did not permit him to starve, but their supplies were irregular, and Huntington was often in great distress. He regarded every windfall, however trifling, as a miraculous interposition of God. His curious work, 'God the Guardian of the Poor and the Bank of Faith,' gives a minute account of his manner of life at this period.

By degrees he extended the sphere of his ministry, going a regular circuit between Thames Ditton, Richmond, Cobham, Worplesdon, Petworth, Horsham, and Margaret Street Chapel, London, Providence providing him with a horse, horse furniture, and riding breeches. He found wishing sometimes a more powerful engine than prayer. Anticipating that his past history would sooner or later come to light, Huntington took the precaution of confiding the affair of the girl at Frittenden to his more devoted adherents, and appended to his name the letters S.S., i.e. sinner saved. The petty annoyance or persecution he suffered from those who resented his preaching he described in a book entitled 'The Naked Bow, or a Visible Display of the Judgments of God on the Enemies of Truth.' He there shows that various calamities which befell his enemies were divine punishments for small affronts offered to himself. In 1782, in accordance with what he regarded as a heavenly monition, he removed to London, and soon obtained sufficient credit to build himself a chapel in Titchfield Street, Oxford Market, which he christened 'Providence Chapel.' The place was consecrated in 1783, and here he officiated for more than a quarter of a century. On 13 July 1810 the chapel, which was uninsured, was burned to the ground. Huntington, however, easily raised 10,000*l.*, with which he built a larger chapel in Gray's Inn Lane, between Wilson Street and Calthorpe Street, taking care to have the freehold vested in himself. New Providence Chapel, as it was called, was opened for divine service on 20 June 1811. For the rest of his life Huntington derived a handsome income from his pew-rents and publications, had a villa at Cricklewood, and kept a carriage. He preached at his chapel until shortly before his death, which occurred at Tunbridge Wells on 1 July 1813. He was interred on 8 July in the burial-ground of Jireh Chapel, Lewes. His epitaph, composed by himself, was as follows: 'Here lies the coalheaver, who departed this life July 1st, 1813, in the 69th year of his age, beloved of his God, but abhorred of men. The omniscient Judge at the grand assize shall ratify and confirm this to the confusion of many thousands, for England and its metropolis shall know that there hath been a prophet among them.' Mary Short died in Huntington's lifetime. Her death was hastened by gin and chagrin induced by a scandalous intimacy which Huntington formed about 1803 with an evangelical lady, Elizabeth, relict of Sir James Sanderson, bart., lord mayor of London in 1792. Huntington married this lady on 15 Aug. 1808. By Mary Short he had thirteen children, of whom seven survived. He had none by Lady Sanderson. She survived him, dying on 9 Nov. 1817.

In person Huntington was tall and strongly built, with somewhat irregular features, a ruddy complexion, light blue eyes, and an ample forehead, partially concealed by a short black wig. His portrait by Pellegrini (æt. 58) is in the National Portrait Gallery. His manner in the pulpit was peculiar. Action he had none, except a curious trick of passing a white handkerchief to and fro. His style was colloquial and often extremely coarse, but nervous and idiomatic. His doctrine was Calvinism flavoured with antinomianism, his method of interpreting scripture wholly arbitrary. He claimed to be under the direct inspiration of God, and denounced all who differed from him as knaves, fools, or incarnate devils. He predicted the total destruction of Napoleon and his army in Egypt, and the fall of the papacy about 1870. He seldom baptised, admitted to the communion only by ticket, and discountenanced prayer-meetings.

From the time of his settling in London he was a prolific writer, and was frequently engaged in acrimonious controversy. Among his antagonists were Jeremiah Learnoult

Garrett [q. v.], Rowland Hill [q. v.], and Timothy Priestley [q. v.] In 1811 he published a collective edition of his works complete to the year 1806, in 20 vols. 8vo. They consist principally of sermons, epistles, and other edificatory or controversial matter. He continued to publish during his life, and six additional volumes appeared after his death, viz. (1) 'Gleanings of the Vintage' 1814, 2 vols. 8vo; (2) 'Posthumous Letters,' 1815 3 vols., 1822 1 vol. 8vo.

[The principal authorities are the autobiographical works mentioned in the text; Ebenezer Hooper's Celebrated Coalheaver, 1871; Facts, Letters, and Documents concerning William Huntington, 1872; obituary in Gent. Mag. 1813; The Sinner Saved, a Memoir of the Rev. William Huntington, 1813; a savage article by Southey in the Quarterly Review, vol. xxiv.; Don Manuel Espriella's Letters from England, 1808 (cf. notice in Edinburgh Review, January 1808).]

J. M. R.

HUNTLEY, FRANCIS (1787?–1831), actor, born in Barnsley, Yorkshire, lost his father while young, and claimed, vaingloriously as is supposed, to have been educated at Douglas's academy in South Audley Street, and articled to a surgeon. After some practice in London as an amateur, he began his professional career at Brecknock about 1806, under R. Phillips. A bad start was made, and he appeared with no more success at the Lyceum under Laurent. With Beverley, at the Richmond Theatre, he remained for some time, studying and rising in his profession. After performing at Stamford and Nottingham, he played Othello to the Iago of Carey, otherwise Kean, at the Birmingham Theatre, under Watson. Under Ryley at Bolton he was seen by Elliston [q. v.], who engaged him for Manchester, and brought him subsequently to the Olympic and to the Surrey, where in the summer of 1809 he appeared as Lockit in the 'Beggar's Opera' to Elliston's Macheath. On 25 Nov. 1811, as King James in the 'Knight of Snowdoun'—an operatic adaptation by Morton of the 'Lady of the Lake'—he was seen for the first time at Covent Garden. Romaldi in the 'Tale of Mystery' followed on the 27th, and on 11 Dec. Wilford in the 'Iron Chest.' On 31 Jan. 1812 he was the original Don Alonzo in Reynolds's 'Virgin of the Sun.' At Easter he returned to the Surrey, and went thence to Dublin, where during two seasons he played leading business at the Smock Alley Theatre. After this he was seen at the Olympic, again with Dibdin at the Surrey, at the Coburg, the Royalty, the West London—where he opened as Œdipus to the Jocasta of Mrs. Julia Glover [q. v.]—at Astley's, and then again at the Coburg and the Surrey. In his later years he was known as the 'Roscius of the Coburg,' at which house he was principally seen. He was a well-built man, about 5 ft. 10 in. in height, dark, with an expressive face, great command of feature, and a clear and powerful voice, the undertones of which had much sweetness. Before ruining himself by drunkenness and other irregularities of life, and by playing to vulgar audiences, he had great powers of expressing rage, fear, despair, and other strong passions. He was seen to advantage in Tom Jones, Edward the Black Prince, Fazio, Lockit, George Barnwell, and the Vicar of Wakefield. A portrait of him as Balfour of Burley is given in Oxberry's 'Dramatic Biography,' new series, vol. i. His death, which took place 'lately, aged 48,' according to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' of April 1831 (pt. i. p. 376), was hastened by intemperance. Oxberry (*Dramatic Chronology*) doubtfully says he was born in 1785, died in 1823, and was buried in Walworth. When at the Surrey with Honeyman the lessee, who was also a publican, his terms are said to have been a guinea a night and as much brandy as he could drink. He married about 1808, but separated from his wife, by whom he had a child. Another Frank Huntley, who was subsequently on the stage, may have been his son.

[Books cited; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Oxberry's Dramatic Biography, 2nd ser. vol. i.; Georgian Era, iv. 571.] J. K.

HUNTLEY, SIR HENRY VERE (1795–1864), captain in the navy, colonial governor, and author, was the third son of the Rev. Richard Huntley of Boxwell Court, Gloucestershire. He entered the navy in 1809, served on the West Indian and North American station, and in 1815 was in the Northumberland when she carried Bonaparte to St. Helena. In 1818 he was made lieutenant, and served in the Mediterranean successively in the Redpole and Parthian brigs; in the last he was wrecked on the coast of Egypt, 15 May 1828. He was afterwards at Portsmouth in the Ganges with Captain John Hayes [q. v.], whom he followed to the Dryad on the west coast of Africa, where, for the greater part of the time, he had command of one of her tenders, and cruised successfully against slavers. In 1833 he was appointed to the command of the Lynx on the same station, and in her also captured several slavers. In 1837 he was employed, in concert with Commander Craigie of the Scout, in negotiating a treaty with the king of Bonny, and was sent home with the account of the proceedings. In

June 1838 he was promoted to the rank of commander, and in 1839 was appointed lieutenant-governor of the settlements on the river Gambia, in which capacity he had to repel the incursions of some of the adjacent tribes. In August 1841 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Prince Edward's Island, and previous to going out was knighted, 9 Oct. 1841. He was afterwards arbitrator of the mixed courts at Loanda, and at a later date became consul at Santos in Brazil, where he died 7 May 1864. He was twice married, and left issue; his eldest son, Spencer Robert Huntley, a lieutenant in the navy, died in command of the Cherub on the North American and West Indian station in 1869.

While in command at Prince Edward's Island Huntley seems to have taken to literature as an amusement; and on his return to England published in rapid succession: 1. 'Peregrine Scramble, or Thirty Years' Adventures of a Bluejacket' (in 2 vols. post 8vo, 1849), in very obvious and feeble imitation of Captain Marryat. 2. 'Observations upon the Free Trade policy of England in connection with the Sugar Act of 1846' (8vo, 1849), an exaggerated protest against the policy adopted. 3. 'Seven Years' Service on the Slave Coast of Western Africa' (2 vols. post 8vo, 1850), a personal narrative. 4. 'California, its Gold and its Inhabitants' (2 vols. post 8vo, 1856). Many of Huntley's official reports on African questions were also published in the different blue-books.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; Gent. Mag. 1864, pt. ii. p. 112.] J. K. L.

**HUNTLY**, Earls of. [See Gordon, Alexander, third Earl, *d.* 1524; Gordon, George, second Earl, *d.* 1502?; Gordon, George, fourth Earl, *d.* 1562; Gordon, George, fifth Earl, *d.* 1576; Seton, Alexander de, first Earl, *d.* 1470.]

**HUNTLY**, Marquises of. [See Gordon, Alexander, 1678?–1728, fifth Marquis, second Duke of Gordon; Gordon, Alexander, 1745?–1827, seventh Marquis, fourth Duke of Gordon; Gordon, George, first Marquis, 1562–1636; Gordon, George, second Marquis, *d.* 1649; Gordon, George, fourth Marquis, first Duke of Gordon, 1643–1716; Gordon, George, eighth Marquis, fifth Duke of Gordon, 1770–1836; Gordon, George, ninth Marquis, 1761–1853.]

**HUNTON, PHILIP** (1604?–1682), political writer and divine, born in Hampshire, was the son of Philip Hunton of Andover in Hampshire, who was the son of another Philip Hunton, and perhaps descended from Richard Hunton of East Knoyle in Wiltshire (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* iv. 50; *Philip Hunton and his Descendants*, by Daniel J. V. Huntoon; Hoare, *Modern Wiltshire*, Westbury, p. 22). He was entered at Wadham College, Oxford, either as a batler or servitor, 31 Jan. 1622–3 (Gardiner, *Wadham Coll. Reg.* p. 66). Of this college he afterwards became scholar, and graduated B.A. in 1626 and M.A. 1629 (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* i. 426, 451). He was ordained priest, and held the appointment of schoolmaster of Avebury; he was later minister of Devizes, then of Heytesbury, and lastly vicar of Westbury, all in Wiltshire.

Hunton in 1654 was an assistant to the commissioners for Wiltshire for the ejection of 'scandalous, ignorant, and insufficient ministers and schoolmasters.' His zeal procured him a prominent position among the adherents of Cromwell, and in 1657 he was appointed master or provost of Cromwell's Northern University at Durham; the patent as transcribed by Hutchinson (*History of Durham*, i. 519) erroneously gives his name as Hutton. 200*l.* a year from the rich living of Sedgefield in the county of Durham was assigned him. When at the Restoration the Durham University totally disappeared, Hunton went back to Westbury, and was ejected from the living in 1662. He is said to have subsequently held conventicles in Westbury. Dying in July 1682 he was buried in the church there. He married a rich widow very late in life.

Hunton's sympathy with a limited monarchy was shown in his only well-known work, 'A Treatise of Monarchie,' published in 1643, which attracted attention at the time. Dr. Henry Ferne [q. v.] answered it in 'A Reply unto severall Treatises pleading for the armes now taken up by subjects in the pretended defence of Religion,' &c., Oxford, 1643. To this Hunton replied again in 1644. Sir Robert Filmer also briefly criticised Hunton's work in 'The Anarchy of a Limited and Mixed Monarchy,' London, 1646, reprinted in 1652. Hunton's 'Treatise of Monarchy,' according to Wood, was reprinted in 1680. The university of Oxford, condemning the position that the sovereignty of England resides in the three estates of the realm, ordered the book to be burnt in 1683. This decree of the university, however, suffered the same fate itself in 1710, being burnt at Westminster by order of the House of Lords.

Hunton's works are: 1. 'A Treatise of Monarchie, containing two parts: (1) Concerning Monarchy in generall; (2) Con-

cerning this particular Monarchy, &c.,' London, 1643. 2. 'A Vindication of the Treatise of Monarchy, containing an Answer to Dr. Fernes Reply; also, a more full Discovery of Three maine Points: (1) The Ordinance of God in Supremacie; (2) The Nature and Kinds of Limitation; (3) The Causes and Meanes of Limitation in Governments,' London, 1644. 3. 'Jus Regum,' &c., London, 1645. There is no copy of the last in the British Museum, and Wood says that he had never seen it. Calamy does not mention it.

[Authorities cited; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Palmer's Nonconf. Mem. ii. 517.] W. A. J. A.

**HUNTSMAN, BENJAMIN** (1704–1776), inventor of cast steel, was born of German parentage in Lincolnshire in 1704. He became a skilful mechanic, and eventually started in business as a clockmaker in Doncaster. He also made and repaired locks, jacks, and other articles requiring delicate workmanship. His sagacity caused him to be looked upon as the 'wise man' of the neighbourhood. He even practised surgery as an empiric, and was regarded as a clever oculist, but he always gave medical aid free of charge.

In introducing several improved tools Huntsman was much hindered by the inferior quality of the common German steel supplied to him, which he also found unsuitable for the springs and pendulums of his clocks. He therefore determined to make a better kind of steel. His first experiments were conducted at Doncaster, but in 1740 he removed for greater convenience of fuel to Handsworth, a few miles to the south of Sheffield, and there pursued his investigations in secret. His experiments extended over many years. Long after his death many hundredweights of steel were found buried in different places about his manufactory in various stages of failure, arising from imperfect melting, breaking of crucibles, and bad fluxes. His idea was to purify the raw steel then in use by melting it with fluxes at an intense heat in closed earthen crucibles. When Huntsman had perfected his invention, he endeavoured to persuade the cutlers of Sheffield to employ it. They refused, however, to work a material so much harder than the ordinary steel, and for a time the whole of the cast steel that Huntsman could manufacture was exported to France.

The Sheffield cutlers ultimately became alarmed at the preference shown by English as well as French consumers for cast-steel cutlery. But Sir George Savile, the senior member of parliament for the county of York, refused the request of a deputation of Sheffield cutlers to use his influence with the government so as to prohibit the exportation of cast steel, on learning that the Sheffield manufacturers would not make use of the new steel. Had Savile yielded to the deputation, it is probable that the business of cast-steel making would have been lost to Sheffield, for at that time Huntsman had advantageous offers from some manufacturers in Birmingham to remove his furnaces thither.

Obliged to use the cast steel, the Sheffield makers strove by bribery and otherwise to learn the secret of Huntsman's invention. As Huntsman had not patented his process, his only protection was in preserving it as much a mystery as possible. 'All his workmen were pledged to secrecy, strangers were carefully excluded from the works, and the whole of the steel made was melted during the night.' It is said that the person who first succeeded in copying Huntsman's process was an ironfounder named Walker, who carried on his business at Greenside, near Sheffield, and it was certainly there that the making of cast steel was next begun. Walker, disguised as a tramp, appeared shivering at the door of Huntsman's foundry late one wintry night, when the workmen were about to begin, obtained permission to warm himself by the furnace fire, and when supposed to be asleep watched the process.

The increased demand for Huntsman's steel compelled him in 1770 to remove to larger premises of his own erection at Attercliffe, north of Sheffield. He died in 1776, in his seventy-second year, and was buried in Attercliffe churchyard. His son, William Huntsman (1733–1809), continued to carry on the business, and greatly extended it. Huntsman was an excellent chemist, and had good knowledge of other sciences. The Royal Society wished to elect him a fellow, but he declined the honour. Although of eccentric habits and reserved in his manner, he practised a large benevolence. In religion he was a quaker.

[Smiles's Industrial Biog., 1879, pp. 102–11; F. Le Play in Annales des Mines, 4th ser. iii. 638. ix. 218.] G. G.

**HUQUIER, JAMES GABRIEL** (1725–1805), portrait-painter and engraver, born at Paris in 1725, was son of Jacques Gabriel Huquier. The father was well known as an engraver after Watteau, Boucher, and others, and his work after J. L. Meissonnier and Oppenord especially did much to fix French taste under Louis XVI in furniture and decorative ornament. The younger Huquier assisted his father in many of his engravings, and himself engraved a few

plates, notably 'Le Repos Champêtre,' after Watteau. When the father was forced to take refuge in England, the son accompanied him and settled in London, where he obtained considerable practice as a portrait-painter in crayons. In 1771 he exhibited a portrait of himself at the Royal Academy, and was an occasional contributor in the following years. In 1783 he appears to have been residing at Cambridge. He drew a portrait of the Chevalier d'Eon, which was engraved in mezzotint by T. Burke. Huquier etched a portrait of Richard Tyson, master of the ceremonies at Bath, for Anstey's 'New Bath Guide' (1782). He married at Paris, 30 Nov. 1758, Anne Louise, daughter of Jacques Chereau, the engraver. Late in life he retired to Shrewsbury, where he died on 7 June 1805.

[Seubert's Allgemeines Künstler-Lexikon, Portalis et Beraldi's Graveurs du 18e Siècle; Dodd's manuscript History of English Engravers (Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 33402); Royal Academy Catalogues.] L. C.

HURD, RICHARD, D.D. (1720–1808), bishop of Worcester, second son of John Hurd, a substantial farmer, by Hannah his wife, was born at Congreve, Staffordshire, on 13 Jan. 1719–20. He was educated at Brewood grammar school and Emmanuel College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1738–9, and proceeded M.A. in 1742, taking a fellowship and deacon's orders. After a brief experience of parochial work at Reymersham, near Thetford, he returned to Cambridge, was ordained priest in 1744, and graduated B.D. in 1749. At Cambridge he formed a close friendship with his pupil and old schoolfellow, Sir Edward Littleton, bart. William Mason and Gray were also among his contemporaries and friends. His first literary effort took the shape of 'Remarks on a late Book [by William Weston, q. v.] entitled "An Enquiry into the rejection of the Christian Miracles by the Heathens,"' London, 1746, 8vo. In 1748 he contributed an English poem of very modest merit on the blessings of peace to the 'Gratulatio Academiæ Cantabrigiensis,' published on the occasion of the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle. In 1749 he published 'Q. Horatii Flacci Ars Poetica. Epistola ad Pisones. With an English Commentary and Notes,' London, 8vo. In the text he generally followed Bentley, but in the commentary and notes (though these display considerable erudition and taste) he developed the theory, long since discredited, that the poem was a systematic criticism of the Roman drama (see Colman, George, the elder, and Gibbon, *Misc. Works*, edit. 1796, ii. 27 et seq.) The work was anonymous, but a judicious compliment in the preface gained Hurd the patronage of Warburton, through whose influence he was appointed Whitehall preacher in 1750. The 'Ars Poetica' was followed by 'Q. Horatii Flacci Epistola ad Augustum, with an English Commentary and Notes; to which is added A Discourse concerning Poetical Imitation,' London, 1751, 8vo. Both editions were highly praised by Warburton in a note to Pope's 'Essay on Criticism,' l. 632. Hurd, in return, dedicated to him in fulsome terms a new and enlarged edition of his two works on Horace, London, 1753, 2 vols. 8vo (reissued with various additions in 1757, 1766, and 1776). A German translation by Eschenburg appeared at Leipzig in 1772, 2 vols. 8vo.

Hurd also published in 1751 a pamphlet entitled 'The Opinion of an Eminent Lawyer [Lord Hardwicke] concerning the right of appeal from the Vice-chancellor of Cambridge to the Senate; supported by a short Historical Account of the Jurisdiction of the University of Cambridge,' &c., 8vo. In 1753 he accepted the donative curacy of St. Andrew the Little, Cambridge, which he exchanged in 1757 for the rectory of Thurcaston, Leicestershire. In 1755 he chastised Dr. Jortin for venturing in his 'Sixth Dissertation' to reject Warburton's theory that the descent of Æneas into Hades in the sixth book of the 'Æneid' was intended to allegorise the rite of initiation into the Eleusinian mysteries, in a piece of elaborate and unmerited irony entitled 'On the Delicacy of Friendship: a Seventh Dissertation addressed to the Author of the Sixth,' 8vo. In 1757 he edited Warburton's 'Remarks' on Hume's 'Natural History of Religion.' Hume keenly resented the flippant and insolent tone of this pamphlet, which appeared without either author's or editor's name, but was at once attributed to Hurd (see Warburton, *Works*, ed. Hurd, i. 67–8, xii. 341, and Hume, 'On my own Life,' in his *Essays*).

In 1759 Hurd published a volume of 'Moral and Political Dialogues,' in which he introduced historical personages as interlocutors. Henry More and Waller discourse 'On Sincerity in the Commerce of the World,' Cowley and Sprat 'On Retirement,' the Hon. Robert Digby, Arbuthnot, and Addison 'On the Golden Age of Queen Elizabeth,' Sir John Maynard, Somers, and Burnet 'On the Constitution of the English Government.' The dialogues were much admired, although Johnson was offended by their 'wofully whiggish cast.' Hurd's reputation was further enhanced by the publication in 1762 (London and Dublin, 8vo) of a volume of 'Letters on

Chivalry and Romance,' by way of sequel to the dialogue 'On the Age of Elizabeth,' in which he discussed the origin of knight-errantry, and vindicated Gothic literature and art from the imputation of barbarism. Two dialogues 'On the Uses of Foreign Travel,' in which Shaftesbury and Locke were the speakers, followed in 1763, and a complete edition of the 'Dialogues' and 'Letters' was published at Cambridge in 1765, 3 vols. 12mo. Hurd had obtained in 1762, through Warburton's influence, the sinecure rectory of Folkton, Yorkshire. In 1764 an opportunity of showing his gratitude presented itself. Dr. Thomas Leland had had the audacity to controvert a position in 'The Doctrine of Grace.' Hurd accordingly vindicated Warburton in a 'Letter to the Rev. Dr. Thomas Leland,' which was, in its way, as offensive as the 'Dissertation' addressed to Jortin. Hurd would gladly have had both forgotten, but Dr. Parr reprinted them in 1789 with a very caustic preface and dedication to Hurd, in 'Tracts by Warburton and a Warburtonian, not admitted into the Collections of their respective Works.' In 1765, through the influence of Warburton and Charles Yorke [q. v.], afterwards lord chancellor, Hurd was appointed preacher at Lincoln's Inn. In 1767 he was collated to the archdeaconry of Gloucester; in 1768 he graduated D.D. and was appointed to deliver the first Warburton lectures. They were preached in the chapel at Lincoln's Inn, and published in 1772 under the title 'An Introduction to the Study of the Prophecies concerning the Christian Church, and in particular concerning the Church of Papal Rome' (London, 8vo). In them he adopted the theory of Joseph Mede [q. v.], whom he pronounced a 'sublime genius.' They were popular, and passed at once into a second edition; a third appeared in 1773, a fourth in 1776, a fifth in 1788, 2 vols. 8vo. A new edition by E. Bickersteth was published in 1839, London, 12mo. Soon after their publication Hurd received a private note from Gibbon under a feigned name, stating with great ability certain objections to the authenticity of the 'Book of Daniel.' Hurd returned a courteous and candid reply, and the matter dropped. Nearly a quarter of a century afterwards Hurd's reply was found by Gibbon's executors among his papers, and published in Hurd's lifetime in Gibbon's 'Miscellaneous Works' (ed. 1796), i. 455 et seq. Gibbon's letter was first published after Hurd's death as an appendix to the 'Lectures' in the collected edition of Hurd's works, vol. v. Hurd edited Cowley's works in 1772, and in 1775 Jeremy Taylor's 'Moral Demonstration of the Truth of the Christian Religion.'

On 30 Dec. 1774 Hurd was nominated to the see of Lichfield and Coventry, on the recommendation of Lord Mansfield. He was consecrated on 12 Feb. 1775. Hurd's manners were courtly, and he was soon in high favour with the king. On 5 June 1776 he was appointed preceptor to the Prince of Wales and the Duke of York: in 1781 he was elected a member of the Royal Society of Gottingen and was translated to Worcester. In 1783 he was offered the primacy, which he declined 'as a charge not suited to his temper and talents.' On 2 Aug. 1788 the king and queen, accompanied by the Duke of York, the princess royal, and the Princesses Augusta and Elizabeth, visited him at Hartlebury Castle, and from the 5th to the 9th at the Palace, Worcester.

On Warburton's death Hurd had bought his books, which, added to his own, compelled him to build a new library at Hartlebury Castle. He had also undertaken to edit Warburton's works, a task which he completed in 1788 (London, 7 vols. 4to). 'A Discourse by way of General Preface,' giving an account of Warburton's life and an estimate of his genius which was little less than an unqualified eulogy, was not issued until 1794, and Warburton's correspondence with himself, 'Letters from a late Eminent Prelate to one of his Friends,' Kidderminster, 1808, 4to (2nd and 3rd editions, London, 1809, 8vo), was first published after Hurd's death. Hurd died unmarried on 28 May 1808, and was buried in Hartlebury churchyard. The funeral, by his desire, was without pomp, and the tomb very plain. A cenotaph was afterwards placed to his memory in Worcester Cathedral.

Besides the works mentioned above, Hurd published several volumes of sermons and some charges. From material found among his manuscripts an annotated edition of Addison's works was published in 1811, London, 6 vols. 8vo. A collected edition of his own works in 8 vols. 8vo, and a new edition of Warburton's works in 12 vols. 8vo, with the 'Discourse by way of General Preface' prefixed, appeared at London in the same year.

Hurd was a moderate tory and churchman, orthodox in his theology, but suspicious of religious enthusiasm. Gibbon, while censuring his style, knew 'few writers more deserving of the great, though prostituted, name of the critic' (*Misc. Works*, ed. 1796, ii. 27). The praise is excessive, but Hurd deserves to be remembered for his 'Letters on Chivalry and Romance,' which helped to initiate the Romantic movement.

In person he was below the middle height,

well proportioned, and with regular features. An engraving of his portrait by Gainsborough is prefixed to the collected edition of his works.

[Hurd's Works, vol. i. 'Some Occurrences in my own Life;' Nichols's Lit. Anecd. and Illustr. of Lit.; Letters from a late Eminent Prelate to one of his Friends; Eccl. and Univ. Reg. 1808, pp. 399 et seq.; Gent. Mag. 1808, pt. i. p. 562; Kilvert's Life and Writings of the Rt. Rev. Richard Hurd, D.D., Lord Bishop of Worcester, 1860; Watson's Life of Warburton, 1863; Boswell's Life of Johnson, ed. Croker, v. 67–8; Horace Walpole's Journal of the Reign of Geo. III, ii. 49, and Letters, ed. Cunningham, iii. 289; Parr's Works, iii. 349 et seq. and Warburton's Tracts, 209 et seq.; Harris's Life of Lord Hardwicke; Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl.; Hallam's Literature of Europe, ed. 1839, iii. 580, iv. 457, 468; Abbey's English Church and its Bishops, 1700–1800; Abbey and Overton's English Church in the Eighteenth Century.] J. M. R.

HURD, THOMAS (1757?–1823), captain in the navy and hydrographer, after serving on the Newfoundland and North American stations, was promoted by Lord Howe on 30 Jan. 1777 to be lieutenant of the Unicorn frigate, which, under the command of Captain Ford, cruised with remarkable success against the enemy's privateers and merchant ships, and on her return to England was one of the small squadron engaged under Sir James Wallace [q. v.] in the capture of the Danaë and destruction of two other French frigates in Concale Bay on 13 May 1779. In the action off Dominica, on 12 April 1782, Hurd was a lieutenant of the Hercules, from which he was moved into the Ardent, one of the prizes, for the voyage to England [see Graves, Thomas, Lord]. During the peace he was again employed on the West India station, and carried out the first exact survey of Bermuda. In August 1795 he was promoted to the rank of commander, and to that of captain on 29 April 1802. He was engaged in 1804 in the survey of Brest and the neighbouring coast, the results of which were published in a chart and sailing directions. In May 1808 he was appointed to the post of hydrographer to the admiralty, in succession to Alexander Dalrymple [q. v.]. He held the office for fifteen years. During this time the construction of charts was carried on without intermission, and he was able to organise a regular system of surveys under his control and direction. He afterwards persuaded the admiralty to make the charts prepared in the hydrographic office accessible to the public, and thus available for the ships of the mercantile marine. At the time of his death, on 29 April 1823, he was also superintendent of chronometers and a commissioner for the discovery of longitude.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. iv. (vol. ii. pt. ii.) 556; Dawson's Memoirs of Hydrography, i. 45; Gent. Mag. 1823, vol. xciii. pt. i. p. 475.] J. K. L.

HURDIS, JAMES (1763–1801), poet, was the son of James Hurdis of Bishopstone in Sussex, where he was born in 1763. He was educated at the grammar school at Chichester, and in 1780 entered St. Mary Hall, Oxford. At the close of two years' residence he was elected a demy of Magdalen College, graduated B.A. in 1785, and was for six years curate of Burwash in Sussex. In 1788 he published his 'Village Curate,' which was favourably received and went through four editions. He thus became known to the literary world, and secured the friendship of Cowper and Hayley. A second volume, 'Adriano; or the First of June,' followed, and in 1790 Hurdis issued a third volume of poems. In 1791, through the interest of the Earl of Chichester, to whose son he had been tutor, he was appointed to the living of Bishopstone, and in the same year he wrote 'The Tragedy of Sir Thomas More.' In 1792 he lost his favourite sister, Catharine, upon whose death he published 'Tears of Affliction; a Poem occasioned by the Death of a Sister tenderly beloved,' London, 1794. In April 1793 he was residing at Temple Cowley, near Oxford; in November of the same year he was appointed professor of poetry in that university. In 1799 he married Miss Harriet Minet of Fulham. In 1800 he printed at his private press at Bishopstone his poem entitled 'The Favourite Village.' He died very suddenly on Wednesday, 23 Dec. 1801, at Buckland in Berkshire, while staying at the house of his friend Dr. Rathbone. He left two sons, the elder of whom, James Henry Hurdis, is noticed separately. A daughter was born after his death. There is a portrait of him engraved by his elder son after a drawing by Sharples, and a tablet to his memory in Bishopstone church bears an inscription in verse composed by Hayley.

Hurdis is at best a pale copy of Cowper, a poet who does not furnish a powerful original to an imitator. The blank verse in which most of the poetry of Hurdis is written is flaccid and monotonous. Still, here and there we come upon elegant lines, and the poet shows a feeling for nature. Besides his productions in verse, and a few separately printed sermons, he was the author of: 1. 'A Short Critical Dissertation upon the true meaning of the word תַּנִּינִם found in Genesis i. 21,'

1790. 2. 'Cursory Remarks upon the Arrangement of the Plays of Shakespear, occasioned by reading Mr. Malone's Essay on the Chronological Order of those celebrated pieces,' 1792. In this work Hurdis shows a very slender knowledge of the subject, and Malone has added the following note to his copy now preserved in the Bodleian: 'It is difficult to say whether he or his friend William Cowper the poet, who writes to him on the subject of this pamphlet, were most ignorant of the matter here discussed.' As a specimen of Hurdis's criticism it may be mentioned that, judging from internal evidence, he thinks the 'Two Gentlemen of Verona' one of the latest of Shakespeare's plays, and the 'Winter's Tale' one of the earliest. 3. 'Lectures showing the several Sources of that Pleasure which the Human Mind receives from Poetry,' Bishopstone, at the author's own press, 1797. 4. 'A word or two in Vindication of the University of Oxford, and of Magdalene College in particular, from the posthumous aspersions of Mr. Gibbon,' anonymous, without place or date, but certainly printed at Bishopstone. This is not a very successful performance, as the writer, while heaping plenty of abuse upon Gibbon, is obliged to acknowledge the truth of most of his strictures. The professors come out badly, and Hurdis makes some strange admissions amidst a good deal of shuffling.

[Life of Hurdis, prefixed to the Village Curate and other Poems, London, 1810; Bloxam's Reg. of Magd. Coll. vii. 65, 76; Johnson's Memoirs of Wm. Hayley; Cowper's Letters, ed. Johnson.]

W. R. M.

**HURDIS, JAMES HENRY** (1800–1857), amateur artist, was the elder son of James Hurdis [q. v.] When he was a year old his father died (1801), and, his mother marrying soon after a physician at Southampton, he was educated there, and afterwards spent a few years in France. He was then articled to Charles Heath [q. v.], the engraver, by whom he was instructed in drawing and etching. Though working only as an amateur, Hurdis was very industrious, and he excelled in humorous subjects in the style of George Cruikshank, whose acquaintance he formed at an early period. He resided chiefly at Newick, near Lewes, and etched a large number of portraits of local notabilities, and views of buildings in Sussex. Some of these appeared in the early volumes of the collections of the Sussex Archæological Society, of which he was a member. Among his more important plates were the portraits of Sir George Shiffner, bart., and Mr Partington of Offham, a view of the *fête* at Lewes to celebrate the coronation of Queen Victoria, and the 'Burning of Richard Woodman at Lewes,' from a picture by F. Colvin. Towards the end of his life Hurdis removed to Southampton, where he died on 30 Nov. 1857.

[Gent. Mag. 1858, p. 109; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Sussex Archæological Collections.]

F. M. O'D.

**HURLESTON, RICHARD** (*fl.* 1761–1780), painter, whose father lived in Carey Street, Lincoln's Inn Fields, obtained in 1761 a premium from the Society of Arts. He principally painted portraits, and exhibited a few at the Royal Academy. In 1773 he accompanied his intimate friend, Joseph Wright, A.R.A. [q. v.], of Derby, to Italy. He returned to England about 1780. In that year he exhibited a picture of 'Maria' from Sterne's 'Sentimental Journey,' which was engraved in mezzotint by W. Pether, and painted a portrait of Edward Easton, mayor of Salisbury, which was engraved in mezzotint by J. Dean. Shortly afterwards he was killed by lightning while riding over Salisbury Plain during a storm. He was great-uncle to Frederick Yeates Hurlstone [q. v.]

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Bemrose's Life of Joseph Wright of Derby; Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits; Royal Academy Catalogue.]

L. C.

**HURLSTONE, FREDERICK YEATES** (1800–1869), portrait and historical painter, born in London in 1800, was the eldest son by his second marriage of Thomas Y. Hurlstone, one of the proprietors of the 'Morning Chronicle.' He began life in the office of that journal, but while still very young became a pupil of Sir William Beechey, and afterwards studied under Sir Thomas Lawrence, and also, it is said, under Haydon. His first original work was an altar-piece, painted in 1816, for which he received 20*l.* In 1820 he was admitted a student of the Royal Academy, where in 1822 he gained the silver medal for the best copy made in the school of painting, and in 1823 the gold medal for historical painting, the subject being 'The Contention between the Archangel Michael and Satan for the Body of Moses.' He first exhibited in 1821, sending to the Royal Academy 'Le Malade Imaginaire' and to the British Institution a 'View near Windsor.' These were followed at the Academy in 1822 by 'The Return of the Prodigal Son' and a portrait, in 1823 by five portraits, and in 1824 by his 'Archangel Michael' and some more portraits. One of his best early works was 'A Venetian Page with a Parrot,' exhibited at the British Institution in 1824, and now in the gallery of

ing of his portrait by Gainsborough to the collected edition of his Works, vol. i. 'Some Occurr[illegible]e;' Nichols's Lit. Anec[illegible] Letters from a late F[illegible] s Friends; Eccl[illegible] t seq.; Gor[illegible] Life a[illegible]

chronome[illegible] covery of British exhibited else- president in 1835, retaining the office until contributed to the society's upwards of three hundred por- and other works, among them being 'The Enchantress Armida,' exhibited in 1831, and now in the gallery of the Earl of Ellesmere; 'Haidee aroused from her Trance by the sound of Music,' 1834; 'Eros,' 1836, now belonging to the Marquis of Lansdowne; 'Italian Boys playing at the National Game of Mora' and the 'Prisoner of Chillon,' the latter purchased by the Earl of Tankerville, 1837; 'The Scene in St. Peter's, Rome, from Byron's Deformed Transformed,' 1839; 'The Convent of St. Isidoro: the Monks giving away provisions,' 1841; and a 'Scene in a Spanish Posada in Andalusia,' 1843. In 1844 and, for the last time, in 1845 he again sent portraits to the Academy. His subsequent works at the Society of British Artists included 'The Sons of Jacob bringing the blood-stained garment of Joseph to their Father,' 1844; 'Salute, Signore,' 1845; 'A Girl of Sorrento at a Well,' 1847, belonging to the Earl of Ellesmere; 'Inhabitants of the Palace of the Cæsars—Rome in the Nineteenth Century,' 1850; 'Columbus asking Alms at the Convent of La Rabida,' 1853; 'The Last Sigh of the Moor' ('Boabdil el Chico, mourning over the Fall of Granada, reproached by his Mother'), 1854; and 'Margaret of Anjou and Edward, Prince of Wales, in the wood on their flight after the Battle of Hexham,' 1860. Besides these may be noted 'The Eve of the Land which is still Paradise,' in the collection of the Earl of Ellesmere, and 'Constance and Prince Arthur.

His later works, which were much inferior to those of his earlier years, consisted mainly of Spanish and Italian rustic and fancy subjects, the outcome of several visits to Italy, Spain, and Morocco, made between 1835 and 1854. As a portrait-painter he was successful, one of his best heads being that of Richard, seventh earl of Cavan, exhibited at the Society of British Artists in 1833, and again, together with that of General Sir John MacLeod, at the National Portrait Exhibition of 1868. He was always much opposed to the constitution and management of the Royal Academy, and gave evidence before the select committee of the House of Commons in 1836.

[illegible] of his death, on [illegible] ded a gold medal at the Paris [illegible] of 1855, the works which he sent [illegible]ng 'La Mora,' 'Boabdil,' and 'Constance and Arthur.' Eleven of his best works were re-exhibited at the Society of British Artists in 1870.

Hurlstone died at 9 Chester Street, Belgrave Square, London, on 10 June 1869, in his sixty-ninth year, and was buried in Norwood cemetery. He married, in 1836, Miss Jane Coral, who exhibited some water-colour drawings and portraits at the Royal Academy and the Society of British Artists between 1846 and 1850, but from 1850 to 1856 she contributed to the latter exhibition only fancy subjects in oil-colours. She died on 2 Oct. 1858, leaving issue two sons, one of whom was also an artist.

[Art Journal, 1869, p. 271; Register, 1869, ii. 91; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School, 1878; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1821–50; British Institution Exhibition Catalogues (Living Artists), 1821–42; Exhibition Catalogues of the Society of British Artists, 1824–70.] R. E. G.

**HURRION**, JOHN (1675?–1731), independent divine, descended from a Suffolk family, was born in 1675, and was trained for the ministry among the independents. About 1696 he succeeded William Bedbank at Denton in Norfolk. There he engaged in a controversy respecting the divinity of Christ with William Manning, the Socinian minister of Peasenhall, Suffolk. He removed to the Hare Court Chapel in London in 1724, but ill-health compelled him to neglect his congregation. In 1726 he was chosen one of the Merchants' lecturers at Pinners' Hall. Hurrion was throughout his life a recluse of very sedentary habits. He died on 31 Dec. 1731. He married about 1696 Jane, daughter of Samuel Baker of Wattisfield Hall, Suffolk, and by her he had two sons who survived him; both entered the independent ministry.

Hurrion's published works include, in addition to several single sermons: 1. 'The Knowledge of Christ and him Crucified . . . applied in eight Sermons,' London, 1727, 8vo. 2. 'The Knowledge of Christ glorified, opened and applied in twelve Sermons,' London, 1729, 8vo. 3. 'The Scripture Doctrine of the proper Divinity, real Personality, and the External and Extraordinary Works of the Holy Spirit . . . defended in sixteen Sermons, . . .,' London, 1734, 8vo. 4. 'The Scripture Doctrine of Particular Redemption stated and vindicated in four Sermons,' London, 1773, 12mo. 5. 'Sermons preached at the Merchants' Lectures, Pinners' Hall, London,' Bristol, 1819, 8vo. 6. 'The whole

[illegible] of the word [illegible]

Works of . . . John Hurrion,' edited with memoir by the Rev. A. Taylor, London, 1823, 12mo, 3 vols.

[Memoirs by Taylor and Walter Wilson; Wilson's Dissenting Churches, iii. 288; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.] W. A. J. A.

**HURST, HENRY** (1629–1690), nonconformist divine, born at Mickleton, Gloucestershire, 31 March 1629, was son of Henry Hurst, vicar of Mickleton. He entered Merchant Taylors' School in October 1644, and proceeded to Oxford as a batler of Magdalen Hall about 1645. He submitted to the parliamentary visitors in 1648, and was made by them probationary fellow of Merton College in 1649. He graduated B.A. in 1649 and M.A. in 1652. Soon after the latter date he commenced to preach, and became known as a sharp disputant in the presbyterian interest, his ministry being exercised in London, Kent, and Gloucester. About 1660 he was elected by the parishioners of St. Matthew's, Friday Street, London, to the rectory of that parish, from which, in 1662, he was ejected, subsequently preached in conventicles, and was consequently more than once in trouble. He is stated to have anticipated restoration to his living as well as to a lectureship he had held at Highgate. After the indulgence of 1671 he preached openly in London and other places, and in 1675 he was made chaplain to the Earl of Anglesea. In 1678 he was, according to Wood, 'very active in aggravating the concerns' of 'the Popish plot,' and in 1683 is believed to have been implicated in the Rye House plot. After James II's indulgence he preached in the neighbourhood of Covent Garden. He died of apoplexy on 14 April 1690, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Paul, Covent Garden. His funeral sermon was preached by Richard Adams, M.A. His works show him to have been an earnest, clever, and pious man. The chief are: 1. 'Three Sermons on Rom. vii. 7,' Oxford, 1659, 8vo. 2. 'Three Sermons on the Inability of the highest, improved natural Man to attain a sufficient Knowledge of Indwelling Sin, 1660, 12mo. 3. 'The Revival of Grace,' &c., London, 1678, 8vo (dedicated to his patron, Arthur, earl of Anglesea). 4. 'Annotations upon Ezekiel and the Twelve Lesser Prophets' (in continuation of Matthew Poole's 'Annotations on the Holy Bible'), 1688.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 120, 171; Brodrick's Memorials of Merton Coll. (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), pp. 291, 361; Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, i. 163–4; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Robinson's Reg. Merchant Taylors' School, i. 164.] A. C. B.

**HURWITZ, HYMAN** (1770–1844), professor of Hebrew in the university of London, born at Posen in Poland in 1770, was a learned Jew who came to England about 1800 and conducted a private academy for Jews at Highgate, where he established a close friendship with Coleridge and corresponded with him. In 1828 he was elected professor of the Hebrew language and literature at University College, London. His inaugural lecture was published. He died on 18 July 1844. He was author of: 1. 'Vindiciæ Hebraicæ, being a Defence of the Hebrew Scriptures as a Vehicle of Revealed Religion, in Refutation of J. Bellamy,' 1820. 2. 'Hebrew Tales from the Writings of the Hebrew Sages,' 1826. 3. 'Elements of the Hebrew Language,' 1829; 4th edition, 1848. 4. 'The Etymology and Syntax of the Hebrew Language,' 1831; a first part on orthography appeared in 1807. 5. 'A Grammar of the Hebrew Language,' 2 parts; 2nd edition, enlarged, 1835. Hurwitz also wrote many Hebrew hymns, odes, elegies, and dirges. A Hebrew dirge, 'chaunted in the Great Synagogue, Aldgate, on the day of the Funeral of Princess Charlotte,' was published in 1817, with an English translation in verse by Coleridge. 'The Knell,' another Hebrew elegy by Hurwitz on George III, appeared in an English translation by W. Smith at Thurso in 1827.

[Private information; Voice of Jacob, iii. 196 (22 Aug. 1844); Brit. Mus. Cat.]

**HUSBAND, WILLIAM** (1823–1887), civil engineer and inventor, born at Mylor, Cornwall, on 13 Oct. 1822, was eldest son of James Husband, surveyor for Lloyd's Register at Falmouth, who died in 1857. He was educated first by Edgcombe Rimell, curate of Mabe, and afterwards at Bellevue Academy, Penryn. Declining to be either a sailor or a ship-builder, as his father desired, he ran away at the age of sixteen to Hayle, where at his earnest solicitation he was in 1839 received as an apprentice for four years by Harvey & Company, engineers and iron-founders. His steadiness and ability soon won for him the esteem of his employers, and in 1843, when they had built the Leigh water engine for the drainage of Haarlem Lake, he was sent to Holland to superintend its erection. As the machinery could not be landed for some time on account of the ice, he went to the village school at Sassenheym to learn Dutch. In six months he wrote and spoke it with fluency. On the death of the mechanical engineer in charge of the steam machinery on the drainage works in 1845, he succeeded to that post, when he planned and erected the half-weg engine. The lake when

drained added forty-seven thousand acres of rich alluvial soil to the country, and being situated in the midst of populous provinces proved of material importance. King William expressed his satisfaction, and on 13 March 1848 Husband was elected a member of the Koninklijk Instituut van Ingenieurs. In 1849 he suffered so severely from ague, from the effects of which he never fully recovered, that he resigned his situation and returned to England. While in Holland, in conjunction with his friends Colonel Wiebeking and Professor Munnich, he invented a plan for drying and warehousing grain at a small cost, and preserving it in good condition for years. On 2 May 1851 he submitted to Sir George Grey a plan for a powder magazine in the Mersey, on the recommendation of the Liverpool town council. At the invitation of T. E. Blackwell, C.E., he went to Clifton to assist in some works in the Bristol docks, when he planned a bridge for the Cumberland basin. In September 1852 he undertook the management of the London business of the firm of Harvey & Company; in June 1854 he returned to Hayle to take the charge of the engineering department, and in 1863 became managing partner. He resumed the management of the business in London in October 1855, where he remained until his death.

In practical knowledge of hydraulic and mining machinery Husband was surpassed by few. In June 1859 he submitted to the admiralty a plan for a floating battery, and patented the following inventions: the balance valve for water-work purposes (this superseded the costly stand-pipe), the four-beat pump-valve, a safety plug for the prevention of boiler explosions, and a safety equilibrium cataract, used with the Cornish pumping engine for the prevention of accidents. He also effected many improvements in pneumatic ore stamps, finally perfecting and patenting those now known as Husband's oscillating cylinder stamps. During the last two years of his life he was employed in carrying out contracts for the pumping machinery at the Severn tunnel, and at the time of his death was planning further improvements in Cornish pumping engines. On 1 May 1866 he was elected a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers, and during 1881 and 1882 served as president of the Mining Association and Institute of Cornwall. He actively supported the Royal Cornwall Polytechnic Society. In 1855 he planned and superintended the erection of a breakwater at Porthleven in Mounts Bay, thereby making it a safe harbour. He helped to secure a water supply for Hayle and a system of drainage. He originated and became first captain of the 8th Cornwall artillery volunteers in April 1860, a post which he held till 1865. He established science classes at Hayle in connection with South Kensington. In spectrum analysis and astronomy he took a great interest, and made many observations with a 10¼-inch telescope. On 28 and 29 March 1887, in company with Sir John Hawkshaw and Mr. Hayter, C.E., he was employed in inspecting nine pumping engines which his firm had erected in the Severn tunnel for keeping down the water. He died on 10 April of an attack of gall stones at his lodgings, 26 Sion Hill, Clifton, Bristol, and was buried at St. Erth, Cornwall, 16 April. On 20 June 1850 he married Anne, fifth daughter of Edward Nanney, by whom he had a family of four children. In 1890 a sum of 800*l.* was raised to establish a Husband scholarship for the technical education of miners.

[Times, 3 May 1887, p. 11; Minutes of Proceedings of Institution of Civil Engineers, 1887, lxxxix. 470–3; Gevers D'Endegeest's Du Desséchement du Lac de Harlem, 1849–61, pt. ii. p. 12, &c.; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. i. 260, iii. 1239; A. Huet's Stoombemaling van Polders en Boezems, 1885, pp. 108, 116, &c.; Iron, 6 May 1887, p. 384; Engineer, 6 May 1887, p. 361; information from Mrs. Husband, of West Bournemouth, Hampshire.] G. C. B.

**HUSE, Sir WILLIAM** (*d.* 1495), chief justice. [See Hussey.]

**HUSENBETH, FREDERICK CHARLES, D.D.** (1796–1872), Roman catholic divine and author, born at Bristol on 30 May 1796, was the son of Frederick Charles Husenbeth, a wine-merchant in that city, and his wife Elizabeth James, a protestant lady of a Cornish family, who afterwards became a Roman catholic. The father, a native of Mentz in the grand duchy of Hesse, resided for some time at Mannheim as a teacher of the classics and languages. He came to England to learn the language, and the French revolution preventing his return to Germany, he settled in Bristol. He was an excellent musician, and was intimate with Samuel Taylor Coleridge. The son was educated at Sedgley Park school, Staffordshire, and in 1810 was placed in his father's counting-house, where he remained three years. On expressing his desire to take holy orders, he was sent back to his studies at Sedgley Park, 29 April 1813, and in the following year was removed to St. Mary's College, Oscott, where he was ordained priest in 1820. Soon afterwards he was sent to Cossey Hall, Norfolk, as chaplain to Sir George William Stafford Jerningham, bart., who succeeded to the

barony of Stafford in 1824. He arrived at Cossey on 7 July 1820, and by his own desire was provided with a cottage in the village, instead of residing at the Hall, as previous chaplains had done. There he laboured for fifty-two years, and during that period was only three times absent from home on a Sunday. In 1827 he was appointed grand-vicar to Dr. Walsh, vicar-apostolic of the midland district, and in 1841 he opened St. Walstan's chapel at Cossey. In 1850 Pope Pius IX conferred upon him the degree of D.D. After the re-establishment of the Roman catholic hierarchy in England, he was appointed on 24 June 1852 provost of the chapter and vicar-general of the diocese of Northampton, of which Dr. Wareing, his former comrade at Sedgley Park and Oscott, was the first bishop. He was also a member of the brotherhood of the old English chapter, and became its president, in succession to Dr. Rock, shortly before his death. He died at the presbytery adjoining St. Walstan's on 31 Oct. 1872.

His biographer, Canon John Dalton (1814–1874) [q. v.], says he seems to have been 'more adapted for a college life than that of a priest on the mission. He did not keep up sufficiently with the progress of religion,' and 'was, indeed, a priest of the old school.' He was an accomplished antiquary, and one of the most valued contributors to 'Notes and Queries,' in which he wrote 1,305 articles.

Fifty-four works, written, translated, or edited by him, are enumerated in Gillow's 'Dictionary of the English Catholics.' They include many controversial replies to works by George Stanley Faber [q. v.] and numerous poems contributed to catholic periodicals. His chief publications are: 1. 'Defence of the Creed and Discipline of the Catholic Church against the Rev. J. Blanco White's "Poor Man's Preservative against Popery." With notice of everything important in the same writer's "Practical and Internal Evidence against Catholicism,"' London, 1826, 8vo, 1831, 12mo, translated into German by Professor Klee. 2. 'Twenty-four Original Songs, written and adapted to German Melodies,' Norwich, 1827, 8vo. 3. 'Breviarium Romanum—suis locis interpositis Officiis Sanctorum Angliæ,' 4 vols. London, 1830, 32mo, with permission for publication and use by express rescript of Pius VIII; reprinted, with a supplement, 1835. 4. 'A Guide for the Wine Cellar; or, a Practical Treatise on the Cultivation of the Vine, and the Management of the different Wines consumed in this Country,' London, 1834, 8vo. 5. 'The Missal for the use of the Laity,' newly arranged, and in great measure translated, by Husenbeth, London, 1837, 12mo, frequently reprinted. 6. 'The Vesper Book, for the use of the Laity,' London, 1842, 12mo; frequently reprinted. 7. 'Notices of the English Colleges and Convents established on the Continent after the Dissolution of Religious Houses in England. By the late Hon. Edward Petre,' edited by Husenbeth, Norwich, 1849, 4to. Husenbeth was in reality the author of this useful work. 8. 'Emblems of Saints: by which they are distinguished in Works of Art,' London, 1850, 8vo; 2nd edit., extended and improved, London, 1860, 12mo; Norwich (Norfolk and Norwich Archæological Society), 1882, 8vo, edited by the Rev. Augustus Jessopp, D.D., from the author's own copy, with large manuscript additions, intended for a third edition, purchased at the sale of his library by Dr. Jessopp. 9. 'The Holy Bible, translated from the Latin Vulgate,' 2 vols., London, 1853, 4to; based on the edition of the Douay and Rhemes translation of the Scriptures published by the Haydocks [see HAYDOCK, GEORGE LEO, and HAYDOCK, THOMAS]. The annotations to the original edition are abridged with judgment. Husenbeth is said to have been assisted by Archbishop Polding. 10. 'The History of Sedgley Park School, Staffordshire,' London, 1856, 8vo. 11. 'The Convert Martyr, a drama in five acts [and in verse]. Arranged from "Callista" by the Rev. J. H. [afterwards Cardinal] Newman,' London, 1857, 1879, 8vo. 12. An edition of Alban Butler's 'Lives of the Saints,' 2 vols., London, 1857–60, 8vo. 13. 'The Life of the R.R. Mgr. Weedall, D.D.,' London, 1860, 12mo. 14. 'The Life of the R.R. John Milner, D.D., Bishop of Castabala,' Dublin, 1862, 8vo. A manuscript work, 'Memoirs of Parkers; that is, of Persons either educated at Sedgley Park, or connected with it by residence in that establishment, from its foundation in 1763,' 2 vols. 4to, was left by the author to St. Wilfrid's College, Cotton Hall, affiliated to Sedgley Park school. His library, collection of crucifixes, reliquaries, letters, and manuscripts were sold at Norwich on 4 Feb. 1873.

[Memoir prefixed to his funeral sermon by John Dalton, canon of Northampton, London, 1872; Gillow's Bibl. Dict. of the English Catholics; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. x. 365, 388, 441; Oscotian, new ser. iv. 253, v. 30, vi. 59; Husenbeth's Life of Milner, pp. 321, 417; Husenbeth's Hist. of Sedgley Park, p. 71; Oliver's Catholic Religion in Cornwall, p. 331; Edinburgh Catholic Mag. i. 175, 234; Catholic Miscellany (1826), v. 145; Tablet, 1872, ii. 593, 628; Athenæum, 1872, ii. 699.] T. C.

**HUSK, WILLIAM HENRY** (1814–1887), historian of music and critic, was born in London on 4 Nov. 1814. From 1833 to 1886 he was clerk to a firm of solicitors.

As an amateur, taught by his godfather J. B. Sale, he joined the Sacred Harmonic Society two years after its foundation in 1832; and in 1853 he was appointed honorary librarian. Husk held this post until the dissolution of the society in 1882. His care and energy greatly increased the value of the society's library (now in the possession of the Royal College of Music), and he published a 'Catalogue with a Preface,' London, 1862, 8vo; new edit. 'revised and greatly augmented,' 8vo, 1872. Husk's prefaces to the word-books of the oratorios performed at the Sacred Harmonic concerts were written with knowledge and sympathy. He was also author of a painstaking 'Account of the Musical Celebrations on St. Cecilia's Day in the 16th, 17th, and 18th Centuries,' to which is appended a 'Collection of Odes on St. Cecilia's Day,' London, 1857, 8vo. His contributions to 'Grove's Dictionary of Music and Musicians' are very valuable. He edited, with notes, 'Songs of the Nativity; being Christmas Carols, Ancient and Modern, several of which appear for the first time in a Collection,' London, 1868, 8vo. Husk died, after a fortnight's illness, on 12 Aug. 1887.

[Baptie's Handbook of Musical Biography, p. 107; Brown's Biog. Dict. p. 338; Grove's Dict. ii. 210, iv. 778; Musical World, lxv. 680; Musical Times, xxviii. 539.] L. M. M.

**HUSKE, JOHN** (1692?-1761), general and governor of Jersey, was appointed on 7 April 1708 ensign in Colonel Toby Caulfield's (afterwards David Creighton's) regiment of foot, then campaigning in Spain, and subsequently disbanded. He obtained his company in Lord Hertford's (15th foot) on 11 Jan. 1715 (*Home Office Mil. Entry Books*, ix. f. 40, x. f. 358). On 22 July 1715 he was appointed captain and lieutenant-colonel of one of the four new companies then added to the Coldstream guards (*ib.* f. 198). At that time and afterwards he was aide-de-camp to Lord Cadogan [see CADOGAN, WILLIAM, first earl]. In two letters written by Cadogan, at the Hague, in a feigned name, promising high reward for disclosure of Jacobite plots, confidence is invited in the writer's aide-de-camp, Colonel John Huske, who, in the letter of 1 Nov. 1716, is deputed to meet the recipient (E. Burke) privately at Cambray (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. ii. 473-4). The treasury records note a payment of 100*l.* to Huske for a journey to Paris on particular service. He was sent to Madrid in 1717 to demand the release of Colonel Cleland, who had been arrested on a charge of conspiracy, and was detained in prison for some months (*ib.* ccxxvii. 4). Huske concerted measures with Whitworth, British plenipotentiary at the Hague, for collecting these troops at Williamstadt and bringing them into the Thames. He was appointed lieutenant-governor of Hurst Castle 8 July 1721 (*Home Office Mil. Entry Books*, ii. f. 358); became second major of the Coldstreamers, 30 Oct. 1734; first major, 5 July 1739; and colonel 32nd foot, 25 Dec. 1740. He was a brigadier at Dettingen, where, according to a narrative of the day, he 'behaved gloriously,' and was very severely wounded. He was promoted major-general, and appointed colonel 23rd royal Welsh fusiliers 28 July 1743, in recognition of his distinguished services. On the breaking out of the rebellion in 1745, he was appointed to serve under General Wade at Newcastle, and on 25 Dec. of that year was given a command in Scotland (*ib.* xx. f. 304). By his judicious conduct at the battle of Falkirk, where he was second in command to Hawley [see HAWLEY, HENRY], he secured the retreat of the royal forces to Linlithgow. He distinguished himself at the battle of Culloden, where he commanded the second line of the Duke of Cumberland's army. He became a lieutenant-general in 1747, and again served in Flanders in 1747-8. As was then not uncommon with general officers otherwise unemployed, he joined his regiment in Minorca, and commanded it during the unsuccessful defence of that island in 1756. He became a full general 5 Dec. 1756. He was appointed to the governorship of Sheerness in 1745, and transferred to that of Jersey in 1760. A brave, blunt veteran, whose solicitude for his soldiers had earned him the nickname of 'Daddy Huske,' Huske died at Ealing, near London, 18 Jan. 1761. Particulars of his will (real and personal estate, including his stud of horses, valued at 41,000*l.*) are given in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1761, p. 22.

HUSKE, ELLIS (1700-1755), writer on America, a younger brother of General Huske, was born in England in 1700, and afterwards was resident at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, and at Boston, Massachusetts where he was postmaster in 1734. He preceded Benjamin Franklin as deputy-postmaster-general of the colonies. He was the publisher of the 'Boston Weekly Postboy,' and the reputed author of 'The Present State of North America,' London, 1755. He died in

[Home Office Military Entry Books, ut supra; Calendars of State Papers, 1704–7, 1708–14, 1714–19, 1720–6, under 'Caulfield' and 'Husk' (sic); Mackinnon's Hist. of the Coldstream Guards, London, 1832; Mackachlan's Order Book of William, Duke of Cumberland, London, 1875; Percival Stockdale's Memoirs, i. 188; Cameron's Hist. Rec. of the 23rd Royal Welsh Fusiliers; Gent. Mag. under dates for accounts of affairs in Flanders, Scotland, Minorca, &c., also 1761. pp. 22, 44. A bundle of letters, including some from Huske between November 1745 and September 1746, is noted among the Sutherland Papers in Hist. MSS. Comm., 2nd Rep., p. 179. Letters from Huske to the Duke of Newcastle are in Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 32697 f. 462, 32700 f. 308. For particulars of Ellis Huske see Appleton's American Biography.] H. M. C.

**HUSKISSON, THOMAS** (1784–1844), captain in the navy, son of William Huskisson (*d.* 1790) of Oxley, near Wolverhampton, and half-brother of William Huskisson [q. v.], was born on 31 July 1784. He received his early education at the grammar school of Wolverhampton, and entered the navy in July 1800 on board the Beaver sloop, from which, a few months later, he was moved to the Romney, going out to the East Indies under the command of Captain Sir Home Popham [q. v.] On the Romney's being paid off he was appointed to the Defence with Captain George Hope, in which he was present in the battle of Trafalgar, when he was stationed on the poop in charge of the signals. Huskisson was afterwards moved into the Foudroyant, flagship of Sir John Borlase Warren [q. v.], in which he was present at the capture of the Marengo and Belle Poule on 13 March 1806. In August he received a commission as acting-lieutenant of the Foudroyant, which was confirmed by the admiralty on 15 Nov. In 1807 he was signal-lieutenant to Lord Gambier on board the Prince of Wales, in the expedition to Copenhagen, and in 1808 went out to the West Indies in the Melpomene, from which he was promoted to the command of the Pelorus on 18 Jan. 1809. In her he assisted in the reduction of a French ship under the battery at Point-à-Pitre, and in the reduction of Guadeloupe. In 1810 he was appointed acting-captain of the Blonde, which he brought home; and on 14 March 1811 he was posted to the Garland of 28 guns, and in June 1812, still in the West Indies, was moved into the Barbadoes, which, as the French privateer Brave, had won a wide reputation for exceptional speed in 1804 (Marshall, iii. 387). As war was just then declared against the United States, Huskisson had reason to hope that this remarkable speed might win for him both distinction and profit, and was therefore cruelly disappointed when, being sent with a small convoy to Halifax, the ship was lost in a fog on Sable Island on 28 Sept. 1812, a misfortune which put him out of the way of active service during the continuance of the war. In the summer of 1815 he commanded the Euryalus on the coast of France, and from 1818 to 1821, again in the Euryalus, was in the West Indies, where for two periods of six months he was senior officer of the station, with a broad pennant. In 1821–2 he commanded the Semiramis at Cork, as flag-captain to Lord Colville, and in March 1827 was appointed paymaster of the navy by his brother William, then treasurer of the navy. In 1830, when the office of paymaster was abolished, Huskisson was promised the first vacant commissionership of the navy; but the navy board itself was abolished about the same time, and pending the occurrence of some other vacancy of corresponding value, he was appointed one of the captains of Greenwich Hospital. The death of his brother and the change of ministry were fatal to his prospects, and at Greenwich Hospital he remained till his death on 21 Dec. 1844, combining with his other duties during a great part of this time (1831–40) the superintendence of the hospital schools. He married, in 1813, Elizabeth, daughter of Francis Wedge of Aqualate Park, Staffordshire, and had issue four sons and two daughters.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. vi. (suppl. pt. ii.) 338; O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; private information.] J. K. L.

**HUSKISSON, WILLIAM** (1770–1830), statesman, son of William, the second son of William Huskisson of Oxley, near Wolverhampton, was born at Birch Moreton Court, Warwickshire, on 11 March 1770. His mother, Elizabeth, daughter of John Rotton of Staffordshire, died in 1774, and in the following year William was sent to school, first at Brewood, then at Albrighton in Staffordshire, and afterwards at Appleby in Leicestershire. At an early age he showed mathematical ability. In 1783 his maternal great-uncle, Dr. Gem, a well-known medical man residing in Paris, where he had been physician to the British embassy since 1762, undertook his education. For some years he lived at Paris in the society of French liberals, and made the acquaintance of Franklin and Jefferson. He is said to have entered Boyd & Ker's bank in Paris for a time, but this is very doubtful. He was present at the fall of the Bastille, and in 1790 he joined the 'Club of 1789,' a monarchical constitutional club, before which on 29 Aug. 1790 he read a discourse on the cur-

rency, which was printed and much applauded. When the French government decided upon the issue of assignats he separated himself from this club. About the same time he was introduced, through Dr. John Warner, the chaplain to the embassy, to Lord Gower (subsequently Marquis of Stafford), then British ambassador at Paris, whose private secretary he became. They remained intimate friends all their lives. On 10 Aug. 1792, after the attack on the Tuileries, he was instrumental in enabling its governor, M. de Champcenetz, to make his escape from the populace. On the recall of the embassy in 1792 Huskisson returned to England (see ALGER, *Englishmen in the French Revolution*, p. 29; *Life of Gouverneur Morris*, i. 499, 570).

For some time he remained an inmate of Lord Gower's household in England, and thus became well acquainted with Pitt. By the death of his father in 1790 he became entitled to such of the family estates at Oxley in Staffordshire as remained unalienated, but they were neither extensive nor unencumbered, and, finding himself a poor man, he was glad to avail himself of the offer of a new office, created under the Alien Act, for making arrangements with the *émigrés*. In this employment, for which his knowledge of the French people and language well fitted him, he became acquainted with Canning, and his talents recommended him to Pitt and Dundas. In 1795 he succeeded Sir Evan Nepean, on his promotion to be secretary to the admiralty, in the office of under secretary at war. The business of the office was practically done by Huskisson, Dundas, his chief, being otherwise occupied, and it was he who superintended the arrangements for Sir Charles Grey's expedition to the West Indies. His friendship with Lord Carlisle procured him in 1796 the representation of Morpeth; but, always diffident of his own abilities and conscious that he was no orator, he did not speak in the House of Commons until February 1798. In January 1801 he resigned with Pitt, but at the request of Lord Hobart, the new secretary at war, who was unfamiliar with the work of the office, he remained at his post until the battle of Alexandria (March 1801). An unfounded charge was made at the time that Huskisson made use of his knowledge of official secrets in stockjobbing operations, in which he engaged with Talleyrand (see COLCHESTER, *Diary*, i. 229; *Croker Papers*). Meantime, on the death of Dr. Gem in 1800, he inherited an estate at Eastham, Sussex, then occupied by Hayley, the biographer of Cowper, and another in Worcestershire. This rendered his position in public life unembarrassed.

In 1802 he contested Dover, but was beaten by Trevanion and Spencer Smith, the government candidates, and did not re-enter parliament till February 1804, when he was elected for Liskeard. There was a double return, and a petition was presented against him, but he kept his seat. On the recall of Pitt to office (May 1804) he was appointed a secretary to the treasury, but when the 'Talents' administration came in (January 1806) he retired, and went into active opposition. He moved a number of financial resolutions in July 1806, which the chancellor of the exchequer, Lord Henry Petty, was obliged to accept. At the general election in the autumn of 1807 he was again returned for Liskeard; was made secretary to the treasury again in the Duke of Portland's ministry in April 1807; and at the ensuing general election was returned for Harwich, which seat he retained till 1812.

Up to this time Huskisson had rarely engaged in general debate, but had rested content with his reputation as a man of business. In 1808 he took a large share in the rearrangement of the relations between the Bank of England and the treasury, and in 1809 he undertook the reply to Colonel Wardle's motion on public economy. In the same year the Duke of Richmond, the Irish viceroy, was anxious that he should succeed Sir Arthur Wellesley as chief secretary, but his services could not be spared by the English government. Though not personally concerned in the dispute which brought about Canning's resignation in 1809, he resigned with him out of loyalty to his friend, and in his private capacity in parliament remained for some time little noticed. But in 1810 he published his pamphlet on the 'Depreciation of the Currency,' which at once met with success and earned him the reputation of being the first financier of the age. In the debates on the Regency Bill he adhered to Canning's views, and in January 1811, when he was sounded about joining the regent's ministry, he rejected the overture. In the following year, if Canning had joined Lord Liverpool, Huskisson would have been chief secretary to the viceroy and chancellor of the Irish exchequer. His adherence to Canning retarded the advance of his public career by many years, and allowed Peel and Robinson, of whom one was his junior and the other much his inferior, to pass him in the race. During this year he became colonial agent for Ceylon. That post, which was worth 4,000*l.* a year, he held till 1823.

At the general election in the autumn of 1812 Huskisson was elected for Chichester. He made several speeches on currency ques-

tions in March 1813, and on Sir Henry Parnell's motion on the corn laws he brought forward for the first time his scale of graduated prohibitory duties. Next year on 6 Aug. he succeeded Lord Glenbervie, in Lord Liverpool's ministry, in the woods and forests department, and was sworn of the privy council on 29 July 1814. He quickly mastered the special duties of his office. In 1815 was passed the first corn law, which absolutely prohibited the importation of corn when the price fell below a certain minimum average, and Huskisson took a prominent part in the debates on the bill. In May 1816 he spoke in the bank restriction debates in favour of leaving to the bank the determination of the time, not to exceed two years, within which they might continue the restriction on gold payments; but two years afterwards he was in favour of granting the bank a further extension of time. He usually voted for Roman catholic emancipation without speaking, and very seldom intervened in a debate on foreign policy. One of his rare speeches on general topics was made in 1821 on Lord Tavistock's motion for a vote of censure on the government for its behaviour to the queen. In 1819 he became a member of the finance committee, and his speech on the chancellor of the exchequer's income and expenditure resolutions probably saved the government from defeat. He also addressed to Lord Liverpool an important memorandum on the resumption of cash payments (see YONGE, *Life of Lord Liverpool*, ii. 382). In 1821 he was a member of the committee appointed on Gooch's motion to inquire into the prevalence of agricultural distress, and the report of the committee was principally drafted by him; but his speeches on taxation in the same year gave rise, not unnaturally, to a distrust of him among the agricultural party, which was never afterwards removed. He felt his position in the government to be unsatisfactory, though he did not resign with Canning in that year, and when, at the end of 1821, a rearrangement of the administration was projected and the Irish secretaryship was offered him, he at once refused the post. In February 1822 Huskisson spoke against Lord Londonderry's proposal to lend 4,000,000*l.* for the relief of agricultural distress, and on 29 April and 6 May succeeded in defeating Lord Liverpool's first resolution on the report of the committee on agricultural distress. Thereupon he tendered his resignation, which Lord Liverpool refused, and Huskisson shortly after did excellent service in fighting the county party single-handed on Western's motion for a select committee to inquire into the consequences of the resumption of cash payments, and carried an amendment in the terms of Montagne's resolution of 1696, 'that this House will not alter the standard of gold or silver in fineness, weight, or denomination' (see HANSARD, new ser. vii. 877, 925, 1027).

When Canning rejoined the ministry as foreign secretary in September 1822, he failed in an endeavour to obtain for his friend the presidency of the board of control, with cabinet rank. On 31 Jan., however, Huskisson was promoted to the treasurership of the navy, and on 5 April to the board of trade, holding both offices together, and he was soon afterwards admitted to the cabinet. The board of trade was an office in which his special knowledge and his advanced free-trade opinions were certain to make him conspicuous. Accordingly, as Canning was retiring from the representation of Liverpool, which he found too laborious for his new position, Huskisson was selected to succeed him as the only tory able to conciliate the Liverpool merchants, and after a hollow contest he was elected, 15 Feb. 1823. Huskisson thus became the prominent representative of mercantile interests in parliament. He was soon active in office, and introduced a bill for regulating the silk manufactures, but owing to the sweeping character of the lords' amendment he dropped it for that session, and did not pass it till 1824. He also introduced and passed a merchant vessels' apprenticeship bill, a bill to remove the restrictions on the Scottish linen manufacture, and a registration of ships bill. He announced his intention of moving the repeal of the Spitalfields acts, and supported Joseph Hume's motion for a select committee on the combination laws, which led ultimately to their repeal. The year 1825 was one of great activity for him. With the assistance of James Deacon Hume [q. v.] of the board of trade, he completed the consolidation into eleven acts of the whole of the existing revenue laws. He obtained a select committee to inquire into the relations of employers and employed, the result of which was the passing of an act which regulated the relations of capital and labour for forty years. One object of his policy was at the same time to give England cheap sugar; and he also amended the revenue laws in the direction of a modified free trade in regard to other commodities, reducing the old duties on foreign cotton goods, which ranged from 50 to 75 per cent., according to quality, to a uniform 10 per cent. duty on all qualities; on woollen goods from 50 and 67½ per cent. to 15 per cent., and similar reductions were made in the duty on glass, paper, bottles, foreign earthenware, copper, zinc, and lead (on Huskisson's tariff

legislation see MORLEY, *Life of Cobden*, i. 163; MCCULLOCH, articles in *Edinburgh Review*, vols. lxxiv. lxxv.)

Early in 1825 Huskisson foresaw the crisis to which excessive speculation was leading. His warnings were neglected, and when the panic came he was accused of having caused it by his policy of free trade. Meanwhile he was busily occupied in negotiations with the American government about the north-western boundary, the navigation of the St. Lawrence, and the slave trade. In 1826 the Liverpool merchants presented him, in acknowledgment of the success of his policy, with a service of plate. He took a prominent part in the debates on the Bank Charter and the Promissory Notes Acts, and on 24 Feb. 1826 delivered what Canning called 'one of the very best speeches that I ever heard in the House of Commons' against Ellice's motion for a committee on the silk trade. Later on, in speaking upon Whitmore's motion for a committee on the corn laws, Huskisson, though advocating delay in their repeal, admitted his dislike of the existing system. During the autumn he assisted Lord Liverpool in preparing a new corn bill. The labour thus involved, and the calumnies to which his economic policy had exposed him, permanently injured his health. On 7 May he vindicated his commercial policy against the attacks made upon it by Gascoyne in his motion for a committee on the shipping interest. The speech, which was afterwards published, was one of his best efforts. His corn bill was duly introduced, but was abandoned owing to the opposition of the Duke of Wellington in the House of Lords. Huskisson was travelling in the Tyrol to recruit his health when the news of Canning's death reached him (August 1827). He hastened home. At Paris a message from Lord Goderich, the new prime minister, offered him the colonial office, with the lead of the House of Commons. His friends urged that there was no other way of securing the continuation of Canning's policy, and he accepted the offer on 23 Sept. 1827. Had he chosen he might have been chancellor of the exchequer (see generally as to the formation of the Goderich administration E. HERRIES, *Life of J. C. Herries*; BULWER, *Life of Lord Palmerston*: SPENCER WALPOLE, *History of England*, vol. ii.) Dissensions soon broke out between him and John Charles Herries [q.v.], the chancellor of the exchequer, about the appointment of Lord Althorp as chairman of the committee of finance. Huskisson, as leader of the house, insisted upon his nomination; Herries, as chancellor of the exchequer, complained that he had been slighted by not being previously consulted. The dispute grew so severe that Lord Goderich resigned, and was succeeded by the Duke of Wellington (see HANSARD, *Parly. Debates*, xviii. 272, 463, 487, 553). Huskisson decided to continue in office, and was re-elected at Liverpool without opposition (for a discussion of his conduct on this change of ministry, see GREVILLE, *Memoirs*, 1st ser. ii. 123). In addressing his constituents he said that the duke had acceded to his stipulations in favour of the continuance of free trade and Canning's foreign policy. The duke on the earliest opportunity denied this, and Huskisson was obliged to withdraw the statement in the House of Commons on 18 Feb. (compare the report of the Liverpool speech in *Ann. Reg.* 1828, Hist. p. 13, with that given in HUSKISSON, *Speeches*, iii. 679). The tension between himself and the duke soon became acute. At several cabinets in March a difference of opinion arose on the amendment to the corn bill with regard to the taking of corn out of warehouse, which the duke proposed and insisted upon. Peel and Huskisson were both against it. Huskisson tendered his resignation, but a compromise which he suggested was accepted, and he remained in office. Shortly afterwards it became necessary to decide what should be done with the two seats which would be available for redistribution upon the disfranchisement of Penryn and East Retford for extensive corrupt practices. The duke was for giving both seats to the adjacent hundreds; Huskisson, Palmerston, and Dudley were for bestowing them upon large manufacturing towns. In the House of Commons Peel advocated a compromise by giving Penryn to Manchester and East Retford to the hundred. Huskisson on 21 March pledged himself to give one seat to a manufacturing town. In the lords it was decided by the government, first, not to deal with both cases together; secondly, to give the Penryn seat to the hundred. In committee of the House of Commons, when the East Retford case came up, it was moved on 19 May to give that seat also to the hundred of Bassetlaw, Nottinghamshire. Huskisson and Palmerston, in the belief that the cabinet held that morning had resolved on leaving East Retford an open question, voted against the ministry. Immediately after leaving the house Huskisson wrote to the duke offering to resign if he considered that the interest of the government would be better served by a resignation. The duke had long felt that Huskisson, who entered the administration as the successor to Canning's position, was in some sort his rival. He treated Huskisson's letter as an actual resignation, although Huskisson explained

that he only meant to tender it if the duke thought fit to demand it, and he repudiated any formal offer of resignation. But the duke was inflexible, and laid the matter before the king. Huskisson demanded a personal audience of his majesty, but this was refused, and the resignation was definitively completed on the 29th, when he gave up the seals and received expressions of the king's personal regret at his loss. Although he explained in the House of Commons the summary mode by which he had been removed, his party censured him for imperilling the ministry by an ill-timed and factious resignation (see BULWER, *Palmerston*, i. 258; GREVILLE, *Memoirs*, 1st ser. i. 130; *Wellington Despatches*, iv. 449–78; HANSARD's *Parl. Debates*, xix. 915; LE MARCHANT, *Spencer*, p. 228 *n.*; ELLENBOROUGH, *Diary*, i. 115, 116, and *Croker Papers*, i. 4, 23, which give the duke's own account of the transaction).

Huskisson appeared little in parliament during the remainder of the session, and, his health failing, he spent the autumn abroad. In 1828 he supported the Roman Catholic Emancipation Bill; made a great speech on the silk trade, and took up the study of Indian questions. In consequence the governorship of Madras was offered him, and he was sounded about the governor-generalship of India, but the state of his health made his acceptance of either post impossible. He was, however, an active member of the East India committee, especially on matters referring to the China trade. During the session of 1829 he was unusually prominent in debate. He made several speeches in favour of moderate reform, warned the ministry that some change was inevitable, and supported Lord John Russell's proposal to confer additional parliamentary representation on Leeds, Liverpool, and Manchester. During 1830 his health grew worse, and, though he was able to attend the king's funeral in July, he was seriously ill. He went to Liverpool in September for the opening of the Manchester and Liverpool railway, and was received warmly by his constituents. On 15 Sept. he attended the opening ceremony. A procession of trains was run from Liverpool. Parkside was reached without mishap. There the engines stopped for water, and the travellers, contrary to instructions, left the carriages and stood upon the permanent way, which consisted of two lines of rails. Huskisson went to speak to the Duke of Wellington, to whom, in spite of their recent disagreement, he felt bound, as member for Liverpool, to show courtesy. At that moment several engines were seen approaching along the rails between which Huskisson was standing. Everybody made for the carriages on the other line. Huskisson, by nature uncouth and hesitating in his motions, had a peculiar aptitude for accident. He had dislocated his ankle in 1801, and was in consequence slightly lame. Thrice he had broken his arm, and after the last fracture, in 1817, the use of it was permanently impaired. On this occasion he lost his balance in clambering into the carriage and fell back upon the rails in front of the Dart, the advancing engine. It ran over his leg, he was placed upon an engine and carried at its utmost speed to Eccles, where he was taken to the house of the vicar. He lingered in great agony for nine hours, but gave his last directions calmly and with care, expiring at 9 P.M. He was buried with a public ceremonial in Liverpool on the 24th (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1830, ii. 265–6; an account of the accident is given by FANNY KEMBLE, who was present, in her *Records of a Girlhood*).

Huskisson achieved little success in public life compared with that which his rare abilities should have commanded. His adherence to Canning, combined with a coldness of manner, probably accounts for much of his failure. Lamb, afterwards Lord Melbourne, told Greville that, in his opinion, Huskisson was the greatest practical statesman he had known, the one who best united theory with practice. Sir James Stephen's judgment on him was almost the same (MACVEY NAPIER, *Letters*, p. 307; see, too, Lord Palmerston to L. Sulivan, August 1827, in ASHLEY, *Life of Lord Palmerston*). As a speaker he was luminous and convincing, but he made no pretence to eloquence; his voice was feeble and his manner ungraceful. Sir Egerton Brydges, in his 'Autobiography,' speaks of him as 'a wretched speaker with no command of words, with awkward motions, and a most vulgar, uneducated accent,' but this accent seems to have worn off in later life. Greville describes him as 'tall, slouching, and ignoble-looking. In society extremely agreeable without much animation; generally cheerful, with a good deal of humour, information, and anecdote; gentlemanlike, unassuming, slow in speech, and with a downcast look as if he avoided meeting anybody's gaze. There is no man in parliament, or perhaps out of it, so well versed in finance, commerce, trade, and colonial matters; it is nevertheless remarkable that it is only within the last five or six years that he acquired the great reputation which he latterly enjoyed. I do not think he was looked upon as more than a second-rate man, till his speeches on the silk trade and the shipping interest, but when he became president of the board of trade he devoted himself with indefatigable application

to the maturing and reducing to practice those commercial improvements with which his name is associated, and to which he owes all his glory and most of his unpopularity.'

He married, on 6 April 1799, Elizabeth Mary, younger daughter of Admiral Mark Milbanke, who survived him. There was no issue of the marriage. Though so impoverished on entering public life that he sold the family estate at Oxley, his personalty was sworn, 15 Nov. 1830, under 60,000*l.* He received on 17 May 1801 a pension of 1,200*l.* per annum, nominal, 900*l.* actual, with a remainder of 615*l.* to his widow; and in 1828 he received a second pension of 3,000*l.* a year. There is a monument of him by Carew in Chichester Cathedral, and another at Liverpool. His portrait was painted by Sir Thomas Lawrence. Another, by Richard Rothwell, is in the National Portrait Gallery. It was engraved in mezzotints by Thomas Hodgetts.

[There is a good life of Huskisson by J. Wright, published privately in 1831; Hansard's Parl. Debates sufficiently supplement this. The memoirs and biographies of the period contain numerous references to him, especially Yonge's Life of Lord Liverpool; Greville Memoirs, 1st ser.; Croker Papers; Ashley's Life of Lord Palmerston; Ellenborough's Diary; Marquis of Buckingham's Memoirs; and generally the authorities quoted.] J. A. H.

**HUSSEY, BONAVENTURA** (*fl.* 1618), Irish Franciscan. [See O'Hussey.]

**HUSSEY, GILES** (1710–1788), painter, born at Marnhull, Dorsetshire, on 10 Feb. 1710, was fifth son of John Hussey of Marnhull, by his wife, Mary, daughter of Thomas Burdett of Smithfield. Hussey was educated at the English Benedictine college at Douay, and afterwards at St. Omer. His father at first intended him for commerce, but, recognising his taste for art, placed him as pupil under Jonathan Richardson [q. v.], the portrait-painter. Hussey soon left Richardson to study under Vincenzo Damini, a Venetian painter in some vogue. With Damini he worked for four years. While assisting his master to paint the ornaments on the ceiling of the cathedral at Lincoln, he nearly met with a fatal accident, and his life was saved only by Damini's promptitude. In 1730 Hussey persuaded his parents to advance sufficient money to enable him to accompany Damini, who was returning to Italy, and to prosecute his studies at Rome. Hussey and Damini proceeded through France, where Damini spent most of the money, and after their arrival at Bologna Damini decamped with all Hussey's property. Hussey, left friendless and penniless, was temporarily relieved by Signor Ghislonzoni, a former Venetian ambassador in London. He studied three and a half years in Bologna, and in 1733 went to Rome, where he became an intimate friend and pupil of Ercole Lelli, a painter of repute at the time. At Rome Hussey, who was fond of pursuing abstract mathematical inquiries, sought to ascertain and determine the true principles of beauty in nature. These he eventually claimed to have discovered, or to have had mysteriously revealed to him, in the musical scale of harmonies. He elaborated his theory most minutely, especially in its application to the human face, and made many beautiful chalk drawings of heads to illustrate it.

At Rome Hussey, as a devoted Roman catholic, became a firm adherent of the younger Pretender, Charles Edward, and drew many chalk portraits of him. In 1737 he returned to England with a high reputation as a painter and man of learning, but disappointed public expectation by retiring into the country. He painted very little, and tried to obtain recognition for his peculiar theories on art. Being compelled to take to portrait-painting as a means of livelihood, he settled in London in 1742, and was patronised by Matthew Duane [q. v.] and by the Duke of Northumberland. The latter offered him a home in his house, and bought many of his drawings. Hussey resented the indifference shown to his theories, which he attributed to the jealousy of other artists; he grew eccentric and depressed, and in 1768, after struggling against many difficulties, he gave up painting altogether, and removed to the house of his brother James at Marnhull. On his brother's death, in 1773, he succeeded to the estates, and occupied himself principally with gardening. In 1787 he resigned his property to his sister's son, John Rowe, and, determining to adopt the life of a religious recluse, removed to a house belonging to Rowe at Beaston, near Ashburton. There Hussey died suddenly, in June 1788. He was buried at Broadhempston, Devonshire.

Hussey was an excellent draughtsman, and his drawings, especially his heads done in chalk, were executed with elaborate neatness and purity of outline. They are, however, cold and spiritless, owing to his rigid adherence to his theories of proportion. There are examples in the print room at the British Museum, together with drawings from gems made by him in illustration of his theories, and others from frescoes of Lodovico Carracci and Guido at Bologna. Hussey was a frequent visitor at Wardour Castle, where there

is a portrait of him, together with examples of his drawings. He was extolled extravagantly by some of his contemporaries, and Barry placed his portrait behind that of Phidias in his 'Elysium' at the Society of Arts in the Adelphi. A portrait, from a drawing by himself (now at Lulworth Castle, together with several of his portrait-drawings), was published, with a memoir, in Hutchins's 'History of Dorset,' iv. 185 (1792); and another, with a memoir, is in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes,' viii. 177.

[Memoirs mentioned above; Britton's Beauties of Wiltshire; Maton's Tour through the Western Counties; Gillow's Bibl. Dict. of English Catholics; Warner's Walks round Bath; Vertue's MSS. (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 23076).] L. C.

**HUSSEY, JOHN, Lord Hussey** (1466?–1537), was the eldest son of Sir William Hussey [q. v.], by Elizabeth his wife; he is referred to as a knight in his mother's will, which is dated in 1503. He fought on the king's side at Stoke in 1486, and became comptroller of the royal household. In the first year of Henry VIII he received a pardon, apparently for his share in the extortions of the late reign. Scores of recognisances for various sums, upon which his name is associated with those of Empson and Dudley, were cancelled in the early years of Henry VIII. Hussey received large grants of land in Lincolnshire and neighbouring counties, became one of the council, master of the king's wards, knight of the body, and took three hundred and forty men to the French war in 1513, when he was one of the commanders of the rearguard. He was employed on various diplomatic missions, and was sent as envoy to the emperor after the Field of Cloth of Gold. In 1521 he was made chief butler of England. In 1529 he was summoned by writ to the House of Lords as 'Johannes Hussey de Sleford, chivaler.' He was a signatory to the document sent from England begging the papal sanction to Henry VIII's divorce from Catherine of Arragon, and was one of those who at the queen's trial gave evidence as to her previous marriage with Prince Arthur. He was appointed in 1533 chamberlain to the illegitimated 'Princess' Mary, and his allegiance to her father seems about the same time to have begun to waver. On 30 Sept. 1534 Chapuys, the imperial ambassador, reports to Charles V an interview in which Hussey held out hopes of a national uprising if Charles would make war upon Henry. In January 1536 Hussey begged Cromwell to excuse him from attending the forthcoming parliament on the ground of ill-health. Nevertheless he was present when parliament met, 8 June. His wife Anne was at the same time sent to the Tower for calling Mary princess.

On the outbreak of the Lincolnshire rebellion, known as the Pilgrimage of Grace, in the autumn of 1536, the rebels warned Hussey that personal danger would attend a refusal to join with them: he appears, however, to have remained firm in his allegiance to the king, forwarding the rebels' letters to Cromwell, and telling the writers—who were anxious that he should submit their terms of agreement to Henry—that the king could make no terms with traitors. But when the king sent a message to Hussey (4 Oct.), directing him to raise men to repress the rebellion, he took no steps to carry out the royal order. He was consequently summoned to Windsor to answer for his conduct. In a letter to Darcy, written from Windsor on 7 Nov., he says he was 'like to have suffered' for confederacy with his correspondent had not the Duke of Norfolk interceded for him. He concludes by urging Darcy to use all his energies to secure the 'traitor' Aske.

However, in the spring of 1537 Hussey again fell under the king's suspicion, and he was arrested, together with Darcy and some others, for complicity in the Lincolnshire rising. On 12 May 1537 a true bill was returned against him at Sleaford. On 15 May he was tried with Lord Darcy at Westminster. Hussey pleaded 'not guilty,' but he was convicted and sentenced to be executed at Tyburn. Cromwell offered him a pardon of 'lyffe, landes, and goodes' if he would furnish particulars of those concerned in the rebellion; but this he could not do, being, he said, ignorant as to the whole affair. Foreseeing no hope of pardon, he earnestly entreated that those bounden to him might not suffer by his forfeiture, and he sent the king a list of his debts. According to Stow he was executed at Sleaford in the following June, but the record of his conviction mentions Tyburn as the place for carrying out the sentence.

He married Anne, daughter of George Grey, earl of Kent. According to Dugdale he had a second wife, Margaret Blount; but in the documents written by him shortly before his death he speaks of his wife as 'Anne.' Possibly Margaret Blount may have been a first wife. One of his sons, William, seems to have been knighted at Tournai in 1510, and became a privy councillor. His children were restored in blood in 1563, but his attainder was not reversed.

[Letters and Papers, Henry VIII; Record of the Trial and Conviction of Lord Hussey and other original documents at the Public Record

Office, Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 310; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. iv. 331; Lodge's Hist. of England, Nicolas's Peerage, ed. Courthope.]

W. J. H-y

**HUSSEY, PHILIP** (*d.* 1782), portrait-painter, born at Cork, began life as a sailor, and was shipwrecked no less than five times. He drew the figure-heads and stern ornament of vessels, and eventually set up in Dublin as a portrait-painter, painting full-length portraits with some success. He was a good musician, and was called 'the Dutch tulip florist.' His house was the rendezvous of many leading men of art and letters in Dublin. He died at an advanced age in 1782 at his house in Earl Street, Dublin.

[Pilkington's Artists of Ireland; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.]

L. C.

**HUSSEY, RICHARD** (1712?–1770), politician, born probably in 1712, though Polwhele (*Reminiscences*, ii. 130) fixes the date two years earlier, was the son of John Hussey, town clerk (1722–37) of Truro, Cornwall, by his wife Miss Gregor. On 17 Oct. 1730 he matriculated at Balliol College, Oxford, but did not graduate; and in 1742 was called to the bar at the Middle Temple (Foss, *Judges of England and the Judges*, viii. 222). He represented St. Mawes, Cornwall, in the parliament of 1761–8, and East Looe in the same county in that of 1768, retaining his seat until his death. After the accession of George III he received a silk gown (Foss, *Judges of the Judges*, viii. 222), and was appointed attorney-general to the queen. He was also auditor of Greenwich Hospital, counsel to the admiralty and navy, and counsel to the East India Company. In 1765 he was chosen auditor of the duchy of Cornwall (*Royal Kalendar*, 1769, p. 88). As a politician Hussey won the respect of both parties by his integrity, frankness, and courtesy. Chatham thought highly of him (Stanhope, *Hist. of England*, v. Append. p. x). Lord Camden was his friend. Horace Walpole is never tired of eulogising his blameless life and talents as a debater. In the debates on Wilkes's complaint of breach of privilege he took a prominent part, especially in the debate on 24 Nov. 1763, when, says Walpole (*Letters*, ed. Cunningham, iv. 156), he 'was against the court and spoke with great spirit and true whig spirit.' In the debate on the Stamp Act on 21 Feb. 1766 he advocated its repeal as an innovation upon what the colonies considered their usages and customs (*Correspondence of Lord Chatham*, ii. 394). However, in the debate arising out of the Massachusetts Bay petition on 26 Jan. 1769 he expressed himself strongly in favour of laying an internal tax upon America as the only practical way of forcing that country to own the supreme power of Great Britain (Cavendish, *Debates*, i. 197–8). On the defeat of the ministry in January 1770 Hussey resigned the attorney-generalship to the queen (Walpole, *Letters*, v. 220). He died at Truro in the following September (*Gent. Mag.* 1770, p. 441).

[Correspondence of Lord Chatham, iii. 111, 114; Walpole's Last Ten Years of George II, 1822, i. 57; Walpole's Memoirs of George III, 1845, i. 26, 270, 277, ii. 60, 1, 272, 279, 80, 301, 379, iii. 161, 203, 208, n. 315, iv. 19–20; Walpole's Letters, ed. Cunningham, iii. 153, iv. 156, v. 220; Cavendish's Debates, i. 197, 8, 246, 7, 403; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. i. 260, 1.]

G. G.

**HUSSEY, ROBERT** (1801–1856), professor of ecclesiastical history at Oxford, born on 7 Oct. 1801, was fourth son of William Hussey, a member of an old Kentish family, who was for forty-nine years rector of Sundhurst, near Hawkhurst in Kent. His eldest sister, Mrs. Sutherland, gave to the Bodleian Library in 1857 the magnificent collection of historical prints and drawings, in sixty-one folio volumes, illustrating the works of Clarendon and Burnet. Hussey was for a time at Rochester grammar school, but in 1811 he was sent to Westminster School, in 1816 became a Busby scholar, and in 1821 was elected to Christ Church, Oxford. There he resided for the remainder of his life. He obtained a double first class in the B.A. examination, Michaelmas 1824, and proceeded M.A. in 1827 and B.D. in 1837. After a few years spent in private tuition, he was appointed one of the college tutors, and held that office until he became censor in 1835. He was appointed select preacher before the university in 1831 and again in 1846. He was proctor in 1836, in which year he was an unsuccessful candidate for the head mastership of Harrow. In 1838 he was appointed one of the classical examiners at Oxford, and from 1841 to 1843 was one of the preachers at Whitehall. In 1842 he relinquished his college duties on his appointment to the newly-founded regius professorship of ecclesiastical history. As the canonry of Christ Church, which is now attached to the professorship, was not then vacant, an annual payment of 300*l.* was made by the university.

The change of employment was thoroughly congenial. For the benefit of the students attending his lectures he edited the histories of Socrates (1844), Evagrius (1844), Bæda (1846), and Sozomen (3 vols. finished after his death, 1860). In a volume of 'Sermons, mostly Academical' (Oxford, 1849), Hussey

published a 'Preface containing a Refutation of the Theory founded upon the Syriac Fragments of three of the Epistles of St. Ignatius,' then recently discovered and published by William Cureton [q. v.] His conclusion, which is now generally adopted, was that these fragments only contain certain extracts from the Epistles and not the whole text. In 1851, at the time of the 'papal aggression,' he published a useful manual on 'The Rise of the Papal Power traced in Three Lectures' (reissued, with additions, in 1863). Hussey was in a general way opposed to the Oxford movement; but his *egregia aequitas* prevented his being a party man. He issued a pamphlet in February 1845 containing 'Reasons for Voting upon the Third Question to be proposed in Convocation on the 13th inst.,' in which he showed the unreasonableness of the proposal to condemn 'Tract 90' a second time, four years after its first appearance. In 1845 Hussey was presented by the dean and chapter of Christ Church to the perpetual curacy of Binsey, a very small parish, with a very small emolument, within a short walk of Oxford. He was subsequently appointed rural dean by Bishop Wilberforce, and was elected one of the proctors in convocation for the diocese of Oxford. In 1854, when the new hebdomadal council was appointed, Hussey was chosen one of the professorial members almost by general suffrage. Tall and strong, and fond of manly exercise, Hussey died rather suddenly of heart disease on 2 Dec. 1856. To the dean and chapter of Christ Church he bequeathed so much of his library as related to ecclesiastical history and patristic theology, for the use of his successors in the chair. He married Elizabeth, sister of his friend and contemporary at Christ Church, the Rev. Jacob Ley. She survived him with one daughter. Besides the works already mentioned and some academical pamphlets and sermons, Hussey wrote: 1. 'An Essay on the Ancient Weights and Money and the Roman and Greek Liquid Measures; with an Appendix on the Roman and Greek Foot,' 8vo, Oxford, 1836, an accurate work of permanent value, the fruit of a diligent examination of ancient coins in museums at home and abroad. 2. 'An Account of the Roman Road from Alchester to Dorchester, and other Roman Remains in the Neighbourhood,' 8vo, Oxford, 1841, in 'Transactions of the Ashmolean Society.'

[Memoir by his brother-in-law, the Rev. Jacob Ley, in the Advertisement to the 2nd edition of the Rise of the Papal Power, 1863; Preface to Dean Burgon's Lives of Twelve Good Men, 1888, p. xii; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; private information and personal knowledge.] W. A. G.

**HUSSEY, THOMAS** (1741–1803), Roman catholic bishop of Waterford and Lismore, born in Ireland in 1741, studied with distinction at the Irish catholic college at Salamanca, but determining to devote himself to an ascetic life, he obtained admission to the penitential monastery at La Trappe. Much against his own wishes, he quitted that establishment by order of the pope, entered holy orders, and undertook duties in the service of the king of Spain. Hussey's abilities and acquirements soon gained him high reputation at Madrid. Towards 1767 he was appointed chaplain to the Spanish embassy in London, and head and rector of the Spanish church there. Hussey was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of London on 8 March 1792 and enjoyed the friendship of Dr. Johnson. According to Francis Plowden, few ecclesiastics ever possessed more general knowledge. When Spain joined France in the war between England and her American colonies, the Spanish ambassador quitted London, and left the arrangement of some uncompleted transactions to Hussey, who was thus brought into direct personal intercourse with ministers of George III. By them he was engaged to proceed to Madrid in a confidential capacity, with the object of detaching Spain from France in the American contest. During this mission Hussey came into communication with Richard Cumberland (1732–1811) [q. v.], who held a temporary appointment as political agent from England to Spain. Hussey, according to Cumberland, was endowed with high natural abilities, incorruptible by money bribes, an adept in casuistry, and fitted by constitution for the boldest enterprises. Cumberland, who considered Hussey to have acted disingenuously towards himself, averred that Hussey would have willingly headed a revolution with the object of disestablishing the protestant church in Ireland. Hussey paid two official visits to Madrid, but his efforts, although approved by George III and his ministers, were without result. In subsequent years Hussey publicly expressed his gratitude to George III for his frequent and honourable mention of him. In August 1790 some representatives of the catholics in Ireland appealed to Hussey to secure the services of Edmund Burke's son Richard in the removal of their disabilities. In November of the same year a meeting of the committee of English catholics in London unanimously resolved to depute Hussey to lay before the pope a statement of their position. But the Spanish ambassador to England refused Hussey leave of absence, and he was unable to leave London. Hussey's devotion to the king and his aversion to Jacobinism led the Duke of Portland and

Pitt, on the other hand, to invite his aid in checking disaffection among the Roman catholic soldiers and militia in Ireland. A document was obtained from Rome conferring on him special control of Roman catholic military chaplains, and George III gave him a commission to secure him against the interference of officials of the government in Ireland. Under the advice of Edmund Burke, and without stipulating for any remuneration, Hussey in 1794 proceeded on this mission. While in Ireland he preached frequently to catholic soldiers and militia, who bitterly complained to him of the severe punishments inflicted on them for not attending services in protestant churches. His exertions in their behalf roused the wrath of the executive at Dublin, and proved abortive, but at the request of the Duke of Portland he protracted his stay in Ireland in order to arrange for the establishment of the Roman catholic college at Maynooth, under act of parliament, and in June 1795 Hussey was appointed, with the approval of government, president of the new college. Soon afterwards the pope nominated Hussey to the bishopric of Waterford and Lismore. After a visitation of the see, Hussey announced his intention of devoting the emoluments of his office to the general benefit of the diocese. In a brief pastoral letter to his clergy (published in 1797), Hussey reminded them that nine-tenths of the Irish people were Roman catholics, and that temporal rulers had no right to exercise jurisdiction in spiritual matters. Portions of this pastoral were bitterly assailed in print, and were denounced in parliament. In March 1798 Hussey was received in audience by the pope, who granted him leave of absence from his diocese. He is said to have taken part at Paris in 1801 in the negotiations for the concordat between Pius VII and Napoleon. Hussey died from a fit while bathing at Tramore on 11 July 1803, and was buried in the Roman catholic church at Waterford.

Hussey's contemporaries, Edmund Burke and Charles Butler, have left testimonies to his abilities and high character, and Mr. Lecky refers to him as 'the ablest English-speaking bishop of his time.' An engraved portrait of Hussey is extant.

[Memoirs of R. Cumberland, 1807; Plowden's Hist. Review, 1803; English Catholics, by C. Butler, 1822; England's Life of O'Leary, 1822; Boswell's Life of Johnson; Correspondence of Edmund Burke, 1844; Cornwallis Correspondence, 1859; Brady's Episcopal Succession, 1876; Froude's English in Ireland, 1874; Ryland's Hist. of Waterford, 1824; Lecky's Hist. of England, 1890.] J. T. G.

**HUSSEY, WALTER** (1742–1783), Irish statesman. [See BURGH, WALTER HUSSEY.]

**HUSSEY or HUSE, SIR WILLIAM** (*d.* 1495), chief justice, was probably a son of the Sir Henry Huse who received a grant of free warren in the manor of Herting in Sussex in the eighth year of Henry VI. Campbell, however, describes him as belonging to a Lincolnshire family of small means. He was a member of Gray's Inn, and on 16 June 1471 was appointed attorney-general, with full power of deputing clerks and officers under him in courts of record. As attorney-general he conducted the impeachment of the Duke of Clarence for treason. In Trinity term of 1478 he attained the degree of serjeant-at-law, and on 7 May 1481 was appointed chief justice of the king's bench, in succession to Sir Thomas Billing, at a salary of 140 marks a year. This appointment was renewed at the accession of each of the next three kings, and under Henry VII he was also a commissioner to decide the claims made to fill various offices at the coronation (*Rutland Papers*, p. 8).

In the first year of this reign he successfully protested against the king's practice of consulting the judges beforehand upon crown cases which they were subsequently to try (*Year-book*, 1 Hen. VII, p. 26). In June 1492 he was a commissioner to treat with the ambassadors of the king of France. He seems to have died late in 1495, as on 24 Nov. of that year Sir John Fineux [q. v.] succeeded him as chief justice. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Berkeley of Wymondham, and had two sons, John, lord Hussey of Sleaford [q. v.], and Robert, from whom descend the Hussey family of Honnington, Leicestershire.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 309; Burke's Extinct Baronetage, p. 275; Rymer's Fœdera, xii. 481; Coke's Institutes, iii. 29; Cal. Rot. Pat. pp. 39, 276, 316, 326; Campbell's Lives of the Chief Justices.] J. A. H.

**HUSTLER, JOHN** (1715–1790), philanthropist, was a native of Bradford, Yorkshire, where his family had been resident and engaged in the wool trade since the early years of the seventeenth century. His parents were members of the Society of Friends, and he appears to have been educated at the Friends' School at Bradford. He became a wool-stapler, and was an active worker and minister among the Friends. He deeply interested himself in the development of Bradford, promoting the building of a market-house, shambles, and other conveniences, and projecting in 1782 a new street, connecting

Ivegate and Kirkgate, since completed and called New Street. The action, however, of the lord of the manor, John Marsden of Hornby Castle, Lancashire, or, according to James's 'History of Bradford' (continuation), p. 91, the interference of Mr. Leeds of Royd's Hall, lord of the manor of North Brierly, in 1782 postponed for a time the execution of these projects. Hustler was also instrumental in causing the erection of the woollen hall, which was opened in 1773, and gave a lasting impetus to the woollen trade of Bradford and the adjacent district, and he successfully projected the Leeds and Liverpool Canal, which, uniting the German Ocean and the Irish Sea, was opened 4 June 1777. A projected extension of the canal subsequently occupied his attention, and while in precarious health he visited London in 1790 for the purpose of promoting the passing of the bill with that object. He died at Undercliff, near Bradford, on 6 Nov. 1790, and was buried at the Friends' burial-ground at Bradford. Hustler took little part in politics, although in 1745 he actively supported the House of Hanover. He wrote a pamphlet, discussing the policy of the corn bounty, entitled 'The Occasion of the Dearness of Provisions,' &c., 1767, an impartial consideration of the reasons for and against the imposition of a corn bounty: several tracts in favour of the Leeds and Liverpool Canal scheme; and in 1782 and 1787 valuable pamphlets against the exportation of wool, which resulted in a bill for that object being presented to parliament in the latter year.

[Gent. Mag. 1790, p. 1055; Crosfield's Memoirs of Samuel Fothergill, 1843, p. 500; James's Hist. of Bradford (continuation), pp. 90, 91, 99; Smith's Cat. of Friends' Books, i. 1024, 1025.] G. S. C.

**HUTCHESON**, FRANCIS (1694–1746), philosopher, son of John Hutcheson, presbyterian minister of Armagh, was born 8 Aug. 1694, probably at Drumalig, a township in Saintfield, co. Down, the residence of his grandfather, Alexander Hutcheson, presbyterian minister of Saintfield. The grandfather had emigrated from Ayrshire, where his family was 'ancient and respectable.' Francis and his brother, Hans, lived with their father at Ballyrea, near Armagh, until in 1702 they were sent, for educational purposes, to live with their grandfather. The grandfather was especially attracted by Francis's sweetness and docility. He afterwards wished to settle some property upon Francis, who peremptorily refused. The two boys were sent to a school of classical reputation kept by a Mr. Hamilton in the old meeting-house at Saintfield. Francis was afterwards moved to an academy of James MacAlpine, Killeleagh, where he worked hard at the scholastic philosophy still taught in Ireland. In 1710 he went to Glasgow, where for six years he studied philosophy, classics, literature, and afterwards theology. He read Samuel Clarke's treatise on the 'Being and Attributes of God,' and sent some criticisms with a request for further explanations to Clarke, who apparently did not answer. Hutcheson always doubted the expediency and validity of the *à priori* argument stated by Clarke. Upon leaving Glasgow, Hutcheson returned to Ireland, was licensed to preach, and was about to accept the ministry of a small congregation when he was induced to start a private academy in Dublin. He became known to several eminent men, Lord Molesworth [q. v.], Archbishop King (who refused to permit a threatened prosecution of Hutcheson for keeping a school without having subscribed the canons or obtained an episcopal license), and Carteret (afterwards Lord Granville), lord-lieutenant from 1724 to 1730, who, having been struck by his writings, sought him out, and showed him much kindness. Edward Synge, afterwards bishop of Elphin, helped him to revise his papers. He received offers, probably of ecclesiastical preferment, which he felt bound in conscience to refuse. His 'Four Essays' were published anonymously in 1725 and 1728, and his 'Thoughts on Laughter' (attacking Hobbes) and his 'Observations on [Mandeville's] Fable of the Bees' were contributed to 'Hibernicus's Letters' in 1725–7. His treatises led to a controversy with Gilbert Burnet in the 'London Journal' in 1728, and were in the same year attacked by John Balguy [q. v.] in an anonymous treatise called 'The Foundation of Moral Goodness.' Both writers were disciples of Samuel Clarke.

These writings probably led to his unsolicited election in 1729 to the chair of moral philosophy at Glasgow, where he succeeded his old teacher, Gersom Carmichael. Here he spent the rest of his life, lecturing five days a week on natural religion, morals, jurisprudence, and government; three days upon the Greek and Latin moralists: and upon Sunday evenings on the evidences of Christianity. The last course attracted many hearers from every faculty, though it appears that his theology was of so liberal a type as to give some offence to the orthodox. Dugald Stewart, in his account of Adam Smith (one of Hutcheson's pupils), says that all Hutcheson's hearers agreed in the extraordinary effect produced by these lectures. Stewart thinks that he must have been far more impressive as a speaker than as a writer, and

adds that his influence contributed very powerfully to stimulate the spirit of inquiry in Scotland. Hume, as a young man, corresponded with Hutcheson upon ethical questions, and evidently regarded him as a leading authority in philosophy. Leechman testifies to his vivacity, cheerfulness, and unaffected benevolence. Though quick-tempered he was remarkable for his warmth of feeling and generosity. He helped poor students with money, and admitted them without fees to his lectures. He declined an offer of the chair of moral philosophy at Edinburgh in 1745, although the salary was higher and the society superior. He died at Glasgow in 1746 of fever, his previous good health having been interrupted only by occasional gout. By his wife, a Miss Wilson, whom he married soon after his settlement at Dublin, he left one son, Francis Hutcheson the younger [*q. v.*]

Hutcheson was a close follower of the third Lord Shaftesbury, and had a great influence upon the Scottish philosophers of the 'common-sense' school. His first essays were directed against the selfish and cynical theories of Hobbes and Mandeville. He adopted and developed the 'moral sense' doctrine as given by Shaftesbury in contrast to the egoistic utilitarianism of his time. The moral sense is his equivalent to Butler's conscience, although his optimism gives a very different character to the resulting doctrine. The chief use of the faculty is to affirm the utilitarian criterion, and he was apparently the first writer to use Bentham's phrase 'the greatest happiness of the greatest number' (*Inquiry concerning Moral Good and Evil*, sec. 3 § 8). He may be thus classed as one of the first exponents of a decided utilitarianism as distinguished from 'egoistic hedonism.' The essence of his teaching is given in his early essays, though more elaborately worked out in the posthumous 'system,' where he developes a cumbrous psychology of 'internal senses.' In metaphysics Hutcheson was, in the main, a follower of Locke; but his ethical writings constitute his chief claim to recollection. They did much to promote a psychological study of the moral faculties, though his analysis is superficial, and he is apt to avoid fundamental difficulties. His theology differs little from the optimistic deism of his day. The fullest account of his teaching is Professor Fowler's 'Shaftesbury and Hutcheson.' See also Bain's 'Mental and Moral Science,' pt. ii. pp. 580–93.

Hutcheson's works are: 1. 'An Inquiry into the Original of our Ideas of Beauty and Virtue, in two treatises, in which the principles of the late Earl of Shaftesbury are explained and defended against the author of the "Fable of the Bees" and the "Ideas of Moral Good and Evil" are established, according to the sentiments of the Ancient Moralists, with an attempt to introduce a mathematical calculation on subjects of Morality,' 1725. The second edition in 1726 as 'Inquiry concerning Beauty, Order, Harmony, Design,' and 'Inquiry concerning Moral Good and Evil.' 2. 'Essay on the Nature and Conduct of the Passions and Affections,' and 'Illustrations upon the Moral Sense,' 1728. 3. 'Thoughts on Laughter,' and 'Observations on the Fable of the Bees' (six letters contributed to 'Hibernicus's Letters,' a Dublin periodical of 1725–7), with a controversy in the 'London Journal' of 1728 with Gilbert Burnet, son of the bishop, and collected by Hutcheson in one volume in 1735, were published together by Fowler in 1772. 4. 'De Naturali Hominum Socialitate' (Inaugural Lecture), 1730. 5. 'Considerations on Patronages, addressed to Gentlemen of Scotland,' 1735. 6. 'Philosophiæ Moralis Institutio Compendiaria Ethices et Jurisprudentiæ Naturalis Elementa continens,' lib. iii. 1742. 7. 'Metaphysicæ Synopsis Ontologiam et Pneumatologiam complectens' (anon.), 1742. 8. 'System of Moral Philosophy,' in three books, 2 vols. 4to, 1755 (published by his son, and dedicated to Archbishop Synge). 9. 'Logic,' not intended for publication, but published by Foulis of Glasgow in 1764.

[Life by Leechman prefixed to Moral Philosophy, 1755; Belfast Monthly Magazine for 1813, i. 110–14; Burton's Hume, i. 111, 146; Mind, ii. 209–11; Professor Fowler's Shaftesbury and Hutcheson, 1882.] L. S.

**HUTCHESON, FRANCIS**, the younger (*fl.* 1745–1773), also known as FRANCIS IRELAND, musical amateur and composer, was the only son of Francis Hutcheson the elder [*q. v.*], and was born probably about 1722. He graduated B.A. of Trinity College, Dublin, in 1745, M.A. in 1748, M.D. in 1762; and also took the medical degree at Glasgow (GROVE). In 1755 Hutcheson published, from manuscript left by his father, the elder Hutcheson's 'System of Moral Philosophy.' Hutcheson wrote many excellent part-songs, several of which obtained prizes at the Catch Club. 'As Colin one Evening' won a prize in 1771. Warren's 'Collection of Catches and Glees,' vols. ii. iii. iv., and 'Vocal Harmony,' contain twenty numbers by Hutcheson under the name of 'Ireland.' Among them are, 'Jolly Bacchus' (prize 1772), 'Where Weeping Yews' (prize in 1773), 'How Sleep the Brave?' 'Return, my Lovely Maid,' 'To Love and Wine,' 'Great God of Sleep,' &c.

[Preface to Hutcheson's System of Moral Philosophy; Appendix to Grove's Dict. of Music, iv. 684; Dublin University Graduates, p. 289.] L. M. M.

**HUTCHESON, GEORGE** (1580?–1639), of Lambhill, Lanarkshire, joint-founder with his younger brother Thomas [q. v.], of Hutcheson's Hospital, Glasgow, was the son of John Hutcheson, an old rentaller under the bishops of Glasgow in the lands of Gairdbraid. His mother's name was Janet Anderson. He became a public writer and notary in Glasgow, and by his success in business added considerably to the wealth he had inherited from his father. For a long time he lived in the house where he carried on business, situated on the north side of the Trongate, near the Old Tolbooth. In 1611 he built for his residence the house on the Kelvin near its junction with the Clyde, known as the Bishop's Castle. He acquired a high reputation for honesty, and as an illustration of his moderation in his charges, it is stated that he would never take more than sixteen pennies Scots for writing an ordinary bond, be the sum ever so large. He died, apparently unmarried, 31 Dec. 1639, and was buried on the south side of the cathedral church of Glasgow. By deed bearing date 16 Dec. 1639 he mortified and disposed a tenement of land on the west side of the old West Port of Glasgow with yard and tenements there, for the building of 'one perfyte hospital for entertainment of the poor, aged, decrepit men to be placed therein,' for whose maintenance after the hospital should be built he also mortified certain bonds amounting to the principal sum of twenty thousand merks. The inmates were to be aged and decrepit men above fifty years of age who had been of honest life and conversation. Other mortifications to the hospital were made by his brother Thomas. George also granted legacies to his brother Thomas and to three nephews, but descendants of two of these nephews died poor men in the hospital.

[Findlay's Hist. of Hutcheson's Hospital, ed. Hill; Macgeorge's Old Glasgow; Glasgow Past and Present, 1884.] T. F. H.

**HUTCHESON, THOMAS** (1589–1641), joint-founder with his elder brother George [q. v.] of Hutcheson's Hospital, Glasgow, followed, like his brother, the profession of public writer, and was keeper of the register of sasines of the regality of Glasgow and district. Besides ratifying on 27 June 1640 the deeds of his brother, he by deed dated 9 March 1641, mortified certain bonds amounting to twenty thousand merks for the erection, in connection with George Hutcheson's hospital, of 'a commodious and distinct house of itself for educating and harbouring twelve male children, indigent orphans, or others of the like condition and quality, sons of burgesses.' This was supplemented by the mortification on 3 July 1641 of bonds amounting to a thousand merks, and on the 14th of an additional sum of 10,500 merks to assist in building the hospital. He laid the foundation-stone on 19 March of the same year. He died on 1 Sept. following, in his fifty-second year. He was buried beside his brother George on the south side of the cathedral church of Glasgow, where there is a Latin inscription to his memory. Other mortifications were subsequently added to the institution, and through the rise in the value of heritable property the funds have greatly increased. The scope and purpose of the institution have been extended, and not merely as a charity, but from an educational point of view, it is now one of the most important foundations in the country.

[Findlay's Hist. of Hutcheson's Hospital, ed. Hill; Macgeorge's Old Glasgow; Glasgow Past and Present, 1884.] T. F. H.

**HUTCHINS, EDWARD** (1558?–1629), divine, born about 1558 of poor parents, was, according to Wood, a native of Denbighshire. About 1576 he matriculated at Brasenose College, Oxford; he graduated B.A. 1577–8, and proceeded M.A. 1581 and B.D. 1590. In 1580–1 he was admitted perpetual fellow of Brasenose, and afterwards vacated his fellowship by marriage. He held a living near Salisbury, and on 28 Dec. 1589 he became canon of Salisbury. He died in 1629. Hutchins published: 1. 'A Sermon preached in St. Peter's Church at Westchester, 25 Sept. 1586,' Oxf., Joseph Barnes, 1586, 16mo; dedicated to Roger Puleston. 2. 'A Sermon preached in Westchester, 8 Oct. 1586, before the Judges and certain Recusants, Oxford, 1586?, 16mo, dedicated to Thomas Egerton, the solicitor-general. 3. 'A Sermon preached at Oxford, 6 Jan. 1589,' Oxf. (Barnes); also dedicated to Egerton. Wood also mentions: 4. 'Jawbone against the Spiritual Philistine,' 1601, 12mo. Copies of the first three are in the British Museum.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 452; Brit. Mus. Cat. of Early Printed Books, ii. 849; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), 1400–3; Le Neve's Fasti, ii. 654.] W. A. J. A.

**HUTCHINS, SIR GEORGE** (*d.* 1705), king's serjeant, was the son and heir of Edmund Hutchins of Georgeham in Devonshire. Edmund Hickeringill [q. v.] once amused the court of chancery, and won his cause, by saying of Hutchins, who was counsel against

him, that they were something akin to each other, not by consanguinity, but by affinity; for he was a clerk, and Hutchins's father was a parish clerk (LUTTRELL, *Relation of State Affairs*, 1857, iv. 651). On 19 May 1666 he entered at Gray's Inn, by which society he was called to the bar as early as August of the following year. At Easter 1686 he was made serjeant-at-law by James II (*ib.* i. 529), and in May 1689 was chosen king's serjeant to William III, who knighted him in the following October (*ib.* i. 598). In May 1690 he succeeded Sir Anthony Keck as third commissioner of the great seal, and acted until the elevation of Sir John Somers (afterwards Lord Somers) [q. v.] to the lord-keepership on 22 March 1693. Hutchins then resumed practice at the bar, and claimed his right to retain his former position of king's serjeant. The judges decided against him, on the ground that the post was merely an office conferred by the crown (3 LEVINZ, 351); but the king settled the question by reappointing him his serjeant on 6 May (LUTTRELL, iii. 93). He died at his house in Greville Street, Holborn, on 6 July 1705. His professional gains must have been considerable, for on the marriage in 1697 of his two daughters, afterwards his coheiresses, he gave each of them a portion of 20,000*l.* (*ib.* iv. 289). The husband of Anne, the second daughter, was William Peere Williams, the well-known chancery reporter.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges, vii. 320–1; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs, vols. i. iii. iv. v. passim.] G. G.

**HUTCHINS, JOHN** (1698–1773), topographer, born at Bradford Peverell in Dorsetshire on 21 Sept. 1698, was son of Richard Hutchins (*d.* 1734), who was for many years curate of Bradford Peverell, and from 1693 rector of All Saints', Dorchester. His mother, Anne, died on 9 April 1707, and was buried in Bradford Peverell Church. His early education was under the Rev. William Thornton, master of Dorchester grammar school, and on 30 May 1718 he matriculated at Hart Hall, Oxford. In the next spring (10 April) he migrated to Balliol College, and graduated B.A. on 18 Jan. 1721–2, but for some unknown reason became M.A. of Cambridge in 1730. Late in 1722 or early in 1723 he was ordained, and served as curate and usher to George Marsh, who from 1699 to 1737 was vicar of Milton Abbas and the master of its grammar school. In his native county Hutchins remained for the rest of his life. Through the interest of Jacob Bancks of Milton, a memoir of whom he contributed to the 'London Magazine' in May 1738, he was instituted to the rectory of Swyre on 22 Aug. 1729, and to that of Melcombe Horsey in 1733. The last of these benefices he vacated on his institution to the rectory of Holy Trinity, Wareham, on 8 March 1743–4, but he retained the cures of Swyre and Wareham until his death. Political excitement among his parishioners at Wareham involved him in difficulties, and his weak voice and growing deafness diminished his influence in the pulpit. On Sunday, 25 July 1762, when the town of Wareham was devastated by fire and his rectory-house was burnt to ashes, his topographical papers were rescued by Mrs. Hutchins at the risk of her life. At the close of his days Hutchins was seized by a paralytic stroke, but he still laboured at his history of Dorset. On 21 June 1773 he died, and was buried in the church of St. Mary's, Wareham, in the old chapel under its south aisle. A monument on the north wall of the church commemorates his memory. His wife Anne (daughter of Thomas Stephens, rector of Pimperne, Dorset), whom he married at Melcombe Horsey on 21 Dec. 1733, died on 2 May 1796, aged 87. Their daughter, Anne Martha, married, 3 June 1776, at St. Thomas's (now the cathedral), Bombay, John Bellasis, then major of artillery in the service of the East India Company at Bombay, and afterwards major-general and commander of the forces at Bombay. She died at Bombay on 14 May 1797, and her husband on 11 Feb. 1808.

Jacob Bancks, the patron of Hutchins, urged him to compile a history of the county of Dorset, and Browne Willis, when visiting the county in 1736, persuaded him to undertake the work. Three years later Hutchins circulated from Milton Abbas a single-sheet folio of six queries, with an appeal for aid, which was drawn up by Willis and printed at his cost. The work dragged for many years, but a handsome subscription encouraged the compiler in 1761 to search the principal libraries and the records in the Tower. In 1774, after his death, it was published in two folio volumes as the 'History and Antiquities of the County of Dorset,' but there was prefixed a dedication by Hutchins, dated 1 June 1773. The accuracy of the author's investigations and the excellence of the type and prints secured general recognition, and the price of the volumes advanced far beyond the cost of subscription. The first volume of the second edition was issued in 1796 and its successor in 1803, but all that was printed of the third volume, with the exception of a single copy preserved in Gough's library at Enfield, and all the unsold copies of vols. i. and ii., were consumed by fire at the printing-house of John Nichols on 8 Feb. 1808. Not long afterwards Nichols printed a special

appeal for further support (*Gent. Mag.* 1811, pt. i. pp. 99–100), and in 1813 the third volume appeared with Gough's name as its editor. The fourth volume came out in 1815. On this edition Bellasis expended much of his own means. A further edition has since been published in four volumes, dated respectively 1861, 1864, 1868, and 1873. It began under the editorship of William Shipp and James Whitworth Hodson, but the former was sole editor from 1868, and although the prolegomena are dated September 1874 he died on 8 Dec. 1873. Many parts of this noble history have been issued separately. From the first edition were extracted descriptions of Poole and Stalbridge, and 'a view of the principal towns, seats, antiquities in Dorset, 1773.' Accounts of Milton Abbas, Shaftesbury, and Sherborne were selected from the second edition, and a history from the Blandford division, taken from the last impression, was circulated in 1860. Further use of his labours was made in 'Doomsday Book for Dorset, with a Translation by Rev. William Bawdwen, and a Dissertation on Doomsday by Rev. John Hutchins.'

An engraving by John Collimore of a portrait of Hutchins by Camlo Bestland appeared in Bingham's 'Memoir,' 1813. The library of Hutchins was sold by Thomas Payne in 1774. Many letters by Hutchins are in Nichols's 'Illustrations of Literature' and 'Literary Anecdotes,' Stukeley's 'Family Memoirs' (Surtees Soc.), lxxvi. 128–34, and in 'Notes and Queries,' 5th ser. x. 343.

[An anonymous memoir entitled Biographical Anecdotes of the Rev. John Hutchins, M.A., the work of the Rev. George Bingham, was printed in 1785 with a separate title-page, and in John Nichols's Bibl. Topogr. Brit. vol. vi. pt. v. pp. 19; a second edition with additions appeared in 1813. It was also reprinted in the second and third issues of the History of Dorset and in the Literary Anecdotes of Nichols, vi. 406–20. See also Foster's Oxford Reg.; Mayo's Bibl. Dorset. pp. 2–4, 20, 114, 177, 221, 228, 278; History of Dorset, 2nd edit. i. 60, ii. 34, 141–2, 335, iv. 206; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. and Literary Anecdotes, passim; information from E. Bellasis, F.S.A., Heralds' College.] W. P. C.

**HUTCHINSON,** Baron. [See Hely-Hutchinson, John, afterwards second Earl of Donoughmore, 1757–1832.]

**HUTCHINSON,** Mrs. ANNE (1590?–1643), religious enthusiast, born in 1590 or 1591, was the daughter of Francis Marbury (*d.* 1610), a noted preacher, who, after officiating for a while in Lincolnshire, was preferred successively to the rectories of St. Martin Vintry, St. Pancras, Soper Lane, and St. Margaret, New Fish Street, London. About 1612 she married William Hutchinson of Alford, Lincolnshire. In 1633 her eldest son Edward accompanied the Rev. John Cotton to Massachusetts, and in September of the following year he was joined by his parents, Mrs. Hutchinson being a devoted admirer of Cotton's preaching. She was well versed in the scriptures and theology, and maintained that those who were in the covenant of grace were entirely freed from the covenant of works. She also pretended to immediate revelation respecting future events. Under pretence of repeating the sermons of Cotton, she held meetings twice a week in Boston, which were attended by nearly a hundred women. There was a wide difference, she asserted, between Cotton's ministry and that of the other Massachusetts clergy. The latter could not hold forth a covenant of free grace, because they had not the seal of the Spirit, so were not able ministers of the New Testament. In the dissemination of her doctrines she received vigorous support from her brother-in-law, the Rev. John Wheelwright. Her adherents, called antinomians, included Captain John Underhill, William Coddington, and other influential men; and when Cotton expressed disapproval of some of her views, they tried to elect Wheelwright as his associate. The agitation seriously affected the peace of the infant colony; it interfered with the levy of troops for the Pequot war; it influenced the respect shown to the magistrates and clergy, the distribution of town-lots, and the assessment of taxes. On 30 Aug. 1637 an ecclesiastical synod at Boston condemned Mrs. Hutchinson's doctrines, and in the ensuing November the general court arraigned her for not discontinuing her meetings as had been ordered. After two days' trial, during which she defended herself with ability and spirit (cf. the report in Hutchinson's *Massachusetts Bay*, vol. ii. Appendix), she was sentenced to banishment, but was allowed to winter at Roxbury. Along with her husband she accompanied William Coddington's party, who settled on Aquidneck, now Rhode Island, in 1638, and founded a democracy. In 1642 William Hutchinson died, and his widow moved into the territory of the Dutch settling near Hell Gate, West Chester, co. New York. There in August or September 1643 she was murdered by Indians, together with her servants and all her children except one son, to the number of sixteen.

Her surviving son Edward (1613–1675) had left Boston in 1638, but returned some years afterwards, and from 1658 to 1675 was deputy to the general court. He was also a captain of militia. In July 1675, after the disastrous beginning of Philip's war, he was

sent to Brookfield to negotiate with the Nipmuck Indians, and was with several of his comrades murdered by them.

[Savage's Genealog. Dict. ii. 513; Winthrop's Hist. of New England (Savage); Welde's Short Story . . . of the Antinomians (1644); Hutchinson's Massachusetts Bay, i. 55-7, 66, 70-3; Diary of Thomas Hutchinson, edited by P. O. Hutchinson, ii. 445, 460-4; Massachusetts Hist. Soc. Coll. vii. 16, 17, ix. 28, 29; Ellis's Life of Mrs. Hutchinson in Sparks's Library of Amer. Biog. vol. xvi.; Walker's Hist. of the first Church at Hartford.] G. G.

**HUTCHINSON, CHRISTOPHER HELY** (1767–1826), lawyer. [See HELY-HUTCHINSON.]

**HUTCHINSON, FRANCIS** (1660–1739), bishop of Down and Connor, second son of Edward Hitchinson, was born on 2 Jan. 1660 at Carsington, Derbyshire, according to the parish register, in which the family name is invariably spelled Hitchinson. His mother was Mary Tallents, sister of Francis Tallents [q. v.], the ejected divine. His brother Samuel (*d.* 1748) was the ancestor of Richard Hely-Hutchinson, first earl of Donoughmore [q. v.] He matriculated as a pensioner on 4 July 1678 at Catherine Hall, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. 1680, and M.A. 1684 (*Graduati Cantab.* 1823, p. 254). Tallents directed his historical studies, and employed him (about 1680) in taking the manuscript of his 'View of Universal History' to Stillingfleet, Beveridge, and Kidder for their corrections before it was printed (*Defence of Antient Historians*, 1733, p. 33).

His first preferment was the vicarage of Hoxne, Suffolk. Before 1692 he became perpetual curate of St. James's, Bury St. Edmund's, Suffolk. On 3 July 1698 he commenced D.D. at Cambridge. His residence in Suffolk turned his attention to the earlier proceedings against witches in that county [see HALE, SIR MATTHEW, and HOPKINS, MATTHEW]; hence his treatise on the history of witchcraft (1718), which is full of valuable historical details, with many particulars collected by personal inquiry from survivors.

In 1720, on the death of Edward Smith, Hutchinson was appointed bishop of Down and Connor, and consecrated on 22 Jan. 1721. He took up his residence at Lisburn, co. Antrim, and at once threw himself into the work of his diocese. Hutchinson in 1721 issued proposals for building a church and settling a clergyman in Rathlin, and for teaching English to the Irish inhabitants of the island by means of bilingual primers and catechisms, the Irish being printed phonetically in the English character. Rathlin was made a separate parish by act of council on 20 April 1722, and a new church, dedicated to St. Thomas (in compliment to Thomas Lindsay, the primate of Armagh), was consecrated in 1723. Hutchinson's interest in the Irish language and history was considerable, as is shown by his work on 'Antient Historians.' He lived on good terms with Roman catholics and presbyterians. A squib on his versatility, published in Dublin in 1725–6 as a broadsheet, is attributed to Dean Swift. From a letter (4 Aug. 1726) of Francis Hutcheson [q. v.], the metaphysician, it appears that efforts were then made to get Hutcheson to conform; he had an interview with Hutchinson, and 'was a little pinched with argument.' Hutchinson summed up the points at issue thus: 'We would not sweep the house clean, and you stumbled at straws.'

Hutchinson removed to Portglenone, co. Antrim, purchasing the estate on 22 April 1729 for 8,200*l.* Here (not long before 1739) he built a chapel, mainly at his own expense (it was made a parish church in 1840). He died on Saturday, 23 June 1739, at Portglenone, and was buried on 25 June in the chapel, where there is a monument to his memory. His portrait is in the possession of the present Bishop of Down, Connor, and Dromore. By his wife Anne, who survived him nineteen years, he had a son, Thomas, who predeceased him, and a daughter, Frances, who married firstly, John Hamilton (*d.* 1729), dean of Dromore; secondly, in 1732, Colonel O'Hara (*d.* 1745) of Crebilly, co. Antrim; thirdly, in 1748, John Ryder, afterwards archbishop of Tuam. To her eldest son, the Rev. Hutchinson Hamilton (*d.* 2 July 1778), Hutchinson left the bulk of his estate. His library was sold by auction in Dublin on 26 April 1756.

Hutchinson published, besides single sermons, 1692, 1698, 1707, 1721 (his first visitation at Lisburn), and 1731: 1. 'A Short View of the Pretended Spirit of Prophecy,' &c., 1708, 8vo. 2. 'A Compassionate Addres to . . . Papists,' &c., 1716, 8vo. 3. 'A Defence of the Compassionate Address,' &c., 1718, 8vo. 4. 'Life of Archbishop Tillotson,' abridged in Wordsworth's 'Ecclesiastical Biography,' 1718, 8vo. 5. 'An Historical Essay concerning Witchcraft,' &c., 1718, 8vo; 2nd edit., enlarged, 1720, 8vo. 6. 'A State of the Case of the Island of Raghlin,' &c., Dublin, 1721, 4to (reprinted in Ewart). 7. 'The Church Catechism in Irish. With the English . . . in the same Karakter,' &c., Belfast, 1722, 16mo (in this he was assisted by 'two clergymen'). 8. 'A Defence of the Antient Historians: with . . . Application . . . to the History of Ireland and Great Britain, and

other Northern Nations,' &c., Dublin, 1734, 8vo. 9. 'The State of the Case of Lough Neagh and the Bann,' &c., Dublin, 1738 (HARRIS). 10. 'The Certainty of Protestants a Safer Foundation than the Infallibility of Papists,' &c., Dublin, 1738, 8vo. The following are given by Harris from an incomplete list of his writings furnished by Hutchinson, without dates, and not arranged chronologically. 11. 'An English Grammar.' 12. 'A Defence of the Liberty of the Clergy in their choice of Proctors,' &c. 13. 'A Letter . . . concerning the Bank of Ireland,' &c. 14. 'A Letter . . . concerning Employing . . . the Poor,' &c. 15. 'A Second Letter . . . recommending the Improvement of the Irish Fishery,' &c. 16. 'An Irish Almanac.' 17. 'The many Advantages of a Good Language to any Nation.' &c. 18. 'Advices concerning . . . receiving Popish Converts,' &c. 19. 'A Defence of the Holy Bible, &c.

[Belfast News-Letter, 26 June 1739 (needs correction); Harris's Ware's Works, 1764, i. 215 sq.; Mant's Hist. of the Church of Ireland, 1840, ii. 369 sq.; Christian Moderator, 1828, p. 353; Ewart's Diocese of Down, Connor, and Dromore, 1886, pp. 103 sq.; extract from parish register of Carsington, per Rev. F. H. Brett; information kindly given by the Bishop of Down, Connor, and Dromore.] A. G.

**HUTCHINSON, JOHN** (1615–1661), regicide, son of Sir Thomas Hutchinson, knight, of Owthorpe, Nottinghamshire, and of Margaret, daughter of Sir John Byron of Newstead, was baptised 18 Sept. 1615 (BROWN, *Worthies of Notts*, p. 190; *Life of Col. Hutchinson*, ed. 1885, i. 57). Hutchinson was educated at Nottingham and Lincoln free schools, and at Peterhouse, Cambridge. In 1637 he entered Lincoln's Inn, but devoted himself to music and divinity rather than the study of law. Like his father, Sir Thomas Hutchinson, who represented Nottinghamshire in the Long parliament, he took the parliamentary side. He first distinguished himself by preventing Lord Newark, the lord-lieutenant of the county, from seizing the county powder-magazine for the king's service. He next accepted a commission as lieutenant-colonel in the regiment raised by Colonel Francis Pierrepont, and became one of the parliamentary committee for Nottinghamshire. On 29 June 1643, at the order of the committee and of Sir John Meldrum, Hutchinson undertook the command of Nottingham Castle; he received from Lord Fairfax in the following November a commission to raise a foot regiment, and was finally appointed by parliament governor of both town and castle (*Life*, i. 224, 278). The town was unfortified, the garrison weak and ill-supplied, the committee torn by political and personal feuds. The neighbouring royalist commanders, Hutchinson's cousin (Sir Richard Byron), and the Marquis of Newcastle, attempted to corrupt Hutchinson. Newcastle's agent offered him 10,000*l.*, and promised that he should be made 'the best lord in Nottinghamshire.' Hutchinson indignantly refused to entertain such proposals (*ib.* i. 221, 231, 250, 369; VICARS, *God's Ark*, p. 104). The town was often attacked. Sir Charles Lucas entered it in January 1644 and endeavoured to set it on fire, and in April 1645 a party from Newark captured the fort at Trent-bridges. Hutchinson succeeded in making good these losses, and answered each new summons to surrender with a fresh defiance (*Life*, i. 327, 383, ii. 70, 78). The difficulties were increased by continual disputes between himself and the committee, which were a natural result, in Nottingham as elsewhere, of the divided authority set up by parliament. But there is evidence that Hutchinson was irritable, quick-tempered, and deficient in self-control. The committee of both kingdoms endeavoured to end the quarrel by a compromise, which Hutchinson found great difficulty in persuading his opponents to accept (*ib.* ii. 361).

On 16 March 1646 Hutchinson was returned to parliament as member for Nottinghamshire, succeeding to the seat held by his father, who had died on 18 Aug. 1643 (*Return of Names of Members*, &c. i. 492). His religious views led him to attach himself to the independent rather than the presbyterian party. As governor he had protected the separatists to the best of his ability, and now, under his wife's influence, he adopted the main tenet of the baptists (*Life*, ii. 101). On 22 Dec. 1648 he signed the protest against the votes of the House of Commons accepting the concessions made by the king at Newport, and consented to act as one of the king's judges (WALKER, *Hist. of Independency*, ed. 1660, ii. 48). According to his wife, he was nominated to the latter post very much against his will; but, 'looking upon himself as called hereunto, durst not refuse it, as holding himself obliged by the covenant of God and the public trust of his country reposed in him.' After serious consideration and prayer he signed the sentence against the king (*Life*, ii. 152, 155).

Hutchinson was chosen a member of the first two councils of state of the Commonwealth, but took no very active part in public affairs, and with the expulsion of the Long parliament in 1653 retired altogether into private life. His neighbours thought of

electing him to the parliament of 1656, but Major-general Whalley's influence induced them to change their minds (THURLOE, iv. 299). According to Mrs. Hutchinson [see below], Cromwell attempted to persuade her husband to accept office, 'and, finding him too constant to be wrought upon to serve his tyranny,' would have arrested him had not death prevented the fulfilment of his purpose. The certificate presented in Hutchinson's favour after the Restoration represents him as secretly serving the royalist cause during the Protectorate, but of this there is no independent evidence. The real object of his political action seems to have been the restoration of the Long parliament. He took his seat again in that assembly when the army recalled it to power (May 1659), and when Lambert expelled it (October 1659) prepared to restore its authority by arms. He secretly raised men, and concerted with Hacker and others to assist Monck and Hesilrige against Lambert and his party (*Life*, ii. 229, 234; BAKER, *Chronicle*, ed. Phillips, p. 691). In his place in parliament he opposed the intended oath abjuring the Stuarts, voted for the re-admission of the secluded members, and followed the lead of Monck and Cooper (*Life*, ii. 236), in the belief that they were in favour of a commonwealth. He retained sufficient popularity to be returned to the Convention parliament as one of the members for Nottingham, but was expelled from it (9 June 1660) as a regicide. On the same day he was made incapable of bearing any office or place of public trust in the kingdom, but it was agreed that he should not be excepted from the Act of Indemnity either for life or estate (*Commons' Journals*, viii. 60). In his petitions he confessed himself 'involved in so horrid a crime as merits no indulgence,' but pleaded his early, real, and constant repentance, arising from 'a thorough conviction' of his 'former misled judgment and conscience,' not from a regard for his own safety (*Life*, ii. 392–8; *Athenæum*, 3 March 1860; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 120). Thanks to this submission, to the influence of his kinsmen, Lord Byron and Sir Allen Apsley, to the fact that he was not considered dangerous, and that he had to a certain extent forwarded the Restoration, Hutchinson escaped the fate of other regicides. Yet, as his wife owns, 'he was not very well satisfied in himself for accepting the deliverance. . . . While he saw others suffer, he suffered with them in his mind, and, had not his wife persuaded him, had offered himself a voluntary sacrifice' (*Life*, ii. 262). In October 1663 Hutchinson was arrested on suspicion of being concerned in what was known as the Yorkshire plot. The evidence against him was far from conclusive, but the government appears to have been eager to seize the opportunity of imprisoning him (*ib.* pp. 292, 314; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1663–4, pp. 314, 329, 391, 392). Imprisonment restored Hutchinson's peace of mind. He regarded it as freeing him from his former obligations to the government, and refused to purchase his release by fresh engagements. During his confinement in the Tower he was treated with great severity by the governor, Sir John Robinson, and threatened in return to publish an account of his malpractices and extortions (*ib.* pp. 539, 561). He even succeeded in getting printed a narrative of his own arrest and usage in the Tower, which is stated on the title-page to be 'written by himself on the 6th of April 1664, having then received intimation that he was to be sent away to another prison, and therefore he thought fit to print this for the satisfying his relations and friends of his innocence' (*Harl. Misc.*, ed. Park, iii. 33). A warrant for Hutchinson's transportation to the Isle of Man was actually prepared in April 1664, but he was finally transferred to Sandown Castle in Kent (3 May 1664). The castle was ruinous and unhealthy, and he died of a fever four months after his removal to it (11 Sept. 1664). His wife obtained permission to bury his body at Owthorpe.

Hutchinson's defence of Nottingham was a service of great value to the parliament, but his subsequent career in parliament and the council of state shows no sign of political ability. His fame rests on his wife's commemoration of his character, not on his own achievements.

LUCY HUTCHINSON (*b.* 1620), author, daughter of Sir Allen Apsley, lieutenant of the Tower of London, by his third wife, Lucy St. John, was born in the Tower on 29 Jan. 1620, and married, on 3 July 1638, John Hutchinson. 'My father and mother,' she writes of her youth in an extant autobiographical fragment, 'fancying me beautiful and more than ordinarily apprehensive, spared no cost to improve me in my education. When I was about seven years of age, I remember, I had at one time eight tutors in several qualities—language, music, dancing, writing, and needlework—but my genius was quite averse from all but my book.' She was taught French by her nurse, and Latin by her father's chaplain (*Life of Colonel Hutchinson*, i. 3, 24). Her writings show that she also acquired a knowledge of Greek and Hebrew, and possessed a large amount of classical and theological reading. During her early married

life, 'out of youthful curiosity to understand things which she heard so much discourse of at secondhand,' she translated the six books of Lucretius into verse. 'I turned it into English,' she says, 'in a room where my children practised the several qualities they were taught with their tutors, and I numbered the syllables of my translation by the threads of the canvas I wrought in, and set them down with a pen and ink that stood by me.' This translation, which she presented in 1675 to Arthur Annesley, earl of Anglesea, is now in the British Museum (*Add. MS.* 19333). Though religiously brought up, she was not, as a young woman, convinced of the vanity of conversation which was not scandalously wicked. 'I thought it no sin,' she continues, 'to learn or hear witty songs and amorous sonnets or poems' (*Life of Colonel Hutchinson*, i. 26). As she grew older she grew more rigid, came to regard the study of 'pagan poets and philosophers' as 'one great means of debauching the learned world,' and became ashamed of her translation of Lucretius, which she entreated Anglesea to conceal. During the siege of Nottingham the controversial memoranda of an anabaptist cannoneer, which accidentally fell into her hands, excited her scruples about the baptism of infants, and as the local presbyterian clergy failed to satisfy her that it was lawful, she declined to have her next child baptised (1647).

At the Restoration she exerted all her influence with her royalist relatives to save the life of her husband, even venturing to write to the Speaker in his name to solicit his liberty on parole (*ib.* ii. 251, 309; cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1663–4, p. 441). She 'thought she had never deserved so well' of her husband 'as in the endeavours and labours she exercised to bring him off,' but 'found she never displeased him more in her life, and had much ado to persuade him to be content with his deliverance' (*Life*, ii. 262). When he was arrested in 1663, she complained to his friends in the privy council of his unjust imprisonment, but he would not allow her to make application for his release (*ib.* ii. 307, 313). While he was imprisoned at Sandown Castle she lodged at Deal, and came every day to see him, having in vain solicited leave to share his prison. He died in September 1664, during her absence at Owthorpe. 'Let her,' ran his last message, 'as she is above other woman, show herself in this occasion a good Christian, and above the pitch of ordinary women' (*ib.* ii. 346).

Between 1664 and 1671 Mrs. Hutchinson wrote the biography of her husband, which was first published in 1806. Intended simply for the preservation of his memory and the instruction of his children, it possesses a peculiar value among seventeenth-century memoirs. As a picture of the life of a puritan family and the character of a puritan gentleman, it is unique. 'The figure of Colonel Hutchinson,' says J. R. Green, 'stands out from his wife's canvas with the grace and tenderness of a portrait by Van Dyck' (*Short History*, ed. 1889, pp. 162–4). She overrates, it is true, his political importance, and is prejudiced and partial in her notices of his adversaries, either in local or national politics. Her remarks on the general history of the times are of little value, and in some parts simply a paraphrase of May's 'History of the Long Parliament.' On the other hand, her account of the civil war in Nottinghamshire is full and accurate. The British Museum possesses a narrative of the civil war in Nottinghamshire written by her some time before she composed the memoir of her husband, and forming the basis of a large part of that work (*Add. MS.* 25901). She was also the author of a treatise 'On the Principles of the Christian Religion,' addressed to her daughter, Mrs. Orgill, which was published by the Rev. Julius Hutchinson in 1817. The manuscript of that book, and that of the life of her husband, have both been lost; but other writings of hers on moral and religious subjects, together with a translation of part of the 'Æneid,' are in the possession of the Rev. F. E. Hutchinson, vicar of Tisbury, Wiltshire.

The date of Mrs. Hutchinson's death is not known, but the dedicatory letter prefixed to her translation of Lucretius is dated 1675.

[The Life of Colonel Hutchinson, by his wife, first published in 1806 by the Rev. Julius Hutchinson, a descendant of the colonel's half-brother, Charles Hutchinson, has been many times reprinted. The edition of 1885 contains a collection of Hutchinson's letters, and extracts from Mrs. Hutchinson's earlier narrative of the civil war in Nottinghamshire. Letters discovered later are printed in Notes and Queries, 7th ser. iii. 25, viii. 422. The originals of several letters are among the Tanner MSS. in the Bodleian Library. See also Cal. State Papers, Dom., and Bailey's Annals of Nottinghamshire.

The only authority for the life of Mrs. Hutchinson is the fragment of autobiography prefixed to the life of her husband, and incidental statements contained in his life. A criticism of the historical value of the 'Life of Colonel Hutchinson' is prefixed to Guizot's edition of that work, reprinted in his 'Portraits des hommes politiques des différents partis,' 1851, and translated by A. R. Scoble, under the title of 'Monk's Contemporaries: Biographical Studies on the English Revolution,' 1851.] C. H. F.

**HUTCHINSON, JOHN** (1674–1737), author of 'Moses's Principia,' was born at Spennithorne, near Middleham, Yorkshire, in 1674. His father, who had an estate of 40*l.* a year, desired to qualify him for a land-agency. A gentleman, happening to take lodgings in his father's house, took a fancy to the lad, and offered to stay till his education was completed. From this admirable boarder, who concealed his name, Hutchinson learnt some mathematics. In 1693 he became steward to Mr. Bathurst of Skutterskelf in Yorkshire; then to the Earl of Scarborough; and afterwards to the Duke of Somerset. Going to town about 1700 upon some law business of the duke's, he became acquainted with Dr. Woodward, the duke's physician. Woodward made use of him to collect fossils, and during his travels on business he got materials for a pamphlet called 'Observations made by J. H., mostly in the year 1706.' Hutchinson, according to his biographer, understood that Woodward was to use his collections for the purposes of a treatise in which the Mosaic account of the deluge was to be confirmed. Woodward showed him a large book, supposed to contain materials for this work. Hutchinson managed at last to examine it during Woodward's absence, and found it nearly blank. He was disgusted with Woodward, and endeavoured to reclaim his fossils. Woodward apparently regarded him as a mere agent and refused. Hutchinson then brought an action for their recovery, but the death of Woodward in 1728, and the bequest of his collections to the university of Cambridge, induced Hutchinson to desist. Hutchinson had already determined to write the treatise himself. He resigned his stewardship, to the annoyance of the duke, who, however, upon hearing his motive, appointed him riding purveyor, being himself master of the horse, to George I. As purveyor he had a good house, 200*l.* a year, and few duties. The duke also gave him the next presentation to Sutton in Sussex, to which he appointed his disciple, Julius Bate [q. v.] In 1724 he published his first exposition of his principles, 'Moses's Principia,' and continued to set forth other works till his death. He invented an improved timepiece for the determination of the longitude, and about 1712 endeavoured to obtain an act of parliament for the protection of his discovery. Whiston mentions a manuscript map in which he had shown the variations of the compass. His studies led to a sedentary life, and injured his health. His death, however, was caused by the 'sudden jerks given to his body' by 'a high-fed, unruly horse.' Mead, who attended him, said, to encourage him, 'I shall soon send you to Moses,' meaning 'Moses's Principia;' to which he replied, 'I believe, doctor, you will,' and died 28 Aug. 1737. A report that he had recanted his principles on his deathbed is indignantly denied by his biographer.

Hutchinson was a half-educated and fanciful man of boundless vanity. He seems to have started from the opinion that Newton's doctrines were of dangerous consequence. He denied Newton's theory of gravitation as involving the existence of a vacuum. He was interested in the geological theories lately started by the writings of Thomas Burnet and Woodward, which began the long controversy as to the relations between geology and the book of Genesis. He found a number of symbolical meanings in the Bible and in nature, and thought, for example, that the union of fire, light, and air was analogous to the Trinity. He maintained that Hebrew, when read without points, would confirm his teaching. His theories were taken up by Duncan Forbes (1685–1747) [q. v.], John Parkhurst [q. v.], Bishop George Horne [q. v.], and William Jones [q. v.] of Nayland, men of greater pretensions to scholarship than himself, and the 'Hutchinsonians' became a kind of recognised party. Their love of a scriptural symbolism seems to have been the peculiarity which chiefly recommended him to his followers.

Hutchinson's works, collected in twelve volumes by his disciples Spearman and Bate in 1748, include the following, with dates of first appearance: Vols. i. and ii. 'Moses's Principia,' pt. i., 1724; 'Essay towards a Natural History of the Bible,' 1725; 'Moses's Principia,' pt. ii., 1727. Vol. iii. 'Moses's Sine Principio,' 1730. Vol. iv. 'The Confusion of Tongues and the Trinity of the Gentiles,' 1731. Vol. v. 'Power Essential and Mechanical . . . in which the design of Sir I. Newton and Dr. S. Clarke is laid open,' 1732. Vol. vi. 'Glory in Gravity, or Glory Essential and the Cherubim explained,' 1733, 1734. Vol. vii. 'The Hebrew Writings perfect, being a detection of the Forgeries of the Jews,' 1735 (?). Vol. viii. 'The Religion of Satan, or Natural Religion,' 1736, and the 'Data of Christianity,' pt. i., 1736. The later works are published from his manuscript. Vol. ix. 'Data of Christianity,' pt. ii. Vol. x. 'The Human Frame.' Vol. xi. 'Glory Mechanical . . . with a Treatise on the Columns before the Temple.' Vol. xii. (including the 'Observations' of 1706). A supplement to the works, with an index to the Hebrew words explained, appeared in 1765.

[Life by R. Spearman, appended to Fllovd's Bibliotheca Biographica, 1760, and prefixed to supplementary volume of Works; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 421, 422, iii. 54; L. Stephen's English Thought in the 18th Century, i. 389–91.] L. S.

**HUTCHINSON, JOHN HELY** (1721–1794), lawyer and statesman. [See HELY-HUTCHINSON.]

**HUTCHINSON, LUCY** (*b.* 1620), author. [See under HUTCHINSON, JOHN, 1615–1664.]

**HUTCHINSON** or **HUCHENSON, RALPH** (1553?–1606), president of St. John's College, Oxford, younger son of John Hutchinson of London, was educated at Merchant Taylors' School and St. John's College, Oxford, where he was appointed to a fellowship by Joanna, widow of the founder, Sir Thomas White, in 1570. He graduated B.A. in 1574–5, and proceeded M.A. in 1578. He took holy orders, and was vicar of Cropthorne, Worcestershire, and Charlbury, Oxfordshire. He was elected president of his college on 9 June 1590; graduated B.D. 6 Nov. 1596, and D.D. in 1602; was appointed one of the translators of the New Testament in June 1604, and died on 16 Jan. 1605–6. He was buried in the college chapel, where his widow, Mary, placed his effigy in stone with an epitaph, from which it appears that he had enlarged the college. He had a son, Robert Gentilis, named apparently after Alberico Gentili [q. v.] (WOOD, *Athen. Oxon.*, ed. Bliss, ii. 92).

[Robinson's Merchant Taylors' School Register; Clode's Mem. Merchant Taylors' Company, p. 693; Reg. Univ. Oxford, vol. ii. pt iii. p. 42; Wood's Hist. and Antiq. Univ. Oxford, ed. Gutch, vol. ii. pt. ii. p 924 *n.*, iii. 544, 560, 567; Nash's Worcestershire, i. 275; Burnet's Reformation, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 513; Anderson's Annals of the English Bible, ii. 576.] J. M. R.

**HUTCHINSON, RICHARD HELY**, first EARL OF DONOUGHMORE (1756–1825). [See HELY-HUTCHINSON.]

**HUTCHINSON, ROGER** (*d.* 1555), divine, son of William Hutchinson, was probably a north-country man, though he is sometimes stated to have been a native of Hertfordshire. He was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, proceeded B.A. in 1540–1, was elected fellow in 1542–3, commenced M.A. in 1544, and was chosen senior fellow on 28 March 1547. In October 1547 he and Thomas Lever maintained a disputation in the college against the mass. He was one of the divines who vainly endeavoured to convince Joan Bocher ('Joan of Kent') [q. v.] of the error of her opinions. In 1550 he was appointed fellow of Eton College, but was deprived in the reign of Queen Mary for being married. He died about May 1555, his will, dated 23 May, being proved on 18 June in that year. Therein he mentions his wife Agnes, and his children Thomas, Anne, and Elizabeth; also his leases of St. Helen's and the advowson of Rickmansworth, Hertfordshire. Hutchinson is represented as a learned and acute divine, of austere life but passionate temper. He was author of: 1. 'The Image of God, or laie mãs booke, in whyche the ryghte knowledge of God is disclosed, and divers doutes besydes the principall matter. Newly made out of holi writ bi R. h.,' 8vo, London, 1550; other editions in 1560 and 1580. 2. 'A faithful Declaration of Christes Holy Supper, comprehẽded in thre Sermõs, preached at Eaton Colledge . . . 1552.' 8vo, London, 1560; another edition in 1573. 3. Two sermons on oppression, affliction, and patience. His works were edited for the Parker Society by John Bruce, F.S.A., 8vo, Cambridge, 1842.

[Memoir by Bruce prefixed to Parker Soc.'s edition of his works; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 126, 516.] G. G.

**HUTCHINSON, THOMAS** (1698–1769), scholar, son of Peter Hutchinson of Cornforth, in the parish of Bishops Middleham, Durham, was baptised there on 17 May 1698 (parish register). He matriculated at Lincoln College, Oxford, on 28 March 1715, and graduated B.A. 1718, M.A. 1721, B.D. (from Hart Hall) 1733, and D.D. 1738. In 1731 he was appointed rector of Lyndon, Rutland, having acquired some reputation as a scholar by the publication of an edition of Xenophon's 'Cyropædia' (1727). The Archbishop of Canterbury, Thomas Herring [q. v.], presented him to the vicarage of Horsham, Sussex, in 1748, and he held also the rectory of Cocking in the same county, and a prebendal stall in Chichester Cathedral. He published several sermons and an essay upon demoniacal possession, which attracted considerable notice. Dying at Horsham, he was there buried on 7 Feb. 1769. He edited Xenophon's 'Cyropædia,' London, 1727, and his 'Anabasis,' London, 1735, each of which passed later through numerous editions, and wrote 'The usual Interpretation of *δαίμονες* and *δαιμονία*,' London, 1738, besides separately published sermons, dated in 1739, 1740, and 1746.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. viii. 467, &c.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] C. J. R.

**HUTCHINSON, THOMAS** (1711–1780), governor of Massachusetts Bay, born at Boston, Massachusetts, 9 Sept. 1711, was a descendant of Anne Hutchinson [q. v.], and the son of Thomas Hutchinson, merchant. He

received his education at a grammar school and at Harvard University, where he graduated in 1727. Already he had made money by small ventures in his father's vessels, and he now entered his father's counting-house as a merchant apprentice. In 1734 he married Margaret Sanford, three years afterwards he was chosen a select man for the town of Boston, and a few months later one of its representatives in the colonial legislature. He became an active politician, and in 1740 was sent to England to present petitions to the king in favour of restoring to Massachusetts a tract of land which had been added to New Hampshire. He failed, owing to the defective evidence supplied to him, and on his return was re-elected a member for Boston. From 1746 to 1748 he was speaker of the House of Representatives. Hutchinson became unpopular through carrying a bill for the restoration of a specie currency. His opponents threatened to burn down his house, and excluded him from the House of Representatives (1749); but after a year they acknowledged that he was right.

Though he had received no legal training, he was appointed in 1752 judge of the court of probate and justice of the common pleas. In 1754 he was one of the commissioners at the general congress at Albany, and there drew up in concert with Franklin the plan of union and the representation of the state of the colonies. In 1758 he was appointed lieutenant-governor, and in 1760 chief justice of Massachusetts; but as the salary of the last appointment was only 160*l.*, he can hardly be considered a pluralist Though he was averse to the policy of the Stamp Act, and was actually selected by the majority of the assembly to oppose in England the commercial measures of George Grenville, a mission which he was induced by Governor Bernard to decline, yet he carried out the law as chief justice with such determination that the mob in revenge sacked his house, burnt his furniture, and destroyed a collection of historical manuscripts which he had been making for thirty years (26 Aug. 1765). Compensation was obtained for the damage, estimated at 2,500*l.*, but no one was really punished. Fortunately he had already published the first volume of his valuable 'History of the Province of Massachuset's [*sic*] Bay,' 1764, and the second volume appeared in 1767, 'the manuscript having lain in the street scattered abroad several hours in the rain, yet having been saved intact with the exception of 8 or 10 sheets' (English edition 1765–8, third 1795). He also published in 1769 a portion of his historical documents which had escaped destruction under the title, 'A Collection of Original Papers relative to the History of the Colony of Massachusets Bay.' This is sometimes lettered on the back as vol. iii. of Hutchinson's 'History,' and forms an appendix to vols. i. and ii. It was republished in 1865 by the Prince Society under the title of 'The Hutchinson Papers,' 2 vols. During the feverish period which followed, the assembly violated precedents by declining to elect Hutchinson and the other officers of the crown to the council; but he was finally declared by Governor Bernard competent to take his seat in the capacity of lieutenant-governor. In August 1769 Bernard sailed for England, and Hutchinson ex officio acted in his stead. Meantime Charles Townshend's act had thrown Boston into a state of fury, and on 5 March 1770 the Boston massacre took place. Hutchinson was forced by the popular leaders to order the withdrawal of the British troops to Fort William.

When Lord Hillsborough, the secretary of state, informed Hutchinson that he was chosen as Bernard's successor, it is hardly surprising that he should have at first declined the honour. He, however, reconsidered his determination, and his commission reached Boston in March 1771. He was soon involved in long disputes with the assembly about the right to convene the latter at Cambridge instead of at Boston, about the extent to which the salaries of crown officers should be exempted from taxation, and about his own salary, which, as he informed the assembly, was thenceforward to be paid him by the crown. He succeeded, however, in 1773 in getting the boundary between Massachusetts and New York settled by a commission to the satisfaction of his own colony. Soon afterwards his unpopularity reached a critical point. Franklin, the agent in England for Massachusetts and several other colonies, obtained by some means and some person that have never been exactly disclosed, though the person was in all probability a certain Mr. Temple, a series of confidential letters which Hutchinson and Andrew Oliver, now lieutenant-governor, had written for many years past to Whately, formerly George Grenville's private secretary. Hutchinson's letters were, with one exception, written before his appointment as governor, but their tone was strongly anti-democratic; he urged the necessity of strengthening the executive by an increased military force, and the 'abridgement of what are called English liberties.' These letters Franklin sent to Thomas Cushing, the speaker of the assembly of Massachusetts, to be shown to the leading agitators on [illegible]

be printed or copied. They were, however, brought before the assembly in a secret sitting, and finally, after an ambiguous permission had been obtained from Hutchinson, were printed and disseminated over North America. The assembly, with the concurrence of the council, petitioned the king for the removal of Hutchinson and Oliver. When their petition arrived in England, the government referred it to a committee of the privy council, and it was before the committee that Wedderburne, the solicitor-general, made the celebrated attack on Franklin, in which he denounced him as 'a man of letters —*homo trium literarum* (*fur*, a thief).' The petition was voted false, groundless, and scandalous (29 Jan. 1774). Meanwhile the tea riot at Boston (16 Dec. 1773) had injured Hutchinson's sons, as they were consignees for a third part of the tea destroyed. Hutchinson's health had suffered from the excitement occasioned by the publication of his letters, and by the attacks of his enemies (his *History of Massachusetts Bay*, iii. 449 *n.*), and he applied for leave of absence (26 June 1773) on the ground of family affairs (his *Diary and Letters*, i. 106). His departure was delayed by the death of the lieutenant-governor, Andrew Oliver, and the impeachment of Chief-justice Peter Oliver for receiving his salary from the crown. On 30 March 1774 he prorogued the assembly, and on 1 June sailed for England, accompanied by a son and a daughter, General Gage being appointed to fill his place during the king's pleasure. So far from being dismissed he was still regarded as governor of Massachusetts, and continued to draw his salary.

On his arrival in London Hutchinson had a long conversation with the king, whom he found well posted in American affairs. Subsequently he had numerous consultations with Lord North and other ministers. He declined a baronetcy on acount of want of means, and in 1775 was asked to stand for parliament. Though his opinions were received with respect, they do not seem to have had much effect. Thus his diary shows that he opposed in vain the bill for the closing of Boston Port and that for the suspension of the constitution of Massachusetts. In America, however, he was regarded as the *âme damnée* of the ministry; in November 1775 he learnt that his house at Milton had been converted into barracks, while 'Washington, it was said, rode in my coach at Cambridge;' in December 1778 that he had been proscribed; in August 1779 that his estate in Boston was advertised to be sold.

Hutchinson's good breeding and high character made him popular in society, where he made the acquaintance of Gibbon and General Paoli, and he paid frequent visits to court; but as a consistent Calvinist, he regarded Garrick and playgoing with only qualified approval. He was also engaged in writing the third volume of his 'History,' covering the period 'from 1749 to 1774, and comprising a detailed narrative of the origin and early stages of the American revolution;' but it was not published until 1828, when his grandson, the Rev. John Hutchinson, edited it. He was created D.C.L. at Oxford, in 1776. During the last years of his life he bore with fortitude the loss of his property and the ingratitude of his countrymen; but the death of his daughter Peggy, followed by that of his son Billy, broke him down, and he died on 3 June 1780. He was buried at Croydon.

A further collection of Hutchinson's hi torical documents was deposited, apparently in 1823, with the Massachusetts Historical Society by the secretary of state. They were probably taken in the first instance from his town house after the evacuation of Boston, and from his house at Milton. The society promptly published a selection ranging from 1625 to 1770, under the title of 'The Hutchinson Papers' (not to be confused with the Prince Society's publication), in their collections (1823-5, 2nd ser. vol. x., 3rd ser. vol. i.) The custody of the collection was subsequently disputed by the Historical Society and the House of Representatives (see especially the *Journal of the House of Representatives* for 1870).

'The Diary and Letters of his Excellency Thomas Hutchinson, Esq.,' were published in 2 vols. (1883-6) under the editorship of his great-grandson, P. O. Hutchinson. The American part of the diary appears to be a rough draft of vol. iii. of the 'History;' the remainder gives a very minute account of his last years in England. An account of Hutchinson's miscellaneous publications, of which there are no copies in the British Museum, is to be found in 'A Bibliographical Essay on Governor Hutchinson's Historical Publications' by Charles Deane (Boston, privately printed, 1857). They are few in number, and are chiefly concerned with currency and boundary questions.

[The Diary and Letters, vol. iii. of the History, and Deane's Bibliography mentioned above; Sparks's Continuation of Franklin's Life. Of the general history of the times a view may be found in Lecky's History of England in the Eighteenth Century, vol. iii. chap. xii. The account of Hutchinson given in vol. iii. of Bancroft's History of the United States of America is extremely prejudiced.] L. C. S.

**HUTCHINSON, WILLIAM** (1715–1801), mariner and writer on seamanship, a native of Newcastle-on-Tyne, was at a very early age sent on board a small collier, where he was 'cook, cabin-boy, and beer-drawer for the men.' He gradually worked his way up, 'going through all the most active enterprising employments as a seaman.' His experiences were extremely varied. He speaks of himself as a 'forecastle man' on board an East Indiaman in 1738–9, and making the voyage to China; as 'mate of a bomb's tender in Hyères Bay, with our fleet under Mathews and Lestock,' about 1743; as commanding a ship at Honduras; as cruising in the Mediterranean during the French war, in the employ of Fortunatus Wright [q. v.], and apparently in command of a privateer in 1747. In 1750 he commanded the Lowestoft, an old 20-gun frigate sold out of the navy and bought by Wright, and in her traded to the West Indies and the Mediterranean. At one time (the date is not given) his ship was wrecked, he and his men escaping in a boat. They were without food, and cast lots to determine which one should die for the others. The lot fell on Hutchinson, but at the last moment he was saved by a vessel coming in sight. To the end of his life he kept the anniversary as a day of 'strict devotion.' In 1760 he was appointed a dock-master at Liverpool, and as dock-master or harbour-master he continued for upwards of twenty years, part of the time in conjunction with a younger Fortunatus Wright, a kinsman of his old companion. In 1777 he published a treatise on seamanship and the proper form and dimensions of merchant ships, of which an enlarged edition was published in 1781, with a fuller title. In the fourth edition, published in 1794, this ran: 'Treatise on Naval Architecture, founded upon Philosophical and Rational Principles, towards establishing fixed Rules for the best form and Proportional Dimensions in Length, Breadth, and Depth of Merchant Ships in general; and also the management of them to the greatest advantage by Practical Seamanship, with important Hints and Remarks relating thereto, especially both for Defence and Attack in War at Sea, from long approved experience.' His hints on the conduct of war at sea, specially addressed to a community of privateers, embody the recollections of his service with Fortunatus Wright during the war of the Austrian succession. He also kept a register of tides, barometer, weather, and wind from 1768 to 1793, which is still preserved in the Liverpool Library. He is said to have introduced parabolic reflectors into lighthouses, and to have superintended their fitting in those near the Mersey, using small reflectors of tin or glass, bedded in a sort of wooden bowl. He died at the age of eighty-five, on 11 Feb. 1801, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Thomas, Liverpool.

[His own works, as above; Brooke's Liverpool as it was during the last Quarter of the Eighteenth Century, pp. 101–2; information from the Rev. J. H. M. Barrow. See also Laughton's Studies in Naval History, pp. 207, 209, 217, 224.]

J. K. L.

**HUTCHINSON, WILLIAM** (1732–1814), topographer, born in 1732, practised as a solicitor at Barnard Castle, Durham. He devoted his leisure to literary and antiquarian pursuits. In all his undertakings, but more especially in his 'History of Durham,' he received the most friendly assistance from George Allan (1736–1800) [q. v.]. He was elected F.S.A. on 15 Feb. 1781 ([Gough's] *Chronological List*, 1798, p. 34), and communicated in November 1788 an 'Account of Antiquities in Lancashire' (*Archæologia*, ix. 211–18). Hutchinson died on 7 April 1814, having survived his wife only two or three days. He left three daughters and a son. A portrait of Hutchinson on the same plate with that of his friend George Allan forms the frontispiece to vol. viii. of Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes.'

In 1785 Hutchinson published the first volume of his valuable 'History and Antiquities of the County Palatine of Durham,' 4to, Newcastle, founded almost entirely on Allan's manuscript collections; the second volume appeared in 1787, and the third in 1794. His work was carried on while he was prosecuting a lawsuit with the publisher and with the certain prospect of a considerable loss. Being unable to find purchasers for the thousand copies which he printed, he disposed of four hundred for a trifling sum to John Nichols, the publisher, two hundred of which were converted into waste paper, and most of the remainder were consumed by fire in February 1808. Another edition was issued at Durham in 1823 in 3 vols. 4to, revised from the author's corrected copy.

Hutchinson's other topographical works are: 1. 'An Excursion to the Lakes in Westmoreland and Cumberland, August 1773' [anon.], 8vo, 1774. 2. 'An Excursion to the Lakes in Westmoreland and Cumberland, with a Tour through part of the Northern Counties in 1773 and 1774,' 8vo, London, 1776. 3. 'A View of Northumberland, with an Excursion to the Abbey of Mailross in Scotland,' 2 vols. 4to, Newcastle, 1776–8. 4. 'The History of the County of Cumberland, and some places adjacent,' 2 vols. 4to, Carlisle, 1794. He also edited anonymously

T. Randal's 'State of the Churches under the Archdeaconry of Northumberland, and in Hexham Peculiar Jurisdiction,' 4to (1779?).

In 1788, in a single week, he composed a tragedy called 'Pygmalion, King of Tyre,' and soon afterwards another named 'The Tyrant of Orixa.' Both plays were submitted to Harris, the manager of Covent Garden, but neither was acted or printed. A third play written by him, entitled 'The Princess of Zanfara,' after being rejected by Harris, was printed anonymously in 1792, and frequently performed at provincial theatres.

His other writings are: 1. 'The Hermitage; a British Story,' 1772. 2. 'The Doubtful Marriage; a Narrative drawn from Characters in 'Real Life,' 3 vols. 12mo, 1775 (another edit., 1792). 3. 'The Spirit of Masonry, in Moral and Elucidatory Lectures,' 8vo, London, 1775 (other edits., 1796, 1802, and 1843, with notes by G. Oliver). 4. 'A Week in a Cottage; a Pastoral Tale,' 1776. 5. A 'Romance' after the manner of the 'Castle of Otranto.' 6. 'An Oration at the Dedication of Free Mason's Hall in Sunderland on the 16th July 1778.' In 1776 he edited a volume of 'Poetical Remains' by his brother Robert, who had died in November 1773. It was printed at George Allan's private press at Darlington, whence also issued many of Hutchinson's 'Addresses' to his subscribers, and some trifling local brochures.

He left in manuscript 'The Pilgrim of the Valley of Hecass; a Tale,' and a volume of 'Letters addressed to the Minister, 1798, by a Freeholder North of Trent.' He had also prepared a copy of his 'History of Durham,' corrected for a second edition, and a 'Poetical Sketch' of his own life.

[Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. i. 421; Gent. Mag. lxxxiv. i. 515–16; Surtees's Durham, vol i., Introduction, p. 8; Lowndes's Bibl. Manual (Bohn), vi. (App.) pp. 202, 209, 214.] G. G.

**HUTH, HENRY** (1815–1878), merchant-banker and bibliophile, was the third son of Frederick Huth of Hanover, a man of energy and mental power, who settled at Corunna. Driven thence by the entry of the French, the elder Huth left with his family under convoy of the British squadron, and landed in England in 1809. Here he became a naturalised British subject by act of parliament, and founded in London the eminent firm which is still carried on by his descendants. Henry Huth, the son, was born in London in 1815. At the age of thirteen he was sent to Mr. Rusden's school at Leith Hill in Surrey, where, since his father had some idea of putting him in the Indian civil service, he learned, in addition to ordinary classics, Persian, Arabic, and Hindustani. As a schoolboy he interested himself in physics and chemistry, and devoted all his pocket-money to the purchase of the necessary apparatus. When his father supplied him with a teacher of chemistry, Huth's modest private funds were set free to gratify his lasting taste for old books. In 1833 his father took him into his business.

The drudgery of work in his father's office proved so distasteful that he lost his health and was sent to travel. He first stayed for about two years at Hamburg, occupied at intervals in a business firm; then at Magdeburg for nearly a year, where he learned the German language perfectly. He then made a tour in France for about three months, and in the beginning of 1839 went to the United States of America, and, after travelling in the south for some time, entered a New York firm as a volunteer. His father, however, arranged that he should join a firm in Mexico in 1840. In 1843 he paid a visit to England, and after marrying in 1844, settled in Hamburg, but rejoined his father's firm in London in 1849.

Thenceforward he lived in London and occupied himself in forming his library. His youthful collection, which he had left behind him during his wanderings, was examined and most of the books rejected; but a few still remain in the library. In Mexico he had been fortunate in finding some rare books, and he had bought others in France and Germany. Starting with this nucleus, he began to call daily at all the principal booksellers' on his way back from the city, a habit which he continued up to the day of his death. He gave commissions at most of the important sales, such as the Utterson, Hawtrey, Gardner, Smith, Slade, Perkins, Tite, and made especially numerous purchases at the Daniel and Corser sales. He confined himself to no particular subject, but bought anything of real interest provided that the book was perfect and in good condition. Imperfect books he called 'the lepers of a library.' His varied collection was especially rich in voyages, Shakespearean and early English literature, and in early Spanish and German works. The Bibles, without being very numerous, included nearly every edition especially prized by collectors, and the manuscripts and prints were among the most beautiful of their kind. Every book he carefully collated himself before it was suffered to join the collection. In 1863 he was elected a member of the Philobiblon Society, and in 1867 printed for presentation to the members a volume of 'Ancient Ballads and Broadsides' from the unique original copies he had bought at the Daniel sale [see Daniel, George]. He allowed Mr. Lilly,

the bookseller, to reprint the book without the woodcuts. In 1866 he was elected a member of the Roxburghe Club, but never attended a meeting. He printed, in limited impressions of fifty copies, edited by Mr W. Carew Hazlitt, the 'Narrative of the Journey of an Irish Gentleman through England in the year 1752,' in 1869, in 1870 'Inedited Poetical Miscellanies, 1584–1700,' in 1874 'Prefaces, Dedications, and Epistles, selected from Early English Books, 1540–1701,' and in 1875 'Fugitive Tracts, 1493–1700,' 2 vols. In 1861 he caused to be translated into Spanish the first chapter of the second volume of Buckle's 'History of Civilisation,' for the author, who was one of his greatest friends. About ten years before his death he commenced a catalogue of his library, but, finding that the time at his disposal was inadequate, he employed Mr W. C. Hazlitt and Mr F. S. Ellis to do most of the work, only revising the proofs himself. About half of the work was printed when he died suddenly on 10 Dec. 1878. He was buried in the village churchyard of Bolney in Sussex. The 'Catalogue' was continued and published in 1880.

In character Huth was unobtrusive, but kind and sympathetic, fond of retirement, and caring only for intellectual society. He was a charming talker, and was liberal in lending his books to scholars. For many years he was treasurer and president of the Royal Hospital for Incurables, in his general charities the extent of his benevolence will never be known. Hardly any application to him for help was made in vain.

He married the third daughter of Frederick Westenholz, of Waldenstein Castle in Austria, by whom he had three sons and three daughters.

[John Stansfeld's Hist. of the Stansfeld Family, Leeds, 1886, p. 191; Huth Library Catalogue, pref.; Burke's Landed Gentry, art. 'Huth of Oakhurst;' Times, 11 Dec. 1878; Academy, Athenæum, and Notes and Queries, 21 Dec. 1878; Boston Daily Advertiser, 24 Jan. 1879; Library Journal, iv. 26.] A. H. H.

**HUTHWAITE**, Sir EDWARD (1793?–1873), lieutenant-general, son of William and Lucy Huthwaite, was baptised at the parish church of St. Peter, Nottingham, 24 June 1793, which in the official records is given as the date of his birth (information from India office). His father, a draper, was alderman and more than once mayor of Nottingham (Sutton, *Nottingham Note-book*). Huthwaite was nominated for a cadetship by Edward Parry, a director of the East India Company, entered the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, 19 Aug. 1807, and was appointed second lieutenant in the East India Company's Bengal artillery, 13 Nov. 1810. His subsequent military commissions were: first lieutenant 25 Sept. 1817, brevet-captain 12 Nov. 1825, captain 30 Aug. 1826, major 20 Jan. 1842, lieutenant-colonel 3 July 1845, brevet-colonel 20 June 1854, colonel 23 June 1854, colonel-commandant same date, major-general 14 March 1857, lieutenant-general 6 March 1868. His first recorded military employment was recruiting for golundauze (native foot-artillery men) at Chittagong in 1812. He served as a lieutenant-fireworker of foot-artillery in the campaigns in Nepaul in 1815–16, which were remarkable for the personal exertions and continuous toil undergone by officers and men (Stubbs, ii. 35). He was present at the reduction of various forts in Oude in the hot season of 1817, and was in the field with the central column of the grand army in the Mahratta war of 1817–18. When the Burmese invaded Cachar, a province under British protection, in January 1824, Huthwaite was sent thither with a draft of golundauze. Brigadier Innes, in his report on an affair with the Burmese at Tachyon, 8 July 1824, expressed himself 'much indebted to Lieutenant Huthwaite, who, though labouring under severe fever, rendered the most essential service' (*London Gazette*, 15 March 1825). Huthwaite went afterwards on sick leave to Singapore and China. As brevet-captain he commanded a foot-battery at the siege and capture of Bhurtpore in 1825–6. He was appointed brigade-major of the artillery with the force ordered to assemble at Ajmeer, for service in Rajpootana, in November 1834, but was ordered back to Neemuch, as his company did not form part of the force. He commanded the Megwar artillery division at various periods from 1836 to 1840; was posted to the 2nd brigade horse-artillery, 15 March 1842, and was placed in command of two troops of his brigade at Loodiana. He commanded the artillery of the Megwar field force from 30 Dec. 1840 to 1844, and was highly commended for his 'zeal, ability, and firmness' (India office inspector's report, 17–18 Jan. 1844). He commanded the 3rd brigade Bengal horse-artillery in the first Sikh war of 1845–6 at Ferozeshah, was made C.B. for his services, and was mentioned in despatches. He also distinguished himself at Sobraon, and was brigadier of the foot-artillery with Lord Gough in the army of the Punjaub, in the second Sikh war in 1848–9, at the two passages of the Chenab, and the battles of Chillianwalla and Goojerat. Huthwaite commanded the artillery of the force under General Gilbert which crossed the Jhelum and, after receiving the surrender of

the Sikh army, pursued their Afghan allies to the entrance of the Khyber Pass. In 1860 the brigade of Bengal artillery, of which Huthwaite had been appointed colonel-commandant in 1854, was transferred to the royal artillery. He was made a K.C.B. in 1869, and died at his residence, 'Sherwood,' Nynee Tal, North-west Provinces, on 4 April 1873.

[Information supplied by the India Office; Army Lists and the manuscript records of the Bengal Army; Stubbs's Hist. of the Bengal Artillery. London, 1877, vol. ii.; Narratives of the First and Second Sikh Wars.] H. M. C.

**HUTT, JOHN** (1746 1791), captain in the navy, uncle of Sir William Hutt [q. v.], was promoted to be lieutenant in 1773. In 1780 he was serving in the West Indies on board the St. Lucia brig, and in October was moved into the Sandwich by Sir George Rodney, who, on 12 Feb. 1781, promoted him to the command of the Antigua brig. In May, when De Grasse attempted to recapture the island of St. Lucia, the Antigua was lying in Dauphin Creek, where she was seized and burnt, Hutt and the ship's company being made prisoners. In November he was allowed to return to England on parole, and, being shortly afterwards exchanged, was tried for the loss of his ship, and acquitted. In July 1782 he was appointed to command the Trimmer sloop for service in the Channel, and from her was posted, in the following year, to the Camilla of 20 guns, in which he went out to Jamaica. The Camilla returned to England in November 1787, and in July 1790 Hutt commissioned the Lizard frigate. In September he was sent off Ferrol to get intelligence of the Spanish force, and brought back the news that the Spanish fleet had retired to Cadiz. In 1793 he was appointed to the Queen as flag-captain to Rear-admiral Sir Alan Gardner [q. v.], whom he had already known as commodore on the Jamaica station. He was serving in this capacity in the fleet under Lord Howe on 28–9 May 1794, when the admirable way in which the Queen was handled excited general attention. She was equally distinguished in the action of 1 June, in which Hutt lost a leg. No serious danger was at first apprehended, but after the return of the fleet to Spithead the wound took an unfavourable turn, and Hutt died on 30 June. A monument to his memory, in conjunction with that of Captain John Harvey [q. v.], who was also mortally wounded in the action, was erected, at the public expense, in Westminster Abbey.

[Official Letters and other documents in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

**HUTT, SIR WILLIAM** (1801–1882), politician, third son of Richards Hutt, of Appley Towers, Ryde, Isle of Wight, was born at 2 Chester Place, in the parish of St. Mary, Lambeth, Surrey, on 6 Oct. 1801, and was privately baptised in February 1802. He was educated at private schools at Ryde and Camberwell, matriculated from St. Mary Hall, Oxford, 15 Feb. 1820, where he remained until August 1820, and then studied with a private tutor at Hatfield, Essex, until he entered at Trinity College, Cambridge. He graduated B.A. in 1827, and M.A. in 1831. A Cambridge friend, Lord Arran, introduced him to Mary, daughter of J. Milner, of Staindrop, Durham, and countess dowager of Strathmore, whom he married on 16 March 1831. She was an heiress, and in her lifetime Hutt resided at Streatlam Castle, Durham, and at Gibside. He was M.P. for Hull from 13 Dec. 1832 to 23 June 1841, and for Gateshead from 29 June 1841 to 26 Jan. 1874. He supported free trade, took an active part in colonial and commercial questions, was a commissioner for the foundation of South Australia, and received the thanks of the London shipowners for his exertions in the extinction of the Stade and Sound dues. As a member of the New Zealand Company, he was instrumental in annexing those islands to Great Britain. He was made paymaster-general, vice-president of the Board of Trade, and sworn in a privy councillor on 22 Feb. 1860. In 1865 he successfully negotiated at Vienna a treaty of commerce with Austria, and was appointed on 1 March 1865 a member of the mixed commission to examine into the Austrian tariff. He was nominated a K.C.B. on 27 Nov. 1865. He died at Appley Towers, Ryde, on 24 Nov. 1882, leaving his landed property to his brother, Major-general Sir George Hutt, K.C.B. (see below). His first wife, Lady Strathmore, died on 5 May 1860, leaving him collieries which produced about 18,000*l.* a year. He married, secondly, on 15 June 1861, Fanny Anne Jane, daughter of the Hon. Sir Francis Stanhope, and widow of Colonel James Hughes; she died in 1886.

HUTT, SIR GEORGE (1809–1889), brother of the above, was a distinguished officer of the old Indian artillery. He served with credit through the Scinde and Afghan campaigns of 1839–44, and for the performance of his battery at Meeanee was made a C.B. He commanded the artillery in the Persian war of 1857, and rendered valuable aid to Sir Bartle Frere in Scinde during the mutiny. When he retired in 1858 the government of Bombay thanked him for his services. In 1865 he became registrar and secretary to the commissioners of Chelsea Hospital, and

held that appointment until 1886, in which year he was made K C B He died at Appley Towers, 27 Sept 1889 He married, in 1862, Adela, daughter of General Sir John Scott, K C B, by whom he left a family

[Dod's Peerage 1882 p 411 Morning Post 27 Nov 1882 p 4 information from the late Sir George Hutt K C B Broad Arrow, 2 Nov 1889] G C B

**HUTTEN**, LEONARD (1557?–1632), divine and antiquary, born about 1557, was educated on the foundation at Westminster School, whence he was elected to Christ Church Oxford, in 1574 He graduated B A on 12 Nov 1578, and M A on 3 March 1581–2, commenced B D on 27 April 1591 and was admitted D D on 14 April 1600 (*Reg of Univ of Oxf*, Oxf Hist Soc, vol ii pt iii p 76) In January 1587 he was presented by his college to the vicarage of Long Preston, Yorkshire, which he held until December 1588 He was next instituted to the rectory of Rampisham, Dorsetshire, on 10 Oct 1595, and ceded it in 1601 (Hutchins *Dorsetshire*, 2nd edit ii 259) On 19 Dec 1599 he was made a prebendary of Christ Church Cathedral (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ed Hardy, i 529), and on 6 June 1601 received the vicarage of Hoole, Northamptonshire, another college preferment, which he retained with his prebend until his death (Baker, *Northamptonshire*, i 157) He was also subdean of Christ Church He officiated at the opening of the Bodleian Library in 1602, and on 24 Sept of that year became vicar of Weedon Beck, Northamptonshire, a preferment which he resigned in 1604 (*ib* i 454) He was appointed by the king in 1604 one of the translators of the Bible Hutten contributed to the collection of verses made by Christ Church when James I visited the college in 1605, and to other of the university collections During the same year he published a learned work called 'An Answere to a certaine treatise of the Crosse in Baptisme intituled A Short Treatise of the Crosse in Baptisme,' 4to Oxford, 1605, dedicated to Bancroft, archbishop of Canterbury whose chaplain he was On 1 Oct 1609 he was installed a prebendary in St. Paul's Cathedral (Le Neve, ii. 431). He died on 17 May 1632, aged 75, and was buried in the divinity (or Latin) chapel of Christ Church Cathedral (epitaph in Woon's *Colleges and Halls*, ed Gutch, p 503) By his wife Anne Hamden, he had a daughter Alice, married to Dr Richard Corbet [q v], afterwards successively bishop of Oxford and Norwich He left in manuscript an English dissertation on the 'Antiquities of Oxford' which was printed in 1720 by T Hearne in his edition of the 'Textus Roffensis' from a copy belonging to Dr Robert Plot, and again in 1887 by the Rev C Plummer in 'Elizabethan Oxford' (Oxf Hist Soc) The work is in the form of a letter, and, despite Wood's disparaging criticism, is of much interest Another of Hutton's manuscripts, entitled 'Historia Fundationum Ecclesiæ Christi Oxon,' an inaccurate copy of which Wood saw in the hands of Dr John Fell, is now lost According to some Hutten was the author of a play entitled 'Bellum Grammaticale, which was performed at Oxford before Queen Elizabeth in 1592 and printed at London in 1635 and 1726 but Wood on chronological grounds denies this

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon (Bliss) ii 532–4 Plummer's Preface to Elizabethan Oxford (Oxf Hist Soc) pp xii xv Welch's Alumni Westmon (1852) pp 51 2 67–8 Cal State Papers Dom Addenda 1566–79 p 487] G G

**HUTTNER**, JOHANN CHRISTIAN (1765?–1847), miscellaneous writer, was born about 1765 at Guben in Lusatia, Germany He graduated at Leipzig in 1791, and came to England as tutor to a son of Sir George Staunton He went with his pupil to China in Lord Macartney's embassy, and was occasionally employed to write official letters in Latin He sent accounts of his experiences to friends in Germany, who promised not to publish them A copy of them was, however, sold to a Leipzig bookseller, and his friends in Germany thought it best to bring out an authentic text, which appeared at Berlin in 1797, under the title of 'Nachricht von der brittischen Gesandtschaftsreise durch China und einen Theil der Tartarei' The work, which anticipated the official account, excited considerable attention Two French translations of it were published in 1799 and 1804

Dr Burney, 'who was much interested by some curious information he had collected on the subject of Chinese music,' obtained for Huttner in 1807, through his influence with Canning, the appointment of translator to the foreign office As such he translated from Spanish into German the appeal to the nations of Europe on Napoleon's invasion of the Peninsula He kept up close relations with Germany and for a long period acted as literary agent to the Grand Duke of Saxe-Weimar Huttner was twice married, but left no issue His death, which was due to a street accident, took place on 24 May 1847, at Fludyer Street Westminster His other works were 'De Mythis Platonis,' Leipzig, 1788, 'Hindu Gesetzbuch oder Menu's Verordnungen' (an edited translation of Sir William Jones's Eng-

lish translation from the Sanskrit), Weimar, 1797; 'Englische Miscellen herausgegeben (Bd. 5–25) von J. C. Hüttner,' Tübingen, 1800, &c.; an edition, with German notes, of James Townley's farce of 'High Life below Stairs,' Tübingen, 1802, and some minor contributions to German encyclopædias and periodicals.

[Gent. Mag. 1847, pt. ii. pp. 99, 100; Brit. Mus. Cat.] F. W–T.

**HUTTON, ADAM** (*d.* 1389), chancellor of England. [See HOUGHTON.]

**HUTTON, CATHERINE** (1756–1846), miscellaneous writer, only daughter and surviving child of William Hutton (1723–1815) [q. v.], by his wife Sarah Cock of Aston-on-Trent, Derbyshire, was born on 11 Feb. 1756. She was a woman of considerable shrewdness, and possessed some literary talent, as well as a wonderful memory and great industry. Her health was always delicate. She never married, and was the constant companion of her father, who describes her, in his 'History of the Hutton Family,' as being incapable of an ill-natured speech; 'whatever lies within the bounds of female reach she ventures to undertake, and whatever she undertakes succeeds' (*The Life of William Hutton*, &c., p. 45). After her father's death in September 1815 she continued to live at Bennett's Hill, near Birmingham, where she died from an attack of paralysis on 13 March 1846, in the ninety-first year of her age. Three engraved portraits of her at the respective ages of forty-three, sixty-eight, and eighty-three are extant.

In the record of the occupations of her long life, written in her eighty-ninth year for her friend Markham John Thorpe, she states, after giving some curious details of the 'efforts' of her needle, that she had published twelve volumes, and had contributed sixty papers to different periodicals (*Gent. Mag.* 1846, pt. i. p. 477). She supplied Sir Walter Scott with a short memoir of Robert Bage [q. v.] for the ninth volume of Ballantyne's 'Novelists' Library' (pp. xvii–xxv). From girlhood until near her death she collected autograph letters, and corresponded with many famous contemporaries. She left between two and three thousand rare and valuable letters, besides several folio volumes of fashion-plates with curious annotations by herself, and 'masses of matter, written for publication,' in manuscript.

She published the following: 1. 'The Miser Married; a Novel,' London, 1813, 12mo, 3 vols. 2. 'The Life of William Hutton: including a particular Account of the Riots at Birmingham in 1791. To which is subjoined the History of his Family, written by himself, and published by his daughter, Catherine Hutton,' London, 1816, 8vo; a second edition, with some additions, was published in 1817; another edition, with extracts from her father's other works (forming one of Knight's 'English Classics'), London, 1841, 8vo; a condensed edition, with considerable additions on the Hutton family by Llewellynn Jewitt, was published in 1872, and forms part of the Chandos Library. 3. 'The Welsh Mountaineer; a Novel,' &c., London, 1817, 12mo, 3 vols. 4. 'Oakwood Hall; a Novel,' &c., London, 1819, 12mo, 3 vols. 5. 'The History of Birmingham . . . continued to the present time by Catherine Hutton,' the 4th edition, London, 1819, 8vo. 6. 'The Tour of Africa; containing a concise Account of all the Countries in that quarter of the Globe hitherto visited by Europeans. . . . Selected from the best Authors and arranged by Catherine Hutton,' London, 1819 1821, 8vo, 3 vols. According to the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1846, pt. i. p. 136, Miss Hutton produced about 1826 'A History of the Queens of England, Consort and Regnant, from the Norman Conquest downward,' but no copy seems now known. Her 'Conclusion' to the 'Life of William Hutton' and three of her shorter articles will be found in the second edition of L. Jewitt's 'William Hutton and the Hutton Family,' &c. (pp. 311–22, 82–95). A selection from her correspondence has been prepared by her cousin, Mrs. Catherine Hutton Beale, under the title of 'Reminiscences of a Gentlewoman of the Last Century' (1891).

[The Life of William Hutton and the History of the Hutton Family, ed. Llewellynn Jewitt, 2nd edit.; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. vol. ix., Colvile's Worthies of Warwickshire, pp 451–3; Gent. Mag. 1846, pt. i. pp. 436, 476–7; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

**HUTTON, CHARLES** (1737–1823), mathematician, born on 14 Aug. 1737 in Percy Street, Newcastle-on-Tyne, was youngest son of a colliery labourer, who died when Charles was five years old. He worked for a short time as a 'hewer' in a pit at Long Benton, where his stepfather was foreman; but having acquired a taste for books, it was decided that teaching was his proper occupation, and at the age of eighteen he replaced his late schoolmaster, the Rev. Mr. Ivison, at the village of Jesmond. He soon had to rent a larger room on account of the number of pupils, and, after qualifying himself by diligent study and attending evening classes in Newcastle, he in 1760 opened a mathematical school there, professing all branches up to conic sections and the 'doctrine of fluxions,' and also taught mathematics at the

'Head School' of the town. A gentleman named Shafto employed Hutton in the evenings as tutor to his family, and lent him some advanced mathematical works. To Shafto Hutton dedicated his first book, 'The Schoolmaster's Guide,' 1761. At the same date Hutton made his first contribution to the 'Ladies' Diary,' of which he was editor from 1773 to 1818. Hutton's reputation as a mathematical teacher grew rapidly; among his pupils were John Scott, afterwards Lord-chancellor Eldon, and Elizabeth Surtees, subsequently the lord chancellor's first wife. Hutton also worked as a surveyor, and was in 1770 employed by the mayor and corporation of Newcastle to draw up an accurate map of the city and its suburbs.

In 1773 the professorship of mathematics at the Royal Academy, Woolwich, became vacant, and the government decided that the new appointment should be made by open competition. Hutton offered himself as a candidate, and was elected after an examination of several days' duration. On 16 June 1774, Hutton was admitted fellow of the Royal Society, and afterwards contributed many important papers to the 'Philosophical Transactions.' His papers in 1776–8, on the 'Force of Exploded Gunpowder and the Velocities of Balls,' gained the Copley medal. After Maskelyne had completed his series of observations at Mount Schiehallion, Perthshire, to measure the attraction of the mass by the deflection of the plumb-line, Hutton was chosen to deduce the corresponding estimate of the mean density of the globe (viz. 4·481). He drew up his report to the Royal Society in 1778 (*Phil. Trans.* vol. xlviii. pt. xi. p. 33), and recommended a repetition of Maskelyne's experiment, advice which was adopted. Laplace (*Connaissance des Temps*, 1823) admitted the value of Hutton's work in computing the density of the earth. In 1779 Hutton was appointed foreign secretary of the society, and held the office till after Sir Joseph Banks became president, when Hutton resigned. The degree of LL.D. was conferred upon him in the same year by the university of Edinburgh. Hutton planned for himself a house on Shooter's Hill, and soon afterwards the Academy was removed from the arsenal to that part of Woolwich Common. Hutton designed and built a number of houses on the common, and thus took 'the first important step' towards making the suburb a favourite place of residence. Hutton resigned his professorship in 1807, after thirty-four years' service, and retired to Bedford Row, London. A pension was granted him, and the board of ordnance complimented him on the success of his work as a professor. Just before his death he drew up a paper, in reply to a series of scientific questions addressed to him by the London Bridge committee, with regard to the proper curve which should be adopted for the arches of the new design.

Hutton died on 27 Jan. 1823, and was buried in the family vault at Charlton, Kent. Hutton was twice married. Two daughters and a son (see below) survived him. The second daughter married Henry Vignoles, captain of the 43rd regiment, and with her husband and child died of yellow fever in June 1794 at Guadeloupe, where all were prisoners of war (*Gent. Mag.* 1794, ii. 957). In 1822 several of his friends, including Lord-chancellor Eldon, his former pupil, obtained his permission to have a marble bust of him executed by Sebastian Gahagan. Since his death the bust has stood in the library of the Philosophical Society of Newcastle, to whom he bequeathed it. Some medals by Wyon were struck, with a portrait copied from the bust.

Personally Hutton was distinguished by the simplicity of his habits and equability of temper. His skill and patience as an instructor were generally acknowledged. The assistance he gave to Dr. Olinthus Gregory [q. v.] illustrates his generous temperament.

All the books written by Hutton were of a professional and practical character, and are invariably clear and accurate. They are: 1. 'The Schoolmaster's Guide, or a Complete System of Practical Arithmetic,' Newcastle, 1764; 2nd edit., 1766. 2. 'Mensuration,' Newcastle, 1767, by subscription, in fifty numbers, dedicated to the Duke of Newcastle, with diagrams by Thomas Bewick [q. v.], whose first essay it was at book illustration; an abridgment called 'The Compendious Measurer,' appeared in 1787. 3. 'Principles of Bridges, containing the Mathematical Demonstration of the laws of Arches,' Newcastle, 1772, on the occasion of Newcastle Bridge being injured by a flood. 4. 'The Diarian Miscellany . . . extracted from the "Ladies' Diary," 1704–1773,' London, 1775. 5. 'Tables of the Products and Powers of Numbers,' London, 1781. 6. 'Mathematical Tables, containing common Hyperbolic and Logistic Logarithms,' London, 1785, with an introduction, still valued as an interesting and learned history of logarithmic work. Hutton deprecates the theory of Napier's originality as the inventor of logarithms. His essay suggested the plan of the great work on logarithms which was afterwards compiled by Hutton's friend, Baron Maseres. 7. 'Elements of Conic Sections,' 1787. 8. 'Mathematical and Philosophical Dictionary,' 1795,

probably the most valuable of his works. 9. 'A Course of Mathematics for the use of Cadets in the Royal Military Academy,' 1798-1801, which has run through many editions. 10. 'Recreations in Mathematics and Natural Philosophy,' from the French of Montucla, 1803, 4 vols. 8vo. Hutton also contributed to the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1776 'A New Method of Finding Simple and quickly converging Series,' and for 1780 'On Cubic Equations and Infinite Series.'

Hutton also, assisted by Drs. Shaw and Pearson, drew up the well-known abridgment of the 'Philosophical Transactions,' in 18 vols. 4to, completed in 1809, and in 1812 appeared 'Tracts on Mathematical and Philosophical Subjects,' embodying the results of his practical experiments on gunpowder, gunnery, and other matters.

GEORGE HENRY HUTTON (*d.* 1827), Hutton's only son, rose from the rank of second lieutenant in the royal artillery in 1777 to that of lieutenant-general in 1821. He distinguished himself in active service under Sir Charles Grey in the West Indies in 1794, and held commands in Ireland from 1803 till 1811. He was deeply interested in Scottish archæology, and, with a view to compiling a 'Monasticon Scotiæ,' made valuable collections of antiquarian drawings (since dispersed) and of early ecclesiastical documents (now in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh). He was a F.S.A., and was created LL.D. of Aberdeen University, where he founded in 1801 thirteen bursaries and a prize. He died at Moate, near Athlone, on 8 June 1827. He married twice (*Gent. Mag.* 1827, pt. ii. p. 561). His son Henry by his second marriage was rector of St. Paul's, Covent Garden, from 1848 till his death on 23 June 1863 at the age of fifty-four (*ib.* 1863, pt. ii. pp. 213-360).

[Memoir of Charles Hutton, LL.D., by Dr. Olinthus Gregory, Imp. Mag. v. 203, &c.; Sykes's Local Records, Mackenzie's Account of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, p. 557, &c.; Richardson's Table Book, iii. 263; Memoir of Charles Hutton by John Bruce, Newcastle, 1823.] R. E. A.

**HUTTON, HENRY** (*fl.* 1619), satirical poet, born in the county of Durham, was a member of the same family as Matthew Hutton (1529-1606) [q. v.], archbishop of York, and may have belonged to the branch settled at Houghton in Durham. Rimbault's conjecture that he was the Henry Hutton of Witton Gilbert, Durham, fifth son of Edward Hutton, B.C.L., bailiff of Durham, seems unacceptable from the fact that Henry Hutton of Witton Gilbert died in 1671. Wood relates that the poet was some time at Oxford, but, 'minding more the smooth parts of poetry and romance than logic, departed, as it seems, without a degree;' his name does not appear in the matriculation registers. He wrote 'Follie's Anatomie, or Satyres and Satyricall Epigrams. With a Compendious History of Ixion's Wheele,' London, 1619, 8vo. A prefatory poem 'To the reader upon the author, his kinsman, by R. H.,' may have been by Ralphe Hutton, surmised to have been a brother; and there is a poetical dedication to Sir Timothy Hutton of Marske, Yorkshire, who was son of the Archbishop of York. The satires ridicule, among others, Tom Coryate. They were edited for the Percy Society in 1842, with an introduction by E. F. Rimbault. One H. Hutton prefixed commendatory verses to the 1617 edition of Fuller's 'Holy Warre.'

[Hunter's Chorus Vatum, ii. 116 (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 24488), Rimbault's Introduction to Percy Soc. ed. of Hutton's Poems; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 277, Hutton Corresp. ed. Rame, Hazlitt's Handbook to the Popular, Poetical, and Dramatic Lit. of Great Britain, p. 289, Surtees Durham.] W. A. J. A.

**HUTTON, JAMES** (1715-1795), Moravian, the son of the Rev. John Hutton by Elizabeth Wyscough, was born in London on 3 Sept. 1715. The father, a nonjuring clergyman who had resigned his living, resided in College Street, Westminster, where he took Westminster boys to board. He was a friend of Dr. Burney. James Hutton was educated at Westminster, and was apprenticed to Mr. Innys, a bookseller of St. Paul's Churchyard. About 1730 he opened a bookshop of his own at the Bible and Sun, west of Temple Bar. But he never paid much attention to business. Before the end of his apprenticeship he had met the Wesleys at Oxford, and when they left for Georgia in 1735 he accompanied them to Gravesend, in 1738 and 1739 he published Whitefield's 'Journal.' In London Hutton soon started a small society for prayer, and corresponded with many methodists, his mother remained a strong churchwoman, and wrote to Samuel Wesley, who was not of his brother's way of thinking, that John Wesley was her son's pope. But Hutton had in 1737 been introduced by John Wesley to Peter Bohler and two other Moravian brethren then on their way to Georgia, and thenceforth he inclined to Moravianism. In 1739 he set out for Germany, where he visited the Moravian congregations, and began a correspondence with Zinzendorf. When John Wesley was separating himself from the Moravians, he made a vain attempt in 1739 to induce Hutton to follow

his example, and in 1740, after Wesley had induced several members of Hutton's society, which met then at the Fetter Lane Chapel, to abandon it for his Foundry Society, the disruption between Hutton and himself was complete. They were subsequently reconciled, and Wesley noted in his 'Journal' after Hutton had paid him a visit that he believed Hutton would be saved, but as by fire.

Hutton was till his death an active Moravian leader. He often visited Germany, and in 1741 became, by Spangenberg's advice, one of the founders of the Society for the Furtherance of the Gospel, and acted as 'referendary' for many years. 'Pray,' Lord Shelburne asked him, in the course of an interview in which the projected Moravian mission to Labrador was discussed, 'on what footing are you with the methodists?' 'They kick us whenever they can,' answered Hutton. George III, the queen, and Dr. Franklin were among Hutton's acquaintances. On 3 May 1795 Hutton died at Oxted Cottage, near Godstone, Surrey, where he had lived for nearly two years with the Misses Biscoe and Shelley. He was buried in the burying-ground adjoining the chapel at Chelsea. Hutton married at Marienborn, 3 July 1740, Louise Brandt, a Swiss Moravian, whose grandfather had been advocate of Neuchatel, Zinzendorf performing the ceremony. He left no family. His wife seems to have lapsed occasionally, as on 4 Nov. 1771 'a letter from Brother Hutton, apologising for the uncongregation-like fashion of his wife's gown, was read.' Hutton may be called the founder of the Moravian church in England, although Cominius and other teachers had visited this country before. A portrait of Hutton, with his ear-trumpet, by Cosway, was engraved in mezzotint by J. R. Smith in 1786; another engraving by W. Wickes is prefixed to Benham's 'Memoir.' Hutton wrote 'An Essay towards giving some just ideas of the Personal Character of Count Zinzendorf . . .,' London, 1755, 8vo.

[Memoir by Daniel Benham; Southey's Wesley, i. chap. x.; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. viii. 447; Madame d'Arblay's Mem. of Dr. Burney, i. 247; Madame d'Arblay's Diary, v. 267; Wesley's Journal; Thicknesse's Memoirs, i. 26; Gent. Mag. 1795, i. 441, 444, ii. 552; Bromley's Cat. of Engraved Portraits.] W. A. J. A.

**HUTTON**, JAMES (1726–1797), geologist, son of William Hutton, merchant and city treasurer of Edinburgh, was born in Edinburgh on 3 June 1726. The father died while Hutton was very young, and his mother sent him to the high school and the university of Edinburgh, where he entered in November 1740. His attention was soon directed to chemistry, which he first studied in Harris's 'Lexicon Technicum.' In 1743, by his friends' wishes, he was apprenticed to a writer to the signet, but he made chemical experiments while he should have been copying law-papers, and his master released him. From 1744 to 1747 he studied medicine at Edinburgh University, spent the two following years in Paris, and returning by Leyden, graduated there M.D. in September 1749. Soon after returning to Edinburgh in 1750 he gave up the idea of medical practice, and resolved to apply himself to agriculture. In 1752 he went to live with a Norfolk farmer, John Dybold, to learn practical farming, and made journeys into different parts of England to study agriculture. In these journeys he began to study mineralogy and geology. In 1754 he travelled through Holland, Flanders, and Picardy. Towards the end of 1754 he returned to Scotland, and settled on his paternal farm in Berwickshire, where he introduced improved methods of tillage. He also entered into partnership with an old fellow-student, James Davie, in producing sal ammoniac from coal-soot. In 1768 he removed to Edinburgh, where his scientific studies advanced in the society of Joseph Black, Adam Ferguson, and others. His chemical experiments were continued, and one result was the discovery of soda in the mineral zeolite, apparently before 1772. In 1772 he made a tour in England and Wales, visiting the Cheshire salt mines, and noticing the concentric circles on their roof as a proof that these mines were not formed from mere aqueous deposition. In 1777 he wrote a pamphlet on 'Coal and Culm,' which had considerable influence in obtaining an exemption from duty for Scottish small coal exported into England. He took an active part in discussions on the project for a canal between the Firths of Forth and Clyde. He had been a member of the Edinburgh Philosophical Society from the time of his settling in Edinburgh, and when it was incorporated with the Royal Society of Edinburgh, which received a royal charter in 1783, he contributed to its 'Transactions' early in 1785 a sketch of a 'Theory of the Earth, or an Investigation of the Laws observable in the Composition, Dissolution, and Restoration of Land upon the Globe,' on which he afterwards based his famous work, 'The Theory of the Earth, with Proofs and Illustrations,' published at Edinburgh in two volumes in 1795. Hutton had outlined his 'Theory' in an unpublished sketch on 'The Natural History of the Earth,' written at a much earlier date (Playfair). The 'Theory' met with little notice at first, while a 'Theory of Rain,' based

on less novel ideas, also contained in the first volume of the Edinburgh 'Transactions,' was warmly attacked, especially by J. A. Deluc [q. v.], and led to a vigorous controversy. Hutton, after publishing his first sketch of the 'Theory of the Earth,' visited several parts of Scotland, to test his views by crucial instances, one being the alternation of strata in close contact with granite in Glen Tilt, which he visited on the Duke of Athole's invitation in 1785 with his friend, John Clerk [q. v.] of Eldin. His exultation at finding his theory confirmed led his guides to think he must have discovered a vein of gold or silver. His observations on Glen Tilt were published in the third volume of the Edinburgh 'Transactions.' In 1786 Galloway, in 1787 the Isle of Arran, in 1788 the Lammermuir Hills at St. Abb's Head, and the Isle of Man were visited, and all afforded proofs of the correctness of his views. Hutton had also been busily pursuing other physical studies, and in 1792 published his 'Dissertations,' containing his papers on rain and climate, on phlogiston, and the laws of matter and motion. This was followed in 1794 by his ponderous 'Investigation of the Principles of Knowledge,' in 3 vols. 4to. His later years were occupied with the preparation of an elaborate work on 'The Elements of Agriculture,' which was never published. He died on 26 March 1797, in his seventy-first year. He was never married, but lived with three unmarried sisters, of whom only one, Isabella, survived him. She gave his collection of fossils to Dr. Black, who presented them to the Royal Society of Edinburgh. They cannot now be traced. Through his commercial connection with James Davie, Hutton died comparatively wealthy.

Hutton was slender, but active, thin-faced, with a high forehead, aquiline nose, keen and penetrating eyes, and a general expression of benevolence. His dress was very plain. His portrait was painted by Raeburn for John Davidson of Stewartfield. Upright, candid, humane, and a true friend, he was very cheerful in company, whether social or scientific, and was, like Adam Smith and Joseph Black, leading member of the 'Oyster Club.' Playfair draws an interesting contrast (*Biography of Hutton*, pp. 58, 59) between Hutton and his friend Black, to whom, as well as to John Clerk of Eldin, he owed many valuable suggestions.

Hutton ranks as the first great British geologist, and the independent originator of the modern explanation of the phenomena of the earth's crust by means of changes still in progress. 'No powers,' he says, 'are to be employed that are not natural to the globe, no action to be admitted of except those of which we know the principle.' He first drew a marked line between geology and cosmogony. He early observed that a vast proportion of the present rocks are composed of materials afforded by the destruction of pre-existing materials. He realised that all the present rocks are decaying, and their materials being transported into the ocean; that new continents and tracts of land have been formed by elevation, often altered and consolidated by volcanic heat, and afterwards fractured and contorted; and that many masses of crystalline rocks are due to the injection of rocks among fractured strata in a molten state. His views on the excavation of valleys by denudation, after being largely ignored by Lyell, have been accepted and enforced by Ramsay, A. Geikie, and others. He may be considered as having originated the uniformitarian theory of geology (since modified by that of evolution). 'In the economy of the world,' he wrote, 'I can find no traces of a beginning, no prospect of an end.' The slowness of his 'Theory of the Earth' to attract attention was due to its excessive condensation, its assumption of too great knowledge in the reader, its unexpected and abrupt transitions, and its occasional obscurity, which was by no means observable in Hutton's conversation. It was not till John Playfair published his classical 'Illustrations of the Huttonian Theory' (Edinburgh, 1802), that it received adequate attention.

Hutton's 'Theory of Rain' was a valuable contribution to science. He asserted that since the amount of moisture which the air can contain increases with the temperature, on the mixture of two masses of air of different temperatures part of the moisture must be condensed. He inferred that the rainfall in a locality is due to the humidity of the air and the intermingling of currents of air of different temperatures. Much of Hutton's physical work is obsolete, owing to his adoption of the phlogiston theory of heat and to his want of mathematical knowledge. His 'Investigation of the Principles of Knowledge and of the Progress of Reason from Sense to Science,' occupying more than 2,200 quarto pages, is largely metaphysical, and has had little influence. He inclined to the Berkeleian view of the external world, arguing that there was no resemblance between our conception of the outer world and the reality, but maintaining that as our ideas of the external world are constant and consistent, our moral conduct is not affected by the difference. Hutton held that religion was evolved from barbarous cults, that monotheism was a revealed truth, that Chris-

tianity in reforming the religion of the Jews abolished their 'abominable and absurd rites,' and that the purified religion which brought men to look on God as 'Our Father' had been corrupted by the foundation of a hierarchy. He rejected all 'mystery' in religion, and was unjustly accused of infidelity.

Besides his papers in the 'Transactions of the Royal Society of Edinburgh,' and the works already mentioned, Hutton wrote: 'A Dissertation upon the Philosophy of Heat, Light, and Fire,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1794. He was also joint editor with Joseph Black of Adam Smith's 'Essays on Philosophical Subjects,' 1795.

[Playfair's Biographical Account in vol. v. of Transactions of Royal Society of Edinburgh; Kay's Edinburgh Portraits; Lyell's Principles of Geology, 12th edit. i. 4, 72, 81; Lyell's Elements of Geology, 6th edit. pp. 60, 88; A. Geikie's Introductory Address on the Scottish School of Geology, 'Nature,' v. 37, 52; Presidential Address to Edinburgh Geological Society, 1873, Trans. Edin. Geol. Soc. ii. 247.] G. T. B.

**HUTTON**, JOHN, M.D. (*d.* 1712), physician, a native of Caerlaverock, Dumfriesshire, began life as a herd-boy to the episcopalian minister of that parish. Through his master's kindness he received a good education, and became a physician, graduating M.D. at Padua. He chanced to be the nearest doctor at hand when the Princess Mary of Orange met with a fall from her horse in Holland, and thus gained the regard of Prince William, who on ascending the English throne appointed him his first physician. As such Hutton was admitted a fellow of the College of Physicians on 30 Sept. 1690, when he presented the college with a sum of money, and intimated that he hoped to be able to repeat his generosity. He accompanied the king to Ireland, and was with him at the battle of the Boyne and at the siege of Limerick. On 9 Nov. 1695 he was incorporated M.D. at Oxford, and was elected F.R.S. on 30 Nov. 1697. Queen Anne continued him in his place of first physician. He provided liberally for his poor relations. At his own expense he built in 1708 a manse for the minister at Caerlaverock, bequeathed to the parish 1,000*l.* sterling for pious and educational purposes, and also gave all his books to the ministers of the presbytery of Dumfries 'to be carefully kept in that town.' The collection, which at one time contained the prayer-book which Charles I carried to the scaffold, was suffered for many years to lie neglected in the ruinous attic of the presbytery house, but is now provided with more suitable accommodation. In 1710 Hutton was elected M.P. for the Dumfries burghs, and sat until his death. He died in 1712, and was apparently buried in Somerset House chapel. In his will, dated 13 Aug. and 2 Sept. 1712, and proved on the following 4 Dec., he describes himself as living in the parish of St. Clement's, Westminster (P. C. C. 236, Barnes).

[New Statistical Account of Scotland, iv. 350–351, 356–60; Foster's Members of Parliament of Scotland, 2nd edit., p. 191; Munk's Coll. of Phys. (1878), i. 481–2; Athenæum, 12 July 1884, pp. 51–2.] G. G.

**HUTTON**, JOHN (1740?–1806), author born about 1740, was a cousin of William Hutton (1735?–1811) [q. v.], and was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge. He went out B.A. in 1763 as third wrangler, subsequently becoming fellow and tutor of his college. In 1766 he proceeded M.A., and about the same time was presented by his family to the vicarage of Burton in Kendal, Westmoreland. In 1769 he was chosen moderator and senior taxor at Cambridge. He commenced B.D. in 1771. He died in August 1806, aged 66 (*Gent. Mag.* 1806, pt. ii. p. 875), leaving an only daughter Agnes, married to Captain Johnson of Main Hall, Herefordshire. He is author of 'A Tour to the Caves in the Environs of Ingleborough and Settle in the West-Riding of Yorkshire,' 2nd edit., 8vo, London, 1781, addressed to Thomas Pearson of Burton in Kendal, in a letter signed 'J. H.' Appended is a glossary of north of England words which was reprinted by the English Dialect Society in 1873.

[Cambridge Calendar; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy, iii. 644; Boyne's Yorkshire Library, p. 125; Burke's Landed Gentry, i. 680.] G. G.

**HUTTON**, LUKE (*d.* 1598), criminal, is stated by Sir John Harington to have been a younger son of Matthew Hutton, archbishop of York; but Fuller, whose account is adopted by Thoresby and Hutchinson, asserts, with more probability, that he was the son of Robert Hutton, rector of Houghton-le-Spring and prebendary of Durham. Luke Hutton matriculated as a sizar of Trinity College, Cambridge, in October 1582; left the university without a degree, and took to evil courses. He was 'so valiant that he feared not men nor laws' (Harington). In 1598, for a robbery committed on St. Luke's day, he was executed at York, the archbishop magnanimously forbearing to intercede on his behalf.

He is the reputed author of 1. 'Luke Hutton's Repentance,' a manuscript poem dedicated to Henry, earl of Huntingdon (*Museum Thoresbyanum*, p. 85). 2. 'The Black [illegible] of Newgate, both pithie and profitable for all readers,' black letter, n. d., 4to, dedicated to Lord-chief-justice Popham; re-

printed with additional matter in 1638. From a passage in the preface we learn that the 'Repentance' had been printed. In the first edition the tract begins with a poem describing a vision that appeared to the author in Newgate. The poem, which treats of the harshness of gaolers and miseries of prison-life, is followed by a prose 'Dialogue betwixt the Author and one Zawney,' concerning coneycatching.' A lost play bearing the title 'The Black Dog of Newgate,' 2 parts, by Hathway, Wentworth Smith, and Day, was produced in 1602 (Henslowe, *Diary*, p. 244 &c.) After Hutton's execution appeared a broadside ballad 3. 'Luke Hutton's Lamentation which he wrote the day before his E[illegible]path' [1598].

[Fuller's Church History, ed. Brewer, v. 356; Hutchinson's Durham, i. 581; Hutton Corresp. Surtees Soc.), ed. Raine; Thoresby's Vic. Leod., Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 540–1.] A. H. B.

**HUTTON, MATTHEW** (1529–1606), archbishop of York, son of Matthew Hutton of Priest Hutton, in the parish of Warton, North Lancashire, was born in that parish in 1529. He became a sizar in Cambridge University in 1546. He was fellow of Trinity College, and took the degrees of B.A. 1551–2, M.A. 1555, and B.D. 1562. In 1562 he was elected Margaret professor of divinity, master of Pembroke Hall, and regius professor of divinity. In the same year he was collated prebendary of St. Paul's, London, and in 1563 instituted rector of Boxworth, Cambridgeshire (resigned in 1576). About the same time he obtained a canonry at Ely. In 1564 he distinguished himself by his ability in the theological disputations before Queen Elizabeth at Cambridge (cf. Nichols, *Progresses of Eliz.*), and his character was established as one of the ablest scholars and preachers in the university. He was created D.D. there in 1565, and later in the year was installed a canon of Westminster. In the succeeding year he was one of the Lent preachers at court and a preacher at St. Paul's Cross. After his appointment in April 1567 as dean of York he resigned his mastership at Pembroke, the regius professorship, and his canonries of Ely and Westminster. Subsequently he was collated to prebends at York and Southwell. He was suggested as fit to succeed Grindal in the see of London in 1570, but his election was opposed by Archbishop Parker. An interesting letter to Burghley, dated 6 Oct. 1573, is preserved at Hatfield, giving at length his opinions on prevailing differences in church government. He was suspected of leaning to the puritans, and this led to a dispute with Archbishop Sandys, who in 1586 preferred a charge of thirteen articles against him. Hutton defended himself with spirit, and, though compelled to make submission, admitted nothing more than the use of violent and indiscreet expressions.

On 9 June 1589 he was elected through Burghley's influence to the bishopric of Durham. On 11 Dec. 1591, and in February 1594 5, he wrote beautiful and pathetic appeals to Burghley on behalf of Lady Margaret Neville, who had been condemned on account of the rebellion of her father, Charles, sixth earl of Westmoreland, and he was not only successful in his application for mercy, but gained a pension for the lady.

On 14 Feb. 1595 6 he was elected archbishop of York. The grammar school and almshouses at Warton were shortly afterwards founded by him. In Harington's 'Nugæ Antiquæ,' ii. 248, there is an interesting account of a very bold sermon which he preached before Queen Elizabeth at Whitehall. He acted as lord president of the north from 1595 to 1600, and in 1598 he had in his custody Sir Robert Ker [q. v.] of Cessford, one of the wardens of the Scottish marches. His courtesy to his prisoner was afterwards acknowledged by king James and by Sir Robert himself. One of his last public acts was to write a letter to Robert Cecil, Lord Cranborne, counselling a relaxation in the prosecution of the puritans. He died at Bishopthorpe on 16 Jan. 1605 6, and was buried in York Minster. His monument is in the south aisle of the choir (cf. Wood, *Fasti Oxon.*, ed. Bliss, i. 197).

He married in 1565 Catherine Fulmetby, or Fulmesby, who died soon after. In 1567 he married Beatrice, daughter of Sir Thomas Fincham. She died on 5 May 1582, and on 20 Nov. following he married Frances, widow of Martin Bowes. He left several children by the second marriage. Of these, Timothy Hutton, the eldest son, born 1569, was knighted in 1605, the year in which he was high sheriff of Yorkshire, and died in 1629; the second son was Sir Thomas Hutton of Popleton (*d.* 1620). The archbishop was blamed by some for granting leases of church lands to his children. He was an ancestor of Matthew Hutton (1693–1758) [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury. An original portrait of Hutton is at Marske, Yorkshire, in the possession of descendants. A second portrait was twice engraved, first by Perry, and secondly for Hutchinson's 'Durham.' The 'Hutton Correspondence,' published by the Surtees Society, contains many of the archbishop's letters.

He is author of: 1. 'A Sermon preached at York before . . . Henry, Earle of Huntington,' London, 1579, 12mo. 2. 'Brevis et Di-

lucida Explicatio veræ, certæ, et consolationis plenæ doctrinæ de Electione, Prædestinatione ac Reprobatione,' Harderwijk, 1613, 8vo.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 421, and authorities there cited; Hutton Correspondence, ed. by Raine, 1843, for Surtees Society; Calend. of MSS. preserved at Hatfield (Hist. MSS. Com.), ii. 60; Fuller's Worthies, 'Lancashire;' Brit. Mus. Cat.] C. W. S.

**HUTTON, MATTHEW** (1639–1711), antiquary, born in 1639, was the third son of Richard Hutton of Nether Poppleton, Yorkshire, by his second wife, Dorothy, daughter of Ferdinando, viscount Fairfax of Cameron in Scotland, and was thus the great-grandson of Matthew Hutton [q. v.], archbishop of York. He was educated at Brasenose College, Oxford, of which he was a fellow, and graduated M.A. and D.D. In March 1677 he became rector of Aynhoe in Northamptonshire (Bridge, *Northamptonshire*, i. 139). He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Roger Burgoine, knt. and bart., and had by her two sons, Roger and Thomas. He died suddenly on 27 June 1711, aged 72. His epitaph (Bridge, *op. cit.* i. 141), on the north side of the chancel of Aynhoe Church, describes him as 'Vita severus, moribus comis, animo simplex' (cf. Hearne, pref. to Leland's *Coll.*) Hutton was a friend of Anthony à Wood, who speaks of him as 'an excellent violinist.' In May 1668 they visited together the churches and antiquities in the neighbourhood of Borstall, Buckinghamshire. Hearne (*Coll.*, ed. Doble, i. 283) says that Atterbury had most of his 'Rights and Privileges of an English Convocation Stated and Vindicated' from Hutton, who had also designed to continue the 'De Præsulibus Angliæ Commentarius' of Francis Godwin [q. v.] if he had had any encouragement (*ib.* pp. 284, 285, ii. 65, &c.) The manuscript collections compiled by Hutton, bought by the Earl of Oxford for 150*l.* (*ib.* iii. 280), and now in the British Museum, are: 1. Thirty-eight volumes, compiled about 1686, of extracts from the registers of the dioceses of Lincoln, Bath and Wells, York, London, &c. (*Harl. MSS.* 6950–85). 2. 'Collectanea e libris Eschaetorum,' &c. (*ib.* 1232). 3. 'Collections from Domesday relating to Herefordshire, &c.' (*ib.* 7519). 4. Heraldic collections, epitaphs, and other volumes of manuscripts. Hutton is not known to have published anything, though 'ThreeLetters concerning the Present State of Italy,' 1687, has been attributed to him (C. H. and T. Cooper in *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. iv. 164).

[Correspondence of Matthew Hutton, &c. Surtees Soc. No. 17), pp. 46, 47, 49; Bridge's Northamptonshire, i. 139, 141; Life of Ant. Wood n Bliss's edit. of Athenæ Oxon. i. pp. xxxv, lxi; Cat. Harleian MSS.; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. vi. 234, 3rd ser. iv. 164; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 87; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. iv. 77.] W. W.

**HUTTON, MATTHEW** (1693–1758), successively bishop of Bangor, archbishop of York, and archbishop of Canterbury, born at Marske in Yorkshire on 3 Jan. 1692–3, was second son of John Hutton of Marske, by Dorothy, daughter of William Dyke of Trant in Sussex. His father was the lineal descendant of Matthew Hutton (1529–1606) [q. v.], archbishop of York. He was sent to school at Kirby Hill, near Richmond, in 1701, and when his master, Loyd, became master of the free school at Ripon, Hutton went thither with him. He was admitted a member of Jesus College, Cambridge, 22 June 1710, graduated B.A. in 1713, and proceeded M.A. in 1717, and D.D. in 1728. On 8 July 1717 he became a fellow of Christ's College. In 1726 Hutton was made rector of Trowbridge Wiltshire, on the presentation of the Duke of Somerset, to whom he was private chaplain. The duke in 1729 gave him the valuable rectory of Spofforth in Yorkshire, and Archbishop Blackbourne made him a prebendary of York on 18 May 1734. Becoming one of the royal chaplains, he went in 1736 with George II to Hanover, and on 27 March 1736–7 he was installed canon of Windsor. This last preferment he exchanged for a prebend at Westminster on 18 May 1739. When Thomas Herring [q. v.] became archbishop of York, Hutton was chosen to succeed him at Bangor, and the consecration took place on 13 Nov. 1743. His opinions, resembling those of Herring, were somewhat latitudinarian. Hutton again succeeded Herring at York on 28 Nov. 1747, and finally, on Herring's death, he became archbishop of Canterbury, 13 April 1757. He held the see only a year, and never lived at Lambeth owing to a dispute with the executors of his predecessor about the dilapidations. On 18 March 1758 he died, from the effects of a rupture, at his house in Duke Street, Westminster, and was buried in a vault in the chancel of Lambeth Church. There is an inscription on the tomb. Thomas Wray, his chaplain, wrote of Hutton to Andrew Coltee Ducarel [q. v.] (2 Sept. 1758) that he was cheerful and amiable, but that 'he never let himself down below the dignity of an archbishop.' The fact that Hutton was 'a little *ad rem attentior*' in later years, Wray attributed to his desire to provide for his family (Nichols, *Lit. Illustr.* iii. 473). Hutton's portrait, painted in 1754, was engraved in mezzotint by J. Faber. This is probably the engraving which Walpole gave to the Rev. William Cole (1714–1782) [q. v.]

Hutton married, in March 1731–2, Mary, daughter of John Lutman of Petworth, Sussex, by whom he left two daughters, Dorothy and Mary. He published several separate sermons. He was a friend of the Duke of Newcastle, and letters which passed between them are preserved in the 'Newcastle Correspondence' (Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 32700, &c.)

[Memoir by Ducarel, printed in the Correspondence of Dr. Matthew Hutton (Surtees Soc.), ed. Raine; Walpole's Letters, iii. 123, 130, iv. 142, 176; Nichols's Literary Anecd. iv. 470, viii. 219, &c.; Nichols's Lit. Illustrations, iii. 386, &c.; Hunt's Religious Thought in England, iii. 271; Le Neve's Fasti.] W. A. J. A.

**HUTTON, SIR RICHARD** (1561?–1639), judge, second son of Anthony Hutton, of Hutton Hall, Penrith, Cumberland, by Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Musgrave of Hayton in the same county, born about 1561, read divinity for a time at Jesus College, Oxford, with a view to taking holy orders, but changed his mind and entered Gray's Inn in 1580, being already a member of Staple Inn, in the hall of which his arms are emblazoned. About this time he was reputed a papist, and in some danger of arrest. He was called to the bar at Gray's Inn on 16 June 1586, and became an 'ancient' there in 1598 (Douthwaite, *Gray's Inn*, p. 62). In 1599 he was appointed one of the council of the north, in which capacity he served under Thomas Cecil, second lord Burghley [q. v.], and Burghley's successor in the presidency, Lord Mulgrave, until 1619. He was called to the degree of serjeant-at-law on 17 May 1603 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. App. 526), and was elected reader at his inn for the ensuing autumn. The plague, however, relieved him of his duties. In 1608 he argued for the defendants in the exchequer chamber the point of law which arose in Calvin's case, namely whether the plaintiff, an infant born in Scotland since the accession of James VI to the English throne, was disabled as an alien from holding land in England (Cobbett, *State Trials*, ii. 609). The same year he was appointed recorder of York, and in 1610 recorder of Ripon. He held these offices until on 3 May 1617 he was created a puisne judge of the common bench, having on the preceding 13 April received the honour of knighthood from the king while at York. Bacon in delivering him his patent complimented him on possessing the several virtues of a judge (Spedding, *Bacon*, vi. 202). Hutton profited by Bacon's disgrace, being one of four grantees of the fine of 40,000*l.* imposed upon him (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1619–23, p. 295). In the interval between the death of Chief-justice Hobart [q. v.], 26 Dec. 1625, and the appointment of his successor, Sir Thomas Richardson, 28 Nov. 1626, Hutton presided in the court of common pleas. From 19 Feb. 1631–2 to June 1632 he was keeper of the great seal of the see of Durham during the vacancy caused by the death of Bishop Howson. Solicited in common with the rest of the judges by Lord-chief-justice Finch to give an extra-judicial opinion on the legality of ship-money, Hutton at first refused, but was at length persuaded to defer to the opinion of the majority of his colleagues, and signed the joint opinion in favour of its legality (7 Feb. 1636). On delivering judgment in Hampden's favour in April 1638 he explained that in his private opinion the ship-money edict was illegal, although he had previously given an opinion in its favour for the sake of conformity. His judgment was not without its effect on the country, and rendered him particularly odious to the high-church clergy, one of whom, named Thomas Harrison, on 4 May following, entered the court of common pleas, and publicly accused him of high treason. For this contempt Harrison was prosecuted, and being convicted was fined 5,000*l.*, imprisoned, and compelled to make public and ignominious submission in all the courts at Westminster. Hutton also sued him for defamation, and recovered 10,000*l.* damages. Hutton was an intimate friend of Matthew Hutton [q. v.], archbishop of York, who made him one of the supervisors of his will, and of the archbishop's son, Sir Timothy Hutton, whose legal adviser he was. He died in Serjeants' Inn on 26 Feb. 1638–9, and was buried in St. Dunstan's-in-the-West, London. Hutton married Agnes, daughter of Thomas Briggs of Caumire, Westmoreland, by whom he had several sons and daughters. His manors of Hooton Paynell, or Paganel, and Goldsborough in the West Riding of Yorkshire descended to his heir. Sir Richard Hutton (knighted at Windsor 17 July 1625), who was fatally wounded while fighting for the king at Sherborne on 15 Oct. 1645, and died at Skipton during the retreat of the royalist army.

Hutton is characterised by Clarendon as 'a very venerable judge,' and 'a man famous in his generation,' and by Croke as 'a grave, learned, pious, and prudent judge, of great courage and patience in all proceedings.' Richard Braithwaite published in 1641 an elegy on Hutton, entitled 'Astræa's Teares.' His judgment in Hampden's case was published in pamphlet form in the same year, and has since been reprinted in Hill's 'Law Tracts,' vol. lxxxix., and Brydall's 'Miscellaneous Collection,' vol. xxvii. He left some manuscript reports in law French, which were

translated and published in 1656 (2nd edition 1682, fol.); and his collection of precedents in conveyancing was published under the title of 'The Young Clerk's Guide' in 1658, 8vo (8th ed.), and in 1689, 8vo (16th ed.) Hutton's manuscript 'Journal,' extending from 25 June 1614 to 4 Feb. 1639, written in a mixture of law-French and English, is in the library of the late J. H. Gurney, Keswick Hall, Norfolk (*Hist. MSS. Comm.*, 12th Rep., App. ix. pp. 125–6).

[Nicolson and Burn's Cumberland and Westmorland, ii. 155, 401; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 27; Fuller's Worthies, 'Cumberland;' Drake's Ebor. pp. 368–70; Yorkshire Diaries (Surtees Soc.), lxxvii. 3 *n.*; Nichols's Progr. James I, i. 157, iii. 273; Croke's Rep. Car. 56, 504, 537; Dugdale's Chron. Ser. pp. 102, 106; Rymer's Fœdera, ed. Sanderson, xix. 346; Surtees's Durham, i. xci; Cobbett's State Trials, iii. 1191, 1370, iv. 5–13; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Addenda, 1580–1625, pp. 105–10, Dom. 1637–8, p. 443; Hist. MSS. Comm. 9th Rep. App. 497 *a*; Hutton Corresp. (Surtees Soc.), vol. xvii.; Hunter's South Yorkshire, ii. 143; Smith's Obituary (Camden Soc.), p. 15; Clarendon's Rebellion, bk. ix. § 125; Foss's Lives of the Judges.] J. M. R.

**HUTTON** or **HUTTEN**, ROBERT (*d.* 1568), divine, was for some time at Pembroke Hall, Cambridge. Dr. William Turner [q. v.], then fellow of Pembroke, says that Hutton was his servant there. He was probably Turner's scholar as well as servant, but does not appear to have taken any degree. During the reign of Mary he went abroad to escape persecution. Some time in Elizabeth's reign he was made rector of Little Braxted in Essex, and on 9 April 1560 became rector of Wickham Bishops in the same county. These preferments, together with the vicarage of Catterick in Yorkshire, he held until his death, which took place in 1568.

Hutton published 'The Sum of Diuinitie drawen out of the Holy Scripture . . .,' London, 1548, 12mo, a translation from Spangenberg's 'Margarita Theologica,' for which his patron Turner wrote the preface. The book was very popular, and new editions appeared in 1560, 1561, 1567, and 1568. An edition of the 'Margarita' in the original appeared in London in 1566.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 261; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 364; Newcourt's Repert. ed. 1710, ii. 93, 658; Ames's Typ. Antiq. (Herbert), ed. 1786, i. 618, ii. 885, 886; Lemon's Cal. of State Papers, 1547–80, p. 316.] W. A. J. A.

**HUTTON**, ROBERT HOWARD (1840–1887), bonesetter, son of Robert Hutton, who died 16 July 1887, was born at Soulby, Westmoreland, on 26 July 1840. He was a member of a family of farmers who for upwards of two hundred years have resided in the north of England, where they have been bonesetters for the benefit of their neighbours. Robert's uncle, Richard Hutton, was the first of the family to make bonesetting a profession. He set up in practice in London at Wyndham Place, Crawford Street, London, and died at Gilling Lodge, Watford, on 6 Jan. 1871, aged 70. Among the well-authenticated cases of cures by the elder Hutton were those of the Hon. Spencer Ponsonby on 27 June 1865, and of George Moore, the philanthropist, in March 1869.

The younger Hutton was from 1863 to 1869 at Milnthorpe in Westmoreland, where he farmed land, and in his leisure time set bones. About 1869 he came to London and for some time resided with his uncle Richard. He then set up for himself first at 74 Gloucester Place, Portman Square, and afterwards at 36 Queen Anne Street, Cavendish Square. He soon obtained a name and a position. He owed his reputation to his mechanical tact and acute observation of the symptoms of dislocations. His general method of procedure was to poultice and oil the limb for a week, and then by a sudden twist or wrench he often effected an immediate cure. Hutton's extensive practice brought him a large fortune, but his tastes were expensive. He was devoted to all field-sports, and was well known as a huntsman at Melton Mowbray. He was kind to animals, and often set their broken limbs. In 1875 Miss Constance Innes, daughter of Charles Leslie, was thrown from her horse and broke her arm. After many months, having, as she believed, a permanently stiff arm, she went to Hutton, who restored it to its use, and on 26 July 1876 she became his wife. On 16 July 1887, at 36 Queen Anne Street, London, a servant gave him some laudanum instead of a black draught. He died soon afterwards at University College Hospital. A verdict of death from misadventure was returned at the inquest. He left one child, Gladys Hutton.

[J. M. Jackson's Bonesetters' Mystery, 1882; St. Bartholomew's Hospital Reports, 1878, pp. 339–46; Lancet, 1880, i. 606–8, 654, 750; Wharton P. Hood On Bonesetting, 1871; Smiles's George Moore, Merchant, 1878, pp. 320–321; Chambers's Journal, 9 Nov. 1878 pp. 711–713, 22 Feb. 1879 pp. 113–15, 26 April p. 272; Times, 18 July 1887 p. 7, 19 July p. 11.] G. C. B.

**HUTTON**, THOMAS (1566–1639), divine, a Londoner by birth, was admitted into Merchant Taylors' School (being the son of a member of the company) on 6 April 1573 (*School Reg.*), and was elected in 1585, aged

9, a probationary fellow at St. John's College, Oxford. He graduated B.A. 1587, M.A. 591, and proceeded B.D. in 1597, and became 'a frequent Preacher' (Wood). In 600 he was made vicar of St. Kew in Cornwall, and a few years later (1605 6) engaged in a controversy with those in the same ocese with himself who refused subscription o the Book of Common Prayer. His zealous efence of the prayer-book led to further referment. He became rector of North Lew, evonshire, and a prebendary of Exeter, 1616. He was buried at St. Kew on 27 Dec. 1639.

His writings are: 1. 'Reasons for refusal f Subscription to the Booke of Common ayer under the hands of certaine Ministers Devon and Cornwall, word for word as ey were exhibited by them to the Rt. Rev. ather in God, William Coton (*sic*), Doctor Divinitie, L. Bishop of Exceter, with an nswere at severall times returned them in ublike Conference, and in diverse sermons pon occasion preached in the Cathedral hurch of Exceter,' by T. Hutton, B.D., Oxford (J. Barnes), 1605, 4to 2. 'The second and last parts of Reasons,' &c., London (J. Windet), 1606, 4to. 3. 'An Appendix, or compendious brief of all other exceptions, aken by others, against the Book of Communion, Homilies, and Ordination,' &c. Published with the second part.

[Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), ii. 646–7, Reg. Univ. Oxf. (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), ii. ii. 115, iii. 115; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. pp. 261–2, 1239, Robinson's Reg. of Merchant Taylors' School, i. 31.] C. J. R

**HUTTON, WILLIAM** (1723–1815), local historian and topographer, second son of William Hutton, woolcomber (*b.* 25 July 1691, *d.* 13 Dec. 1758), by his first wife, Anne (*d.* 9 March 1733, aged 41), daughter of Matthew Ward of Mountsorrel, Leicestershire, was born in Full Street, Derby, on 30 Sept. 1723. He traced his descent from Thomas Hutton (1586–1656), a hatter at Northallerton, Yorkshire. The characteristics of his ancestors, he says, were 'honesty and supineness;' they were nonconformists from the days of Bishop Hooper. His father failed in 1725, and became a journeyman. After his mother's death his father remarried in 1743, and again in 1752.

In 1728 Hutton went to school at Derby to Thomas Meat, who used to 'jowl' his head against the wall, 'but never could jowl into it any learning.' He was employed in a silk-mill at Derby in 1730, when he was so small that he had to stand on pattens to reach the engine. Here he served seven years' apprenticeship. Being the only dissenting apprentice, the foreman offered him a halfpenny a Sunday if he would go to church: he went, and played there at push-pin. In 1735 he worked at the material 'for a petticoat and gown for Queen Caroline.' His apprenticeship expired in 1738, when he began a second apprenticeship to his uncle, George Hutton, a silk-stockinger at Nottingham, who afterwards (1745) kept him on as journeyman. He had learned some music and made a dulcimer, and in 1746 taught himself to bind books. After journeying to London and back on foot to purchase bookbinders' tools (April 1749), he opened a small bookshop in Southwell, Nottinghamshire, at Michaelmas 1749. Every day through the winter he left Nottingham at five o'clock in the morning on the five hours' walk to Southwell, and tramped back home after four o'clock in the afternoon. He then lived chiefly on a vegetarian diet, and was cheered by the intelligent sympathy of his sister Catherine.

On 25 May 1750 Hutton settled in Birmingham, which he had first visited on a runaway journey in July 1741. The best part of his stock of books was the 'refuse' of the library of Ambrose Rudsdell (*d.* 3 April 1754), presbyterian minister (1707–1750) at Gainsborough, Lincolnshire, with whom Hutton's sister Catherine had been domestic servant. He began to write in magazines (chiefly verse), and in 1751 opened the first circulating library in Birmingham. In 1755 he married, and in 1756 went into the paper-trade, opening the first 'paper-warehouse' in Birmingham. He was the first to introduce the two-wheeled barrow. A paper-mill which he built at Handsworth Heath in 1759 was less successful than his other businesses, and he relinquished the experiment in 1762, after losing about 1,000*l.* In 1766 he began to speculate with success in the purchase of farms and other land. He acquired Bennett's Hill, Saltley, Warwickshire, in 1769, and built himself a country-house there. In 1772 he bought a house in High Street, Birmingham, and rebuilt it in 1775. The publication of his 'History of Birmingham' was followed by his election (1782) as fellow of the Antiquarian Society of Scotland. He took an active share in the public business, though not in the politics, of Birmingham, became one of the commissioners of the 'Court of Requests,' a tribunal for the recovery of small debts, and was president of the court (1787). Hence he was led to investigate the origin and nature of this and other local courts, and to publish a 'Dissertation on Juries,' now very rare.

The dinner at Dadley's Hotel, Temple Row, Birmingham, on 14 July 1791, in commemoration of the French revolution, was followed by the local riots directed against Priestley

was well
of Priestley,
religious or poli-
not present at the
he had taken no part in
the animosity of the mob
disputes, and was
nst him as one who had
oxious dinner.
by his firm administration of
directed the Court of Requests. On 15 July
ied e house in High Street was sacked by the
ieioters. A woman attempted to set fire to
the place, but she was stopped out of consideration for the adjoining buildings. Hutton fell into the hands of the mob; he promised them all he could give if they did him no personal injury; they took him to the Fountain Tavern, and made him pay for 329 gallons of ale. On the 16th Bennett's Hill was burned. Caricatures of Hutton were exhibited in a leading print-shop. He estimated his losses at 8,243*l.* 3*s.* 2*d.*, and received as compensation 5,390*l.* 17*s.*, which was paid in September 1793. William Rice and Robert Whitehead, who were tried at Warwick on 20 Aug. 1791 for the destruction of Bennett's Hill, were acquitted. Hutton drew up in August 1791 a very moderate 'Narrative of the Riots,' not printed at the time, but included in his 'Life,' which his daughter published after his death.

No less than seventeen of Hutton's friends (sixteen being churchmen) offered him their houses after the riots. For his wife's health he went to Hotwells, near Bristol. In 1792 he resumed, after forty years, the amusement of writing verse, and published some of his productions. An injury to his leg in 1793 interfered to some extent with his pedestrian habits. He handed over his business to his son, and confined himself to his dealings in land, which continued to prosper. After his wife's death (1796) he travelled much, in company with his daughter, publishing the results of his observations and researches. A regular and simple mode of life preserved his constitution in remarkable vigour. 'At the age of eighty-two,' he says, 'I considered myself a young man.' On 5 Oct. 1812, in his ninetieth year, he walked into Birmingham for the last time. He died on 20 Sept. 1815. His portrait is in the Union Street Library, Birmingham. He married, on 23 June 1755, Sarah (*b.* 11 March 1731, *d.* 23 Jan. 1796), daughter of John Cock of Aston-upon-Trent, Derbyshire, and had issue: (1) Catherine [q. v.]; (2) Thomas, born 17 Feb. 1757, married, on 5 Sept. 1793, Mary Reynolds of Shifnal, Shropshire, died, without issue, 10 Aug. 1845; (3) William, born 2 July 1758, died 19 May 1760; (4) William, born 20 May 1760, died 3 April 1767.

Hutton has been called 'the English Franklin;' but while Hutton and Fra
have some native qualities in common, H
ton as much excels Franklin in geniality
he is Franklin's inferior in grasp of m
His topographical works are well writ
and their information is good. His pers
narratives form a graphic record of a
great industry, and abound in clear a
sible judgments on men and things.
philosophy of life is summed in a say
quotes, to the effect that there are two
of evils which it is folly to lament:
you cannot remedy and those you can.
attitude towards religion struck his f
Priestley as too latitudinarian; 'every
gion upon earth is right, and yet none
perfect.' Though a dissenter, he profe
himself 'a firm friend to our present estab
ment, notwithstanding her blemishes.'

Hutton published: 1. 'A History of Bi
mingham,' &c., 1781, 8vo (published 22 Marc
1782); 2nd edit., 1783, 8vo; 3rd edit., 179
8vo; 4th edit., 1809, 8vo. 2. 'A Journe
. . . to London,' &c., 1785, 12mo; 2nd edit
1818, 8vo. 3. 'Courts of Request,' &c
Birmingham, 1787, 8vo. 4. 'The Battle
Bosworth Field,' &c., 1788, 8vo; 2nd edit.
edited by John Nichols, F.S.A., 1813, 8vo
5. 'A Description of Blackpool,' &c., Birming
ham, 1789, 8vo (a surreptitious 'second edi
tion,' 8vo, was printed by Henry Moon a
Kirkham, without date or author's name)
2nd edit., 1804, 8vo (this edition was nearly
all destroyed by fire at Nicholls's Londo
warehouse); 3rd edit., 1817, 8vo. 6. 'A Dis
sertation on Juries, with a Description of th
Hundred Court,' &c., Birmingham, 1789, 8vo
(sometimes a supplement to No. 3). 7. 'His
tory of the Hundred Courts,' &c., 1790, 8vo
8. 'A History of Derby,' &c., 1791, 8vo
2nd edit., 1817, 8vo. 9. 'The Barbers; or
the Road to Riches, a Poem,' &c., 1793, 8vo
10. 'Edgar and Elfrida, a Poem,' &c., 1793,
8vo. 11. 'The History of the Roman Wall,'
&c., 1802, 8vo; 2nd edit., 1813, 8vo. 12. 'Re
marks upon North Wales,' &c., 1803, 8vo
13. 'The Scarborough Tour,' &c., 1803, 8vo
2nd edit., 1817, 8vo. 14. 'Poems, chiefly
Tales,' &c., 1804, 8vo. 15. 'A Trip to
Coatham,' &c., 1810, 8vo (portrait of Hutton
in his eighty-first year, engraved by James
Basire [q. v.]) Posthumous was 16. 'Life
. . . written by himself; . . . to which is
subjoined the History of his Family,' &c.
1816, 8vo (portrait, engraved by Ransom
edited by his daughter); 2nd edit., 1817, 8vo
(rearranged); 3rd edit., 1841, 12mo (re
edited, with additional notes, by his daughte
for Knight's 'English Miscellanies'); 4t
edit. [1872], 12mo, 'William Hutton and th
Hutton Family' (full-length portrait, edite

by Llewellyn Jewitt, with corrections from Hutton's original manuscript, a folio, written throughout with one pen).

His 'Works,' 1817, 8vo, 8 vols., consist of the above, excluding Nos. 6, 9, 10, 14, the editions varying in different sets, with new [illegible] page to each volume.

[The earliest account of Hutton is in Phillips's Annual History of Public Characters, 1802; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816, p. 171; Monthly Repository, 1818, p. 368 sq.; Authentic Account of the Riots in Birmingham [1791], p. 8; Report of the Trials of the Rioters [1791], pp. 14 sq.; Views of the Ruins, 1792 (view of Bennett's Hill, with narrative); Rutt's Memoirs of Priestley, 1832, ii. 187; notes supplied by S. Timmins, esq.; Hutton's Works.] A. G.

**HUTTON, WILLIAM** (1798–1860), geologist, born in 1798, near Sunderland, settled in Newcastle-on-Tyne at an early age, and acted as agent of the Norwich Fire Insurance Company. He soon acquired a reputation as a practical geologist, an authority upon the coal measures, and an ardent collector of coal-fossils. 'The fossils of our coal-fields first found an exponent in him.' His intimacy with John Buddle [q. v.] gave him great advantages in his researches. He was an honorary secretary of the Newcastle Natural History Society from its foundation in 1829 till he left Newcastle in 1846, and many papers written by him were published in the society's 'Transactions' (1831–8). He took a leading part in the establishment of mechanics' institutes in the north of England. He was a fellow of the London Geological Society, and contributed papers to its 'Transactions.' He also prepared with John Lindley [q. v.] 'The Fossil Flora of Great Britain,' London, 1831–7 (3 vols.) On leaving Newcastle in 1846, Hutton settled at Malta, but returned to Newcastle in 1857, and afterwards removed to West Hartlepool, where he died 20 Nov. 1860. His portrait, by Carrick, is in the possession of the North of England Institute of Mining and Mechanical Engineers at Newcastle-on-Tyne. After his death Professor G. A. Lebour edited from his papers and from those of Dr. Lindley 'Illustrations of Fossil Plants,' London, 1877; this was published for the North of England Institute of Mining and Mechanical Engineers, and contained a reproduction of Carrick's portrait of Hutton. Hutton's valuable collections of fossils, which passed to the council of the Mining Institute, is now partly in the Museum of the Natural History Society at Newcastle, and partly in the Museum of the Durham College of Physical Science in the same town.

[Gent. Mag. 1861 i. 111: Stockton and Hartlepool Mercury, 24 Nov. 1860; Ormerod's Cat. Geol. Soc. Proc.; Mr. R. Howse's Cat. of . . . Hutton Collection . . . in Nat. Hist. Soc. Museum in Soc. Trans. x. 191: Tyneside Nat. Field Club, v. 21; information kindly sent by Mr. Richard Howse.] W. A. J. A.

**HUTTON, WILLIAM** (1735?–1811), antiquary, born in 1735 or 1736, was the second son of George Hutton (*d.* 1736) of Overthwaite in the parish of Beetham, Westmoreland, by Eleanor, daughter of William Tennant of York and Bedale, Yorkshire (BURKE, *Landed Gentry*, 7th ed. i. 962). In 1760 he became curate and in September 1762 rector of Beetham (a family living). He died in August 1811 (*Gent. Mag.* 1811, pt. ii. p. 291). By his wife Lucy, third daughter of Rigby Molyneux, M.P. for Preston, he had two sons. He wrote a curious tract in imitation of the provincial dialect entitled 'A Bran New Wark, by William de Worfat [Overthwaite], containing a true Calendar of his Thoughts concerning good nebberhood. Now first printed fra his M.S. for the use of the hamlet of Woodland,' of which fifty copies were printed at Kendal in 1785. Another edition was subsequently issued with a few variations. The tract was reprinted by the English Dialect Society in 1879. Hutton kept a large folio book called the 'Repository' in the vestry of Beetham Church, in which he entered a record of parish affairs from an early period (BURN and NICOLSON, *Westmoreland and Cumberland*, i. 219). It has been carefully preserved and continued by his successors.

[Authorities quoted.] G. G.

**HUXHAM, JOHN, M.D.** (1692–1768), physician, born at Totnes, Devonshire, in 1692, was son of a butcher. Left an orphan early, he had as guardian a nonconformist minister, who placed him at the school of Isaac Gilling [q. v.] of Newton Abbot, and afterwards sent him to the dissenting academy at Exeter. On 7 May 1715 he entered as a student under Boerhaave at Leyden, but being unable to stay the requisite three years, he graduated M.D. at Rheims in 1717. He took a house at Totnes, but soon moved to Plymouth. The dissenters generally consulted him, but his practice did not grow as fast as he wished, and he is accused of having resorted to artifices to increase his notoriety, such as being called out of a conventicle during the preaching, galloping through the town, and affecting extreme gravity. He afterwards conformed to the established church. According to the customs of the time, he walked with a gold-headed cane, followed by

to insist on an increase of their allowance, to help in sowing ill-will between the royal brothers, and the duchess was, notwithstanding her father's advice, found ready to listen to such insidious counsels. Unfortunately, however, the duke's constant succession of amours could not fail of itself to produce trouble, and the duchess had grounds enough for a jealousy which, according to Pepys (15 May 1662), was very burdensome to her consort. Soon she was said to have complained to the king and to her father about the duke's attachment to Lady Chesterfield, who in consequence had to withdraw into the country (*ib.* 3 Nov. 1662), where she died. Other intrigues followed with the duchess's maids of honour (GRAMMONT, ch. ix.) and other ladies; and in one case the malevolence of the enemies of the duchess did not shrink from asserting that she had taken deadly vengeance upon her rival; a lampoon attributing the death of Lady Denham (6 Jan. 1667) to poison administered by order of the duchess was actually affixed to the door of her palace (see MARVELL, *Last Instructions to a Painter*, l. 44, and *Clarendon's House-Warming*, st. vii.; *Works*, i. 342, 385; and art. DENHAM, SIR JOHN, 1615–1669).

In consequence, it was suggested (GRAMMONT, p. 274), of the duke's amour with the ugly Arabella Churchill [q. v.], the duchess was said to have resorted to a more ordinary method of revenge by countenancing the advances of Henry Sidney, the youngest son of the Earl of Leicester. He had been attached about 1665 as groom of the bedchamber to her husband's household, and was subsequently appointed master of the horse to the duchess herself. It must be left an open question whether there actually existed between them relations of a nature to justify the ebullition of anger in the duke, and whether this was the cause of Sidney's temporary banishment from the court (PEPYS, 9 Jan. and 15 Oct. 1666; cf. *Memoirs of Sir John Reresby*, ed. 1873, p. 65).

Shortly after Clarendon's fall from power Pepys (3 Sept. 1667) found her and her husband alone, 'methought melancholy, or else I thought so.' Under the new *régime* it was rumoured that a kind of *cartel* had been arranged between the pair and Lady Castlemaine to operate against Buckingham and Arlington (PEPYS, 16 Jan. 1669; cf. 6 April 1668). About the same time it was noticed that she had ceased to communicate as a member of the church of England, while in conversation she displayed a marked inclination to the doctrines and usages of Rome (BURNET, i. 566). In August 1670, with a view, it has been suggested, to recover her influence over her husband, himself already to all intents and purposes a convert, she was actually received into the Roman catholic church. Her conversion was not made public till her death, though in December 1670 her 'intention' had been made known by the duke to the king. No other person except Father Hunt, a Franciscan, who reconciled her, and a lady and a servant in attendance, was privy to the transaction (*Life of James II*, i. 452–3); but it became known to her father (see his 'Two Letters to the Duke and Duchess of York, occasioned by her entering the Roman Catholic Religion,' in *State Tracts* under Charles II (1689), pp. 439–42). A paper dated 20 Aug. was left behind her after her death explaining with clearness and dignity the motives of her conversion (it will be found in KENNETT, *History of England*, iii. 292–3). It was published by James II in 1686, together with papers of the same kind by Charles II, and produced in the same year an 'Answer' followed by a 'Reply.' Some years afterwards Father Maimbourg, in his 'Histoire du Calvinisme,' while printing the duchess's paper, attributed her change of faith to the negligence of the two prelates upon whose guidance she depended. The names of the bishops implicated are variously given as Morley, bishop of Winchester (KENNETT and BURNET, i. 307), Archbishop Sheldon, and Blandford, bishop of Worcester. Morley vindicated himself in an 'Answer to a Letter written by a Romish Priest,' together with which he published a 'Letter to Anne, Duchess of York, a few months before her death' (EVELYN, *Correspondence*, iii. 401–2 and note; cf. BURNET, i. 567–8; and ROCHESTER, 'Meditations,' &c., 1675, in *Correspondence of Lords Clarendon and Rochester*, 1828, ii. 647, Appendix iv.)

On 31 March 1671 the Duchess of York died, after receiving the *viaticum* of the church of Rome. Her husband and Queen Catherine were present during her last hours. By her desire Blandford, bishop of Worcester, on his arrival with Laurence Hyde, at that time still in doubt as to his sister's conversion, was informed of the fact by the duke. Before taking his departure the bishop contented himself with a short exhortation, on the conclusion of which the dying woman asked, 'What is truth?' and in her agony reiterated the word 'truth' before she breathed her last (BURNET, i. 568). After her death a letter arrived from her father, expostulating with her on her conversion (see for this LISTER, *Life of Clarendon*, ii. 481–4). She had for some time suffered from the disease (cancer in the breast) of which she died. She was privately interred in the vault of Mary Queen of Scots in Henry VII's

chapel at Westminster (JESSE, iii. 482; MARVELL, *Works*, i. 256).

Anne Hyde was doubtless not very different in manners and morals from her surroundings, but the charges both horrible and loathsome brought against her in Marvell's satires may safely be rejected (*Last Instructions to a Painter*, 1667, ll. 49-68; also *Advice to a Painter*, ll. 44-54, and *An Historical Poem*, l. 20, *Works*, i. 255-6, 314-15, 343; *ib.* ii. Introd. xvii sqq.) Manifestly she was not popular; the Duke of Gloucester amiably said that his sister-in-law smelt of her father's green-bag, and in a *parvenue* the pride habitually imputed to her was naturally resented (cf. PEPYS, 11 April 1662 and 23 June 1667; BURNET, i. 568). She was also reputed to be extravagant in expenditure and 'state,' and too fond of eating (GRAMMONT, p. 274). But though in some ways unattractive, and not beautiful, she was a woman of exceptional talents and accomplishments, and gifted with discretion and tact, together with a certain innate grandeur of both manner and spirit (BURNET, i. 307).

The most favourable of the numerous portraits of the duchess painted by Sir Peter Lely is thought to be that at Wentworth, which is probably the picture inspected by Pepys 18 June 1662 (cf. *ib.* 24 March 1666 as to a later portrait). Others are at the Grove, Watford, in the National Portrait Gallery, and elsewhere (see LEWIS, *Lives of the Friends of Clarendon*, iii. 372-4). An original portrait was said to decorate a panel in the manor-house at Wandsworth (*Times*, 24 April 1889).

[Clarendon's Life, with Continuation, and History of the Rebellion, Oxford, 1826-7; Life of James II, 2 vols. 4to, London, 1816; Burnet's History of his own Time, vol. i., Oxford, 1833; Evelyn's Diary and Correspondence; Pepys's Diary; Memoirs of Count Grammont, Bohn's edit., 1846; Works of Andrew Marvell, ed. A. B. Grosart (Fuller Worthies Library).] A. W. W.

**HYDE, CATHERINE**, afterwards DUCHESS OF QUEENSBERRY (*d.* 1777). [See under DOUGLAS, CHARLES, third DUKE OF QUEENSBERRY, 1698-1778.]

**HYDE, DAVID DE LA** (*fl.* 1580), classical scholar, was, in Wood's opinion, an Irishman by birth. There was an Irish knightly family of the name seated at Moyclare in King's County, the heads of which—Sir Walter and his son Sir James de la Hyde—suffered proscription for their share in Fitzgerald's revolt of 1535 (HOLINSHED, ii. 96, ed. Hooker; FROUDE, *Hist. of England*, ii. 321). The family was possibly a branch of the De la Hydes of Brimpton in Berkshire (ASHMOLE, *Berkshire*, iii. 296).

David de la Hyde graduated B.A. at Merton College, Oxford, in 1548, was admitted probationary fellow of his college in 1549, and M.A. in 1553. He studied the civil law for five years, and supplicated to be admitted B.C.L. on 21 Feb. 1558, but admission was refused. De la Hyde was, says Wood, 'much adored for his most excellent faculty in disputing,' which he exercised both before the university and his own college. Ejected from Merton in 1560 for denying the queen's supremacy, he went to Ireland, 'where,' says Richard Stanihurst (*Description of Ireland*, c. 7, ap. HOLINSHED, ii. 40), 'he became an exquisite and profound clerk, well seen in the Greek and Latin tongues, expert in the mathematics, and a proper antiquary. His pen was not lazy, but daily breeding of learned books.' He seems to have been in England again in 1561. In the list of the recusants of that year given by Strype (*Annals*, i. 412, ed. Oxford, 1824), De la Hyde is said to be 'at his liberty, saving that he is restrained to come within twenty miles of either of the universities.' He is noted in the margin as 'very stubborn, and worthy to be looked into.' Of the 'many learned books' of which Stanihurst speaks, there appears to be no trace. Wood, who had never seen them, says that they were printed over the sea. Two tracts by De la Hyde, 'Schemata rhetorica in tabulam contracta' and 'De ligno et fœno,' were known to Wood in manuscript. The latter, an oration delivered with great effect in Merton College Hall in praise of Jasper Heywood [q. v.], when Christmas lord, or king of misrule, in the college, is still extant among Wood's manuscripts in the Ashmolean Museum.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. i. 456, ed. Bliss; Wood's Fasti, i. 126, 138, 154, Wood's Antiq. of the Univ. of Oxford, ii. 136, 146, ed. Gutch; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 116, Brussels, 1739.] J. T-T.

**HYDE, EDWARD, D.D.** (1607-1659), royalist divine, born in 1607, was one of the eleven sons of Sir Lawrence Hyde of Salisbury. He was educated at Westminster School, and elected thence, in 1625, to Trinity College, Cambridge. He became fellow of his college, was appointed tutor 1636, and proceeded M.A. 1637. He was created D.D. of Oxford University in January 1642-3, and was presented to the rectory of Brightwell in Berkshire, but after 1645 the living was sequestered from him for 'scandal in life and disaffection to the Parliament.' By an order of the parliamentary committee, dated 8 March 1649, he was granted a fifth of the annual value of the living for the support of his family, but his successor, John Ley, suc-

ceeded in obtaining a dispensation from this payment in 1652, on the ground that Hyde was possessed of lands and woods in Wiltshire, and that his wife's father was wealthy. The matter was brought before the public by John Ley in 'An Acquittance or Discharge from Dr. E. H. his Demand of a Fifth Part of the Rectory of Br. in Barks,' &c., 1654, 4to, which included 'An Apologie against the Doctors Defamations . . . at Oxford and elsewhere,' and 'A Preparative to further Contestation about other Differences.' It was followed in 1655 by 'General Reasons . . . against the Defalcation of a Fifth Part of the Minister's Maintenance, . . . whereto are added particular Reasons against the Payment . . . to Dr. E. H. . . . Together with an Answer to a Letter of the said Dr E. H., occasioned by the late Insurrection at Salisbury.' An account of the 'further Contestation' would seem to be given in 'A Debate concerning the English Liturgy . . . drawn out in two English and two Latine Epistles written betwixt Edward Hyde, D.D., and John Ley;' this was published by Ley in 1656, 4to. Hyde retired from Brightwell to Oxford, and resided in the precincts of Hart Hall. He 'studied frequently in Bodley's Library,' and preached in the church of Holywell in the suburbs till 'silenced by the Faction.' In 1658 he obtained, by favour of his exiled kinsman, Edward Hyde, the lord chancellor, letters patent for the deanery of Windsor, but died 16 Aug. 1659 at Salisbury, before he could enjoy his preferment. He was buried in the cathedral.

Hyde was the author of: 1. 'A Wonder and yet no Wonder: a great Red Dragon in Heaven,' London, 1651, 8vo. 2. 'The Mystery of Christ in us,' &c., London, 1651, 8vo. This consists of six sermons on various topics. 3. 'A Christian Legacy, consisting of two parts: i. A Preparation for Death. ii. A Consolation against Death,' Oxford, 1657, 12mo. 4. 'Christ and his Church, or Christianity explained, under seven Evangelical and Ecclesiastical Heads, &c. With a Justification of the Church of England,' &c, London, 1658, 4to. 5. 'A Christian Vindication of Truth against Errour, concerning these Seven Controversies,' &c., London, 1659, 12mo. The book is against 'G.B.,' who had written on the Roman catholic side against the English church. After Hyde's death R. Boreman edited two works left in manuscript: 6. 'The True Catholick's Tenure, or a good Christian's Certainty, which he ought to have of his Religion, and may have of his Salvation,' Cambridge, 1662, 8vo. 7. 'Allegiance and Conscience not fled out of England, or the Doctrine of the Church of England concerning Allegiance and Supremacy: as it was delivered by the former Author upon the occasion and at the time of trying the King by his own Subjects; in several Sermons, anno 1649,' Cambridge, 1662, 8vo. A Latin poem by Hyde is prefixed to Dean Duport's translation of Job into Greek verse (1637), and he contributed to the 'Cambridge Poems' some verses in celebration of the birth of the Princess Elizabeth (1635).

[Welch's Alumni Westmonast. p. 97; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 569, 575, 643, iv. 833; Wood's Fasti, ii. 54; Cole MSS. xlv. 233, 240; D. Lloyd's Memoirs, &c., p. 541; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, p. 260, ed. 1714.] R. B.

**HYDE, EDWARD, EARL OF CLARENDON** (1609–1674), descended from a family of Hydes established at Norbury in Cheshire, son of Henry Hyde of Dinton, Wiltshire, by Mary, daughter of Edward Langford of Trowbridge, was born on 18 Feb. 1608–9 (LISTER, *Life of Clarendon*, i. 1; *The Life of Clarendon*, written by himself, ed. 1857, i. § 1). In Lent term 1622 Hyde entered Magdalen Hall, Oxford; failed, in spite of a royal mandate, to obtain a demyship at Magdalen College, and graduated B.A. on 14 Feb. 1626 (LISTER, i. 4; WOOD, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 1018). He left the university 'rather with the opinion of a young man of parts and pregnancy of wit, than that he had improved it much by industry' (*Life*, i. 8). His father had destined him for the church, but the death of two elder brothers made him heir to the paternal estate, and in 1625 he became a member of the Middle Temple (LISTER, i. 6). In spite of the care which his uncle, Chief Justice Sir Nicholas Hyde [q. v.], bestowed on his legal education, he preferred to devote himself to polite learning and history, and sought the society of wits and scholars. In February 1634 Hyde was one of the managers of the masque which the Inns of Court presented to the king as a protest against Prynne's illiberal attack upon the drama (WHITELOCKE, *Memorials*, f. 19). Jonson, Selden, Waller, Hales, and other eminent writers were among his friends. In his old age he used to say 'that he owed all the little he knew and the little good that was in him to the friendship and conversation of the most excellent men in their several kinds that lived in that age,' but always recalled with most fondness his 'entire and unreserved' friendship with Lord Falkland (*Life*, i. 25, 35).

In 1629 Hyde married Anne, daughter of Sir George Ayliffe of Gretenham, Wiltshire. She died six months later, but the marriage connected him with the Villiers family, and

gained him many powerful friends (Lister, i. 9; *Life*, i. 13). This connection was one of the motives which induced Hyde to vindicate Buckingham's memory in his earliest historical work, a tract entitled 'The Difference and Disparity between the Estate and Condition of George, Duke of Buckingham, and Robert, Earl of Essex' (*Reliquiæ Wottonianæ*, ed. 1685, pp. 185–202). According to Hyde's friend, Sir John Bramston, Charles I was so pleased with this piece that he wished the author to write Buckingham's life (*Autobiography of Sir John Bramston*, p. 255).

Hyde's second marriage, 10 July 1634, with Frances, daughter of Sir Thomas Aylesbury, one of the masters of requests, still further improved his fortunes (Chester, *Westminster Registers*, p. 167). He had been called to the bar on 22 Nov. 1633, began now seriously to devote himself to his profession, and soon acquired a good practice in the court of requests. In December 1634 he was appointed keeper of the writs and rolls of the common pleas (Bramston, p. 255; Doyle, *Official Baronage*, i. 402). The courage and ability with which Hyde conducted the petition of the London merchants against the late lord treasurer, Portland, gained him the favour of Laud. He was consequently 'used with more countenance by all the judges in Westminster Hall and the eminent practisers, than is usually given to men of his years' (*Life*, i. 23). His income grew, he increased his paternal estate by buying adjoining land, and he made influential friends.

Hyde began his political career as a member of the popular party. Although he did not share the hostility of the puritans to Laud's ecclesiastical policy, nor the common animosity of the lawyers to the churchmen, he was deeply stirred by the perversions and violations of the law which marked the twelve years of the king's personal rule (1628–40). In the Short parliament of 1640 he sat for Wootton Bassett, was a member of seven important committees, and gained great applause by attacking the jurisdiction of the earl marshal's court (Lister, i. 62; *Life*, i. 78). According to his own account, which cannot be implicitly trusted, he endeavoured to mediate between the king and the commons, and used his influence with Laud to prevent a dissolution.

In the Long parliament Hyde represented Saltash, and, as before, principally directed his reforming zeal to questions connected with the administration of the law. He renewed his motion against the marshal's court, obtained a committee, and produced a report which practically abolished that institution. Hyde also acted as chairman of the committees which examined into the jurisdictions of the council of Wales and the council of the North, and gained great popularity by his speech against the latter (26 April 1641; Rushworth, iv. 230). He took a leading part in the proceedings against the judges, and laid before the lords (6 July 1641) the charge against the barons of the exchequer (*ib.* iv. 333). In the proceedings against Strafford he acted with the popular party, helped to prepare the articles of impeachment, was added on 25 March 1641 to the committee for expediting the trial, and on 28 April took up a message to the lords begging that special precautions might be taken to prevent Strafford's escape (*Commons Journals*, ii. 112, 130). Hyde's name does not appear in the list of those voting against the attainder bill, and it is hardly possible to doubt that he voted for that measure. He may have ultimately joined the party who were contented with Strafford's exclusion from affairs of state; but the story of his interview with Essex on this subject contains manifest impossibilities (*Rebellion*, iii. 161; Gardiner, ix. 340).

Church questions soon led Hyde to separate himself from the popular party. He opposed, in February 1641, the reception of the London petition against episcopacy, and in May the demand of the Scots for the assimilation of the English ecclesiastical system to the Scottish (*ib.* ix. 281, 377). He opposed also, differing for the first time with Falkland, the bill for the exclusion of the clergy from secular office, and was from the beginning the most indefatigable adversary of the Root and Branch Bill. The house went into committee on that bill on 11 July 1641, and its supporters, hoping to silence Hyde, made him chairman. In this capacity he so successfully obstructed the measure that it was dropped (*Rebellion*, iii. 150–6, 240–2). Hyde's attitude attracted the notice of the king, who sent for him and urged him to persist in the church's defence (*Life*, i. 93). At the opening of the second session his severance from his former friends was still more marked, and Secretary Nicholas recommended him to the king as one of the chief champions of the royal prerogative (Evelyn, *Diary*, ed. 1879, iv. 116). He resisted Pym's attempt to make the grant of supplies for the reconquest of Ireland dependent on parliament's approval of the king's choice of councillors, and opposed the Grand Remonstrance, though admitting that the narrative part of it was 'true and modestly expressed' (Gardiner, x. 55, 76; Verney, *Notes on the Long Parliament*, pp. 121, 126). He sought by an attempted protest to prevent the print-

ing of the Remonstrance, and composed an answer to it, which the king, at Lord Digby's instigation, adopted and published as his own (*His Majesty's Declaration, January* 1642; HUSBANDS, *Collection*, 1643, p. 24; *Rebellion*, iv. 167; *Life*, ii. 1). In January 1642, when Falkland and Colepeper entered the king's service, Charles offered to make Hyde solicitor-general in place of Oliver St. John; but Hyde believed that he could be more useful in a private capacity, and refused the offer. He undertook, however, to confer with Colepeper and Falkland on the management of the king's business in the House of Commons, and to keep him constantly informed of their debates. Charles promised 'that he would do nothing that concerned his service in the House of Commons without their joint advice' (*Rebellion*, iv. 126; *Life*, ii. 4). A few days later occurred the attempt to arrest the five members—a plan suggested by Digby, and not communicated to Hyde and his friends. They were 'so much displeased and dejected' that only 'the abstracted considerations of duty and conscience' kept them still in the king's service (*Rebellion*, iv. 158). The resort of Colepeper and Falkland to his lodgings exposed Hyde to suspicion, and he could not communicate with the king except in secret. On 27 Feb., however, being charged with an address from parliament, he obtained an interview with Charles at Greenwich, and was commissioned to write answers to all the messages and declarations of parliament. The king adopted Hyde's suggested reply to the address he had just presented, and promised to transcribe Hyde's answers himself, in order to keep their authorship a secret (*Life*, ii. 5, 16, 28; HUSBANDS, p. 83). Hyde remained at Westminster till about 20 May 1642, and then, pretending ill-health and the need of country air, left London, and rejoined the king at York about the beginning of June (*Life*, ii. 14, 15; cf. GARDINER, x. 169).

Hyde recommended Charles to refuse further concessions, and to adhere to strictly legal and constitutional methods. Writing to Charles in March 1642, Hyde urged him to abandon all intention of appealing to force, and to sit as quietly at York as if he were still at Whitehall, relying on the 'affections of those persons who have been the severest assertors of the public liberties, and so, besides their duty and loyalty to your person, are in love with your inclinations to peace and justice, and value their own interests upon the preservation of your rights' (*Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 139). In Hyde's view, the king was 'to shelter himself wholly under the law, to grant anything that by the law he was compelled to grant, and to deny what by the law was in his own power, and which he found inconvenient to consent to; and to oppose and punish any extravagant attempt by the force and power of the law, presuming that the king and the law together would have been strong enough for any encounter' (*Rebellion*, iv. 217, 278, vi. 12). This constant appeal to the 'known laws of the land' against the arbitrary votes of a parliamentary majority is the keynote of all Hyde's manifestos. Courtiers complained that their 'spirit of accommodation wounded the regality,' and Hobbes scoffs at their author as in love with 'mixed monarchy' (*Memoirs of Sir P. Warwick*, p. 196; *Behemoth*, ed. 1682, p. 192). But if Hyde's policy was too purely negative to heal the breach between the king and his subjects, it yet succeeded in gaining him the support of half the nation (GARDINER, x. 169).

From the first, however, Hyde had to struggle against the influence of less constitutional councillors, such as the queen and Lord Digby. The king's plan of going to Ireland, his attempt on Hull, and his dismissal of the Earls of Essex and Holland, were all measures adopted against Hyde's advice or without his knowledge (*Life*, ii. 17; *Rebellion*, v. 33, 78, 88). But though Charles might share his confidence with others, he recognised Hyde's pre-eminent fitness to act as his spokesman. When persuaded to send a message of peace to the parliament, the king would have none but Hyde to draw it, and confessed 'that he was better pleased with the message itself than the thought of sending it' (*Rebellion*, vi. 8 *n.*) Between May 1642 and March 1645 Hyde penned nearly all the 'declarations' published by the king. The answer to the 'XIX Propositions' and the apology for the king's attack on Brentford are the only exceptions of importance (*Life*, ii. 61; *Rebellion*, vi. 126). He tells us that he also employed his pen in composing a number of lighter pieces, speeches, letters, and parodies directed against the parliament and its leaders (*Life*, ii. 69). The only one of these at present identified is 'Two Speeches made in the House of Peers on Monday, 19 Dec., one for and one against Accommodation, the one by the Earl of Pembroke, the other by the Lord Brooke, 1642' (*Somers Tracts*, ed. Scott, vi. 576).

When the war began, Hyde applied himself to the task of raising money. It was partly through his agency that the king obtained a loan of 10,000*l.* from Oxford. He was specially selected to raise a loan from the catholics, and negotiated the sale of a peerage to Sir Richard Newport (*Rebellion*, vi. 57, 65, 66). He was present at Edgehill, though he took no actual part in the battle

(*ib.* vi. 79 *n.*) The House of Commons expelled him (11 Aug. 1642), and he was one of the eleven persons who were to be excepted from pardon (21 Sept.), an exception which was repeated in subsequent propositions for peace (HUSBANDS, p. 633).

During his stay at Oxford, from October 1642 to March 1645, Hyde lived in All Souls College. In the spring of 1643 he at last exchanged the position of secret adviser for that of an avowed and responsible servant of the crown. On 22 Feb. he was admitted to the privy council and knighted, and on 3 March appointed chancellor of the exchequer (*Life*, ii. 77; BLACK, *Oxford Docquets*, p. 351). The king wished to raise him still higher. 'I must make Ned Hyde secretary of state, for the truth is I can trust nobody else,' said an intercepted letter from Charles to the queen. But Hyde was unwilling to supersede his friend Nicholas, and refused the offered post both now, and later after Falkland's death. Promotion so rapid for a man of his age and rank aroused general jealousy, especially among the members of his own profession. Courtiers considered him an upstart, and soldiers regarded him with the hostility which they felt for the privy council in general (cf. *Rebellion*, vii. 278–82; *Life*, ii. 73, iii. 37). As chancellor of the exchequer Hyde, in his endeavours to raise money for the support of the war, was concerned in procuring the loan known as 'the Oxford engagement,' and became personally bound for the repayment of some of the sums lent to the king (*Cal. Committee for Advance of Money*, p. 1002; *Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 154). His attempt to bring the Bristol custom-dues into the exchequer brought him into collision with Ashburnham, the treasurer of the army (*Life*, iii. 33).

In the autumn of 1643 the king created a secret committee, or 'junto,' who were consulted on all important matters before they were discussed in the privy council. It consisted of Hyde and five others, and met every Friday at Oriel College (*Life*, iii. 37, 58; *Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 286, 290). In the different conferences for peace Hyde was habitually employed in the most delicate personal negotiations, a duty for which his former intimacy with many of the parliament's commissioners specially qualified him. Overestimating, as his history shows, the influence of personal causes in producing the civil war, he believed that judicious concessions to the leaders would suffice to end it. In the summer of 1642 he had made special efforts to win over the Earl of Pembroke (*ib.* ii. 144–8; *Rebellion*, vi. 401 *n.*) During the Oxford negotiations in March 1643 he intrigued to gain the Earl of Northumberland, and vainly

ford, Clare, and Holland deserted the parliament, Hyde stood almost alone in recommending that the deserters should be well received by king, queen, and court, and held the failure to adopt this plan the greatest oversight committed by the king (*Rebellion*, vii. 185, 244). When it was too late, Hyde's policy was adopted. In February 1645, during the Uxbridge negotiations, he and three others were empowered to promise places of profit to repentant parliamentarians, but his conferences with Denbigh, Pembroke, Whitelocke, and Hollis led to no result (*ib.* viii. 243-8; WHITELOCKE, *Memorials*, f. 127; *Harleian Miscellany*, vii. 559)

Throughout these negotiations Hyde opposed any real concessions on the main questions at issue between king and parliament. At Uxbridge (January 1645) he was the principal figure among the king's commissioners, prepared all the papers, and took the lead in all the debates (*Rebellion*, vii. 252). He defended Ormonde's truce with the Irish rebels, and disputed with Whitelocke on the question of the king's right to the militia (*ib.* viii. 256). Already, in an earlier negotiation with the Scottish commissioners (February 1643), he had earned their detestation by opposing their demands for ecclesiastical uniformity, and at Uxbridge he was as persistent in defending episcopacy. Nevertheless, he was prepared to accept a limited measure of toleration, but regarded the offers made at Uxbridge as the extreme limit of reasonable concessions (*Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 237).

The most characteristic result of Hyde's influence during this period was the calling of the Oxford parliament (December 1643). He saw the strength which the name of a parliament gave the popular party, and was anxious to deprive them of that advantage. Some of the king's advisers urged him to dissolve the Long parliament by proclamation, and to declare the act for its continuance invalid from the beginning. Hyde opposed this course, arguing that it would alienate public opinion (*Life*, iii. 40). His hope was to deprive the Long parliament of all moral authority by showing that it was neither free nor representative (*Rebellion*, vii. 326). With this object, when the Scots accepted the Long parliament's invitation to send an army into England, Hyde proposed the letter of the royalist peers to the Scottish privy council, and the summoning of the royalist members of parliament to meet at Oxford (*ib.* vii. 323).

Both expedients proved ineffectual. The Oxford parliament was helpful in raising money, but useless in negotiating with the parliament at Westminster, while the king resented its independence and its demands for p

ith the failure of Hyde's policy the king fell completely under the influence of less scrupulous and less constitutional advisers. On 4 March 1645 Hyde was despatched to Bristol as one of the council charged with the care of the prince of Wales and the government of the west. The king was anxious to place so trustworthy a servant near the prince, and glad no doubt to remove so strong an opponent of his Irish plans. Already Charles had given to Glamorgan 'those strange powers and instructions' which Hyde subsequently pronounced to be 'inexcusable to justice, piety, and prudence' (*Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 337; *Life*, iii. 50; *Rebellion*, viii. 253).

The arrival of the prince in the west was followed by a series of disputes between his council and the local military commanders. Hyde, who was the moving spirit of the council, paints in the blackest colours the misconduct of Goring and Grenville; but the king's initial error in appointing semi-independent military commanders, and then setting a board of privy councillors to control them, was largely responsible for the failure of the campaign. Hyde complains bitterly that, but for the means used at court to diminish the power of the council, they would have raised the best army that had been in England since the rebellion began, and, with Hopton to command it, might have effected much (Lister, iii. 20; *Rebellion*, ix. 7 *n*, 43). But when Hopton at last took over the command of Goring's 'dissolute, undisciplined, beaten army,' it was too late for success, and his defeat at Torrington (16 Feb. 1646) obliged the prince's councillors to provide for the safety of their charge.

The king had at first ordered the prince to take refuge in France, and then, on the remonstrance of his council, suggested Denmark. Hyde's aim was to keep the prince as long as possible in English territory, and as long as possible out of France. As no ship could be found fit for the Danish voyage, the prince and his council established themselves at Scilly (4 March 1646), and, when the parliamentary fleet rendered the islands untenable, removed to Jersey (17 April). On the pretext that Jersey was insecure, the queen at once ordered the prince to join her in France, and, against the advice of Hyde and his council, the prince obeyed (*Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 240, 352; *Rebellion*, x. 3–48). Hyde distrusted the French government, feared the influence of the queen, and was afraid of alienating English public opinion (*Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 235, 287).

Though Hyde's opposition to the queen in this matter was the main cause of her subsequent hostility to him, his policy was in other respects diametrically opposed to that which she advocated. She pressed the king to buy the support of the Scots by sacrificing the church. Hyde expected nothing good from their aid, and would not pay their price (*ib.* ii. 291, 339). He was equally hostile to her plans for restoring the king by French or foreign forces (*ib.* ii. 307, 329, 339). He was resolved not to sacrifice a foot of English territory, and signed a bond with Hopton, Capel, and Carteret to defend Jersey against Lord Jermyn's scheme for its sale to France (19 Oct. 1646; *ib.* ii. 279). During the king's negotiations with the parliament and the army Hyde's great fear was that Charles should concede too much. 'Let them,' he wrote, 'have all circumstantial temporary concessions, . . . . distribute as many personal obligations as can be expected, but take heed of removing landmarks and destroying foundations. . . . Either no peace can be made, or it must be upon the old foundations of government in church and state' (*ib.* ii. 326, 333, 379). Hyde faithfully practised the principles which he preached, declining either to make his peace with the parliament or to compound for his estate. 'We must play out the game,' he wrote, 'with that courage as becomes gamesters who were first engaged by conscience against all motives and temptations of interest, and be glad to let the world know that we were carried on only by conscience' (*ib.* iii. 24). Hyde was already in great straits for money. But he told Nicholas that they had no reason to blush for a poverty which was not brought upon them by their own faults (*ib.* ii. 310). Throughout the fourteen years of his exile he bore privation with the same cheerful courage.

During his residence in Jersey Hyde lived first in lodgings in St. Helier, and afterwards with Sir George Carteret in Elizabeth Castle. He occupied his enforced leisure by keeping up a voluminous correspondence, and by composing his 'History of the Rebellion,' which he began at Scilly on 18 March 1646. In a will drawn up on 4 April 1647 he directed that the unfinished manuscript should be delivered to Secretary Nicholas, who was to deal with it as the king should direct. If the king decided that any part of it should be published, Nicholas and other

assistant editors were empowered to make whatever suppressions or additions they thought fit (*Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 289, 357). Hyde had also an immediate practical purpose in view. 'As soon as I found myself alone,' he wrote to Nicholas, 'I thought the best way to provide myself for new business against the time I should be called to it, was to look over the faults of the old, and so I resolved to write the history of these evil times' (*ib.* ii. 288). By April 1648 he had carried his narrative down to the commencement of the campaign of 1644. Meanwhile, in February 1648 the Long parliament resolved to present no further addresses to the king, and published a scandalous declaration of its reasons. Hyde at once printed a vindication of his master: 'A full Answer to an infamous and traitorous Pamphlet entitled A Declaration of the Commons of England expressing their reasons of passing the late Resolutions of no further addresses to be made to the King' (published July 28, 1648. An earlier and briefer version of the same answer was published 3 May).

On the outbreak of the second civil war, Hyde was summoned by the queen and the prince to join them at Paris. He left Jersey 26 June 1648, and made his way to Dieppe, whence he took ship for Dunkirk (*Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 406; Hoskins, *Charles II in the Channel Islands*, ii. 202). Finding at Dunkirk that the prince was with the fleet in the Thames, he followed him thither. On his way he fell into the hands of an Ostend corsair (13–23 July), who robbed him of all his clothes and money, nor did he succeed in joining Prince Charles till the prince's return to the Hague (7–17 Sept.; *Life*, v. 10–23; *Rebellion*, xi. 23, 78). There he found the little court distracted by feuds and intrigues. Hyde set himself to reconcile conflicting interests and to provide the fleet with supplies for a new expedition (*Rebellion*, xi. 127, 152; Warburton, *Prince Rupert*, iii. 274, 276, 279). He advised the prince not to trust the Scots, whose emissaries were urging him to visit Scotland, and was resolved that he himself would go neither to Scotland nor to Ireland. In any case, the Scots would not have allowed him to accompany the prince, and he held it safer to see the result of the negotiations at Newport before risking himself in Ireland. The king's concessions during the treaty had filled him with disgust and alarm. 'The best,' he wrote, 'which is proposed is that which I would not consent to, to preserve the kingdom from ashes' (*Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 459). When the army interrupted the treaty and brought the king to trial, Hyde vainly exerted himself to save his master's life. He drew up a letter from the prince to Fairfax, and after the king's death a circular to the sovereigns and states of Europe, invoking their aid to avenge the king's execution (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1649-50, p. 5; *Cal. Clarendon Papers*, i. 465; cf. Warburton, iii. 283). Hyde's enemies thought his influence then at an end, but in spite of the queen's advice, Charles II retained as councillors all the old members of his father's privy council who were with him at the Hague (*Rebellion*, xii. 2).

The question whether the new king should establish himself in Scotland or Ireland required immediate decision. As the presbyterian leaders demanded the king's acceptance of the covenant, and 'all the most extravagant propositions which were ever offered to his father,' Hyde advised the refusal of their invitation. He had conferred with Montrose, and expected more good from his expedition than from a treaty with Hamilton and Argyll. The Scots and their partisans regarded Hyde as their chief antagonist, and succeeded in suppressing the inaugural declaration which he drew up for the new king (*ib.* xii. 32; *Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 467, 473, 527). In the end Charles resolved to go to Ireland, but to pay a visit to his mother in France on the way. Hyde, who termed Ireland the nearest road to Whitehall, approved the first half of the plan, but objected to the sojourn in Paris. Accordingly, when Cottington proposed that they both should go on an embassy to Spain, Hyde embraced the chance of an honourable retreat (*Nicholas Papers*, i. 121; *Rebellion*, xii. 34). His friends complained that he was abandoning the king just when his guidance was most necessary. But Hyde felt that a change of counsellors would ultimately re-establish his own influence, and expected to rejoin the king in Ireland within a few months.

The chief objects of the embassy were to procure a loan of money from the king of Spain, to obtain by his intervention aid from the pope and the catholic powers, and to negotiate a conjunction between Owen O'Neill and Ormonde for the recovery of Ireland. The ambassadors left Paris on 29 Sept. 1649, and reached Madrid on 26 Nov. The Spanish government received them coldly (Guizot, *Cromwell*, transl. 1854, i. 419–26). Their money was soon exhausted, and Hyde was troubled by the 'miserable wants and distresses' of his wife, whom he had left in Flanders (Lister, i. 361). The subjugation of Ireland, and the defeat of Charles II at Dunbar, destroyed any hope of Spanish aid, while the share taken by a servant of the ambassadors in Ascham's murder made their presence in-

convenient to the Spanish government. In December 1650 they were ordered to leave Spain. Hyde was treated with personal favour, and promised the special privileges of an ambassador during his intended residence at Antwerp (*Rebellion*, xiii. 25, 31). He left Spain in March 1651, and rejoined his family at Antwerp in the following June.

In November 1651 Charles II, immediately after his escape from Worcester, summoned Hyde to Paris. He joyfully obeyed the summons, and for the rest of the exile was the king's most trusted adviser. He was immediately appointed one of the committee of four with whom the king consulted in all his affairs, and a member of the similar committee which corresponded with the Scottish royalists (*Rebellion*, xiii. 123, 140). Till August 1654 he filled Nicholas's place as secretary of state. He accompanied the king in his removals to Cologne (October 1654) and Bruges (April 1658), and was formally declared lord chancellor on 13 Jan. 1658 (Lister, i. 441).

For the first two years of this period repeated attempts were made to shake the king's confidence in Hyde. Papists and presbyterians both petitioned for his removal (*Rebellion*, xiv. 63). In 1653 Sir Robert Long incited Sir Richard Grenville to accuse Hyde of secret correspondence with Cromwell, but the king cleared him by a declaration in council, asserting that the charge was a malicious calumny (13 Jan. 1654; Lister, i. 384, iii. 63, 69, 75). Long also combined with Lord Gerard and Lord-keeper Herbert to charge Hyde with saying that the king neglected his business and was too much given to pleasure. Charles coolly answered 'that he did really believe the chancellor had used those words, because he had often said that and much more to himself' (*ib.* iii. 74; *Rebellion*, xiv. 77). Of all Hyde's adversaries, the queen was the most persistently hostile. He made many efforts to conciliate her, and in 1651 had persuaded the Duke of York to obey her wishes and return to Paris (1651; *Rebellion*, xiii. 36, 46). But she was so displeased at Hyde's power over the king that she would neither speak to him nor notice him. 'Who is that fat man next the Marquis of Ormonde?' asked Anne of Austria of Charles II during an entertainment at the French court. 'The king told her aloud that was the naughty man who did all the mischief and set him against his mother; at which the queen herself was little less disordered than the chancellor was, who blushed very much.' At the king's request Henrietta allowed Hyde a parting interview before he left France, but only to renew her complaints of his want of respect and her loss of credit (*ib.* xiv. 62, 67, 93). 'The Marquis of Ormonde and the chancellor believed that the king had nothing at this time (1652) to do but to be quiet, and that all his activity was to consist in carefully avoiding to do anything that might do him hurt, and to expect some blessed conjuncture from the amity of Christian princes, or some such revolution of affairs in England, as might make it seasonable for his majesty to show himself again' (*ib.* xiii. 140). In the meantime Hyde endeavoured to prevent any act which might alienate English royalists and churchmen. He defeated Berkeley's appointment as master of the court of wards, lest the revival of that institution should lose the king the affection of the gentry; and dissuaded Charles from attending the Huguenot congregation at Charenton, lest it should injure the church. Above all, he opposed any attempt to buy catholic support by promising a repeal of the penal laws or holding out hopes of the king's conversion (cf. Burnet, *Own Time*, ed. 1836, i. 135; Ranke, *Hist. of England*, vi. 21).

The first favourable conjuncture which presented itself was the war between the English republic and the United Provinces (1652). Charles proposed a league to the Dutch, and intended to send Hyde as ambassador to Holland, but his overtures were rejected (*Rebellion*, xiii. 165; *Clarendon State Papers*, iii 91–141). When war broke out between Spain and Cromwell, Hyde applied to Don Lewis de Haro, promising in return for aid in restoring his master 'to give the usurper such trouble in his own quarters that he may not have leisure to pursue and supply his new conquests.' Spain agreed to assist Charles with six thousand foot and ships for their transport, whenever he 'could cause a good port town in England to declare for him' (12 April 1656). Thereupon two thousand Irish soldiers in French service deserted and placed themselves at the disposal of Charles II (*Rebellion*, xv. 22; *Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 276, 303). But Hyde now as before objected to isolated or premature movements in England, and in the end rested his hopes mainly on some extraordinary accident, such as Cromwell's death or an outbreak of the levellers (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 198, 330, 401). As early as 1649 he had drawn up a paper of considerations on future treaties, showing the advantages of an agreement with the levellers rather than the presbyterians. In 1656 their emissaries applied to Charles, were favourably received, and were promised indemnity for all except actual regicides. Hyde listened to their plots for the assassination of Cromwell without any sign of disapproval (*ib.* iii. 316, 325, 341,

343; *Nicholas Papers*, i. 138). On the Protector's death Hyde instructed the king's friends not to stir till some other party rose, then to arm and embody themselves without mentioning the king, and to oppose whichever party was most irreconcilable to his cause. When the Long parliament had succeeded Richard Cromwell, the king's friends were bidden to try to set the army and the parliament by the ears (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 411, 436, 482). The zeal of the royalist leaders in England obliged the king to sanction a rising in August 1659. The date fixed was earlier than Hyde's policy had contemplated, but the fear lest some vigorous dictator should seize power, and the hope of restoring the king without foreign help, reconciled him to the attempt. After its failure he went back to his old policy. 'To have a little patience to sit still till they are in blood' was his advice when Monck and Lambert quarrelled; to obstruct a settlement and demand a free parliament his counsel when the Rump was again restored (*ib.* iii. 436, 530, 534).

Of Hyde's activity between Cromwell's death and the Restoration the thirteen volumes of his correspondence during that period give ample proof. The heads of all sections of the royalists made their reports to him, and he restrained their impatience, quieted their jealousies, and induced them to work together. He superintended the negotiations, and sanctioned the bargains by which opponents of influence were won to favour the king's return (*ib.* iii. 417, 443, 497, 673: Burnet, *Own Time*, i. 61). Hyde's aim was, as it had been throughout, to restore the monarchy, not merely to restore the king. A powerful party wished to impose on Charles II the conditions offered to his father in 1648. Left to himself, Charles might have consented. But, during the negotiations with the levellers in 1656, Hyde had suggested to Ormonde the expedient which the king finally adopted. 'When they are obstinate to insist on an unreasonable proposition that you find it necessary to consent to, let it be with this clause, "If a free parliament shall think fit to ask the same of his majesty"' (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 289). By the declaration of Breda the exceptions to the general amnesty, the limits to toleration, and the ownership of forfeited lands, were left, in accordance with this advice, to be determined by parliament. If the adoption of Hyde's policy rendered some of the king's promises illusory, it insured the co-operation of the two powers whose opposition had caused the civil war.

On the eve of the Restoration an attempt was made to exclude Hyde from power. Catholics and presbyterians regarded him as their greatest enemy, and the French ambassador, Bourdeaux, backed their efforts for his removal. A party in the convention claimed for parliament the appointment of the great officers of state, and wished to deprive Hyde of the chancellorship. But he was strongly supported by the constitutional royalists, and the intrigue completely failed. Hyde entered London with the king, and took his seat in the court of chancery on 1 June 1660 (Campbell, *Lives of the Chancellors*, iii. 187). As the king's most trusted adviser he became virtually head of the government. He was the most important member of the secret committee of six, which, although styled the committee for foreign affairs, was consulted on all important business before it came to the privy council (*Cont. of Life*, § 46). For a time he continued to hold the chancellorship of the exchequer, but surrendered it finally to Lord Ashley (13 May 1661; Campbell, iii. 191). Ormonde urged Hyde to resign the chancellorship also, in order to devote himself entirely to the management of public business and to closer attendance on the king. He refused, on the ground that 'England would not bear a favourite, nor any one man who should out of his ambition engross to himself the disposition of public affairs,' adding that 'first minister was a title so newly translated out of French into English, that it was not enough understood to be liked' (*ib.* p. 85).

On 3 Nov. 1660 Hyde was raised to the peerage by the title of Baron Hyde of Hindon, and at the coronation was further created Viscount Cornbury and Earl of Clarendon (20 April, 1661; Lister, ii. 81). The king gave him 20,000*l.* to support his new dignity, and offered him also a grant of ten thousand acres in the great level of the Fens. Clarendon declined the land, saying that if he allowed the king to be so profuse to himself he could not prevent extravagant bounties to others. But he accepted at various times smaller estates: ten acres of land in Lambeth, twenty in Westminster, and three manors in Oxfordshire forfeited by the attainder of Sir John Danvers [q. v.] In 1662 he was granted, without his knowledge, 20,000*l.* in rents due from certain lands in Ireland, but never received more than 6,000*l.* of this sum, and contracted embarrassing obligations in consequence. Though public opinion accused him of avarice, and several articles of his impeachment allege pecuniary corruption, it is plain that Clarendon made no attempt to enrich himself. Charles mocked at his scruples, but the legitimate profits of the chancellorship were large, and they suf-

fied him (*Cont.* p. 180; LISTER, ii. 81; iii. 522).

The revelation (3 Sept. 1660) of the secret marriage of the Duke of York to Clarendon's daughter Anne [q. v.] seemed to endanger, but really confirmed, his power. According to his own account he was originally informed of it by the king, received the news with passionate indignation, urged his daughter's punishment, and begged leave to resign. Afterwards, finding the marriage perfectly valid, and public opinion less hostile than he expected, he adopted a more neutral attitude. On his part the king was reluctant to appeal to parliament to dissolve the marriage, was resolved not to part with Clarendon, and hoped through Anne's influence to keep the duke's public conduct under some control. Accordingly he supported the duke in recognising the marriage, which was publicly owned in December 1660 (*Cont.* pp. 48–76; BURNET, i. 302; RANKE, iii. 340; LISTER, ii. 68). Clarendon's position thus seemed to be rendered unassailable. But at bottom his views differed widely from the king's. He thought his master too ready to accept new ideas, and too prone to take the French monarchy as his model. His own aim was to restore the constitution as it existed before the civil war. He held that the secret of good government lay in a well-chosen and powerful privy council.

At present king and minister agreed on the necessity of carrying out the promises made at Breda. Clarendon wished the convention to pass the Indemnity Act as quickly as possible, although, like the king, he desired that all actual regicides should be excepted. He was the spokesman of the lords in their dispute with the commons as to the number of exceptions (*Old Parl. Hist.* xxii. 435, 446, 487). But of the twenty-six regicides condemned in October 1660 only ten were executed, and when in 1661 a bill was introduced for the capital punishment of thirteen more, Charles and the chancellor contrived to prevent it from passing (LISTER, ii. 117, iii. 496; *Clarendon State Papers*, iii. App. xlvi). In his speech at the opening of the parliament of 1661, Clarendon pressed for a confirmation of the acts passed by the convention. He steadily maintained the Act of Indemnity, and opposed the provisos and private bills by which the angry royalists would have destroyed its efficacy. The merit of this firmness Hyde attributes partly to the king. According to Burnet, 'the work from beginning to end was entirely' Clarendon's. At all events the chancellor reaped most of the odium caused by the comprehensiveness of the Act of Indemnity (BURNET, i. 193, 297; *Lords' Journals*, xi. 240, 379; *Cont.* pp. 130, 184, 285; PEPYS, 20 March 1669). He believed that 'the late rebellion could never be extirpated and pulled up by the roots till the king's regal power should be fully vindicated and the usurpations in both houses of parliament since the year 1640 disclaimed.' In declaring the king's sole power over the militia (1661), and in repealing the Triennial Act (1664), parliament fulfilled these desires (*Cont.* pp. 284, 510, 990). On ecclesiastical questions Charles and the chancellor were less in harmony. Clarendon's first object was to gradually restore the church to its old position. He seems to have entertained a certain doubt whether the king's adherence to episcopacy could be relied upon, and was anxious to give the presbyterians no opportunity of putting pressure upon him. Hence the anxiety to provide for the appointment of new bishops shown by his correspondence with Barwick in 1659, and the rapidity with which in the autumn of 1660 vacant sees were filled up. In 1661, when the Earl of Bristol, in the hope of procuring some toleration for the catholics, prevailed on the king to delay the progress of the bill for restoring the bishops to their place in the House of Lords, Clarendon's remonstrances converted Charles and frustrated the intrigue (*ib.* p. 289; *Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 613, 732; *Life of Dr. Barwick*, ed. 1724, p. 205; RANKE, iii. 370).

On the question of the church lands Clarendon's influence was equally important. After the convention had decided that church and crown lands should revert to their owners, a commission was appointed to examine into sales, compensate bona-fide purchasers, and make arrangements between the clergy and the tenants. Clarendon, who was a member of the commission, admits that it failed to prevent cases of hardship, and lays the blame on the clergy. Burnet censures Clarendon himself for not providing that the large fines which the bishops raised by granting new leases should be applied to the use of the church at large (*Own Time*, i. 338; *Cont.* p. 189; *Somers Tracts*, vii. 465).

Of the two ways of establishing the liberty for tender consciences promised in the Declaration of Breda the king preferred toleration, Hyde comprehension (cf. *Lords' Journals*, xi. 175). In April 1660 he sent Dr. Morley to England to discuss with the presbyterian leaders the terms on which reunion was possible (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 727, 738). After the Restoration bishoprics were offered to several presbyterians, including Baxter, who records the kindness with which Clarendon treated him (*Reliquiæ Baxterianæ*, ii. 281, 302, 381). Clarendon drafted the king's declaration on ecclesiastical affairs (25 Oct. 1660), promising

limited episcopacy, a revision of the Prayer Book, and concessions in ritual; but when it was proposed in the convention to turn the declaration into a law the bill was thrown out by a government majority. It has been, therefore, argued that the proposal of such a compromise was merely a device to gain time, and Clarendon has been accused of treachery. On the other hand, the declaration itself stated that the arrangement was merely provisional, and it seems probable that his object in preventing the passing of the bill was simply to reserve the settlement of the question to the expected synod and a parliament of more undoubted authority (Masson, *Life of Milton*, vi. 111; Kennett, *Register*, p. 289; *Old Parl. Hist.* xxiii. 27). The synod took the shape of the Savoy conference, and ended in no agreement. The parliament of 1661, zealously and exclusively anglican, began by passing the Corporations Act (20 Dec. 1661) and the Act of Uniformity (19 May 1662). The parliament's zeal exceeded Clarendon's, who, while asserting the necessity of establishing tests and enforcing conformity, deprecated severity (*Lords' Journals*, xi. 242). He exerted himself to obtain the confirmation of the act continuing presbyterian ministers in vacant livings which had been passed by the convention, and obtained the special thanks of the presbyterians through Calamy and Baxter (*Rawdon Papers*, p. 137). He joined the majority of the lords in proposing an amendment which would have allowed a maintenance to ministers deprived by the Act of Uniformity. On 17 March 1662 he presented to the House of Lords from the king a proviso which enabled Charles, 'in regard of the promises made before his happy restoration,' to dispense with the observance of the Act of Uniformity in the case of ministers now holding ecclesiastical cures, 'of whose merits towards his majesty and peaceable and pious disposition his majesty shall be sufficiently informed' (*ib.* pp. 141, 143; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 162).

When every attempt at comprehension had definitely failed, Clarendon's attitude altered. He 'would have been glad,' he says, that the act had not been so rigorous, but 'when it was passed he thought it absolutely necessary to see obedience paid to it without any connivance.' Only tenderness for the king's honour prevented him from openly opposing the fulfilment of his majesty's promise to suspend the operation of the act for three months, an expedient which was frustrated by the opposition of the bishops and lawyers (*Cont.* pp. 337–41). Bennet, the probable author of the Declaration of Indulgence published by the king on 26 Dec. 1662, asserts that Clarendon not only approved but applauded it, both of which statements Clarendon denied (Lister, iii. 232–3). In February 1663 Lord Robartes introduced a bill empowering the king to dispense with the laws enforcing conformity or requiring oaths (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 167). Clarendon was strongly opposed to the measure, and represents himself as speaking against it with great vehemence; but the accuracy of his recollections is very doubtful (*Cont.* pp. 583–93). The French ambassador describes him as appearing 'to take no side in the matter,' gaining great credit in the House of Commons at first by his opposition to the bill, and losing it by the ambiguity of his later conduct (Christie, *Life of Shaftesbury*, i. 268). In his own letters to Ormonde he complains that Bennet persuaded the king that because 'I did not like what was done, I have raised all the evil spirit that hath appeared upon and against it. On the contrary, God knows I have taken as much pains to prevent those distempers as if I had been the contriver of the councells' (Lister, iii. 241).

Clarendon's opposition to the policy of toleration, which has been attributed to personal hostility to the promoters of the declaration, deeply incensed the king. 'Bennet, Bristol, and their friends,' writes Pepys on 15 May 1663, 'have cast my lord chancellor on his back, past ever getting up again.' Although discouraged by Charles, Bristol seized the opportunity to bring forward a long-prepared charge of high treason against Clarendon (10 July 1663). The attack was a complete failure. Clarendon in his place denied the charges altogether, the judges reported that even if true they did not amount to high treason, and the king sent to tell the lords that to his certain knowledge many of the facts alleged were untrue.

Nevertheless the breach was real and serious. Unwilling to accept the king's ecclesiastical policy, Clarendon was obliged to accept that of the commons. He was not directly responsible for the Conventicle Act (1664) and the Five Mile Act (1665), both of which originated in the lower house, but refers approvingly to both (*Cont.* pp. 511, 776). His later view was that the king had fully complied with the promises made at Breda, which simply bound him to indulge tender consciences until parliament should make some legal settlement, and that the same promises now obliged him to concur in the settlement which parliament had made (*ib.* pp. 144, 332; Lister, iii. 483). Plots and rumours of plots had strengthened him in the belief that nonconformists were a danger to the peace of the state. 'Their faction,' he concludes, 'is their

religion' (LISTER, ii. 295–303; *Lords' Journals*, xi. 237, 242, 476, 688).

The settlement of Scotland and Ireland, and the course of colonial history also, owed much to Clarendon. The aims of his Scottish policy were to keep Scotland dependent on England and to re-establish episcopacy. He opposed the withdrawal of the Cromwellian garrisons, and regretted the undoing of the union which Cromwell had effected. Mindful of the ill results caused by the separation of Scottish and English affairs, which the first two Stuarts had so jealously maintained, he proposed to set up at Whitehall a council of state for Scotland to control the government at Edinburgh (*Rebellion*, ii. 17; *Cont.* pp. 92–106; BURNET, i. 202). His zeal to restore episcopacy in Scotland was notorious. Baillie describes him as corrupting Sharp and overpowering Lauderdale, the two champions on whom the presbyterian party had relied (*Letters*, iii. 464, 171; BURNET, i. 237). At Clarendon's persuasion the English bishops left Sharp to manage the reintroduction of episcopacy (*ib.* i. 210). Middleton's selection as the king's commissioner was largely due to his friendship with the chancellor (cf. *ib.* pp. 273, 365), and Middleton's supersession by Lauderdale in May 1663 put an end to Clarendon's influence over Scottish affairs (*Memoir of Sir George Mackenzie*, pp. 76, 112; 'Lauderdale and the Restoration in Scotland,' *Quarterly Review*, April 1884).

Hyde's share in the settlement of Ireland is less easy to define. The fifteenth article of his impeachment alleges that he 'procured the bills for the settlement of Ireland, and received great sums of money for the same' (*Miscellaneous Tracts*, p. 39). His answer is that he merely acted as one member of the Irish committee, and had no special responsibility for the king's policy; but his council-notes to Charles seem to disprove this plea (*Cont.* p. 277; *Clarendon State Papers*, iii. App. xlvii). Sympathising less strongly with the native Irish than the king did, he yet supported the settlement-commissioners against the clamour of the Irish parliament. 'No man,' he wrote to the Earl of Anglesey, 'is more solicitous to establish Ireland upon a true protestant English interest than I am, but there is as much need of temper and moderation and justice in the composing that establishment as ever was necessary in any affair of this world' (*ib.* iii. App. xxxiv, xxxvi). He was anxious that the king should carry out his original intention of providing for deserving Irishmen out of the confiscated lands which had fallen to the crown, but was out-generalled by the Earl of Orrery (*Cont.* p. 272). His influence in Ireland increased after the Duke of Ormonde became lord-lieutenant (December 1661), and he supported Ormonde's policy. He did not share the common jealousy of Irish trade, and opposed the prohibition of the importation of Irish cattle (1665–6) with a persistency which destroyed his remaining credit with the English House of Commons (CARTE, *Ormonde*, ed. 1851, iv. 244, 263–7; *Cont.* pp. 9, 55–9, 89).

In the extension of the colonial dominions of England, and the institution of a permanent system of colonial administration, Hyde took a leading part. He was one of the eight lords proprietors to whom on 24 March 1663 the first Carolina charter was granted, and the settlement they established at Cape Fear was called after him Clarendon County. He helped Baxter to procure the incorporation of the Company for the Propagation of the Gospel in New England, of which he was himself a member (7 Feb. 1662). He joined the general council for foreign plantations (1 Dec. 1660), and the special committee of the privy council charged to settle the government of New England (17 May 1661; *Cal. State Papers*, Colonial, 1574–1660 p. 492, 1661–8 pp. 30, 71, 125; *Reliquiæ Baxterianæ*, ii. 290). The policy, which Clarendon probably inspired, endeavoured 'to enforce the Acts of Parliament for the control of the shipping trade, to secure for members of the Church of England civil rights equal to those enjoyed by nonconformists, and to subordinate the Colonial jurisdiction by giving a right of appeal to the Crown in certain cases' (DOYLE, *The English in America*; *The Puritan Colonies*, ii. 150). To prevent the united resistance of the New England states he supported measures to divide them from each other and to weaken Massachusetts (*Cal. State Papers*, Colonial, 1661–1668, pp. 198–203, 377; HUTCHINSON, *History of Massachusetts*, ed. 1795, i. 544). In dealing with the colonies circumstances made Clarendon tolerant. He granted freedom of conscience to all settlers in Carolina, and instructed the governors of Virginia and Jamaica not to molest nonconformists (*Cal. State Papers*, Colonial, 1661–8, p. 155; STOUGHTON, *Ecclesiastical History of England*, iii. 310). The worst side of his policy is shown in his support of the high-handed conduct of Lord Willoughby in Barbadoes, which was made the basis of the fifteenth article of his impeachment in 1667.

Hyde, although playing a conspicuous part in foreign affairs, exerted little influence upon them. His views were purely negative. He thought a firm peace between the king and his neighbours 'necessary for the reducing

his own dominions into that temper of obedience they ought to be in,' and desired to avoid foreign complications (*Cont.* p. 1170; COURTENAY, *Life of Temple*, i. 127). But his position and his theory of ministerial duty obliged him to accept the responsibility of a policy which he did not originate, and a war of which he disapproved.

Hyde wished the king to marry, but was anxious he should marry a protestant. The marriage between Charles and Catherine of Braganza was first proposed by the Portuguese ambassador to the king in the summer of 1660, and by the king to the lord chancellor (RANKE, iii. 344). Carte, on the authority of Sir Robert Southwell, describes Clarendon as at first remonstrating against the choice, but finally yielding to the king's decision (CARTE, *Ormonde*, iv. 107, ed. 1851; BURNET, *Own Time*, i. 300). The council unanimously approved of the marriage, and the chancellor on 8 May 1661 announced the decision to parliament, and prepared a narrative of the negotiations (*Lords' Journals*, xi. 243; *Cont.* pp. 149–87; LISTER, ii. 126, iii. 119, 513). When it became evident that the queen would give no heir to the throne, it was reported that Clarendon knew she was incapable of bearing children and had planned the marriage to secure the crown for his daughter's issue (RERESBY, *Memoirs*, p. 53, ed. Cartwright; PEPYS, 22 Feb 1664). Clarendon refused a bribe of 10,000*l.* which Bastide the French agent offered him, but stooped to solicit a loan of 50,000*l.* for his master and a promise of French support against domestic disturbances. The necessities of the king led to the idea of selling Dunkirk—a transaction which the eleventh article of Clarendon's impeachment charged him with advising and effecting. In his 'Vindication' he replied that the parting with Dunkirk was resolved upon before he heard of it, and that 'the purpose was therefore concealed from him because it was believed he was not of that opinion' (*Miscellaneous Tracts*, p. 33). The authorship of the proposal was subsequently claimed by the Earl of Sandwich, and is attributed by Clarendon to the Earl of Southampton (*Cont.* p. 455; PEPYS, 25 Feb. 1666). Clarendon had recently rebuked those who murmured at the expense of Dunkirk, and had enlarged on its value to England. But since it was to be sold, he advised that it should be offered to France, and conducted the bargain himself. The treaty was signed on 27 Oct. 1662 (LISTER, ii. 167; RANKE, iii. 388; *Clarendon State Papers*, iii. App. xxi–ii, xxv). Bristol charged him with having got 100,000*l.* by the transaction, and on 20 Feb. 1665 Pepys notes that the common people had already nicknamed the palace which the chancellor was building near St. James's, 'Dunkirk House.' At the beginning of the reign Mazarin had regarded Clarendon as the most hostile to France of all the ministers of Charles II, but he was now looked upon as the greatest prop of the French alliance (CHÉRUEL, *Mazarin*, iii. 291, 320–31; RANKE, iii. 339).

Contrary to his intentions, Clarendon also became engaged in the war with Holland. When his administration began, there were disputes of long standing with the United Provinces, and the Portuguese match threatened to involve England in the war between Holland and Portugal. Clarendon endeavoured to mediate between those powers, and refused to allow the English negotiations to be complicated by consideration of the interests of the prince of Orange. He desired peace with Holland because it would compose people's minds in England, and discourage the seditious party which relied on Dutch aid. A treaty providing for the settlement of existing disputes was signed on 4 Sept. 1662. De Witt wrote that it was Clarendon's work, and begged him to confirm and strengthen the friendly relations of the two peoples (PONTALIS, *Jean De Witt*, i. 280; LISTER, iii. 167, 175). Amity might have been maintained had the control of English foreign policy been in stronger hands. The king was opposed to war, and convinced by the chancellor's arguments against it (*Cont.* pp. 150–54). But Charles and Clarendon allowed the pressure of the trading classes and the Duke of York to involve them in hostilities which made war inevitable. Squadrons acting under instructions from the Duke of York, and consisting partly of ships lent from the royal navy, captured Cape Corso (April 1664) and other Dutch establishments on the African coast, and New Amsterdam in America (29 Aug. 1664). The Dutch made reprisals, and war was declared on 22 Feb. 1665. Clarendon held that the African conquest had been made 'without any shadow of justice,' and asserted that, if the Dutch had sought redress peaceably, restitution would have been granted (LISTER, iii. 347). Of the attack on the Dutch settlements in America he took a different view, urging that they were English property usurped by the Dutch, and that their seizure was no violation of the treaty. He was fully aware of the intended seizure of the New Netherlands, and appears to have helped the Duke of York to make out his title to that territory (*Cal. State Papers*, Colonial, 1661–1668, pp. 191, 200: BRODHEAD, *History of New York*, ii. 12, 15; *Life of James II*, i.

400). The narrative of transactions in Africa, laid before parliament on 24 Nov. 1664, was probably his work. After the war began Clarendon talked openly of requiring new cessions from the Dutch, and asserted in its extremest form the king's dominion over the British seas (*Lords' Journals*, xi. 625, 684; LISTER, iii. 424; RANKE, iii. 425; PEPYS, 20 March 1669). Rejecting the offered mediation of France, he dreamt of a triple alliance between England, Sweden, and Spain, 'which would be the greatest act of state and the most for the benefit of Christendom that this age hath produced' (LISTER, iii. 422; *Lords' Journals*, xi. 488). Later still, when France had actively intervened on the side of Holland, Clarendon's eyes became open to the designs of Louis XIV on Flanders, and he claims to have prepared the way for the triple alliance (*Cont.* p. 1066). But the belief that he was entirely devoted to French interests was one of the chief obstacles to the conclusion of any league between England and Spain (KLOPP, *Der Fall des Hauses Stuart*, i. 145, 192; COURTENAY, *Life of Temple*, i. 128). Nor was that belief—erroneous though it was—without some justification. When Charles attempted to bring the war to an end by an understanding with Louis XIV, Clarendon drew the instructions of the Earl of St. Albans (January 1667); and though it is doubtful whether he was cognisant of all his master's intentions, he was evidently prepared to promise that England should remain neutral while France seized Flanders.

In June 1667 the Dutch fleet burnt the ships in the Medway, and on 21 July the treaty of Breda was concluded. Public opinion held Clarendon responsible for the ill-success of the war and the ignominious peace. On the day when the Dutch attacked Chatham, a mob cut down the trees before his house, broke his windows, and set up a gibbet at his gate (PEPYS, 11 June 1667; cf. *ib.* 24 June). According to Clarendon's own account, he took very little part in the conduct of the war, 'never pretending to understand what was fit to be done,' but simply concurring in the advice of military and naval experts (*Cont.* p. 1026). Clarendon's want of administrative skill was, however, responsible for much. He disliked the new system of committees and boards which the Commonwealth had introduced, and clung to the old plan of appointing great officers of state, as the only one suitable to a monarchy. He thought it necessary to appoint men of quality who would give dignity to their posts, and underrated the services of men of business, while his impatience of opposition and hatred of innovations hindered administrative reform.

As the needs of the government increased, the power of the House of Commons grew, and Clarendon's attempt to restrict their authority only diminished his own. He opposed the proviso for the appropriation of supplies (1665) 'as an introduction to a commonwealth and not fit for a monarchy.' He opposed the bill for the audit of the war accounts (1666) as 'a new encroachment which had no bottom,' and urged the king not to suffer parliament to extend its jurisdiction. He opposed the bill for the prohibition of the Irish cattle trade (1666) as inexpedient in itself, and because its provisions robbed the king of his dispensing power; spoke slightingly of the House of Commons, and told the lords to stand up for their rights. In 1666, finding the House of Commons 'morose and obstinate,' and 'solicitous to grasp as much power and authority as any of their predecessors had done,' he proposed a dissolution, hoping to find a new house more amenable. Again, in June 1667 he advised the king to call a new parliament instead of convening the existing one, which had been prorogued till October (*Cont.* pp. 964, 1101; LISTER, ii. 400). This advice and the immediate prorogation of parliament when it did meet (25–9 July 1667) deeply incensed the commons, and gave Clarendon's enemies an opportunity of asserting that he had advised the king to do without parliaments altogether (PEPYS, 25 July 1667; LISTER, ii. 402). Still more serious, with men who remembered the Protectorate, was the charge that he had designed to raise a standing army and to govern the kingdom by military power. What gave colour to the rumour was that, during the invasion of June 1667, Clarendon had recommended the king to support the troops guarding the coast by the levy of contributions on the adjacent counties until parliament met (*Cont.* p. 1104). In private the king himself owned the charge was untrue, but refused to allow his testimony to be used in the chancellor's defence. Popular hatred turned against Clarendon, and poets threatened Charles with the fate of his father unless he parted with the obnoxious minister (MARVELL, *Last Instructions to a Painter*, l. 870).

The court in general had long been hostile to Clarendon, and the king's familiar companions took every opportunity of ridiculing him. Lady Castlemaine and he were avowed enemies. The king suspected him of frustrating his designs on Miss Stewart, and was tired of his reproofs and remonstrances. 'The truth is,' explained Charles to Ormonde, 'his behaviour and humour was grown so

unsupportable to myself and to all the world else, that I could no longer endure it, and it was impossible to live with it, and do those things with the parliament that must be done, or the government will be lost' (Ellis, *Original Letters*, 2nd ser. iv. 39). The king therefore decided to remove the chancellor before parliament again met, and commissioned the Duke of York to urge him to retire of his own accord. Clarendon obtained an interview at Whitehall on 26 Aug. 1667, and told the king that he was not willing to deliver up the seal unless he was deprived of it; that his deprivation of it would mean ruin, because it would show that the king believed him guilty; that, being innocent of transgressing the law, he did not fear the justice of the parliament. 'Parliaments,' he said, 'were not formidable unless the king chose to make them so; it was yet in his own power to govern them, but if they found it was in theirs to govern him, nobody knew what the end would be.' The king did not announce his decision, but seemed deeply offended by some inopportune reflections on Lady Castlemaine. For two or three days the chancellor's friends hoped the king would change his purpose, but finally Charles declared 'that he had proceeded too far to retire, and that he should be looked upon as a child if he receded from his purpose.' On 30 Aug. Sir William Morrice was sent to demand the great seal. When Morrice brought it back to Whitehall, Charles was told by a courtier 'that this was the first time he could ever call him king of England, being freed from this great man' (Pepys, 27 Aug., 7 Oct. 1667; *Cont.* p. 1134; Lister, iii. 468). On Clarendon himself the blow fell with crushing severity (cf. Carte, *Ormonde*, v. 57), but he confidently expected to vindicate himself when parliament met.

The next session opened on 10 Oct. 1667. The king's speech referred to the chancellor's dismissal as an act which he hoped would lay the foundation of greater confidence between himself and parliament. The House of Commons replied by warm thanks, which the king received with a promise never to employ the Earl of Clarendon again in any public affairs whatsoever (16 Oct.). Clarendon's enemies, however, were not satisfied, and determined to arraign him for high treason. The attack was opened by Edward Seymour on 26 Oct., and on 29 Oct. a committee was appointed to draw up charges. Its report (6 Nov.) contained seventeen heads of accusation, but the sixteenth article, which accused Clarendon of betraying the king's counsels to his enemies, was the only one which amounted to high treason. The impeachment was presented to the House of Lords on 12 Nov., but they refused (14 Nov.) to commit Clarendon as requested, 'because the House of Commons have only accused him of treason in general, and have not assigned or specified any particular treason.' As they persisted in this refusal, the commons passed a resolution that the non-compliance of the lords was 'an obstruction to the public justice of the kingdom and a precedent of evil and dangerous consequences' (2 Dec.) The dispute between the two houses grew so high, that it seemed as if all intercourse between them would stop, and a paralysis of the government ensue (Lister, iii. 471). The king publicly supported the chancellor's prosecutors, while the Duke of York stood by his father-in-law, but an attack of small-pox soon deprived the duke of any further power to interfere. As it was, York's conduct had increased the hostility of the chancellor's enemies, and they determined to secure themselves against any possibility of his return to power if James became king (1 Nov. 1667; *Life of James II*, i. 433; *Cont.* p. 1177).

By the advice of friends Clarendon wrote to the king protesting innocence of the crimes alleged in his impeachment. 'I do upon my knees,' he added, 'beg your pardon for any overbold or saucy expressions I have ever used to you . . . a natural disease in old servants who have received too much countenance.' He begged the king to put a stop to the prosecution, and to allow him to spend the small remainder of his life in some parts beyond seas (*ib.* p. 1181). Charles read the letter, burnt it, and observed 'that he wondered the chancellor did not withdraw himself.' He was anxious that Clarendon should withdraw, but would neither command him to go nor grant him a pass for fear of the commons. Indirectly, through the Duke of York and the Bishop of Hereford, he urged him to fly, and promised 'that he should not be in any degree prosecuted, or suffer in his honour or fortune by his absence' (*ib.* p. 1185). Relying on this engagement, and alarmed by the rumours of a design to prorogue parliament and try him by a jury of peers, Clarendon left England on the night of 29 Nov., and reached Calais three days later. With Clarendon's flight the dispute between the two houses came to an end. The lords accepted it as a confession of guilt, concurred with the commons in ordering his petition to be burnt, and passed an act for his banishment, by which his return was made high treason and his pardon impossible without the consent of both houses (19 Dec. 1667; Lister, ii. 415–44, iii. 472–77; *Cont.* pp. 1155–97; Carte, *Ormonde*, v. 58; *Lords'*

*Journals*, xii. 178; *Commons' Journals*, ix. 40–3).

The rest of Clarendon's life was passed in exile. From Calais he went to Rouen (25 Dec.), and then back to Calais (21 Jan. 1668), intending by the advice of his friends to return to England and stand his trial. In April 1668 he made his way to the baths of Bourbon, and thence to Avignon (June 1668). For nearly three years he lived at Montpelier (July 1668 June 1671), removing to Moulins in June 1671, and finally to Rouen in May 1671 (Lister, ii. 478, 481, 487; *Cont.* p. 1238). During the first part of his exile his hardships and sufferings were very great. At Calais he lay for three months dangerously ill. At Evreux, on 23 April 1668, a company of English sailors in French service, holding Clarendon the cause of the non-payment of their English arrears, broke into his lodgings, plundered his baggage, wounded several of his attendants, and assaulted him with great violence One of them stunned him by a blow with the flat of a sword, and they were dragging him into the courtyard to despatch him, when he was rescued by the town guard (*ib.* pp. 1215, 1225). In December 1667 Louis XIV, anxious to conciliate the English government, ordered Clarendon to leave France, and, in spite of his illness, repeated these orders with increasing harshness. After the conclusion of the Triple League had frustrated the hope of a close alliance with England, the French government became more hospitable, but Clarendon always lived in dread of fresh vexations (*Cont.* pp. 1202–1220, 1353). The Archbishop of Avignon, the governor and magistrates of Montpelier, and the governor of Languedoc, treated him with great civility, and he was cheered by the constant friendship of the Abbé Montague and Lady Mordaunt. His son, Laurence, was twice allowed to visit him, and Lord Cornbury was with him when he died (*Correspondence of Henry Hyde, Earl of Clarendon*, ed. Singer, i. 645; Lister, iii. 488).

To find occupation, and to divert his mind from his misfortunes, Clarendon 'betook himself to his books,' and studied the French and Italian languages. Never was his pen more active than during these last seven years of his life. His most important task was the completion and revision of his 'History of the Rebellion' together with the composition of his autobiography. In June 1671, and again in August 1674, he petitioned for leave to return to England, and begged the queen and the Duke of York to intercede for him (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. App. xliv, xlv). These entreaties were unanswered, and he died at Rouen on 9 Dec. 1674 (Lister, ii. 488). He was buried in Westminster Abbey on 4 Jan. 1675, at the foot of the steps ascending to Henry VII's chapel, where his second wife had been interred on 17 Aug. 1667 (Chester, *Westminster Abbey Register*, pp. 167, 185). His two sons, Henry, earl of Clarendon (1638–1709), and Laurence, earl of Rochester (1642–1711), and his daughter, Anne, duchess of York (1637–1671), are separately noticed. A third son, Edward Hyde, baptised 1 April 1645, died on 10 Jan. 1665, and was also buried in Westminster Abbey (*ib.* p. 161). Clarendon's will is printed in Lister's 'Life of Clarendon' (ii. 489).

As a statesman, Clarendon's consistency and integrity were conspicuous through many vicissitudes and amid much corruption. He adhered faithfully to the principles he professed in 1641, but the circle of his ideas was fixed then, and it never widened afterwards. No man was fitter to guide a wavering master in constitutional ways, or to conduct a return to old laws and institutions; but he was incapable of dealing with the new forces and new conditions which twenty years of revolution had created.

Clarendon is remarkable as one of the first Englishmen who rose to office chiefly by his gifts as a writer and a speaker. Evelyn mentions his 'eloquent tongue,' and his 'dexterous and happy pen.' Some held that his literary style was not serious enough. Burnet finds a similar fault in his speaking. 'He spoke well; his style had no flow [flaw?] in it, but had a just mixture of wit and sense, only he spoke too copiously; he had a great pleasantness in his spirit, which carried him sometimes too far into raillery, in which he showed more wit than discretion.' Pepys admired his eloquence with less reserve. 'I am mad in love with my lord chancellor, for he do comprehend and speak out well, and with the greatest ease and authority that ever I saw man in my life. . . . His manner and freedom of doing it as if he played with it, and was informing only all the rest of the company, was mighty pretty' (cf. Warwick, *Memoirs*, p. 195; Evelyn, ii. 296; Pepys, *Diary*, 13 Oct. 1666).

Apart from his literary works, the mass of state papers and declarations drawn by his hand and his enormous correspondence testify to his unremitting industry. His handwriting is small, cramped, and indistinct. During his residence in Jersey 'he writ daily little less than one sheet of large paper with his own hand,' and seldom spent less than ten hours a day between his books and his papers (*Life*, v. 5; *Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 375).

Lord Campbell holds that Clarendon's knowledge of law, and more especially of equity practice, was too slight to qualify him for the office of lord chancellor (*Lives of the Chancellors*, iii. 188). According to Speaker Onslow he never made a decree in chancery without the assistance of two of the judges (BURNET, i. 172 note). He endeavoured, however, to reform the abuses of his court, and framed, in conjunction with Sir Harbottle Grimston [q. v.], master of the rolls, a series of regulations known as 'Lord Clarendon's Orders' (LISTER, ii. 528). Burnet praises him for appointing good judges, and concludes that 'he was a very good chancellor, only a little too rough, but very impartial in the administration of justice' (i. 171, 316).

Clarendon's chancellorship of the university of Oxford left a more lasting impression. He was elected on 27 Oct. 1660 to succeed the Duke of Somerset, and was installed on 15 Nov. (KENNETT, *Register*, pp. 294, 310). His election is celebrated in Latin and English verses by Robert Whitehall of Merton. On 7 Dec. 1667 Clarendon resigned his office in a pathetic letter to the vice-chancellor, which is still exhibited in the Bodleian Library (MACRAY, *Annals of the Bodleian Library*, ed. 1890, p. 462). Clarendon was not blind to the defects of Oxford as a place of education. At the beginning of his chancellorship he specially recommended the restoration of its ancient discipline (KENNETT, p. 378), and he was well seconded by Dr. John Fell [q. v.] In his 'Dialogue on Education' he suggests various remedies and reforms, proposing among others the foundation of an academy to teach fencing, dancing, and riding, and the revival of the old practice of acting English and Latin plays (*Clarendon Tracts*, 1727, pp. 325, 344). His great-grandson, Henry, lord Cornbury, left to the university of Oxford in 1753 all the chancellor's manuscripts, with directions that the proceeds of publication should be employed in setting up an academy for riding and other exercises. In 1868 the fund thus accumulated was applied to the establishment of a laboratory attached to the university museum, and called the Clarendon Laboratory (MACRAY, p. 225; cf. *Collectanea*, vol. i. Oxf. Hist. Soc.) The profits of the copyright of the 'History of the Rebellion' were used to provide a building for the university press, which was erected in 1713 on the east side of the Sheldonian Theatre. It was called the Clarendon printing-house, and its southern face was adorned by a statue of the chancellor set up in 1721. Since the removal of the university press to its present site in 1880, the edifice has been known as the Clarendon Building.

A portrait of Clarendon by Lely is in the university gallery at Oxford. There is another by the same artist, and one by Gerrard Zoust in the collection at Grove Park, Watford, Hertfordshire (LEWIS, *Lives of the Friends of Lord Clarendon*, 1851, iii. 357). The Sutherland 'Clarendon' in the Bodleian Library contained over fifty engraved portraits of Clarendon.

A traveller who saw Clarendon at Rouen in 1668 terms him 'a fair, ruddy, fat, middle-statured, handsome man' (*Rawlinson MS.* C. 782-7, Bodleian Library). In his younger days Clarendon relates that he 'indulged his palate very much, and took even some delight in eating and drinking well, but without any approach to luxury, and in truth rather discoursed like an epicure than was one' (*Life*, i. 72). In March 1645 he was first attacked by the gout, which after the Restoration frequently disabled him. For the greater part of his second exile, even when he enjoyed most health, he could not walk without the help of two men (*Cont.* p. 1352; LISTER, ii. 531). Of his habits and tastes during his early years, and of his pursuits during his exile, Clarendon gives full details in his autobiography, but says nothing of his private life during the time of his greatness. We learn from others that he was fond of state and magnificence, verging on ostentation. Nothing stirred the spleen of satirists more than the great house which he built for himself in St. James's, and his own opinion was that it contributed more than any alleged misdemeanours to 'that gust of envy' which overthrew him. Designed to cost 20,000*l.*, it finally cost 50,000*l.*, and involved him in endless difficulties. Evelyn describes it as 'without hyperbole the best contrived, most useful, graceful, magnificent house in England.' In the end it was sold to the Duke of Albemarle for 25,000*l.*, and pulled down to make room for new buildings (EVELYN, *Diary*, ed. Wheatley, ii. 417, iii. 341; MARVELL, *Works*, ed. Grosart, i. 384; *Cont.* p. 1358). Evelyn describes also the great collection of portraits of English worthies—chiefly contemporary statesmen and men of letters—which Clarendon brought together there (EVELYN, iii. 443; for the later history of the collection see Lady Theresa Lewis's *Lives of the Contemporaries of Lord Clarendon*, i. 15).

According to Evelyn, Clarendon was 'a great lover of books,' and 'collected an ample library.' To Clarendon Evelyn dedicated in 1661 his translation of 'Naudæus on Libraries,' and addressed his proposals for the improvement of English printing. The only present which Louis XIV could prevail on

Clarendon to accept was a set of all the books printed at the Louvre (EVELYN, iii. 346, 446; *Clarendon State Papers*, iii. App. xi. xiii). Clarendon was an assiduous reader of the Roman historians. He quotes Tacitus continually in the 'History of the Rebellion,' and modelled his character of Falkland on that of Agricola. He was familiar with the best historical writers of his own period, and criticises Strada, Bentivoglio, and Davila with acuteness. Of English writers, Hooker, whose exordium he imitates in the opening of the 'History of the Rebellion,' seems to have influenced him most. But he did not disdain the lighter literature of his age, praised the amorous poems of Carew, prided himself on the intimacy of Ben Jonson, and thought Cowley had made a flight beyond all other poets. The muses, as Dryden remarks, were once his mistresses, and boasted his early courtship; but the only poetical productions of Clarendon which have survived are some verses on the death of Donne, and the lines prefixed to Davenant's 'Albovine' in 1629.

Clarendon's 'History' is the most valuable of all the contemporary accounts of the civil wars. Clarendon was well aware of one cause of its superiority. 'It is not,' he says, 'a collection of records, or an admission to the view and perusal of the most secret letters and acts of state [that] can enable a man to write a history, if there be an absence of that genius and spirit and soul of an historian which is contracted by the knowledge and course and method of business, and by conversation and familiarity in the inside of courts, and [with] the most active and eminent persons in the government' (*Tracts*, p. 180). But both from a literary and from an historical point of view the book is singularly unequal. At its best Clarendon's style, though too copious, is strong and clear, and his narrative has a large and easy flow. Often, however, the language becomes involved, and the sentences are encumbered by parentheses. As a work of art the history suffers greatly from its lack of proportion. Some parts of the civil war are treated at disproportionate length, others almost entirely neglected. The progress of the story is continually broken by constitutional digressions and lengthy state papers. The 'History' was, however, originally intended rather as 'an exact memorial of passages' than 'a digested relation.' It was not to be published as it stood, but to serve as 'a store' out of which 'somewhat more proper for the public view' might be collected (*Rebellion*, i. 3). The 'History' itself is to some extent a manifesto, addressed, in the first place, to the king, but appealing still more to posterity. It was designed to set forth a policy as well as to relate events, and to vindicate not so much the king as the constitutional royalists. To celebrate the memories of 'eminent and extraordinary persons' Clarendon held one of the principal ends of history. Hence the portraits which fill so many of his pages. His characters are not simply bundles of characteristics, but consistent and full of life, sketched sometimes with affection, sometimes with light humour. Evelyn described them as 'so just, and tempered without the least ingredient of passion or tincture of revenge, yet with such natural and lively touches, as shew his lordship well knew not only the persons' outsides but their very interiors; whilst he treats the most obnoxious who deserved the severest rebuke with a becoming generosity and freedom, even where the ill-conduct of those of the pretended loyal party, as well as of the most flagitious, might have justified the worst that could be said of their miscarriages and demerits.' Clarendon promised Berkeley that there should not be 'any untruth nor partiality towards persons or sides' in his narrative (MACRAY, *Clarendon*, i., preface, p. xiii), and he impartially points out the faults of his friends. But lack of insight and knowledge prevented him from recognising the virtues of opponents. He never understood the principles for which presbyterians and independents were contending. In his account of the causes of the rebellion he under-estimates the importance of the religious grievances, and attributes too much to the defects of the king's servants, or the personal ambition of the opposition leaders.

As a record of facts the 'History of the Rebellion' is of very varying value. It was composed at different times, under different conditions, and with different objects. Between 1646 and 1648 Clarendon wrote a 'History of the Rebellion' which ended with the defeat of Hopton at Alresford in March 1644. In July 1646 he wrote, by way of defending the prince's council from the aspersions of Goring and Grenville, an account of the transactions in the west, which is inserted in book ix. Between 1668 and 1670 he wrote a 'Life' of himself, which extended from 1609 to 1660. In 1671 he reverted to his original purpose, took up the unfinished 'History' and the finished 'Life,' and wove them together into the narrative published as the 'History of the Rebellion.' During this process of revision he omitted passages from both, and made many important additions in order to supply an account of public transactions between 1644 and 1660, which had not been treated with sufficient fulness in his 'Life.'

As the original 'History' was written when Clarendon's memory of events was freshest, the parts taken from it are much more accurate than those taken from the 'Life.' On the other hand, as the 'Life' was written simply for his children, it is freer in its criticisms, both of men and events. Most of the characters contained in the 'History of the Rebellion' are extracted from the 'Life.'

The authorities at Clarendon's disposal when the original 'History' was written supply another reason for its superior accuracy. He obtained assistance from many quarters. From Nicholas he received a number of official papers, and from Hopton the narrative of his campaigns, which forms the basis of the account of the western war given in books vi. and vii. At the king's command Sir Edward Walker sent him relations of the campaigns of 1641 and 1645, and many cavaliers of less note supplied occasional help. When the 'Life' was written Clarendon was separated from his friends and his papers, and relied upon his memory, a memory which recalled persons with great vividness, but confused and misrepresented events. The additions made in 1671 are more trustworthy, because Clarendon had in the interval procured some of the documents left in England. Ranke's 'History of England' (translation, vi. 3–29) contains an estimate of the 'History of the Rebellion,' and Mr. Gardiner criticises Clarendon's general position as an historian (*History of the Great Civil War*, i. 499). George Grenville, lord Lansdowne, attempted to vindicate his relative, Sir Richard Grenville, from Clarendon's censures (LANSDOWNE, *Works*, 1732, i. 503), and Lord Ashburnham examines minutely Clarendon's account of John Ashburnham (*A Narrative by John Ashburnham*, 2 vols. 1830). An excellent dissertation by Dr. Ad. Buff deals with parts of book vi. of the 'Rebellion' (Giessen, 1868).

The 'True Historical Narrative of the Rebellion and Civil Wars in England, generally termed the 'History of the Rebellion,' was first published at Oxford in 1702–4, in three folio volumes, with an introduction and dedications by Laurence, earl of Rochester. The original manuscripts of the work were given to the university at different dates between 1711 and 1753 (MACRAY, *Annals of the Bodl. Lib.* p. 225). The first edition was printed, not from the originals, but from a transcript of them made under Clarendon's supervision by his secretary, William Shaw. This was copied for the printers under the supervision of the Earl of Rochester, who received some assistance in editing it from Dr. Aldrich, dean of Christ Church, and Sprat, bishop of Rochester. The editors, in accordance with the discretion given them by Clarendon's will, softened and altered a few expressions, but made no material changes in the text. A few years later, however, John Oldmixon published a series of attacks on them, and on the university, for supposed interpolations and omissions (*Clarendon and Whitelocke compared*, 1727; *History of England during the Reigns of the Royal House of Stuart*, preface, pp. 9, 227). These charges, based on utterly worthless evidence, were refuted by Dr John Burton in 'The Genuineness of Lord Clarendon's History vindicated,' 1744, 8vo. Dr. Bandinel's edition, published in 1826, was the first printed from the original manuscripts. It restores the phrases altered by the editors, and adds in the appendix passages omitted by Clarendon in the revision of 1671–2. The most complete and correct text is that edited and annotated by the Rev. W. D. Macray (Oxford, 1888, 6 vols., 8vo). An account of the manuscripts of the 'History of the Rebellion' is given in the prefaces of Dr Bandinel and Mr Macray, and in Lewis's 'Lives of the Contemporaries of Lord Clarendon' (vol. i. Introduction, pt. ii.).

A list of editions of the 'History' is given in Bliss's edition of Wood (*Athenæ Oxon.* iii. 1017). A supplement to the 'History of the Rebellion,' containing eighty-five portraits and illustrative papers, was published in 1717, 8vo. The Sutherland 'Clarendon' presented to the Bodleian Library in 1837 contains many thousand portraits, views, and maps, illustrating the text of Clarendon's historical works. A catalogue of the collection (2 vols. 4to) was published in 1837 (MACRAY, *Annals of the Bodl. Lib.* p. 331). The work usually known as the 'Life of Clarendon' was originally published in 1759 ('The Life of Edward, Earl of Clarendon. . . . Being a Continuation of the History of the Grand Rebellion from the Restoration to his Banishment in 1667. Written by Himself,' Oxford, 1759, folio). It consists of two parts: the 'Life' proper, written between 1668 and 1670, dealing with the period before 1660; and the 'Continuation,' commenced in 1672. The first consists of that portion only of the original life which was not incorporated in the 'History of the Rebellion.' The second contains an account of Clarendon's ministry and second exile. The 'History of the Reign of King Charles II, from the Restoration to the end of the year 1667,' 2 vols. 4to, n.d., is a surreptitious edition of the last work, published about 1755 (LOWNDES, p. 468).

The minor works of Clarendon are the following: 1. 'The Difference and Disparity between the Estate and Condition of George,

Duke of Buckingham, and Robert, Earl of Essex' (*Reliquiæ Wottonianæ*, ed. 1685, p. 185). 2. Speeches delivered in the Long parliament on the lord president's court and council in the north, and on the impeachment of the judges (*Rushworth Historical Collections*, iv. 230, 333). 3. Declarations and manifestos written for Charles I between 1642 and 1648. These are too numerous to be mentioned separately; the titles of the most important have been already given. Many are contained in the 'History of the Rebellion' itself, and the rest may be found in Rushworth's 'Collections,' in Husband's Collection of Ordinances and Declarations' (1643), and in the old 'Parliamentary History' (24 vols. 1751 62). 4. Anonymous pamphlets written on behalf of the king. 'Two Speeches made in the House of Peers on Monday, 19 Dec. 1642' (*Somers Tracts*, ed. Scott, vi. 576). 'Transcendent and Multiplied Rebellion and Treason, discovered by the Laws of the Land,' 1645; 'A Letter from a True and Lawful Member of Parliament . . . to one of the Lords of his Highness's Council,' 1656 (see *Cal. Clarendon State Papers*, i. 295, iii. 79; *History of the Rebellion*, ed. Macray, vi. 1, xiv. 151). 5. 'Animadversions on a Book entitled Fanaticism fanatically imputed to the Church of England, by Dr. Stillingfleet, and the imputation refuted and retorted by Sam. Cressy,' 1674, 8vo (Lister, ii. 567). 6. 'A Brief View and Survey of the dangerous and pernicious errors to Church and State in Mr. Hobbes's book entitled Leviathan,' Oxford, 1676 (see *Clarendon State Papers*, iii. App. p. xlii). 7. 'The History of the Rebellion and Civil War in Ireland,' 1720, 8vo. This is a vindication of Charles I and the Duke of Ormonde from the Bishop of Ferns and other catholic writers. It was made use of by Nalson in his 'Historical Collections,' 1682, and by Borlase in his 'History of the Irish Rebellion,' 1680. A manuscript is in the library of Trinity College, Dublin (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. p. 583). 8. 'A Collection of several Tracts of Edward, Earl of Clarendon,' 1727, fol. This contains (*a*) the 'Vindication' written by Clarendon in 1668 in answer to the articles of impeachment against him, the substance of which is embodied in the 'Continuation;' (*b*) 'Reflections upon several Christian Duties, Divine and Moral, by way of Essays;' (*c*) 'Two Dialogues on Education, and on the Respect due to Age;' (*d*) 'Contemplations on the Psalms.' 9. 'Religion and Policy, and the Countenance and Assistance each should give to the other, with a Survey of the Power and Jurisdiction of the Pope in the dominion of other Princes,' Oxford, 1811, 2 vols. 8vo. A work entitled 'A Collection of several Pieces of Edward, Earl of Clarendon, to which is prefixed an Account of his Lordship's Life, Conduct, and Character, by a learned and impartial pen,' was published in 1727, 8vo. The second volume is a reprint of the 'History of the Rebellion in Ireland.' The first contains a reprint of Clarendon's speeches between 1660 and 1666 extracted from the 'Journals of the House of Lords.' Bliss and the Bodleian 'Catalogue' attribute to Clarendon (on insufficient evidence) a tract entitled 'A Letter sent from beyond seas to one of the chief Ministers of the Nonconforming Party. By a Lover of the Established Government both of Church and State,' dated Saumur, 7 May 1674. Two letters written by Clarendon in 1668 to the Duke and Duchess of York on the conversion of the latter to catholicism, are printed in the 'Harleian Miscellany' (iii. 555, ed. Park); with the letter he addressed to the House of Lords on his flight from England (v. 185), under the title of 'News from Dunkirk House.' The great collection of Clarendon's correspondence, acquired at different times by the Bodleian Library, comprises over one hundred volumes. A selection from these papers, edited by Dr. Scrope and Thomas Monkhouse, was published between 1767 and 1786 (State Papers collected by Edward, Earl of Clarendon, 3 vols. folio, Oxford). They are calendared up to 1657 (3 vols. 8vo; vol. i. ed. by Ogle and Bliss, 1872; vols. ii. and iii. ed. by W. D. Macray, 1869, 1876). A number of the post-restoration papers are printed in the third volume of Lister's 'Life of Clarendon.' Letters to Sir Edward Nicholas are printed in the 'Nicholas Papers,' edited by G. F. Warner, Camden Society, 1886; to Sir Richard Browne, in the appendix to the 'Diary of John Evelyn,' edited by Bray, 1827, and by Wheatley, 1879; to Prince Rupert, in Warburton's 'Prince Rupert' (3 vols. 1849); to Dr. John Barwick in Barwick's 'Life of Barwick,' 1724; to Lord Mordaunt and others in 1659–60 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. pt. vi. pp. 189–216).

[Clarendon's autobiographical works and letters form the basis of the Life of Clarendon published in 1837 by Thomas Lister. Lord Campbell's memoir in his Lives of the Chancellors (iii. 110–271) has no independent value. An earlier life of little value is contained in Lives of all the Lord Chancellors, but more especially of those two great opposites, Edward, earl of Clarendon, and Bulstrode, lord Whitelocke, 2 vols. 18mo, 1708. Macdiarmid's Lives of British Statesmen, 1807, 4to, and J. H. Browne's Lives of Prime Ministers of England, 1858, 8vo, contain lives of considerable length, and shorter memoirs are given in Lodge's Portraits and Foss's

Judges of England. The life of Clarendon given by Wood differs considerably in the first two editions of that work (see Bliss's edition, iii. 1018). Charges of corruption brought against Clarendon in the lives of judges Glyn and Jenkyns led to the expulsion of Wood from the university and the burning of his book (1693). These and other charges are brought together in Historical Inquiries respecting the Character of Edward Hyde, Earl of Clarendon, by George Agar Ellis, 1827, and answered in Lewis's Lives of the Contemporaries of Lord Clarendon, 1852, vol. i. preface, pt. i.; and in Lister's Life, vol. ii. chap. xix. Other authorities are quoted in the text.] C. H. F.

HYDE, HENRY, second EARL OF CLARENDON (1638–1709), eldest son of Edward Hyde, the first earl [q. v.], and his second wife, Frances, daughter of Sir Thomas Aylesbury, was born 2 June 1638. Both he and his brother Laurence [q. v.] spent part of their boyhood under their mother's care at Antwerp and Breda (LISTER, i. 300, ii. 40). Of their attachment to their father they afterwards gave ample proof. Clarendon during several years before the Restoration made frequent use of his eldest son as copyist, decipherer, and confidential secretary, entrusting him with part of his correspondence with distant royalists. Many of Henry Hyde's letters from this period are among the 'Clarendon Papers' in the Bodleian Library; the earliest paper in his handwriting is dated Cologne, 2 Aug. 1655. His father (9 May 1661) calls him 'as secret as he ought to be' (DOUGLAS, i. x, xiii seqq.)

Very soon after the return of his family to England in 1660 Hyde married Theodosia, daughter of Lord Capel, and sister of the Duchess of Beaufort. He lost his wife as early as February 1662, and nearly forty years afterwards, 17 May 1701, described to Pepys a strange supposed instance of second-sight connected with her death (PEPYS, *Diary and Correspondence*, ed. Bright, vi. 207). In 1665 he married Flower, widow of Sir William Backhouse, bart., through whom he became possessed of the manor and house of Swallowfield, Berkshire (see EVELYN, ii. 316, and note, and iii. 5; cf. *Diary and Correspondence*, i. 237, 407). The second Lady Clarendon, who in her later years became first lady of the bedchamber to her niece by marriage (the Princess Anne), is tartly described by a junior colleague as one who 'looked like a mad-woman and talked like a scholar' (*Account of the Conduct of the Duchess of Marlborough*, p. 10).

In 1661 Lord Cornbury (such being his style after his father's elevation to the earldom of Clarendon in April) was elected to parliament for Wiltshire, which he continued to represent till the death of the first earl in 1674. In 1662 he was appointed private secretary to the new queen, Catherine, whose lord chamberlain he became in July 1665. Burnet asserts with questionable accuracy (i. 473) that she 'thought herself bound to protect him in a particular manner,' because of 'his father being so violently prosecuted on the account of her marriage.' He seems to have been a vigilant guardian of her interests (cf. REREsby, p. 193), although many years later an interminable lawsuit arose between them concerning certain arrears which he considered due to himself in respect of his office (*Diary and Correspondence*, i. 195 (1685), ii. 155 et al.) With many of the most prominent members of the court and council, however, and with the king himself, the son was not more popular than the father, whom in disposition he much resembled. The company in which he took pleasure was such as Evelyn's, who as early as 1661 helped him to plant the park at Cornbury (EVELYN, ii. 174, 168 9) In parliament, where he spoke neither unfrequently nor ineffectively, he like his brother courageously raised his voice on behalf of his father on the occasion of his impeachment in 1667 (LISTER, ii. 426), and after his fall Lord Cornbury became a steady opponent of the court party and the cabal (cf. PEPYS, v. 179). Not less than twenty speeches by him are extant from 1673 alone (in GREY'S *Debates*, vol. ii.; cf. DOUGLAS, i. xi), and his denunciation of the scandalous immorality of Buckingham and his attack upon Arlington are alike to the credit of his courage. On his father's death in 1674 he succeeded to the earldom of Clarendon (as to his visit to France at this time see the Abbé Montagu's letter, ap. LISTER, iii. 188); but it was not till 1680, when the state of parties was more equally balanced, that he was, through the influence of his brother-in-law, the Duke of York, made a privy councillor. About the same time he was named keeper of Denmark (Somerset) House and treasurer and receiver-general of the queen's revenues, and the duke would have willingly seen him made secretary of state (*Diary and Correspondence*, i. 49). At this, as in most other seasons of his life, he seems to have been much hampered by pecuniary troubles (*ib.* i. 18–19, and note; cf. BURNET, i. 472).

The friendship of the Duke of York led to his inclusion with his brother among those against whom the commons early in January 1681 addressed the king as persons inclined to popery (REREsby, p. 198; BURNET, ii. 255). In Clarendon's case the accusation is absurd on the face of it, but it may for a time have

stood him in good stead. His reputation for loyalty was such that he could afford to visit in the Tower both Essex in 1683 (Burnet, p. 294), and in the new reign Monmouth, and to plead the cause of Alice Lisle when under sentence by Jeffreys (Macaulay, i. 638). Immediately on the accession of James II Clarendon had been appointed to the great office of lord privy seal in the place of Halifax, and during the earlier part of the year had in various ways exerted himself on behalf of the throne (*Diary and Correspondence*, i. 136 seqq., 147, 181–3). In September 1685 his office of privy seal was put into commission (Evelyn being one of the commissioners, *Diary*, ii. 475), and he was named lord-lieutenant of Ireland. It may be, as Burnet surmises (iii. 73), that James reckoned on finding a subservient instrument for his Irish policy in his kinsman, the head of a broken house (cf. Evelyn, ii. 408). But being first and foremost a protestant of the church of England Clarendon could not, except for purely selfish ends, fall in with the policy of governing Ireland for and by the Irish Roman catholics. The Earl of Tyrconnel had been summoned to London from the command of the military forces in Ireland about the date when Clarendon set out for Dublin (December 1685). The journey occupied the better part of four weeks, including Christmas festivities at Chester and a memorable crossing of Penmaenmawr, Carnarvonshire, in three coaches and a wagon (*Diary and Correspondence*, i. 190–205; *Ellis Correspondence*, i. 29). On 9 Jan. 1686 the new lord-lieutenant arrived in Dublin. He speedily found his authority overshadowed by that of the absent commander-in-chief, whose return was talked of in London as early as the middle of January (cf. *Ellis Correspondence*, i. 17–18) and in Dublin from the beginning of March (cf. *Diary and Correspondence*, i. 288). Soon afterwards Clarendon was bluntly apprised by Sunderland of the king's intention to introduce large numbers of Roman catholics into the Irish judicial and administrative system, as well as into the army (*ib.* p. 293). Clarendon, while he sought to allay the panic which spread among the Dublin protestants, complained bitterly of the position in which he was placed. He conformed to the wishes of the king and of the extreme party, by warning bishops and preachers against offending Roman catholic feeling, and by admitting Roman catholics as councillors and as officers of the army, as well as by urging their admission into town corporations (*ib.* pp. 258, 282, 399–400, 417, 461). But he thoroughly disliked the policy, although he only permitted himself certain guarded protests against it to the king (*ib.* pp. 298, 338). When in June 1686 Tyrconnel actually returned with full powers as commander-in-chief, Clarendon still clung to his office, striving to keep his 'natural unfortunate temper' under manifold provocations and indignities inflicted upon him by 'the huffing great man' (Evelyn, iii. 425; cf. *Diary and Correspondence*, i. 466, 474, 481, and Clarendon's letter to the king, *ib.* p. 494).

In August 1686 Tyrconnel, who had entirely transformed the army, and even made a change in the command of the lord lieutenant's own bodyguard, visited England to obtain the king's permission for the completion of his work by undoing the Act of Settlement, which Clarendon was desirous of upholding (*ib.* p. 560). Clarendon sent many protests to both king and queen during his rival's absence (*ib.* p. 556; cf. ii. 18, 21–2); but as his brother's influence visibly sank, he began to doubt whether his complaints were ever permitted to reach the king (*ib.* ii. 26, 32, 43, 51). At last he came to the conclusion that no hope of retaining his post in Ireland remained except through the kindness of the queen (*ib.* pp. 45, 66), and even this support he feared to have forfeited for some petty reason (*ib.* pp. 79–80). Not until about three weeks after the dismissal of Rochester (8 Jan. 1687), did he receive his letter of recall from Sunderland (*ib.* pp. 134 sqq.) Tyrconnel, who took Clarendon's place (cf. Rebnsby, p. 369), had a final interview with the outgoing viceroy on 8 Feb. On 21 Feb. Clarendon landed at Neston in Cheshire (*Ellis Correspondence*, i. 246). He had taken the precaution of carrying with him the books of the stores, with the design, as Tyrconnel suggested to Dartmouth, of leaving his successor in the dark (*Dartmouth MSS.* 132).

Clarendon at the time solemnly placed on record his resolution that nothing should tempt him to contribute in the least to the prejudice of the English protestant interest (*Diary and Correspondence*, ii. 143). His friends hoped that his royal brother-in-law, who granted him several private audiences during the month after his arrival (*Ellis Correspondence*, i. 252), would restore to him the privy seal. It was, however, given on 16 March 1687 to a zealous Roman catholic, Lord Arundell of Wardour (Evelyn, iii. 32), and Clarendon had to withdraw into private life. Evelyn (*ib.* p. 40) in August 1687 records a visit to Swallowfield, where Lord Cornbury was on a visit to his father; the earl was at the time sorely troubled by a marriage project of his eldest son, from the difficulty of raising the sums required for a settlement on the encumbered family

estates (*Diary and Correspondence*, i. 200; ii. 180–2; cf Burnet, iii. 331, note, *Ellis Correspondence*, ii. 42–4). To relieve himself of pecuniary difficulties he engaged in speculations, ranging from the digging for coal in Windsor forest to the traffic of Scotch pedlars (*Diary and Correspondence*, i 284) A pension of 2,000*l.* per annum conferred on him by James II about the beginning of 1688 was probably welcome, although Halifax thought it inadequate (*ib* ii 155) Macaulay (iii. 33) ignores it

Clarendon more than ever identified his interests with those of the church While in Ireland he had received a mark of confidence from Oxford by being named high steward of the university (5 Jan 1686, Dover) and on leaving England he had done his best to keep the ecclesiastical appointments open for better days He advised the bishops in the Lower concerning their bail (*Diary and Correspondence*, ii 177) and was asked by Jeffreys to use his good offices with Sancroft (*ib* p 180) Accordingly the course of events soon made the queen, whose goodwill Clarendon had while in Ireland persistently wooed, and on whose council he had been placed in 1681, anxious in her turn for his countenance (*ib*) On 24 Sept 1688 the day after her friendly reception of him Clarendon found the king himself in view of the Dutch preparations for invasion anxious to know what the Church of England men will do And your majesty will see that they will have themselves like honest men though hitherto they have been somewhat severely used of late (*ib* p 189) By-and-by he became still more resolute and on 22 Oct, at the council summoned by the king to hear his declaration concerning the birth of the Prince of Wales declined to sit by the side of Father Petre, and asked to attend as a peer only (*ib* ii 196–6, cf Evelyn, iii 57) On the other hand he seems to have loyally used his influence with the Princess Anne (*Diary and Correspondence*, pp 199, 201), so that the king may have been sincere in crediting (1 Nov) his assurance that he had had no concern in the invitation to the Prince of Orange (*ib* p 200) Unfortunately, nine days after the landing of the prince followed the desertion to him of Lord Cornbury (14 Nov), which was afterwards, with some show of reason, thought to have 'begun the general defection' (Clarke *Life of James II*, ii 215) The anguish of Clarendon, who immediately (16 Nov) threw himself at the feet of the king and queen, was probably genuine, though its motives may have been complex His wife was not in the secret of the flight of the Princess of Denmark (*ib* p 226), in which, according to the Duchess of Marlborough, he would have well liked to have had a chance of sharing (*Conduct of the Duchess of Marlborough*, p 18) In the council of peers called by the king on his return to discuss the question of summoning a free parliament (27 Nov) Clarendon inveighed unsparingly against the royal policy (*Diary and Correspondence*, ii 204–9), cf Burnet, iii 340, and Dartmouth's note), and on 1 Dec he set out for Salisbury to make his peace with William On 3 Dec he had an interview with the prince at Berwick, near Hindon, and speedily made up his mind, with a view to the interests of the family as well as to the destinies of the country, to tender his support to the prince (*Diary and Correspondence* ii 213, 216–17) He was present at the Hungerford conference on 8 Dec and followed the advance of the prince as far as Henley, where on 13 Dec, he obtained leave of absence on family information his friend the bishop of Ely that 'all was naught' (*ib* p 225) By the prince's desire he waited on him again at Windsor on 16 Dec and took heart to present to him his brother Rochester It was at the conference held at Windsor that Clarendon was said to have submitted the continuance of King James to the Lower (*Conduct of the Duchess of Marlborough* p 18 cf *Vindication of the Duke* pp 6–7) while, according to Burnet (iii 350) improved by Macaulay (ii 64), he urged his relegation to Breda He himself distinctly declares that except at the Windsor meeting, he had never been present at any discourse concerning what should be done with King James, but that he was against the king being sent away (*Diary and Correspondence* ii 237) He was certainly now fully alive to the gravity of the crisis, though he may have doubted whether or not he ought to 'kick against the pricks' (cf Evelyn, *Diary* iii 129) but such efforts as he made to warn the unfortunate king against being hurried into an irretraceable step were frustrated by the flight of which he was informed by the prince himself (*ib* p 234)

Under the new *regime* Clarendon at first continued to bear himself as the representative of the protestant interest in Ireland, and early in 1689 had several interviews on its behalf with William (*Diary and Correspondence*, ii 238, 243, 258) Indeed, Burnet (iii 368–9) affirms that Clarendon's hopes were set on a return to Dublin, but that Tyrconnel's agents found means to frighten William into altogether declining to discuss Irish affairs with Clarendon, who hereupon took his revenge by 'reconciling himself to King James' He certainly both repudiated

the whig assumption of 'abdication,' and the settlement of the crown upon William and Mary, speaking with vehemence against this measure in parliament, and afterwards refusing to take the oaths to the new government (*Diary and Correspondence*, ii. 260 sqq.; cf. BURNET, iii. 376). He remonstrated with his younger niece Anne as to her unconcern about her father's misfortunes (*Diary and Correspondence*, ii. 249); while with the loss of Queen Mary's favour he, of course, abandoned all present prospect of office (EVELYN, iii. 70). He spent part of the summer of 1689 'for his health' at Tunbridge Wells, and was at other times in the year 'diverting himself' at Swallowfield, Cornbury, and Oxford. Early in 1690 King William, specially irritated by reports that Clarendon had represented him as averse to the interests of the church (BURNET, iv. 51), informed Rochester that but for the queen's sake he would have excepted him, on account of Clarendon's cabals, from the act of grace (*Diary and Correspondence*, ii. 314). Not long afterwards these suspicions took a more definite shape. He was in frequent intercourse with Richard Graham, lord Preston [q. v.], who was plotting in behalf of James (*ib.* pp. 306–7). On 24 June, by the express direction of Queen Mary, who wrote to the absent king that she was 'sorrier than it may well be believed' for her uncle, he was placed under arrest, and on the following day lodged in the Tower (*ib.* pp. 319–20; cf. EVELYN, *Diary*, iii. 88; for Queen Mary's letter see DALRYMPLE, iii. 75; see MACAULAY, chap. xv.) Here he remained, under not specially considerate treatment, although his wife bore him company for a time, till 15 Aug. (*Diary and Correspondence*, ii. 320–9). After his liberation the threads of the conspiracy, the nucleus of which seems to have consisted entirely of protestants, were resumed. When Lord Preston, 31 Dec. 1690, was, on his way to St. Germains, arrested in the Thames, the letters found upon him included one from Clarendon to King James, expressing a hope that the 'marriage' he had been negotiating would soon 'come off,' and adding: 'Your relations have been very hard on me this last summer. Yet, as soon as I could go safely abroad, I pursued the business' (MACAULAY, iii. 724–5, and see note *ib.* as to the genuineness of these letters). Preston afterwards named Clarendon among his accomplices, and reaffirmed this statement before King William (*ib.* iv. 21; cf. CLARKE, *Life of James II*, ii. 443). Clarendon, who (4 Jan. 1691), after being examined before the cabinet council, had been once more consigned to the Tower, remained there for several months. His wife was once more his companion during part of his confinement, and, as on the previous occasion, he was visited by Rochester, Lord Cornbury, and Evelyn. In July he was allowed to go for air into the country under care of his warder; and his release on bail soon followed (THOMAS BURNET'S *Life of Burnet*, vi. 299–301).

The remainder of Clarendon's life was passed in tranquillity at his residences in the country. Cornbury was in 1694, owing to his pecuniary difficulties, denuded of many of the pictures collected by his father, and of at least a great part of its library; and in 1697, or shortly before, was sold by Clarendon to Rochester, though to spare his pride the sale was kept a secret till his death LEWIS, i.*43–*47). Of the publication (1702–1704) of the first edition, in three volumes, of the 'History of the Rebellion' by its author's sons, the chief credit belongs to Rochester [q. v.]; but Clarendon took a great interest in the work (*ib.* i. *84). In 1704 he presented Evelyn with the three printed volumes (EVELYN, *Diary*, iii. 169).

Clarendon died on 31 Oct. 1709. He has no pretensions to eminence as a statesman; but it is unnecessary to follow Macaulay in concluding private interest to have been the primary motive of his public conduct, or to accept all the cavils of Burnet (i. 472–3) against a man whom he evidently hated. A church of England tory of a narrow type, he was genuinely trusted by the great interest with which, on both sides of St. George's Channel, inherited sentiment and personal conviction identified him. At the time of the catastrophe of King James, he probably drifted further in opposition than he had intended; but there is no proof that he set great hopes for his own future upon the new government, and then became a conspirator through disappointment. In his 'Diary (1687–1690) and Correspondence,' which, with the letters of his younger brother Rochester, first appeared in 1828, he appears as a respectable man, devoid neither of principle nor of prejudice, without any striking capacity for the management of affairs of state, and with none at all for the management of his own, at times querulous, and occasionally, as was natural in the friend of so many bishops, rather unctuous in tone. In Macky's 'Characters' he is said to have 'wit, but affectation.' Of his literary tastes his correspondence with Evelyn furnishes some illustrations; he had a remarkably fine collection of medals (EVELYN, iii. 443), and was author of the 'History and Antiquities of the Cathedral Church at Winchester, continued by Samuel Gale,' London, 1715, 8vo (LEWIS, iii. 378). Lely's portrait of Clarendon (when Lord Cornbury) and of

his first wife Theodosia, at the Grove, Watford, is described (*ib.*) as one of this painter's best pictures.

His son Edward (1661–1724), who succeeded as third earl of Clarendon, was, while Lord Cornbury, M.P. for Wiltshire (1685-95), and for Christchurch (1695–1701); was captain-general and governor-in-chief of New York and New Jersey (1701–8); was made privy councillor 13 Dec. 1711, and was envoy extraordinary to Hanover in 1714. He was married and had a son who predeceased him in 1713, and two daughters.

[For authorities see HYDE, LAURENCE, EARL OF ROCHESTER.] A. W. W.

HYDE, HENRY, VISCOUNT CORNBURY, and afterwards LORD HYDE in his own right (1710–1753), was the eldest son of Henry Hyde, fourth and last earl of Clarendon and second and last earl of Rochester of the Hyde family, and his wife Jane [q.v.]. His grandfather was Laurence, first earl of Rochester [q.v.] Born in November 1710, he was offered, on his return from a continental tour early in 1732, a 'very handsome' pension, which had been obtained for him through his brother-in-law, the Earl of Essex, but which he refused with the words: 'How could you tell that I was to be sold?' or, at least, how could you know my price so exactly?' (Spence in POPE'S *Works*, iii. 322; cf. *Imitations of Horace*, bk. i. ep. vi. l. 61). In 1732 Lord Cornbury was chosen M.P. for the university of Oxford, on account partly of his high character and attainments, partly of his Jacobite leanings. Though Bowles's description of him as a nonjuror (POPE, *Works*, iv. 331 *n.*) is, of course, absurd, he was suspected of dealings with the Pretender during his travels abroad (*ib.* iii. 322 *n.*); hence Mr. Elwin's characteristic description of him as a 'perjured traitor' (*ib.* vii. 261 *n.*) His sympathies were undoubtedly with the high tory party, and with the political notions at that time fostered by Bolingbroke. But he held aloof from the factious attempt of the opposition in the session of 1740–1 to upset Sir Robert Walpole (cf. his speech, 13 Feb. 1741, summarised in COXE'S *Walpole*, ed. 1816, iv. 179–81). He is almost certainly the 'C——' of Pope's satire, '1740,' who 'hopes and candidly sits still' (see POPE, *Works*, ed. Elwin and Courthope, iii. 495 *n.*, x. 163). Re-elected to the parliament which met in December 1741, and which speedily saw the downfall of Walpole, he remained in opposition, and was one of the small minority which, 19 Dec. 1745, declined at the very crisis of the rebellion to join in a vote of thanks to the king for ordering six thousand Hessians into Scotland (*Letters of Horace Walpole*, i. 412–13). In 1747 he was once more returned to the House of Commons, but quitted it in 1750 on being called up to the lords as Baron Hyde.

Much of his time in these years seems to have been spent abroad: at Spa, whither he went for his health in 1738 and 1740 (POPE, *Works*, ix. 176, x. 256), and in France, to which he paid repeated visits in his last years, taking much interest in its affairs. At home he resided chiefly at Cornbury, and at his London house 'by Oxford Chapel,' at both of which places Pope was his guest (*ib.* ix. 142–3, 157, x. 237). In 1735 he had addressed to the poet a set of verses concerning his authorship of the 'Essay on Man,' which were printed by Pope in 1739 in a new edition of the volume of his 'Works' containing the 'Essay' (cf. *ib.* viii. 372, 374; cf. LADY MARY WORTLEY MONTAGU, *Works*, ii. 237–8). But the friendship of Bolingbroke, who returned finally to England in 1743, a year before Pope's death, was probably the chief intellectual interest of Cornbury's life. As early as 1735, Bolingbroke, on becoming once more an 'exile,' had addressed to him, from Chanteloup in Touraine, his 'Letters on the Study and Use of History.' Soon afterwards he wrote the letter 'On the Spirit of Patriotism' (not published till 1749), which, according to Horace Walpole (*Letters*, ii. 158), was first addressed to Lord Cornbury (see, however, MACKNIGHT, p. 630). In 1746 Bolingbroke was at Cornbury, surrounded by his favourite younger politicians (*ib.* p. 673). When, on Bolingbroke's death (December 1751), Lord Hyde learnt that his philosopher and friend had left Mallet his literary executor, he eagerly intervened to prevent the publication of that portion of the 'Letters on the Study of History' which dealt in a spirit of free criticism with the question of the authenticity of Old Testament history. Mallet declined to bow to authority, and there followed an elaborate correspondence, which was published (*ib.* pp. 691–7; cf. LORD CORNBURY, *Letter to David Mallet, Esq., on the intended publication of Lord Bolingbroke's MSS.*)

Cornbury, who had remained unmarried, was killed by a fall from his horse at Paris, 26 April 1753, about eight months before the death of his father. Lady Mary Wortley Montagu condescended to lament his death as untimely: 'He had certainly a very good heart: I have often thought it great pity it was not under direction of a better head.' At the same time she naturally, in connection with his will, which contained no legacy to his sister, the Duchess of Queensberry, revived an ancient scandal against his mother (*Letters and Works of Lady Mary*

*Wortley Montagu*, ed. Lord Wharncliffe, ii. 237–8). Lord Cornbury was clearly a man of conversational ability and wit (cf. *Letters of Horace Walpole*, ii. 88, 236), as well as of character, and not undeserving of the praises lavished on him by the wits, from Thomson (*Seasons: Summer*, ed. Bell, ii. 108), Pope, and Swift to Sir Charles Hanbury Williams and Horace Walpole. In addition to the pieces already mentioned, he wrote a few pamphlets, including one entitled 'Common Sense, or the Englishman's Journal' (1737), and a comedy called by Genest (iv. 44) 'sensible, but dull,' 'The Mistakes, or the Happy Resentment,' printed by subscription in 1758 for the benefit of the actress Mrs. Porter, with 'a little preface by Horace Walpole' (see his *Catalogue of Royal and Noble Authors*, ed. 1759, ii. 150). He was buried in Westminster Abbey.

[Pope's Works, ed. Elwin and Courthope, 1871–89; Letters of Horace Walpole, ed. Cunningham, 1886; Macknight's Life of Bolingbroke, 1863; Lady Theresa Lewis's Descriptive Catalogue of the Portraits at the Grove, in Lives of Friends and Contemporaries of Lord Chancellor Clarendon illustrative of Portraits in his Gallery, 1852, iii. 422–3.] A. W. W.

**HYDE, JANE,** Countess of Clarendon and Rochester (*d.* 1725), was one of the two daughters of Sir William Leveson-Gower, bart., and his wife the daughter of John Granville, earl of Bath. Though her father was a whig (he had been one of Monmouth's bail in 1683; see Collins, *Peerage of England*, 5th ed. v. 141), she was married, 3 March 1693, to Henry, lord Hyde, eldest son of Laurence Hyde, first earl of Rochester [q. v.] Her husband's career was undistinguished; for a time he was joint vice-treasurer for Ireland, and he enjoyed a pension of 4,000*l.* a year on the post office, conferred in 1687 for ninety-nine years upon his father and himself (*Ellis Correspondence*, i. 212). In 1711 he succeeded to the earldom of Rochester, and in 1724 to that of Clarendon, both of which titles became extinct by his death on 10 Dec. 1753. At the time of their marriage Lord and Lady Hyde were described as a singularly fine couple (*Correspondence of Clarendon and Rochester*, ii. 341), and among their eight children, two daughters became in time 'top toasts' for their beauty, viz. Jane, afterwards Countess of Essex (see Swift, *Journal to Stella*, 18 July 1711, 29 Jan. 1712), and Catherine, celebrated as Duchess of Queensberry [see under Douglas, Charles, third Duke of Queensberry]. But even they were considered inferior in beauty to what their mother had been before them. Accordingly, she was complimented in verse both by her kinsman, George Granville, lord Lansdowne, and by Prior, who extolled her as Myra in 'The Judgment of Venus;' while Swift condescended to call her his 'mistress,' and Pope tried to make Martha Blount jealous by praising her beauty (*Works*, ed. Elwin and Courthope, vii. 188, ix. 277 *n.*) She paid the penalty of fame in the scandalous aspersions which, many years after her death, are cast upon her conjugal fidelity by the venomous tongue of Lady Mary Wortley Montagu (*Letters and Works*, ed. Lord Wharncliffe, ii. 274. Swift seems to allude to the scandal in the letter cited above). She died on 24 May 1725. Her husband survived her till 10 Dec. 1753. Her portrait was painted by Kneller and Dahl. There are two portraits by the latter in the Clarendon gallery at the Grove, Watford.

[Lady Theresa Lewis's Descriptive Catalogue of the Portraits at the Grove, in Lives of Friends and Contemporaries of Lord Chancellor Clarendon illustrative of Portraits in his Gallery, 1852, iii. 412–15; Doyle's Official Baronage of England, i. 406.] A. W. W.

**HYDE, LAURENCE,** Earl of Rochester (1641–1711), second son of Edward Hyde, first earl of Clarendon [q. v.], and of his second wife, was born in March 1641. On the return of the family to England at the Restoration, Laurence entered parliament as member for Newport in Cornwall, but from April 1661 to the dissolution in July 1679 sat as representative of the university of Oxford. In October 1661 he took part in an embassy to congratulate Louis XIV on the birth of a dauphin, and from May 1662 till 1675 was master of the robes. In 1665 he married Lady Harrietta, daughter of Richard Boyle, first earl of Burlington [q. v.], who proved herself a devoted though perhaps not a discreet wife. Hyde, who with his elder brother Henry (1638–1709) [q. v.] warmly defended their father on his impeachment (1667), afterwards described himself as having been 'much exposed to his own free choice and direction for seven years by his father's banishment and his mother's death,' and as having been 'absolutely left to it' after his father's death (9 Dec. 1674). The unfinished 'Meditations,' composed by him on the first anniversary of that event (printed in *Diary and Correspondence*, i. Appendix, 645–50), prove his anxiety for his father's fame, which he pretends to have to some extent jeopardised by advising him to quit England. He adds that during the seven years of his father's exile he attended him but twice, spending with him not more than five weeks in all (cf. Pepys, v. 100).

In June 1676 Hyde was named ambassador extraordinary to John III (Sobieski)

king of Poland (*Diary and Corresp.* i. 589-90, 590–624). After being received at Danzig by Queen Maria Casimira Louisa, he journeyed to the king's headquarters at Leopol, and there, after some hesitation, helped to bring about the compromise with the Turks, which was confirmed two years later in Constantinople (*ib.* pp. 633–6; cf. ZINKEISEN, *Geschichte des Osmanischen Reiches in Europa*, v. 80–1). In accordance with the king's instructions, he made representations to the king of Poland on behalf of the protestants of the country (*Diary and Correspondence*, i. 14–15). His mission came to an end in October, when he proceeded to Vienna, in order to condole with the emperor, Leopold I, on the death of his second consort (Claudia Felicitas). Finding, however, that the emperor had already married again, he forthwith continued his journey to the Netherlands, where (January 1677) he found a commission awaiting him as one of the ambassador-mediators at the congress of Nimeguen. According to Temple ('Memoirs,' pt. iii., in *Works*, edit. 1750, i. 110), while by his advice Hyde accepted the offer, he modestly excused himself from 'entering into the management of any conferences or despatches' (cf. Hyde's 'Diary' in *Diary and Correspondence*, i. 621–32). In the September following he was, however, on Temple's recommendation, again sent to Nimeguen, with special instructions to urge the Prince of Orange to press on the peace before visiting England (*ib.* pp. 637–41; cf. TEMPLE, i. 450–1). After again visiting England Hyde returned to the Hague in August 1678, and promised the States-General armed assistance. But they had concluded their particular treaty with France, and the promise came too late. Temple, who had not been consulted, describes Hyde as having the mortification to return to England in September, on the exchange of the ratifications of the Nimeguen treaty, 'with the entire disappointment of the design upon which he came, and believed the court so passionately bent' (*ib.* i. 474–5).

In the new parliament which met in March 1679 Hyde took his seat among the reduced court party as member for Wootton Bassett. The treasury having, after Danby's resignation, been put into commission, he was on 26 March named one of the lords (BURNET, ii. 202). During the following months he was much in the confidence of the absent Duke of York, whose renunciation of catholicism he would, however, have gladly welcomed as a solution of the problem (*Diary and Correspondence*, i. 42–7). The dismissal of Shaftesbury and the resignation of Essex which followed amidst the agitations of the latter part of the year made it necessary, though Halifax remained in office, for the crown to depend on new men. The leading ministers were now Sunderland, Godolphin, and Hyde, who was on 19 Nov. appointed first lord of the treasury and a privy councillor. To the public the 'young statesmen' were 'the chits,' and the first tory administration that has *eo nomine* conducted English affairs seemed a 'jest' (cf. the epigram in DRYDEN, *Works*, ed. Scott, xv. 273–5). Hyde having continued staunch against exclusion (cf. *Diary and Correspondence*, i. 49), the House of Commons revenged itself upon him, his elder brother, and their relative, the Marquis of Worcester, by voting addresses against them as 'men inclined to popery' (RERESBY, p. 18, 4 Jan. 1681). Hyde vindicated himself with vehemence (according to BURNET, ii. 255, even with tears), and at the instance of his friend Sir William Jones, the words relating to popery were ultimately struck out of the address. *On 23 April 1681* (cf. RERESBY, pp. 201, 211) he was raised to the peerage as Viscount Hyde of Kenilworth: *and when, after the dissolution of the Oxford parliament, the full tide of the reaction had set in*, he was glorified in Dryden's great legitimist satire as the monk Hushai, 'the friend of David in distress,' and extolled as sparing of the public while liberal of his own money (*Absalom and Achitophel*, pt. i. 888–907). The length which he was prepared to go in the service of his master was soon shown by the worst act of his political life, his negotiation with Barillon of the secret subsidy treaty with France of 1681. This was at the time when his correspondent, the Prince of Orange, was impressing upon him that 'it is only by you in England that the Netherlands can be saved' (*Diary and Correspondence*, i. 56 *sqq.*; cf. *ib.* pp. 79, 89). Against the opinion of Halifax, who had remained in office, he continued to deprecate the calling of parliament (RERESBY, p. 235), and rose higher and higher in the goodwill of the king. In August, and again in September, Evelyn (ii. 398–9) speaks of Hyde as 'the great favourite.' On 29 Nov. he was created Earl of Rochester. Of the high tory *reaction* during the last years of Charles II he must be regarded as a principal instrument.

But though he was protected both by the Duke of York and by the Duchess of Portsmouth, Rochester's natural arrogance made him many enemies. Among these was Halifax, with whom he had co-operated as to the Exclusion Bill, but from whom he had differed as to the policy of convoking parliament. The quarrel doubtless owed its origin to Halifax's

jealousy of Sunderland, who was restored to office with Rochester's help (cf. Reresby, pp. 268–96; Burnet, ii. 338 sqq.) Finally, Rochester treated a charge of fraud brought by Halifax against certain contractors as implying an accusation of corruption against himself. The king's intention of annulling the obnoxious contract was frustrated by his death (cf. Reresby, pp. 268–96; cf. *Lives of the Norths*, iii. 148–51). In the meantime, parliament remaining unconvoked, Rochester maintained himself in power (Reresby, pp. 300, 305), although his overbearing demeanour made him unpopular at court, and did him harm with the king (Burnet, ii. 444, where the 'stop of all payments' is said to have been imputed to him). He was disappointed of his hope of being made lord treasurer; and when, in August 1684, he was promoted to the lord presidency of the council, he was declared by Halifax to have been 'kicked upstairs' (Macaulay, i. 277; cf. Reresby, pp. 307–8; Evelyn, ii. 434; *Diary and Correspondence*, i. 94–6). Shortly afterwards (October), when Ormonde was recalled from Ireland, Rochester was, through the influence of the Duke of York, appointed his successor (see *Diary and Correspondence*, i. 96–105). He was not, however, on this occasion to cross the Channel. On 25 Jan. 1685 his daughter, Lady Ossory, died; and in the 'Meditations' which he put to paper on the first anniversary of this event (printed *ib.* i. 170–5) he relates how, his 'soul being gone,' and his wife 'lying weak and worn with continual sickness,' he resolved to retire into privacy and contemplation. He does not add that 2 Feb. 1685 had been fixed by the king for the investigation, suggested by Halifax, of the treasury books formerly under his control, and that a rumour was abroad that he 'would be turned out of all, and sent to the Tower' (Burnet, ii. 446, corroborated, according to Macaulay, i. 429 note, by the treasury books). On the previous night Charles II was mortally ill; on 6 Feb. he died; and ten days afterwards Rochester was made lord treasurer (Reresby, p. 316). In the course of the year several minor appointments were in addition bestowed on him, and on 29 June he was created K.G. (Doyle). Among those who speedily claimed his good offices in his new position was the Prince of Orange, at that time desirous of a reconciliation with his father-in-law (*Diary and Correspondence*, i. 115 sqq.); in return Rochester advised the prince to remove Monmouth from Holland (*ib.* i. 122). After Sedgmoor, Monmouth from Ringwood solicited Rochester's intercession with King James (*ib.* p. 143).

Neither Rochester nor his brother in Ireland could look without distrust upon the development of the policy of the new king under the influence of the catholic cliqu which came to the front towards the end of 1685. Sunderland seems early in December to have begun his manœuvres for the overthrow of the Hydes, and more especially of Rochester. While successfully undermining the position of Clarendon [q. v.] in Ireland, Sunderland at home alienated Queen Mary of Modena from Rochester and the other relatives and friends of the king's first wife (Reresby, p. 349). Rochester was certainly believed to have been implicated in the unsuccessful intrigue to detach the king from the influence of the queen and the jesuits by means of his mistress, Catharine Sedley, just created Countess of Dorchester (Macaulay ii. 73, note; *Diary and Correspondence*, ii 314, note). The temporary retirement of Lady Dorchester to Ireland, and the resentment of the queen, palpably diminished his influence. The rumour in March (*Ellis Correspondence*, i. 59) that he was to receive a dukedom was probably idle. What Roger North regards as his second infirmity, his love of the bottle, caused him at times to betray apprehensions of the decline of his authority (Bonrepaux ap. Macaulay, ii. 75, note). In the vain hope of averting his fall, he agreed in the autumn of this year (1686) to serve on the ecclesiastical commission which the king was preparing to use against the church of England (if Burnet, iii. 111, is to be trusted), and he yielded to the peremptory command of the king by voting for the suspension of Henry Compton [q. v.], the bishop of London.

According to the account which Burnet (iii. 122 seqq.) professed to have derived from Rochester himself, the king had since Monmouth's execution never consulted him except on treasury business, in which he had recently proved his usefulness by procuring a loan (cf. Macaulay, ii. 147). Finally James on the direct suggestion of Sunderland (Clarke, *Life of James II*, ii. 100), pressed Rochester to allow himself to be 'instructed in religion,' and after some demur the latter agreed to a conference, at which two English clergymen should attend to confront the priests. The conference was held on 30 Nov. Rochester's enemies, according to Burnet, made his wife responsible for this step; but this Rochester denied. According to the same hostile evidence (which herein substantially agrees with that of Dalrymple, i. 182–3), Rochester had before the conference become convinced that nothing could avert his fall, and consequently bore himself so haughtily and contemptuously towards the

kin[illegible] disputants that the king broke up the 58[illegible]ng. On 7 Dec. he had an audience with b[illegible]ing, from whom, in return for assurances and complaints, he received permission to act according to his conscience (*Diary and Correspondence*, ii. 87–91). At a final audience on 10 Dec. the necessity of his dismissal was announced to him. The king was clearly ashamed afterwards of his share in the transaction (Clarke, ii. 98–9). As for Rochester, however complicated the motives of his conduct may have been (see Macaulay, ii. 147), the fact remains that he held out where many gave way, and that his final decision set an example to many protestant waverers (cf. Hallam, *Constitutional History*, 10th ed., iii. 66, note; and see the enthusiastic praise of Clarendon in *Diary and Correspondence*, ii. 132). Rochester's dismissal, which took effect on 4 Jan. 1687, caused great excitement at court (the spiteful 'epitaph' composed on the occasion cannot possibly be Dryden's; see Scott's *Dryden*, xv. 279). It was, however, softened by the grant of an annual pension of 4,000*l.* out of the post office for two lives, and of forfeited Irish lands valued at about 2,000*l.* a year in addition (*Ellis Correspondence*, i. 218–19).

The next months of Rochester's life were saddened by the illness of his wife (*Dartmouth MS.* 131; *Ellis Correspondence*, i. 259), who died on 12 April 1687 (Doyle). As governor of the Merchant Adventurers of England, he was placed on a commission for preventing the exportation of wool (*Ellis Correspondence*, ii. 13); but otherwise he kept away from public affairs. In July he paid a visit to Spa (*ib.* i. 314–15), but on his return he notes (6 Oct.) the continuance of the king's estrangement from him (*Dartmouth MS.* 146). Having, however, in the course of the year been appointed to the lord-lieutenancy of Hertfordshire, he in November and December showed himself ready to respond to the wish of the court by helping to pack a parliament (Macaulay, ii. 324).

When William of Orange had landed in England, and King James was on the point of setting out for Salisbury, Rochester joined with his old adversary Halifax in suggesting and signing a petition for the calling of a free parliament and the opening of negotiations with the prince (*ib.* p. 501). At the council of peers held by the king on his return from the west (27 Nov.), Rochester vehemently urged the same course (*Diary and Correspondence*, ii. 209). Yet William seems, notwithstanding their former intimacy, to have been at this time strongly prepossessed against him (*ib.* ii. 217; cf. 348 *n.*), and received him very coldly when presented to him on 16 Dec. at Windsor by Clarendon (*ib.* p. 227); and this although only a few days earlier (11 Dec.) Rochester had signed the peers' order designed to prevent any action on the part of the English fleet against the prince (*Dartmouth MSS.* 229; cf. 232, 280). In the critical debates which ensued Rochester spoke resolutely against the settlement of the crown on William and Mary, and in favour of the alternative plan of a regency, which Sancroft suggested (Evelyn, iii. 70; cf. Burnet, iii. 376). In consequence, he altogether lost the favour of the Princess Mary (*Diary and Correspondence*, ii. 264). When, however, the date (2 March 1689) arrived for members of the houses to take the oaths to the new government, or forfeit their seats, Rochester, unlike Clarendon [q.v.], submitted. Macaulay (iii. 33) considers the amount of Rochester's pension and its importance to himself and his family a sufficient explanation of his conduct. In July of this year he appealed to Burnet through the Countess of Ranelagh to use his influence for the continuance of this pension (Burnet, vi. 295 seqq.) In April 1691 he was again in communication with Burnet on behalf of his imprisoned elder brother (*ib.* pp. 301–3); in return he was about the same time employed by the bishop, though without success, as intermediary with the nonjuring prelates (*ib.* iv. 128). By declining to interfere actively in the queen's difference with her sister Anne concerning the dismissal of the Marlboroughs he regained Queen Mary's goodwill, though considerable deductions must be made from the assertion of the duchess that Rochester was 'the queen's oracle' and 'the prosecutor of the ill-usage of the princess' Anne (*Account of the Conduct of the Duchess of Marlborough*, pp. 51 seqq., 72, 93 seqq., 123). It was about this time that he was (1 March 1692) readmitted to the privy council; and by the following year he had certainly acquired a considerable influence over Queen Mary, especially in church matters (Burnet, iv. 210–11). Thus, in the following years he could again assert himself at the head of the high church party by attempting obstruction and obnoxious legislation (Macaulay, iv. 476; Burnet, iv. 255), and by seeking to embroil affairs in general by constitutional quibbling and factious interpellations (*ib.* iv. 251; Macaulay, iv. 476). When the association on behalf of the king was formed after the discovery of the assassination plot in 1696, Rochester formulated a paraphrase of the term 'rightful and lawful king' for the use of the tories (Burnet, iv. 306–7); but in December of the same year he was one of the chief opponents of the bill

of attainder against Fenwick, and signed the protest against it (*ib.* iv. 351 *n.*; MACAULAY, v. 218). On the reconstitution of the ministry towards the close of William's reign he was (12 Dec. 1700) named lord-lieutenant of Ireland, and virtually placed at the head of affairs, with Harley as manager of the commons (BURNET, iv. 470; cf. EVELYN, iii. 155). But William seems soon to have found that Rochester's imperious temper and manner were unredeemed by any commanding political ability; instead of controlling his party he could only stimulate it to factiousness, so that the year in which he was at the head of affairs seemed to the king 'one of the uneasiest of his whole life.' Expostulations followed; and, after the king had gone to Holland in June, Rochester, who had (partly, perhaps, on account of indisposition) delayed his departure as long as possible, at last started for Ireland in September (BURNET, iv. 536; cf. *Diary and Correspondence*, ii. 381; and see *ib.* pp. 357 seqq., 431 seqq.) His stay in Ireland was too brief to exercise much influence upon the relations between the two kingdoms. According to Burnet, the unalterable confidence reposed in him by the establishment enabled him to oblige 'people of all sorts, dissenters as well as papists;' in one instance—in his treatment of the halfway officers—his measures were so harsh as to be disavowed by the king (*Diary and Correspondence*, ii. 348-9, 403).

Early in 1702 William III informed Rochester of the termination of his lord-lieutenancy; but at the king's death (8 March) Queen Anne retained her uncle in office. She seemed resolved to trust him as of old, and in token of her goodwill named one of his daughters a lady of her bedchamber (*Conduct of the Duchess of Marlborough*, pp. 123, 133). He had, however, returned to England, and when urged by the queen to go back to his post delayed his departure (see *ib.* p. 141). In truth, he was intent upon recovering supreme ministerial authority at home with the aid of the interest of the church, to which Queen Anne was so warmly attached. He seized an early opportunity of showing his care for convocation (BURNET, v. 17); and as the spirits of the high church clergy rose, so did their expectations from his leadership, more especially as they resented the apathy of Godolphin towards the bill against Occasional Conformity. Rochester was, however, unable to maintain himself in office against the Marlborough influence, and resigned his lord-lieutenancy on 4 Feb. 1703. The same influence continued to depress his fortunes during the greater part of the reign. Towards the succession question he bore himself cautiously, not involving himself with the Jacobites, and remaining on good terms with Hanover (*Diary and Correspondence*, ii. 459; cf. BURNET, iv. 497); in 1705 he even, from factious motives, suggested an establishment for the Electress Sophia in England (*ib.* v. 190, 231). He continued to put himself forward as the champion of the church, opposing both the Regency Bill in 1705 and the Scottish union in 1707 on ecclesiastical grounds (*ib.* v. 237-8, 294). The goodwill of his clients is shown by his election in 1709 to the high-stewardship of the university of Oxford, of which in 1700 he had been made a D.C.L. (DOYLE). In 1707 he also took part in those complaints against the admiralty which wounded the queen by reflecting on her husband. But at the crisis of 1710 he shared the good fortune of the tory party, and 21 Sept. was once more made lord president of the council (BURNET, vi. 12). He died suddenly in the night of 1-2 May 1711 at his house near the Cockpit, having written a letter on cabinet business to Dartmouth only a few hours before (see *Dartmouth MSS.* 305; cf. SWIFT, *Journal to Stella*, 3 May 1711).

In 1702-4 Rochester published his father's great historical work. Clarendon's will had left all his papers and writings at the disposal of both his eldest and his second son, but Rochester was chiefly responsible for the publication. He composed the dignified, though towards the close rather unctuous, preface to the first volume (1702), and the dedications to the queen of the second (1703) and third (1704), written with a more direct partisan purpose of extolling the principles of the high church party. (For the evidence showing Rochester to have been the author of these introductions, sometimes ascribed to Dean Aldrich, cf. HORACE WALPOLE, *Letters*, ed. Cunningham, iii. 159; preface to *History of the Rebellion*, ed. W. D. Macray, 1888, i. p. ix: LADY THERESA LEWIS, i. 67*-87*; and for Rochester's interest in a French translation of the 'History' by de la Conseillère de Meherène, vol. i. 1705, see *Diary and Correspondence*, ii. 458.) Rochester had indisputably inherited from his father certain literary gifts as well as tastes, and was both an effective and a facile writer. He posed too as a patron of letters. Dryden and Lee dedicated to him their 'Duke of Guise' (1683), and the former his 'Cleomenes' (1692). He proved himself for the most part an assiduous and adroit man of business. As a courtier he showed more suppleness in his relations with a varied succession of rulers than might have seemed natural to him; and Burnet declares him to have been 'the smoothest man in

the court till success turned his head and made him insolent Roger North, who says that in his passion he would 'swear like a cutter,' adds that he was too prone to indulgence in wine. His enemy the Duchess of Marlborough further describes him as consumed by petty vanity and love of trifling ceremonies (*Account of Conduct*, p. 98). But it is impossible on this subject to trust either her or Halifax, who with aristocratic spite referred to him as 'scarce a gentleman' (REDESBY, p. 273). Though he began his public career as a diplomatist, he was, as King William found in his latter days, little versed in foreign affairs. The strength of his position lay in his being long accounted the head of the church of England party, and at the crucial moment under James II he showed himself worthy of the confidence placed in him In his domestic relations he was unexceptionable. He is described by Macky as of middle stature, well-shaped, and of a brown complexion. A portrait of him and his wife by Lely, and another of him by Wissing, are preserved at the Grove, Watford

His only son Henry (1672–1753) became fourth and last Earl of Clarendon, and second and last Earl of Rochester of the Hyde family He is noticed under his wife, JANE HYDE Rochester also had four daughters Anne, first wife of James Butler, second duke of Ormonde (q. v.), Henrietta, wife of James Scott, earl of Dalkeith, Mary, first wife of Francis Seymour, first lord Conway, and Catherine, who was unmarried.

[The Correspondence of Rochester and his elder brother with the Diary of Clarendon from 1687–90, and that of Rochester during his Polish embassy in 1676, was edited with notes and biographical introductions by S W Singer (2 vols 1828), and is here cited as Diary and Correspondence This includes the whole of the State Letters of Henry, Earl of Clarendon edited, with a preface vindicating his memory (by Dr Douglas, bishop of Salisbury), for the Clarendon Press, 2 vols. 1763, and reprinted at Dublin in 1765. See also Burnet's Hist of his own Time 6 vols. 1833; Evelyn's Diary and Correspondence, ed H. B. Wheatley, 4 vols. 1879, Memoirs of Sir John Reresby, ed. J. J. Cartwright, 1875, Manuscripts of the Earl of Dartmouth, Hist. MSS Comm. 11th Rep. App. pt. v 1887. Roger North's Lives of the Norths, 3 vols. 1826, Clarke's Life of James II, 2 vols. 1816, Ellis Correspondence, 2 vols. 1829; [Hooke's] Account of the Conduct of the Duchess of Marlborough, 1742, [Fielding's] Vindication of the Duchess of Marlborough, 1742; Dalrymple's Memoirs, 3 vols. 1790; Macaulay's Hist. of England, 5 vols. 1857–1861. See also Lady T. Lewis's Lives of the Friends and Contemporaries of Lord Chancellor Clarendon, 3 vols. 1852; Lister's Life of Clarendon. 1837–8; Doyle's Baronage.] A. W. W.

HYDE or HIDE, SIR NICHOLAS (*d.* 1631), chief justice of England, was the fourth son of Lawrence Hyde of West Hatch, Tisbury, Wiltshire, and of Gussage St. Michael, Dorsetshire, by Anne, widow of Matthew Colthurst of Claverton, near Bath, and daughter of Nicholas Sibell of Chumhams, near Farningham, Kent. His grandfather was Robert Hyde of Norbury, Cheshire; Edward Hyde, first earl of Clarendon (q. v.), was his nephew, and Alexander Hyde (q. v.), Edward (1607–1659) (q. v.), and Sir Robert (q. v.), were his nephews. As a younger son he took under his father's will only a small portion of 30*l.* per annum, and accordingly entered the Middle Temple, where he was called to the bar He was returned to parliament for Andover in 1601, and for Christchurch in 1603–4, and became one of the leaders of the popular party, opposing the great contract and the prerogative of imposition in the debates of 1610 He was also one of the speakers in the conference of the houses on impositions in 1614 He must be carefully distinguished from another Nicholas Hyde, or Hide, of Aldbury, Hertfordshire, who was created a baronet in 1621 (CUSSANS, *Hertfordshire*, iii., 'Hundred of Dacorum,' 30, 33; *Cal State Papers*, Dom 1619–23, p. 307). His career at the bar was undistinguished. Nevertheless in 1626 he was retained by Buckingham to draft the defence to the articles of impeachment exhibited against him. The sudden removal of Sir Randulphe Crew (q. v.) from the chief justiceship of the king's bench, 9 Nov. 1626, was followed within a month by the death of his successor-designate, Sir John Davies (q. v.) Hyde, who had changed his political principles, was nominated in his place, was knighted at Whitehall on 28 Jan., was called serjeant-at-law on 31 Jan., and was appointed to the chief justiceship on 6 Feb. 1626–7 (WHITELOCKE, *Mem* p. 8, MILLALIE, *Book of Knights*; *Parl. Hist.* ii. 167, RYMER, ed. Sanderson, xviii. 835). This unexpected advancement created much indignation in Westminster Hall, which vented itself in the following 'significant tetrastich,' which Sir Simonds D'Ewes heard whispered in court at the Bury Lent assizes —

> Learned Coke, Court Montague,
> The aged Lea, and honest Crew,
> Two preferred, two set aside,
> And then starts up Sir Nicholas Hyde.

(SIR SIMONDS D'EWES, *Autobiog.* ed. Halliwell, ii. 49; WALTER YONGE, *Diary*, Camd. Soc. pp. 100–1.) The first case that came before Hyde was that of the five knights [see DARNELL, SIR THOMAS]. He was summoned with his colleagues to the bar of the

House of Lords to answer for the refusal of the habeas corpus, appeared, and after some demur alleged precedents in justification. No further proceedings followed (*Parl. Hist.* ii. 288).

In Lent 1629 Hyde tried a strange murder case, curiously illustrative of the superstitions of the time. A woman named Johan Norkot, wife of Arthur Norkot, had been found dead in her bed, her throat cut from ear to ear and her neck broken, the print of a thumb and four fingers of a left hand on her left hand, and a bloody knife sticking in the floor a short distance from the bed. The coroner's jury had found a verdict of suicide, and the body was buried. Thirty days afterwards, however, it was disinterred, and certain persons on whom suspicion had fallen touched it in the presence of two parish priests and other witnesses. The suspected murderers were indicted at the Hertfordshire assizes and acquitted, upon which an appeal of murder was brought in the king's bench, Hyde presiding. The principal evidence was that of two aged parish priests, who deposed to having seen the body when touched by the prisoners change colour, sweat, open and shut its eyes three times, and three times extend and withdraw its ring or marriage finger. This evidence Hyde admitted without comment, and left the case to the jury, who convicted three of the prisoners (*Gent. Mag.* 1851, pt. ii. p. 13). When required by the king to give an extrajudicial opinion on any important matter, it was Hyde's practice to do so only in concert with his colleagues, who would assemble at Serjeants' Inn for the purpose. This was done on two great occasions—viz. in 1628, just before the granting of the Petition of Right, and in the following year, after the arrest of Sir John Eliot and the other members of parliament who had been concerned with him in the violent scene which preceded the dissolution. On the former occasion the question was as to the legality of arrest by general warrant, and the probable effect of the petition on that practice. The judge advised discreetly that, as a rule, general warrants were invalid, but that the courts had a discretion to allow them in cases requiring secrecy, and there was no reason to apprehend that this would be prejudiced by the petition. On the latter occasion the question was whether privilege of parliament protected members from punishment after a dissolution for offences committed in the preceding parliament. The judges answered that, as a rule, privilege of parliament protected members from punishment out of parliament for things done in parliament in a parliamentary course, but it was otherwise when things were done exorbitantly. Personally, Hyde was opposed to proceeding against the members, thinking it would be better to leave them to languish in gaol 'as men neglected until their stomachs come down.' In the result, however, an information was filed by Attorney-general Sir Robert Heath [q. v.] in the king's bench, upon the hearing of which Hyde disallowed the defendants' plea to the jurisdiction, and passed sentence of fine and imprisonment upon them.

Hyde presided in Lent 1631 at the Star-chamber trial of Francis Annesley, lord Mountnorris [q. v.], Sir Arthur Savage, and others, for conspiring to slander Lord Falkland [see CARY, SIR HENRY] while lord deputy in Ireland. The case ended in the acquittal of Mountnorris and most of the defendants. He also presided over the judicial assessors in the House of Lords on occasion of the trial of Lord Audley for abominable offences on 13 April of the same year, which terminated in the execution of the prisoner. He died of gaol fever on 25 Aug. following (*Life of Edward, first Earl of Clarendon*, ed. 1827, i. 12; CROKE, *Reports*, Car. 225). Hyde was not a great judge, and displayed more prudence than independence. His manner was reserved and cold, and being sallow and 'of a mean aspect' and neglectful of his dress, he was thought to have lowered the dignity of his office (WHITELOCKE, *Mem.* p. 1; SIR SIMONDS D'EWES, *Autobiography*, ed. Halliwell, p. 51). He married Margaret, daughter of Sir Arthur Swayne of Sarson in the parish of Amport, Hampshire, by whom he had several children (HOARE, *Modern Wiltshire*, iv., 'Hundred of Dunworth,' 131).

[Campbell's Lives of the Chief Justices, i. 384, Foss's Lives of the Judges; Reports of Cases in the Courts of Star-chamber and High Commission (Camd. Soc.), vol. i. et seq.; Cobbett's State Trials, iii. 235 et seq., 402 et seq.; Hoare's Modern Wiltshire, iv. 'Hundred of Dunworth,' 16, 131; Life of Edward, first Earl of Clarendon, ed. 1827, i. 1–3; Hasted's Kent, i. 304; Hutchins's Dorset, ii. 494; Ormerod's Cheshire, ed. Helsby, iii. 810; Dugdale's Orig. pp. 219, 221; Parl. Debates, 1610 (Camd. Soc.), pp. 120, 130, Spedding's Life of Bacon, iv. 365, 370: Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1603–10 p. 621, 1629–31 pp. 77, 79; Sir James Whitelocke's Lib. Fam. (Camd. Soc.), p. 42.] J. M. R.

**HYDE, SIR ROBERT** (1595–1665), judge, born at his father's house, Heale, near Salisbury, in 1595, was second son of Sir Lawrence Hyde, attorney-general to Anne, the consort of James I, by his wife, Barbara Castilion of Benham, Berkshire. Alexander Hyde [q. v.] and Edward Hyde (1607–1659) [q. v.] were

his brothers, and Edward, first earl of Clarendon, his first cousin. He was called to the bar at the Middle Temple 7 Feb. 1617, was appointed Lent reader there in 1638, and became a serjeant-at-law in May 1640. In the time of Lord Coke he attended as reporter in the king's bench. He was recorder of Salisbury as early as 1638, when complaints were made against him for his remissness in collecting ship-money. He represented Salisbury in the Long parliament, professed loyalist principles, voted against the bill for the attainder of Strafford, and was accordingly included in the list of the minority, whose names were placarded as betrayers of their country. Having joined the king at Oxford, he was voted a malignant by parliament, and incapacitated from sitting in the house. He was committed to the Tower from 4 to 18 Aug. 1645, and on 11 May 1646 was deprived of the recordership of Salisbury. He then retired into private life. In 1651 Charles II during his flight from Worcester was sheltered for some days in his house at Heale (Clarendon, vi. 310, *Parl. Hist.* iv. 622, 756, iii. 219). During the protectorate he occasionally practised his profession, and his name occurs in the reports of Sidertin and Hardres. At the Restoration he was knighted, and appointed a judge of the common pleas, 31 May 1660, and on 14 June 1660 was reinstated in the recordership of Salisbury. He was also a commissioner upon the trial of the regicides, but took no part beyond advising upon points of law (see *State Trials*, v. 1030, xiv. 1312). Thanks to his cousin's influence, he was promoted to be chief justice of the king's bench on 19 Oct. 1663. He is said to have been an authority upon pleas of the crown, but was not learned otherwise. Upon the trials of Twyn for printing a book called 'A Treatise of the Execution of Justice,' and of Benjamin Keach at Aylesbury for publishing 'The Child's Instructor,' he took a tone very hostile to dissenters and seditious books (see Raymond, *Reports*, vi. 515, 700). He was not, however, always opposed to nonconformists (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1663). He died suddenly on the bench on 1 May 1665, and was buried in Salisbury Cathedral. His wife was Mary, sister of Francis Baber, M.D., of Chew Magna, Somerset, but he had no children. By the demise of his brother Lawrence he came into possession of the Heale estates in the Amesbury valley, and these, with his collection of heirlooms, he settled on the issue of his brother Alexander [q. v.], bishop of Salisbury.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. vi. 65; Hoare's Modern Wiltshire; Campbell's Chief Justices.] J. A. H.

**HYDE, THOMAS** (1524–1597), Roman catholic exile, born at Newbury, Berkshire, was connected with the family to which Edward Hyde, earl of Clarendon, belonged [q. v.] He became at the age of thirteen (1537) a scholar of Winchester, and proceeded to New College, Oxford, where he was elected fellow in 1543, and graduated B.A. in October 1545 and M.A. in 1549 (Kirby, *Winchester Scholars*, p. 121; *Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., i. 211). He resigned his fellowship at New College in 1550, and in 1551 succeeded Everard as head-master of Winchester. He was installed a prebendary of Winchester on 23 June 1556 (Le Neve, *Fasti*, iii. 33). As a fervent catholic, 'very stiff and perverse,' he was forced to resign his offices after Elizabeth's accession, and was ordered to the custody of the lord treasurer by the ecclesiastical commissioners in 1561 (Strype, *Annals*, ed. 1821, vol. i. pt. i. p. 414). He, however, escaped abroad, and lived for some years at Louvain, where he was much esteemed by the other exiles. Cardinal Allen commends his counsel and abilities in a letter dated 1579. He afterwards removed to Douay, where he boarded with a printer's widow. He died there on 9 May 1597, and was buried in the lady chapel of St. James's Church. Pits praises his strict life and conversation, his great gravity and severity, his fierce hatred of vice and heresy.

While at Louvain Hyde published his principal work (Wood credits him with others, but does not name them): 'A Consolatorio Epistle to the Afflicted Catholikes. Being a Dissuasive against frequenting Protestant Churches, and an Exhortation to Suffer with Patience. Set forth by Thomas Hide, Priest,' Louvain, 1579, 8vo; 2nd edition, with three woodcuts, 1580. A copy of the later edition only is in the British Museum.

[Pits, ed. 1619, p. 795; Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), i. 659, Wood's Fasti, i. 121, 128; Dodd's Church Hist., ed. 1691, i. 250; Gillow's Dict.] E. T. B.

**HYDE, THOMAS, D.D.** (1636–1703), orientalist, was born 29 June 1636 at Billingsley, near Bridgnorth in Shropshire, of which his father, Ralph, was vicar. He received his first instruction in oriental languages from his father. At the age of sixteen he proceeded to King's College, Cambridge, where he became a pupil of Wheelock, the professor of Arabic. He now devoted himself particularly to Persian, and, on Wheelock's recommendation, assisted Walton in the publication of the Persian and Syriac versions of the Polyglott Bible. For this work he transcribed into its proper alpha-

bet the Persian translation of the Pentateuch which had been published in Hebrew characters at Constantinople, and he added a Latin translation. These contributions were sharply criticised by Angelo de la Brosse (Angelus de Sancto Josepho), a Carmelite friar, and Hyde defended them in 1691 in an appendix to his edition of Peritsol's 'Itinera' (see No. 5 infra). In 1658 Hyde migrated to Queen's College, Oxford, where he became reader of Hebrew. He proceeded M.A. by order of the chancellor of the university, Richard Cromwell, after reading one lecture in the schools on oriental languages in April 1659. In the same year he became underkeeper of the Bodleian Library, and on 2 Dec. 1665 was unanimously elected chief librarian. He was made prebendary of Salisbury Cathedral in 1666, archdeacon of Gloucester in 1673, and received the degree of D.D. in 1682. He succeeded Pocock as Laudian professor of Arabic in December 1691, and became regius professor of Hebrew and canon of Christ Church in July 1697. In April 1701 Hyde resigned the librarianship of the Bodleian on the twofold ground that he was tired of the drudgery of daily attendance, and was anxious to complete his work 'upon hard places' in Scripture (Macray, 170). For a long period, during the reigns of Charles II, James II, and William III, he held the post of interpreter and secretary in oriental languages to the government. He died on 18 Feb. 1702–3 at his rooms in Christ Church. He was buried in the church of Handborough, near Oxford. According to Hearne, scholars in Holland and Germany had a great opinion of Dr. Hyde's learning, especially in oriental subjects (in which, Hearne states, there is no doubt he was the greatest master in Europe), but scant respect was shown him in Oxford by several men 'who after his death spoke well of him' (*Collections*, ed. Doble, i. 235). 'Decessit Hydius, stupor mundi,' were the words used by a Dutch professor, according to Hearne, in announcing Hyde's death (*ib.* p. 295).

The 'Historia religionis veterum Persarum,' Oxford, 1700, 4to, was Hyde's most important and most celebrated work. It was a first attempt to treat the subject in a scholarly fashion, and abounds in oriental learning. A second edition was published by Dr. Thomas Hunt (1696–1774) [q. v.] in 1760. Hyde's conclusions were attacked by the Abbé Foucher in a memoir read before the Paris Academy of Sciences in 1761. Anquetil Duperron, while admiring Hyde's zeal as a student in a field then practically untouched by scholars and acknowledging much indebtedness, also censured him for having gained his information from late Muhammedan writers, while neglecting the early Pehlevi sources (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1763, p. 373).

Among other important works published by Hyde are: 1. Text and Latin translation of a Persian version of an astronomical treatise (originally written in Arabic) by Ulugh Beig ibn Shāhrukh on the latitude and longitude of the fixed stars, Oxford, 1665, 4to. 2. 'Catalogus impressorum librorum Bibliothecæ Bodleianæ,' Oxford, 1674, fol. This was the third published catalogue of the Bodleian. 3. An account of the system of weights and measures of the Chinese in a treatise on the weights and measures of the ancients by Edward Bernard, 1688. 4. 'De Historia Shahiludii,' two instalments, published in 1689 and 1694, of a treatise on oriental games, together with Persian texts and translations. 5. 'Itinera Mundi,' a Latin translation, with notes, of a work by Abraham Peritsol, son of Mordecai Peritsol, 1691. The object of this work, in which Hyde received assistance from Dr. Abendana, was to supplement Abulfeda's 'Geography,' on an edition of which Hyde was for a time engaged by the advice and with the support of Dr. Fell, bishop of Oxford (cf. Hearne, *Collections*, ed. Doble, iii. 76), but on Fell's death the project of republishing Abulfeda was abandoned. 6. 'An Account of the famous Prince Giolo,' 1692. 7. 'Abdollatiphi (Abd Al Latif) historiæ Ægypti compendium,' 1702 (?). 8. A treatise of Bobovius on the liturgy, &c., of the Turks, published after Hyde's death, in 1712.

In 1677 Hyde superintended the printing of a Malayan translation of the four Gospels, published at the expense of the Hon. Robert Boyle. A second edition of this version was published in 1704.

In 1694 Wood supplied a list of thirty-one works in addition to those mentioned here, which (Wood said) Hyde designed for the press if he lived to finish them, 'he having already done something towards all of them.' In 1767 Dr. Gregory Sharpe, master of the Temple, collected and published some of the numerous works which Hyde left unpublished at his death, under the title, 'Syntagma Dissertationum et Opuscula,' 2 vols. 4to.

[Prolegomena to Sharpe's Syntagma; Macray's Annals of the Bodleian; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 522–7; Brit. Mus. Cat.] E. J. R.

**HYDE, WILLIAM** (1597–1651), whose real name was Bayart or Beyard, Roman catholic divine, probably a Netherlander by descent, was born in London on 27 March 1597, and entered Leyden University on

16 June 1610 (PEACOCK, *Index to Leyden Students*, p. 9). He is probably identical with the 'William Beyard, a Belgian,' who received permission to read in the Bodleian Library on 1 July 1611. He matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, in October 1614, and graduated B.A. in December of the same year. According to a certificate of Heinsius, secretary of the university of Leyden, dated 23 Nov. 1614, he had recently studied logic there for a semester. The Oxford authorities allowed him (13 Dec. 1614) to include the semester in his Oxford terms. He proceeded M.A. in 1617.

In 1622 Bayart, who is henceforth known as Hyde, was admitted into the church of Rome, and entered the English College at Douay on 6 Jan. 1623. With Douay he was intimately associated until his death. He studied philosophy there under Harrington, proceeded in divinity, and was ordained priest in 1625. Succeeding his master Harrington, he remained four more years in the college as professor of philosophy. Wishing for more active service, he returned to England, where he remained for some years, holding the chaplaincy to John Preston of Furness Abbey in 1631, and the same appointment in the household of Lord Monteagle in 1632. In 1633 he went back to Douay, and lectured on divinity; some of his letters written about this time are preserved among the manuscripts of the Bishop of Southwark (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. App. p. 234). Driven from Douay by the plague about 1636, he became chaplain to the Blount family of Soddington in Worcestershire, where he remained for three years, holding during part of that time the Roman catholic office of archdeacon of Worcester and Salop. He afterwards entered the family of Humphrey Weld, who during Hyde's chaplaincy in 1641 purchased Lulworth Castle, Dorsetshire. In 1641 George Muscott or Muskett, a prisoner in England, was appointed president of the college at Douay; but as he was not at liberty, Hyde agreed to fill his place, and arrived in Douay on 12 Oct. 1641. Meanwhile Muscott was unexpectedly liberated and banished. He accordingly assumed the presidentship, and Hyde acted as vice-president, with a papal pension, until Muskett's death in 1645. He succeeded as president on 21 July 1646, and was created a D.D. in the year following.

As president Hyde was energetic and successful. He cleared the college of a heavy load of debt, increased its library (see *Cat. des MSS. des Bibl. Publ.* vi. 100, 263, 292), and obtained a settlement of the controversy about the degrees of missioners in accordance with the wishes of the great body of the clergy. The Bishop of Arras made him censor librorum in 1648. He became canon of St. Amalus, and was appointed both regius professor of history and public orator in the university of Douay in 1649. In March 1650–1 Charles II paid the college a visit, and Hyde presented him with an address.

Hyde died on 22 Dec. 1651, and was buried in Our Lady's chapel in the church of St. James at Douay. By his will he left the English College more than nine thousand florins. Two manuscripts of Hyde's remain: 1. 'A Resolution of Certain Cases.' 2. 'Abridgment of the Annals of Baronius.' Dod relates that he was well reputed as a casuist. Hyde is to be distinguished from the William Hyde who was one of the *procuratores nati* at Oxford on the resignation of the proctors in 1628 (WOOD, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 430).

[Gillow's Biog. Dict. of the Engl. Cath. iii. 527; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 299; Reg. of the Univ. of Oxf. (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), vol. ii. pt. i. 271, 377, pt. ii. 334, pt. iii. 333; Knox's Douay Diaries.]

W. A. J. A.

**HYGDON, BRIAN** (*d.* 1539), dean of York, brother of John Hygdon [q. v.], was educated at Broadgates Hall, Oxford, of which he became principal in 1505. He proceeded D.C.L. at Oxford on 28 May 1506. In 1508 he appears to have been rector of Buckenhall, perhaps Buckenham, Norfolk, and was successively prebendary of Welton Ryval 29 Aug. 1508, Clifton 1513, and Ailesbury 26 June 1523, in the cathedral of Lincoln. On 3 July 1511 he obtained the living of Kirby juxta Rippingale, and from 12 Nov. 1511 till 1523 was sub-dean of Lincoln. On 18 Dec. 1513 he received the living of Nettleton, Lincolnshire. He became archdeacon of the West Riding of Yorkshire 26 May 1515, prebendary of Ulleskelf in York Minster 14 June 1516, and dean of York 21 June 1516; at his death he also held the prebend of Neasden in St. Paul's Cathedral. While prebend of Ulleskelf he built a pleasant house there (cf. LELAND, *Itin.* ed. Hearne, vol. i. fol. 47). At York he was always busy, and a good servant to the crown. He was long on the council of the king's natural son, the Duke of Richmond, he made frequent journeys to various Yorkshire castles, and was regularly placed on the commission of the peace. In January 1525–6 he was a commissioner in company with Ralph Fane, earl of Westmorland, and Thomas Magnus [q. v.] to arrange for the signing of a treaty of peace with Scotland, and concluded the matter with great rapidity at Berwick, peace being proclaimed on Monday, 15 Jan. In a letter to Wolsey (20 May 1527) he com-

plained of the custom of transferring ecclesiastical causes from his court to London; that he was a friend of the cardinal is clear from his conduct at the election of a prior at Selby in 1526 (cf. *Letters and Papers Henry VIII*, vol. iv. app. 73). A letter from him to Wolsey of 26 Jan. 1528 is valuable as showing the great poverty of the diocese of York at that time (*ib.* 3843). When Wolsey fell, Hygdon found no difficulty in maintaining friendly relations with Cromwell (cf. *ib.* v. 224, 237, 486). As he grew old his mind seems to have given way. Launcelot Colyns, the treasurer of the cathedral, wrote to Cromwell 12 Jan. 1536 that the dean was 'a crasytt;' a scheme for pensioning him fell through (*ib.* vii. 92, 163). He died 5 June 1539, and was buried in the south cross aisle of the minster, where there was a brass with an epitaph to his memory.

Hygdon gave a fine cope to the minster at York, and founded a fellowship at Brasenose College; his name appears several times as executor or guardian in local wills of the period.

[Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 18, 21; Wood's Colleges and Halls, ed. Gutch, pp. 358, 615; Reg. Univ. Oxf. (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), i. 38, 290, 296; Browne Willis's Survey of Cathedrals, i. 69; Drake's Eboracum, pp. 496, 559; Le Neve's Fasti, vols. ii. iii.; Letters and Papers Henry VIII, passim; Fabric Rolls of York Minster (Surtees Soc.), ed. Raine, p. 310; Testamenta Eboracensia (Surtees Soc.), ed. Raine, v. 85, 121, 179, 229, 244; Shean's and Whellan's Hist. of York, i. 455; Macray's Notes from the Muniments of Magdalen, p. 29.] W. A. J. A.

**HYGDON** or **HIGDEN, JOHN** (*d.* 1533), first dean of Christ Church, Oxford, was educated at Westminster School and at Magdalen College, Oxford, where he was elected fellow about 1495. He was lecturer in sophistry there 1498–9, and again 1500–1; senior dean of arts 1500–1 and 1503–4; bursar 1502–3; and vice-president 1504–5. He held the vicarage of Beeding, Sussex, from 1502 to 1504, and became rector of East Bridgford, Nottinghamshire, 20 Dec. 1504. On 30 Jan. 1513–14 he proceeded D.D. On 17 Dec. 1516 he was elected president of Magdalen. A letter written by the fellows to Wolsey after the election proves that Hygden owed his appointment to the favour of the cardinal. He was made prebendary of Milton Manor in the cathedral of Lincoln 26 Dec. 1521, and prebendary of Weighton in the cathedral of York 2 Dec. 1524. When Wolsey founded Cardinal's College, he chose Hygden to be the first dean. On 6 Nov. 1525 he resigned his presidency and went to live in what had been the house of the prior of St. Frideswides (Browne Willis, *Survey of Cathedrals*, iii. 438). He energetically helped in completing the arrangements of the new foundation (cf. *Letters and Papers Henry VIII*, vol. iv. pt. i. pp. 990, 1137, &c.; pt. ii. pp. 2379, 3141, &c). He tolerated no heresy among his students; sought to improve the college services; and made progresses through the college estates. On 3 June 1528 he was appointed, with Stephen Gardiner and others, a commissioner to amend the statutes of Wolsey's colleges at Oxford and Ipswich. On 15 April 1529 he became prebendary of Wetwang in the cathedral of York. On Wolsey's fall, Hygden exerted himself to save the college from sharing its founder's fate. He and the canons petitioned the king in 1530, and he and Carter interviewed the king in London in the same year. Henry reassured them by saying, 'Surely we purpose to have an honorable college there, but not so great and of such magnificence as my Lord Cardinal intended to have had' ('Letter to Wolsey' in *Letters and Papers Henry VIII*, vol. iv. pt. iii. p. 6579). Hygden remained in Oxford through 1531 (*ib.* v. 6), and when Henry refounded the college he was appointed the first dean of Christ Church. On 30 Sept. 1532 he gave 180*l.* to found four demyships and four probationary fellowships at Magdalen College. On 15 Dec. 1532 Richard Croke, who hoped to succeed Hygden, wrote to Cromwell, 'There is no way but one with Mr. Dean, for he has lain speechless this twenty hours . . . his goods are all conveyed to Magdalene, Corpus, and New College, on which he has bestowed large sums, but nothing to this college [i.e. Christ Church], where he has had his promotion' (*ib.* v. 1632). He died 13 Jan. 1532–3, and was buried in Magdalen College chapel, where there is an epitaph in Latin and English. An effigy of Hygden was in the third window of the south side of Balliol College chapel. The letter from the canons to Cromwell, assigned to 20 Dec. 1532, alluding to his death, is apparently misdated. Hygden's brother (*ib.* v. 224), Brian Hygdon, is separately noticed.

[Letters and Papers Henry VIII passim; Reg. Univ. Oxf. (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), i. 90; Welch's Alumni Westm. p. 1; Bloxam's Reg. Magd. Coll. iv. xxiii.; Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 38; Wood's Hist. and Antiq. of the Univ. of Oxf. ed. Gutch, ii. 23, 31, 33, 53, iii. 315, 332, 422, 428, 437; Le Neve's Fasti, ii. 190, iii. 223, 224; Foxe's Acts and Mon.] W. A. J. A.

**HYGEBRIGHT** (*fl.* 787), archbishop of Lichfield. [See Higbert.]

**HYLL.** [See Hill.]

**HYLTON, Lord.** [See Jolliffe, William George Hylton, 1800–1876.]

**HYLTON, WALTER** (*d.* 1396), religious writer. [See Hilton.]

**HYMERS, JOHN** (1803–1887), mathematician, was born 20 July 1803 at Ormesby in Cleveland, Yorkshire. His father was a farmer, and his mother was daughter of John Parrington, rector of Skelton in Cleveland. After attending schools at Witton-le-Wear, Durham, and at Sedbergh in the West Riding, Hymers gained a sizarship at St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1822, and proceeding B.A. in 1826 as second wrangler, he was elected fellow in 1827. He was for some years very successful with private pupils, but became assistant tutor of his college in 1829, tutor in 1832, senior fellow in 1838, president in 1848. He was moderator in the mathematical tripos 1833–4, and Lady Margaret preacher in 1841; proceeded B.D. in 1836, and D.D. in 1841, and was elected fellow of the Royal Society 31 May 1838. Hymers was a conscientious tutor, and exerted a very beneficial influence on his college.

In 1852 Hymers was presented by his college to the rectory of Brandesburton in Holderness, East Yorkshire, and spent there the last thirty-five years of his life. Appointed J.P. for the East Riding in 1857, his decisions as a magistrate were noted for their precision. He enjoyed good health until his death on 7 April 1887. He was unmarried.

By his will of 24 Aug. 1885 Hymers bequeathed all his property to the mayor and corporation of Hull as a foundation for a grammar school 'to train intelligence in whatever rank it may be found amongst the population of the town and port.' An obscurity in the wording of the will rendered the bequest invalid, but the heir-at-law spontaneously offered the corporation a sum of 40,000*l.* to fulfil Hymers's purpose.

Hymers was not a mere mathematician. He travelled largely on the continent, and was well read in classical authors. Through his efforts a portrait of Wordsworth, with whom he was distantly connected, was painted by H. W. Pickersgill, R.A., for the college. Hymers afterwards presented to its library some of the poet's manuscripts, including the well-known sonnet addressed to this picture.

Hymers's books, with one exception, were mathematical, and exhibited much acquaintance with the progress of mathematics on the continent. The most important are: 1. 'Treatise on the Analytical Geometry of Three Dimensions, and of Curves of Double Curvature,' 1830. 2. 'Integral Calculus,' which in the second edition (1835) introduced the subject of 'Elliptic Functions' to English students. 3. 'Treatise on Conic Sections and the Theory of Plane Curves, introducing the new Method of Abridged Notation,' 1837. This work at once became a standard textbook. 4. 'Theory of Equations,' 1837; third edition, 1858. 5. 'Differential Equations and the Calculus of Finite Differences,' Cambridge, 1839. 6. 'Treatise on Plane and Spherical Trigonometry,' 1847. Hymers issued a revised edition of W. Maddy's 'Treatise on Astronomy;' reprinted Fisher's funeral sermon on the Countess of Richmond and Derby, with notes to illustrate 'her munificent patronage of religion and learning,' and he published catalogues of the Margaret professors and preachers at Cambridge and Oxford.

[Athenæum, April 1887; Hull Daily Mail, 12 April 1887; Hull News, 12 April 1887; private information; W. Knight's Poetical Works of Wordsworth, vii. 265, x. 412, xi. 191, 310; The Eagle, a magazine of St. John's Coll., 1887.]

R. E. A.

**HYND, JOHN** (*fl.* 1606), romancer, was probably grandson of Sir John Hyndo, the judge [q. v.] (cf. pedigree in *Addit. MS.* 14049, f. 50). He was educated at Cambridge, graduating B.A. 1595–6, and M.A. 1599. His chief work was 'Eliosto Libidinoso: Described in two Bookes: Wherein their eminent dangers are declared, who guiding the course of their life by the Compasse of Affection, either dash their ship against most dangerous shelves, or else attaine the Haven with extreame Prejudice,' London, 4to, 1606. This title is largely borrowed from the subsidiary title of Robert Greene's 'Gwydonius the Card of Fancie,' published in 1584. The tract is a prose story or novel in Greene's manner. It contains six short pieces of verse, one, 'Eliostoes Roundelay,' taken from Greene's 'Never too Late,' where it is called 'Francescoes Roundelay;' another by Nicholas Breton [q. v.], and four by Hynd himself. The book is dedicated to Philip Herbert, earl of Montgomery, and is prefaced by some lines in its praise, signed Alexander Burlacy, esq. The prose, according to Collier, is 'an exaggeration of Greene's worst style and most obvious faults;' the verse is less contemptible. Collier, in his 'Catalogue of the Bridgewater Collection,' p. 183, describes another romance which he supposes to be by Hynd, entitled 'The most excellent Historie of Lysimachus and Varrona, Daughter to Syllanus, Duke of Hypata in Thessalia, &c.,' black letter, 4to, 1604; this also contains several short poems. Hynd wrote a moral tract, entitled 'The Mirrour of Worldly Fame. Composed by J. H.,' London, 12mo, 1603, pp.

60. It is dedicated 'to the right, worshipful my singular good uncle, Mr. William Hynd,' and has been reprinted in the 'Harleian Miscellany,' viii. 33. There is in Harl. MS. 375, art. 51, at the British Museum, a letter in Latin from John Hind, 'ex ædibus Lambethanis,' dated 4 Id. Mart. 1644–5.

[Corser's Collectanea Anglo-Poetica, Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 446; Bibliotheca Anglo-Poetica, p 441; J. P. Collier's Catalogue, &c., of the Library at Bridgewater House, p 1813; W. C. Hazlitt's Handbook, p. 276, Bibliotheca Heberiana, viii. No. 1230, J. P. Collier's Poetical Decameron, ii. 120; Brydges's Censura Literaria, vi. 265–8.] R. B.

**HYNDE**, SIR JOHN (*d.* 1550), judge, was of a family settled at Madingley in Cambridgeshire, and was educated at Cambridge. He was called to the bar at Gray's Inn, and was reader there in 1517, 1527, and 1531. In 1520 he was elected recorder of Cambridge. His name appears frequently in the commission of the peace and commissions to collect subsidies for Cambridgeshire in the middle of the reign of Henry VIII. In 1526 and 1530 he was in the commission of gaol delivery for the town of Cambridge, and in 1529 in the commission to hear chancery causes, and was recommended by the lord chief justice in 1530 as among the best counsel of the day. In 1532 he was in the commission of the peace for Huntingdonshire, and in 1534 in the commission of sewers for the same county. In 1531 he was appointed serjeant-at-law, and on 2 Jan. 1535 was promoted to be king's serjeant. In 1536 he prosecuted the rebels in the west, and during the northern rebellion was one of those appointed to reside in Cambridgeshire, and to be responsible for order there. In December 1540 he received a commission from the privy council to inquire into charges of sedition alleged against Thomas Goodrich [q.v.], bishop of Ely (see *Acts Privy Council*, vii. 98). An act of parliament, 34–35 Hen. VIII, c. 24, was passed to confirm to him and his heirs the manor of Burlewas or Shyre in Cambridgeshire and lands at Madingley, subject to an annual charge for the payment of the knights of the shire, and in addition to this property it appears, from grants in the augmentation office, that he received portions of the church lands at Girton and Moor Barns, Madingley, Cambridgeshire. On 4 Nov. 1545 he was knighted, was next day appointed a judge of the common pleas, and became a member of the council of the north in 1545. He died in October 1550, and was buried at St. Dunstan's, Fleet Street, London, on 18 Oct.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; Burnet's Reformation, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 312; Machyn's Diary, ii. 314; Brewer's and Gairdner's Letters and Papers, Foreign and Domestic, Henry VIII Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. vol. i.; Dugdale's Origines; Rymer, xiv. 299, 565; 9th Rep Dep.-Keeper of Records, App. ii. 228; Nicholas's Proceedings of Privy Council] J. A. H.

**HYNDFORD, EARLS OF.** [See CARMICHAEL, JOHN, first EARL, 1638–1710; CARMICHAEL, JOHN, third EARL, 1701–1767, diplomatist.]

**HYSLOP**, JAMES (1798–1827), poet, was born at Damhead, parish of Kirkconnel, Dumfriesshire, on 23 July 1798. He was early put out to farm-work, but managed to teach himself English, Latin, French, mathematics, and algebra. From 1812 to 1816 he was engaged as a shepherd on Nether Wellwood farm, in the parish of Muirkirk, and his contributions to the 'Greenock Advertiser' and other newspapers were frequently signed 'The Muirkirk Shepherd.' Between 1816 and 1818 he was employed at Corsebank, whence he wrote a poetical epistle to his early Kirkconnel teacher, signed 'James Hislop.' He afterwards invariably adopted the spelling Hyslop. In 1818 he went to Greenock, where he opened a day-school, and wrote for the 'Edinburgh Magazine.' He was at first fairly successful, but his prospects were blasted by his having to pay a considerable sum for which he had become security to oblige a friend. Leaving Greenock in 1821, he obtained a post as tutor on board his majesty's ship Doris, which was about to proceed to South America. The voyage lasted for three years, and an account of it was given by Hyslop in a series of eleven papers contributed to the 'Edinburgh Magazine,' May–November 1825. He was next engaged as a reporter in London (1826), where he was intimate with Allan Cunningham, Edward Irving, and others; but the work proved too heavy for him, and he again took to teaching, first as superintendent of a charity school, and afterwards as tutor on board his majesty's ship Tweed. The vessel sailed for the Cape of Good Hope in October 1827, and on 4 Nov. Hyslop died of fever off the Cape Verd Islands, in the Atlantic. His body was consigned to the sea with military honours.

Hyslop's claim to recognition rests almost solely on his poem, 'The Cameronian Dream.' From his earliest years, while shepherd at Nether Wellwood, near the scene of the battle where Richard Cameron [q.v.] was killed, Hyslop had been familiar with the story of the Scottish martyrs, whose experiences and surroundings he here describes in stirring language. Among his eighty-two poems, collected in 1887 by Mr. Mearns, 'The Scottish Sacramental Sabbath,' 'The Scottish National

Melody,' and 'The Child's Dream' have also attained considerable popularity in Scotland. Most of Hyslop's poetry published during his lifetime appeared in the 'Edinburgh Magazine' from 1819 onwards. He wrote a good deal in prose, chiefly upon the persecution of the covenanters. Two essays in the 'Edinburgh Magazine,' 1820, 'A Defence of Modern Scottish Poetry,' and 'An Account of an Apparition in Airsmoss,' are worthy of note.

[Poems by James Hyslop, with a Sketch of his Life, by the Rev. Peter Mearns, 1887; Simpson's Traditions of the Covenanters; Articles in Scottish Presbyterian Mag. 1840 and 1853] J. C. H.

HYWEL. [See HOWEL.]

# I

IAGO AB DEWI, or JAMES DAVIES (1648-1722), Welsh bard and translator, was born at Llandyssul, Cardiganshire, but lived for a few years at Pencader, and for the latter part of his life at Blaengwih, Llanllawddog, Carmarthenshire. He joined the nonconformist movement, and became a member of the independent church at Pencader, during the ministry there of Stephen Hughes, who had been ejected from the living of Meidrym in 1662. He died 21 Sept. 1722 in his seventy-fourth year, and was buried at Llanllawddog (*Register of Pantcg Independent Church*)

Iago was a diligent collector of Welsh manuscripts, both prose and poetry. A small (12mo) volume, in a remarkably neat hand, containing a collection of Welsh poetry copied by him, is preserved in the Town (Llandovery) Library, now deposited at the Free Library, Cardiff, and selections from it were published in 'Y Cymmrodor,' vols. viii. ix. and x. Reference is made in Iolo MSS. (pp. 94, 193, 222) to another collection of his, including a grammar by David ab Gwilym, and the romance of 'Rhitta Gawr.' He also wrote a good deal of original poetry, some of which is printed in 'Blodau Dyfed' (Llandovery, 1824), in 'Yr Awenydd' (Carnarvon), and in 'Y Cymmrodor' (loc. cit.) Much, however, remains in manuscript, e.g. Addit. MS. 15010, at the British Museum. But his fame rests chiefly on the excellence of his numerous translations in Welsh prose of religious works by English authors. His style is always clear and simple, and is rarely marred by a foreign idiom. His orthography is that of the school anterior to the innovations of Dr. Owen Pughe. It has been stated (*Y Brython*, iv. 155; FOULKES, *Enwogion Cymru*, p. 538) that he was the translator of 'The Pilgrim's Progress,' but for this there is no foundation.

His published translations are the following: 1. 'Llythyr Edward Wells, D.D., at Gyfaill ynghylch y Pechod mawr o gymmeryd Enw Duw yn ofer,' Shrewsbury, 8vo, 1711. 2. 'Cyfeillach benuyddiol a Duw,' &c., Shrewsbury, 8vo, 1711. 3. 'Llythyr at y cyfiyw o'r Byd,' &c., Shrewsbury, 1716. 4. 'Pregeth a bregethwyd yng Nghapel Ty Ely, yn Holburn,' &c., Shrewsbury, 8vo, 1716. 5. 'Meddyliau Neilldnol am Grefydd,' London, 12mo, 1717; 2nd edit., London, 1725 6; 3rd edit., Dolgelly, 1801; a translation of the 'Private Thoughts' of William Beveridge q. v., bishop of St. Asaph; it contains an introduction written by Moses Williams, author of 'Repertorium Poeticum,' dedicating the translation to Harry Lloyd of Llanllawddog, serjeant-at-law. 6. 'Catechism o'r Scrythur,' Shrewsbury, 1717; a translation of Matthew Henry's 'Catechism' which ran through several editions. 7. 'Tyred a Groesaw at Iesu Grist,' Shrewsbury, 1719; a translation of Bunyan's 'Come and Welcome to Jesus Christ.' 8. 'Yr Ymarfer o Lonyddwch,' Carmarthen, 1730; 2nd ed., Bodedern, Anglesea, 1760; a translation of 'The Practice of Quietness,' by Dr. George Webb.

[Rowlands's Llyfryddiaeth y Cymry; Williams's Enwogion Ceredigion; Enwogion y Ffydd, iii. 22 5, Rees's Protestant Nonconformity in Wales, 2nd edit. p. 300.] D. Ll. T.

IAGO AB IDWAL VOEL (*fl.* 943-979), king of Gwynedd, probably succeeded to the throne of North Wales immediately on the death of his father, Idwal Voel [q. v.], in 943, as joint ruler with his brother Ieuav. In 950, the year of the death of Howel Dda [q. v.], a long struggle between the representatives of the royal houses of Gwynedd and Dyved commenced. In that year Iago and Ieuav fought a battle at Carno in Montgomeryshire against the sons of Howel, and two years later they carried the war into the latter's territory by making two raids on Dyved. In 954 Howel's sons marched as far north as Llanrwst, and a battle was there fought on the banks of the Conwy, and soon after the North Welsh made a return raid into Ceredigion (Cardiganshire) and laid the country waste, but, the 'Gwentian

Chronicle' adds, they were driven back, with great slaughter, by the sons of Howel. Taking advantage of this domestic strife, the Danes, who were at this time established in Ireland and the Isle of Man, made frequent raids upon the coast. Towyn was laid waste by them in 963, and the sons of Herald, Marc and Gotbric (Gotffrid), harried Anglesea, and in 970 brought the whole of the island into subjection (*Brut y Tywysogion*, sub 970; WILLIAM OF MALMESBURY). About 967 the English laid waste the lands of the sons of Idwal (*Annales Cambriæ*; *Brut y Tywysogion*), probably because Iago refused to pay the usual tribute to Edgar. Finally, it is said that the payment was commuted for a tribute of three hundred wolves' heads annually, but that this was paid only for three years, because in the fourth year there were no more wolves to be found (*Brut y Saeson*, in RHYS and EVANS'S *Bruts*, p. 390; WILLIAM OF MALMESBURY, lib. ii. c. 8). In 967 Iago seized Ieuav, deprived him of his sight, and (according to *Brut y Tywysogion*) hanged him. In 972 Edgar, after being crowned at Bath, proceeded to Chester, where (according to the meagre account of the *Anglo-Saxon Chronicle*) six underkings swore allegiance to him. Florence of Worcester (sub anno 973) and William of Malmesbury (i. 164) mention eight kings by name, among them Iago or Jacob, and they relate how Edgar was rowed down the Dee by them, while he himself steered (see also *Brut y Saeson*; HOVEDEN, s. a.) Iago's name also appears as Jacob, with the names of the other seven kings, as a witness to a very suspicious charter of Canterbury, dated at Bath at Whitsuntide 966 (KEMBLE, *Cod. Dipl.* No. 519).

Iago's brother, Ieuav, had left behind him a son, Howel, who watched his opportunity to avenge his father's wrongs. About the time of Edgar's visit to Chester, Howel succeeded, with Edgar's support, it is stated (*Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 262), in seizing Iago's throne. Iago probably fled to Llevn, where Howel and his English allies made a raid about 979. The following year Iago was captured by the Danes, who sailed in a fleet to Chester, and laid the city waste. Howel ab Ieuav thus acquired the complete sovereignty of Gwynedd, and Iago is not heard of again.

[Anglo-Saxon Chron.; Annales Cambriæ (both in Rolls Ser.); Brut y Tywysogion and Brut y Saeson in Rhys and Evans's Bruts; Gwentian Chron., ed. by Owen; Florence of Worcester; William of Malmesbury; Gesta Regum.]

D. Ll. T.

**IAGO AB IDWAL AB MEIRIG** (*d.* 1039), king of Gwynedd, was, probably on account of his tender years, thrust aside from the succession on the death of his father, Idwal ab Meirig [q. v.], in 997. The usual struggle between rival claimants ensued, and among others, Llewelyn ab Seissyllt, who was not a member of the royal house, filled the throne for a period; but on his death, in 1023, Iago seized the sovereignty of Gwynedd, while that of Dyved fell to the hands of Rhydderch ab Iestyn (*Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 265). Iago gave refuge to Iestyn ab Gwrgant, who had violated Ardden, the daughter of Robert ab Seissyllt, and cousin of Gruffydd ab Llewelyn ab Seissyllt. The latter thereupon attacked Iago and killed him after an obstinate battle in 1039. (*Annales Cambriæ*; *Brut y Tywysogion*; *Gwentian Chron.*) Gruffydd then placed himself on the throne occupied at an earlier date by his father, Llewelyn ab Seissyllt.

[See authorities cited.] D. Ll. T.

**I'ANSON, EDWARD** (1812–1888), architect, born in St. Laurence Pountney Hill, London, 25 July 1812, was eldest son of Edward I'Anson (1775–1853), surveyor and architect in London. I'Anson was educated partly at the Merchant Taylors' School, and partly at the College of Henri IV in France, and was articled at an early age to his father. Subsequently he entered the office of John Wallen, principal quantity surveyor at that time in the city. At the close of his indentures I'Anson travelled for two years, extending his tour as far as Constantinople. On his return in 1837 he entered into practice, both as assistant to his father and as an independent architect. His first important building in the City was the Royal Exchange Buildings, designed for Sir Francis Graham Moon. This brought him into repute, and obtained for him the chief practice as architect in the city. I'Anson designed the greater part of the fine buildings in the city built exclusively for offices. Those executed by him in the Italian style, like the buildings of the British and Foreign Bible Society, were the most successful. Among his designs in the Gothic style may be noted the school of the Merchant Taylors' Company at the Charterhouse. I'Anson was surveyor to this company for many years, and also to St. Bartholomew's Hospital, for which he designed the new museum and library. Among his private commissions may be noted Fetcham Park, Leatherhead, and among ecclesiastical works the restorations of the Dutch Church in Austin Friars and of St. Mary Abchurch. I'Anson was elected a fellow of the Royal Institute of British Architects in 1840, and was chosen president in 1886. He contributed numerous papers to the 'Transactions' of the institute.

He was also a fellow of the Geological Society, and in 1886 became president of the Surveyors' Institution. He was a frequent traveller on the continent, and in 1867 visited Russia. In many of his numerous duties as surveyor, and in some of his architectural works, notably the new Corn Exchange in Mark Lane, he was assisted by his eldest son, Edward Blakeway l'Anson. l'Anson died unexpectedly 30 Jan. 1888, and was buried at Headley in Hampshire. A portrait of him will be found in the 'Builder,' xxix. 1006.

[Builder, 4 Feb. 1888; British Architect, 3 Feb. 1888; Athenæum, 11 Feb. 1888; Robinson's Reg. of Merchant Taylors' School, ii. 214.] L. C.

**IBBETSON,** Mrs. AGNES (1757–1823), vegetable physiologist, daughter of Andrew Thomson, was born in London in 1757. She married a barrister named Ibbetson, who died before her. She herself died in February 1823 at Exmouth, where she had resided some years.

Between 1809 and 1822 Mrs. Ibbetson contributed more than fifty papers to 'Nicholson's Journal' and the 'Philosophical Magazine' on the microscopic structure and physiology of plants, including such subjects as air-vessels, pollen, perspiration, sleep, winter-buds, grafting, impregnation, germination, and the Jussieuean method. In the botanical department of the British Museum are preserved some specimens of woods and microscopic slides prepared by her, with a manuscript description stating that they represent twenty-four years' work, and illustrating her erroneous belief that buds originate endogenously and force their way outward. The leguminous genus *Ibbetsonia* was dedicated to her by Sims, but is now considered identical with the *Cyclopia* of Ventenat.

[Gent. Mag. 1823, i. 474; Rees's Cyclopædia.] G. S. B.

**IBBETSON, JULIUS CÆSAR** (1759–1817), painter, born at Scarborough on 29 Dec. 1759, was son of Richard Ibbetson, who had belonged to the Moravian community at Fulneck in Yorkshire, but had left it on his marriage with the daughter of Julius Mortimer, a neighbouring farmer. He was born prematurely, and owed his second name to the operation which brought him into the world. He was educated first by the Moravians, but subsequently at the quakers' school in Leeds. He was afterwards apprenticed to John Fletcher, a ship-painter at Hull. Ibbetson attracted public attention by his designs for ship decoration and by some scenery painted for the Hull Theatre, and his success encouraged him to seek his fortune in London in 1777. He was forced at first to work for Mr. Clarke, a picture dealer in Leicester Fields, but was able at the same time to acquire a thorough acquaintance with the works and methods of Dutch artists, besides learning all the tricks of the trade. In 1780 he married, and shortly after went to live at Kilburn. In 1785 he exhibited at the Royal Academy 'A View of Northfleet,' and continued to exhibit during succeeding years. Becoming acquainted with Captain William Baillie (1723–1810) [q. v.] and others, he was introduced into good society, and was patronised by the nobility. In 1788 he accepted a post in Colonel Cathcart's embassy to China. Cathcart, however, died at Java during the voyage, and Ibbetson returned to England. He made many drawings during the voyage, and obtained nautical experience, which he afterwards turned to account in his pictures, but was not able to obtain any remuneration on his return. This plunged him into pecuniary difficulties, but he declined an offer to accompany Lord Macartney's later embassy to China. He was also harassed by legal action taken by the firm for whom he had previously worked. In 1794 he lost his wife, who left two sons and a daughter, eight children having already died. This brought on an attack of brain fever, from which he recovered to find that he had been robbed of everything by his servants. He sought relief from his misery in dissipations and convivial society, after the example of his friend, George Morland [q. v.] This only led to further embarrassments, and in 1798 he quitted London for Liverpool to escape his creditors. Ibbetson lived quietly for some time near Ambleside in Westmoreland, visiting Scotland in 1800. In June 1801 he married Bella, daughter of William Thompson of Windermere (*d.* 1839). A sign painted by Ibbetson for an inn at Troutbeck, near Ambleside, had some notoriety (see *Notes and Queries*, ser. viii. 96). He suffered further pecuniary losses through the defalcations of a friend, but the number of his commissions now enabled him to free himself to some extent from debt. At the invitation of one of his chief patrons, Mr. William Danby of Swinton Park, Ibbetson settled near that place in Masham, Yorkshire. Here he spent the remainder of his days. He died on 13 Oct. 1817, and was buried in Masham churchyard. Of the children by his second wife a son, Julius, and a daughter survived him. His last picture was a view of 'The Market Place at Ambleside with the old Buildings as they stood in 1801.' It was exhibited at the British Institution in 1818, after his death.

As a painter in oil of cattle and pigs Ibbetson has hardly been excelled in England,

kingship of Deira, between the Tees and the Humber, does not seem to have been founded until his death. It is quite possible that Ida's Bernicia did not extend as far as the Tees. He is said to have had six sons by queens and six by concubines (FLORENCE). The consolidation and advance of the heathen power under him and his sons caused a widespread apostasy from Christianity among the Picts. He reigned twelve years, and died in 559. On his death Æella (*d.* 588) [q. v.] became king in Deira, and is supposed to have extended his power over Bernicia (SKENE). There, however, Ida's house retained the kingship, and six of his sons, Adda, Glappa, Hussa, Freodulf, Theodric, and Æthelric (*d.* 594 ?), reigned in succession over their father's kingdom. Ida is often said to have been called the 'Flame-bearer' by the Welsh poets (GREEN, *Making of England*, p. 72); for this there is no ground. The epithet (Flamddwyn), which is only to be found in two Bardic poems, is in both instances applied to his son Theodric (*d.* 587), famous for his conflicts with Urbgen or Urien and his sons (SKENE).

[Bæda, Hist. Eccl. iii. cc. 6, 16, v. c. 21 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Anglo-Sax. Chron. an. 547; Nennius, pp. 49–53 (Engl. Hist. Soc.), Symeon, Hist. Regum, c. 12 and De Primo Saxonum Adventu ap. Sym. Opp. i. 14, 374 (Rolls Ser.); Florence, i. 5 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Will. of Malmesbury's Gesta Regum, i. c. 44 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Hoveden, i. 3 (Rolls Ser.), Skene's Four Ancient Books of Wales, i. 6, 62, 265, 366, ii. 413, 418; Elton's Origins of Engl. Hist. pp. 380, 381, 2nd edit.; Guest's Origines Celticæ, ii. 273; Rhys's Celtic Britain, pp. 111, 145; Hinde's Hist. of Northumberland, i. 63-5.] W. H.

**IDDESLEIGH**, first EARL OF. [See NORTHCOTE, STAFFORD HENRY, 1818–1887.]

**IDWAL AB MEIRIG** (*d.* 997), king of Gwynedd, was the son of Meirig ab Idwal Voel, who, though the rightful heir to the throne, was killed in 986, in the course of one of the many struggles for the kingship which characterised the period from the death of Howel Dda in 950 until the time of Gruffydd ab Llewelyn. Idwal, on the death of his father, fled for safety to the collegiate establishment at Llancarvan. Meredydd ab Owain ab Howel Dda then succeeded in usurping the sovereignty of Gwynedd, and a few years after he marched on Glamorgan with an army of Danish mercenaries and laid waste the country; his object was to seize the fugitive Idwal, but in this he was unsuccessful. By the year 995 the sons of Meirig gathered a sufficient following to return to North Wales, and, by defeating Meredydd at the battle of Llangwn, Idwal at last succeeded to the sovereignty. But the Danes had overrun the country during Meredydd's feeble reign: the churches had been spoiled, the people were demoralised, and there was a great scarcity of food. Idwal is eulogised in the 'Gwentian Chronicle' for his bravery and statesmanship in attempting to repair these disasters. But he was killed in 997 in attempting to expel the Danes, who, under Sweyn, the son of Harald, were once more devastating Anglesea. He left an infant son, Iago ab Idwal ab Meirig [q. v.]

[Annales Cambriæ; Brut y Tywysogion in Rhys and Evans's Bruts, pp. 263–4; Gwentian Chron. ed. by Owen, p. 41.] D. LL. T.

**IDWAL VOEL** (*d.* 943), a prince of Gwynedd, succeeded to the sovereignty in 915, on the death of his father, Anarawd, the eldest son of Rhodri, king of all Wales. During the earlier part of his reign the Welsh were kept in check in the marches by Æthelflæd, 'the lady of the Mercians,' sister of Edward the elder; and on her death, about 918, Idwal and the other princes of North Wales renewed their allegiance to the English crown by 'seeking Edward for their lord' at Tamworth (*Anglo-Saxon Chronicle*, sub 922). These oaths of fealty were renewed at Eamote in 926 to Æthelstan, who, according to the later chroniclers, imposed on Gwynedd a heavy tribute of money and cattle (WILLIAM OF MALMESBURY, *Gesta Regum*, i. 148; RHYS and EVANS'S *Bruts*; *Brut y Saeson*, p. 387), but allowed Idwal to continue as his under-king. Idwal and Howel Dda were also with Æthelstan at Exeter during Easter 928, for Æthelstan there issued a charter which is attested by them (marked by KEMBLE as questionable, *Cod. Dipl.* No. 1101). Nothing further is recorded of Idwal until 943, when he and his brother Elised were killed by the English (*Annales Cambriæ*), probably after a revolt against payment of the tribute, for the 'Gwentian Chronicle' says that in 940 the Welsh regained their freedom through the bravery and wisdom of Idwal and the other princes of Wales. The whole of Wales enjoyed comparative peace during Idwal's reign, for the peaceable Howel Dda was at the same period king of South Wales and Powys. Idwal was succeeded by his two sons, Iago ab Idwal Voel [q. v.] and Ieuav, as joint sovereigns of the kingdom of Gwynedd.

[Anglo-Saxon Chron.; Annales Cambriæ; Brut y Tywysogion and Brut y Saeson (Rhys and Evans's Red Book of Hergest, vol. ii.); William of Malmesbury; Gwentian Chron.] D. LL. T.

**IESTIN AB GWRGANT** (*fl.* 1093), prince of Gwent and Morganwg, is a shadowy hero

of the legend of the conquest of Glamorgan, whose biography, as told in the 'Gwentian Brut y Tywysogion,' is fabulous and absurd. Married in 994, he failed to obtain the succession of Morganwg on his father's death in 1030, because the people preferred his great-uncle, Howel ab Morgan [q. v.]; but he became ruler on Howel's death in 1043. Nearly fifty years later he is said to have taken a prominent share in the history of the conquest of Glamorgan by the Normans. He was an enemy of Rhys ab Tewdwr, the king of Brecheiniog. Hard pressed by his enemy, he promised to marry his daughter to Eineon ab Collwyn [q. v.] if the latter could procure him help from England against their common foe Rhys. Eineon obtained the help of Robert Fitzhamon [q. v.], who speedily defeated and slew Rhys, king of Brecheiniog. We know from authentic history that Rhys died in 1093. Iestin paid the Normans liberally and they went their way. He now refused his daughter to Eineon, saying that he would never give either land or daughter to a traitor. Eineon in revenge persuaded Fitzhamon to return. The Normans soon became masters of Iestin's territory and drove Iestin away. Iestin fled to Glastonbury over the Channel; thence he went to Bath and finally back to Gwent, where he died at the monastery of Llangenys at an extraordinarily old age. His sons, Caradog, Madog, and Howel, abandoned their father to his fate and were rewarded with a share of the conquered land, Caradog, the eldest, obtaining the lordship of Aberavon.

The details of the story of the conquest of Glamorgan are mythical; the outline is not in itself unlikely. [For a critical examination of the story see EINEON, son of Collwyn, and FITZHAMON, ROBERT]. Iestin's historical existence is proved by the existence of his descendants. His grandsons, Morgan, Maredudd, Owain, and Cadwaladr, the four sons of Caradog were joint lords of Aberavon when Archbishop Baldwin and Giraldus Cambrensis made their crusading tour in Wales (GIRALDUS CAMBRENSIS, *Itin. Cambriæ*, in *Opera*, vi. 69, 72, Rolls Ser.) Rhys, another son of Iestin, is also mentioned in a document of the reign of John (DUGDALE, *Monasticon*, v. 259). Some Glamorganshire families claim descent from Iestin (*cf.* 'the Lords of Avan of the blood of Iestin,' in *Archæologia Cambrensis*, 3rd ser. xiii. 1–44; and G. T. CLARK, *Limbus Patrum Morganiæ et Glamorganiæ*, 1886).

[Brut y Tywysogion (Cambrian Archæol. Assoc. 1863); Freeman's William Rufus, ii. 80–2, 87, 614; other authorities are given in the articles on EINEON, son of Collwyn, and FITZHAMON, ROBERT.] T. F. T.

**IEUAN AB HYWEL SWRDWAL** (*fl.* 1430–1480), Welsh poet and historian, was the son of Hywel Swrdwal, who is described in a memorandum attributed to Rhys Cain, and bearing date 1570, as 'master of arts and chief of song, who wrote the history of the three principalities of Wales, from Adam to the first king, in a fair Latin volume, and from Adam to the time of King Edward I' (JONES, *Poetical Relics of the Welsh Bards*, 1784, p. 87). He is said to have lived at Machynlleth in Montgomeryshire. In 1450 he wrote an English ode according to Welsh rules of assonance and in Welsh orthography, addressed to the Virgin Mary. It was published in the 'Cambrian Register' (ii. 299), and forms one of the best records of the pronunciation of English at that period. Many unpublished poems of his are preserved in manuscript at the British Museum (see Add. MSS. 14866, 14906, 14966, 14969, 14991), one of which, on Anna, the mother of the Virgin, is based on one of the oldest printed Latin chronicles, known as 'Fasciculus Temporum.' Some are also at Peniarth in the Hengwrt collection (166 and 476). Like his father he is also said to have written a history of the three principalities from the time of Cadwaladr to that of King Henry VI, but nothing is now known of the manuscript.

[Jones's Welsh Bards, ut supra, p. 87; Montgomeryshire Collections, xi. 243; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Cat. of Hengwrt MSS. in Archæologia Cambrensis, commencing 4th S., vol. xv.]

D. Ll. T.

**IEUAN AB RHYDDERCH AB IEUAN LLWYD** (*fl.* 1410–1440), Welsh bard, was a native of Glyn Aeron, Cardiganshire. His father resided at Park Rhydderch; is described as lord of Genau'r Glyn and Tregaron in the same county, and was an ancestor to the Pryse family of Gogerddan (DWNN's *Heraldic Visitations*, i. 15, 44), and in the female line to the Wynnes of Peniarth. Ieuan ab Rhydderch appears to have been a collector of Welsh manuscripts, for a valuable volume of Welsh mediæval romances, known after him as 'Llyfr Gwyn Rhydderch,' once belonged to him, and is now preserved in the Hengwrt collection at Peniarth (MSS. 4 and 5). Another volume in the same collection (MS. 450), containing poems by Davydd ab Gwilym, and supposed to be in that poet's own handwriting, has also probably come from Rhydderch's collection. Ieuan's own poetry is chiefly of a religious character, like his poems to the Virgin Mary and to St. David, which are published in the Iolo MSS. (pp. 298, 310). Three extracts from his works, as specimens of curious metres, are also printed in 'Cyfrinach y Beirdd' (pp. 53, 120). Many

other of his poems are preserved in the British Museum (Add. MSS. 14866, 14966, 14969, 14970, 14979, 15000). Some are also found in Hengwrt MSS. (172); an English poem by Ieuan is in *ib.* 274, and possibly another in 479 may be assigned to him.

[See Cat. of Hengwrt MSS. in Archæologia Cambrensis, 3rd ser. xv. 290, 306, 4th ser i. 89, ii. 106; Brit. Mus. MSS. Cat.] D. Ll. T.

**IEUAN** Ddu ab Dafydd ab Owain (*fl.* 1440 1480), Welsh poet, also known as Ieuan Dafydd Ddu and Ieuan Dafydd ab Owain, resided at or near Aberdare in Glamorganshire, and, being a gentleman of large estate, was a generous patron of the bards (Owen, *Cambrian Biography*, s.v.) The first lines of some of his poems are given in Moses Williams's 'Repertorium Poeticum,' London, 1726, 8vo. Three of his pieces are preserved in the British Museum, Add. MS. 14984, and a fourth in Add. MS. 14998.

[Williams's Eminent Welshmen, Brit. Mus. Cat.] D. Ll. T.

**IEUAN** Ddu o Lan Tawy. [See Harris, John Ryland, 1802-1823, author.]

**ILCHESTER, RICHARD** of (*d.* 1189), bishop of Winchester. [See Richard.]

**ILIVE, JACOB** (1705–1763), printer, letter-founder, and author, born in 1705, was the son of a printer of Aldersgate Street, one of those 'said to be highflyers' (see 'Negus's List,' 1724, in Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* i. 309). His mother, Jane (*b.* 1669 *d.* 29 Aug. 1733), was the daughter of Thomas James, printer. His two brothers, Abraham (*d.* at Oxford 1777) and Isaac, were also printers. About 1730 'he applied himself to letter-cutting, and carried on a foundry and a printing-house together. In 1734 he lived at Aldersgate over against Aldersgate coffee house; afterwards he removed to London House, the habitation of the late Dr. Rawlinson, on the opposite side of the way . . . in 1746, but his foundry had been purchased 3 July 1740 by Mr. Joh. James' (E. Rowe Mores, *Dissertation upon English Typographical Founders*, 1778, p. 64). He abandoned type-founding, but carried on the printing-office to the end of his life. 'He was an expeditious compositor . . . and knew the letters by touch' (*ib.* p. 65). In 1730 he printed his chief book, 'The Layman's Vindication of the Christian Religion, in 2 pts.: (i.) The Layman's general Vindication of Christianity; (ii.) The Layman's Plain Answer to a late Book' (i.e. the 'Grounds and Reasons' of Anthony Collins), London, 1730, 8vo. He delivered at Brewers' Hall, 10 Sept., and at Joiners' Hall, 24 Sept. 1733, an 'Oration' on the plurality of worlds and against the doctrine of eternal punishment. This was written in 1729 and made public in 1733 (2nd edit. 1736), 'pursuant to the will' of his mother, who shared his religious views. 'A Dialogue between a Doctor of the Church of England and Mr. Jacob Ilive upon the subject of the Oration spoke at Joyners' Hall, wherein is proved that the Miracles said to be wrought by Moses were artificial acts only,' followed in the same year, in support of the 'Oration.' He hired Carpenters' Hall, London Wall, and lectured there 'on the religion of nature' (W. Wilson, *History of Dissenting Churches*, 1808, ii. 291). From January 1736 to 1738 Ilive published a rival to Cave's 'Gentleman's Magazine,' with the same title, objects, price, and size (*Athenæum*, 26 Oct. 1889, p. 560, and *Bookworm*, 1890, p. 284). In 1738 he brought out another 'Oration' 'spoke at Trinity Hall, in Aldersgate Street,' on 9 Jan. 1738, and directed against Felton's 'True Discourses' on personal identity in the resurrection. He published a 'Speech to his Brethren the Master Printers on the great Utility of the Art of Printing at a General Meeting 18th July 1750,' London, n. d. 8vo. In 1751 he printed anonymously, and with great mystery, a clumsy forgery, purporting to be a translation of a so-called 'Book of Jasher, with Testimonies and Notes explanatory of the Text, to which is prefixed various Readings translated into English from the Hebrew by Alcuin of Britain, who went a Pilgrimage into the Holy Land,' printed in 1751, 4to, reissued with additions by Rev. C. R. Boud, Bristol, 1829, 4to (see T. H. Horne, *Introduction*, 1856, iv. 741–6; E. R. Mores, *Dissertation*, p. 65).

On 20 June 1756 Ilive was sentenced to three years' imprisonment with hard labour in the House of Correction at Clerkenwell, for writing, printing, and publishing 'Some Remarks on the excellent Discourses lately published by a very worthy Prelate [Thomas Sherlock] by a Searcher after Religious Truth,' London, 1754, 8vo. It was anonymous, and was rewritten and enlarged as 'Remarks on the two Volumes of excellent Discourses lately published by the Bishop of London,' London, 1755, 8vo. It was declared to be 'a most blasphemous book . . . denying in a ludicrous manner the divinity of Jesus Christ' as well as 'all revealed religion.' He remained in gaol until 10 June 1758, employing himself 'continually in writing.' He published 'Reasons offered for the Reformation of the House of Correction . . . with a Plan of the Prison' (1757), and a 'Scheme' (1759) for the employment of persons sent there as disorderly. The two pamphlets contain a minute and

highly interesting description of prison life, written with much freedom, and including some useful suggestions for reforms. The 'Scheme' gives the titles of twelve other treatises (see pp. 74–80) either commenced or projected by Ilive.

In 1762 Ilive published 'The Charter and Grants of the Company of Stationers, with Observations and Remarks thereon,' London, 1762, 8vo (see T. C. HANSARD, *Typographia*, 1825, pp. 274–5). This was a pamphlet on certain grievances he had discovered in the management of the Stationers' Company, and he called a meeting on 3 July. A committee was appointed to inquire into the state of the company, and a new master and wardens elected, but the temporary schism does not seem to have gone much further (GOUGH, *British Topography*, 1780, i. 597). 'Ilive was somewhat disordered in his mind,' says Nichols (*Lit. Anecd.* i. 309), an opinion apparently based upon the printer's unorthodoxy. His published writings show much shrewdness. He died in 1763, aged 58.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 309–10; Chalmers's Gen. Biog. Dict. xix. 227 b; T. B. Reed's Old English Letter Foundries, 1887, pp. 346–9; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. v. 415, 7th ser. xii. 387.] H. R. T.

**ILLIDGE, THOMAS HENRY** (1799–1851), portrait-painter, born at Birmingham on 26 Sept. 1799, belonged to a family resident near Nantwich in Cheshire. Illidge's father removed to Manchester, and dying early left a young family scantily provided for. Illidge was educated at Manchester, and was taught drawing. He was subsequently the pupil in succession of Mather Brown and William Bradley q. v. He tried landscape painting, but married early, and had recourse to portrait-painting as more profitable than landscape-painting. He was successful as a portrait-painter in the great manufacturing towns of Lancashire, painting many of the civic or financial celebrities of the locality. He was a frequent exhibitor at the Liverpool Academy from 1827. In 1842 he came to London, and was from that time a constant exhibitor at the Royal Academy. In 1844, on the death of H. P. Briggs, R.A., he purchased the lease of his house in Bruton Street, Berkeley Square, where he commenced practice as a popular and fashionable portrait-painter. He died unexpectedly of fever on 13 May 1851. There are portraits by him in many public institutions at Liverpool, Preston, and elsewhere.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Art Journal, 1877; Catalogues of the Royal Academy, Liverpool Academy, &c.] L. C.

**ILLINGWORTH, WILLIAM** (1761–1845), archivist, born in 1761, was the third son of William Illingworth, tradesman, of Nottingham. After attending Nottingham and Manchester grammar schools, he was articled to a Nottingham attorney named Story. By 1788 he had established himself in practice in London as an attorney of the king's bench (BROWNE, *General Law Lists*). In 1800 he published a learned 'Inquiry into the Laws, Antient and Modern, respecting Forestalling, Regrating, and Ingrossing.' His skill in deciphering manuscripts led to his being appointed in the same year a sub-commissioner on public records. He transcribed and collated the 'Statutes of the Realm' from Magna Charta to nearly the end of the reign of Henry VIII; transcribed and printed the 'Quo Warranto Pleadings' (1818) and the 'Hundred Rolls' (1812–18), and wrote the preface and compiled in Latin the index rerum to the 'Abbreviatio Placitorum' (1811). With John Caley he edited the 'Testa de Nevill' (1807), and assisted in the preparation of vol. i. of the 'Rotuli Scotiæ' (1814). He made a general arrangement of the records in the chapter-house at Westminster, and in 1808 drew up a press catalogue of their contents. His 'Index Cartarum de Scotia' in the chapter-house was privately printed in folio by Sir Thomas Phillipps at Middle Hill about 1840. He went with T. E. Tomlins to all the cathedrals in England and Ireland to search for original statutes. In Ireland he also inspected the state of the records. About 1805 he was chosen deputy-keeper of the records in the Tower under Samuel Lysons. When Henry Petrie succeeded Lysons as keeper in August 1819, he refused to continue Illingworth as 'deputy-keeper,' though he offered to allow him to remain as his 'clerk.' Illingworth objected to that denomination and resigned. He then set up as a record agent and translator. On 25 June 1825 he entered himself at Gray's Inn, but was not called to the bar (*Register*). In expectation of becoming a sub-commissioner under the new record commission in Christmas, 1832, he drew up for the private use of the commissioners, in May 1831, 'Observations on the Public Records of the Four Courts at Westminster, and on the measures recommended by the Committee of the House of Commons in 1800 for rendering them more accessible to the public,' of which fifty copies were printed by the board. He advised the secretary, C. P. Cooper, on numerous points, but never received the expected appointment, and Cooper made extensive use of Illingworth's notes and suggestions without acknowledgment. Illingworth was

examined by the second committee of the House of Commons respecting the record commissioners on 2 March 1836, and gave most interesting evidence. Before his death he became blind and fell into poverty. A subscription was made for him at the Incorporated Law Society in Chancery Lane. He died at 13 Brooksby Street, South Islington, on 21 Feb. 1845 (*Somerset House Register*). His peculiar temper hindered his advancement. As examples of his unrivalled familiarity with old law and records, it may be mentioned that in the case of Roe *v.* Brenton he produced from the lord treasurer's remembrancer's office an important extent of the assessionable manors of the duchy of Cornwall in the reign of Edward II, and in the case of the Mayor and Corporation of Bristol against Bush he brought forward rolls of the reign of Henry VI, which established the rights of the corporation of Bristol to all the tolls upon shipping coming in and out of the port. Illingworth became F.S.A. in 1805.

His elder brother, CAYLEY ILLINGWORTH, born about 1758, was educated at Pembroke College, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. in 1781 as tenth senior optime. He proceeded M.A. in 1787 and D.D. in 1811. In 1783 he was presented to the rectory of Scampton, Lincolnshire, and was subsequently vicar of Stainton-by-Langworth and rector of Epworth in the same county. In July 1802 he was preferred to a prebend in Lincoln Cathedral, which he resigned in March 1808 on becoming archdeacon of Stow (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, ii. 81, 143). He died on 28 Aug. 1823 at Scampton, in his sixty-fifth year, having married, on 8 May 1783, Miss Sophia Harvey, who survived him, together with two sons and four daughters (*Gent. Mag.* vol. lii. pt. i. p. 451, vol. xciii. pt. ii. p. 279). Illingworth was elected F.S.A. in 1809. He is the author of 'A Topographical Account of the Parish of Scampton in the County of Lincoln, and of the Roman Antiquities lately discovered there; together with Anecdotes of the Family of Bolles,' 4to [London, 1808], an excellent work, enriched with drawings, portraits, and pedigrees. In 1810 he reissued it, intending to apply the profits from its sale to charitable uses.

[J. F. Smith's Reg. Manchester Grammar School (Chetham Soc.); Report of Record Commission, 1836.] G. G.

**ILLTYD** or **ILTUTUS** (*fl.* 520), sometimes called ILLTYD FARCHOG, or THE KNIGHT, Welsh saint, was born in Brittany, being the son of Bicanys, by a sister of Emrys Llydaw called Riengulida, and therefore a great-nephew of St. Germanus [q. v.], bishop of Auxerre, whose disciple also he was. The oldest, and probably on that account the most trustworthy, account of his life is to be found in the lives of SS. Gildas, Samson, and Maglorius, which were written about 600 or soon after, and are published in Mabillon's 'Acta Sanctorum Ordinis S. Benedicti,' Venice, 1733, i. 131, 154 sqq., 209 (see also *Liber Landavensis*, p. 287, for the life of St. Samson). Here the name is variously given as Hildutus and Eltutus, and it is stated that he had a school on a small and barren island, which was, however, joined to the mainland in answer to his prayers, and became known as Llanilltyd Fawr, which is the Welsh form for Llantwit Major in Glamorganshire. Gildas, Samson, bishop of Dol, and Maglorius, Samson's successor at Dol, are said to have been at Illtyd's school. Owing, perhaps, to a misreading of the life of St. Samson, it is erroneously stated in the 'Life of St. Pol de Leon,' written in 884 (published in 'Revue Celtique,' v. 113 60), that the school was in Caldey Island.

Fuller details of Illtyd's life are given in Cottonian MSS. Vespasian, A. xiv., a manuscript written in the eleventh or twelfth century, printed indifferently in Rees's 'Cambro-British Saints,' pp. 465–94, and abridged in Capgrave's 'Nova Legenda Angliæ,' fol. clxxxvii. It is there related that Illtyd in his early days took to the profession of arms, crossed from Brittany to the court of King Arthur, afterwards came to Glamorgan, and attached himself for a time to the court of the regulus of that district. On one occasion he joined the king's family in a hunt, in course of which the territory of St. Cadoc [q. v.] was entered upon, and all excepting Illtyd are said to have been miraculously swallowed up by the earth for insulting Cadoc, who then easily succeeded in inducing Illtyd to renounce the world and to devote himself to religion (see 'Life of St. Cadoc' in REES's *Cambro-British Saints*, p. 337; CAPGRAVE, *loc. cit.*; WALTER MAPES, *De Nugis Curialium*, ed. Wright for Camd. Soc., p. 76). Submitting to the tonsure and assuming the clerical habit, he was ordained by Dubricius, bishop of Llandaff. He built a church, and afterwards a monastery, which may be identified with the school already referred to, at Llantwit Major, under the patronage of Meirchion, a chieftain of Glamorgan (cf. *Liber Landavensis*, p. 320). He attracted a number of scholars to him, especially from Brittany, including, in addition to those mentioned in the earlier biography, St. David, St. Lunarius, and St. Paul Aurelian, otherwise St. Pol de Leon. The college continued

to flourish for several centuries, sending forth a large number of missionaries until, early in the twelfth century, its revenues were appropriated to the abbey of Tewkesbury (CLARK, *Cartæ et Munimenta de Glamorgan*, i. 21). Besides teaching his pupils, Illtyd is said to have worked with his own hands: to have been specially skilful in agriculture, and to have reclaimed a large portion of land from the sea (CAPGRAVE, *loc. cit.*), which may be the explanation of the miracle which is alleged to have united the island to the mainland. Later writers assert that he introduced improved methods of agriculture, and invented a new kind of plough. The story of Illtyd's life is the subject of a poem by Lewis Morganwg (*fl.* 1520) (*Iolo MS.* ff. 292–5). According to Cressy, his commemoration was held on 7 Feb., but the year in which he died is uncertain. At least twelve churches, seven of which are still called after his name, are dedicated to Illtyd in different parts of Wales; most of those in Glamorganshire were probably founded by him, as Llantwit Major, where a cross bearing an inscription to the memory of Iltet, Samson, and Ebisar, and erected about the ninth century, is still to be seen. It is engraved in Westwood's 'Lapidarium Walliæ,' pl. 4, and in Hubner's 'Inscriptiones Christianæ,' p. 23, where also is to be found Professor Rhŷs's reading of the inscription, which differs from that given in Haddan and Stubbs's 'Councils,' i. 628.

[Authorities cited above, Archæologia Cambrensis, 5th ser. v. 109–13, The Antiquities of Llantwit Major, by Dr. Nicholson, published in Williams's Monmouthshire, pp. 45–53, Rees's Welsh Saints, pp. 178–80.] D. Ll. T.

**IMAGE, THOMAS** (1772–1856), geologist, born in 1772, was son of John Image, vicar of Peterborough, and rector of Elton, Northamptonshire. He was educated at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. 1795 and M.A. 1798. In 1798 he presented himself to the rectory of Whepstead, near Bury St. Edmund's, and in 1807 he became also rector of Stanningfield. Image was a very diligent collector of fossils, and the specimens in the museum at Whepstead fully illustrated the geology of the eastern counties (cf. CLARK and HUGHES, *Life of Sedgwick*, ii. 320–2). In 1840 he was elected F.G.S. In 1856, owing to the exertions of Sedgwick, the fossils were bought by the university of Cambridge; they are now in the Woodwardian Museum. Image died at Whepstead rectory 8 March 1856. After his death his collection of minerals was sold by auction.

[Gent. Mag. 1856, i. 534, 554; Cambridge Chronicle, 23 Feb. 1856.] W. A. J. A.

**IMISON, JOHN** (*d.* 1788), mechanic and printer, was in business at Manchester in 1783–5 as a clock and watch maker and optician, and also as a printer. Lemoine states that 'among other pursuits he made some progress in the art of letter-founding, and actually printed several small popular novels at Manchester, with woodcuts cut by himself.' He printed 'Drill Husbandry Perfected, by the Rev. James Cooke' (about 1783), 'The History of the Lives, Acts, and Martyrdoms of . . . Blessed Christians,' with cuts (1785), and a pamphlet on 'The Construction and Use of the Barometer or Weather Glass.' His best work was 'The School of Arts, or an Introduction to Useful Knowledge,' 1785. A portion of this was separately issued as 'A Treatise on the Mechanical Powers,' London, 1787. Second editions of both came out in 1794, and there were subsequent issues of the 'School of Arts' in 1803, entitled 'Elements of Science and Art,' and in 1807 and 1822. Imison died in London on 16 Aug. 1788.

[Lemoine's Typographical Antiquities, 1813, p. lxxxix; Gent. Mag. August 1788, p. 758; Manchester Mercury, 26 Aug. 1788; Earwaker's Local Gleanings, i. 6, 17, 292, 295; Imison's Works.] C. W. S.

**IMLAH, JOHN** (1799–1846), poet, the son of an innkeeper, was born in Aberdeen on 15 Nov. 1799. On completing his education at the grammar school, he was apprenticed as piano-tuner to a local musicseller, and ultimately secured an appointment in the London house of Messrs. Broadwood. He died of yellow fever on 9 Jan. 1846, at St. James's, Jamaica, whither he had gone on a visit to a brother. Imlah had written poetry from his boyhood, and in 1827 he published 'May Flowers,' London, 12mo, which was followed in 1841 by 'Poems and Songs,' London, 12mo. He also contributed to Macleod's 'National Melodies' and the 'Edinburgh Literary Journal.' His songs are rich in fancy, and show a true instinct for the music of words. Several of them have won considerable popularity, and find a place in all Scotch collections. 'Oh, gin I were where Gadie rins' is a special favourite, and its tune was for long the quick-march of the Aberdeen city rifle battalion.

[Rogers's Scottish Minstrel; Walker's Bards of Bonaccord; Aberdeen newspapers.] J. C. H.

**IMLAY, GILBERT** (*fl.* 1793), author and soldier, was born in New Jersey about 1755, as may be inferred from an allusion in the preface to his account of Kentucky. He served in the American war of independence on the patriotic side, attaining the rank of captain. After its termination he went to

Kentucky, where he was employed as 'a commissioner for laying out lands in the back settlements.' It is uncertain when he came to Europe, but in 1792 his 'Topographical Description of the Western Territory of North America' was published in London. It is in the form of letters to a friend, represented as the anonymous editor, but it may be doubted whether the person and the epistolary style were not equally a disguise. The book is full of information, evincing both knowledge and ability on the part of the writer; it was reprinted at New York in 1793 with a supplement by John Filson, and republished in London, with additions, in 1797. In 1793 Imlay published a three-volume novel, 'The Emigrants,' the writer, as an American observer of English institutions, proposing 'to place a mirror to the view of Englishmen, that they may behold the decay of those features which once were so lovely,' and in particular to induce them 'to prevent the sacrilege which the present practices of matrimonial engagements necessarily produce.' How Imlay worked these views out is uncertain, as the only accessible copy of his novel is imperfect. The scene is laid in America in districts familiar to him, the conduct of the story is artless, the style matter of fact, and he may be easily believed when he says that he 'was only induced to give the work the style of a novel from believing that it would prove more attractive to the generality of readers.' It may be doubted whether this anti-matrimonial performance promoted his connection with Mary Wollstonecraft, or was a consequence of it; probably the latter, as he writes in his preface as one no longer in England. He was certainly in France by April 1793, at which time he formed that memorable connection with Mary Wollstonecraft which has gained her the sympathy of all readers of her impassioned letters, and left him with the unenviable character of 'the base Indian who threw a pearl away richer than all his tribe' [see under GODWIN, MARY WOLLSTONECRAFT]. Imlay was evidently inconstant, sensual, and unfeeling. He lived with Mary at Havre and in London for about eighteen months, and parted with her in the autumn of 1795. The last glimpse we have of him is in April 1796, when, as Godwin tells us, he and Mary Wollstonecraft 'met by accident upon the New Road; he alighted from his horse and walked with her for some time; and the rencounter passed, as she assured me, without producing in her any oppressive emotion' (GODWIN, *Memoir*, 1798, p. 145). He probably returned to America; the time and place of his death are unknown.

[Posthumous Works of Mary Wollstonecraft Godwin, vols. iii. and iv.; Mary Wollstonecraft's Letters to Imlay, edited by C. Kegan Paul; Pennell's Life of Mary Wollstonecraft Godwin; Paul's Life of William Godwin; Appleton's Dictionary of American Biography.] R. G.

IMMYNS, JOHN (*d.* 1764), musician, became an attorney in youth, but a love of gaiety ruined his professional chances. Reduced to poverty, he was for a time clerk to a city attorney, but his predilection for music led to his appointment as amanuensis to Dr. Pepusch, the musician, and as copyist to the Academy of Ancient Music. He became an active member of the academy. When forty years of age he taught himself the lute, solely by the aid of Mace's 'Musick's Monument;' attained a certain degree of proficiency, and procured the post of lutenist to the Chapel Royal, in succession to John Shore. He was also an indifferent performer on the flute, violin, viol da gamba, and harpsichord.

Immyns's voice, a strong but not very flexible alto, was excellently suited for the performance of madrigals. In 1741 he founded the Madrigal Society. Its original members were mostly mechanics, Spitalfields weavers, and the like. At their meetings, which were held in an alehouse in Bride Lane, Fleet Street, to vary the entertainment of singing catches, madrigals, rounds, &c., Immyns would sometimes read by way of lecture a chapter of Zarlino translated by himself. In various years he filled the annual office of president of the society. In September 1763 a letter was written to him by the society exempting him from all offices, and asking him to allow his name to remain on the roll of members. He is stated to have been an enthusiastic collector of the music of the earlier composers, especially madrigal writers, but to have had no taste for the music of his time. He died of asthma in Coldbath Fields, 15 April 1764. His son John was for some time organist of Surrey Chapel.

[Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 766; Hawkins's Hist. of Music, p. 886; Madrigal Soc. Records.] R. F. S.

IMPEY, SIR ELIJAH (1732–1809), chief justice of Bengal, youngest son of Elijah Impey, by his second wife, Martha, daughter of James Fraser, LL.D., was born at his father's house, Butterwick House, Hammersmith, 13 June 1732. His father, a merchant, some of whose trade was with the East Indies, possessed property at Fulham, about Uxbridge, and in the parish of Marylebone, and on his death in 1750 left considerable wealth to his three sons. Michael, the eldest, carried

on the father's business, and lived at Hammersmith till his death in 1794. The second son, James (1723–1756), king's scholar at Westminster, was elected to Christ Church, Oxford, in 1741, graduated B.A. in 1745 and M.A. in 1748, practised medicine at Richmond, published a treatise on comparative anatomy, travelled abroad, and died at Naples 19 Dec. 1756. Elijah was sent to join his brother James at Westminster School in 1739, and was elected a king's scholar in 1747. He distinguished himself among his fellows, who included Warren Hastings *q. v.*, Churchill, Colman, and Cumberland. On 28 Dec. 1751 he entered as a pensioner at Trinity College, Cambridge; was elected a scholar in 1752; was second in the classical tripos, second senior optime, and junior chancellor's medallist in 1756 when he graduated B.A., became fellow of his college in 1757, and proceeded M.A. in 1759. He was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn 28 Nov. 1756, and went the western circuit. In April 1760 he was appointed recorder of Basingstoke. In 1776–7 he travelled on the continent with a Mr Popham and with John Dunning, afterwards first Lord Ashburton, both of whom remained his friends through life. On 18 Jan. 1768 he married. In 1772 he was counsel for the East India Company before the House of Commons, when the court of directors were heard at the bar in support of objections to a bill affecting their interests in Bengal. In the following year the regulating act for the government of India was passed (13 Geo. III, c. 63), and a supreme court of justice was established at Calcutta. Of this court Impey was appointed the first chief justice, on the recommendation, as he believed, of Thurlow, the attorney-general. He was knighted, and leaving for India by the Anson in April 1774, landed in Calcutta on 19 Oct.

According to the ill-defined and badly drafted letters patent which Impey helped to frame, the newly established court at Calcutta was to have jurisdiction over all trespasses by persons in the company's service; to try civil causes of the value of over five hundred rupees; to act as a court of equity, probate, and admiralty, to be a court of oyer and terminer and gaol delivery; and to hear, determine, and award judgment and execution in all treasons, murders, felonies, and forgeries, committed by British subjects in the provinces of Bengal, Bihar, and Orissa, or by any others directly or indirectly employed or in the service of the company. The court might also reprieve or suspend execution of its sentence until the king's pleasure should be known in all cases where there should appear a proper occasion for mercy.

A *prorogued* term having been opened in October 1774, the court assembled for its first actual business after the brief Christmas recess. At the time the long-pending quarrels of Warren Hastings, the governor-general, with both his council and Nand Kumar, or Nuncomar, were reaching their bitterest stages (see under Hastings, Warren). And with Nand Kumar Impey was at once brought judicially into very close relations. As early as December 1772 one Gungabissen had, as executor for a native banker who had died in 1769, sued Nand Kumar for sums alleged to be due to the dead man's estate. Nand Kumar not only denied his indebtedness, but put forward counter claims on account of a bond which he stated had been given him by the dead man. He refused, however, to produce the bond, and declined in 1774 to follow the suggestion of the court to submit the dispute to arbitration. An application made to the old court on 25 March 1774 to compel Nand Kumar to deliver the disputed document to Gungabissen or his agent, Mohun Prasád, was refused. On 20 Jan. 1775 Thomas Farrer, a barrister, repeated this application in behalf of Mohun Prasad in Impey's court. In the following March before judgment was delivered Nand Kumar preferred charges of corruption against Hastings, and in April Hastings retaliated by bringing charges of conspiracy against Nand Kumar and some of his associates, upon which they were soon acquitted. Before the end of the same month (April) Impey, however, made the order prayed for by Gungabissen and his agent for the delivery to them by Nand Kumar of the disputed bond. Immediately afterwards (6 May) a charge of forging the bond was preferred against Nand Kumar, and two of the judges of the higher court sitting at Calcutta, as justices of the peace, after a protracted inquiry committed him for trial. Bail was refused, and when that question was brought before Impey in the supreme court he confirmed the decision of the lower court. Early next month the grand jury found a true bill against Nand Kumar, and the case came before Impey and the other three judges of the supreme court on 8 June 1775. Mr. Durham appeared for the crown, while the prisoner was defended by two advocates, the leader being Farrer, who had acted on the side of Gungabissen in the preliminary proceedings. The trial began with pleas to the jurisdiction, and with an argument on the indictment, which had been drawn—it was afterwards said—by Mr. Justice Lemaistre, one of the committing magistrates. Sir Robert Chambers [q. v.], the only one of the

judges who was a professed jurist, expressed doubts as to the applicability of the statute (2 Geo. II. c. 25) under which the prisoner was indicted. But after evidence had been heard it was ruled by the majority of the bench that there was no reason why this statute should not apply. A conviction had in 1765 been obtained under it in a Calcutta court, and sentence of death passed on a high-caste Hindu. There is no reason to regard the court's decision as bad; but the letters patent constituting the new court had not made it plain what law the court was called on to administer. A difference of opinion on the point was therefore inevitable.

As the trial proceeded the crown lawyers proved incompetent, and much of the examination and cross-examination was undertaken by the judges, as still happens sometimes in Indian trials. But the circumstance gave rise to much subsequent comment hostile to the judges. The proceedings occupied seven days. Evidence was produced that two of the attestations to the bond were forgeries, and also that the sum acknowledged was not due from the alleged obligee. For the defence, on the other hand, evidence was recorded that the bond had been truly executed and truly attested, and subsequently acknowledged in writing. In their cross-examination the witnesses for the defence showed signs of having been tutored. They contradicted one another on points put to them by the court. The most important of them broke down on a question put by the prisoner himself. On the 16th the chief justice fairly and exhaustively summed up the evidence. 'It would have been impossible to put more strongly' the points that were favourable to the prisoner (Stephen, *The Story of Nuncomar*, i. 164 *n.*) Want of local experience, however, led Impey to remark that 'the nature of the defence (which undoubtedly turned the scale against the prisoner) was such that, if it were not believed, it must prove fatal;' whereas in India, then, as now, a good defence is often supported in the law courts by much false evidence. But, in the opinion of Sir James Fitzjames Stephen, 'no man ever had, or could have, a fairer trial than Nuncomar, and Impey in particular behaved with absolute fairness, and as much indulgence as was compatible with his duty.' The jury found a verdict of guilty.

A motion made by Farrer in arrest of judgment on 22 or 23 June failed, and Impey passed sentence of death, no other sentence being lawful under the statute on which the prisoner had been tried. The court ordered at the same time that several witnesses for the defence should be prosecuted for perjury, and declined to exercise the power given in its charter of suspending the execution until the king's pleasure could be taken. A petition presented to the court on 24 June on the convict's behalf for leave to appeal was refused, apparently in Impey's absence from the court. In July the grand jury expressed in an address to Impey their satisfaction at his conduct of the trial, and some merchants, Armenians, and natives of Calcutta, presented similar addresses to all the judges, in which Impey was extravagantly eulogised. A letter drawn up by Farrer for presentation to the judges by the council, and intended to accompany a petition from the prisoner for a reprieve, was privately examined on 1 Aug. by the majority of the council, the enemies of Hastings and Impey, and they recommended Farrer not to proceed further in the matter. On 5 Aug. 1775 Nand Kumar was publicly hanged.

It was afterwards asserted by English statesmen, prompted by Sir Philip Francis [q. v.], that Impey acted throughout as a tool of the governor, that the prosecution had been instigated by Hastings with the view of stifling the accusations which the prisoner was bringing against him, and that the chief justice had on that ground refrained from exercising his privilege of mercy. No collusion between Hastings and Impey was, however, proved. The governor-general had little to gain by the death of the prisoner (whose accusations had already been recorded, together with the proofs on which they rested) compared with what the opposition members of the council had to gain by allowing the law to take its course. Their action in advising Farrer not to formally present Nand Kumar's petition for a reprieve was unmistakable. Moreover, Francis deliberately ignored a letter which the prisoner addressed to himself on 31 July asking him to interpose with the judges; and a petition from Nand Kumar to Sir John Clavering [q. v.], dated the day before his execution, in which the prisoner suggested that he was being judicially murdered by Hastings's agency, was not brought by Clavering to the council's notice till 14 Aug., when it was unanimously condemned as a libel on Impey and his colleagues, and was ordered, on the motion of Francis, to 'be burned by the common hangman.'

Impey was anxious to extend and define the jurisdiction of his court and to bring under its control as an appeal court the fiscal administration, which was largely in the hands of corrupt natives or inexperienced English officials. Hastings was in complete agreement with Impey on the subject, and writing to the directors of the company (21 March

1776), mentioned that he was indebted to Impey for a draft act enlarging the powers of the supreme court, which he desired might be submitted to his majesty's ministers.

The project came to nothing for the moment. In July 1777 Sir John Clavering [q. v.] and Hastings brought before Impey's court their quarrel as to the validity of the resignation of the governor-generalship which Hastings's agent had, under a misconception, presented in London. Impey decided that Hastings had not resigned. In 1779 Hastings and Francis agreed to a temporary cessation of hostilities, and, in accordance with Francis's conditions, Impey's judicial power was seriously diminished. The government issued a proclamation informing the public that Impey's court had no jurisdiction over native landholders. Military force was employed, moreover, to resist precepts delivered for execution to the court's officers. Impey was prostrated by the humiliation, and the estrangement between him and Francis was intensified when the latter came before him as defendant in a case of criminal conversation, and was sentenced to pay damages amounting to fifty thousand rupees (6 March 1779). At the end of 1780, however, Francis went home, and the scheme of 1776 for the extension of the powers of the supreme court was revived, although no authorisation of the new arrangement had been received from home. The local courts were put under European control, and Impey was made president of the central court, with appellate and administrative authority over them all. He worked well and assiduously at his new duties, putting down abuses and drawing up a code of regulations which has influenced all later laws of civil procedure. His son states that he never enjoyed the extra salary attached to the new post. It is on record that he took the duty without making any preceding stipulation, and offered to serve gratuitously if the appointment should be disapproved of in London.

While on a tour of official inspection among the country courts in 1782, Impey, at Hastings's request, pushed on to Lucknow, where he lent the authority of his attestation to certain affidavits which the governor-general desired to put on record in order to provide evidence that the dowagers had lent themselves to the seditious proceedings of Chait Sinh, the mutinous raja of Benares (see under HASTINGS, WARREN). Impey was well skilled in Persian and Hindustani, and his legal experience gave additional value to the declarations. But as the place was entirely beyond his jurisdiction, the chief justice could give no official character to the proceeding, and his action offered new grounds of attack on the part of the enemies of Hastings and himself.

Meanwhile Francis at home represented that Impey's conduct in enlarging the jurisdiction of his court contravened the letters patent -a vexatious charge, seeing that Chambers, who acted throughout with Impey, was not molested, and that the counsel whose opinion was taken on the question answered that Impey had committed no illegality. But Francis prevailed, and Impey was recalled to explain his conduct on 3 Dec. 1783. He embarked for England with his family on board the Worcester, East Indiaman. After a narrow escape from shipwreck, and a consequent change of vessels, the travellers landed in June 1784, and Impey settled for the time in Grosvenor Street, London.

A few days before Christmas 1787, when the proceedings against Warren Hastings had already begun, Sir Gilbert Elliot [q. v.], afterwards first earl of Minto, with the connivance of Burke, presented to the House of Commons six charges against Impey, which he strove to support in a long and laboured address. The chief *gravamina* were the matters connected with the trial and execution of Nand Kumar, and the exercise of extended judicial powers under the government of Bengal. On 1 Feb. 1788 a committee of the whole house discussed whether the accusations justified the impeachment of Impey. Impey appeared at the bar, and delivered, without notes, a speech in his own defence. He supported his arguments by a great number of clearly marshalled documents; and the printed report formed 179 octavo pages. On 9 May the house divided, and Elliot's motion was lost by 73 against 55 as regarded the first and most important count. Thereupon the impeachment was dropped.

In 1789 Impey resigned his office. In the following year he entered the House of Commons as M.P. for New Romney. He retained his seat till the dissolution in 1796, but took little or no part in the debates; he practically retired from public life after 1792. In that year he removed from a country house in Essex to Amesbury, Wiltshire, and became tenant to the Duke of Queensberry in a house once the resort of John Gay. Here he enjoyed the company of many old friends, including Mansfield, his former travelling-companion Popham, and his schoolfellow Sir R. Sutton. In 1794 Impey settled at Newick Park, Sussex, where he engaged in farming, and occupied himself in educating his sons. Visiting Paris at the peace of Amiens, he was received in the best society of the time; but was detained, by order of the first consul, after the rupture of the

peace; he at length obtained a passport, and returned to Newick in July 1804. He died at Newick 1 Oct. 1809, and was buried in the family vault at Hammersmith.

Impey's foible was vanity; and a certain weakness of character led him to yield at times too readily to the commanding will and intellect of Hastings; but there is no sufficient reason to doubt the honesty of his intentions. He added little to his patrimony by his nine years of Indian service. Like Hastings, he surmounted by the help of a remarkably amiable temper many keen sorrows, and in spite of ill-health enjoyed life to the last. He was a good scholar, and some of the Latin verses preserved in the 'Life' are at least creditable. He was well versed in French, and he wrote and read Persian. His English style was nervous and manly. Both Impey and Hastings were water-drinkers.

Impey married on 18 Jan. 1768 Mary, daughter of Sir John Reade of Shipton Court, Oxfordshire. His eldest son, Michael, a major in the 64th foot, who had seen some service in the West Indies, was killed in a duel with Lieutenant Willis of his own regiment at Quebec on 1 Sept. 1801; he left a widow and five children. Impey's second son, John, became an admiral. Three younger sons, Elijah Barwell (1780–1849), Hastings (1784–1805), and Edward (*b.* 1785), were, like their father, king's scholars of Westminster. Elijah Barwell was elected to Christ Church, Oxford, in 1799 (B.A. 1803, M.A. 1806), and remained a student on the foundation till his death on 3 May 1849. He was a cornet in the 14th dragoons in 1808, but soon retired from the army, and devoted himself to literature. He published a volume of poems in 1811, 'Illustrations of German Poetry,' 1841, and a life of his father, 1846 (Welsh, *Alumni Westm.* p. 451). Hastings Impey, Sir Elijah's favourite son, and his brother Edward went to India as writers in 1800. The former died there 5 June 1805, and the latter returned to England in 1819 (*ib.* pp. 450, 452). A natural son, Archibald Elijah Impey (1766–1831), was educated at Tiverton, and as a king's scholar at Westminster from 1778. He graduated B.A. from Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1787 (M.A. 1791); was called to the bar of the Inner Temple in 1788; aided his father in his defence in 1788; was a commissioner of bankrupts; was commissioner for settling British claims on France under the treaty of peace of 4 May 1814; became a bencher of the Inner Temple in 1830, and, dying 9 July 1831, was buried in the Temple Church, where there is a monument to his memory, now in the triforium gallery of the round church. It was erected by his widow Sarah, who died 18 Nov. 1842 aged 65 (*Gent. Mag.* 1831, ii. 91; Welsh, *Alumni Westm.* p. 409; *Benchers of the Inner Temple*, 1883, p. 98).

A portrait of Sir Elijah by Zoffany is in the National Portrait Gallery. Another, by Tilly Kettle, was engraved by Carlos as frontispiece to the biography by his son. His letters and papers, including much of his correspondence with Hastings, were presented in 1846 by his son and biographer to the British Museum, and are numbered there Addit. MSS. 16259–70. Other parts of his correspondence with Hastings are among the Hastings papers in the Museum (*MSS. Addit.* 29136–93).

[Memoirs of Sir Elijah Impey, by his son, Elijah Barwell Impey, London, 1846, is a confused and controversial book, but does credit to the character of father and son. It was written to counteract the hostile view of Impey's character and conduct taken by Macaulay in his article on Warren Hastings. The Speech (Stockdale, London, 1788) is valuable for its appendices. The part played by Impey in Nand Kumar's trial is fully discussed in the Story of Nuncomar, by Sir J. Stephen, London, 1885, which is a powerful vindication of Impey; and the Trial of Nand Kumar, by H. Beveridge, Calcutta, 1886, which is adverse to Impey. Busteed (Echoes of Old Calcutta, 2nd edit.), while acknowledging the research shown by Mr. Beveridge, adopts the conclusion of Sir J. F. Stephen; see also Warren Hastings, by Sir A. C. Lyall, 1889.] H. G. K.

IMPEY, JOHN (*d.* 1829), legal writer, was for over sixty years a member of the Inner Temple, although he practised as an attorney at 3 Inner Temple Lane, and was for many years, until 1813, one of the attorneys of the sheriff's court of London and Middlesex. John Thelwall [q. v.], the lecturer, spent three and a half years of his unsettled youth in his office, and acknowledged that Impey's 'only fault was swearing.' During the last three years of his life Impey lived in retirement at Hammersmith, where he died 14 May 1829. One W. J. Impey, who published 'Questions on the Practice of the Courts of King's Bench and Common Pleas,' may have been a son.

Impey's books contain the first systematic account of the practice of the two great common law courts, and he stood high as an authority on this subject even with the bench (Letter of Impey, 1797, *Brit. Mus. Add. MS.* 21507, fol. 311). He published: 1. 'The New Instructor Clericalis, stating the Authority, Jurisdiction, and Practice of the Court of King's Bench,' London, 1782, 8vo; it reached a tenth edition in the author's

lifetime (1823). 2. 'The New Instructor Clericalis, stating the Authority, Jurisdiction, and Practice of the Court of Common Pleas,' London, 1784, 8vo; a seventh edition was published in 1826. 3. 'The Practice of the Office of Sheriff,' London, 1786, 8vo, dedicated to Lord Ellenborough. To which was added in the second edition (1800) 'The Practice of the Office of Coroner' (5th edit. 1822). 4. 'The Modern Pleader,' London, 1794, 8vo.

[Prefatory Memoir to John Thelwall's Fairy of the Lake, Hereford, 1801; Life of John Thelwall, by his widow, 1837; Thomas Lee's Dict. of Practice in Courts of King's Bench and Common Pleas (Pref. v.), 1825; Clarke's New Law List, 1803–28; Gent. Mag. 1829, pt. ii. p. 282.]

J. T.-T.

**INCE, JOSEPH MURRAY** (1806–1859), painter, was born at Presteign, Radnorshire, in 1806. Taking to painting as a profession, he became a pupil in 1823 of David Cox the elder [q. v.], and remained working under him till 1826, when he came to London. He exhibited in that year for the first time at the Royal Academy, and was also an occasional exhibitor at the British Institution and other galleries. In 1832 he was residing at Cambridge, where he made many architectural drawings. About 1835 he returned to Presteign, where he spent the remainder of his life, inheriting some property on the death of his parents, and making a good income out of his profession. He died on 24 Sept. 1859, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery, London. A monument was erected to his memory at Presteign. Ince was a good painter of landscape in water-colours. There are examples of his drawings at the South Kensington Museum, and in the print room at the British Museum.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; information from the Rev. A. W. West, rector of Presteign.] L. C.

**INCHBALD, ELIZABETH** (1753–1821), novelist, dramatist, and actress, the youngest but one of the numerous children of John Simpson, a farmer and a Roman catholic, and his wife Mary, was born at Stanningfield, near Bury St. Edmunds in Suffolk, on 15 Oct. 1753 (Boaden; 16th, Haydn, *Index*). After the death of her father on 15 April 1761 she picked up such education as she could obtain from books, and after her brother George went on the stage she applied without success in 1770 to Richard Griffith, manager of the Norfolk with proposals from her future husband, she left home abruptly and without warning on 11 April 1772 to seek her fortune. Endowed with much beauty and very slenderly furnished with money, she underwent various adventures, real or imaginary, in London, where she applied in turn to Reddish and to King. From James William Dodd [q. v.], through whom she sought to obtain an engagement, she received dishonouring proposals, by which she was thoroughly frightened, and which she resented with characteristic impetuosity. Feeling the need of a protector, she married Joseph Inchbald, an actor and portrait painter, on 9 June 1772, at the house of her sister, Mrs. Slender, through the agency of a catholic priest named Rice, and on the following day was married again in church according to protestant rites. This second marriage cast some suspicion upon the statement that her husband was a catholic. On the day of his marriage Inchbald is said—probably in error, since the part, according to Genest, was played by Reddish—to have enacted Mr. Oakley in the 'Jealous Wife.' The following day, 11 June 1772, she started with him for Bristol, where, after some delays, she at length appeared on the stage, 4 Sept., as Cordelia to her husband's Lear. She then visited Scotland, and repeated Cordelia at Glasgow to her husband's Lear, 26 Oct. 1772, and on 6 Nov. played Anne Bullen in 'Henry VIII' to her husband's Cranmer and the Wolsey of West Digges, her manager. In Edinburgh she appeared, 20 Nov., as Jane Shore, playing subsequently Calista in the 'Fair Penitent.' In the following year she appeared as Calphurnia, Lady Anne in 'Richard III,' Lady Percy, Lady Elizabeth Grey in the 'Earl of Warwick,' Fanny in the 'Clandestine Marriage,' Desdemona, Aspasia in 'Tamerlane,' Mrs. Strictland in the 'Suspicious Husband,' and the Tragic Muse in the 'Jubilee.' From Edinburgh or Glasgow she visited Dundee, Aberdeen, and various other Scottish towns, playing a large number of characters, among which were Juliet, Imogen, Violante in the 'Wonder,' Monimia in the 'Orphan,' and Sigismunda. She also took lessons in French, and practised painting. Her journeys were taken in the roughest fashion, sometimes on foot. On 2 July 1776, after her husband had quarrelled with the Edinburgh public, she took ship with him from Shields for Saint Valery, and went to

speech seemed to disqualify her. After brief visits to London and elsewhere, in the course of which she made the acquaintance of various people connected with the stage and coquetted

notion of writing

Brighton on 19 Sept. she proceeded on the 30th to London, and on 4 Oct. by Chester to Liverpool, where she made the acquaintance of Mrs.

Siddons, which ripened into friendship, and played on 18 Oct. Juliet, followed by Cleopatra in 'All for Love,' &c. While here and at Manchester she made many applications to Tate Wilkinson, which were ultimately successful, and wrote the first outline of 'A Simple Story.' Mrs. Inchbald and her husband here also formed their close friendship with John Philip Kemble, who sat for his portrait to Inchbald. After a visit to Canterbury, the pair reached York in January 1778, and were treated with much friendliness by Tate Wilkinson. She acted in York, Leeds, and other Yorkshire towns, and was well received in Yorkshire society. On 6 June 1779 her husband died suddenly, under painful circumstances (see TATE WILKINSON, *The Wandering Patentee*, ii. 56–9). Inchbald, as an actor, although little seen in London, stood high in favour in comic old men, Justice Credulous, Sir Anthony Absolute, &c., and did some scene-painting for Tate Wilkinson, who had a warm regard for him as a friend and an actor (*ib.* i. 277). A son George, not by Mrs. Inchbald, was also a member of Tate Wilkinson's company, and George's wife subsequently played in Bath. Inchbald was buried in Leeds, John Philip Kemble, who contemplated marrying his widow, writing a long Latin epitaph for his tombstone, and dedicating to his memory a poem palpably imitated from Collins.

On 14 June 1779 a performance was given at Leeds for Mrs. Inchbald's benefit. She acted her old characters in Wakefield and Doncaster in September, her first part after her bereavement being Andromache, and finished writing 'A Simple Story.' The following year she refused offers of marriage from 'Dicky' Suett and others, began a new play, and obtained a long-coveted engagement from Harris for Covent Garden. She quitted the York company 19 Sept. 1780. As Bellario in 'Philaster,' to the Philaster of Lewis and the Arethusa of Mrs. Mattocks, she made on 3 Oct. 1780, at Covent Garden, her first appearance in London, but failed to attract much attention. Other characters followed, including Mrs. Strictland, Queen in 'Richard III,' Mariana in 'Measure for Measure,' Constantia in the 'Chances,' and many others. Her salary rose from 1*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* per week to 3*l.* She appeared at the Haymarket on 16 July 1782 as Emma Cecil in the 'East Indian.' She quitted the Haymarket on 16 Sept. 1782, acted a month at Shrewsbury, and opened in Dublin in November as Bellario, returning to London in the following spring. She resumed acting at Covent Garden at an augmented salary, and retired from the stage, where her success was never great, in 1789. According to Genest, her last appearance was on 14 May 1789, when she acted Mrs. Blandish in the 'Heiress' at Covent Garden Theatre.

Mrs. Inchbald had at an early date written farces, but when she first sent her manuscripts to Harris and to Colman neither manager took any notice of them. In the summer of 1782, however, Harris accepted a play from her, and gave her 20*l.* on account. Colman agreed on 7 March 1784 to give her one hundred guineas for 'The Mogul Tale, or the Descent of the Balloon,' and produced it at the Haymarket 6 July 1784, with much success. It was not apparently printed until 1824. Mrs. Inchbald played a small part, in which she all but broke down. Colman produced, on 4 Aug. 1785 (8vo, 1786), her 'I'll tell you what,' a five-act play which greatly augmented her reputation; her manager wrote both prologue and epilogue. On 22 Oct. Harris gave at Covent Garden her 'Appearance is against them' (8vo, 1785). Her subsequent dramatic productions consisted of: 1. 'The Widow's Vow,' an adaptation of 'L'heureuse Erreur' of Patrat (8vo, 1786), Haymarket, 20 June 1786. 2. 'All on a Summer Day,' Covent Garden, 15 Dec. 1787, damned the first night, and not printed. 3. 'Such things are,' a comedy, Covent Garden, 10 Feb. 1787 (8vo, 1788). 4. 'The Midnight Hour,' a comedy, Covent Garden, 22 May 1787 (8vo, 1788), from the French of Damaniant. 5. 'Animal Magnetism,' a farce, Covent Garden, 26 May 1788, eighth performance (12mo, 1789 ?). 6. 'The Child of Nature,' Covent Garden, 28 Nov. 1788 (8vo, 1788), from Madame de Genlis. 7. 'The Married Man,' Haymarket, 15 July 1789 (8vo, 1789), from 'Le Philosophe Marié' of Destouches. 8. 'Hue and Cry,' farce, Drury Lane, 11 May 1791, from the French, not printed. 9. 'Next-door Neighbours,' Haymarket, 9 July 1791 (8vo, 1791), from 'L'Indigent' of Mercier and 'Le Dissipateur' of Destouches. 10. 'Young Men and Old Women,' Haymarket, 30 June 1792, from the French, not printed. 11. 'Every one has his Fault,' Covent Garden, 29 Jan. 1793 (8vo, 1793; attacked in the 'True Briton,' and successfully defended by the author). 12. 'The Wedding Day,' a comedy, Drury Lane, third time, 4 Nov. 1794 (8vo, 1794). 13. 'Wives as they were, and Maids as they are,' Covent Garden, 4 March 1797 (8vo, 1797). 14. 'Lovers' Vows,' Covent Garden, 11 Oct. 1798 (8vo, 1798), from Kotzebue. 15. 'Wise Man of the East,' Covent Garden, 30 Nov. 1799 (8vo, 1799), from Kotzebue. 16. 'To Marry or not to Marry,' comedy, Covent Garden, 16 Feb. 1805 (8vo, 1805). 'The Massacre' and 'A Case of Conscience'

were printed from her manuscripts by Boaden with the 'Memoirs of Mrs Inchbald' in 1833. Most of these pieces are translations, and some of them are trifling enough. Those which are original are chiefly improbable, but display power of characterisation and command of dialogue.

Mrs. Inchbald's great romance, by which she is principally known, 'A Simple Story,' was finished by her at her lodgings in Leith Street, and was published, 4 vols. 12mo, 10 Feb. 1791. It obtained an immediate success, a second edition being ordered on 1 May. For the copyright she received 200*l*. In spite of the break in the middle which practically divides it into two parts, and of the unexpected frailty of the heroine, it is a supremely tender and touching work, written with much happiness of style, and giving a very lively portraiture of character. It exercised a powerful influence; it was one of the earliest examples of the novel of passion, and seems to some extent to have inspired 'Jane Eyre.' 'Nature and Art,' an able but inferior story, followed in 1796, 2 vols. 12mo. In 1806–9 she edited 'The British Theatre,' in 25 vols., with biographical and critical remarks. Though sensible in the main, her observations upon various plays involved her in disputes with George Colman the younger and other. The contents of the 'Modern Theatre,' 10 vols. 1809, and 'A Collection of Farces,' 7 vols. 1809, were simply selected by her. When in 1808 John Murray was starting the 'Quarterly,' under the guidance of Gifford and Walter Scott, he was most anxious to secure Mrs. Inchbald as a contributor, and it was only her extreme diffidence which led her after some hesitation to decline the offer (Smiles, *Mem. of John Murray*, i. 122). She contributed, however, to the 'Edinburgh Review,' and received 50*l*. for her first article, or, as she said, 'for five minutes' work.' The prices paid her for literary work were invariably high. She received, indeed, from Harris as much as 600*l*. for a single play. She invested her money so as to secure herself a yearly independent income of over 260*l*.; but, equally prudent and generous, she gave large sums to various members of her family.

Mrs. Inchbald died Wednesday, 1 Aug. 1821, at Kensington House, and was buried on the 4th in Kensington churchyard. The memoirs of her life, for which she had been offered 1,000*l*., were by her peremptory injunction destroyed at her death, in this matter she acted on the advice of Bishop Poynter. Her will was signed 29 April 1821. In all she left about 6,000*l*. In her private life she was blameless, though she was given to sentimental attachments, and, despite her anxiety to marry again, she declined many offers, some of them advantageous. She died a devout Roman catholic. 'Singularly fascinating and gracious, although a little apt to take and give offence, she was very popular in both literary and fashionable society' (C. Clayden, *Rogers and his Contemporaries*, i. 3, 16). William Godwin's daughter, Mrs. Shelley, wrote in a note of considerable interest 'relative to Mrs. Inchbald' that she had heard a rival beauty complain that when Mrs. Inchbald came into the room and sat in a chair in the middle of it, as was her wont, every man gathered round it, and it was vain for any other woman to attempt to gain attention. Godwin admired her greatly. 'He used to describe her as a piquante mixture between a lady and a milkmaid, and added that Sheridan declared she was the only authoress whose society pleased him' (Kegan Paul, *Godwin*, i. 74). Her beauty she retained until late in life, and she always dreaded its loss. According to an account penned by an admirer which she preserved in her papers, and endorsed 'Description of Me,' she was handsome in figure, but still, above the middle height, fair, but a little freckled, and 'with a tinge of sand, which is the colour of her eyelashes, no bosom but of a sandy auburn; face beautiful in effect and beautiful in every feature, . . . countenance full of spirit and sweetness, excessively interesting, and, without indelicacy, voluptuous, . . . dress always becoming and very seldom worth so much as eight-pence.'

A portrait of her was painted by Sir Thomas Lawrence, and one by W. Porter was exhibited in the Royal Academy. A third, by Harlowe, is in the Garrick Club, where is also a representation of her, by De Wilde, as Lady Jane Grey. Most of her plays have been reprinted in collections, such as those of Cumberland, Oxberry, Lacy, and 'The London Stage.' Her 'I'll tell you what' was translated into German, Leipzig, 1798, and her stories were more than once translated into French. Of 'A Simple Story' and 'Nature and Art' many editions have appeared, one, with a memoir by William Bell Scott, being published in 1880. Both works are in the 'Collection of British Novelists.' Thomas Dutton, author of the 'Dramatic Censor,' 1801, in which Mrs. Inchbald is freely handled, wrote 'a satirical poem' on her entitled 'The Wise Men of the East, or the Apparition of Zoroaster, the Son of Oromases, to the Theatrical Midwife of Leicester Fields.'

[The chief authority for the life of Mrs. Inchbald is the Memoir by James Boaden, 2 vols. 1833. Boaden seems to have had access to her correspondence, and to have seen in manuscript

portions of her diary. Most of the magazines of the last century supplied biographies more or less untrustworthy, which were copied into the theatrical biographies of the early years of this century. In works such as Peake's Colman, Dunlap's Cooke, Fanny Kemble's Records of a Girlhood, Forster's Goldsmith, and the Life of F. Reynolds are many particulars concerning her. Tate Wilkinson rhapsodises over her beauty and virtues in the Wandering Patentee. Genest's Account of the Stage; the Biographia Dramatica; the Georgian Era; Gillow's Bibl. Dict. iii. 532; New Monthly Magazine, 1821; Rose's Biog. Dict.; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. may be consulted.] J. K.

INCHBOLD, JOHN WILLIAM (1830–1888), painter, was born 29 April 1830 at Leeds, where Thomas Inchbold, his father, was proprietor and editor of the 'Leeds Intelligencer.' Manifesting a great talent for drawing in his boyhood, he was placed as a draughtsman in the lithographic works of Messrs. Day & Haghe. He soon became a pupil of Louis Haghe, the water-colour painter, and was a student at the Royal Academy in 1847. He exhibited at the Society of British Artists in 1849, at the Academy in 1851, and in 1855 gained the enthusiastic praise of Ruskin by his picture, 'The Moorland,' painted in illustration of a famous passage in 'Locksley Hall.' His 'White Doe of Rylstone' was purchased by Mr. Ruskin. These were almost his only pictures connected by their titles with poetical fancy or legend, the landscapes which down to 1885 he continued, in spite of incessant discouragement, to contribute to the Academy, being chiefly topographical; and perhaps Ruskin's praise of his stern fidelity made him too merely literal a transcriber of nature. His best-known works are probably 'The Jungfrau' (1857), 'On the Lake of Thun' (1860), 'Tintagel' (1862), 'Gordale Scar' (1876), and 'Drifting' (1886); the last-named is in the possession of Mr. Coventry Patmore. Inchbold was happy all his life in the friendship of poets and men of genius, which consoled him for the hostility of the Academy and the indifference of the public. His faults, especially the frequent hardness and chilliness of his general effects, contrasted with the over-brightness of particular portions, undoubtedly militated against the general attractiveness of his work; his failings were obtrusive, and the recognition of his merits demanded insight and sympathy. For fidelity, delicacy, and true though unadorned poetry of feeling, no painter of his day stood higher. Tennyson, Browning, Lord Houghton, and Sir Henry Thompson were among his admirers and supporters, and in Dr. Russell Reynolds he found a liberal and discriminating patron. A year or two before his death he had returned from Algeria with a large collection of sketches, in which the ordinary defects of his manner were less apparent. He died suddenly of disease of the heart at Headingley, near Leeds, 23 Jan. 1888. His memory was shortly afterwards honoured by Mr. Swinburne in a funereal ode of surpassing beauty. Inchbold himself was a poet of considerable mark; the sonnets in his 'Annus Amoris,' 1877, are interesting tokens of a refined and poetical mind, though perhaps not one possesses the finish and concentration demanded by this most difficult form of composition.

[Athenæum, 4 Feb. 1888, personal knowledge] R. G.

INCHIQUIN, LORDS and EARLS OF. [See O'BRIEN.]

INCLEDON, BENJAMIN (1730–1796), genealogist, baptised at Pilton, near Barnstaple, Devonshire, 6 June 1730, was the second son, but the successor to the estate, of Robert Incledon, of Pilton House, by his second wife, Penelope, daughter of John Sanford of Ninehead, Somerset. The father was buried at Pilton on 9 Dec. 1758, aged 83, and the mother on 30 April 1738. Their son was educated at Blundell's school, Tiverton, and in 1765 was elected as a feoffee of that foundation. He was also a trustee of Comyn or Chilcott's free English school at Tiverton. With an ample patrimony, he interested himself all his life in the ancient families of Devonshire. Richard Polwhele refers to his skill in compiling pedigrees (*Traditions and Recollections*, i. 260), and the 'Stemmata Fortescuana,' which he drew up in 1795, form the basis of the genealogies in Lord Clermont's 'History of the Family of Fortescue.' For some unknown reason he refused to submit his pedigrees to the inspection of Polwhele, who thereupon addressed to him an angry letter, which is printed in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for April 1791, p. 308, and in his 'Traditions,' i. 258–9. Incledon printed at Exeter, in 1792, at his own expense, for the use of the governing body, a volume entitled 'Donations of Peter Blundell and other Benefactors to the Free Grammar School at Tiverton,' which was reprinted by the trustees, with notes and additions, in 1804 and 1826. His account of St. Margaret Hospital at Pilton appeared in the 'Archæologia,' xii. 211–14. His manuscript collections on the Fortescues are deposited with Lord Fortescue at Castle Hill, near South Molton, Devonshire: the rest of his papers seem to have been dispersed. From 1758 until his death

he was recorder of Barnstaple, and took great delight in its municipal records. In Gribble's 'Memorials of Barnstaple' are copies of his lists of its mayors and members (pp. 197–205, 219–25). Incledon died at Barnstaple, after a long illness, on 7 Aug. 1796. He married at Tiverton in 1757 Margaret, second daughter and co-heiress of John Newton of that town. She died at the Castle, Barnstaple, on 8 Sept. 1803.

[Visitations of Devonshire, ed. Vivian, pp. 498–9; Davidson's Devon Bibliography, p. 55; Chanter's Lit. Hist. of Barnstaple, p. 66; information from Mr. Webber-Incledon of Dunster.] W. H. C.

**INCLEDON**, CHARLES (1763–1826), vocalist, the son of Bartholomew Incledon, surgeon, and Loveday, his wife, was baptised at St. Keverne, Cornwall, on 3 Oct. 1763, as Benjamin, a name he afterwards discarded for 'Charles' (Boase and Courtney, *Bibliotheca Cornubiensis*, Suppl., p. 20). The family is probably a branch of the Incledons of Bratton in Devonshire, whom it marries with the Glynnes of Cornwall (*Visitation of Devon*, 1620). Incledon was sent to Exeter when he was eight to sing in the cathedral choir under Langdon and Jackson, but after a few years he abandoned his studies and ran off to sea. About 1779 he was bound for the West Indies on board the Bermudable (Captain Cleland). He afterwards changed to the Raisonnable (Captain Lord Hervey), and in 1782 saw some active service. In the meantime Incledon's voice and talent had been noticed by his officers, who encouraged him in his wish to leave the navy and seek his fortune on the stage, and furnished him (it is said) with letters of introduction to Colman and Sheridan, but, if Incledon really applied to these managers, he failed to make any impression. He seems to have obtained his first hearing at Southampton with Collins's company in 1784 as Alphonso in Arnold's 'Castle of Andalusia.' Twelve months later he appeared at Bath as Edwin in 'Robin Hood,' Rauzzini among many friends there giving him valuable help and some instruction. In the seasons of 1786 to 1789 Incledon sang at Vauxhall Gardens and at Bath, and on 17 Sept. 1790, made his first appearance on the London stage at Covent Garden in the part of Dermot in Shield's 'Poor Soldier.' The new singer's fine tenor voice, correct ear, and finished shake (Parke), won him popular favour, in spite of his unskilful acting (which was partly caused by a bad memory) and vulgar accent. For some time he and Mrs. Billington (*q.v.*) were the chief stars of Covent Garden Theatre, and Incledon's connection with it lasted until 1815. He was one of the eight representative actors who signed Holman's 'Statement of the Differences subsisting between the Proprietors and Performers of the Theatre Royal Covent Garden,' &c., in 1801 (*see* Holman, Joseph George), but, unlike Holman, did not sever his connection with that house. At Covent Garden Incledon took the leading parts in Shield's operas, 'Lodi Artaxerxes,' the revival of the Beggar's Opera, and other pieces, and he sometimes sang sailor songs in costume between the acts. He was also an enthusiast for church music, and was engaged for the sacred music concerts at the King's Theatre under Linley in 1792, and at the Lenten oratorios under John Ashley (*q.v.*) at Covent Garden, where he took part in the first performance of Haydn's 'Creation' on 28 March 1800 (he had sung before Haydn at a meeting of the Anacreontic Society on 12 Jan. 1791). His name occurs only once, at Worcester in 1803, as a singer at the Three Choirs meetings, but he frequently made provincial tours. On one of his journeys to or from Ireland he and his wife were shipwrecked, and narrowly escaped drowning. In 1816, the year after his secession from Covent Garden, Incledon wrote to Robbins (*Brit. Mus. MS. Egerton* 2334, fol. 1) that if he could get an eligible situation at Drury Lane he should prefer it to anything. Incledon sailed for America, and first appeared at the Park Theatre, New York, on 17 Oct. 1817 as Hawthorn in 'Love in a Village,' but did not create a favourable impression. His voice was past its prime, he was hardly conscious in his dress, and poor as an actor (*Records of the New York Stage*, i. 29). He left New York in August 1818, took his leave of the stage at the English Opera House on 19 April 1822, and soon afterwards went to reside at Brighton. He died on 11 Feb. 1826 from a paralytic affection while on a visit to Worcester. He was buried in Hampstead churchyard.

It was in ballads that the 'marvellous sweetness and forcible simplicity' of Incledon's style were best heard (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1815, pt. ii. 161b). His favourite songs included Stevens's 'The Storm,' Gay's 'Black-eyed Susan,' Shield's 'Heaving of the Lead,' and many love-songs by the same composer (see Laporte, *Incledonian and Vauxhall Songster*, Lond., 1808, 12mo). In 'My bonny, bonny Bet, sweet Blossom,' Incledon used his falsetto with great effect, but after some years he abandoned excessive use of it. His natural voice, full open, and pure, ranged from A to G (fourteen notes), his falsetto from D to E (or about nine notes). Leigh Hunt and H. Crabb Robinson have commented on the singer's awkwardness and vulgarity. 'Just the

man I should have expected,' wrote the latter, after meeting him in a coach, 15 Oct. 1811 (*Diary*, i. 343), 'seven rings on his fingers, five seals on his watch-ribbon, and a gold snuff box.' Incledon was always restless and eccentric in manner; good-natured, sometimes witty, generally coarse in his conversation. His irregular habits and eccentric ways annoyed Charles Mathews the elder, who joined him in a year's tour, and records the great triumphs of the singer in Ireland (*Memoirs*, i. 149, 151). Moore (Russell, *Life*, i. 96), recalling certain reunions on the island of Dalkey, near Dublin, where the young wits of the town founded a mock kingdom and held a court, notes that Incledon was knighted as Sir Charles Melody on one occasion (in 1795), when the singer visited the island with a party of friends. Mathews, at his own benefit on 4 June 1816, played the part of Macheath in the 'Beggar's Opera,' and attempted 'the voice and manner of a celebrated performer of that character' (Genest, viii. 554). This was said by Donaldson to be a perfect mimicry of Incledon's person and voice. Incledon was three times married. His first wife died in 1800, the second, Miss Howell of Bath, in 1811 (*Gent. Mag.* vol. lxx. pt. i. p. 93, vol. lxxxi. pt. i. p. 597). His third wife was in earlier life Mrs. Martha Hart.

Two portraits by De Wilde and a third by an unknown artist represented Incledon as Macheath. They are now in the Garrick Club. Another portrait, a head in oils by Lawrance, was in 1867 in the possession of Herr Brausewetter at Wagram. An etching of Incledon in the character of a sailor singing 'The Storm' was published by Roberts.

Incledon's eldest son Charles Incledon (1791–1865), in spite of his dislike of the profession of an actor (H. C. Robinson, *Diary*, ii. 418), appeared at Drury Lane as Meadows in 'Love in a Village' on 3 Oct. 1829, under the patronage of Braham. His voice was tenor, and pure in quality. For many years he lived at Vienna as an English teacher, and he died at Bad Tüffer in 1865 (Pohl, *Haydn in London*, p. 337).

[Dict. of Music, 1827, i. 392; Grove's Dict. of Music, ii. 2; Parke's Memoirs, ii. 248; Russell's Representative Actors, p. 278; Bernard's Retrospections of the Stage, vol. ii.; Donaldson's Fifty Years of an Actor's Life, p. 45; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. x. 92; Georgian Era, iv. 289; Era Almanack, 1870; Boase and Courtney's Bibliotheca Cornubiensis, iii. 1241, Supplement, p. 263, and Collectanea Cornubiensia, p. 405; authorities quoted above.] L. M. M.

**INDULPHUS** (*d.* 962), king of Scotland or Alba, was the son of Constantine II [q. v.], and succeeded Malcolm, the son of Donald, in 954. In his reign Dunedin, the fort of the Anglian Edwin (the future Edinburgh), was evacuated by the English. This was the first step in the extension of the Celtic kingdom of Alba south of the Forth or Scots Water. Indulphus defeated in Buchan a fleet of the Norse vikings, called Sumarlidi because they made their expeditions in summer, and probably commanded by the sons of Eric Bloody-Axe. This is all the 'Pictish Chronicle' records, but the 'Prophecy of St. Berchan' adds that Indulphus died, as his father had died, at St. Andrews, a statement which seems to imply that, like Constantine, he became a monk, and is inconsistent with the assertion of a later and less trustworthy chronicler that he was killed by the Norsemen at Invirculen. He is said to have expelled Fothaad, the bishop of Alba, perhaps because the bishop had deprived the Culdees of Lochleven of their island in that loch on condition of giving them food and clothing, and Indulphus was a supporter of the Culdees. Indulphus was succeeded by Duff [q. v.], the son of Malcolm.

[Pictish Chronicle; Registrum Prioratus S. Andreæ; Skene's Celtic Scotland, i. 365.] Æ. M.

**INE, INI,** or Latin **INA** (*d.* 726), West-Saxon king, the son of Cenred, an underking of the West-Saxons, and probably of the tribe inhabiting Somerset, was, like his predecessor Cædwalla (659 ?–689) [q. v.], of the line of Ceawlin [q. v.], and was chosen king of the West-Saxons in 688 in the lifetime of his father. His wife was Æthelburh, sister of the underking Æthelheard, and of the same royal line as her husband. In a West-country legend, possibly of the tenth century, Ine is represented as a ceorl, who, in accordance with a divine command, was taken from driving his father's oxen at Somerton in Somerset, and chosen by the bishops and nobles at London to be king of England south of the Humber; he marries Adelburh, heiress of the king of northern England, at Wells, rules over the whole country, and gives Wells to Bishop Daniel [q. v.], who makes it the seat of his bishopric (*Historiola*, pp. 10–14; for an examination of this legend see *Somersetshire Archæological Journal*, xviii. ii. 17–21). Following the example of Cædwalla, Ine invaded Kent to avenge the death of Mul, the brother of Cædwalla, who seems also to have been his own uterine brother, both Mul and Ine being probably the sons of a Welsh woman. Wihtred, the Kentish king, met him in 694, and agreed to purchase peace by paying him thirty thousand pieces of money as a wergild for Mul. This war established his

supremacy over all the country held by the English south of the Thames. Probably before it ended he made an incursion into East Anglia and routed all the forces of the kingdom, and as his way thither lay through Essex it is natural to suppose that it was at this period that he gained supremacy over that kingdom also, including London, where he was certainly supreme before 694. It may moreover be inferred that in his war with Kent he had to deal with an alliance between that kingdom, East Anglia, and Essex, and that the submission of Wihtred was consequent upon the defeat of his allies. Some difficulties arose between Ine and the rulers of the East-Saxons in 705 about certain West-Saxon exiles who had been received in Essex. Ine was willing to come to a peaceful settlement, and agreed to meet the East-Saxon rulers at a conference at Brentford in October to submit the matter to the two bishops of the East- and West-Saxons, and to abide by their decision. In 710, in company with Nunna, his kinsman, and probably his successor as underking in Somerset, he made war on Gerent, king of the British Dyvnaint, and put him to flight. This war seems to have advanced the West-Saxon boundary from the Quantock hills, to which it had been extended by the conquests of Centwine [q. v.], over the western districts of Somerset, and it was probably during the course of it that Ine built a fortress on the Tone, from which the town of Taunton has sprung. It is not unlikely that his kingdom included some part of Devonshire, for there is reason to believe that Exeter was partly at least peopled by English in his time. Two years later died his only brother Ingild, who, as the great-grandfather of Egbert [q. v.], became the forefather of the West-Saxon kings of England. In 715 the Mercians under Ceolred [q. v.] invaded Wessex, and after a desperately contested battle at Wanborough were forced by Ine to retreat. In 715 he suppressed the rebellion of two æthelings of the race of Cerdic, and probably of the rival line of Ceol, which had been set aside after the death of Centwine. One of them, named Cynewulf, he slew; the other, Eadbriht, in 722, perhaps in alliance with the Welsh, seized on Ine's new fortress, Taunton, but was driven out by his queen Æthelburh. Eadbriht then fled for refuge to Surrey and Sussex. Ine made war on the South-Saxons, and in 725 slew the ætheling. Between 690 and 693 he published a series of laws, the earliest extant specimens of West-Saxon legislation. In the preamble he states that they were made with the counsel and teaching of his father, Cenred, of Heddi [q. v.], his bishop, and Erkenwald [q. v.], his bishop, with all his ealdormen, the witan of his people, and a large assembly of God's servants. The mention of Erkenwald shows that London was then included in his dominions. His laws are of the nature of amendments of custom, and deal chiefly with penalties and compensations for injuries. Some relate to church matters, such as the baptism of children, the payment of church-scot, and the jurisdiction of bishops. A special interest attaches to those which concern the Welsh within the West-Saxon kingdom, for they illustrate the change in the treatment of the conquered people consequent upon the acceptance of Christianity by their conquerors. Under Ine English and Welsh lived peacefully side by side, and his laws recognise the right of the Welshman to hold property, and declare the weight to be given to his oath and the legal value of his life. While he was in an inferior position to the Englishman he was protected by the law, and had a definite place in the state. Personally it is evident that Ine had some close relations with the Welsh, who seem to adopt his exploits as those of their legendary hero, Ivor, turning English victories under Ine into Welsh victories under Ivor. A wild legend makes him marry a second wife, named Wala, after whom the name Wales is said to have been adopted in place of Cambria, receiving through her Wales and Cornwall, and uniting English and Britons under his rule; it is possible that this imaginary Welsh wife may be a survival of a tradition of an actual Welsh mother. Ine was renowned for his piety as well as his vigour in war. He was a benefactor to Glastonbury, and is said to have built the first of the churches raised to the east of the ancient wooden church of British times. His preservation of the sanctuary of the conquered people may be connected with his other relations with them. While he certainly did not, as tradition asserts, place a bishop's see at Wells, it is extremely likely that he was a benefactor, if not a founder, there. At Abingdon he annulled a number of grants previously made to the monastery, but afterwards endowed it richly. A fellow-worker with his kinsman Aldhelm [q. v.], abbot of Malmesbury, he obeyed all Aldhelm's wishes and carried out his plans. Aldhelm's effort to persuade the Welsh to conform to the Roman Easter must have been agreeable to Ine, and his success may to some extent have been due to the king's influence. On the death of Bishop Heddi, Ine carried out the scheme, proposed some years before, of dividing the West-Saxon diocese by creating in 705 the bishopric of Sherborne, to which Aldhelm was

appointed as first bishop. The insurrection of the æthelings and the South-Saxon war seem to have disgusted Ine with the world, and in 725 or 726, after he had reigned thirty-seven years, he abdicated, and, in company with his wife, Æthelburh, made a pilgrimage to Rome, where he died apparently soon after his arrival (*Gesta Pontificum*, p. 385). According to a legend he was persuaded to resign the crown by Æthelburh, who, after he had held a feast with kingly state in one of his houses, and had gone on towards another, ordered his steward to fill the house with refuse and filth, and cause a sow and her litter to lie in the bed on which he had slept. Then she caused him to return, and, pointing out the change, discoursed to him on the vanity of earthly pomp. Her device was successful. On arriving at Rome, where he was received by Gregory II, he forbore to make a public show of his religion by adopting the tonsure as others did, dressed in the garments of a man of plebeian rank, and lived quietly with his wife. Their deaths are said to have been followed by miracles. Ine's sisters were Cwenburh and Cuthburh [q. v.], who founded Wimborne nunnery. He was succeeded in Wessex by his brother-in-law Æthelheard.

[Anglo-Saxon Chron. ann. 688-728; Florence, ann. 688-728 (Engl. Hist. Soc.), Henry of Huntingdon, pp. 723-5 (Mon. Hist. Brit.); William of Malmesbury's Gesta Regum, i. cc 35-8 (Engl. Hist. Soc.), Gesta Pontiff. pp. 191, 354, 374, 380, 385 (Rolls Series), Glaston. Antiq. p. 310, Gale, Hist. Abingdon, i 9, 13, 120, ii. 272 (Rolls Series), Kemble's Codex Dipl. i 83 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Brut. ann. 683, 698 (Rolls Series), Historiola, Eccl. Docs. pp. 10-14 (Camden Soc.); Liber Custumarum, ii. ii. 638, 639 (Rolls Series), Haddan and Stubbs's Eccl. Docs. iii. 214, 219, 274, Thorpe's Ancient Laws, pp 45-65; Stubbs's Select Charters, pp 60, 61; Freeman's Old English History, pp 70-2, Somersetshire Archæol. Proc., 'Ine,' by E. A. Freeman, xviii. ii. 1-59, xx. ii. 1-57; Green's Conquest of England, pp. 199, 386, 388, 392.] W. H.

**INETT**, JOHN (1647-1717), church historian, was descended from a Huguenot family, Inette of Picardy, which settled in England. His father, Richard Inett, married a lady of the family of Hungerford of Down Ampney, Gloucestershire, and lived on a small income at Rock, near Bewdley. For the sake of the education of his children he removed to Bewdley, where John, his second son, was brought up at the grammar school. At the age of fourteen John was given an exhibition on the foundation of the Earl of Leicester, and went up to University College, Oxford, in 1661. He was not, however, matriculated till 17 July 1663 (*University College Admission Book*); he graduated B.A. in 1666 and M.A. in 1669. He received a special privilege, for he was ordained deacon by the Bishop of Gloucester on 22 Sept. 1667, when he had not completed his twenty-first year. This is the more remarkable as it does not seem to have been done with any immediate view to clerical work. Inett apparently pursued his studies at Oxford, where after a time he was presented to the rectory of St. Ebbe's. There he made the acquaintance of Thomas Barlow, afterwards bishop of Lincoln, who recommended him to Sir Richard Newdigate, on whose recommendation he was presented by the crown to the vicarage of Nuneaton, Warwickshire, in 1678, and acted as Newdigate's chaplain at Arbury. There, in 1680, he married Mary, daughter of the Rev. Richard Harrison, chancellor of the cathedral church of Lichfield. On 1 Aug. 1681 he preached an assize sermon at Warwick, which was published. It shows that Inett had caught the proper spirit of his age, combined loyalty to the king with detestation of popery, and was dexterous in recommending this combination as the panacea for political and religious discontent. In February 1682 Bishop Barlow appointed him precentor of Lincoln Cathedral, and in 1685 he was presented by the dean and chapter to the living of Tansor in Northamptonshire. In 1688 he published a little book of devotions, 'Guide to the Devout Christian,' to which he added a second part in 1692, 'Guide to Repentance.' These books enjoyed considerable popularity in their day; in 1764 were issued the sixteenth edition of the first and the tenth edition of the second. In 1700 he was appointed chaplain in ordinary to William III. Perhaps because Cambridge was nearer Lincoln than Oxford, and he wished to use its library, he was incorporated member of St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1701, and took the degree of D.D. in that university, to which he sent two of his sons. In 1706 he resigned the living of Tansor in favour of his son Richard, and took instead that of Clayworth, Nottinghamshire. In 1714 he was presented by the crown to the more valuable living of Wirksworth, Derbyshire (Cox, *Derbyshire Churches*, iv. 521). He died in 1717, and a simple tablet was erected by his widow to his memory in Lincoln Cathedral (Willis, *Cathedrals*, p. 542).

Inett's claim to remembrance rests on his book 'Originæ Anglicanæ,' of which the first volume was published in London in 1704. His object in writing was to fill the gap between two great books of his own time, Stillingfleet's 'Originæ Britannicæ' and Burnet's 'History of the Reformation.' In

this undertaking he was helped by the advice of Kennett (*Ballard MSS.*, Bodleian Library, xv. 26, 27), and his first volume was well received. It was, however, full of printers' errors, sorely to Inett's annoyance, and when the second volume was ready he made over the copyright to the Oxford University Press, by which it was printed in 1710. Advancing years prevented him from fulfilling his original design, and his two volumes only embrace the history of the English church from 401 to 1216. His book is well and clearly written, and is chiefly concerned with tracing the progress of papal aggression on the liberties of the English church. It has the merit of pursuing a definite point, and is well arranged, but it is not conceived on a high level of scholarship or accuracy. It had a certain vogue in its own time and was republished, edited by Griffiths, Oxford 1855, but the frequent correction required from the editor show that the mistakes were due to the author as much as to the printer. At the time of the appearance of the book Hearne judged that Inett depended too much on second-hand authority, had no knowledge of manuscript authorities and said little that was new, but he found Thomas Carte [*q. v.*] not better (*Collections*, ii. 337, iii. 46, 195). As a matter of fact Inett's book was rapidly superseded by Collier's 'Ecclesiastical History,' which was founded upon sounder knowledge. Inett, indeed, was rather a man of scholarly tastes than a student. Browne Willis speaks of his 'Collections' as being useful to him for his 'Survey of Lincoln Cathedral' (*q. v.*, ii. 88).

[Life by Griffiths prefixed to the latter of the Origines, 1855; Kennett's Collections in Lansdowne MS. 987, f. 241; Wood's Fasti Oxonienses, ed. Bliss, ii. 308; Nichols's Illustrations of Literature, iii. 102, 109; Hearne's Collections (Oxford Hist. Soc.), i. 322; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, iv. 150.] M. C.

**INGALTON**, WILLIAM (1794–1826), painter and builder, born in 1794, was son of a shoemaker at Worplesdon, Surrey. He lived for a long time at Eton, where he painted domestic and rustic scenes. From 1816 to 1826 he was a contributor to the Royal Academy and other London exhibitions. In 1821 he published lithographic views of Eton, which have some merit. About 1826 his health broke down, and he ceased to practise as an artist. He became an architect and builder at Windsor, and resided at Clewer. Subsequently he removed to the Isle of Wight, and died in 1866.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Royal Acad. Catalogues; information from R. Ingalton Drake.] L. C.

**INGE** or **YNGE**, HUGH, DD (*d.* 1528), archbishop of Dublin and lord chancellor of Ireland, born at Shepton Mallet, Somersetshire, became a scholar of Winchester College in 1480 (Kirby, *Winchester Scholars*, p. 86), and in 1484 became scholar, and in 1488 fellow, of New College, Oxford, where he graduated in arts and resided until 1496. He travelled in foreign parts, and received the degree of DD from a continental university, being incorporated in the same degree at Oxford on 3 April 1511 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., i. 75). On his return home he was successively prebendary of East Harptree in the diocese of Bath and Wells, subchantor of Wells, guardian of Wapulham in the diocese of Lincoln, prebendary of Austin in the collegiate church of Westbury and diocese of Worcester, with the vicarage of Wellow in Bath and Wells annexed, vicar of Old Stoke in Lincoln and of Doulting (which he held from 1509 to 1512) and Weston Zoyland (in 1508), both on the presentation of the abbot and convent of Glastonbury. He was at Rome in 1504, when Cardinal Adrian de Castello [*q. v.*] was elected to the see of Bath and Wells. On 13 Oct. of that year Henry VII directed Inge, with Silvestro de Gigli, bishop of Worcester, and Robert Sherborn, dean of St. Paul's, then the king's orators at the papal court, to administer to the cardinal the oaths of fealty and allegiance to the English king, and to receive from him a renunciation of all prejudicial clauses in the papal bull connected with his translation.

Inge's promotion attracted the favourable notice of Wolsey, and to that minister he owed, he tells us, his promotion in 1512 to the Irish bishopric of Meath. At the suggestion of Campeggio the official payments due from the new bishopric were reduced from sixteen hundred florins to a thousand, in consideration of the diminished extent of the diocesan lands. While bishop of Meath Inge caused the ancient rolls of proxies, synodals, &c. to be transcribed, and the copy is extant. In 1521 he was appointed to the archbishopric of Dublin. In 1527 he was made lord chancellor of Ireland, and held the office until his death, being 'accounted a person of great probity and justice' (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.*, ed. Bliss, ii. 732). He strongly sympathised with Gerald Fitzgerald, ninth earl of Kildare [*q. v.*], and his party, and protested in a letter written to Wolsey, jointly with Chief-justice Bermingham, against Kildare's imprisonment in 1528, and against the accusation of treason brought against him. Polydore Vergil gives Inge, whom he miscalls Hugo Hynk, the character of 'an honest

man, and one who by many good offices had got a great share of intimacy and familiarity with the Earl of Kildare.' Vergil adds that 'he had put the kingdom in as good a condition as the untowardness of the wild Irish would suffer him' (*Hist. Angl.* ed. 1578, p. 677). He restored the palace of St. Sepulchre, Dublin, where a memorial of him remains. He died in Dublin on 3 Aug. 1528, of 'the English sweat,' and was buried in St. Patrick's Cathedral.

[Sir James Ware's Works, ed. Harris, i. 153, 346; Weaver's Somerset Incumbents, Cotton's Fasti Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ, ii. 18, iii. 115, v. 221, Cogan's Diocese of Meath, i 83, D'Alton's Archbishops of Dublin, p 182, Smyth's Law Officers of Ireland, p. 18, Book of Obits and Martyrology of Christ Church Cathedral, Dublin, ed 1844, p. 35; Leeper's Historical Handbook of St. Patrick's Cathedral, Dublin, 2nd edit p 89; Calendar of State Papers, Ireland, 1509–73, Letters and Papers, For and Dom., Hen. VIII, i 1509–14, iv. pt. ii. 1526–8, Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors, i. 150, 290–1.] B. H. B.

**INGELEND, THOMAS** (*fl.* 1560), dramatist, studied, according to his own account, at Cambridge, and is said to have belonged to Christ's College. He may be the Thomas Ingelend who married Elizabeth, daughter and coheiress of Walter Apparye, and had a son William, who as heir of his mother claimed copyhold lands at Clyffe, Northamptonshire (*Cal. Chan. Proc. temp. Eliz.* ii. 263). He was author of 'A Pretie and New Enterlude called the Disobedient Child. Compiled by Thomas Ingelend, late Student in Cambridge,' London (by Thomas Colwell), n.d. A prayer for queen Elizabeth concludes this very rudimentary essay in dramatic art. Its date may be assigned to 1560. A ballad on the obedience of children, licensed to Colwell, the publisher of the interlude, in 1564–5, may have been suggested by Ingelend's work. The interlude was reprinted by J. O. Halliwell for the Percy Society in 1848, and in Mr. W. C. Hazlitt's edition of Dodsley's 'Old Plays' (ii. 265 *sq.*) in 1874.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. ii. 240, 551, Collier's Reg. Stationers' Company, 1557–70, p. 95 (Shaksp Soc); Collier's Hist Engl. Dram. Poetry, ii. 360] S. L.

**INGELO, NATHANIEL** (1621?–1683), divine, born about 1621, was apparently a native of Bristol. He graduated M.A. at Edinburgh, was incorporated on that degree at Cambridge in 1644, and on 11 June of the same year was appointed fellow of Queens' College by order of the Earl of Manchester. He is said to have been examined by the assembly of divines at Westminster. He was chosen Greek lecturer on 24 June 1644, junior bursar on 31 Jan. 1644–5, and dean in 1645. In December of the latter year he was granted leave of absence for a year, and ceased to be fellow before 6 Oct. 1647. On 18 March 1650 he became fellow of Eton. Wood asserts that he was at one time fellow of Emmanuel College, Cambridge (*Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 174). Ingelo was a great encourager of music, and skilled in it himself. He lived at Bristol after leaving Oxford, and administered the sacrament to a small body of dissenters who met in Christmas Street, but he is described as 'giving offence to the rigid notions of the communicants by his careful attention to dress, and especially by his love of music. To a remonstrance upon which species of indulgence Mr. Ingelo replied: "Take away Music, take away my life"' (John Evans, *Chronological Outline of the History of Bristol*, Bristol, 1824, p. 192 note). When appointed chaplain and 'rector chori' to Bulstrode Whitelocke (whose acquaintance he made during the latter's recordership of Bristol) on his embassy to Sweden in November 1653, Ingelo carried with him some compositions of Benjamin Rogers [q.v.], who obtained the degree of Mus.B. at Cambridge in 1658 through his intervention. Rogers's pieces were played several times before Queen Christina. On leaving England Andrew Marvell addressed to him the most elaborate of his Latin poems, which he also translated into English (Marvell, *Works*, ed. Grosart, i. 103–13). When Ingelo departed from Sweden the queen presented him with a gold medal. In 1658 he proceeded D.D at Oxford. He was readmitted to his Eton fellowship on 12 July 1660 (Harwood, *Alumni Eton.* p. 76). He died in August 1683, aged 62, and was buried in Eton College Chapel (*ib.* pp 73 4; epitaph in *Cole MS.* 5831, f. 55). By his wife Mary he had four or five sons and a daughter (will, P. C C. 114, Drax). Two of his sons, Nathaniel and John, were scholars of Eton and afterwards fellows of King's College, Cambridge (Harwood, pp. 256, 260). He was the friend and correspondent of Dr. John Worthington.

Ingelo was author of a religious romance entitled 'Bentivolio and Urania,' 2 pts., fol., London, 1660, of which other editions appeared in 1669, 1673, and 1682; two sermons which were printed in 1659; and 'A Discourse concerning Repentance,' 8vo, London, 1677. He composed a Latin poem called 'Hymnus Eucharisticus,' which, set to music by Rogers in four parts, was performed on 5 July 1660 in the Guildhall, when the corporation of London entertained the royal

family and the two houses of parliament (HAWKINS, *Hist. of Music*, ed. 1853, ii. 583, 933). In 1739 Francis Peck published 'Nineteen Letters,' written by Henry Hammond, D.D., 'to Mr. P. Stanhough and Dr. N. Ingelo,' but only the last letter is addressed to Ingelo.

[Cole MS. 5873, f. 6; Chalmers's Biog. Dict. xix. 232; Worthington's Diary and Correspondence (Chetham Soc.), i. 36, 112, and elsewhere; Whitelocke's Swedish Embassy (Reeve), i. 77, and elsewhere; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1652–3 pp. 125, 130, 487, 1653–4 p. 164; notes kindly supplied by the Rev. Dr. Luard and the Rev. W. G. Searle.] G. G.

**INGELRAM** (*d.* 1174), bishop of Glasgow, was brother of Elias, laird of Dunsyre, Lanarkshire. He was rector of Peebles and archdeacon of Glasgow, and in 1151 was made by King David chancellor of Scotland, an office in which he was continued by Malcolm IV. In 1159 he defended the Scottish church at the council of Norham in opposition to the pretensions of Archbishop Roger of York, and afterwards went on a mission to the Roman curia with the same object. In 1164 he was elected bishop of Glasgow, and was consecrated by Pope Alexander III at Sens on 28 Oct., despite the opposition of Roger's envoys. In 1173 he opposed the war with England. Jordan Fantosme describes him on this occasion as 'the best of the clergy' of Scotland (*Chron. Stephen, Henry II, and Richard I*, iii. 236, Rolls Ser.) Ingelram died on 2 Feb. 1174. He is sometimes given the surname of Newbigging. Dempster, after his usual manner, ascribes to him 'Epistolæ' and treatises 'In Evangelia Dominicalia,' and 'Rationes Regni Administrandi,' which are no doubt fictitious (*Hist. Eccl.* ix. 736).

[Chron. Melrose (Bannatyne Club); Gordon's Scotichronicon, ii. 471–2; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 429; Grub's Eccl. Hist. Scot. i. 287.] C. L. K.

**INGENHOUSZ**, JOHN, M.D. (1730–1799), physician and physicist, was born at Breda in 1730, and educated for the medical profession. He practised for six years in the Netherlands, and came to England in 1764 or 1765. After spending more than three years in or near London, during which time he followed the new practice of inoculating small-pox in its mitigated form, which had been introduced by Dr. W. Watson at the Foundling Hospital and by Dr. Dimsdale in Hertfordshire, he was selected by Sir John Pringle in 1768 to proceed to Vienna to inoculate several members of the imperial family of Austria, Dimsdale having himself been sent for in July of that year to inoculate the Empress Catharine at St. Petersburg. Ingenhousz received early in 1769 a pension for life from the emperor of nearly 600*l.*, and was made body physician to Joseph II and Maria Theresa, and aulic councillor. He remained some years in Vienna, and set up a laboratory for physical experiments, which the emperor is said to have frequented. In his endeavours to introduce inoculation into Austria he was opposed by De Haën, then at the head of the medical school of Vienna (HÄSER). In 1775 he began to send researches to the Royal Society, the first of the series having been made at Leghorn in 1773 upon the torpedo-fish, a favourite subject of study in those days. He contributed nine papers in all to the 'Philosophical Transactions,' the last appearing in 1782; five treated of electricity and magnetism, and four of the atmospheric gases. In 1779 he came back to London, and was elected F.R.S. He appears to have spent most of his remaining years in England, a prominent figure in scientific circles, always willing to show his experiments to his friends, especially considerate, it is said, to young people, and noted for his simple and kindly disposition. When on a visit to the Marquis of Lansdowne at Bowood, in the autumn of 1798, shortly after Jenner's essay on cow-pox came out, he made inquiries as to the Wiltshire milkers' experiences of the alleged protective against small-pox, and formed an opinion adverse to Jenner's contention, but confined his opposition to a private letter, and declined further controversy. He was taken ill during a visit to Bowood in the autumn following, and died there on 7 Sept. 1799. Besides his papers sent to the Royal Society, his chief work was 'Experiments on Vegetables, discovering their great Power of purifying the common Air in Sunshine, but injuring it in the Shade or at Night,' London, 1779 (French translation by the author, with additions, 2 vols., Paris, 1787–9). This contained the discovery, also ascribed to Saussure, of plants in the sunshine giving off oxygen, and in the shade carbonic acid. A collection of his papers was published at Paris, 'Nouvelles expériences et observations sur divers objets de physique,' 2 vols., 1785–9. A collection in German was published by Molitor at Vienna in 1782. His work on the 'Respiration of Plants' also appeared at Vienna in 1786. A work in Latin, Vienna, 1795, called 'Miscellanea Physico-Medica,' edited by Scherer, is a series of his open letters to foreign savants, chiefly on questions of pneumatics. In 1796 he sent to the board of agriculture an essay on 'The Food of Plants and the Renovation of Soils.' An en-

graved portrait is prefixed to the 'Experiments on Vegetables.'

[Ingenhousz's Lettre à M. Chais, 1768; Gent. Mag. October 1799, p. 900; Georgian Era, iii. 486 Baron's Life of Jenner, vol. i.; Godefroi, in Nederl. Tijdschr. voor Geneesk., 1875, Afd. ii. 285, quoted by Häser, Gesch. der Medicin, ii. 1074.] C. C.

**INGHAM, BENJAMIN** (1712–1772), the Yorkshire evangelist, born at Ossett, Yorkshire, on 11 June 1712, was son of William Ingham, who lived at one time at Dewsbury. Benjamin was educated at the grammar school, Batley, and at Queen's College, Oxford, where he matriculated on 13 Nov. 1730, and graduated B.A. in 1734. When twenty years of age he joined the little band nicknamed Methodists, which met weekly at Oxford under the leadership of John and Charles Wesley. Ingham was one of the most active members of the company. He was ordained by Bishop Potter at Christ Church in June 1735, and in October he sailed with the Wesley brothers to Georgia, which they reached in February of the following year. During the long voyage Ingham taught the children on board, and read aloud to all who would hear. After thirteen months' labour as a missionary, he returned to England, and threw himself heartily into evangelistic work at home. While abroad he had seen a good deal of the Moravians, and a visit which he paid to their headquarters at Hernhutt, and to Count Zinzendorf at Marienborn, deepened his attachment to them. Without formally separating from the Anglican church, he joined the Moravian brotherhood in England, and became a prominent member of their Missionary Society for the Furtherance of the Gospel. His adoption of some of their mystical doctrines led to a severance from the Wesleys, although the personal friendship between them remained unbroken. Ingham preached extensively in Yorkshire, Lancashire, and the midland counties, forming a large number of societies, but, unlike John Wesley, leaving to others the work of consolidating them. While carrying on his evangelistic work he became intimate with the family of the Earl of Huntingdon, whose youngest daughter, Lady Margaret Hastings, he married on 12 Nov. 1741.

From this time until his death Ingham's home was at Aberford, near Tadcaster, whence he continued his labours, often accompanied by his wife, who warmly approved and forwarded his work. A transference of his societies in Yorkshire and Lancashire to the Moravians was effected in July 1742. Ingham still laboured, like George Whitefield, as an evangelist at large, and was recognised as a chief pastor among the churches which he had founded. It was through him the Moravians obtained their settlement at Fulneck, near Pudsey, Yorkshire, in 1744. For a time they paid him a yearly rent for the land, and built upon it an extensive range of houses and shops. It was afterwards granted to them on a lease of five hundred years. After twelve years of association, Ingham found the increasing arrogance of the Moravian brethren intolerable, and separated from them. About eighty congregations, thenceforward known as Inghamites, retained their connection with him and his fellow-labourers, James Allen, Lawrence, William, and Christopher Batty, James Hartley, and Richard Smith. Though his congregations were practically independent churches, they regarded Ingham as their head.

In 1755, when Ingham attended the annual conference of Wesley and his preachers at Leeds, he proposed to discuss with the Wesleys the amalgamation of his societies with the methodists; but while Charles, who continued through life Ingham's ardent friend, favoured the idea, John objected, and nothing came of it.

In 1760 Ingham largely adopted the hazy views of Robert Sandeman, who, with John Glas [q. v.], gained many adherents in the north. The introduction of these views led, after embittered controversy, to the disruption of many of the Inghamite churches. Without cohesion or discipline, most of them were incorporated with other sects; chiefly with the methodists. Not more than thirteen remained loyal to Ingham. The death of his wife, Lady Margaret, took place on 30 April 1768, and he died at Aberford in 1772, aged 60.

Ingham was an amiable man, zealous in all Christian work, but lacking in stable judgment. He published a collection of hymns for use in his congregations, Leeds, 1748; and wrote a small volume, 'A Discourse on the Faith and Hope of the Gospel,' Leeds, 1763, containing his views of religion as derived from Sandeman and Glas.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Tyerman's Oxford Methodists, 1873.] W. B. L.

**INGHAM, CHARLES CROMWELL** (1796–1863), painter, born in Dublin in 1796, was descended from an officer in Cromwell's army. He showed a taste for painting at a very early age, and when thirteen studied at the Dublin Institution. After one year he became pupil to William Cumming (*fl.* 1797–1823) [q.v.], with whom he remained four years. He obtained a premium from the Dublin Academy for a picture of 'The Death of

Cleopatra.' In 1816 he went with his family to America, and settled in New York. He soon obtained employment as a portrait-painter. Eventually he became noted for his skilful portraits of women and children. His miniatures were also much admired. Among his figure portraits may be mentioned a scene from 'Don Juan.' Ingham was one of the original members of the National Academy of Design in America, and afterwards vice-president. He was also one of the originators of the Sketching Society in New York. He died there in 1863.

[Dunlap's Hist. of the Arts of Design in the United States; Champlin and Perkins's Port. of Painters.] L. C.

**INGHAM, SIR JAMES TAYLOR** (1805–1890), police magistrate, born 17 Jan. 1805, was a younger son of Joshua Ingham of Blake Hall, Yorkshire, by Martha, daughter of James Taylor, of Halifax. He was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. 1829 and M.A. 1832. In 1832 he was called to the bar at the Inner Temple; he joined the northern circuit and practised at the West Riding sessions. In 1849 he was appointed magistrate at the Thames police court, thence he was successively transferred to Hammersmith and to Wandsworth. In July 1876 he was made chief magistrate of London, sitting at Bow Street. On 21 July 1876 he was knighted. Ingham was a man of dignified appearance, and, having by act of parliament the primary authority in extradition cases, did much to settle the rules of procedure. He died at 40 Gloucester Square, Hyde Park, on 5 March 1890. He married, 4 Aug. 1835, Gertrude, fifth daughter of James Penrose of Woodhill, co. Cork, and by her had several children.

[Times, 6 March 1890; Law Journal, 8 March 1890; Illustr. Lond. News (with portrait), 15 March 1890; Men of the Time; Foster's Knightage.] W. A. J. A.

**INGHAM, OLIVER DE, BARON INGHAM** (*d.* 1344), seneschal of Aquitaine, was son of Sir John de Ingham (1260–1309) of Ingham, Norfolk, by his wife Maroya or Mercy. An ancestor, also named Oliver, was living in 1183. John de Ingham served frequently in Edward I's wars in Scotland. Oliver was summoned to perform military service in Scotland in 1310 and 1314. In 1321 he was made governor of Ellesmere Castle, Shropshire, and next year actively supported the king in his operations against Thomas of Lancaster. He was directed to raise forces in Wiltshire and elsewhere, and was made justice of Chester (see numerous documents in *Parl. Writs*, vol. ii. pts. i. and ii.), and warden of the castles of Marlborough and Devizes. In 1324 he was returned by the sheriff of Norfolk to the great council at Westminster (*ib.* vol. ii. pt. i. p. 641), and in the same year was appointed one of the advisers of Edmund, earl of Kent, in Gascony. Next year he was made seneschal of Aquitaine, and conducted a successful expedition against Agen. At the end of 1326 he returned home, and was one of the twelve councillors appointed for the guidance of the young king, Edward III, in 1327. He attached himself to Mortimer's party, and was summoned to parliament as a baron. In 1328 he was made justice of Chester for life, and in February 1329 was one of the justices for the trial of those who took part with Henry of Lancaster at Winchester and Bedford in an endeavour to overthrow Mortimer. In January 1330 he tried Hamo of Chigwell, formerly lord mayor of London, at the Guildhall (*Chron. Edward I and II*, i. 242–3, 246). In October 1330 he was arrested by order of Edward III at Leicester, as one of Mortimer's supporters, and sent in custody to London. He, however, regained the royal favour, and in 1333 was once more made seneschal of Aquitaine. He filled this office with distinction for ten years. Numerous documents relating to his government are printed in Rymer's 'Fœdera' (Record edit. ii. 893–1229). In 1339 he defeated the French before Bordeaux (WALSINGHAM, *Hist. Angl.* i. 225). On 6 April 1343 he was summoned home, and appears to have reached England a little later. He died on 29 Jan. 1344, and was buried at Ingham. He held lands in Norfolk, Suffolk, Hampshire, and Wiltshire. By his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Lord Zouch, he had a son John, who predeceased him, and two daughters, Elizabeth, who married John de Curzon, and Joan, who married (1) Roger le Strange and (2) Sir Miles Stapleton. Ingham's heirs were his granddaughter Mary Curzon and his daughter Elizabeth; his barony consequently fell into abeyance.

[Chron. Edw. I and II, and Walsingham's Hist. Angl. in Rolls Ser.; Blomefield's Norfolk; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 104; Burke's Extinct Peerage; authorities quoted.] C. L. K.

**INGLEBY, SIR CHARLES** (*fl.* 1688), judge, a descendant of Sir Thomas Ingleby, judge of the king's bench in the reign of Edward III, was third son of John Ingleby of Lawkland, Yorkshire. He was admitted a member of Gray's Inn in June 1663, and called to the bar in November 1671. He was a Roman catholic, and in February 1680 was charged by the informers Bolron and Moubray with complicity in the Gascoigne plot [see GASCOIGNE, SIR THOMAS], and was com-

mitted to the King's Bench prison, but upon his trial at York in July he was acquitted. Upon the accession of James II he was promoted, and was made a baron of the Irish court of exchequer, 23 April 1686, but, refusing to proceed to Ireland, was made a serjeant in May of the following year, and on 6 July 1688 was knighted and made a baron of the English court of exchequer. In November, upon the landing of William of Orange, his patent was superseded, and he returned to the bar. His is almost the only case in which a judge has resumed practice. In April 1693 he was fined 40*s.* at the York assizes for refusing to take the oaths of allegiance to William and Mary. The date of his death is unknown. Whitaker, in his 'History of Richmondshire,' ii. 350, apparently referring to him, but under the wrong name of John, says that he died shortly after the revolution at Anstwick Hall, and was buried at Clapham in Yorkshire; but the register of Roman catholic landholders in the West Riding of Yorkshire, 1717–34, is headed by the name of Sir Charles Ingleby, knight, serjeant-at-law (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. pt. i. pp. 327 *b*, 346 *a*).

[Wotton's Baronetage, ii. 292; Luttrell's Diary, i. 34, 51, 402, 449, 450, 482, iii. 83, Smyth's Law Officers of Ireland, p. 157; Clarendon's Diary, i. 409; Bramston, p. 275, State Trials, xii. 263; Abbott's Journal (Chetham Soc) vol. lxi.; York Depositions (Surtees Soc) xxvii. 49; Foss's Judges of England.] J. A. H.

INGLEBY, CLEMENT MANSFIELD (1823–1886), Shakespearean critic and miscellaneous writer, born at Edgbaston, near Birmingham, 29 Oct. 1823, was only son of Clement Ingleby, a well-known solicitor of Birmingham, and was grandson of William Ingleby, a country gentleman of Cheadle. Ill-health, which pursued Ingleby through life, precluded him from receiving more than a superficial home education, but at the age of twenty he was entered at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he was classed as a senior optime, proceeding B.A. 1847, M.A. 1850, LL.D. 1859.

On leaving the university he worked for ten years, though not assiduously, in his father's office, being in due course admitted a solicitor and taken into partnership. But the profession was distasteful to him, and his leisure time, so far as his health allowed, was devoted to the study of metaphysics and mathematics, as well as of English, and particularly dramatic, literature. His first Shakespearean paper, entitled 'The Neology of Shakespeare,' was read before a literary society in Birmingham in 1850. For a short period he held the chair of logic at the Midland Institute, and published in 1856 a class-book entitled 'Outlines of Theoretical Logic.' In 1859 he published a small volume entitled 'The Shakespeare Fabrications,' bearing on the controversy arising out of John Payne Collier's literary forgeries; and in 1861 'A Complete View of the Shakespeare Controversy,' which practically closed the controversy, as Collier left the book unanswered.

In 1859 Ingleby severed his connection with the law, and removed from Birmingham to the neighbourhood of London. He busied himself at this time with contributions to periodical literature, among which may be noticed a series of papers for the 'British Controversialist' on Coleridge, De Quincey, Francis Bacon, De Morgan, Buckle, and Sir W. Rowan Hamilton. In 1864 he published the first part of his 'Introduction to Metaphysic,' and in 1869 the second and concluding part. He had previously schooled himself in this work by writing a lengthy treatise on 'The Principles of Reason, Theoretical and Practical,' which he did not deem worthy of publication. In 1868 appeared a tractate entitled 'Was Thomas Lodge an Actor?' and in 1870 'The Revival of Philosophy at Cambridge,' suggested by the establishment in 1851 of the moral sciences tripos at Cambridge, and making proposals for its improvement, together with discussions of the more important topics embraced by the tripos. With the exception of a series of literary essays, published in the shortlived Dublin magazine 'Hibernia,' and a small book of original proverbs entitled 'The Prouerbes of Syr Oracle Mar-text,' Ingleby henceforth devoted himself almost wholly to Shakespearean literature. In 1874 appeared 'The Still Lion,' enlarged the next year into 'Shakespeare Hermeneutics,' in which many of the standing textual difficulties were explained, and a protest lodged against the unnecessary emendations to which the folio of 1623 was subjected by contemporary editors. In the same year appeared the 'Centurie of Prayse,' being a collection of allusions to Shakespeare and his works between 1592 and 1692. Of this work a second and enlarged edition appeared in 1879, prepared, with his permission and assistance, by Miss L. Toulmin Smith, under the auspices of the New Shakspere Society, and a third edition has since his death appeared under the same auspices. In 1877 he issued the first part of 'Shakespeare: the Man and the Book,' and in 1881 the second part. In 1882 appeared a small volume entitled 'Shakespeare's Bones,' in which a proposal was reverently made for the disinterment of Shakespeare's bones and an examination of the skull, with a view of throwing

light on the vexed question of the portraiture. That the author made his proposal in no mere spirit of curiosity the book itself will testify, but many published protests proved at once that no such attempt would be tolerated by the public. In 1885 he published 'Shakespeare and the Enclosure of Common Fields at Welcombe,' reproducing in autotype a fragment of Greene's diary, preserved at Stratford-on-Avon, in which reference is made to the poet; and in 1886 appeared his edition of 'Cymbeline,' which, though not free from small errors due to failing health, is a model of what conscientious editing should be. He died at his residence, Valentines, Ilford, Essex, on 26 Sept. 1886. Ingleby married in 1850 the only child of Robert Oakes of Gravesend, J.P., and a distant connection of his own.

Although chiefly known by his work on Shakespeare, Ingleby's essays and lesser writings embrace a far wider range of subjects, and display remarkable versatility. Their subjects include: 'The Principles of Acoustics and the Theory of Sound;' 'The Stereoscope;' 'The Ideality of the Rainbow;' 'The Mutual Relation of Theory and Practice;' 'Law and Religion;' 'A Voice for the Mute Creation;' 'Miracles versus Nature;' 'Spelling Reform,' &c. A selection of his essays was published posthumously by his son. Assisted by the late Cecil Munro, and at the request of the president of the Royal Society, he made a comprehensive report on the Newton Leibnitz Papers, upon which the society based its report to the Berlin Academy. He also gave valuable help to Staunton in his edition of Shakespeare. He occasionally wrote verses, which, if not of the highest order, were scholarly and graceful. Some of these appeared from time to time in periodicals, and a full collection was made at his death and printed for private circulation. He was a born, though untrained, musician, was endowed with a beautiful voice, and at intervals composed songs, some of which he published. Unhappily, ill-health seriously curtailed the amount of work he was able to perform.

As foreign secretary and vice-president of the Royal Society of Literature, he occasionally read papers at the meetings, most of which are printed in the society's 'Transactions.' He was for a short time one of the vice-presidents of the New Shakspere Society, and among other work edited for the society the 'Shakespeare Allusion Books,' 1874. He was also elected one of the English honorary members of the Weimar Shakespeare Society, and was an original trustee of Shakespeare's birthplace.

[A biographical sketch in Edgbastonia (1886); Timmins's Memoir in Shakespeariana (1886); private information.] H. I.

**INGLEFIELD, JOHN NICHOLSON** (1748–1828), captain in the navy, was born in 1748. He entered the navy in 1759; and after passing his examination was, in April 1766, rated 'able seaman' on board the Launceston, going out to North America with the flag of Vice-admiral Durell (pay-book of Launceston). In May 1768 he was moved into the Romney, bearing the broad pennant of Commodore Samuel (afterwards Viscount) Hood [q. v.], and in October was promoted to the rank of lieutenant, and sent back to the Launceston. In the following July he returned to the Romney, and from that time his service was very closely connected with that of Hood. With Hood he quitted the Romney in December 1770, served with him in the Marlborough and Courageux, and in 1778 in the Robust, with Hood's brother Alexander, afterwards Lord Bridport [q. v.] In the Robust he was present in the action off Ushant on 27 July. In June 1779 he was promoted to the command of the Lively sloop. On 11 Oct. 1780 he was posted to the Barfleur of 90 guns, in which his patron, Sir Samuel Hood, hoisted his flag, and went out to the West Indies as second in command. He thus had an important share in the skirmish with the French fleet off Fort Royal of Martinique on 29 April 1781. In the following August he was moved by Hood into the Centaur of 74 guns, and commanded her in the action off the Chesapeake on 5 Sept., in the action with De Grasse at St. Kitts on 25 Jan. 1782, in the skirmish on 9 April, and in the decisive action of 12 April 1782. In August the Centaur sailed for England with the convoy, under the command of Rear-admiral Thomas (afterwards Lord) Graves [q. v.], and after much bad weather was overtaken by a hurricane on 16 Sept. Many of the ships lay-to on the wrong tack (see *Nautical Magazine*, xlix. 719), the Centaur apparently among the number. In a violent shift of the wind she was dismasted, lost her rudder, and was thrown on her beam ends. With great difficulty she was kept afloat till the 23rd, when towards evening she went down almost suddenly. The sea ran very high, but Inglefield, with the master, a midshipman, and nine seamen, got into the pinnace, and after sixteen days' wild navigation and fearful suffering reached Fayal, one of the men dying a few hours before they sighted land. These eleven men were all that remained of the crew of the 74-gun ship. On returning to England, Inglefield, with the other survivors, was put on his trial and fully acquitted.

He was then appointed to the Scipio guardship in the Medway. In 1788–9 he commanded the Adventure on the coast of Africa, and from 1790 to 1792 the Medusa on the same station. In 1793 he commanded the Aigle frigate in the Mediterranean, and in 1794 succeeded Sir Hyde Parker as captain of the fleet. Towards the close of the year he returned to England with Lord Hood, and had no further service afloat, accepting the appointment of resident commissioner of the navy, and being successively employed in Corsica, Malta, Gibraltar, and latterly at Halifax. In 1799 he declined promotion to flag rank, and was placed on the list of retired captains, retaining his civil appointment till 1811. He died in 1828. He is described by Sir William Hotham [q. v.] as 'a remarkably handsome man, very good natured, and kind in his manners.' 'Though he lived to a considerable age,' he adds, 'he never altogether recovered the effects of the miraculous escape' (*Hotham MS.*) Inglefield married, about 1775, a daughter of Sir Thomas Slade, and had issue a daughter, who married Sir Benjamin Hallowell Carew [q. v.], and a son, Samuel Hood Inglefield, who died, rear-admiral and commander-in-chief in China, in 1848, and was father of the present Admiral Sir Edward Augustus Inglefield, K.C.B.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. iii. (vol. ii.) 62; O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict. p. 564; Commission and Warrant Books in the Public Record Office; Inglefield's Narrative concerning the Loss of his Majesty's Ship the Centaur (published by authority), 1783; information from Sir E. A. Inglefield.] J. K. L.

**INGLETHORP** or **INGOLDSTHORP**, THOMAS, D.D. (*d.* 1291), bishop of Rochester, appears to have belonged to a family of some note, taking its name from Ingoldesthorp in Norfolk. The first benefice he is known to have held is that of Pagham in Sussex. He held the prebendal stall of Stoke Newington in St. Paul's Cathedral, and became archdeacon of Middlesex, from which dignity he was raised to the deanery of St. Paul's in 1276–7. He also held the archdeaconry of Sudbury in August 1267 (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ii. 490). In 1278, as dean of St. Paul's, he gave his consent to the erection of the new church of the Black Friars between Ludgate and the river Fleet, on their removal from their original home in what is now Lincoln's Inn (Newcourt, *Repertorium*, i. 38). Inglethorp was appointed by Edward I to the see of Rochester in succession to John de Bradfield (*d.* 23 April 1283). The commencement of his episcopate was troubled by disputes with the prior and monks of the convent as to some of the rights and perquisites of the see. Though these rights had been enforced by Inglethorp's predecessors, the monks asserted that the bishop had no just claim. The matter was referred to the archbishop, who made a personal visitation and decided against the bishop. The subsequent relations between the bishop and the convent were happy, and at his death the monastic chronicler, Edmund of Haddenham, summed up his character as

> Vir laudabilis, mitis et affabilis,
> Jocundus et hilaris, et mensa dapsilis,

who 'deserved to have his place with the blessed ones' (*Anglia Sacra*, i. 353). The numerous mentions of Inglethorp in Thorpe's 'Registrum Roffense' chiefly detail his dealings with the property of the see. In 1284 he was commissioned by the archbishop to reconcile the church of St. Mary-le-Bow, and that of Maidstone, after their pollution by the effusion of blood (*Reg. Roffense*, p. 102; *Annal. Monast. Dunstaple*, iii. 314). A dispute having arisen between him and the abbot of St. Augustine's, Canterbury, he excommunicated the abbot, a sentence which the king desired him to withdraw (*ib.* pp. 106–7). He exchanged the advowson of St. Buryans in Cornwall with Edmund, earl of Cornwall, for those of Henley and Mixbury in Oxfordshire and Brundish in Suffolk (*ib.* p. 200). In 1389 he carried out the 'ordinatio' of the college and chantry founded in the church of Cobham in Kent (*ib.* pp. 234–9). He died 12 May 1291, and was buried on the south side of the high altar of his cathedral, where his altar-tomb still remains with a mitred recumbent effigy.

[Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i. 353; Godwin, De Præsul. ii. 111; Thorpe's Registrum Roffense, pp. 102, 106, 201, 234, 509, 658; Custumale Roffense, p. 195] E. V.

# INDEX

TO

## THE TWENTY-EIGHTH VOLUME.


PAGE

How. See Howe.
Howard, Anne, Lady (1475–1512). See under Howard, Thomas, third Duke of Norfolk.
Howard, Bernard Edward, twelfth Duke of Norfolk (1765–1842) . . . . . 1
Howard, Catherine, fifth queen of Henry VIII. See Catherine (*d.* 1542).
Howard, Charles, Lord Howard of Effingham, Earl of Nottingham (1536–1624) . . . 1
Howard, Charles, first Earl of Carlisle (1629–1685) . . . . . 6
Howard, Charles, third Earl of Carlisle (1674–1738) . . . . . 7
Howard, Sir Charles (*d.* 1765) . . . . 8
Howard, Charles, tenth Duke of Norfolk (1720–1786) . . . . . 8
Howard, Charles, eleventh Duke of Norfolk (1746–1815) . . . . . .
Howard, Sir Edward (1477?–1513)
Howard, Edward (*fl.* 1669) . . . . . 12
Howard, Edward, first Lord Howard of Escrick (*d.* 1675) . . . . . 12
Howard, Edward (*d.* 1841) . . . . . 13
Howard, Edward George Fitzalan, first Baron Howard of Glossop (1818–1883) . . . 13
Howard, Elizabeth, Duchess of Norfolk (1494–1558). See under Howard, Thomas, third Duke.
Howard, Frank (1805?–1866) . . . . 14
Howard, Frederick, fifth Earl of Carlisle (1748–1825) . . . . . 14
Howard, Sir George (1720?–1796) . . . 17
Howard, George, sixth Earl of Carlisle (1773–1848) . . . . . 18
Howard, George William Frederick, seventh Earl of Carlisle (1802–1864) . . . 19
Howard, Gorges Edmond (1715–1786) . . 21
Howard, Henrietta, Countess of Suffolk (1681–1767) . . . . . 22
Howard, Henry, Earl of Surrey (1517?–1547) 23
Howard, Henry, Earl of Northampton (1540–1614) . . . . . 28
Howard, Henry, sixth Duke of Norfolk (1628–1684) . . . . . 32
Howard, Henry, seventh Duke of Norfolk (1655–1701) . . . . . 33
Howard, Henry (1684–1720) . . . . . 34
Howard, Henry, fourth Earl of Carlisle (1694–1758). See under Howard, Charles, third Earl of Carlisle.
Howard, Henry (1757–1842) . . . . . 34
Howard, Henry (1769–1847) . . . . . 35
Howard, Henry Charles, thirteenth Duke of Norfolk (1791–1856) . . . . . 37

PAGE

Howard, Henry Edward John, D.D. (1795–1868) . . . . . 37
Howard, Henry Frederick, third Earl of Arundel (1608–1652) . . . . . 38
Howard, Henry Granville Fitzalan-, fourteenth Duke of Norfolk (1815–1860) . . . 38
Howard, Hugh (1675–1737) . . . . . 39
Howard, James (*fl.* 1674) . . . . . 40
Howard, James, third Earl of Suffolk (1619–1688) . . . . . 40
Howard, James (1821–1889) . . . . . 41
Howard, John, first Duke of Norfolk of the Howard family (1430?–1485) . . . . 42
Howard, John (1726?–1790) . . . . . 44
Howard, John (1758–1799) . . . . . 48
Howard, John Eliot (1807–1883) . . . . 48
Howard, Kenneth Alexander, first Earl of Effingham, of the second creation (1767–1845) 49
Howard, Leonard (1699?–1767) . . . . 50
Howard, Luke (1621–1699) . . . . . 50
Howard, Luke (1772–1864) . . . . . 51
Howard, Philip, first Earl of Arundel of the Howard family (1557–1595) . . . . 52
Howard, Philip Thomas (1629–1694) . . 54
Howard, Ralph, M.D. (1638–1710) . . . 57
Howard, Ralph, Viscount Wicklow (*d.* 1786). See under Howard, Ralph (1638–1710).
Howard, Richard Baron (1807–1848) . . 58
Howard, Sir Robert (1585–1653) . . . 58
Howard, Sir Robert (1626–1698) . . . 59
Howard, Robert (1683–1740). See under Howard, Ralph (1638–1710).
Howard, Samuel (1710–1782) . . . . . 61
Howard, Theophilus, second Earl of Suffolk (1584–1640) . . . . . 61
Howard, Thomas I, Earl of Surrey and second Duke of Norfolk of the Howard house (1443–1524) . . . . . 62
Howard, Thomas II, Earl of Surrey and third Duke of Norfolk of the Howard house (1473–1554) . . . . . 64
Howard, Thomas III, fourth Duke of Norfolk of the Howard house (1536–1572) . . . 67
Howard, Thomas, first Earl of Suffolk (1561–1626) . . . . . 71
Howard, Thomas, second Earl of Arundel (1586–1646) . . . . . 73
Howard, Walter (1759–1830?) . . . . 76
Howard, Sir William (*d.* 1308) . . . . 77
Howard, William, first Baron Howard of Effingham (1510?–1573) . . . . . 77
Howard, Lord William (1563–1640) . . . 79
Howard, William, Viscount Stafford (1614–1680) . . . . . 81

PAGE
Howard, William, third Lord Howard of Escrick (1626?–1694) . . . . . 83
Howard de Walden, Lord (1719–1797). See Griffin (formerly Whitwell), John Griffin.
Howard de Walden, Lord (1799–1868). See Ellis, Charles Augustus.
Howden, Lords. See Caradoc, Sir John Francis, first Lord (1762–1839); Caradoc, Sir John Hobart, second Lord (1799–1873).
Howe, Charles (1661–1742) . . . . . 83
Howe, Emanuel Scrope (*d.* 1709) . . . . 84
Howe, George, M.D. (1655?–1710). . . . 84
Howe, James (1780–1836) . . . . . 85
Howe, John (1630–1705). . . . . 85
Howe, John, fourth Lord Chedworth (1754–1804) . . . . . 88
Howe or How, John Grubham (1657–1722) . 89
Howe, Joseph (1804–1873) . . . . . 90
Howe, Josias (1611?–1701) . . . . . 91
Howe, Michael (1787–1818) . . . . . 91
Howe, Obadiah (1616?–1683) . . . . . 92
Howe, Richard, Earl Howe (1726–1799) . 92
Howe, Scrope, first Viscount Howe (1648–1712) . . . . . 101
Howe or How, William (1620–1656) . . . 102
Howe, William, fifth Viscount Howe (1729–1814) . . . . . 102
Howel Vychan, that is, Howel the Little (*d.* 825) . . . . . 105
Howel Dda, that is, Howel the Good (*d.* 950) . 105
Howel ab Ieuav, or Howel Ddrwg, that is, Howel the Bad (*d.* 984) . . . . . 107
Howel ab Edwin (*d.* 1044) . . . . . 107
Howel ab Owain Gwynedd (*d.* 1171?) . . . 108
Howel y Fwyall (*fl.* 1356), or 'Howel of the Battle-axe' . . . . . 108
Howell, Francis (1625–1679) . . . . . 109
Howell, James (1594?–1666) . . . . . 109
Howell, John (1774–1830), called Ioan ab Hywel . . . . . 114
Howell, John (1788–1863) . . . . . 114
Howell, Laurence (1664?–1720) . . . . . 115
Howell, Thomas (*fl.* 1568) . . . . . 116
Howell, Thomas, D.D. (1588–1646) . . . 116
Howell, Thomas Bayly (1768–1815) . . . 117
Howell, Thomas Jones (*d.* 1858). See under Howell, Thomas Bayly.
Howell, William (1638?–1683) . . . . 117
Howell, William (1656–1714) . . . . . 118
Howells, William (1778–1832) . . . . . 118
Howes, Edmund (*fl.* 1607–1631) . . . . 118
Howes, Edward (*fl.* 1650) . . . . . 119
Howes, Francis (1776–1844) . . . . . 119
Howes, Thomas (1729–1814). See under Howes, Francis.
Howes, John (*fl.* 1772–1793) . . . . . 120
Howgill, Francis (1618–1669) . . . . . 120
Howgill, William (*fl.* 1794) . . . . . 121
Howick, Viscount, afterwards second Earl Grey. See Grey, Charles (1764–1845).
Howie, John (1735–1793) . . . . . 121
Howison, William (*fl.* 1823). See under Howison or Howieson, William.
Howison or Howieson, William (1798–1850) . 121
Howitt, Mary (1799–1888) . . . . . 122
Howitt, Richard (1799–1869) . . . . . 123
Howitt, Samuel (1765?–1822) . . . . . 123
Howitt, William (1792–1879) . . . . . 124
Howland, Richard, D.D. (1540–1600) . . 125
Howlet, John (1548–1589) . . . . . 127
Howlett, Bartholomew (1767–1827) . . . 127
Howlett, John (1731–1804) . . . . . 127
PAGE
Howlett, Samuel Burt (1794–1874) . . . 128
Howley, Henry (1775?–1803) . . . . . 128
Howley, William (1766–1848) . . . . . 128
Howman, John (1518?–1585). See Feckenham, John de.
Howson, John (1557?–1632) . . . . . 129
Howson, John Saul, D.D. (1816–1885) . . 130
Howth, Lords. See St. Lawrence, Christopher, Nicholas, and Robert.
Hoy, Thomas (1659–1718) . . . . . 132
Hoyland, Francis (*fl.* 1763) . . . . . 132
Hoyland, John (1783–1827) . . . . . 132
Hoyland, John (1750–1831) . . . . . 132
Hoyle, Edmond (1672–1769) . . . . . 133
Hoyle, John (*d.* 1797?) . . . . . 134
Hoyle, Joshua, D.D. (*d.* 1654) . . . . 134
Hoyle, William (1831–1886) . . . . . 135
Hubbard, John Gellibrand, first Lord Addington (1805–1889) . . . . . 135
Hubbard, William (1621?–1704) . . . . 136
Hubberthorn, Richard (1628–1662) . . . 136
Hubbock, William (*fl.* 1605) . . . . . 137
Hubert, Sir Francis (*d.* 1629) . . . . . 137
Hubert, Walter (*d.* 1205) . . . . . 137
Huck, Richard (1720–1785). See Saunders, Richard Huck.
Huckell, John (1729–1771) . . . . . 141
Huddart, Joseph (1741–1816) . . . . . 141
Huddesford, George (1749–1809) . . . . 141
Huddesford, William (1732–1772) . . . . 142
Huddleston or Hudleston, John (1608–1698) . 143
Huddleston *alias* Dormer, John (1636–1700). See Dormer.
Huddleston, Sir John Walter (1815–1890) . 144
Huddleston or Hudleston, Richard (1583–1655) . . . . . 145
Hudson, George (1800–1871) . . . . . 145
Hudson, Henry (*d.* 1611) . . . . . 147
Hudson, Henry (*fl.* 1784–1800) . . . . 149
Hudson, Sir James (1810–1885) . . . . 149
Hudson, Jeffery (1619–1682) . . . . . 149
Hudson, John (1662–1719) . . . . . 150
Hudson, Mary (*d.* 1801) . . . . . 152
Hudson, Michael, D.D. (1605–1648) . . . 152
Hudson, Robert (*fl.* 1600) . . . . . 153
Hudson, Robert (1731–1815) . . . . . 153
Hudson, Thomas (*fl.* 1610) . . . . . 153
Hudson, Thomas (1701–1779) . . . . . 154
Hudson, William (*d.* 1635) . . . . . 154
Hudson, William (1730?–1793) . . . . . 155
Hueffer, Francis (more correctly Franz Hüffer) (1845–1889) . . . . . 155
Hues, Robert (1553?–1632) . . . . . 156
Huet or Huett, Thomas (*d.* 1591) . . . . 156
Hugford, Ignazio Enrico (1703–1778) . . . 157
Hugford, Ferdinando Enrico (1696–1771). See under Hugford, Ignazio Enrico.
Huggarde or Hoggarde, Miles (*fl.* 1557) . 157
Huggins, John (*fl.* 1729). See under Bambridge, Thomas.
Huggins, Samuel (1811–1885) . . . . . 158
Huggins, William (1696–1761) . . . . . 158
Huggins, William (1820–1884) . . . . . 159
Huggins, William John (1781–1845) . . . 159
Hugh (*d.* 1094), called of Grantmesnil, or Grentemaisnil . . . . . 159
Hugh (*d.* 1098), called of Montgomery, Earl of Shrewsbury and Arundel . . . . 160
Hugh (*d.* 1101), called of Avranches, Earl of Chester . . . . . 161
Hugh (*fl.* 1107?–1155?), called Albus or Candidus . . . . . 163

PAGE

Hugh (*d.* 1164), archbishop of Rouen . . 163
Hugh (*d.* 1181), called Hugh of Cyveilioc, palatine Earl of Chester . . . . 164
Hugh (1135 ?–1200), Saint . . . . 165
Hugh (*d.* 1235), called Hugh of Wells . . 168
Hugh (1246 ?–1255), called Hugh of Lincoln, Saint . . . . . 169
Hugh of Evesham (*d.* 1287), cardinal. See Evesham.
Hugh of Balsham (*d.* 1286), bishop of Ely and founder of Peterhouse, Cambridge. See Balsham.
Hugh, William (*d.* 1549) . . . . 171
Hughes, David (1813–1872) . . . 171
Hughes, Sir Edward (1720 ?–1791) . . 172
Hughes, Edward Hughes Ball (*d.* 1863). See under Hughes, Sir Edward.
Hughes, George (1603–1667) . . . 175
Hughes, Griffith (*fl.* 1750) . . . . 175
Hughes, Henry George (1810–1872) . . 176
Hughes, Hugh (y Bardd Coch) (1693–1776) . 176
Hughes, Hugh (1790 ?–1863) . . . 176
Hughes, Hugh (Tegai) (1805–1864) . . 177
Hughes, Jabez (1685 ?–1731) . . . 178
Hughes, James (Iago Trichrug) (1779–1844) . . . . . 178
Hughes, John (1677–1720) . . . 178
Hughes, John (1776–1848) . . . . 180
Hughes, John (1790–1857) . . . . 181
Hughes, John (1787–1860) . . . . 181
Hughes, John (1796–1860) . . . 182
Hughes, John Cernog (1832–1887) . . . 182
Hughes, Joshua (1807–1889) . . . 183
Hughes, Lewis (*fl.* 1620) . . . . 184
Hughes, Margaret (*d.* 1719) . . . 185
Hughes, Obadiah, D.D. (1695–1751) . . 185
Hughes, Sir Richard (1729 ?–1812) . . . 186
Hughes, Robert (Robin Ddu o Fon) (1744 ?–1785) . . . . . 187
Hughes, Robert Ball (1806–1868) . . 187
Hughes, Thomas (*fl.* 1587) . . . 188
Hughes, Thomas Smart (1786–1847) . . 188
Hughes, William (*d.* 1600) . . . 189
Hughes, William (*fl.* 1665–1683) . . 190
Hughes, William (*d.* 1798) . . . 190
Hughes, William (1793–1825) . . . 191
Hughes, William (1803–1861) . . . 191
Hughes, William Little (1822–1887) . . 191
Hugo, Thomas (1820–1876) . . . 191
Huicke, Robert, M.D. (*d.* 1581 ?) . . . 192
Huish, Alexander (1594 ?–1668) . . . 193
Hulbert, Charles (1778–1857) . . . . 193
Hulbert, Charles Augustus (1804–1888) See under Hulbert, Charles.
Hulet, Charles (1701–1736) . . . . 194
Hulett, James (*d.* 1771) . . . . 195
Hull, John, M.D. (1761–1843) . . . 195
Hull, Robert (*d.* 1425). See Hill, Robert.
Hull, Thomas (1728–1808) . . . . 195
Hull, William (1820–1880) . . . . 196
Hull, William Winstanley (1794–1873) . . 197
Hullah, John Pyke, LL.D. (1812–1884) . . 198
Hullmandel, Charles Joseph (1789–1850) . 199
Hullock, Sir John (1767–1829) . . . 200
Hulls or Hull, Jonathan (*fl.* 1737) . . . 200
Hulme, Frederick William (1816–1884) . . 201
Hulme, Nathaniel, M.D. (1732–1807) . . 201
Hulme, William (1631–1691) . . . 202
Hulset, Richard (*fl.* 1552) . . . . 202
Hulsberg, Henry (*d.* 1729) . . . . 203
Hulse, Edward, M.D. (1631–1711) . . . 203
Hulse, Sir Edward, M.D. (1682–1759) . . 203

PAGE

Hulse, John (1708–1790) . . . . 203
Hulse, Sir Samuel (1747–1837) . . . 204
Hulton, William Adam (1802–1887) . . 204
Humberston, Francis Mackenzie, or Francis Humberston Mackenzie, Lord Seaforth and Mackenzie (1754–1815) . . . . 204
Humberston, Thomas Frederick Mackenzie (1758 ?–1783) . . . . . 206
Humbert, Albert Jenkins (1822–1877) . . 207
Humby, Mrs. (*fl.* 1817–1849) . . . 207
Hume. See also Home.
Hume, Abraham (1616 ?–1707) . . . 208
Hume, Sir Abraham (1749–1838) . . . 208
Hume, Abraham (1814–1884) . . . . 209
Hume or Home, Alexander (1560 ?–1609) . 210
Hume, Alexander (*d.* 1682) . . . . 211
Hume, Alexander, second Earl of Marchmont (1675–1740). See Campbell.
Hume, Alexander (1809–1851) . . . 211
Hume, Alexander (1811–1859) . . . 211
Hume, Alexander Hamilton (1797–1873) . 212
Hume, Anna (*fl.* 1644) . . . . . 213
Hume, David (1560 ?–1630 ?) . . . 213
Hume or Home, Sir David, of Crossrig, Lord Crossrig (1643–1707) . . . . . 214
Hume, David (1711–1776) . . . . 215
Hume, David (1757–1838) . . . . 226
Hume, Sir George, Earl of Dunbar (*d.* 1611). See Home.
Hume, Lady Grizel (1665–1746). See Baillie, Lady Grizel.
Hume, Hugh third Earl of Marchmont (1708–1791) . . . . . 226
Hume, James (*fl.* 1639) . . . . 228
Hume, James Deacon (1774–1812) . . . 228
Hume, John Robert, M.D. (1781 ?–1857) . 229
Hume, Joseph (1777–1855) . . . . 230
Hume, Patrick (*fl.* 1695) . . . . 231
Hume or Home, Sir Patrick, first Earl of Marchmont (1641–1724) . . . . 231
Hume, Thomas, M.D. (1769 ?–1850) . . 235
Hume, Tobias (*d.* 1645) . . . . 235
Humfrey, John (1621–1719) . . . 235
Humfrey, Pelham (1647–1674) . . . 237
Humphrey. See also Humphry.
Humphrey or Humfrey, Laurence, D.D. (1527 ?–1590) . . . . . 238
Humphrey, Pelham (1647–1674). See Humfrey.
Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester, called the Good Duke Humphrey (1391–1447) . . 241
Humphrey, William (1740 ?–1810 ?) . . 248
Humphreys, David (1689–1740) . . . 249
Humphreys, Henry Noel (1810–1879) . . 249
Humphreys, Humphrey, D.D. (1648–1712) . 249
Humphreys, James (*d.* 1830) . . . 250
Humphreys, Samuel (1698 ?–1738) . . . 250
Humphries, John (*d.* 1780 ?) . . . 251
Humphry, Ozias (1742–1810) . . . 251
Humphry, William Gilson (1815–1886) . . 252
Humphrys, William (1794–1865) . . . 253
Humpston or Humston, Robert (*d.* 1606) . 253
Hungerford, Agnes, Lady Hungerford (*d.* 1522). See under Hungerford, Walter, Lord Hungerford (*d.* 1540).
Hungerford, Sir Anthony (1564–1627) . . 253
Hungerford, Anthony (*d.* 1657) . . . 254
Hungerford, Colonel Anthony (*d.* 1657). See under Hungerford, Anthony (*d.* 1657).
Hungerford, Sir Edward (1596–1648) . . 254
Hungerford, Sir Edward (1632–1711) . . 255
Hungerford, John (*d.* 1729) . . . . 256

PAGE

Hungerford, Robert, Baron Hungerford (1409–1459). See under Hungerford, Sir Walter, Lord Hungerford.
Hungerford, Robert, Lord Moleyns and Hungerford (1431–1464) . . . . . 256
Hungerford, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1398) . . . . 257
Hungerford, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1469). See under Hungerford, Robert, Lord Moleyns and Hungerford.
Hungerford, Sir Walter, Lord Hungerford (*d.* 1449) . . . . . 258
Hungerford, Sir Walter (*d.* 1516). See under Hungerford, Robert, Lord Moleyns and Hungerford.
Hungerford, Walter, Lord Hungerford of Heytesbury (1503–1540) . . . . . 259
Hungerford, Sir Walter (1532–1596). See under Hungerford, Walter, Lord Hungerford of Heytesbury.
Hunne, Richard (*d.* 1514) . . . . . 261
Hunneman, Christopher William (*d.* 1793) . 261
Hunnis, William (*d.* 1597) . . . . . 261
Hunsdon, Lords. See Carey, George, second Lord (1547–1603); Carey, Henry, first Lord (1524?–1596); Carey, John, third Lord (*d.* 1617).
Hunt, Andrew (1790–1861) . . . . . 262
Hunt, Arabella (*d.* 1705) . . . . . 263
Hunt, Frederick Knight (1814–1854) . . . 263
Hunt, George Ward (1825–1877) . . . . 263
Hunt, Henry (1773–1835) . . . . . 264
Hunt, James (1833–1869) . . . . . 266
Hunt, James Henry Leigh (1784–1859) . . 267
Hunt, Jeremiah, D.D. (1678–1744) . . . . 274
Hunt, Sir John (1550?–1615) . . . . . 275
Hunt, John (1806–1842) . . . . . 275
Hunt, John (1812–1848) . . . . . 276
Hunt, John Higgs (1780–1859) . . . . 276
Hunt, Nicholas (1596–1648) . . . . . 276
Hunt, Robert (*d.* 1608?) . . . . . 277
Hunt, Robert (1807–1887) . . . . . 277
Hunt, Roger (*fl.* 1433) . . . . . 278
Hunt, Thomas (1611–1683) . . . . . 278
Hunt, Thomas (1627?–1688) . . . . . 278
Hunt, Thomas (1696–1774) . . . . . 279
Hunt, Thomas (1802–1851) . . . . . 280
Hunt, Thomas Frederick (?) (1791–1831) . 280
Hunt, Thornton Leigh (1810–1873) . . . 280
Hunt, Walter (*d.* 1478) . . . . . 281
Hunt, William Henry (1790–1864) . . . 281
Hunter, Alexander, M.D. (1729–1809) . . 283
Hunter, Andrew, D.D. (1743–1809) . . . 284
Hunter, Anne (1742–1821) . . . . . 284
Hunter, Christopher (1675–1757) . . . 285
Hunter, Sir Claudius Stephen (1775–1851) . 286
Hunter, George Orby (1773?–1843) . . . 286
Hunter, Henry (1741–1802) . . . . . 286
Hunter, John (1728–1793) . . . . . 287
Hunter, John, M.D. (*d.* 1809) . . . . . 293
Hunter, John (1738–1821) . . . . . 294
Hunter, John, LL.D. (1745–1837) . . . . 295
Hunter, John Kelso (1802–1873) . . . . 296
Hunter, Joseph (1783–1861) . . . . . 296
Hunter, Sir Martin (1757–1846) . . . . 298
Hunter, Rachel (1754–1813) . . . . . 299
Hunter, Robert (*d.* 1734) . . . . . 299
Hunter, Robert (*fl.* 1750–1780) . . . . 300
Hunter, Samuel (1769–1839) . . . . . 301
Hunter, Thomas (1666–1725) . . . . . 301
Hunter, Thomas (1712–1777) . . . . . 301
Hunter, William (1718–1783) . . . . . 302
Hunter, William, M.D. (1755–1812) . . . 305

PAGE

Huntingdon, Earls of. See Hastings, Francis, second Earl (of the Hastings family) (1514?–1561); Hastings, George, first Earl (1488?–1545); Hastings, Hans Francis, eleventh Earl (1779–1828); Hastings, Henry, third Earl (1535–1595); Hastings, Theophilus, seventh Earl (1650–1701); Herbert, William (1460–1491), under Herbert, Sir William, Earl of Pembroke (*d.* 1469); Holland, John, first Earl (of th Holland family) (1352?–1400); Holland, John, second Earl (of the Holland family) (1395–1447); Malcolm, King of Scotland (*d.* 1165).
Huntingdon, Countess of (1707–1791). See Hastings, Selina.
Huntingdon, Gregory of (*fl.* 1290). See Gregory.
Huntingdon, Henry of (1084?–1155). See Henry.
Huntingfield, William de (*fl.* 1220) . . . 306
Huntingford, George Isaac (1748–1832) . . 306
Huntingford, Henry (1787–1867) . . . . 307
Huntington, John (*fl.* 1553) . . . . . 308
Huntington, Robert (1637–1701) . . . . 308
Huntington, William, S.S. (1745–1813) . . 309
Huntley, Francis (1787?–1831) . . . . 311
Huntley, Sir Henry Vere (1795–1864) . . 311
Huntly, Earls of. See Gordon, Alexander, third Earl (*d.* 1524); Gordon, George, second Earl (*d.* 1502?); Gordon, George, fourth Earl (*d.* 1562); Gordon, George, fifth Earl (*d.* 1576); Seton, Alexander de, first Earl (*d.* 1470).
Huntly, Marquises of. See Gordon, Alexander, fifth Marquis, second Duke of Gordon (1678?–1728); Gordon, Alexander, seventh Marquis, fourth Duke of Gordon (1745?–1827); Gordon, George, first Marquis (1562–1636); Gordon, George, second Marquis (*d.* 1649); Gordon, George, fourth Marquis, first Duke of Gordon (1643–1716); Gordon, George, eighth Marquis, fifth Duke of Gordon (1770–1836); Gordon, George, ninth Marquis (1761–1853).
Hunton, Philip (1604?–1682) . . . . . 312
Huntsman, Benjamin (1704–1776) . . . . 313
Huquier, James Gabriel (1725–1805) . . . 313
Hurd, Richard, D.D. (1720–1808) . . . . 314
Hurd, Thomas (1757?–1823) . . . . . 316
Hurdis, James (1763–1801) . . . . . 316
Hurdis, James Henry (1800–1857) . . . . 317
Hurleston, Richard (*fl.* 1764–1780) . . . 317
Hurlstone, Frederick Yeates (1800–1869) . 317
Hurrion, John (1675?–1731) . . . . . 318
Hurst, Henry (1629–1690) . . . . . 319
Hurwitz, Hyman (1770–1844) . . . . . 319
Husband, William (1823–1887) . . . . . 319
Huse, Sir William (*d.* 1495). See Hussey.
Husenbeth, Frederick Charles, D.D. (1796–1872) . . . . . 320
Husk, William Henry (1814–1887) . . . . 321
Huske, Ellis (1700–1755). See under Huske, John.
Huske, John (1692?–1761) . . . . . 322
Huskisson, Thomas (1784–1844) . . . . 323
Huskisson, William (1770–1830) . . . . 323
Hussey, Bonaventura (*fl.* 1618). See O'Hussey.
Hussey, Giles (1710–1788) . . . . . 328
Hussey, John, Lord Hussey (1466?–1537) . 329
Hussey, Philip (*d.* 1782) . . . . . 330

PAGE
Hussey, Richard (1715?–1770) . . . 330
Hussey, Robert (1801–1856) . . . . 330
Hussey, Thomas (1741–1803) . . . . 331
Hussey, Walter (1742–1783). See Burgh, Walter Hussey.
Hussey or Huse, Sir William (*d.* 1495) . . 332
Hustler, John (1715–1790) . . . . 332
Hutcheson, Francis (1694–1746) . . . 333
Hutcheson, Francis, the younger (*fl.* 1745–1778), also known as Francis Ireland . . 334
Hutcheson, George (1580?–1639) . . . 335
Hutcheson, Thomas (1589–1641) . . 335
Hutchins, Edward (1558?–1629) . . . 335
Hutchins, Sir George (*d.* 1705) . . . 335
Hutchins, John (1698–1778) . . . 336
Hutchinson, Baron. See Hely-Hutchinson, John, afterwards second Earl of Donoughmore (1757–1832).
Hutchinson, Mrs. Anne (1590?–1643) . . 337
Hutchinson, Edward (1613–1675). See under Hutchinson, Mrs. Anne.
Hutchinson, Christopher Hely (1767–1826). See Hely-Hutchinson.
Hutchinson, Francis (1660–1739) . . 338
Hutchinson, John (1615–1664) . . . 339
Hutchinson, John (1674–1737) . . . 342
Hutchinson, John Hely (1724–1794). See Hely-Hutchinson.
Hutchinson, Lucy (*b.* 1620). See under Hutchinson, John (1615–1664).
Hutchinson or Huchenson, Ralph (1553?–1606) . . . . . 343
Hutchinson, Richard Hely, first Earl of Donoughmore (1756–1825). See Hely-Hutchinson.
Hutchinson, Roger (*d.* 1550) . . . 343
Hutchinson, Thomas (1698–1769) . 343
Hutchinson, Thomas (1711–1780) . . . 343
Hutchinson, William (1715–1801) . . 346
Hutchinson, William (1732–1814) . . . 346
Huth, Henry (1815–1878) . . . . 347
Huthwaite, Sir Edward (1793?–1873) . . 348
Hutt, Sir George (1809–1889). See under Hutt, Sir William.
Hutt, John (1746–1794) . . . . 349
Hutt, Sir William (1801–1882) . . . 349
Hutten, Leonard (1557?–1632) . . . 350
Hüttner, Johann Christian (1765?–1847) . 350
Hutton, Adam (*d.* 1389). See Houghton.
Hutton, Catherine (1756–1846) . . . 351
Hutton, Charles (1737–1823) . . . . 351
Hutton, George Henry (*d.* 1827). See under Hutton, Charles.
Hutton, Henry (*fl.* 1619) . . . . 353
Hutton, James (1715–1795) . . . . 353
Hutton, James (1726–1797) . . . . 354
Hutton, John, M.D. (*d.* 1712) . . . . 356
Hutton, John (1740?–1806) . . . . 356
Hutton, Luke (*d.* 1598) . . . . 356
Hutton, Matthew (1529–1606) . . . 357
Hutton, Matthew (1639–1711) . . . 358
Hutton, Matthew (1693–1758) . . . 358
Hutton, Sir Richard (1561?–1639) . . 359
Hutton or Hutten, Robert (*d.* 1568) . . 360
Hutton, Robert Howard (1810–1887) . . 360
Hutton, Thomas (1566–1639) . . . . 360
Hutton, William (1723–1815) . . . . 361
Hutton, William (1798–1860) . . . . 363
Hutton, William (1735?–1811) . . . 363
Huxham, John, M.D. (1692–1768) . . 363
Huysmans, Jacob, often called Houseman (1636?–1696) . . . . . 364
Huyssing or Hysing, Hans (*fl.* 1700–1735) . 365
Huysum, Jacob van (*fl.* 1721). See Van Huysum.
Hyatt, John (1767–1826) . . . . . 365
Hyde, Alexander (1598–1667) . . . . 366
Hyde, Anne, Duchess of York (1637–1671) . 366
Hyde, Catherine, afterwards Duchess of Queensberry (*d.* 1777). See under Douglas, Charles, third Duke of Queensberry (1698–1778).
Hyde, David de la (*fl.* 1580) . . . . 369
Hyde, Edward, D.D. (1607–1659) . . . 369
Hyde, Edward, Earl of Clarendon (1609–1674) 370
Hyde, Henry, second Earl of Clarendon (1638–1709) . . . . . 389
Hyde, Henry, Viscount Cornbury, and afterwards Lord Hyde in his own right (1710–1753) . . . . . 393
Hyde, Jane, Countess of Clarendon and Rochester (*d.* 1725) . . . . . 394
Hyde, Laurence, Earl of Rochester (1641–1711) 394
Hyde or Hide, Sir Nicholas (*d.* 1681) . . 399
Hyde, Sir Robert (1595–1665) . . . . 400
Hyde, Thomas (1524–1597) . . . . 401
Hyde, Thomas, D.D. (1636–1703) . . . 401
Hyde, William (1597–1651) . . . . 402
Hygdon, Brian (*d.* 1539) . . . . . 403
Hygdon or Higden, John (*d.* 1533) . . 401
Hygebright (*fl.* 787). See Higbert.
Hyll. See Hill.
Hylton, Lord. See Jolliffe, William George Hylton (1800–1876).
Hylton, Walter (*d.* 1396). See Hilton.
Hymers, John (1803–1887) . . . . . 405
Hynd, John (*fl.* 1606) . . . . . 405
Hynde, Sir John (*d.* 1550) . . . . 406
Hyndford, Earls of. See Carmichael, John, first Earl (1638–1710); Carmichael, John, third Earl (1701–1767)
Hyslop, James (1798–1827) . . . 406
Hywel. See Howel.

Iago ab Dewi, or James Davies (1648–1722) . 407
Iago ab Idwal Voel (*fl.* 943–979) . . . 407
Iago ab Idwal ab Meirig (*d.* 1039) . . . 408
I'Anson, Edward (1812–1888) . . . 408
Ibbetson, Mrs. Agnes (1757–1823) . . . 409
Ibbetson, Julius Cæsar (1759–1817) . . 409
Ibbot, Benjamin, D.D. (1680–1725) . . 410
Ibbotson, Henry (1816?–1886) . . . 410
Ibhar or Iberius, Saint (*d.* 500?) . . . 411
Ickham, Peter of (*fl.* 1290?) . . . . 411
Ickworth, Lord Hervey of. See Hervey, John (1696–1743).
Ida (*d.* 559) . . . . . 411
Iddesleigh, first Earl of. See Northcote, Stafford Henry (1818–1887).
Idwal ab Meirig (*d.* 997) . . . . . 412
Idwal Voel (*d.* 943) . . . . . 412
Iestin ab Gwrgant (*fl.* 1093) . . . . 412
Ieuan ab Hywel Swrdwal (*fl.* 1430–1480) . 413
Ieuan ab Rhydderch ab Ieuan Llwyd (*fl.* 1410–1440) . . . . . 413
Ieuan Ddu ab Dafydd ab Owain (*fl.* 1440–1480) . . . . . 414
Ieuan Ddu o Lan Tawy. See Harris, John Ryland (1802–1823).
Ilchester, Richard of (*d.* 1189). See Richard.
Ilive, Jacob (1705–1763) . . . . . 414
Illidge, Thomas Henry (1799–1851) . . 415
Illingworth, Cayley (1758?–1823). See under Illingworth, William.

PAGE

Illingworth, William (1764–1845) . . . 415
Illtyd or Iltutus (*fl.* 520) . . . . 416
Image, Thomas (1772–1856) . . . . . 417
Imison, John (*d.* 1788) . . . . . 417
Imlah, John (1799–1846) . . . . . 417
Imlay, Gilbert (*fl.* 1793) . . . . . 417
Immyns, John (*d.* 1764) . . . . . 418
Impey, Sir Elijah (1732–1809) . . . 418
Impey, John (*d.* 1829) . . . . . 422
Ince, Joseph Murray (1806–1859) . . . 423
Inchbald, Elizabeth (1753–1821) . . . 423
Inchbold, John William (1830–1888) . . 426
Inchiquin, Lords and Earls of. See O'Brien.
Incledon, Benjamin (1730–1796) . . . 426
Incledon, Charles (1763–1826) . . . 427
Incledon, Charles (1791–1865) See under Incledon, Charles (1763–1826).
Indulphus (*d.* 962) . . . . . 428

PAGE

Ine, Ini, or Latin Ina (*d.* 726) . . . . 428
Inett, John (1647–1717) . . . . . 430
Ingalton, William (1794–1866) . . . 431
Inge or Ynge, Hugh, D.D. (*d.* 1528) . . 431
Ingelend, Thomas (*fl.* 1560) . . . . 432
Ingelo, Nathaniel (1621?–1683) . . . 432
Ingelram (*d.* 1174) . . . . . 433
Ingenhousz, John, M.D. (1730–1799) . . 433
Ingham, Benjamin (1712–1772) . . . 434
Ingham, Charles Cromwell (1796–1863) . . 434
Ingham, Sir James Taylor (1805–1890) . . 435
Ingham, Oliver de, Baron Ingham (*d.* 1344) . 435
Ingleby, Sir Charles (*fl.* 1688) . . . 435
Ingleby, Clement Mansfield (1828–1886) . 436
Inglefield, John Nicholson (1748–1828) . . 437
Inglethorp or Ingoldsthorp, Thomas, D.D. (*d.* 1291) . . . . . 438